

**CONFINED TO LIBRARY**







DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

WORDSWORTH—ZUYLESTEIN



DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
SIDNEY LEE

VOL. LXIII.

WORDSWORTH—ZUYLESTEIN

LONDON  
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE  
1900

*[All rights reserved]*



THE  
DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY  
A STATISTICAL ACCOUNT

THE present volume brings the 'Dictionary of National Biography' to the end of the alphabet, and thus completes an undertaking of exceptional magnitude in the history of publishing. The goal has been reached after eighteen years of unremitting labour, and, like travellers at the end of a long and difficult journey, those who are responsible for the design and execution of the Dictionary turn their thoughts instinctively on the conclusion of their task to the general features of the ground they have traversed and to some of the obstacles they have surmounted on the road. A detailed history of the enterprise is needless, for it has been conducted in the full light of day. But facts and figures are in accord with the spirit of the Dictionary, and a few facts and figures may be fittingly presented here by way of recalling the chief incidents in its progress and of indicating some of the statistical results which a survey of the completed work suggests.

The 'Dictionary of National Biography' owes its existence to Mr. George M. Smith, of Smith, Elder, & Co. In 1882, after a career as a publisher which had already extended over nearly forty years, he resolved to produce a cyclopædia of biography which should be of permanent utility to his countrymen and should surpass in literary value works of similar character that had either been published or were in course of publication on the Continent of Europe. Mr. Smith's first design was an improved and extended cyclopædia of universal biography on the plan of the 'Biographie Universelle,' the latest edition of which was issued in forty large volumes in Paris between 1848 and 1863. He proposed to render his projected work more complete and more trustworthy than any that had preceded it by entrusting its preparation to a numerous staff of editors and contributors at home and in foreign

countries. But Mr. Smith took counsel with Mr. Leslie Stephen, who convinced him that the measureless growth throughout the world in late years of the materials of historical and biographical research rendered the execution of a cyclopædia of universal biography on the suggested scale almost impracticable. Acting on Mr. Stephen's advice, Mr. Smith resolved to confine his efforts to the production of a complete dictionary of national biography which should supply full, accurate, and concise biographies of all noteworthy inhabitants of the British Islands and the Colonies (exclusive of living persons) from the earliest historical period to the present time. The change of plan was justified on many grounds. While it was impossible to deal exhaustively and authoritatively with universal biography within the compass of a single literary undertaking, that field had been more or less efficiently surveyed in France and Germany, and English students had at their command modern cyclopædias on the subject in foreign tongues which made some approach to adequacy. On the other hand, although in Germany, Holland, Belgium, Austria, and Sweden cyclopædias of national biography had been set on foot with a view to satisfying the just patriotic instinct of each nation, as well as the due requirements of historical knowledge, there had been no earnest endeavour of a like kind for nearly a century in this country. Only one venture in national biography of an exhaustive and authoritative kind had been previously carried to completion in this country, and that venture belonged to the eighteenth century. 'The Biographia Britannica, or the Lives of the most Eminent Persons who have flourished in Great Britain and Ireland from the Earliest Ages down to the Present Times,' was inaugurated in 1747, and was completed in seven folio volumes in 1766. A second edition in five folio volumes, which was begun in 1778, reached the beginning of the letter F in its fifth volume in 1793, and did not go further. This was the latest effort in national biography of which the country could boast before the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' Alexander Chalmers's 'Biographical Dictionary,' which was completed in thirty-two volumes in 1814, and Rose's 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' which was begun in 1839 and completed in twelve volumes in 1847, were inadequate experiments in universal biography; and after 1847, when the twelfth volume of Rose's Dictionary was published, the field both of universal and of national biography was for the time practically abandoned by English workers. In the years that followed, the need for an exhaustive and authoritative treatment of national biography was repeatedly admitted by general readers and students, and was often passively contemplated by men of letters and by publishers, but no one had the boldness seriously to face the

execution of the task until Mr. Smith began operations on this Dictionary in 1882. The design satisfied none of the conditions of a merely commercial venture. It was obvious from the first that the outlay would far exceed that hitherto involved in publishers' undertakings, and there was little or no prospect of a return of the capital that was needed to secure the completion of the work on a thoroughly adequate scale. But it was in no commercial spirit that Mr. Smith embarked on the enterprise, and he has ignored considerations of profit and loss in providing for its conduct to a successful issue.

Mr. Leslie Stephen was appointed editor in the autumn of 1882, and active work was then commenced. A list of names which it was judged desirable to treat under A was compiled under Mr. Stephen's direction by Mr. H. R. Tedder, with some assistance from Mr. C. F. Keary. It was essential that the Dictionary should codify all scattered biographical efforts that had hitherto been made in the country. Thus the first, like the subsequent lists of names, which formed the primary foundation of the work, comprised all names that had hitherto been treated in independent works of biography, in general dictionaries, in collections of lives of prominent members of various classes of the community, and in obituary notices in the leading journals and periodicals. At the same time it was found that many names which had hitherto escaped biographical notice were as important as many of those which had already received some kind of attention from biographers. These omissions it was the special province of a new and complete Dictionary to supply. For this purpose it was necessary to explore in the task of gathering the names a wide field of historical and scientific literature, and to take a survey of the most miscellaneous records and reports of human effort. The first list of names, which was compiled in accordance with these principles, was, as soon as it was printed, posted on the 10th of January 1883 to persons—most of them being specialists of literary experience—who it was believed would be willing and competent to write articles. Numerous applications were received from those who were prepared to contribute to the Dictionary, and the names in A were distributed among the applicants by Mr. Stephen. Meanwhile the original editorial staff was finally constituted by the appointment of Mr. Thompson Cooper to the post of compiler of the lists of names to be treated under B and future letters, and Mr. Stephen selected Mr. Sidney Lee in March 1883 to fill the office of assistant-editor.

The second list of names (Baalun-Beechey) was completed in June 1883, and by the kindness of the editor of the 'Athenæum' it was printed in the columns of that journal. Readers of the 'Athenæum' were invited to offer suggestions or corrections to the editor of the



Dictionary. The result was very valuable, and all subsequent lists were every half-year—in October and April—submitted to the like test of public criticism before they were distributed among the contributors to the Dictionary.

It was determined at the outset to publish successive volumes of the work at quarterly intervals. Much research was involved and much time was required in the compilation and editing of a sufficient number of articles to make up a volume. Not only was it intended to present as far as possible in every case the latest results of biographical and historical research, but the principles of the Dictionary obliged contributors to seek information from first-hand authorities, and often from unpublished papers and records. It was made an indispensable condition that writers should append to each article a full list of the sources whence their information was derived. In order to insure punctuality in the projected quarterly issue, it was therefore necessary that the work should be far advanced before the first volume appeared. Two years' preliminary preparation was essential before publication could be safely commenced. Accordingly it was not until the 1st of January 1885 that the first volume (Abbadie to Anne) was published. The volume contained 505 separate articles, from the pens of eighty-seven contributors.

Since the date of the appearance of the first volume a further instalment, averaging 460 pages, has been issued with unbroken punctuality on every successive quarter-day until the completion of the work. From Christmas 1884 until Midsummer 1900, through fifteen and a half years, the original promise of quarterly publication has been faithfully kept. No similar literary undertaking, embodying equally thorough and extensive research, and proceeding from an equally large body of writers, has either been produced with a like regularity in regard to the issue of the several parts, or has been finally completed within a shorter period of time.

The publication of sixty-three quarterly volumes in fifteen and a half years compares very favourably with the modes and rates of publication which have characterised the issue of cyclopædias of national biography abroad. The successive volumes of foreign dictionaries have invariably appeared at irregular intervals, and in the case of every work which has any claim to be compared with this Dictionary, the publication of the whole has spread over far more years than in the case of the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' The publication of the Swedish Dictionary of National Biography in twenty-three volumes covered twenty-two years (1835–57); the Dutch Dictionary, in twenty-four volumes, occupied twenty-six years (1852–78); the Austrian Dictionary, in sixty volumes,

thirty-five years (1856-91); and the German Dictionary, in forty-five volumes, twenty-five years (1875-1900); while the 'Biographie Nationale' of Belgium, though it has been thirty-one years in progress (1866-97), has not yet passed beyond the letter M. Appleton's 'Cyclopædia of American Biography' was planned on a far less elaborate scale than the works that have just been enumerated, and consequently it was found possible to publish its six volumes in the very brief period of two years.

During the progress of the work changes have taken place in the editorial staff. Twenty-one volumes were published under Mr. Stephen's sole editorship, and they brought the alphabet as far as Gloucester. The twenty-first volume appeared at the end of December 1889. The severe strain of editorial duties, coupled with his labours as writer of many of the most important memoirs, had then somewhat seriously impaired Mr. Stephen's health, and early in 1890 his assistant, Mr. Sidney Lee, after working under him for seven years, became joint-editor with him. Volumes xxii. to xxvi., which were published between March 1890 and March 1891, and brought the alphabet from Glover to Hindley, appeared under the joint-editorship of Mr. Stephen and Mr. Lee. In the spring of 1891 Mr. Stephen, owing to continued ill-health, was compelled to resign his part in the editorship, after eight and a half years' service. Happily for the literary success of the undertaking, re-established health enabled him to remain a contributor, and almost every succeeding volume of the Dictionary has included valuable memoirs from his pen. The last volume includes important articles by him on the poet Wordsworth and Edward Young, the author of the 'Night Thoughts.' On Mr. Stephen's retirement, in 1891, the full responsibilities of editorship passed into the hands of Mr. Lee, under whose guidance the last thirty-seven volumes have appeared. These are numbered xxvii. to lxiii., and bring the names from Hindmarsh to Zuytlestein.

Various changes have also taken place during the progress of the undertaking in the subordinate editorial offices. Mr. T. F. Henderson and the Rev. William Hunt gave some sub-editorial assistance in 1885. Mr. C. L. Kingsford acted as assistant to Mr. Lee from November 1889 to July 1890, and was then succeeded by Mr. W. A. J. Archbold. After Mr. Lee's assumption of the office of editor in May 1891, Mr. Archbold and Mr. Thomas Seccombe, who then began a long and important association with the Dictionary, became sub-editors. At the same date Mr. Thompson Cooper resigned his place on the editorial staff, after having prepared the lists of names from the letter B as far as the name Meyrig. Mr. Cooper has remained a valued contributor of

memoirs to the Dictionary until its close. The lists of names from the middle of the letter M to the end were prepared by Mr. Seccombe and his colleagues. Mr. Archbold retired at the end of 1892, and his place was filled by the appointment of Mr. A. F. Pollard, who has ably and zealously performed the duties of sub-editor since that date, besides contributing numerous useful memoirs. At the beginning of 1896 the final change was made in the arrangements of the editorial office by the appointment of Mr. E. Irving Carlyle as an additional sub-editor, whose chief function was to compile a large number of the smaller miscellaneous articles. Thus at the completion of the undertaking the editorial staff consists of Mr. Lee, whose connection with it has lasted nearly seventeen and a half years; of Mr. Seccombe, whose term of service extends over nine years; of Mr. Pollard, whose term of service extends over seven years and a half; and of Mr. Carlyle, whose term of service extends over four years and a half.

Mr. H. E. Murray has acted as clerk in charge of the Dictionary while the undertaking has been in progress, and has continuously rendered most valuable service to editors and publishers. The whole work has been printed by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co., and all the proofs have been finally read by Mr. Frederick Adams, their learned and efficient corrector of the press, to whom the Dictionary stands indebted for many useful suggestions and for the detection and removal of many errors.

The 'Dictionary of National Biography' supplies notices of 29,120 men and women; of these 27,195 are full substantive articles, and 1,925 are briefer subsidiary articles. It is believed that the names include all men and women of British or Irish race who have achieved any reasonable measure of distinction in any walk of life; every endeavour has been made to accord admission to every statesman, lawyer, divine, painter, author, inventor, actor, physician, surgeon, man of science, traveller, musician, soldier, sailor, bibliographer, book-collector, and printer whose career presents any feature which justifies its preservation from oblivion. No sphere of activity has been consciously overlooked. Niches have been found for sportsmen and leaders of society who have commanded public attention. Malefactors whose crimes excite a permanent interest have received hardly less attention than benefactors. The principle upon which names have been admitted has been from all points of view generously interpreted; the epithet 'national' has not been held to exclude the early settlers in America, or natives of these islands who have gained distinction in foreign countries, or persons of foreign birth who have achieved eminence in this country. Great pains have been bestowed on the names of less widely acknowledged importance, and

every endeavour has been made to maintain the level of the information, in the smaller as well as in the larger articles, at the highest practicable standard of fulness and accuracy.

The number of memoirs in this Dictionary is far in excess of the number of memoirs to be found in national biographies of other countries. The 'Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie,' which has just been completed in forty-five volumes under the auspices of the King of Bavaria, by the Historical Commission of the Bavarian 'Königliche Akademie der Wissenschaften,' over which Rochus von Liliencron has presided, contains only 23,273 articles—or some six thousand fewer articles than appear in this Dictionary. The Austrian dictionary, 'Der grosse Oesterreichische Hausschatz: biographisches Lexicon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich,' which has been edited by Dr. Constant von Wurzbach under the auspices of the Imperial Academy of Vienna, does not exceed the German dictionary in the number of its memoirs. The 'Cyclopædia of American Biography' reaches a total of twenty thousand. The Dutch dictionary, 'Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden,' edited by A. G. Van der Aa, supplies only some ten thousand articles, and the Swedish, 'Biographiskt Lexicon öfver Namnkunnige Svenskamän,' about four thousand. The unfinished 'Biographie Nationale de Belgique,' which has been prepared under the auspices of the 'Académie Royale de Belgique,' at present falls below a total of five thousand, but may, when completed, reach ten thousand.

The table on the next page gives statistics of the memoirs in the Dictionary, according both to the initial letters under which they fall and the centuries to which they belong. This table excludes five genealogical articles on the history respectively of the families of Arundell, Bek, Berkeley, Plantagenet, and Vere, and some eleven articles on legendary personages or creatures of romance who have been mistaken for heroes of history (*e.g.* Arthur of the Round Table, Fleta, Guy of Warwick, Robin Hood, Sir John Mandeville, Merlin, Didymus Mountain, Mother Shipton, St. Ursula, Matthew Westminster).

The distribution of the memoirs over the centuries suggests various reflections and admits of various interpretations. Leaving out of account the dark periods that preceded the sixth century, it will be seen that the ninth and tenth prove least fruitful in the production of men of the Dictionary's level of distinction. The seventh century was more than twice as fruitful as the ninth, and the tenth was far less fruitful than the sixth or eighth. Since the tenth century the numbers for the most part steadily increase. The eleventh century gives twice as many names as its predecessor, and supplies no more than half as many as its successor. The successive rises in the thirteenth

TABLE OF TOTALS OF MEMOIRS IN EACH LETTER OF THE ALPHABET ARRANGED CENTURY BY CENTURY.

Century	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R	S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z	Total for each Century	Century
To end of 5th Century	1	1	9	1	1	—	3	3	1	1	—	2	2	4	1	4	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	To end of 5th Century
6th Century 501-600	4	6	22	5	—	5	5	—	3	1	—	2	10	1	1	5	—	2	3	4	1	—	1	—	—	—	81	6th Century 501-600
7th Century 601-700	6	9	23	8	13	12	4	4	—	1	1	5	9	—	9	7	—	3	14	2	1	—	3	—	—	—	134	7th Century 601-700
8th Century 701-800	7	10	9	6	12	2	3	2	1	2	1	3	4	5	8	2	—	2	7	2	1	—	7	—	—	—	96	8th Century 701-800
9th Century 801-900	2	7	7	3	11	3	2	1	—	—	1	1	5	2	4	—	—	1	4	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	57	9th Century 801-900
10th Century 901-1000	13	3	9	3	13	2	1	1	4	—	1	1	5	2	9	2	—	1	4	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	76	10th Century 901-1000
11th Century 1001-1100	18	11	9	4	14	4	10	12	2	—	3	12	15	3	20	8	—	14	9	6	3	—	9	—	—	—	186	11th Century 1001-1100
12th Century 1101-1200	17	35	24	4	8	22	28	21	3	10	—	10	29	12	25	18	—	62	14	11	1	3	20	—	—	—	377	12th Century 1101-1200
13th Century 1201-1300	18	75	41	10	9	22	31	19	8	10	6	20	54	24	17	35	4	26	35	11	2	6	31	—	—	1	515	13th Century 1201-1300
14th Century 1301-1400	18	111	40	28	11	19	31	42	5	12	12	34	56	24	16	32	—	30	82	26	10	5	32	—	1	1	678	14th Century 1301-1400
15th Century 1401-1500	14	63	56	20	6	30	24	43	8	10	12	29	45	28	18	45	—	53	73	31	5	4	38	—	4	—	659	15th Century 1401-1500
16th Century 1501-1600	66	262	210	92	23	99	104	192	5	26	56	82	135	63	44	148	—	84	202	60	15	22	137	—	11	—	2138	16th Century 1501-1600
17th Century 1601-1700	191	587	520	287	83	249	277	500	22	123	117	321	410	153	109	347	5	247	479	173	9	76	336	—	19	4	5674	17th Century 1601-1700
18th Century 1701-1800	175	608	530	289	123	203	315	524	30	152	144	286	474	131	106	364	5	265	428	199	12	68	330	—	19	9	5789	18th Century 1701-1800
19th Century 1801-1900	320	1280	1033	556	292	493	652	1056	68	308	281	629	1057	264	229	790	17	672	1065	525	15	112	821	—	57	6	12608	19th Century 1801-1900
Total number under each Letter	870	3078	2542	1316	619	1165	1490	2420	160	656	635	1437	2310	716	616	1807	31	1462	2420	1054	75	296	1797	—	111	21	29104	Grand Total
	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R	S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z		

and fourteenth centuries are proportionately smaller, and there is a well-marked decline in the fifteenth century for which it is difficult to account. The sixteenth makes a notable bound, the aggregate memoirs belonging to that era being three times as many as those of the previous century. The upward progress is continued, although not at quite so high a rate, in the seventeenth century, which supplies more than twice, but less than thrice, as many names as the sixteenth. In the eighteenth the number remains almost stationary: only a slight increase of 115 names is on the record. In the nineteenth century the advance recommences at a very rapid pace, the total number of nineteenth-century names more than doubling those of the previous century. In mental and physical activity the nineteenth century resembles the sixteenth; but the advance of the nineteenth century upon the eighteenth in the total of memoirs is relatively far smaller than the advance of the sixteenth upon the fifteenth.

Other deductions from the table are possible, if the population estimates of the country be compared with the tabulated results. When we compare the total of thirty thousand memoirs in this work with the total number of persons who are believed to have reached adult life (*i.e.* their twenty-fourth year) in these islands through the historic ages, it appears that as many as one in every five thousand has gained a sufficient level of distinction to secure admission to this Dictionary. If the calculation be based on the whole number of births, and not on the number of persons who have reached the mature age of twenty-four, every infant's chance of attaining the needful level of distinction has been one in ten thousand. The ratio for adults is seen from the annexed table to be more or less progressive from the tenth century to the nineteenth. In the sixteenth century the ratio for adults seems to have stood at one in 6,250. Through the seventeenth century it rose to one in six thousand, but it fell slightly in the eighteenth century, when the increase of population did not produce any proportionate increase in the total of men and women of the Dictionary's level of distinction. In this century, when we include the English-speaking inhabitants of our colonies (the United States are excluded from the Dictionary), the ratio is seen to rise sensibly—viz. to one in four thousand.

It would not be pertinent to speculate here on the causes of the rise, fall, or stagnation of the ratio of distinction which the figures indicate. The stagnation of the ratio in the eighteenth century may be attributable to the absence of such stupendous crises in our national history as offered exceptionally extended opportunities of distinction to the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. In the rise of the ratio of distinction in the present century it may be necessary to

make some allowance for the inevitable propensity to exaggerate the importance of contemporary achievement, and, more especially, for the multiplication of printed records; yet the rise may not be wholly inexplicable on philosophic grounds. By the multiplication of intellectual callings—take engineering and its offshoots, for example—and by the specialisation of science and art, the opportunities of distinction, of the lesser magnitudes at any rate, have been, of late conspicuously augmented. Improvements in educational machinery may, too, have enlarged the volume of the nation's intellectual capacity, which is the ultimate spring of distinctive achievement. The largeness of the number of names belonging to the nineteenth century need not consequently be held to impair the historical perspective which ought to govern the design of the Dictionary.

The conclusions to be drawn from the distribution of the names over the alphabet are less subtle or arguable. The most favoured initial letter of British and Irish surnames is B with 3,078 names. C approaches it, nearest with 2,542 names, and is very closely followed by the two letters S and H, each of which yields the same total of 2,420. M yields 2,310 names. In the descending scale P and W enjoy almost equal popularity, P providing 1,807 and W 1,797. G lags somewhat behind with 1,490, and is followed by R and L, the former with 1,462, the latter with 1,437. There succeed D with 1,316, F with 1,165, T with 1,054. A musters 870, N 716, J 656, and K, E, and O almost tie with 635 in the first case, 619 in the second, and 616 in the third. The remaining letters present very modest totals. V affords 296, I 160, Y 111, U 75, and Q 31. Z with 21 appropriately occupies the last place. X is not represented at all.

The surname which claims the largest number of memoirs is Smith (Smith, Smyth, or Smythe); biographies of 195 persons bearing this surname are published in the Dictionary. Jones follows with 182. Stewart (Steuart, Steward, Stewart, or Stuart) is the title of 112 memoirs; Hamilton of 106 memoirs; Brown (Broun, Brown, or Browne) of 102; Clark (Clarke, Clerk, or Clerke) of 99; Moore (Moor, Moore, or More) of 88; Taylor (or Tayler) of 86; Douglas (or Douglass) of 85; Scott (or Scot) of 83; Grey (or Gray) of 81; Williams of 81; Gordon of 80; Wilson (or Willson) of 80; Thompson (or Thomson, Tomson, and Tompson) of 78; Campbell of 72; Murray of 71; Davies (or Davis) of 68; Howard of 66; and Robinson of 63. There are 389 names beginning with the prefix Mac-; 220 names beginning with the prefix O'; and 133 beginning with the prefix Fitz-.

The full number of pages in the Dictionary is 29,108. The number of articles is 29,120. It therefore follows that the average length of an article is slightly less than one page. Volume by volume the average

length of articles has slightly risen in the progress of the work. The following articles are among the longest in the Dictionary:—

	PAGES
Shakespeare (by Mr. Sidney Lee)	49
The Duke of Wellington (by Col. E. M. Lloyd, R.E.)	34
Francis Bacon (by Dr. S. Rawson Gardiner and the Rev. Dr. Thomas Fowler)	32
Oliver Cromwell (by Mr. C. H. Firth)	31
Queen Elizabeth (by the Rev. Dr. Augustus Jessopp)	28
Sir Robert Walpole (by Mr. I. S. Leadam)	28
John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough (by Mr. Leslie Stephen)	26
Sir Walter Scott (by Mr. Leslie Stephen)	25
Edward I (by the Rev. William Hunt)	24
Byron (by Mr. Leslie Stephen)	24
Charles II (by Dr. A. W. Ward)	24
Sir Isaac Newton (by Mr. R. T. Glazebrook, F.R.S.)	23
Swift (by Mr. Leslie Stephen)	23
Edward III (by the Rev. William Hunt)	22
Sterne (by Mr. Sidney Lee)	22
Wycliffe (by the Rev. Hastings Rashdall)	21

The total number of contributors to the Dictionary is 653, of whom fifty-six have died during the publication of the work. Of these, 224 have contributed one article apiece, and 329 from two to twenty articles apiece. The remaining one hundred can be described as more or less regular and voluminous contributors, either through the whole progress of the work or during prolonged periods in the course of its preparation. It is by these one hundred regular and voluminous contributors that the bulk of the work has been done. In fact, they have written nearly three-fourths of the whole. These one hundred regular contributors include experts in nearly all departments of knowledge, and they have treated many of the more prominent names, as well as the names of smaller importance, in their special fields of study. In a single instance the whole of one department of biographical knowledge has been entrusted to a single regular contributor. All the naval biographies have come from the pen of Professor J. K. Laughton. Similarly the memoirs of all but a very few actors and actresses have been written by Mr. Joseph Knight. The treatment of other special fields has engaged the attention of two or more regular contributors, or in the course of the work one specialist has been succeeded by another, or one regular writer has undertaken a share of more than one branch of special study. The lives of soldiers have been chiefly handled by Mr. H. Morse Stephens (until the letter F), the late H. Manners Chichester, Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B., and Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E. In mediæval history the chief part of the work has been executed by Sir Edward Maunde Thompson, K.C.B., the Rev. William Hunt, Professor T. F. Tout, Mr.



J. H. Round, Mr. James Tait, Mr. C. L. Kingsford, Mr. B. L. Poole, Mr. T. A. Archer, Miss Kate Norgate, and Miss Mary Bateson. In sixteenth-century history Dr. Mandell Creighton, the present Bishop of London, Mr. James Gairdner, C.B., Dr. Augustus Jessopp, Mr. W. A. J. Archbold, Mr. A. F. Pollard, and Mr. I. S. Leadam have treated notable statesmen and politicians. Dr. S. R. Gardiner, Mr. C. H. Firth, and Dr. A. W. Ward have dealt with leading figures in the history of the seventeenth century, while many men of smaller note have been treated by Mr. W. A. Shaw and Miss Bertha Porter. Eighteenth- and nineteenth-century lawyers and politicians have been noticed by Mr. J. M. Rigg, Mr. J. A. Hamilton, Mr. G. F. Russell Barker, Mr. William Carr, and Mr. Fraser Rae; men of varied kinds of distinction in the nineteenth century by the late Mr. G. C. Boase, Mr. G. Le Grys Norgate, and Mr. E. Irving Carlyle; Indian administrators by Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.; early settlers in America by Mr. J. A. Doyle, and colonial statesmen by Mr. C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G. The careers of some distinguished personages in the history of the City of London have been chronicled by Mr. Charles Welch. Mr. Robert Dunlop, Mr. Richard Bagwell, Mr. Litton Falkiner, the Rev. Thomas Olden, and Dr. Norman Moore have dealt with eminent Irishmen of various periods; Sheriff Mackay, Mr. T. F. Henderson, Mr. A. H. Millar, and Mr. Thomas Bayne with eminent Scotsmen, and Mr. Lleufer Thomas and Mr. J. E. Lloyd with eminent Welshmen. Many memoirs of Anglican bishops and divines are from the pens of the Rev. Canon Overton, the late Rev. Canon Venables, Mr. J. Bass Mullinger, the Rev. W. H. Hutton, the Rev. A. R. Buckland, and the Rev. Ronald Bayne. The Rev. Alexander Gordon has dealt with a very large number of the nonconformist clergy of the three kingdoms. Roman Catholic divines and writers have been entrusted to Mr. Thompson Cooper, and, in later volumes, also to Mr. T. G. Law; and numerous Quakers to Miss Fell Smith.

Some of the greatest names in literature and philosophy have been dealt with by Mr. Leslie Stephen, and his contributions include memoirs of Addison, Burns, Byron, Carlyle, Coleridge, Defoe, Dickens, Dryden, Goldsmith, Hume, Landor, Macaulay, the Mills, Milton, Pope, Scott, Swift, Thackeray, and Wordsworth. Many Elizabethan men of letters and politicians have been treated by Mr. Sidney Lee, and his contributions include memoirs of Ascham, Lodge, Lyly, Marlowe, Shakespeare, Sir Philip Sidney, Sir Francis Walsingham, Archbishop Whitgift, and Sir Thomas Wyatt, as well as Lord Herbert of Cherbury and Laurence Sterne, of later periods. In the earlier volumes Mr. A. H. Bullen also wrote of many prominent Elizabethan and Jacobean authors. Mr. Thomas Seccombe has covered a wide field, chiefly in literature of the

last three centuries; his contributions include memoirs of Smollett and of Sir John Vanbrugh. Mr. G. A. Aitken has treated of several writers of the Restoration and Queen Anne's reign. Mr. W. P. Courtney has written nearly six hundred articles on Cornishmen and on literary workers of the eighteenth century. Mr. Austin Dobson has likewise contributed memoirs of several eighteenth-century men of letters, including Richard Steele and Horace Walpole. Dr. Richard Garnett, C.B., has dealt with numerous men of letters of the nineteenth century, including Rossetti, Shelley, and Southey; some minor women writers of the same period have been commemorated by Miss Elizabeth Lee. Mr. H. R. Tedder has described the careers of printers and book-collectors; and various authors of Lancashire birth have been treated by Mr. C. W. Sutton. Orientalists have been mainly undertaken by Professor Stanley Lane-Poole, Professor R. K. Douglas, Professor Cecil Bendall, and the Rev. Professor Margoliouth. Artists have been entrusted to Mr. Lionel Cust, Mr. Austin Dobson, Mr. Cosmo Monkhouse, Mr. R. E. Graves, Mr. F. M. O'Donoghue, Mr. Campbell Dodgson, and Sir Walter Armstrong; architects in later volumes to Mr. Paul Waterhouse; numismatists and medallists throughout the work to Mr. Warwick Wroth, and musicians to Mr. W. Barclay Squire, Mr. J. A. Fuller Maitland, Mr. H. Davey, Mr. F. G. Edwards, Mr. J. Cuthbert Hadden, Mr. R. H. Legge, and Miss Middleton. Physicians have been handled by Dr. J. F. Payne and by Dr. Norman Moore, who has also treated of many writers in the Irish tongue; surgeons, from the letter L, by Mr. D'Arcy Power; astronomers by Miss A. M. Clerke; botanists by Mr. G. S. Boulger and Mr. B. B. Woodward; geologists, from the letter M, by Professor Bonney, F.R.S.; chemists, from the letter M, by Mr. P. J. Hartog; many engineers and inventors by Mr. R. B. Prosser; mathematicians by Mr. E. Irving Carlyle; agriculturists, from the letter P, by Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.; and economists, from L, by Professor W. A. S. Hewins.

The table on the pages that follow shows the total number of pages contributed by the thirty-four largest regular contributors. Only those whose contributions reach a total of pages nearly equivalent to half a volume or more are included. It will be seen that this table accounts for the production of no less than thirty-eight volumes.

The names of only seven contributors appear in the prefatory lists of all the sixty-three volumes—namely, Mr. Thompson Cooper, Mr. W. P. Courtney, the Rev. Alexander Gordon, the Rev. William Hunt, Professor J. K. Laughton, Mr. Sidney Lee, and Dr. Norman Moore. The name of Mr. J. M. Rigg is absent only from one volume—viz. Volume LII. Dr. Garnett's name appears in all but two (Volumes XXVI. and LVI.), and

**THE THIRTY-FOUR CONTRIBUTORS WHO HAVE WRITTEN THE LARGEST  
NUMBER OF PAGES IN THE DICTIONARY.**

Name	Full Amount of Contributions reckoned approximately in number of pages	Amount of Contributions reckoned in volumes	No. of Articles contributed
Mr. Sidney Lee . . . . .	1370	Three volumes	820
Professor J. K. Laughton . . . . .	1000	Two and a quarter	904
Mr. Leslie Stephen . . . . .	1000	Two and a quarter	378
Mr. T. F. Henderson . . . . .	900	Two	918
Mr. Thompson Cooper . . . . .	900	Two	1422
Rev. William Hunt . . . . .	830	Two	595
Rev. Alexander Gordon . . . . .	750	One and three-quarters	691
Mr. Gordon Goodwin . . . . .	730	One and three-quarters	1178
Mr. Thomas Seccombe . . . . .	680	One and a half	578
Mr. W. P. Courtney . . . . .	610	One and a third	595
Mr. J. M. Rigg.. . . . .	560	One and a quarter	610
Mr. C. H. Firth . . . . .	500	One	222
Mr. G. F. Russell Barker . . . . .	470	One	300
The late Mr. George C. Boase . . . . .	470	One	723
Mr. Joseph Knight, F.S.A. . . . .	460	One	351
The late Mr. H. Manners Chichester	430	One	499
Professor T. F. Tout . . . . .	430	One	240
Mr. A. F. Pollard . . . . .	410	One	426
Mr. E. I. Carlyle . . . . .	380	Seven-eighths	569
Colonel R. H. Vetch . . . . .	360	Three-quarters	183
Mr. C. L. Kingsford . . . . .	330	Three-quarters	378
Mr. Lionel Cust, F.S.A. . . . .	320	Three-quarters	760
Mr. J. A. Hamilton . . . . .	320	Three-quarters	293
Mr. Robert Dunlop . . . . .	310	Three-quarters	169
Dr. A. W. Ward . . . . .	300	Two-thirds	58

**THE THIRTY-FOUR CONTRIBUTORS WHO HAVE WRITTEN THE LARGEST  
NUMBER OF PAGES IN THE DICTIONARY.—Continued.**

Name	Full Amount of Contributions reckoned approximately in number of pages	Amount of Contributions reckoned in volumes	No. of Articles contributed
Dr. Norman Moore . . . .	280	Two-thirds	454
Mr. James Gairdner, C.B. . .	270	Five-eighths	77
Sheriff Mackay, . . . .	260	Five-eighths	125
Dr. Richard Garnett, C.B. . .	230	One half	177
Mr. W. A. J. Archbold . . .	220	One half	851
Mr. G. Le Grys Norgate . . .	220	One half	241
Mr. James Tait . . . .	210	One half	118
Mr. H. Morse Stephens . . .	210	One half	229
Mr. Cosmo Monkhouse . . . .	200	One half	187
Totals .	16920	Thirty-eight	15769

Mr. Leslie Stephen and Mr. C. W. Sutton in all but three. Mr. T. F. Henderson and Mr. Joseph Knight figure in every volume excepting four, Mr. J. A. Hamilton in every volume excepting five. Mr. C. H. Firth and Mr. Warwick Wroth contribute to fifty-seven of the sixty-three volumes, the late Mr. G. C. Boase to fifty-six volumes, Mr. G. F. Russell Barker and Mr. Lionel Cust to fifty-five volumes, Professor T. F. Tout to fifty-four volumes, and Mr. Thomas Bayne to fifty volumes.

The following regular contributors have died during the progress of the work : G. T. Bettany (*d.* 1892) ; George Clement Boase (*d.* 1897) ; H. Manners Chichester (*d.* 1894) ; C. H. Coote (*d.* 1898) ; Dr. John Westby Gibson (*d.* 1892) ; Sir John T. Gilbert (*d.* 1898) ; John Miller Gray, curator of Scottish National Gallery (*d.* 1894) ; Dr. W. A. Greenhill (*d.* 1894) ; Dr. A. B. Grosart (*d.* 1899) ; Robert Harrison, late librarian of the London Library (*d.* 1897) ; the Rev. Dr. Luard (*d.* 1891) ; Walter H. Tregellas (*d.* 1894) ; and the Rev. Canon Venables (*d.* 1895). Memoirs of the last three contributors have been included in volumes of the Dictionary that have been published subsequently to the dates of their deaths. Special commemoration is due to the late G. C. Boase and the late H. Manners Chichester, whose contributions in their several lines of study were very numerous. Their zeal for the undertaking was great,

# The Dictionary of National Biography

and it is cause for deep regret that they did not live to witness its completion.<sup>1</sup>

The occasional contributors, who are larger numerically than the regular contributors, although their contributions cover a smaller area, include distinguished experts in every branch of knowledge, and they have usefully supplemented the labours of the regular contributors by undertaking memoirs to the preparation of which they brought peculiarly apposite experience. The following is a list of some of the more interesting and valuable articles due to occasional contributors :<sup>2</sup>

The Rev. Canon Ainger on Charles Lamb and Tennyson.

Mr. Robert Boyle on Philip Massinger.

Sir Frederick Bramwell, Bart., F.R.S., on James Watt the engineer.

Professor A. H. Church, F.R.S., on Josiah Wedgwood.

The Rev. Andrew Clark on Anthony à Wood.

Mr. Sidney Colvin on Flaxman, Keats, and Robert Louis Stevenson.

Mr. Francis Darwin, F.R.S., on Charles Darwin.

\*Sir William Flower, F.R.S. (*d.* 1899), on Sir Richard Owen.

Sir Michael Foster, K.C.B., on Francis Maitland Balfour.

\*Professor E. A. Freeman (*d.* 1892) on Alfred the Great.

The Very Rev. the Hon. W. H. Fremantle, Dean of Ripon, on Archbishop Tait.

The Right Hon. Sir Edward Fry on John Selden.

Mr. R. T. Glazebrook, F.R.S., on Sir Isaac Newton.

Mr. Edmund Gosse, LL.D., on Walter (Horatio) Pater.

Professor J. W. Hales on Chaucer.

Professor C. H. Herford on Ben Jonson and Middleton.

Mr. Henry Higgs on Arthur Young.

\*The Rev. Professor Hort (*d.* 1892) on Bishop Lightfoot.

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of Messrs. Boase and Chichester, as well as of Sir John T. Gilbert, John Miller Gray, Dr. W. A. Greenhill, and Dr. A. B. Grosart (among deceased regular contributors), will be issued in a Supplement to the present issue of the Dictionary, which will be published next year.

<sup>2</sup> Six of these writers, whose names are here marked with an asterisk, have died since the cited articles were prepared. Of these contributors a memoir of Professor Tyndall is given in Vol. LVII. of the Dictionary. Notices of the other five deceased contributors who are mentioned in the above list will appear in the Supplement to the Dictionary. The following occasional contributors who died while the work was in progress are already noticed in volumes issued subsequently to the dates of their deaths :— Octavian Blewitt (*d.* 1884), Dutton Cook (*d.* 1883), Mrs. Anne Gilchrist (*d.* 1885), Robert Hunt, F.R.S. (*d.* 1887), Westland Marston (*d.* 1890), F. R. Oliphant (*d.* 1894), Wyatt Papworth (*d.* 1894), George Croon Robertson (*d.* 1892), Dr. Hack Tuke (*d.* 1896), Henri van Laun (*d.* 1896), Cornelius Walford (*d.* 1885), Edward Walford (*d.* 1897), and John Ward, C.B. (*d.* 1890). The Supplement will include the following names of occasional contributors, in addition to those already indicated, who have died during the progress of the work : Grant Allen (*d.* 1899), Sheldon Amos (*d.* 1886), John Eglinton Bailey (*d.* 1888), Professor W. G. Blaikie (*d.* 1899), Wilkie Collins (*d.* 1889), the Rev. Canon Dixon (*d.* 1900), J. P. Earwaker (*d.* 1895), Arthur Locker (*d.* 1893), Professor John Nichol (*d.* 1894), John Ormsby (*d.* 1895), the Rev. Canon Perry (*d.* 1897), and the Rev. Nicholas Pocock (*d.* 1897).

- Professor G. B. Howes, F.R.S., on William Kitchen Parker.  
 \*Mr. R. H. Hutton (*d.* 1897) on Walter Bagehot.  
 \*Mr. Alexander Ireland (*d.* 1894) on Leigh Hunt.  
 Professor Sir Richard Jebb on Bentley and Porson.  
 The Hon. Francis Lawley on Admiral Rous.  
 Mr. W. S. Lilly on Cardinal Newman.  
 Sir Theodore Martin on Prince Albert, John Singleton Copley  
 (Lord Lyndhurst), and Croker.  
 Sir Alfred Milner, G.C.B., on Arnold Toynbee.  
 The Right Hon. John Morley on Richard Cobden.  
 Sir George Herbert Murray, K.C.B., on Thomas Tooke.  
 The Hon. George Peel on Sir Robert Peel.  
 Mr. F. C. Penrose, F.R.S., on Christopher Wren. .  
 Mr. G. W. Prothero on Sir John Robert Seeley.  
 Mr. R. E. Prothero on Dean Stanley.  
 The Rev. Hastings Rashdall on Wycliffe.  
 Mrs. Richmond Ritchie on Elizabeth Barrett Browning.  
 Professor Goldwin Smith on Lord Cardwell.  
 The Very Rev. W. R. W. Stephens, Dean of Winchester, on St.  
 Anselm.  
 Professor Silvanus Thompson, F.R.S., on Sir Charles Wheatstone.  
 \*Professor Tyndall (*d.* 1893) on Michael Faraday.  
 Sir Henry Trueman Wood on Sir William Siemens.  
 Dr. Aldis Wright on Edward Fitzgerald.

Much voluntary assistance has been rendered to the Dictionary in the course of its publication. Information on points of family history has been placed at the disposal of editors and contributors too frequently and too abundantly to render specific acknowledgment practicable. Special thanks are due to the editor of the 'Athenæum,' who generously printed successive lists of names of persons, memoirs of whom were to appear in the Dictionary. Many readers of the 'Athenæum' forwarded suggestions, by which the Dictionary has greatly benefited. Nor ought omission to be made of critics of the Dictionary, who carefully examined each volume on publication and noted defects or ambiguities. One of these critics, the Rev. John Russell Washbourn, Rector of Rudford, Gloucester, forwarded his remarks with great regularity, volume by volume, through the first thirty-five volumes, until his death in 1893. Another critic, the Rev. W. C. Boulter, contributed a series of quarterly papers of corrections to 'Notes and Queries' through the whole progress of the undertaking.

Much help has been received from the custodians of archives of the public offices at home and abroad, from the officials of the British Museum,

of the Bodleian and Cambridge University Libraries, and of the Inns of Court, as well as from librarians in all parts of the United Kingdom and from the secretaries of learned societies in the colonies and in America. Many clergymen have, at the request of editors or contributors, consulted their parish registers without charging fees. At both Oxford and Cambridge, not only have the keepers of the University Registers been always ready in answering inquiries, but the heads of many colleges have shown great zeal in making researches in their college archives on behalf of the Dictionary. Particular recognition is due in this regard to the Rev. Dr. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and to Dr. John Peile, master of Christ's College, Cambridge. Information respecting members of the great society of Trinity College, Cambridge, has been freely placed at the Dictionary's disposal by Dr. Aldis Wright, the vice-president, while no inquiry addressed to Mr. R. F. Scott, bursar of St. John's College, Cambridge, or to Dr. John Venn, fellow and lecturer of Caius College, Cambridge, has failed to procure a useful reply. The successive registrars of Dublin University have also shown the readiest disposition to render the information supplied by the Dictionary concerning the graduates of Trinity College as precise as possible.

Criticism or appreciation of the completed enterprise would be out of place here. That there are errors in the Dictionary those who have been most closely associated with its production are probably more conscious than other people. On that subject it need only be said that every effort will be made, as soon as opportunity serves, to correct those errors that have been pointed out to the editor, all of which have been carefully tabulated. But whatever the shortcomings of the work, the Dictionary can fairly claim to have brought together a greater mass of accurate information respecting the past achievements of the British and Irish race than has been put at the disposal of the English-speaking peoples in any previous literary undertaking. Such a work of reference may be justly held to serve the national and the beneficial purpose of helping the present and future generations to realise more thoroughly than were otherwise possible the character of their ancestors' collective achievement, of which they now enjoy the fruits. Similar works have been produced in foreign countries under the auspices of State-aided literary academies, or have been subsidised by the national exchequers. It is in truer accord with the self-reliant temperament of the British race that this 'Dictionary of National Biography' is the outcome of private enterprise and the handiwork of private citizens.

# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE SIXTY-THIRD VOLUME.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| G. A. A. . . . G. A. AITKEN.             | W. Y. F. . . W. Y. FLETCHER.               |
| J. G. A. . . . J. G. ALGER.              | S. R. G. . . S. R. GARDINER, LL.D., D.C.L. |
| M. B. . . . MISS BATESON.                | R. G. . . . RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D., C.B.   |
| R. B. . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.       | A. G. . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.     |
| T. B. . . . THOMAS BAYNE.                | T. H. . . . THE REV. THOMAS HAMILTON, D.D. |
| C. B. . . . PROFESSOR CECIL BENDALL.     | C. A. H. . . C. ALEXANDER HARRIS, C.M.G.   |
| H. E. D. B. THE REV. H. E. D. BLAKISTON. | J. E. H. . . J. E. HARTING, F.L.S., F.Z.S. |
| T. G. B. . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BONNEY,  | P. J. H. . . P. J. HARTOG.                 |
| F.R.S.                                   | H. H-S. . . . HENRY HIGGS.                 |
| G. S. B. . . G. S. BOULGER.              | T. E. H. . . PROFESSOR T. E. HOLLAND.      |
| T. B. B. . . T. B. BROWNING.             | W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.         |
| E. L. C. . . . E. LEVESON CALVERLEY.     | W. H. H. . THE REV. W. H. HUTTON, B.D.     |
| E. I. C. . . . E. IRVING CARLYLE.        | J. K. . . . JOSEPH KNIGHT, F.S.A.          |
| J. W. C-K. J. WILLIS CLARK.              | J. K. L. . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.     |
| E. C-E. . . . SIR ERNEST CLARKE.         | T. G. L. . . T. G. LAW.                    |
| A. M. C-E. MISS A. M. COOKE.             | I. S. L. . . . I. S. LEADAM.               |
| T. C. . . . THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.      | E. L. . . . MISS ELIZABETH LEE.            |
| W. P. C. . . W. P. COURTNEY.             | S. L. . . . SIDNEY LEE.                    |
| L. C. . . . LIONEL CUST, F.S.A.          | C. H. L. . . C. H. LEES, D.Sc.             |
| H. D. . . . HENRY DAVEY.                 | E. M. L. . . COLONEL E. M. LLOYD, R.E.     |
| A. D. . . . AUSTIN DOBSON.               | J. E. L. . . J. E. LLOYD.                  |
| J. A. D. . . J. A. DOYLE.                | J. H. I. . . THE REV. J. H. LUPTON, D.D.   |
| R. D. . . . ROBERT DUNLOP.               | J. R. M. . . J. R. MACDONALD.              |
| F. G. E. . . . F. G. EDWARDS.            | Æ. M. . . . SHERIFF MACKAY.                |
| C. L. F. . . C. LITTON FALKNER.          | D. S. M. . . THE REV. PROFESSOR MARGO-     |
| C. H. F. . . C. H. FIRTH.                | LLOUTH.                                    |



## List of Writers.

A. H. M. . . . A. H. MILLAR.	W. E. R. . . . W. E. RHODE
C. M. . . . . COSMO MONKHOUSE.	J. M. R. . . . J. M. RIGG.
N. M. . . . . NORMAN MOORE, M.D.	H. R. . . . . HERBERT RIX,
J. B. M. . . . J. BASS MULLINGER.	JOHN SARUM THE BISHOP OF SALISBURY.
A. N. . . . . ALBERT NICHOLSON.	T. S. . . . . THOMAS SECCOMBE.
G. LE G. N. G. LE GRYS NORGATE.	C. F. S. . . . MISS C. FELL SMITH.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'DONOGHUE.	L. S. . . . . LESLIE STEPHEN.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'DONOGHUE, F.S.A.	G. S-H. . . . . GEORGE STRONACH.
J. H. O. . . . THE REV. CANON OVERTON.	C. W. S. . . . C. W. SUTTON.
F. S. P. . . . F. G. PENROSE, LITT.D., D.C.L., F.R.S.	J. T-T. . . . . JAMES TAIT.
A. F. P. . . . A. F. POLLARD.	D. LL. T. . . D. LLEUFER THOMAS.
B. P. . . . . MISS BERTHA PORTER.	M. T. . . . . MRS. TOUT.
D'A. P. . . . . D'ARCY POWER, F.R.C.S.	T. F. T. . . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.
E. L. R. . . . MRS. RADFORD.	C. T. . . . . COUTTS TROTTER.
H. R-L. . . . THE REV. HASTINGS RASHDALL, B.D.	R. H. V. . . . COLONEL R. H. VETCH, R.E., C.B.
	R. W. . . . . PAUL WATERHOUSE.
	W. W. . . . . WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.

# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

### Wordsworth

I

### Wordsworth

**WORDSWORTH, CHARLES** (1806–1892), bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane, second son of Christopher Wordsworth (1774–1846) [q. v.], master of Trinity College, Cambridge, was nephew of William Wordsworth [q. v.], the poet, and elder brother of Christopher Wordsworth (1807–1885) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln.

Charles was born at Lambeth on 22 Aug. 1806, his father then being chaplain to Archbishop Manners-Sutton. His mother died in 1815 at the age of thirty-three, and Mrs. Hoare, widow of the banker, Samuel Hoare of Hampstead, and his sister, did much to supply a mother's place. At Sevenoaks school, near his father's benefice of Sundridge, he began to show his taste for Latin verse and cricket. In 1820, when his brothers went to Winchester, Charles, having somewhat delicate health, was sent to the milder discipline of Harrow, whither his friend and neighbour Henry Edward (afterwards Cardinal) Manning was also sent. Other contemporaries were the two Merivales, Herman and Charles (dean of Ely), and the two Trenches, Francis and Richard (the archbishop of Dublin). Here his special tastes abundantly developed. Charles Merivale calls him 'king of our cricket field' (*Autobiogr.* p. 44), though his nervousness prevented him from scoring largely in set matches. His name must, however, always be associated with the history of the game. He played in the first regular Eton and Harrow match in 1822, in the first Winchester and Harrow match in 1825, and brought about the first Oxford and Cambridge match in 1827. He had also much to do with the first inter-university boathrace in 1828. He played tennis at Oxford, and was an excellent skater to a late period of his life. He did not take to golf,

which he never played till he reached the age of eighty-four. He was brilliant as a classical scholar, and in writing Greek and Latin verses he became a poet. Latin-verse composition was his peculiar delight and solace to the end of his long life.

His Harrow successes were crowned by greater distinctions at Christ Church, Oxford, which he entered in 1825 as a commoner, Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop) and Thomas Vowler Short [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph) being his tutors. His Virgilian poem on Mexico, with which he won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse in 1827, is one of the best of its kind; it is printed in appendix to 'Annals,' vol. i., with the Latin essay, which also gained him the chancellor's prize in 1831. It led to his obtaining a studentship in 1827 from Dean Smith. He took his degree (first-class classics) in the spring of 1830, and shortly afterwards gathered, in succession up to 1833, a brilliant company of private pupils, including James Hope (Hope-Scott), William Ewart Gladstone, Henry E. Manning, Francis Doyle, Walter Kerr Hamilton, Lord Lincoln (Duke of Newcastle), Thomas Dyke-Acland, Charles J. Canning (Lord Canning), and Francis L. Popham. In September 1831 he went with William Wordsworth and Dora, his uncle and cousin, on their last visit to Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford. From July 1833 to June 1834 he travelled as tutor to Lord Cantelupe in Germany, Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, returning by Greifswald and Berlin, where he learnt something of German university education, and became more or less acquainted with Professors Schleiermacher, Neander, Böckh, Henning, Immanuel Bekker, and D. F. Strauss. He also visited Dresden and Leipzig. In the

same summer he travelled in France with Roundell Palmer (afterwards Lord Selborne).

After Palmer's departure he met, in Paris, Charlotte, orphan daughter of the Rev. George Day of Earsham, near Bungay, to whom he became engaged to be married. On his return to Christ Church he was appointed to a public tutorship by Gaisford (dean in 1831), and was ordained deacon by Bishop Bagot of Oxford (21 Dec. 1834). He did not proceed to the priesthood until six years later (13 Dec. 1840).

Meanwhile, at midsummer 1835, he was elected second master of Winchester College. The mastership had never been held except by a Wykehamist. The office brought him an opportunity for the exercise of his special faculty of teaching and a valuable experience of management, involving the inner control of the ancient college and its seventy scholars. He enjoyed there not only the intimate friendship of Warden Barter, but close companionship with George Moberly [q. v.], the headmaster (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), and frequent intercourse with John Keble at Hursley. His marriage followed on 29 Dec. 1835 in Norwich Cathedral, and his married life was extremely happy. But Mrs. Wordsworth died after giving birth to her only child, a daughter (Charlotte Emmeline), 10 May 1839. The Latin distich which concludes his epitaph on her (in the antechapel of the college) has become famous:

*I, nimium dilecta, vocat Deus; I, bona nostræ  
Pars animæ: mærens altera, disce sequi.*

Her death was followed (31 Dec. 1839) by that of his elder brother John. To Wordsworth and to Warden Barter (who began the sermons in chapel) the initiation of a new period in the religious life of our oldest public school was largely due. His efforts were directed chiefly to make the traditional system of the place real. He succeeded in instituting a set time for private prayer. The chapel service was much improved, partly by the efforts of John Pyke Hullah [q. v.], who came at Wordsworth's request to teach every college boy to sing, as the statutes required that they should be able to do. Owing to his decisive and yet persuasive method of teaching, his expectation of great results, his taste in scholarship, and his *camaraderie* in games, Wordsworth had probably a greater ability to draw boys out into a manly way of church religion than any schoolmaster of the period. He was orthodox but not narrow. He inherited from his father and his friends, such as Joshua Watson [q. v.] and Hugh James Rose [q. v.], the traditions of the old high-church Angli-

canism, to which he added much of the zeal and hopefulness of the Oxford movement, while his quaker blood and connections gave him broader and more evangelical sympathies. His Winchester life and its aspirations and successes are reflected in several books. His churchmanship was developed to its highest point in a sermon on 'Evangelical Repentance' (1841; with large appendix, 1842), in which he advocated the restoration of public penance. His teaching to the boys is given in an excellent confirmation manual, first published under the title 'Catechetical Questions' (1842, 1844), and afterwards as 'Catechesis' (1849); in 'Three Sermons on Communion in Prayer' (1843); and in the two volumes of 'Christian Boyhood at a Public School,' which collected his chief addresses to them (1846). A privately printed address suggested a closer relation of individual confidence. His enthusiasm for the old foundation is expressed in 'The College of St. Mary, Winton, near Winchester' (1848), a miscellaneous illustrated volume of great interest to Wykehamists.

Wordsworth's greatest success in scholarship was the production of a 'Greek Grammar' ('Græcæ Grammaticæ Rudimenta'), which for a long time was the grammar almost everywhere in use in England; and its accident, at any rate, is still widely used. The accident was published in January 1839, and the syntax apparently in 1843. Among his scholastic methods was the learning of Latin prose (Cicero) by heart by every boy. His own most remarkable production was the translation of Roundell Palmer's 'Lines on the Four Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Foundation of Winchester College' (1843), done into Greek trochaics in 1846. Admirable translations into Latin verse of Ken's morning, evening, and midnight hymns, and Keble's morning and evening hymns, were also printed for his friends and pupils in 1845. At the beginning of 1846 Wordsworth resigned his post at Winchester, partly on account of his father's failing health (he died on 2 Feb. 1846). In the spring he preached a farewell sermon and edited the two volumes of 'Christian Boyhood.'

Shortly afterwards he accepted the offer made by his old pupil Gladstone of the wardenship of the new episcopalian Trinity college then being founded in Scotland. The scheme for founding this college, which was to be a training college for ordination candidates and a public school for boys, was first broached by James Hope and Gladstone in 1841, and was encouraged by Dean Ramsay in Edinburgh. Much money was collected

for it in England as well as among the Scottish gentry, and in September 1844 the site, at Glenalmond in Perthshire, was chosen, the gift of Mr. G. Patton. The buildings, designed by Sir Gilbert Scott, were soon in progress, but it was not until 8 Sept. 1846 that the first stone of the chapel was laid by Sir John Gladstone. On 28 Oct. Wordsworth entered on a second marriage with Katharine Mary, eldest daughter of William Barter, rector of Burghclere, Hampshire, and niece of his friend the warden of Winchester. A few months were spent by the newly married pair in foreign travel, chiefly in Italy; and the new college was opened on 4 May 1847.

Wordsworth began with fourteen boys, the first being the eighth Marquis of Lothian; two others were sons of Bishop Ewing of Argyll. The divinity students came about a year later. Notwithstanding the difficulties attaching to such joint education, Wordsworth made it a success, and was sore when the elder students were settled in Edinburgh in 1876. They were the warden's special charge as Pantonian professor, and his 'Cursus Theologicus, drawn from Sermons,' for their benefit, may be studied with advantage (*Annals*, App. ii. 217-23). The school discipline was naturally much based on that of Winchester (see the rules and prayers, *ib.* pp. 205-16). The prefectorial system was instituted and school games encouraged. Even a school for servitors was established (1848), somewhat after the older model. The chapel, which was in great part his over-generous gift to the college (consecrated on 1 May 1851), was the centre of the daily life. All wore surplices, and all were taught to sing. The success was great and real. The Scottish office for holy communion was used (by the bishops' desire) alternately with the English. 'Three Sermons on Holy Communion as a Sacrament, Sacrifice, and Eucharist' (1855), worthily embody the warden's teaching to his boys on this subject. The staff was strong and congenial. The volume of 'Sermons preached at Trinity College' (1854) gives not only seven of his own but eight by the editor—(Bishop) Alfred Barry, who joined the staff in 1849, and was sub-warden from 1850—and seven by other colleagues.

During his residence at Glenalmond the warden became gradually interested in Scottish church questions. Unfortunately his interest took largely the form of criticism of the actions of Patrick Torry, bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane, his diocesan, and of Gladstone, the leading member of the college council. Bishop Torry's

'Prayer Book' (1850) was the first book since 1637 purporting to be a complete and independent Scottish prayer-book, and it gave natural offence to many. Wordsworth censured it in seven letters to the 'Guardian' newspaper, and led the condemnation of it in the diocesan synod. His opposition to Gladstone was on the subject of the duty of church establishment, of which Wordsworth was always, as Gladstone had been, a staunch upholder. Wordsworth refused his vote to Gladstone, who became candidate for Oxford first in 1847, and in sermons and letters lost no opportunity of manifesting his opposition to Gladstone's views.

His leadership in regard to the Gorham case, however, united all parties in the diocese, and his frequent articles in the 'Scottish Ecclesiastical Journal' did credit to the church. Bishop Torry died on 3 Oct. 1852. Wordsworth was one of the seventeen presbyters with whom the election of a successor lay. He and Bishop Eden of Moray were nominated for the vacancy. The electors (excluding himself) were exactly divided, eight against eight. The decisive voice was in his hands, and he was persuaded, in accordance with precedent, to vote for himself, in order to counteract what he regarded as the dangerous policy of his opponents. (Owing to some informality the process had to be repeated, his rival on the second occasion being Dr. T. G. Suther (afterwards bishop of Aberdeen). On appeal to the bishops of the Scottish church, Wordsworth's election was upheld. He retained his wardenship with the bishopric until 1854. He left seventy boys in the college, and reported that there had been on an average five divinity students.

Elected bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane on 30 Nov. 1852, Wordsworth was consecrated at St. Andrew's Church, Aberdeen, on 25 Jan. 1853. The principles on which he acted in this office were mainly three: (1) to prevent the capture of the Scottish episcopal church by a narrow party, especially by a party manned by Englishmen and controlled from England; (2) to convince Scotsmen of the value of episcopacy and episcopal ordinances; (3) to make some concessions to presbyterians by which they might be conciliated, the main principle of episcopacy being saved (*Episcopate*, pp. 37-9). He was a strong believer in the duty of establishment of religion where it was possible and in the synodal system. He held different opinions on the place of the laity in church synods at different times, but ended by advocating their presence and right to vote (*ib.* p. 194).

There was no episcopal residence, and the bishop, after leaving Glenalmond, moved from place to place before settling down finally at Perth, first at Pitcullen Bank (Easter 1856 to 1858), and then at the Feu House (1858 to October 1876). He was thus brought into close connection with the cathedral of St. Ninian, a venture supported chiefly by two gentlemen who had little or no connection with the diocese (Lord Forbes and G. F. Boyle, afterwards earl of Glasgow), and manned chiefly by high-churchmen from England. He felt it a costly experiment for a poorly endowed diocese, but in many respects he sympathised with it. His wise treatment of its affairs in his first synods conciliated his opponents. But when he came to reside permanently in Perth, and tried to make St. Ninians his own church, a fundamental divergence between himself and Provost Fortescue and Precentor Humble showed itself. Unfortunately the eucharistic controversy was introduced in an acute form into Scotland by Alexander Penrose Forbes [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, in his 'primary charge,' delivered in 1857. Not only was high doctrine taught, but it was taught *ex cathedra*, and with rigorous logic, as necessary truth, and scant regard was shown for the traditional teaching of the Scottish church, which on the whole was that of a Presence of 'virtue and efficacy.' Agitation followed, and the storm was further intensified by the publication, in January 1858, of 'Six Sermons on the Doctrine of the Most Holy Eucharist' by the Rev. P. Cheyne, of St. John's, Aberdeen; Cheyne went further than Forbes, and put the same kind of doctrines in a more provocative and more nearly Roman form. In the result Forbes's charge was censured in a 'pastoral letter,' drafted by Wordsworth (27 May 1858), in which all the six remaining bishops concurred. This was followed by the suspension of Cheyne by the bishop of Aberdeen (5 Aug.) and by the issue of Wordsworth's very valuable 'Notes to assist towards a right Judgment on the Eucharistic Controversy' (4to, September 1858), with 'Supplement' dated Advent. These 'Notes' were never published, but circulated privately, especially among the clergy. He took part in the subsequent proceedings which issued in the declaration by the bishops that Cheyne was no longer a clergyman of the episcopal church (9 Nov. 1859). On 3 Oct. 1859 proceedings were formally instituted against Bishop Forbes. The same year saw an open breach between Wordsworth and the cathedral clergy. The points at issue were the attempt to reopen the cathedral school, the

'cathedral declaration' on the Eucharist, and certain ritual matters, such as celebration with one communicant only. He left the cathedral, and did not return to it except to perform some necessary episcopal acts, such as confirmation, for more than twelve years (1859-1872). He did his best, however, to stave off proceedings in Bishop Forbes's case, and published anonymously some 'Proposals for Peace.' The trial took place in February and March 1860, and Wordsworth delivered an 'opinion' which had previously been approved by George Forbes, the bishop's brother. The court unanimously censured and admonished Bishop Forbes, but with the least possible severity. Cheyne later on tendered some explanations, and was restored in 1863. Wordsworth's attitude in the controversy was one of reserve, working for united action, and refraining from public demonstrations on his own part. But he set himself most strenuously to form a thorough and correct judgment on it. He criticised Forbes's and Cheyne's teaching not only as unauthorised but as disturbing the proportions of the faith. His collections of authorities, especially Anglican and Scottish, are of permanent importance.

The restoration of peace and the simultaneous revival experienced by the episcopal and presbyterian communions gave an opening for that reunion work which Wordsworth had deeply at heart. His powerful synodal and other addresses in these years brought the question well forward, and at one time an important conference was in prospect. His most popular contribution was a sermon on 'Euodias and Syntyche,' preached in 1867 (published 1869). Wordsworth attempted to use the opportunities of changes in popular education by suggesting that episcopalians and presbyterians might unite to some extent in a common catechism, but little came of the suggestion at the time. After the Lambeth conference of 1867 he suspended his efforts for fifteen years. His part in that conference was generally on the side of Bishop Robert Gray [q. v.] of Cape Town, but tempered with a fear of disestablishment principles.

The foundation of a school chapel at Perth in 1866, of which the bishop was practically incumbent, was a relief to him in his disappointments as to the cathedral. An important and successful conference of clergy and laity was also held at Perth in 1866, and the bishop had hopes of getting the question of the admission of laymen to church synods sympathetically treated by the general synod. By the friendly generosity of Bishop W. K. Hamilton a sum of

some 200*l.* a year was added to his income from 1866 to 1871, when he obtained a fellowship at Winchester, a matter of great comfort to him. But, with these exceptions, the years that remained at Perth were a period of depression. Provost Fortescue resigned in 1871, and in his place the bishop appointed John Burton, who soon came under the influence of Precentor Humble. The struggles of 1859 were repeated in 1872 over the 'Perth Nunnery' and alleged breaches of faith in regard to ritual. The charge of this year led to an indictment of the bishop by Humble before the episcopal synod, which was unanimously dismissed, 27 March 1873. After various negotiations with the chapter, the bishop in April 1874 announced his intention of resigning. But he took no steps to make it effective. He then established a sort of *modus vivendi* with Burton, but he was never easy in his relations with the chapter as long as he remained at Perth. Humble's death, on 7 Feb. 1876, removed the chief actor in these disputes.

During this period the bishop published his book 'On Shakespeare's Knowledge and Use of the Bible' (1864; 3rd edit. 1880), which has a permanent place in literature. In 1866 his Greek grammar was adopted by the headmasters of England. In 1870 he became one of the company of New Testament revisers, and worked hard at that great task; but before it was completed (in 1881) he expressed his reasons for differing from the action of the majority, who, he thought, made far too many changes. In 1872 he published an important volume on 'Outlines of the Christian Ministry,' which was supplemented in 1879 by 'Remarks on Dr. Lightfoot's Essay.'

In October 1876 Wordsworth left Perth for St. Andrews. He first resided at The Hall (hitherto a hall for episcopalian students attending the university), which he called Bishop's Hall or Bishopshall; it is now St. Leonard's girls' school. Afterwards (1887) he moved to a smaller house on the Scores, which he called Kilrymont, the old name of St. Andrews. St. Andrews brought him opportunities of again influencing young men, and introduced him into the congenial literary society formed by the professors of the university. Most of these were presbyterians, and this revived his hopefulness in reunion work. The new efforts may be dated from his sermon at the consecration of Edinburgh Cathedral (30 Oct. 1879). In the spring of 1884 the bishop received the honorary degree of D.D., both at St. Andrews and Edinburgh, and began a practice of occasionally preaching in presby-

terian churches in connection with academic functions, especially in the college church at St. Andrews, where he preached about once a year till 1888. In May 1884 he published an article in the 'Scottish Church Review' entitled 'Union or Separation,' which contained the following proposal: 'Can a reconciliation between presbyterians and ourselves be effected upon the understanding that the adoption of the threefold ministry is eventually to be accepted as the basis of our agreement, the existing generation of presbyterian clergy being left free to receive episcopal ordination or not, at their own option; and that in the meantime we are to work together with mutual respect and with no unkind or unbrotherly disparagement of each other's position?'

The alarm excited by this proposal led to his being denied his proper place at the Seabury commemoration at Aberdeen in October, for which he prepared and printed a valuable address. His charge of September 1885, 'The Case of Non-episcopal Ordination fairly considered,' is in the same line. The fullest and most logical expression of the scheme is given in a letter to Archbishop Benson in preparation for the Lambeth conference, dated 24 May 1888, and entitled 'Ecclesiastical Union between England and Scotland.' This is his most important publication on the subject. The committee of the conference, under the presidency of Bishop Barry, then metropolitan of Sydney, went further than was deemed expedient by the conference or even by Wordsworth. He did not press his proposal further.

On 18 April 1889 he preached the commemoration sermon before the university of Edinburgh, under the title 'A Threefold Rule of Christian Duty needful for these Times.'

Relations with his own cathedral began to improve after the move to St. Andrews, and from 1882 onwards he held his synods again there. In 1885 Provost Burton died, and the Rev. V. L. Rorison of Forfar accepted the offer of his position. The cathedral now became a thoroughly diocesan institution. From 1886 to 1890 some 8,000*l.* was spent upon it, and the new nave was consecrated by the bishop on 7 Aug. 1890. The chapter-house, to which his library has been given by his sons, will be specially his memorial. In the same year the bishop appointed the provost of St. Ninians dean, and the Rev. A. S. Aglen, incumbent of Alyth, archdeacon—a new title in the Scottish church. A severe illness followed in the winter of 1890-1, but he delivered one more important charge, that on Old Testament criticism, in October 1891, and saw the

appearance and rapid success of the first volume of his autobiographical 'Annals,' of which a second edition was called for in the month of its publication (October 1891). His charge of 1892 was delivered in his absence by the dean. The last month of his life was cheered by the foundation of the 'Scottish Church Society' by his friend Dr. Milligan. He died at St. Andrews on 5 Dec. 1892, and was buried in the cathedral yard. On the memorial tablet, after the dates, follow these words, drawn up by himself: 'Remembering the prayer of his Divine Lord and Master | for the unity of His Church on earth, | He prayed continually and laboured earnestly | that a way may be found, in God's good time, | For the reunion of the Episcopalian and Presbyterian bodies | without the sacrifice of Catholic principle | or Scriptural Truth.'

Wordsworth left his own communion in a much higher position in public opinion than when he first came to the country, and this change was largely due to his courage, persistent energy, and ability. The diocese developed considerably during the forty years' episcopate. The number of incumbencies increased from sixteen to twenty-six, and new churches or chapels were built in at least twenty-six places. The parsonages increased from two (Dunblane and Kirriemuir) to twenty, including the provost's house at Perth.

Wordsworth was tall and handsome, with a strong and prepossessing countenance, set off by brown curly hair and brightened by a winning smile. He had a taste and a talent for friendship, and numbered among his firmest friends Bishops W. K. Hamilton and T. L. Cloughton, and Roundell Palmer, lord Selborne. In disposition he was generous, and free in expense. He was very accurate and orderly, even in trifles, and expected others to be so. His character, as well as his experience as a teacher, made him critical, and he could be occasionally severe, and he was therefore sometimes misjudged. He was on the one side impulsive and eager, on the other sensitive, and subject to fits of depression; but on the whole he was sanguine and resolute, and gifted with much perseverance and consistency. His religious faith was serene and rational, while he had little sympathy for the philosophical and mysterious aspects of religion. He never preached without book, and took great pains with his sermons, which were admirably delivered.

Of the bishop's publications his two small books, a 'Discourse on the Scottish Reformation' (1861) and a 'Discourse on

Scottish Church History' (1881), are both valuable for the earlier periods of their subject. His own life in Scotland is recorded in the two volumes of 'Public Appeals on behalf of Christian Unity' (1886), containing his chief writings and addresses on the subject of ecclesiastical polity, especially as regards Scotland, from 1854 to 1885. They are connected by useful summaries and introductions which are indispensable for the history of the period. He published also a commentary on 'Ecclesiasticus' in the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge edition of the 'Apocrypha' (1880-1), and a 'Life of Bishop Hall,' prefixed to the edition of his 'Contemplations,' issued by the same society in 1872. His edition of twelve of Shakespeare's 'Historical Plays' (1883, 3 vols.) deserves to be better known. During the evening of his life at St. Andrews he indulged his taste in Latin verse in a way that rendered his residence there more delightful to his friends. The effect of some of them was heightened by a partnership with Dean Stanley, which began with a translation by the latter of some spirited hexameter lines to Dean Ramsay (1872), and attained its highest point in the version of congratulatory elegiacs to Lord Beaconsfield after the Berlin congress (1878), which Lord Beaconsfield compared (somewhat inaptly) to the partnership of Beaumont and Fletcher. In 1880 he published translations of Keble's hymns relating to the clerical office, reprinting with them the versions of Ken and Keble published at Winchester in 1845. In 1890 he produced a remarkable *tour de force*, the whole body of prayer-book collects in Latin elegiacs, the solace of many weary hours of sickness.

The titles of numerous other valuable papers are detailed in the bibliography at the end of the 'Episcopate,' among which may be named 'Papal Aggression in the East' (1856); various publications on the Scottish communion office and on the eastward position of the celebrant; a Shakespearean sermon, 'Man's Excellency a Cause of Praise and Thankfulness to God' (1864); 'St. Chrysostom as an Orator' (1884); 'Archbishop Hamilton's Catechism' (1885); and 'Pindar and Athletics Ancient and Modern: an Address to St. Andrews Students' (1888).

The bishop had twelve children by his second marriage, five sons and seven daughters, of whom three sons and five daughters still survive. His widow died on 23 April 1897.

An engraving from a portrait drawn by G. Richmond about 1840 hangs in the head-

master's house at Winchester. A three-quarter-length portrait, painted in oils by G. Horneburgh of Edinburgh in 1893, belongs to Mr. W. B. Wordsworth. A portrait, painted in 1882 by H. T. Munns, and a photograph, dated 1889, were engraved by W. L. Colls for 'The Episcopate of Charles Wordsworth,' London, 1899.

[Full materials for Wordsworth's life are contained in *Annals of my Early Life* (1806-1846), published by himself in 1891; *Annals of my Life* (1847-56), ed. by W. Earl Hodgson, 1893; and *The Episcopate of Charles Wordsworth* (1853-92), London, 1899, a memoir, with some materials for forming a judgment on the great questions in the discussion of which he was concerned, by John Wordsworth, bishop of Salisbury, writer of this article. The last is preceded by a sketch of the earlier years, and has a bibliography (pp. 366-85.)]

JOHN SARUM.

**WORDSWORTH, CHRISTOPHER** (1774-1846), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, youngest son of John Wordsworth and youngest brother of William Wordsworth [q. v.], was born at Cockermouth in Cumberland on 9 June 1774. He received his first education at Hawkshead grammar school, and went to Trinity College as a pensioner in 1792. He graduated B.A. in 1796 as tenth wrangler, and in 1798 was elected fellow of his college. Extracts from a diary kept by him at Cambridge (1793-1801) have been printed by his grandson Christopher (*Social Life at the English Universities*, pp. 586-99). He proceeded M.A. in 1799 and D.D. (by royal mandate) in 1810. In 1802 Wordsworth published, anonymously, 'Six Letters to Granville Sharp, Esq., respecting his "Remarks on the Uses of the Definitive Article in the Greek Text of the New Testament,"' London, 1802 [see SHARP, GRANVILLE]. Wordsworth supported his views with great learning and accurate scholarship, gaining thereby the approval of Richard Porson [q. v.] (preface to *Who wrote Eicon Basilike?* p. iv).

Wordsworth had been private tutor to Charles Manners-Sutton, first viscount Canterbury [q. v.], probably while he was an undergraduate of Trinity College (1798-1802), and through him had become acquainted with his father, then bishop of Norwich, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. Both father and son became his patrons. The bishop in 1804 presented him to the rectory of Ashby with Oby and Thinne, Norfolk, a preferment which enabled him to marry. In 1805, when Manners-Sutton became archbishop of Canterbury, he made Wordsworth his domestic chaplain, and

transferred him first to the rectory of Woodchurch, Kent (1806), and next (1808) to the deanery and rectory of Bocking, Essex, to which Monks-Eleigh, Suffolk, was afterwards added (1812). In 1816 these preferments were exchanged for St. Mary's, Lambeth, and Sundridge, Kent, in the former of which parishes Wordsworth actively promoted the erection and endowment of additional churches. In 1817, when his old pupil was elected speaker of the House of Commons, Wordsworth became chaplain.

Residence at Lambeth gave Wordsworth facilities of access to the library, of which he availed himself for his 'Ecclesiastical Biography' published in 1810, with a dedication to the archbishop. In 1811, with his friend Joshua Watson [q. v.], he took an active part in the foundation of the National Society (CHURTON, *Life of Watson*, i. 113).

On the death of William Lort Mansel [q. v.], on 27 June 1820, Wordsworth was made master of Trinity College, Cambridge, by Lord Liverpool, on the recommendation of the archbishop (*Annals of my Early Life*, p. 8). He thereupon gave up Lambeth and Sundridge, receiving in exchange the living of Buxted with Uckfield in Sussex. He removed at once to Cambridge, and was elected vice-chancellor for the ensuing academic year, 1820-1. He held the office for a second time, 1826-7. The new master began as a reformer. A few months after his election he laid before the seniors his views on providing increased accommodation in college for undergraduates. The first entry on this subject in the 'Conclusion Book' is dated 14 Dec. 1820, and, notwithstanding considerable opposition in the society, the quadrangle called 'The New Court' was occupied in the Michaelmas term of 1825. The architect was William Wilkins [q. v.] (*Arch. Hist.* ii. 651-60). Further, he instituted in his own college prizes for compositions in Latin hexameters, elegiacs, and alcaics, and during his first vice-chancellorship (10 April 1821) made proposals for a public examination in classics and divinity which met with considerable support (WHEWELL, *Of a Liberal Education*, § 218), and, though rejected at the time, may be regarded as the parent of the classical tripos, established in the following year. His mastership, however, can hardly be described as a success. He came back to Cambridge after an absence of sixteen years, with interests and friends outside the pale of the university. His wife had died in 1815, and he had no daughter or female relative to take her place at the head of his household. He therefore led a secluded life, and made few, if any, new friends.



He was a strict disciplinarian, and exacted an unquestioning conformity to all college rules. It was on his initiative that a more frequent attendance at chapel was insisted upon—a step which so irritated the undergraduates that they established a 'Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Undergraduates,' which printed and published for a few weeks a tabular view of the attendance of the fellows, with notes. The younger members of the college persistently misunderstood him, though he had been the first to allow, as vice-chancellor, the Union Debating Society previously forbidden. Nor did he fare much better with the fellows, as may be gathered from what took place when he requested Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] to resign his assistant tutorship.

Wordsworth was an earnest and deeply religious man; in some respects a high churchman of the old school, but with sympathy for whatever was good and noble in others, and tolerance for dissenters (*Annals*, &c., pp. 330–4). In politics he was a staunch conservative, and when age and weakened health induced him to resign the mastership of Trinity College, he waited till Sir Robert Peel was in office in order to be sure that William Whewell [q. v.] would succeed him (*Life of Whewell*, p. 225). He resigned in October 1841, and retired to Buxted, where he died on 2 Feb. 1846. On 6 Oct. 1804 he married a quaker lady, Priscilla Lloyd, daughter of Charles Lloyd, banker, of Birmingham, and sister of Charles Lloyd [q. v.], the poet (*LUCAS, Charles Lamb and the Lloyds*, 1898, p. 95).

Wordsworth had three sons: John, of whom an account is given below, and Charles and Christopher, who are separately noticed.

His principal works, exclusive of those already mentioned, were: 1. 'Ecclesiastical Biography; or Lives of Eminent Men connected with the History of Religion in England from the Commencement of the Reformation to the Revolution, with Notes,' 1810, 6 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1818; 3rd edit. (with a new introduction and additional lives), 1839; 4th edit. 1853. 2. 'Sermons on various Subjects,' 1814, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Who wrote ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ?' 1824. In this work and those that succeeded it Wordsworth supported the claims of Charles I as the author of the Icon (see GAUDEN, JOHN, where the titles of Wordsworth's publications are given, with a full account of the controversy: cf. *Quarterly Review*, xxxii. 467; *Edinburgh Review*, xlv. 1–37; article by Sir James Mackintosh, reprinted in his *Works*, ed. 1854; i. 508–42). 4. 'Christian Institutes: a Series of Discourses and Tracts

selected from the Writings of the most eminent Divines of the English Church,' 1836, 4 vols. 8vo.

His eldest son, JOHN WORDSWORTH (1805–1839), born at Lambeth on 1 July 1805, was educated at a school at Woodford, Essex, kept by Dr. Holt Oke (1816–20), and at Winchester College (1820–4). In October 1824 he commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge. His university career was distinguished. In 1825 he obtained the Bell scholarship, in 1826 a scholarship at his own college, and was second for the Porson prize; in 1827 he obtained it. In 1828 he proceeded to the B.A. degree, but was disqualified for classical honours through distaste for mathematics. In 1830 he was elected fellow of his college.

He resided at Cambridge till 1833, occupying himself with literary pursuits. During this period he contributed to the first number of the 'Philological Museum' a review of Scholefield's 'Æschylus,' which exhibited unusual powers of criticism and extent of research. In 1833 he visited France, Switzerland, and Italy. At Florence he collated carefully the Medicean manuscript of Æschylus, with a view to a new edition. Some use was made of his material by John Conington [q. v.] in his edition of the 'Choephoreæ.' In 1834 he was appointed a classical lecturer in Trinity College. His lectures were remarkable for erudition and unwearied industry. In addition to the work thus entailed upon him he undertook to edit Dr. Bentley's 'Correspondence' (afterwards completed by his brother Christopher). He also made large collections for a classical dictionary (*Autobiography of Dean Merivale*, p. 193). In 1837 he was ordained deacon, and priest shortly afterwards.

At about the same time his health began to fail; he resigned his lectureship, and even endeavoured, it is said, to obtain educational work of less severity elsewhere. From this step he was dissuaded, and remained at Cambridge till his death on 31 Dec. 1839. He is buried in the antechapel of the college, where a monument to him was placed by subscription. The bust was executed by Weekes, under Chantrey's supervision. Most of his collections are in the possession of his nephew, the bishop of Salisbury.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, i. 320; *Annals of my Early Life*, by Charles Wordsworth, London, 1891, 8vo; *Memoir of Joshua Watson*, ed. Edward Churton, Oxford, 1861, 2 vols. 8vo; *Life of Sedgwick* by Clark and Hughes, i. 436; *Life of William Whewell* by Mrs. Stair Douglas, 1881, p. 225; *Graduati Cantabrigienses*. For John Wordsworth—see *Correspondence of Dr. Bentley*,

1842, 8vo, pp. xvi-xix, and *Memoirs of William Wordsworth*, 1851, ii. 358, both by Christopher Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln; *Annals of my Early Life*, by Charles Wordsworth, bishop of St. Andrews, 1891, p. 239; Christopher Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln, by J. H. Overton and E. Wordsworth, 1888; *Gent. Mag.* 1840, i. 436.]  
J. W. C.-k.

**WORDSWORTH, CHRISTOPHER** (1807-1885), bishop of Lincoln, born at Lambeth on 30 Oct. 1807, was third and youngest son of Christopher Wordsworth (1774-1846) [q.v.], master of Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1820, and his wife Priscilla, daughter of Charles Lloyd of Bingley Hall, Birmingham. John, the scholar, and Charles [q.v.], bishop of St. Andrews, were his elder brothers. The three were brought up at Bocking, Essex, of which their father was rector and dean from 1808, and at Sundridge, Kent, where they were from 1816 friends and neighbours of Henry Edward Manning [q.v.]. In 1815 they lost their mother, and in 1820 Christopher entered as a commoner at Winchester, where he distinguished himself both as a scholar and as an athlete, and was known as 'the great Christopher.' In 1825 he left Winchester, and in 1826 entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where his list of college and university prizes and honours was almost unique. In 1830 he graduated as senior classic and fourteenth senior optime, winning also the first chancellor's medal for classical studies; and in the same year he was elected fellow of Trinity, and became shortly afterwards assistant college-tutor. In 1832-3 he travelled in Greece, and was the first Englishman presented to King Otho. He was a keen observer: e.g. his conjecture as to the site of Dodona was confirmed in 1878 by Carapanos. His 'Athens and Attica' and 'Greece' are still books of authority. In 1833 he was ordained deacon, and in 1835 priest. In 1836 he was chosen public orator at Cambridge, and in the same year became headmaster of Harrow. In 1838 he married Susanna Hatley Frere, daughter of George Frere, a solicitor (afterwards of Twyford House), a marriage which proved the greatest happiness of his life. His position at Harrow was difficult. Discipline had been lax there, and, although he improved the religious tone and was instrumental in building a school chapel, the numbers decreased greatly under his headmastership; he suffered pecuniary loss, and his health began to fail. In 1844 he was appointed, through Sir Robert Peel, canon of Westminster. He was one of the chief founders of the Westminster spiritual aid fund and of St. John's House,

an institution for training nurses; and he won reputation as a preacher at the abbey. In 1850 he accepted the country living of Stanford-in-the-Vale, Berkshire, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Westminster. The income of the living was more than swallowed up by the expenses; but Wordsworth's experience of nearly twenty years as a parish priest stood him in good stead when he became a bishop. In 1852 he was elected proctor in convocation for the chapter of Westminster, and for seventeen years was a prominent figure in the lower house of convocation. In 1865 he became archdeacon of Westminster, and finally, in November 1868, after considerable hesitation, he accepted, on the nomination of Disraeli, the bishopric of Lincoln. He was consecrated in February 1869. In the same year he revived the office of (so-called) suffragan bishops, consecrating Henry Mackenzie [q.v.] bishop-suffragan of Nottingham on 2 Feb. 1870, and in 1871 the diocesan synod. Only one synod, however, was held; but at that synod the establishment of a diocesan conference of clergy and laity was arranged, which has been held annually ever since. In 1871, after the Purchas judgment, he revived the use of the cope in Lincoln Cathedral. He also held that a distinctive dress of the celebrant in holy communion was permissible under the 'ornaments rubric,' but not compulsory.

One of Wordsworth's marked characteristics was his moral courage in dealing with burning questions. The diocese of Lincoln is a stronghold of Wesleyanism, and in 1873 he issued 'A Pastoral to the Wesleyan Methodists in the Diocese of Lincoln,' inviting them to return to their mother church on the principles of their founder. A vehement controversy followed, the heat of which was not allayed when shortly afterwards he declined to use his influence with the vicar of Owston to allow the title of 'Reverend' to be applied to a Wesleyan minister on a tombstone in the churchyard. His decision was upheld in the court of arches, but overruled in the privy council.

In 1873-5 occurred 'the Great Copes case,' on his refusing to institute a clergyman who had purchased the life interest in an advowson, which the bishop held to be practically the purchase of a next presentation. The courts, however, held that it was of the nature of the purchase of an advowson. The bishop had to pay heavy costs and damages; but the laity of the diocese subscribed the sum (1,000*l.*), which he devoted to repairing Bishop Alnwick's tower.

In 1874 he opposed the public worship regulation bill, because he thought that the church had not had a fair opportunity of discussing it in its own proper assembly (convocation), and he had much to do with saving the bishops' veto in ritual prosecutions. In 1880 he stood almost alone among the bishops in his opposition to the burials bill, which opened churchyards for non-church services. In 1873 he revived, after an abeyance of more than a hundred years, the triennial visitation of the cathedral body; and in 1874 he reissued the 'Laudum' and 'Novum Registrum' of Bishop Alnwick as statutes by which they should be guided. He contended that each residentiary canon had his own particular work, and insisted upon constant residence as a *sine qua non* for the capitular body. One result was the establishment of the 'Scholæ Cancellarii' for the training of young men for the ministry under the direction of the chancellor, Edward White Benson (afterwards archbishop), whom he brought from Wellington College, and drew into the circle of cathedral and diocesan life, thus creating an intimacy which was valuable to both. On this institution the bishop expended personally at least 6,000*l.*, besides an annual subscription of 100*l.* to the bursary fund. His generosity to the diocese (as, indeed, elsewhere) was unbounded: one of his last gifts was that of his costly commentary on the whole Bible to every licensed curate.

Wordsworth's anti-Roman attitude was very marked, especially in his earlier life, and was exhibited in his books on the 'Apocalypse' and the striking 'Letters to M. Gondon' (1847) and 'Sequel' (1848). He made special inquiries into church life in France and Italy, and left interesting memorials of his tours in a 'Diary in France' (1845), 'Notes at Paris' (1854), and 'A Journal of a Tour in Italy' (1863). He was naturally one of the strongest supporters of the Anglo-Continental Society, the secretary of which (Canon F. Meyrick) was one of his examining chaplains. The revolt of the old catholics in Germany, which followed the Vatican council of 1870, drew him into close relations with Döllinger and his friends. He attended the congress at Cologne in 1872, writing a remarkably learned Latin letter to its members on his journey in favour of the abolition of clerical celibacy. He was also deeply interested in the Greek church, to which he looked with hopefulness as not irrevocably committed to new developments of doctrine. Being an accomplished modern Greek scholar, he was able to hold intercourse with its members with greater facility

than most Englishmen. He translated into Greek (as well as Latin) the Lambeth encyclicals of 1867 and 1878; and he received with great delight at Riseholme Alexander Lyeurgus, archbishop of Syra and Tenos, who visited England in 1870. Wordsworth lived just long enough to see the accomplishment of a scheme which he had long had at heart: the subdivision of the diocese of Lincoln, and the establishment of the new see of Southwell, embracing Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. Though a Cambridge man, he had frequent contact with Oxford. As bishop of Lincoln he was *ex-officio* visitor of Brasenose and Lincoln colleges; in 1881 he successfully maintained his right to appoint a clerical fellow of Lincoln, a right which was about to be swept away by the new college statutes. In 1884 his health gave way, and on 28 Oct. of that year his wife died, a blow from which he never recovered. On 9 Feb. 1885 he resigned his see, and on 21 March passed away at the house of his son-in-law, P. A. Steedman, at Harewood. His funeral took place in Lincoln Cathedral on 25 March, whence his body was conveyed to Riseholme, and laid by the side of his wife. He left a family of two sons and five daughters. His eldest son, John, became bishop of Salisbury (October 1885), and his second son, Christopher, is known as a writer on university life and liturgical subjects. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, became in 1879 the first principal of Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, an institution which he warmly supported.

There are several portraits of Bishop Wordsworth: one in oils, painted by Robson (1823), belonging to his brother's family; one in crayon, drawn by G. Richmond (1853), with Canon Wordsworth; one in oils, by Edwin Long, R.A. (1878), at Old Palace, Lincoln; one in oils, by E. R. Taylor, and a drawing in coloured crayons by Rev. J. Mansell, both taken when he was bishop of Lincoln, with Canon Trebeck. A bust by Miller belongs to Miss Wordsworth. The best portrait, perhaps, is a photograph by Elliott & Fry (1884), reproduced in his 'Life.' A good portrait of Mrs. Wordsworth by Ed- dis is at the Palace, Salisbury.

Wordsworth was an indefatigable writer, but much more than a mere scholar. His memory was remarkable, and his learning always ready for use. He was clear-headed and businesslike, yet he had a vein of mystic enthusiasm. In manner he was quick but courteous and dignified; his language was studiously refined, but rather full in its expression, after the manner of some of our older divines. He was trans-

parently sincere in character, and unhesitating in faith and doctrine. A certain tendency to sarcasm and severity was kept under by rigorous self-discipline. To many he seemed a living embodiment of the spirit of the early fathers of the church, and on those who knew him well, or followed his teaching for any time in the pulpit, he at all periods of his life exercised a remarkable influence—not least on his Harrow pupils—winning their lasting love and veneration.

His monumental work was a commentary on the whole Bible. He began intentionally with the New Testament, in the light of which he always taught that the Old should be read. He published a revised Greek text and commentary in four parts, 1856–60. The Old Testament followed with extraordinary rapidity in twelve parts, 1864–1870. His great merit as a commentator is in showing the interdependence of the various portions of scripture and in supplying homiletic material. The introductions are specially valuable. His 'Church History up to A.D. 451,' in four volumes, was the work of his old age (1881–3). It is specially interesting from his sympathy with, and first-hand knowledge of, the fathers.

Besides the works already mentioned, Wordsworth's publications included, apart from numerous single sermons, tracts, pamphlets, addresses, and charges: 1. 'Athens and Attica,' 1836. 2. 'Pompeian Inscriptions,' the first published collection of 'graffiti,' 1887, republished in No. 34. 3. 'Greece, Pictorial and Descriptive,' 1839; 6th edition 1858, with 600 engravings and a notice of Greek art by (Sir) George Scharf; new edition edited by the Rev. H. F. Tozer, 1882; a French translation, 1840. 4. 'Preces Selectæ,' 1842. 5. 'A Manual for those about to be Confirmed,' 1842; like No. 4, for the use of Harrow school. 6. 'King Edward VI's Latin Grammar' (1841), long a standard schoolbook, but superseded in 1871 by the publication of the 'Public Schools Latin Grammar.' 7. 'The Correspondence of Richard Bentley,' 1842, which had been commenced by Dr. Monk and carried on by the bishop's brother, John Wordsworth, who died in 1839 while engaged in the work. 8. 'Theophilus Anglicanus,' 1843, was intended in the first instance simply to instruct his Harrow pupils in church principles, but, appearing at a time when those principles, having been revived by the Oxford movement, were receiving a shock by the threatened secessions to Rome, it just met a deeply felt want. 9. 'Theocritus,' 1st edit. 1844, which was superseded by the fuller edition of 1877,

a work of much scholarship and full of acute conjectures. 10. 'Discourses on Public Education,' 1844. 11. 'Hulsean Lectures [first series] on the Canon of Scripture,' 1848. 12. 'Hulsean Lectures [second series] on the Apocalypse,' 1849. 13. 'Occasional Sermons' (first series), 1850: chiefly on the Gorham controversy. 14. 'Occasional Sermons' (second series), 1851. 15. 'Memoirs of William Wordsworth' (1851), his uncle the poet, with whom he had been on terms of the greatest intimacy, and whose literary executor he became. 16–17. 'Occasional Sermons' (1852), the third and fourth series. 18. 'Sermons on the Irish Church,' 1852. 19. 'S. Hippolytus and the Church of Rome' (1853), which threw much light upon a then little known period of church history. 20. 'Boyle Lectures on Religious Restoration' (1854), forming the fifth series of his 'Occasional Sermons.' 21–2. 'Occasional Sermons,' sixth series 1857, and seventh series 1859. 23. 'Lectures on Inspiration,' 1861. 24. 'The Holy Year,' 1862: his only publication in English verse, intended for congregational use, and to illustrate in detail all the teaching of the Book of Common Prayer. Many hymns from this book are now in common use. They are largely scriptural and patristic in substance, and are often a sort of essence of his commentaries. They are intensely devotional in tone, but the element of individual emotion is generally suppressed. 25. 'Sermons on the Maccabees,' 1871; preached at Cambridge. 26. 'Ethica et Spiritualia,' 1872: a collection of about five hundred pithy maxims, intended for the students at the Scholæ Cancellarii. 27. 'Twelve Diocesan Addresses,' 1873. 28. A revised English version of 'Bishop Sanderson's Lectures on Conscience and Human Law,' 1877. 29. 'Miscellanies, Literary and Religious,' 1879, 3 vols. 8vo, containing an extraordinary variety of matter, some of which was printed for the first time. 30. 'Conjectural Emendations of Passages in Ancient Authors, and other Papers,' 1883 (see No. 3). 31. A tract on 'John Wiclif,' 1884, *à propos* of the Wycliffe tercentenary. 32. 'How to read the Old Testament,' 1885: written for his grandchildren.

[Life of Christopher Wordsworth, Bishop of Lincoln, by J. H. Overton and Elizabeth Wordsworth (1888); Bishop Wordsworth's Works, passim; personal knowledge and private information.] J. H. O.

WORDSWORTH, DOROTHY (1804–1847), author. [See under QUILLINAN, EDWARD.]

**WORDSWORTH, WILLIAM** (1770-1850), poet, son of John Wordsworth, was born at Cockermouth, Cumberland, on 7 April 1770. The poet's grandfather, Richard Wordsworth (1680?-1762), descendant of a family which had been settled for many generations at Penistone, near Sheffield, bought an estate at Sockbridge, near Penrith. His eldest son, also Richard (*d.* 1794), became collector of customs at Whitehaven. His daughter Anne married Thomas Myers, vicar of Lazonby, Cumberland (Appendix to *Memoirs*, 1851). His second son, John (1741-1783), the poet's father, was an attorney at Cockermouth, and in 1766 became agent to Sir James Lowther (afterwards first Earl of Lonsdale) [q. v.]. On 5 Feb. 1766 John Wordsworth married Anne (*b.* January 1747), daughter of William Cookson, mercer, of Penrith, by Dorothy (Crackanthorpe). They had five children: Richard (1768-1816), William, Dorothy (1771-1855), John (1772-1805), and Christopher (1774-1846) [q. v.], afterwards master of Trinity College, Cambridge. The mother died 'of a decline' in March 1778. Brief references in the 'Prelude' (v. 256, &c.) and the autobiographical fragment show that Wordsworth remembered her with tenderness as a serene and devoted mother. William, alone of her children, caused her anxiety on account of his 'stiff, moody, and violent temper,' and she prophesied that he would be remarkable for good or for evil. To prove his audacity he once struck a whip through a family picture. On another occasion he thought of committing suicide by way of resenting a punishment, but stopped in very good time. He was sent to schools at Cockermouth and Penrith, where he learnt little. His father at the same time made him get by heart passages from Shakespeare, Spenser, and Milton (*Memoirs*, i. 34).

In 1778 Wordsworth and his elder brother were sent to the grammar school at Hawkshead (founded by Archbishop Edwin Sandys [q. v.]). The life was simple and hardy. Wordsworth lived in the cottage of Anne Tyson, a 'kind and motherly' old dame, whom he commemorates affectionately in the 'Prelude' (iv. 27-43). There were four masters during Wordsworth's time. William Taylor, master from 1782 till his death in 1786, won his warm regard, and was in some degree the original of the 'Matthew' of the well-known poems of 1799. An usher taught him more Latin in a fortnight than he had learnt in two years at Cockermouth; and he wrote some English verses which were admired, and of which a fragment or two is preserved. His first published poem, an

irregular sonnet, signed 'Axiologus,' in the 'European Magazine' for March 1787, appeared before he left school. The great merit of the school in his opinion was the liberty allowed to the scholars. Disciples of Rousseau's then popular theories would have approved a system which had doubtless grown up without reference to the theories of Rousseau or of any one else. Wordsworth congratulated himself upon the absence of any attempt to cram or produce model pupils. He read what he pleased, including 'all Fielding's works,' 'Don Quixote,' 'Gil Blas,' 'Gulliver's Travels,' and 'The Tale of a Tub.' He also read an abridgment of the 'Arabian Nights.' He tried with his schoolfellows to save enough money to buy the whole book, but their resolution failed. He amused himself rambling over the fells, fishing, boating, birdsnesting on the crags, riding to Furness Abbey, and skating upon the lake; skating was the only athletic exercise, except walking, which he kept up in later life. He took his share in the simple society of the place, and probably appeared to his fellows to be a fine sturdy lad, with no nonsense about him. He already delighted, however, in lonely strolls, in which a characteristic mood began to show itself. The outward world, he says, seemed to him to be a dream; distant mountains assumed a spectral life, and affected him with a kind of superstitious awe (*Prelude*, i. 377, &c., ii. 351). The love of boyish sports gradually developed into an almost mystical love of nature. Wordsworth may in later years have read a little too much into these early moods, but the general truth of his recollections is unmistakable. He thoroughly imbibed at the same time the local sentiment of the little rustic society of independent 'statesmen' and peasants, though he still regarded the shepherd rather as the genius of the scenery than as a human being (*ib.* viii. 256, &c.) Scott was hardly more a product of the border country than Wordsworth of the lake district; but while Scott was filling his mind with picturesque historical imagery, Wordsworth was indulging in vague reveries, and was already something of a recluse. He was, however, far from unsocial, and was often deeply moved by some of the little incidents which afterwards served as a text for his poems. Meanwhile his father had died on 30 Dec. 1783. He left little beyond a claim upon Lord Lonsdale. When application was made for payment the earl simply defied his creditors. Basil Montagu, in his evidence to a commission on bankruptcy, stated that when an action was brought at Carlisle, the earl 're-

tained every counsel on the circuit, and came down with a cloud of fivescore witnesses.' The case was ordered to stand over, and nothing was done until Lonsdale's death (24 May 1802). Montagu gives erroneous figures, and his statement of facts may be also exaggerated (Report of commission in 1840, not 1846, vol. i. p. 150, quoted in KNIGHT, ii. 38). The uncles, Richard Wordsworth and Christopher Crackanthorpe (previously Cookson), were guardians of the children. Dorothy lived partly with her grandparents at Penrith, and for a time with a Miss Threlkeld at Halifax. The guardians managed to 'scrape together' funds enough to send William and his younger brother, Christopher, to college; while Richard became an attorney in London, and John was sent to sea about 1787 (KNIGHT, i. 49).

William went up to St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1787. His rooms were in the first court above the college kitchens; and from them he could see the antechapel of Trinity. At Cambridge he enjoyed even more thoroughly than at Hawkshead whatever advantages might be derived from the neglect of his teachers. He had acquired enough knowledge of Euclid and arithmetic to be ahead of his contemporaries. He took advantage of this by employing himself in the study of Italian with Isola (a refugee who had known Gray, and was grandfather of the girl adopted by the Lambs, afterwards Mrs. Moxon). He neglected the regular academical course, partly, it seems, because he thought it narrow, and disliked the excessive competition (*Prelude*, iii. 497, &c.), and partly by way of spiting his guardians by 'hardy disobedience' (*ib.* vi. 28). The 'northern villager' appeared uncouth enough to the 'chattering popinjays' whom men called fellow-commoners, and looked with little reverence upon the dons of the time, quaint 'old humorists,' who left the youths to themselves, and in whose hands the chapel services seemed to him a 'mockery.' He managed to indulge in his poetic reveries even in the 'level fields' of Cambridgeshire. He was sociable enough with his contemporaries, talked and lounged, galloped in 'blind zeal of senseless horsemanship,' and 'sailed boisterously' on the Cam. He remembered the haunts of Chaucer and Spenser, and 'poured out libations' in Milton's old rooms till, for the only time in his life, his brain 'grew dizzy.' He was able even then to run back to chapel. In the long vacation of 1788 he revisited Hawkshead, revived his old friendships, and, after a night spent in dancing, was deeply moved by a splendid sunrise. He felt that he was henceforth

'a dedicated spirit' (*ib.* iv. 337). His last two years at Cambridge were spent in desultory reading, while he began to lose his awe of 'printed books and authorship' and to aspire to the fellowship of letters. In 1789 he made an excursion through Dovedale to Penrith, and rambled with his sister and her friend, Mary Hutchinson, who had been his schoolfellow at Penrith. In 1790 he resolved to make a foreign tour with his friend Robert Jones of Plas-yn-llan, Denbighshire, afterwards fellow of St. John's. They took 20*l.* apiece, carried all they required in pocket-handkerchiefs, and made their tour on foot. They left Dover on 13 July 1790, found the French people 'mad with joy' in the early stages of the revolution, and were welcomed as representatives of British liberty. They crossed the country to Chalon-sur-Saône, descended the Rhone to Lyons, visited the Grande Chartreuse, went thence to Geneva, and, after an excursion to Chamonix from Martigny, crossed the Simplon; went by Locarno to Gravedona on the Lake of Como, thence to Soazza in the Val Misocco, and by the Bernardino to Hinter-Rhein; traversed the Via Mala to Reichenau, and then crossed the Oberalp Pass, and went through the Canton Uri to Lucerne, Zürich, and Schaffhausen. They returned to Lucerne, visited Grindelwald and Lauterbrunnen, and finally travelled through Basle to Cologne and Calais. Wordsworth heartily enjoyed an expedition which seemed to be 'unprecedented' to his friends and the college authorities. He ought to have been reading for his degree. He graduated as B.A. without honours in January 1791. His grandfather, Cookson, had died in 1787, when his sister left Penrith to live with her uncle, Dr. William Cookson, canon of Windsor, who had been a fellow of St. John's, and also held the college living of Fornsett, near Norwich. Wordsworth went to Fornsett after taking his degree, then spent three months in London, which he had first seen in 1788 (*Prelude*, vii. 65), and in the summer visited his friend Jones in Wales. The London visit had an effect upon him, described in the '*Prelude*.' He was a diligent sightseer, heard Burke speak, and saw Mrs. Siddons act; admired clowns and conjurors at Sadler's Wells and shows of every variety at Bartholomew fair; visited Bedlam and St. Paul's, and gazed at the tragic and comic sights of London streets. The general result, he says, was to introduce human sympathies into his thoughts of nature, and make him recognise 'the unity of man,' though he looked at the 'moving pageant' (*Prelude*, vii. 637) as at a dream, and with a

sense that the face of every passer-by was a mystery. He was, as Coleridge notes, a spectator *ab extra*. Meanwhile he was puzzled as to his future. His sister calculated in December 1791 (KNIGHT, *Life*, i. 52) that there would be about 1,000*l.* apiece for her and her three younger brothers, from which, in William's case, the cost of his education would be deducted. He had wished to be a lawyer 'if his health would permit.' He had thoughts for a time of entering the army (*Memoirs*, ii. 466). He was urged to take orders, but he was not yet of the right age, and probably was not sufficiently orthodox. He had learnt Italian, French, and Spanish; was writing poetry, and was thinking of studying 'the oriental languages.' These accomplishments were of little commercial value; but he thought that by learning French thoroughly he might qualify himself to be a travelling tutor. He had money enough for a year abroad, and accordingly left England in November 1791.

He passed through Paris, heard debates at the assembly and at the Jacobins' Club; he pocketed a relic of the Bastille, but admits that he 'affected more emotion than he felt.' He went to Orleans, and thence early in 1792 to Blois. Here he made acquaintance with the officers of a regiment quartered in the town. Most of them were royalists, intending to emigrate at the first opportunity. One of them, however, Michel de Beaupuy (1755-1796), though of noble birth, was an ardent republican (see *Le Général Michel de Beaupuy*, by G. B. and Emile Legouis, Paris, 1891; and EMILE LEGOUIS'S *Jeunesse de Wordsworth*, 1896, pp. 206-18). Wordsworth was predisposed to republicanism by his education in a simple society and by his life in 'the literary republic' of Cambridge. Beaupuy's personal charm and accomplishments gave him great influence with his young friend, in whose eyes he resembled one of Plutarch's heroes (*Prelude*, ix. 419). When Beaupuy pointed to a 'hunger-bitten' peasant girl, and said 'it is against that that we are fighting' (*ib.* ix. 517), Wordsworth became a thorough disciple. From Beaupuy he heard the story afterwards made into his dullest poem, 'Vaudracour and Julia' (*ib.* ix. 548). In the Fenwick notes Wordsworth says that he heard the story from a lady who was an 'eye and ear witness'. Beaupuy afterwards distinguished himself in Vendée, where Wordsworth erroneously says that he was killed (he was really killed on the Elz on 19 Oct. 1796). In October Wordsworth returned to Paris, which was still under the influence of the September massacres. He was disgusted by the failure of Louvet's

attack upon Robespierre (29 Oct.), and was half inclined to take some active part in support of the Girondins. He felt, however, his incapacity as an insignificant foreigner, and was moreover at the end of his money. He returned to England in December 1792. Soon after his return he first appeared as an author. Joseph Johnson [q. v.], who published for many of the revolutionary party, brought out the 'Evening Walk' and the 'Descriptive Sketches' early in 1793. In both poems the metre and diction conform to the conventions of the old-fashioned school, to whom Pope was still the recognised model. The 'Evening Walk,' composed during his college vacations spent at the lakes, is remarkable for its series of accurate transcripts of natural scenery, obviously made on the spot. The 'Descriptive Sketches' describes the journey to Switzerland and was composed in France, where he helped a fading memory of details from the work of the French painter Ramond (LEGOUIS, p. 117; SAINT-BEUVÉ'S *Causeries*, x. 454), who in 1781 translated Archdeacon Coxe's letters from Switzerland, with additional notes. The poem recalls Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' and illustrates Wordsworth's politics at the time of its composition. He bewails the harsh lot of the poor peasant in language recalling the hunger-bitten peasant of Blois. Wordsworth observes in the 'Prelude' that he and Jones had 'taken up dejection for pleasure's sake' (*Prelude*, vi. 551), and the pessimism may be a little forced. It leads up to an eager expression of sympathy for the defenders of liberty in France. Coleridge read the poem at Cambridge in 1794, and thought that 'the emergence of an original poetical genius above the horizon' had seldom been 'more evidently pronounced,' though the style was still contorted and obscure (*Biogr. Lit.* 1847, i. 64, 75). Few readers, however, were Coleridges, and the poem attracted little notice. Wordsworth's political principles found more energetic expression in a letter to Richard Watson [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, who in January 1793 had published an attack on the revolution. The letter shows that Wordsworth, while professing hearty detestation of violence, strongly sympathised with the principles advocated in Paine's 'Rights of Man.' It was not published till it appeared in Dr. Grosart's edition of the 'Prose Works.'

The outbreak of war placed Wordsworth's philanthropy in painful conflict with his patriotism. He exulted (*Prelude*, x. 185) in the humiliation and was distressed by the victories of the country which he loved. His prospects in life became still more pre-



carious. His relatives had been disgusted by his refusal to take up a regular profession, and were not likely to be propitiated by his avowed principles. For some time his life was desultory. In the summer of 1793 he stayed in the Isle of Wight with an old schoolfellow, William Calvert, one of the sons of R. Calvert, steward to the Duke of Norfolk. Here he watched the ships at Spithead with melancholy forebodings of a long, disastrous, and unrighteous war. He went on foot through Salisbury Plain and by Tintern Abbey to his friend Jones in Wales. In the beginning of 1794 he went to the lakes, and soon afterwards joined his sister at Halifax to talk over his prospects. He had resolved not to take orders, and had 'neither strength of mind, purse, or constitution' for 'the bar,' nor could he bear of a place as tutor. His sister accompanied him back to the lakes, where they stayed at a farm belonging to his friend Calvert at Windy Brow, near Keswick. They afterwards visited their uncle, Richard Wordsworth, a solicitor at Whitehaven. Wordsworth proposed to his friend Mathews, a London journalist, to start a monthly miscellany to be called 'The Philanthropist.' While this was under discussion he was staying with Raisley, brother of William Calvert, at Penrith. Raisley Calvert was failing in health, and soon afterwards died of consumption. He left 900*l.* to Wordsworth, partly, as Wordsworth told Sir G. Beaumont, 'from a confidence on his part that I had power and attainments which might be of use to mankind.' But for this legacy he might, he says, have been forced into the church or the law. With the help of it and a few small windfalls he managed to support himself and his sister for the next seven or eight years. In 1795 Basil Montagu [q. v.], then a widower, with a son four or five years old, proposed that Wordsworth should become the child's tutor for 50*l.* a year. Montagu also obtained for him the offer of a farmhouse at Racedown, between Crewkerne in Somerset and Lyme in Dorset. The owner was a Mr. Pinney of Bristol, one of Montagu's friends. The Wordsworths apparently occupied it rent free, with an orchard and garden. Dorothy Wordsworth calculates that with the legacy and a little cousin of whom she was to take charge, they would have an income of 'at least 70*l.* or 80*l.*' a year (KNIGHT, i. 104). They settled at Racedown in the autumn of 1795, and Wordsworth began to labour steadily in his vocation. His revolutionary sympathies were still strong. He had been deeply agitated by the 'reign of terror.' He declares that for months and years 'after the last beat of those

atrocities' (*Prelude*, x. 400) his sleep was generally broken by 'ghastly visions' of cruelty to 'innocent victims.' When crossing the sands of Morecambe Bay in August 1794 he heard of the death of Robespierre with 'transport,' and expected that the 'golden time' would now really come. His old hopes revived, but were disappointed when he saw that the war, of self-defence was becoming a war of conquest. His first writings expressed the emotions of the earlier period. His 'Guilt and Sorrow,' in which he abandons the Pope model to the great benefit of his style, was composed of two tragic stories: one of a 'female vagrant' whose miseries were due to the ruin caused by war and her husband's enlistment in the army, was partly written, he says, 'at least two years before'; the other, of a man who had been impressed in the navy, and led to commit murder by excusable irritation at the social injustice, was suggested during his ramble over Salisbury Plain in 1793. The story, which was used in Barham's 'Ingoldsby Legends,' is told in the 'New Annual Register' for 1786 (*Occurrences*, p. 27), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for same year (i. 521). The 'Female Vagrant' appeared in the 'Lyrical Ballads'; the whole in the 'Poems' of 1842. He wrote at Racedown some satires, imitated from Juvenal, which he proposed to publish in a joint volume with his friend Archdeacon Wrangham. From a fragment (given in *Athenæum*, 8 Dec. 1894) it appears that he spoke some unpleasant truths about the Prince of Wales. He resolved, however, to 'steer clear of personal satire,' and refused to allow the publication. In 1795-6 he composed a tragedy called 'The Borderers.' No poem could have less local colour, though he read Ridpath's 'Border-History' in order to get some, and he had not the slightest dramatic power. It was offered to Covent Garden at the end of 1797, and the Wordsworths went to London to request of 'one of the principal actors' to consider possible alterations. It was, however, rejected, as Wordsworth apparently expected. 'The Borderers' was intended, he says, to make intelligible the 'apparently motiveless actions of bad men,' and was founded upon his reflections during the 'Terror.' The wicked hero has learnt to regard all morality as merely conventional, and gets rid of scruples in general. As M. Legouis has pointed out, Wordsworth was thinking of the revolutionary doctrine as represented by Godwin, whose 'Political Justice' (1793) was taken at the time as a philosophical revelation. Wordsworth describes the perplexity into which he was thrown by his attempt to defend his principles



by metaphysics, while facts refused to confirm them. He gradually abandoned a doctrine which he came to regard as sophistical, not so much from any argumentative process as through the influence of his sister and of the quiet domestic life. Old associations revived, and the revolution now appeared to him to imply a dissolution of the most sacred bonds of social life. His poetry has been called 'essentially democratic' (see his reply to this in KNIGHT'S *Life*, i. 79). The so-called 'democratic' element was the spirit of the simple society in which he had been bred, and of which he had found types in the Swiss peasantry. His ideal state, like Cobbett's, was that in which the old yeomanry flourished. The old order was being broken up by the worship of the 'idol proudly named the Wealth of Nations,' and the revolutionists were really his enemies. The occupation of Switzerland by the French in 1798, when the forest cantons which had especially charmed him were forcibly conquered, seems to have finally disenchanted him. The process, however, was gradual, and in May 1796 Coleridge calls him a 'very dear friend,' and describes him as 'a republican, and at least a semi-atheist' (COLERIDGE, *Letters*, 1895, i. 164).

The acquaintance with Coleridge marks an epoch in both lives. The exact dates are uncertain. They possibly met at Bristol in 1795, and must, as Coleridge's letter shows, have known each other in 1796; but the close intimacy began in 1797 (see *Letters of Coleridge*, i. 163 n.; J. DYKES CAMPBELL, *Life of Coleridge*, 1896, p. 67; KNIGHT, *Life of Wordsworth*, i. 111). Coleridge was living at Nether Stowey in 1797, and in June visited the Wordsworths at Racedown. In July they visited him at Stowey, and while there took a house at Alfoxden, three miles from Nether Stowey, for 23*l.* a year (agreement printed in *T. Poole and his Friends*, i. 125). Their 'principal inducement' was Coleridge's society. Each of the two men appreciated the genius of the other to the full. Coleridge told Cottle (COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 142; cf. DYKES CAMPBELL, *Coleridge*, p. 67) that he felt himself a 'little man' beside Wordsworth, pronounced 'The Borderers' to be absolutely wonderful, and compared it to Schiller's 'Robbers' and to Shakespeare, though in Wordsworth, he added, 'there are no inequalities.' Wordsworth showed to Coleridge his 'Ruined Cottage,' a poem which afterwards formed part of the 'Excursion,' and Coleridge repeated part of his 'Osorio' to Wordsworth, and was encouraged by his friend's opinion. Coleridge also described Wordsworth's 'exquisite sister' in glowing

language (COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 144). He speaks of her exquisite taste and close observation of nature. Her diary (partly printed in KNIGHT, *Journals of Dorothy Wordsworth*, 1897) amply confirms the judgment and shows the close intimacy of the trio. 'We are three people,' said Coleridge, 'but only one soul.' As Coleridge was already married, they could not be lovers; but they were the warmest of friends, and for the time Dorothy's influence upon Coleridge was almost as strong as her influence upon her brother. Charles Lamb visited Coleridge during the first stay of the Wordsworths in Stowey. Shortly afterwards John Thelwall [q. v.] came for a visit. The neighbourhood was alarmed by a conjunction of three republicans, though Poole answered for their respectability. A spy is said to have watched them, and from a letter in Southey's 'Life and Correspondence' (ii. 343) there was clearly some truth in the account, which Coleridge embroiders (see *Poole and his Friends*, i. 240; COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 181; *Biogr. Lit.* i. 196-200). In the beginning of 1798 the party was visited by Hazlitt, who gave his reminiscences in the 'Liberal' (1823). Wordsworth appeared as a gaunt quaintly-dressed being, 'not unlike his own Peter Bell,' passages from which he recited. Though looking stern and worn, with furrowed cheeks, he talked 'very naturally and freely,' and enjoyed a 'Cheshire cheese.'

The most remarkable incident of this time was the walk of 13 Nov. 1797, when the two poets proposed to compose a joint ballad to be sold for 5*l.* to pay for their tour. The 'Ancient Mariner,' thus begun, was left to Coleridge (see WORDSWORTH'S note to *We are Seven*, and COLERIDGE, *Biogr. Lit.* vol. ii. chap. i.) This led to talk of a joint publication to which Coleridge should contribute poems showing the dramatic truth of supernatural incidents, while Wordsworth should try to give the charm of novelty to 'things of every day.' The result was the publication of the 'Lyrical Ballads,' for which Cottle agreed in May 1798 to give thirty guineas. The book appeared in September, Wordsworth contributing the largest part of the contents. It was reviewed unfavourably by Southey, though he knew, as Wordsworth told Cottle, that the book had been published 'for money and for money alone,' and might therefore have kept his opinions to himself (KNIGHT, ii. 2). The sale was at first so slow that Cottle, who had sold his copyrights to Longman, found that its value was reckoned as nothing. He thereupon asked Longman to give it

him back, and presented it to Wordsworth, who brought out a second edition in 1800. To this he added a preface upon 'poetic diction,' arguing that the language of poetry should be identical with that of 'real life.' This became the text of Coleridge's admirable criticism of Wordsworth in the 'Biographia Literaria.' Wordsworth in his preface apologised for publishing the 'Ancient Mariner,' which had offended the critics and, as he thought, injured the sale of the volume (see J. D. Campbell in COLERIDGE'S *Poetical Works*, 1893, p. 596, and COTTE, *Early Recollections*, ii. 47), while Coleridge attributed the unpopularity to Wordsworth's unfortunate theory. Wordsworth, indeed, was very far from adhering to it in practice, as appeared, for example, in the magnificent 'Lines on Tintern Abbey' in this volume (commemorating a ramble with his sister and Cottle in June 1798). Other pieces, however, contained some of the puerile and prosaic passages which excited the ridicule of critics and were parodied in 'Rejected Addresses.' The tendency to lapse into prose was a permanent weakness, but at this time was intensified by Wordsworth's state of mind. He had escaped from his revolutionary passion by regaining his early sympathy for the quiet life round 'the village steeple,' and had found 'love in huts where poor men lie.' He rejected the 'artificial' language of Pope and Gray, which had been 'natural' to men of the world and scholars; and tried to adopt the language of the peasant of real life. The genuine pathos gradually impressed a growing circle of readers; but for the moment his lapses into a clumsy rusticity gave an easy triumph to the judicious critic.

In January 1798 Coleridge, having been pensioned by the Wedgwoods, planned a visit to Germany, and the Wordsworths resolved to join him. They intended (KNIGHT, i. 147) to spend two years in learning German and 'natural science.' They left Alfoxden on 26 June, and, after a stay at Bristol seeing the 'Lyrical Ballads' through the press, sailed from Yarmouth on 16 Sept. After a week at Hamburg, where they saw Klopstock, the Wordsworths settled at Goslar, while Coleridge went to Ratzeburg and Göttingen. Goslar was chosen for its quiet, and turned out to be a 'lifeless' place. The Wordsworths saw no society, because, as he had a lady with him, he would have been bound to entertain in return, and because he hated tobacco, and, according to Coleridge, was unsociable and hypochondriacal (COLERIDGE, *Letters*, i. 273). The winter was so cold that the people at his house told

him 'rather unfeelingly' that he would be frozen to death (note to 'Lines written in Germany'), and, instead of associating with Germans, he composed poetry chiefly about himself. He wrote the beginning of the 'Prelude' on 10 Feb 1799 on his way to a visit to Coleridge. He also wrote the poems to Lucy. She has been taken for a real person, and was made the heroine of a silly story by the Baroness von Stockhausen. Nothing, however, is known to suggest that there was any such person. The verses, 'She was a phantom of delight,' which Miss Martineau thought applicable to 'Lucy' (Miss Martineau's 'Mrs. Wordsworth' in *Biographical Sketches*), were really addressed to his wife (KNIGHT, i. 189). Coleridge (*Letters*, p. 284) surmised that one of the poems—'A slumber did my spirit seal'—referred to Dorothy. The residence in Germany had no traceable effect upon Wordsworth's mind. The cost of living was more than he had expected, and early in 1799 he returned with his sister to England, after spending a day with Coleridge at Göttingen (COLERIDGE, *Letters*, pp. 288, 296). They reached England about the end of April. Their plans for the future were unsettled, and they went at once to stay with their friends the Hutchinsons at Sockburn-on-Tees. Coleridge soon followed them, and at the end of October Wordsworth, with his brother John and Coleridge, made an excursion to the lakes. There he was impressed by the beauty of a vacant house called Dove Cottage, at Town End, Grasmere. He resolved to take it at once, and soon afterwards travelled on foot with his sister from Sockburn, reaching Dove Cottage on 21 Dec. 1799. The cottage was small, as befitted their means, but the country was so congenial that they remained in it for the rest of their lives. Wordsworth settled down to the composition of poetry, working at the long philosophical work which was to sum up his whole theory of life, and writing many occasional poems, some of which are among his best. Dorothy's journals show that he laboured steadily at his task, and was often tired and upset by the excitement or by the trouble of revising. She was constantly noting effects of scenery with her usual delicacy, and recording little incidents which supplied texts for her brother. Coleridge was still their closest intimate. He settled at Keswick in July 1800, after a short stay at Dove Cottage, and in the following period was constantly coming over to Grasmere. The Wordsworths knew a few neighbours—W. Calvert (who was building a house at Windy Brow), Thomas Clarkson (who was

living at Eusemere, on Ulleswater), and others—but lived in the quietest fashion. Among Wordsworth's first employments was the publication of the second edition of the 'Lyrical Ballads.' The first volume had sold 'much better than we expected,' as Dorothy said (KNIGHT, i. 212), and had, she hoped, 'prepared a number of purchasers for the second, which was now added with some of Wordsworth's finest poems. The enlarged 'Lyrical Ballads' gained some popularity, as Jeffrey admitted in his review of Wordsworth's next book (1807), and Wordsworth made about 100*l.* from the sale. By Poole's advice copies were sent to Wilberforce and the Duchess of Devonshire, and one, with a remarkable letter from the author, to Fox. To Fox he explains the intention of his poems, especially of the two noble idylls 'The Brothers' and 'Michael.' They were meant to illustrate the strength of the domestic affections among the 'statesmen' of the north. The 'rapid decay' of such affections, caused by the growth of manufactures, the war taxes, and the poor law, was, he thought, the greatest curse which could befall a land. The letter is the most explicit statement of the sentiment embodied in much of Wordsworth's best work. Fox made a civil but not very appreciative reply (*Memoirs*, i. 166-71). Another noteworthy letter explaining his poetical principles was in answer to John Wilson ('Christopher North'), who at the age of seventeen had written a very appreciative letter (24 May 1802). The enthusiasm of the younger generation was beginning to be roused.

The death of Lord Lonsdale in 1802 improved Wordsworth's financial position. The sum originally due was 5,000*l.*, and the second earl (see under WILLIAM LOWTHER, third EARL OF LONSDALE, on succeeding to his cousin's estates, repaid the original debt with interest, making altogether 8,500*l.* (KNIGHT, i. 98). William and his sister were each to have about 1,800*l.*; of this they had lent 1,200*l.* to John Wordsworth, and in February 1805 (*ib.* i. 98) William was still uncertain as to the final result. The prospect of a better income probably encouraged him to marry Mary Hutchinson (*ib.* 16 Aug. 1770), who had been his school-fellow at Penrith, and was the daughter of a man in business at Penrith. She was not, as has been said, his cousin, though there was a remote family connection, Wordsworth's uncle, Dr. Cookson, and her uncle, W. Monkhouse, having married sisters. Her parents had died in her childhood, and she lived with relations at Penrith, till in 1792-3

she went to keep house for her brother Thomas, who had a farm at Sockburn. In 1800 they moved to another farm at Gallow Hill, Brompton, near Scarborough (*ib.* i. 192, 336, 343). Mary Hutchinson and the Wordsworths had kept up the old relations; she had been with them in his vacation rambles in 1790, and had visited them at Racedown and at Dove Cottage; while they had stayed with her at Sockburn. The marriage was thus the quiet consummation of a lifelong intimacy. If there was no romantic incident, it proved at least that a poet might be capable of perfect domestic happiness. Wordsworth's wife had not the genius nor the remarkable acquisitions of his sister, but she was a gentle, sympathetic, and sensible woman. He described her apparently with as much fidelity as love in the verses 'She was a phantom of delight.'

In July 1802 Wordsworth and his sister left Grasmere, and, after visiting the Hutchinsons, made an expedition to Calais. Passing through London, he wrote (31 July) the famous sonnet upon Westminster Bridge. He had been struck by Milton's sonnets when read to him by his sister on 21 May 1802 (note to 'I grieved for Buonaparte,' cf. KNIGHT, i. 320), and at once tried his skill on a form of poetry his best efforts in which are unsurpassed by any English writer. The narrow limits prevented deviations into prosaic verbosity and allowed a dignified expression of profound feeling. The Wordsworths returned at the end of August, and, after three weeks in London, went to Gallow Hill, where he was married to Mary Hutchinson on 4 Oct. 1802. The same day the three drove to Thirsk, and on the 6th reached Grasmere, and settled down to the old life. Dorothy could not 'describe what she felt,' but accepted her sister-in-law without a trace of jealousy.

From this time Wordsworth's life was uneventful. His five children were born: John on 18 June 1803; Dorothy, 16 Aug. 1804; Thomas, 16 June 1806; Catharine, 6 Sept. 1808; and William, 12 May 1810. In the autumn of 1801 Wordsworth made a walking tour in Scotland, briefly mentioned in his sister's 'Recollections.' While crossing Solway Moss he composed the verses 'To a Skylark,' first published in 1807, and he probably wrote some other poems at the same time. In August 1803 he started for a second tour in Scotland with his sister and Coleridge, leaving his wife with her infant son (John) at Grasmere. Coleridge's bad health, his domestic discomforts, of which the Wordsworths soon became cognisant, and his resort to opium, which they

probably discovered by degrees, caused them anxiety. He left them after a time at Inversnaid. The Wordsworths visited Burns's country, saw the falls of Clyde, Loch Lomond and the Trossachs, Inverary, Glencoe, Killiecrankie, and many of the scenes to which Scott was about to give popularity. The journal of this tour kept by Dorothy Wordsworth was admired by S. Rogers, who in 1823 corresponded with her as to its proposed publication (*Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 343), but it did not appear in full until it was edited in 1874 by Professor Shairp as 'Recollections of a Tour made in Scotland, A.D. 1803.' At the end they visited Scott himself at Lasswade, and in his company visited Melrose, Jedburgh, and Hawick. A cordial friendship began; and in 1805 Scott with his wife visited the Wordsworths at Grasmere, and Scott, with (Sir) Humphry Davy, made an ascent of Helvellyn, which suggested well-known poems to the two authors.

The Wordsworths returned to Grasmere in October 1803. Coleridge had now resolved to go abroad. On his way to London he fell ill at Dove Cottage, and was nursed by the two ladies. Wordsworth 'almost forced' upon him (*Coleorton Mem.* i. 41) a loan of 100*l.* to enable him to travel, and he sailed for Malta on 9 April 1804. At this time Sir George Howland Beaumont [q.v.] had made the acquaintance of Coleridge, whom he visited at Keswick, and admired, though he was not personally known to Wordsworth. He had an 'ardent desire' to bring the two poets into closer neighbourhood, and with this purpose bought a small property at Applethwaite on the flanks of Skiddaw, and presented it to Wordsworth as a site for a house. Coleridge's departure removed the reason for this change. Dove Cottage, however, was becoming overcrowded.

In November 1805 Wordsworth rambled with his sister into Patterdale (his sister's journal of the tour was incorporated in Wordsworth's 'Guide' to the lakes in 1835). He was struck by the beauty of a cottage with nine acres of land under Placefell. The owners wanted 1,000*l.* for it, and Wordsworth offered 800*l.* His friend Wilkinson applied to the new Lord Lonsdale, who at once sent 800*l.* to Wordsworth to effect the purchase. Wordsworth, after some hesitation, accepted 200*l.* of this to make up the 1,000*l.*, paying the 800*l.* himself, half of which was supplied by his wife. The purchase was finally completed in March 1807 (KNIGHT, ii. 37-8, 72-3); but Wordsworth never built upon the land. The

generosity of Lord Lonsdale led to a friendship which afterwards became very intimate.

John Wordsworth had sailed early in 1805 in command of the East Indiaman *Abergavenny*, which was wrecked by the fault of a pilot off the Bill of Portland on 5 Feb. The captain, who behaved with great courage, and over two hundred persons were lost. John was a man of great charm, sharing, it seems, his sister's eye for natural scenery, and of a refinement and literary taste unusual in his profession. The whole family were profoundly affected by his loss (see KNIGHT, i. 370-80, ii. 41). Wordsworth told Sir George Beaumont (5 May 1805) that he had been trying to write a commemorative poem, but had been too much agitated to remember what he wrote. He composed, however, some 'elegiac verses' referring to his last parting with his brother near Grisedale tarn. An inscription has been placed on the face of a neighbouring rock at the suggestion of Canon Rawnsley. There are many references to John in Wordsworth's poetry, especially in the verses on Piel Castle (the reference is to Piel, near Barrow-in-Furness; see *Eversley Wordsworth*, iii. 56-57). The character of the 'Happy Warrior,' suggested by the death of Nelson, includes traits of character derived from John Wordsworth.

In May 1805 (letters to Sir G. Beaumont of 1 May and 3 June 1805) Wordsworth had finished the 'Prelude,' having worked at it for some months. He observes that it is 'unprecedented' for a man to write nine thousand lines about himself, but explains that he was induced to this by 'real humility.' He was afraid of any more arduous topic. The poem was meant to be 'a sort of portico to the "Recluse,"' which he hoped soon to begin in earnest. It remained unprinted till his death. Meanwhile Dove Cottage was becoming untenable. Sir G. Beaumont was at this time rebuilding his house at Coleorton, near Ashby-de-la-Zouche, Leicestershire. During the building he occupied a farmhouse, and he now offered this for the winter of 1806-7 to the Wordsworths. They moved thither with Mrs. Wordsworth's sister Sarah at the end of October 1806. Wordsworth took a lively interest in plans for the gardens, upon which he wrote long letters to the Beaumonts. He wrote inscriptions to be placed in the grounds. Sir G. Beaumont's pictures suggested some of his poems (especially that on Piel Castle), and Beaumont drew illustrations for several of Wordsworth's poems (KNIGHT, ii. 50, gives a list). The friend-

ship remained unbroken until the death of Sir G. Beaumont (7 Feb. 1827). He left an annuity of 100*l.* to Wordsworth to pay the expenses of an annual tour. At the end of 1806 Coleridge came with Hartley to stay with the Wordsworths at Coleorton. In January 1807 Wordsworth recited the 'Prelude' to Coleridge, who thereupon wrote his verses 'To a Gentleman' (the first version given in *Coleorton Letters*, i. 213, contains some affectionate lines upon Wordsworth, afterwards suppressed). From Coleorton Wordsworth went to London for a month in the spring of 1807, coming back with Scott. The Wordsworths returned to Grasmere in the autumn. He afterwards went to the Hutchinsons at Stockton, where he wrote part of the 'White Doe of Rylstone.' A collection of poems in two volumes appeared this year, including the odes to 'Duty,' and upon the 'Intimations of Immortality,' 'Miscellaneous Sonnets,' sonnets dedicated to 'Liberty,' and poems written during a tour in Scotland. Though containing some of his finest work, the new publication was sharply attacked upon the old grounds. Southey wrote to Miss Seward (KNIGHT, ii. 97) that had he been Wordsworth's adviser a great part of the last volume would have been suppressed. The 'storm of ridicule' might have been foreseen, and Wordsworth, though he despised, was 'diseasedly sensitive to the censure which he despises.' Wordsworth, however, himself expressed great confidence as to the ultimate success of his work, misunderstood by a frivolous public (to Lady Beaumont, 21 May 1807). Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh' (October 1807) treated Wordsworth as a man of great ability, led into error by a perverse theory; but the ridicule was more pointed than the praise, and was thought to have stopped the circulation of the poems.

Wordsworth went to London to see Coleridge, who was ill, and heard him lecture in the beginning of 1808. He had now decided to leave Dove Cottage, where he had to work in the one room also used by the family, the children, and visitors. He moved to a house called Allan Bank, recently built under Silverhowe on the way to Easedale. There he settled in the autumn of 1808, and Coleridge came to be his guest. De Quincey, who had recently become Coleridge's friend, was another guest, who at the end of 1809 settled in Dove Cottage. John Wilson, Wordsworth's old admirer, had built his house at Elleray, and now became personally intimate with the Wordsworths. The whole country was at this time in a passion of excitement over the convention of Cintra. Wordsworth's inter-

est in political matters appeared to have subsided; and in June 1805 he wrote to Sir G. Beaumont wondering at his own indifference to current affairs, such as Nelson's voyage to the West Indies. The Spanish rising, however, roused him thoroughly. He sympathised heartily with the patriotic resistance to Napoleon, and was shocked by the permission granted to the French army to return to their own country. He expressed his feelings in a pamphlet, which Canning is said to have regarded as the most eloquent production since Burke's. It takes a high moral ground, and, if rather magniloquent, is forcibly written. Unluckily it was entrusted to De Quincey, who was unbusiness-like, and worried the printers by theories of punctuation. The publication was delayed, but, as Southey wrote to Scott, it would have failed in any case from its 'long and involved' sentences. Wordsworth, he says, became obscure, partly because he imitated Milton, and partly because the habit of dictating hides a man's obscurity from himself. The series of sonnets 'dedicated to national independence and liberty,' written about this time, represent the same mood.

Coleridge was now bringing out the 'Friend,' of which the first number appeared on 1 June 1809, and the last on 15 March 1810. He dictated much of it at Grasmere to Sarah Hutchinson, sister of Mrs. Wordsworth. Wordsworth gave some help by replying to a letter by John Wilson (signed 'Mathetes') and contributing an essay upon 'Epitaphs.' In 1810 appeared the first version of his prose book upon the lakes. Coleridge, after the failure of the 'Friend,' had decided to go to London with Basil Montagu, at whose house he meant to reside. Wordsworth, having had painful experience of Coleridge's habits as a guest, thought it his duty to warn Montagu of the responsibilities which he was incurring. Montagu, three days after reaching London, took the amazing step of communicating this statement to Coleridge. Wordsworth, according to him, had said, 'Coleridge has been a "nuisance" in my house, and I have no hope for him;' and had commissioned Montagu to deliver this agreeable opinion to its object. Coleridge, in his unfortunate condition, was thrown into a paroxysm of distress. He left Montagu to settle with the Morgans, and, instead of appealing to Wordsworth himself, confided more or less in the Lambs, the Morgans, Mrs. Clarkson, and other friends. For a time a complete alienation followed. In the spring of 1812 Coleridge was on the lakes, but refused, in spite of Dorothy's entreaties, to visit Grasmere.

In May 1812 Wordsworth came to London, and Crabb Robinson acted as a friendly mediator. The difficulty was that, although Wordsworth could deny that he had sent any message or used the words repeated by Coleridge, who had probably exaggerated Montagu's exaggerated version, he could not deny that he had said something which would be painful to Coleridge. He might have used the word 'nuisance' in regard to some of Coleridge's habits, which undoubtedly deserved the name; but he denied that he had applied it to Coleridge himself. Wordsworth was both delicate and straightforward, and Coleridge ended by accepting his statements. At the end of the year he wrote a very warm letter of condolence upon the death of Wordsworth's son. It included a reference (COLERIDGE, *Letters*, p. 601) to his feeling for Sarah Hutchinson, of which Wordsworth would naturally disapprove. At any rate, he delayed answering, but he then wrote inviting Coleridge to Grasmere, where his company would be the greatest comfort to his friend. Coleridge went off to the seaside and made no reply. Intercourse was renewed by some letters in 1815 upon poetical points; but in 1816 Wordsworth was annoyed at the criticisms in the 'Biographia Literaria,' and the friendship was not re-established till 1817, and never regained the old warmth. The quarrel which suspended one of the most remarkable of literary friendships was regarded by Coleridge as one of the 'four gripping sorrows of his life' (ALLSOP, *Coleridge*, ii. 140). Though known to so many people at the time, the facts have only recently been made public (KNIGHT, ii. 168-87; J. D. CAMPBELL, *Coleridge*, pp. 179-85, 193-7; COLERIDGE, *Letters*, pp. 578, 586-912. A full account given in CRABB ROBINSON'S *Diary* was suppressed by the editor. Mrs. Clarkson wrote to him that Wordsworth's conduct had been affectionate and 'forbearing throughout').

In the summer of 1810 the Wordsworths had moved from Allan Bank to the parsonage at Grasmere. Two of the children were ailing, and both died in 1812—Catherine on 4 June and Thomas on 1 Dec. They were buried in the churchyard, and the painful association made Wordsworth anxious to leave the house. Early in 1813 he moved accordingly to Rydal Mount, the house which he occupied for the rest of his life. In 1812 he had applied to Lord Lonsdale to obtain some situation for him, stating that his actual literary pursuits brought in little money, and that he could not turn to less exalted and more profitable work. Lord Lonsdale, after applying fruitlessly to Lord

Liverpool, offered an allowance (apparently of 100*l.* a year) from himself (KNIGHT, ii. 209). Wordsworth accepted this, after some hesitation, but soon afterwards Lonsdale obtained for him the office of distributor of stamps for the county of Westmoreland. [The statement that Lonsdale acted upon a hint from Rogers, who had said that the Wordsworths had often to abstain from meat (*Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 103), cannot be accurate.] The office brought him in about 400*l.* a year. A good deal of the work was done by a clerk, John Carter, who served him for his life, and edited the 'Prelude' after his death. It involved, however, some careful superintendence, and Wordsworth says that for seven years he or 'one of his nearest connections' had been daily on the spot (KNIGHT, ii. 211).

In 1814 Wordsworth made another tour in Scotland, when he saw Hogg and Gillies, who published several of his letters in 'Memoirs of a Literary Veteran.' In July appeared the 'Excursion.' When finishing the 'Prelude' he says that the task 'of his life' will be over if he can finish the 'Recluse' and 'a narrative poem of the epic kind' (to Beaumont, 3 June 1805). The epic was never begun, and the 'Excursion' (with a fragment published in 1888), on which he worked at intervals from 1795 till its publication, represents the 'Recluse.' It marks the culmination of Wordsworth's poetical career. Jeffrey's famous phrase, 'This will never do!' (*Edinburgh*, November 1814) was really the protest of literary orthodoxy against a heresy the more offensive because it was growing in strength. Southey (*Life*, iv. 91), Keats, and Crabb Robinson now put Wordsworth by the side of Milton. Lamb was allowed by his old enemy Gifford (perhaps in remorse for a previous attack, see SOUTHEY'S *Life*, v. 151) to review the poem in the 'Quarterly,' where, however, the article was cruelly mangled. Coleridge objected that the 'Excursion' did not fulfil his anticipations that the 'Recluse' was to be the 'first and only true philosophical poem in existence' (*Letters*, pp. 643-50); whereas the philosophy was still subordinate to the exposition of commonplace truths. The poem took its place as Wordsworth's masterpiece among the younger generation now growing up. Wordsworth gradually abandoned any thought of carrying out any larger design. The 'White Doe of Rylstone' (published in 1815) had been written in 1807-8, 'Peter Bell' and the 'Waggoner' (both published in 1819) in 1798 and 1805 respectively. 'Peter Bell' is said to have been his 'most successful'

book up to that time, an edition of five hundred copies having been sold in the year and a second published. From 'want of resolution to take up a longer work,' he says (KNTGHT, iii. 95), he spent much time in writing sonnets. The sonnets on the Duddon, chiefly written about 1820, show his true power. The longest and least successful series was that called 'Ecclesiastical Sketches,' published in 1822. In fact Wordsworth's productive power had declined, and henceforth appeared only in occasional 'effusions.' He had become respectable and conservative. To the liberals he appeared to be a renegade. Shelley expresses his view in a sonnet and in 'Peter Bell the Third,' the first 'Peter Bell' being the parody by John Hamilton Reynolds [q. v.], brought out when Wordsworth's poem was advertised. Browning's 'Lost Leader' (see his letter to Dr. Grosart in Wordsworth's *Prose Works*) gives a later version of this sentiment. Wordsworth's 'Thanksgiving Ode' in 1815 (to which Shelley refers) shows how completely he shared the conservative view. Although the evolution of Wordsworth's opinions was both honest and intelligible, it led to a practical alliance with toryism. He took a keen interest in local politics, as appears from his letters to Lord Lonsdale (partly published by Professor Knight), and in 1818 published two addresses to the Westminster freeholders in support of the tory party. He was alarmed by the discontent of that period, and fully approved of the repressive measures. At a later period he was strongly opposed to catholic emancipation, and thought the Reform Bill would lead to a disastrous revolution (see W. HALE WHITE'S *Examination of the Charge of Apostasy against Wordsworth*, 1898, for an interesting discussion of his religious and political views). On 13 Jan. 1819 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Westmorland.

During his later years Wordsworth made a good many tours and widened his circle of friends. Samuel Rogers had seen him at the lakes in 1803, and was a helpful friend. Another friend, who had first met him at Coleorton in 1809, was B. R. Haydon, who in 1815 took a cast of his face and introduced him to Leigh Hunt. In 1817 he had a famous dinner at Haydon's studio with Keats and Lamb (TAYLOR, *Haydons*, i. 384-7). Keats saw 'a good deal' of him, and regarded him with reverence (*Works* by Buxton Forman, iii. 45, 107). Crabb Robinson, introduced to him by Lamb in 1808, was always a most attentive disciple and something of a Boswell. In later visits

he saw much of Rogers and his younger admirer (Sir) Henry Taylor, who asked some of the utilitarians to meet him at a breakfast party. In 1820 he made a four months' tour with his wife and sister and other friends up the Rhine to Switzerland, met Robinson at Lucerne, and, after visiting the Italian lakes, returned by Paris. In 1823 he visited Belgium with his wife, and in 1828 went again to Belgium and up the Rhine with his daughter and Coleridge (see T. C. GRATTAN'S *Beaten Paths*, ch. iv., and *Memoir of C. Mayne Young* for notices of this tour). In 1829 he went to Ireland to visit (Sir) William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.], an ardent admirer, to whom he often wrote criticising poems written by Hamilton and his sister kindly and judiciously. In 1831 he went to Scotland, chiefly to see Scott, whom he visited in September at Abbotsford. A fine sonnet, 'Yarrow Revisited' (1835), commemorates this last meeting. A final tour through the Isle of Man to Scotland was made in 1833, and produced another series of poems in the same volume. The death of James Hogg (1770-1835) [q. v.] on 21 Nov. 1835 suggested an 'Effusion,' with touching allusions to the deaths of Scott (1832), Crabbe (1832), Coleridge (1834), Lamb (1834), and Mrs. Hemans (1835). The old generation was vanishing. Wordsworth was deeply affected by the death of Coleridge, though the close intimacy had never been restored. The death of his sister-in-law, Sarah Hutchinson, on 23 June 1835, was a still severer blow. Dorothy Wordsworth had never really recovered from a severe illness in 1829, and by this time was sinking into incurable ill-health. The disease, as he tells Rogers in February 1836, had to some degree affected the brain. In 1837 Wordsworth made his last continental tour, attended by H. C. Robinson, who in later years spent several Christmases at Grasmere. Between 19 March and 7 Aug. they went through France, and by the Corniche road through Italy to Rome; back to Florence, Milan, and the lakes to Venice, and thence through the Tyrol, Salzburg, Munich, and Heidelberg, and back by Brussels and Calais. Wordsworth enjoyed his tour and still wrote poems.

Dr. Arnold built his house at Fox How in 1833. He and his family and Mrs. Fletcher [see FLETCHER, ELIZA], with her daughters, Lady Richardson and Mrs. Davy, were valued neighbours in later years.

Admiration of Wordsworth's poetry was now becoming part of the orthodox creed. Coleridge's criticisms in the 'Biog. Literaria' expounded the true faith, and Coleridge had become a prophet. In 1828

Dorothy Wordsworth told Robinson that he would publish no more poems, as they never sold (KNIGHT, iii. 70). The collective edition of 1820 of five hundred copies was not sold out for four years. In 1825-6 he corresponded with S. Rogers and Alaric Watts, asking them to help him to get better terms from a new publisher. The profits of his books had been spent in advertising. Rogers said that if he were allowed to select, he would make a popular collection of the poems. To this Wordsworth declined to submit, and, after some negotiation, had to fall back upon his old publishers, the Longmans, who in 1827 brought out a new edition—Wordsworth to have two-thirds of the expenses and profits, instead of half profits as before. Of a new edition in 1831 only four hundred out of two thousand copies were sold by June 1832 (see *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 403-15; *Life of Alaric Watts*, i. 234-7; *Transactions of Wordsworth Society*, vol. vi.) On 20 Feb. 1835 Wordsworth told Moore that he had not made above 1,000*l.* by all his publications up to that time. Rogers told Robinson (*Diaries*, &c., iii. 78) about this time that Wordsworth would now be as much overpraised as he had been depreciated. In 1836 Edward Moxon [q. v.], who had published 'Selections' in 1831, gave him 1,000*l.* for a new edition, a bargain which in 1842 Wordsworth thought had been a bad one for the publisher (KNIGHT, iii. 418). The circulation, however, was increasing. In 1837 he began to hear that his poems were making an impression at home and abroad. In that year he was told that an edition of twenty thousand copies had been published in America (*ib.* iii. 267). In 1839, when Talfourd was proposing a new law of copyright, Wordsworth, in a petition to the House of Commons, stated that within the last four years he had received more for his writings than during his whole previous career. He had a long correspondence with Talfourd, Gladstone, and other supporters of the measure at this period (printed in KNIGHT, iii. 318-58). When on 26 May 1836 he attended the first performance of Talfourd's 'Ion,' he was received with loud cheers, according to the rather doubtful statement of John Dix, who was present (KNIGHT, iii. 265). In 1838 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Durham, and in 1839 the same degree at Oxford. He there received an enthusiastic welcome. Keble, who presented him, dedicated to him in 1844 his 'Prælectiones Academicæ,' and on both occasions used terms of reverent affection, by which Words-

worth was deeply gratified. He had waited forty years for general recognition of his genius.

In 1842 Wordsworth resigned his place in the stamp office; it was transferred to his son William, who had done much of the duty since 1831, when upon an enlargement of the district he had become his father's deputy at Carlisle. This involved a loss of 400*l.* a year, 'more than half his income' (KNIGHT, iii. 426). This fact, as he desired, was brought under the notice of Sir R. Peel, who in October gave him a pension of 300*l.* a year from the civil list. The grant was due to the influence of Gladstone.

Wordsworth's eldest son, John, had taken orders, and at the end of 1828 was preferred to the rectory of Moresby, Cumberland, by Lord Lonsdale. He afterwards became vicar of Brigham, near Cockermouth. Wordsworth's daughter Dorothy (called 'Dora' to distinguish her from her aunt) was his favourite child, and is commemorated with Edith Southey and Sara Coleridge in the 'Triad.' On 11 May 1811 she married Edward Quillinan [q. v.] Wordsworth withheld his consent for some time, partly, it seems, because Quillinan was a Roman catholic, but chiefly from unwillingness to part from the daughter whom he loved with a 'passionately jealous' affection (TAYLOR, *Autobiography*, i. 334-9). His consent was partly due to the pressure of Isabella Fenwick, who had come to live at Grasmere out of admiration for his poetry, and stayed for some time in the family. Both the poet and his wife found in her an ardent and judicious friend, and to her Wordsworth dictated the invaluable notes upon the composition of his poems.

Upon the death of Southey (21 March 1843) the poet-laureateship was offered to Wordsworth, who at first declined on the ground of his inability to discharge the duties. Sir Robert Peel having assured him that no official verses would be required from him, he accepted the offer. In May 1845 he went to London upon being invited to a state ball. He afterwards attended a levee in court dress, and had to be forced into Rogers's clothes and to wear Davy's sword (see HAYDON, iii. 303-6, and the *Browning Letters*, i. 86-7). Tennyson was squeezed into the same coat when he had to attend a levee as Wordsworth's successor (*Life of Tennyson*, i. 338). In January 1846 he sent a copy of his poems to the queen, with verses inscribed upon the flyleaf (printed in KNIGHT, iii. 470). In 1847 an ode, nominally by him, but probably written by Quillinan (*Eversley Wordsworth*, viii. 320), was set to music and performed at the installation



of the prince consort as chancellor of the university of Cambridge. It was received with great applause. Wordsworth was still vigorous. Some memorials of his conversation are given by Mrs. (Eliza) Fletcher [q.v.] and her daughters, Lady Richardson and Mrs. Davy. Disciples such as Henry Taylor, Mr. Aubrey de Vere, and Matthew Arnold paid him their homage, and he was the object of general reverence. His son William married Miss Graham. Mrs. Quillinan was taken ill soon afterwards. Her parents returned from a visit to Christopher Wordsworth at Westminster upon hearing of her state. After two months of anxiety she died on 9 July. Wordsworth's grief was overpowering and darkened his remaining years. In 1849 he visited one of the Hutchinsons at Malvern, and there had his last interview with Robinson. On 10 March 1850 he was able to attend divine service at Rydal chapel, but a day or two later caught cold and gradually sank, dying peacefully on 23 April 1850. He was buried in Grasmere churchyard on the 27th by the side of his children. Dorothy Wordsworth died on 25 Jan. 1855. Mrs. Wordsworth survived till her ninetyeth year, and died on 17 Jan. 1859, when she was buried beside her husband. John, the elder of the two surviving sons, died in 1875, and William, the younger, in 1883. Both left children.

The criticism of Wordsworth's poetry by S. T. Coleridge in the 'Biographia Literaria' is still unsurpassed. Later criticisms of interest are by Sir Henry Taylor (in 'Notes on Books,' 1849); Mr. Aubrey de Vere in 'Essays chiefly on Poetry,' 1887, vol. i.; Matthew Arnold (in a preface to a selection of 'Poems,' 1880); Dean Church (in Mr. Humphrey Ward's 'English Poets,' 1880, vol. iv.); Shairp in 'Studies in Philosophy and Poetry,' 1868; R. H. Hutton in 'Essays Philosophical and Literary,' 1871, vol. ii.; Walter Pater in 'Appreciations,' 1890; Mr. A. C. Swinburne in 'Miscellanies,' 1886; Mr. John Morley (in 'Introduction' to edition of poems in 1888); and J. R. Lowell (in 'Among my Books'). J. S. Mill in his 'Autobiography' (pp. 146, &c.) has an interesting account of the effect upon himself of reading Wordsworth. The soothing influence which Mill recognised no doubt explains the strong affection which Wordsworth has inspired in all sympathetic readers. No poet has been more loved because none has expressed more forcibly and truly the deepest moral emotions. Some critics have laboured to show that his poetry was not a philosophy such as Coleridge fondly expected to find in the 'Excursion.' Wordsworth was to begin by exposing

the 'sandy sophisms of Locke,' and to show the reconciliation of true idealism and true realism (COLERIDGE, *Letters*, ii. 643). Wordsworth, in fact, was only puzzled by metaphysical arguments, and could not, if any one could, transmute them into poetry. His 'philosophy,' if he be allowed to have one, must be taken to correspond to a profound and consistent perception of certain vitally important aspects of human life. His aim from the first was to find fit utterance for the primary and simple feelings. The attempt to utter the corresponding truths has an awkward tendency to degenerate into platitude; and Wordsworth's revolt against the 'artificial' style of the previous school led to his trivialities. He seems to have thought that because the peasant has the feelings common to man, the peasant's language could give them adequate expression. He became inartistic at times from fear of being unnatural. He fully recognised, indeed, the necessity of polishing his poems, as is shown by his continual revisions (given in Knight's edition). A certain clumsiness always remains; but in his earlier period he had the power of arresting simple thought with the magic of poetical inspiration. The great stimulus came from the French revolution. The sympathy which he felt with the supposed restoration of an idyllic order disappeared when it took the form of social disintegration. The growth of pauperism and the factory system, and the decay of old simple society, intensified the impression; and some of his noblest poems are devoted to celebrating the virtues which he took to be endangered. Wordsworth's love of 'nature' is partly an expression of the same feeling. He loved the mountains because they were the barriers which protected the peasant. He loved them also because they echoed his own most characteristic moods. His 'mystical' or pantheistic view of nature meant the delight of the lonely musings when he had to 'grasp a tree' to convince himself of the reality of the world (*Memoirs*, ii. 280). The love of nature was therefore the other side of his 'egotism.' He hated the scientific view which substituted mere matter of fact for emotional stimulus. The truth and power of his sentiment make this the most original and most purely poetical element in his writings. He could as little rival Coleridge and Shelley in soaring above the commonplace world as Byron or Burns in uttering the passions. But in his own domain, the expression of the deep and solemn emotions of a quiet recluse among simple people and impressive scenery, he

is equally unsurpassable. Miss Fenwick says (TAYLOR, *Correspondence*, p. 109) that all his affections were so powerful that, had his intellect been less strong, 'they must have destroyed him long ago.' Coleridge notices his strong tendency to hypochondria (METEYARD, *Group of Englishmen*, p. 164). Wordsworth's solidity gave him always a certain 'alacrity in sinking;' and it was chiefly during the period which followed his great intellectual crisis that he achieved his highest flights. In later years he was an excellent distributor of stamps, but, except in the opinion of one or two very zealous disciples, a very inferior poet.

Wordsworth, according to Haydon (*Life*, iii. 223), was exactly 5 feet 9½ inches in height. He was of sturdy large-boned clumsily built figure, looking like one of his respectable dalesmen. Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, and De Quincey speak of his eyes as glowing at times with remarkable fire. De Quincey says that the 'Richardson' portrait of Nelson was an exact likeness; but the impression is scarcely confirmed by his portraits. They show a strong bony framework, a heavy mouth, and a prominent nose, and some are more suggestive of strength than of fire. After leaving Racedown he was entirely without the sense of smell (SOUTHEY, *Life*, i. 63).

Professor Knight gives a list of Wordsworth's portraits in 'Works,' ii. 402-31. Original portraits are: 1. Half-length, by an unknown artist at Stowey in 1797, mentioned in Cottle's 'Early Recollections' (i. 317); bought in 1887 by Mr. George, the bookseller at Bristol. 2. Drawing in black chalk by Robert Hancock [q. v.] in 1798; engraved in Cottle's 'Recollections;' now in National Portrait Gallery, London. 3. Portrait by William Hazlitt in 1803; ridiculed by Southey in 'Life and Correspondence' (ii. 238). 4. Oil painting by Richard Carruthers in 1817; belonged to the Rev. Thomas Hutchinson, Mrs. Wordsworth's nephew; engraved by Meyer, and reproduced in Tutin's 'Wordsworth Birthday Book.' 5. Pencil drawing by Edward Nash in 1818; bought at Southey's sale by Mrs. Joshua Stanger; engraved for Wordsworth's 'Prose Works' (see SOUTHEY, *Life and Corresp.* v. 50). 6. A crayon drawing by B. R. Haydon in 1818; given to Wordsworth, and afterwards by his sons to Mrs. Walter Field; engraved by Thomas Landseer in 1831. 7. A portrait by Haydon; introduced into his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' exhibited in 1820, where Wordsworth appears as a reverent disciple; the picture is now in the Roman catholic cathedral at Cincinnati; a

dark study for the head was bought by Mr. Stephen Pearce at Haydon's sale. 8. A small half-length by Mr. William Boxall, 1831, belonging to Mr. Gordon Wordsworth, the poet's grandson; engraved for Reed's American edition of 1844, and elsewhere. 9. Lithograph by William Wilkins; drawn for 'Men of the Day' about 1835; called by Wordsworth the 'Stamp-Distributor.' 10. Medallion in wax by W. W. Wyon, 1835. 11. Portrait by Joseph Severn [q. v.] when at Rome in 1837; in possession of the poet's grandson, principal of the Elphinstone College, Bombay. 12. Three-quarter length by Henry William Pickersgill [q. v.], painted for St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1837; copies were made by H. H. Pickersgill, the artist's son, for Mrs. Quillinan, and for the Master of Trinity. 13. Portrait by H. V. Pickersgill, painted for Sir Robert Peel in 1840; engraved in the 'Memoirs;' a replica at the National Portrait Gallery, London. 14. Miniature on ivory by Miss Margaret Gillies in 1841 for Mr. Moon, the publisher, for an engraving issued in 1841 and again in 1853; the original afterwards belonged to Sir Henry Doulton, and was engraved for a volume of 'Selections' compiled by the Wordsworth Society; Miss Gillies made three copies, introducing Mrs. Wordsworth, and a profile, engraved in the 'New Spirit of the Age,' by Richard Henry Horne [q. v.] 15. Portrait representing Wordsworth ascending Helvellyn, by B. R. Haydon, 1842; Mrs. Browning wrote a sonnet upon this portrait, which has been engraved. 16. An unfinished portrait by Haydon in 1846, belonging to Mr. Francis Bennoch, representing Wordsworth seated on Helvellyn. 17. Portrait painted in 1844 by Henry Inman, an American artist, for Professor Reed of Philadelphia, now in America; a replica was given to Wordsworth. 18. A miniature in water-colours by Thomas Carrick [q. v.] Two sketches of Wordsworth's head by Samuel Laurence [q. v.] belonged to Mr. J. Dykes Campbell. A bust of Wordsworth by Chantrey, executed before 1821, is at Coleorton. Another bust was by Mr. Angus Fletcher, brother of Mrs. Fletcher of Lancrigg. The statue in the baptistery at Westminster Abbey is by Frederick Thrupp [q. v.], who used a plaster-cast taken from Wordsworth's face during life. A medallion in Gramere church is by Thomas Woolner [q. v.]

Dove Cottage was bought by subscription in 1891, and is held by trustees for the public. The other houses occupied by Wordsworth are still in existence. For an account of various places associated with Wordsworth see Professor Knight's 'Eng-

lish Lake District as interpreted in the Poems of Wordsworth,' 1891, and Canon Rawnsley's 'Literary Associations of the English Lakes,' Glasgow, 1894.

Wordsworth's works are: 1. 'An Evening Walk: an Epistle . . . to a Young Lady from the Lakes of the North of England,' 1793. 2. 'Descriptive Sketches in Verse, taken during a pedestrian tour in the Italian, Grison, Swiss, and Savoyard Alps,' 1793. 3. 'Lyrical Ballads, with a few other poems,' 1798, 1 vol. 8vo (anon.) There are four poems by Coleridge. A reprint, edited by Professor Dowden, was published in 1891; and another, edited by Mr. T. Hutchinson, in 1898 (both with valuable notes). 4. 'Lyrical Ballads, with other poems,' 1800, 2 vols. 8vo. The first represents the volume of 1798, and is called 'second edition,' omitting 'The Convict,' by Wordsworth, including Coleridge's 'Love,' making some changes, and adding a 'preface,' reprinted in 1802 at Philadelphia, U.S. The second volume, containing new poems, is not called second edition. Another edition appeared in 1802, vol. i. called a 'third edition,' and vol. ii., to which are added the 'preface' of 1800 and an 'appendix' on poetic diction, 'second edition;' and another, in two volumes, both called 'fourth edition,' in 1805. 5. 'Poems in two volumes,' 1807, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Concerning the Relations of Great Britain, Spain, and Portugal to each other, and to the Common Enemy at this Crisis, and specifically as affected by the Convention of Cintra . . .,' 1809, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1820; new edit. 1836. 7. 'The Excursion, being a portion of the Recluse,' 1814, 4to. In the notes is the 'essay upon epitaphs,' from the 'Friend' of 22 Feb. 1810. 8. 'The White Doe of Rylstone; or the Fate of the Nortons,' 1815, 1 vol. 4to; includes the 'Force of Prayer; or the Founding of Bolton Abbey.' 9. 'A Letter to a Friend of Robert Burns' (James Gray), 1816, 1 vol. 8vo. 10. 'Thanksgiving Ode, 18 Jan. 1816, with other short pieces, chiefly referring to recent events,' 1816, 1 vol. 8vo. 11. 'Two Addresses to the Freeholders of Westmoreland,' 1818, 1 vol. 8vo. 12. 'Peter Bell: a Tale in Verse,' 1819, 1 vol. 8vo (with four sonnets); 2nd edit. 1819. 13. 'The Waggoner: a poem; to which are added Sonnets,' 1819. 14. 'The River Duddon: a Series of Sonnets, Vaudracour and Julia, and other Poems, to which is annexed "A Topographical Description of the Country of the Lakes . . .,"' 1820, 1 vol. 8vo. The topographical description was first prefixed to the Rev. Joseph Wilkinson's 'Select Views in Cumberland, &c.' (fol. 1810). A third edition

(first separately published) in 1822, fourth 1823, fifth as 'A Guide through the Lakes,' with 'considerable additions,' 1835. 15. 'Memorials of a Tour on the Continent, 1822,' 1 vol. 8vo. 16. 'Ecclesiastical Sketches,' [1822], 1 vol. 8vo. 17. 'Lines after the Death of Charles Lamb,' privately printed without title or date in 1835 or 1836. 18. 'Yarrow Revisited, and other Poems,' 1835, 1 vol. 12mo; again in 1839. 19. 'The Sonnets of W. Wordsworth . . . with a few additional ones now first published,' 1836, 1 vol. 8vo. 20. 'Poems chiefly of early and late years,' including 'The Borderers,' 1842, 1 vol. 8vo; also issued as vol. vii. to 'Poetical Works' of 1836. 21. 'Kendal and Windermere Railway: Two letters reprinted from the "Morning Post," revised, with additions,' n.d. (end of 1844). 22. 'Ode on the Installation of H.R.H. Prince Albert as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge,' [1847], 4to. 23. 'The Prelude, or Growth of a Poet's Mind,' 1850, 1 vol. 8vo (posthumous). 24. The first book of the 'Recluse' was published in 1888.

Collective editions during Wordsworth's life are: 1. 'Poems,' 1815, 2 vols. 8vo. It included previous publications, except the 'Excursion,' and some additional poems. There was a new preface, and at the end of vol. i. an essay, supplementary to the preface. The old preface and appendix are at the end of vol. ii. A third volume was made up in 1820 by binding together 'Peter Bell,' the 'River Duddon,' the 'Waggoner,' and the 'Thanksgiving Ode.' 2. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' 1820, 4 vols. 12mo; includes all except the 'Excursion;' it was republished at Boston, Mass. 3. 'Poetical Works,' 1827, 5 vols. 12mo; including the 'Excursion;' reprinted by Galignani in Paris, 1828. 4. 'Poetical Works,' 1832, 4 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Poetical Works,' 1836, 6 vols. 8vo. Moxon's stereotyped edition, reprinted 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1846, 1849. A supplement, containing new sonnets and some Latin translations by his son John, was added to vol. v. of 1840, and 'Poems of Early and Late Years' of 1842 was added as a seventh volume. 6. 'Poems,' 1845, 1 vol. royal 8vo; reprinted in 1846, 1847, 1849, 1851. 7. 'Poetical Works,' 1849-50, 6 vols. 12mo. Wordsworth published a translation of part of the first book of the 'Æneid' in the 'Philological Museum' for 1832. The chief later editions are that by Professor Knight in eight volumes octavo (1882-6), followed by his 'Life' in 8 vols.; edition in one volume octavo, with preface by Mr. John Morley, 1888; the Aldine edition in 7 vols. sm. 8vo, 1893, edited by Professor

Dowden, and the Oxford miniature edition in 5 vols. 24mo, 1895, edited by Mr. T. Hutchinson. The text of the last two editions is remarkably correct. 'Poetical and Prose Works, together with Dorothy Wordsworth's Journals,' 1896, edited by Professor Knight. The life and letters promised for this edition have not yet been published. Miss Fenwick's notes, partly given in the 'Mémorial,' were first added to the poems in a six-volume edition, published by Moxon in 1857. A volume of 'Selections' was published with preface by J. Hine in 1831, and again in 1834. The 'Sonnets' were collected (with some additions) in 1838. Other 'Selections' are edited by F. T. Palgrave, 1865, Matthew Arnold, 1879, and by Professor Knight and other members of the Wordsworth Society, 1888. The prose works, in 3 vols. 8vo, were edited by Dr. Grosart in 1876.

Professor Dowden's 'Bibliography and Chronological List' appears in vol. vii. of his edition of 'Wordsworth's Poetical Works.' There is also a bibliography in Professor Knight's 1882-6 edition (vol. i. pp. xxxix-xlvii), and a chronological table in the same volume, revised and corrected in vol. viii. pp. 325-87. A revision of the bibliography and chronological table appears in the edition of 1896, vol. viii. Mr. J. R. Tutin contributed a bibliography to the edition of 1886, and has also published a 'Wordsworth Dictionary of Persons and Places . . .,' 1891, 8vo. For some interesting details in regard to the 'Lyrical Ballads' see 'A Description of the Wordsworth and Coleridge Manuscripts in the possession of Mr. T. Norton Longman, edited with notes by W. Hale White,' 1897.

[The Memoirs of William Wordsworth, by Christopher Wordsworth (afterwards bishop of Lincoln), his nephew, 1851, 2 vols. 8vo, gives a useful though not very full narrative. The life by Professor Knight, in 3 vols. 8vo (1889), forms the ninth, tenth, and eleventh volumes of the Poetical Works, &c., and adds a considerable number of letters and other materials. The short life by Mr. F. W. Myers in the 'Men of Letters' series is an admirable summary and criticism. See also 'William Wordsworth,' by Elizabeth Wordsworth, 1891. *La jeunesse de Wordsworth*, par Emile Legouis, 1896, is a singularly interesting and careful study of the early life. An English translation by J. W. Matthews appeared in 1898. *William Wordsworth: sein Leben, seine Werke, seine Zeitgenossen*, von Marie Gothein, 1893, 2 vols., is painstaking and sympathetic. The second volume consists of translations into German. Other books of original materials are: Cottle's *Early Recollections*, 1837 (republished with alterations as *Reminiscences*, 1847); Coleridge's *Biographia Literaria*; Letters of S. T. Coleridge, 1893;

Letters of the Lake Poets (privately printed in 1889), pp. 329-86 for Wordsworth's letters; Memorials of Coleorton, 1887, 2 vols. edited by Professor Knight; Mrs. Sandford's Thomas Poole, 1888, i. 225, 238, 241, 298, ii. 54, 58, 120, 269, &c.; Lamb's Letters; Southey's Life and Letters and Select Correspondence; Lockhart's Life of Scott; De Quincey's Wordsworth in 'Lake Poets'; Moore's Diaries; Crabb Robinson's Diaries, passim; Campbell's Life of Coleridge; Clayden's Samuel Rogers and his Contemporaries, 1889, 2 vols. (many references); Carlyle's Reminiscences; Martineau's Autobiography, 1877, ii. 234-44; Haydon's Correspondence and Table Talk, ii. 18-59 (letters); Tom Taylor's Life of Haydon, i. 135, 297, 325, 384, ii. 11, iii. 218, 223, 302, 305; Keats's Works (Buxton Forman), iii. 45, 92, 101, 107, 151-5; Leigh Hunt's Autobiography, 1860, pp. 247-9; Pattison's The Brothers Wiffen, 1880, pp. 32-42; Life of Alaric Watts, 1884, i. 234-47, 281-8; Gillies's Memoirs of a Literary Veteran, 1851, ii. 137-73; Mrs. (Eliza) Fletcher's Autobiography, 1874, pp. 213, &c.; Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography, i. 172-82, 190, 333-9, ii. 54-62; Yarnall's Wordsworth and the Coleridges, 1899; Fields's Yesterdays with Authors. The Wordsworth Society published eight volumes of Transactions (1880, &c.), which contain some letters and notes upon various details. A life of Dorothy Wordsworth by Edmund Lee appeared in 1886. The writer has especially to thank Mr. W. Hale White for many suggestions and corrections.] L. S.

**WORGAN, JOHN** (1724-1790), organist and composer, of Welsh descent, and the son of a surveyor, was born in London in 1724. He became a pupil of his brother, James Worgan (1715-1753), organist of Vauxhall Gardens, and he subsequently studied under Thomas Roseingrave [see under ROSEINGRAVE, DANIEL] and Geminiani. John Worgan speedily took a foremost place as a skilful organist. In succession to his brother James he was organist at St. Mary Under-shaft with St. Mary Axe, about 1749, at Vauxhall Gardens, 1751 to 1774, and at St. Botolph, Aldgate, in 1753. He subsequently became organist of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, in 1760; and, in succession to his brother, he held the post of 'composer' to Vauxhall Gardens from 1753 to 1761, and again from 1770 to 1774. He took the degree of bachelor in music at Cambridge in 1748, and the doctorate in 1775. He died at 22 (now 65) Gower Street on 24 Aug. 1790, and was buried in St. Andrew Undershaft on 31 Aug., when Charles Wesley (1757-1834) [q.v.], one of his favourite pupils, presided at the organ.

Four interesting tributes are extant to the remarkable powers of Worgan as an organist, whose performances always attracted great crowds of both professors and amateurs.

Handel said: 'Mr. Worgan shall sit by me; he plays my music very well at Vauxhall.' Richard Cecil [q.v.] wrote: 'Admiration and feeling are very distinct from each other. Some music and oratory enchant and astonish, but they speak not to the heart. . . . Dr. Worgan has so touched the organ at St. John's that I have been turning backward and forward over the prayer-book for the first lesson in Isaiah and wondered that I could not find Isaiah there!' Martin Madan (1726-1790) [q.v.], in a satirical song upon Joah Bates [q.v.], issued anonymously, and set to music by Samuel Wesley (1766-1837) [q.v.], entitled 'The Organ laid open, &c.', placed him as a player upon an equality with Handel:

Let Handel or Worgan go thresh at the organ.

Burney refers to him as 'a very masterly and learned fuguist on the organ.'

As a composer Worgan was not great. His compositions, now forgotten, include two oratorios: 'Hannah' (King's Theatre, Haymarket, 3 April 1764) and 'Manasseh' (Lock Hospital Chapel, 30 April 1766); 'We will rejoice in Thy salvation, a thanksgiving anthem for victories' (29 Nov. 1759); many songs for Vauxhall Gardens, of which thirteen books (at least) were published; psalm-tunes, glees, organ music, and sonatas and other pieces for the harpsichord. Some of his manuscripts are in British Museum Addit. MSS. 31670, 31693, 31699, and 35038.

Worgan is persistently credited with having composed the Easter hymn. As a matter of fact the tune appeared (anonymously) in 'Lyra Davidica' (1708) sixteen years before Worgan was born.

[Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, v. 113 (a very full memoir); Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 486; biographical preface to Rev. Henry Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 665; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Musical Times, August 1888, p. 490, for a reference to Worgan's grand-on, George Worgan.] F. G. E.

**WORLIDGE or WOOLRIDGE, JOHN** (A. 1669-1698), agricultural writer, who resided at Petersfield, Hampshire, is of interest in the history of agricultural literature as the compiler of the first systematic treatise on husbandry on a large and comprehensive scale. He was a correspondent of John Houghton [q.v.], who gives in his 'Letters' (1681) two contributions by 'the ingenious Mr. John Worlidge of Petersfield in Hampshire,' on 'a great improvement of land by pearsley,' and on 'improving and fying of Syder.'

Worlidge's 'Systema Agriculturæ, or the

Mystery of Husbandry discovered . . . by J. W., Gent.,' first published in 1689, went through a number of editions (1675, 1681, 1687, 1716) before it was supplanted in popular favour by the numerous agricultural reference books which are a feature of the eighteenth century. He appears to have carefully studied the writings of his predecessors, Fitzherbert, Sir Richard Weston, Robert Child, Walter Blith, Gabriel Plattes, Sir Hugh Plat [q.v.], and the anonymous writers whose works were published by Samuel Hartlib [q.v.] Worlidge's system of husbandry may be regarded as gathering into a focus the scattered information published during the period of the Commonwealth.

Besides the 'Systema Agriculturæ,' Worlidge wrote (mostly under the initials of 'J. W., Gent.') the following: 1. 'Vinetum Britannicum, or a Treatise of Cider,' 1676; 2nd edit. 1678; 3rd edit. 1691, dedicated to Elias Ashmole. 2. 'Apiarium, or a Discourse of Bees,' 1676. 3. 'Systema Horticulturæ, or the Art of Gardening,' 1677. 4. 'The most easie Method of Making the best Cyder,' 1687. 5. 'The Complete Bee Master' (a revised edition of No. 2), 1698.

[Houghton's Letters, 1681, pp. 136, 163; Cuthbert Johnson's Farmer's Cyclopædia, p. 1311; Worlidge's works cited above; Brit. Mus. s.v. 'J. W., Gent.']. E. C.-e.

**WORLIDGE, THOMAS** (1700-1766), painter and etcher, born at Peterborough of Roman catholic parents in 1700, studied art in London as a pupil of a Genoese refugee, Alessandro Maria Grimaldi (1659-1732) (HUBER and MARTIN, *Manuel des Curieux et des Amateurs de l'Art*, 1808, ix. 132). He painted portraits of his master Grimaldi and his master's wife about 1720. He married Grimaldi's daughter, and long remained on intimate terms with Alexander Grimaldi, his master's son. Subsequently he received instruction from Louis Peter Boitard [q.v.] About 1730 Worlidge and the younger Grimaldi are said to have visited Birmingham, where Worlidge reintroduced the art of painting on glass. For a time, too, he seems to have practised portrait-painting at Bath.

About 1740 Worlidge settled in London in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden, where he remained for the rest of his life. At one time Worlidge's address was 'at the Piazza, Covent Garden.' He afterwards resided in Bedford Street and King Street in the same neighbourhood. Though his portraits in oil and pastel enjoyed some vogue, his first reputation was made by his miniature portraits. In middle life his

most popular work consisted of heads in blacklead pencil, for which he charged two guineas apiece. Numerous leaders of fashionable society employed him to make drawings of the kind. Finally he concentrated his energies on etching in the style of Rembrandt. He used a dry-needle with triangular point. He copied some of Rembrandt's prints, among them the artist's portrait of himself and the hundred-guelder plate. The copies are said to have been sometimes mistaken for the originals. An etching after Rembrandt's portrait of Sir John Astley was described by Walpole as Worlidge's 'best piece.'

One of Worlidge's most popular plates, although it was not of great artistic value, depicted the installation of the Earl of Westmorland as chancellor of the university at the theatre at Oxford in 1761. Worlidge represents himself in the gallery on the right in the act of drawing the scene with his (second) wife beside him. In the corresponding place on the left-hand side of the plate is a portrait of his brother-in-law, Alexander Grimaldi. Most of the numerous heads and figures are portraits. A plate of the bust of Cicero at Oxford (known as the Pomfret bust) also enjoyed a wide vogue.

In April 1754 Worlidge caused a large collection of his works to be sold by public auction. The printed catalogue bore the title, 'A Collection of Pictures painted by Mr. Worlidge of Covent Garden, consisting of Histories, Heads, Landscapes, and Dead Game, and also some Drawings.' The highest price fetched was 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*, which was given for a 'fine head' after Rembrandt. In 1763 he settled in Great Queen Street in a large house built by Inigo Jones. It adjoined the present site of the Freemasons' Tavern. The previous occupiers included Sir Godfrey Kneller and Sir Joshua Reynolds. In his last years he spent much of his leisure in a country house situated in Messrs. Kennedy & Leigh's 'nursery-ground' at Hammersmith. There he died on 23 Sept. 1766, and was buried in Hammersmith church. A plain marble slab, inscribed with verses by Dr. William Kenrick [q.v.], was placed on the wall of the church; it is now at the east end of the south aisle. More than sixteen hundred prints and more than thirteen hundred drawings by Worlidge were sold by Langford in March 1767 by order of his widow and executrix.

Worlidge's last work was a series of 182 etchings of gems from the antique (three are in duplicate). The series was published in parts, some of which seem to have been issued as early as 1764; but Worlidge died before

the work was completed. It was finished by his pupils William Grimaldi [q.v.] and George Powle, and, being printed on satin, was published by his widow in 1768 at the price of eighteen guineas a copy. In its original shape the volume bore the title, 'A select Collection of Drawings from curious antique Gems, most of them in the possession of the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom, etched after the manner of Rembrandt by T. Worlidge, printed by Dryden Leach for M. Worlidge, Great Queen Street, Lincolns Inn Fields; and M. Wicksteed, Seal-engraver at Bath, MD.CCLXXVIII' (8vo). The frontispiece, dated in 1754, shows Worlidge drawing the Pomfret bust of Cicero; behind on an easel is a portrait of his second wife, Mary. No letterpress was included originally in the volume, but between 1768 and 1780 a few copies were issued with letterpress. After 1780 a new edition in quarto, deceptively bearing the original date of 1768, appeared with letterpress in two volumes at five guineas each. The title-page omits mention of 'M. Wicksteed's' name, but is otherwise a replica of the first. Some of the old copper plates (108 in all) were reproduced in 'Antique Gems, etched by T. Worlidge on Copper Plates, in the Possession of Sheffield Grace, Esq., London, 1823, 4to (privately printed). Charles William King in his 'Antique Gems' (1872, i. 409) says that Worlidge's plates, though displaying incredible labour, are often inferior to those of Spilbury in catching the spirit of the originals, and the descriptions placed below contain ridiculous misnomers. As with most of the connoisseurs of his day, Worlidge's taste was not sufficiently educated to enable him to distinguish a genuine from a spurious antique.

Worlidge, who is said to have been handsome in youth, was extremely corpulent in later life. He was hot-tempered, habitually employing strong language, gluttonous, and often drunk; on one occasion a drunken debauch in which he took a prominent part lasted three whole days and nights. Careless in dress, he was recklessly extravagant in money matters. Latterly he was a martyr to the gout.

Worlidge was thrice married: first, to Arabella (b. 1709), daughter of Alessandro Grimaldi (d. 1732); she died before 1749. The name of his second wife was Mary. He married in 1763 his third wife, Elizabeth Wicksteed, a young woman of great personal attractions, daughter of a toyman of Bath, and apparently sister of a well-known seal-engraver there. She assisted Worlidge in his

artistic work, and gained a reputation for herself by her skill in copying paintings in needlework. After Worlidge's death she carried on the sale of his etchings at his house in Great Queen Street; but she let the mansion to Mrs. Darby and her daughter,

named Ashley, who had been one of Worlidge's intimate friends. Worlidge is said to have had thirty-two children by his three marriages, but only Thomas, a son by his third wife, survived him. This son married, in 1787, Phoebe, daughter of Alexander Grimaldi (1714-1800); she was buried in Bunhill Fields on 14 Jan. 1829. Her husband migrated to the West Indies in 1792. In March 1826 he was again in London, and while employed as compositor in the office of the 'Morning Advertiser' was sent to prison for an assault. His father drew a portrait of him, which bore the title 'A Boy's Head.'

Worlidge drew a pencil portrait of himself, which is reproduced in Walpole's 'Anecdotes' (ed. Wornum).

Many examples of Worlidge's drawings and etchings are in the British Museum print-room. There is also there a priced catalogue of a selection of his etchings.

[Notes supplied by the Rev. A. B. Grimaldi; Stacey Grimaldi's Miscellaneous Writings, ed. A. B. Grimaldi, 1884, iv. 638; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, ii. 334 sq., with portrait; Gent. Mag. 1766; Fuseli's Anecdotes; Strutt's Diet. of Engravers; Bryan's Diet. of Artists.]

**WORMALD, THOMAS** (1802-1873), surgeon, born at Pentonville in January 1802, was son of John Wormald, a partner in Messrs. Child's bank, and of Fanny, his wife. He was educated at the grammar school of Batley in Yorkshire, and afterwards by W. Heald, vicar of Birstal. He returned to London in 1818, and was then apprenticed to John Abernethy [q. v.], the surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. His master soon employed him to make preparations for his lectures, to teach the junior students, and to assist Edward Stanley (1793-1862) [q. v.], the demonstrator of anatomy in the medical school, in preserving specimens for the Pathological Museum. Yet Wormald found time during his apprenticeship to visit the continental schools.

He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1824, and Abernethy, who was at this time contemplating the resignation of his lectureship upon anatomy, made arrangements for Wormald to become the demonstrator of

anatomy in place of Stanley, who was to be promoted to the lectureship. But when the time arrived for making the appointment Frederic Carpenter Skey [q. v.] was elected demonstrator, and in October 1824 Wormald was nominated house-surgeon to (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.], then newly appointed surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1822 Wormald was appointed jointly with

and in 1828, when Skey temporarily left the hospital to join the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, Wormald continued to act as sole demonstrator, a position he held for fifteen years. He was elected assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 13 Feb. 1838, but it was not until 3 April 1861 that he became full surgeon to the charity. Five years later, on 9 April 1867, he had reached the age of sixty-five, at which the hospital regulations compelled him to resign office. He was appointed consulting surgeon, and retired to his country house in Hertfordshire.

At the Foundling Hospital he was surgeon from 1813 to 1864, and his services were so highly appreciated that he was chosen a governor in 1847. At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Wormald held all the important offices. Elected a fellow in 1843, he was a member of the council, 1849-67; Hunterian orator in 1857, examiner 1858-68, and chairman of the midwifery board in 1864. He was a vice-president in 1863-4, and he was elected president in 1865.

He died at Gomersal in Yorkshire, during a visit, on 28 Dec. 1873, and is buried in Highgate cemetery. He married Frances Meacock in September 1828, and by her had eight children.

Wormald was the last of the apprentices of John Abernethy, and at his death the last link was snapped which connected St. Bartholomew's Hospital with Hunterian surgery. As a teacher of surgical anatomy Wormald has seldom been surpassed; as a surgeon he was a perfect assistant, while his mechanical genius enabled him to excel in the manipulative parts of his art. His surgical teaching was strictly clinical. He was a pertinent and ready public speaker.

Wormald published (with A. M. McWhinnie) 'A Series of Anatomical Sketches and Diagrams with Descriptions and References,' London, 1838, 4to; reissued in 1843. These sketches form one of the best series of anatomical plates issued for the use of students. They are true to nature and are not overloaded with detail.

[Memoir by Luther Holden, esq., P.R.C.S. Engl., in the St. Bartholomew's Hospital Re-



ports, 1874, vol. x.; additional facts kindly given by the late P. H. Wormald, esq., and by Robert Gray, esq., treasurer of the Foundling Hospital.] D.A. P.

**WORNUM, RALPH NICHOLSON** (1812-1877), art critic and keeper of the National Gallery, the son of Robert Wornum (1780-1852), a well-known pianoforte maker of Store Street, Bedford Square, and inventor of the now universally used upright action for the pianoforte, was born at Thornton, near Norham, North Durham, on 29 Dec. 1812. Having studied at the London University (University College) in 1832, he was to have read for the bar, but he soon abandoned the law, attended the studio of Henry Sass [q. v.], and in 1834 went abroad, spending six years in familiarising himself with the galleries of Munich, Dresden, Rome, Florence, and Paris. At the close of 1839 he settled in London as a portrait-painter, but does not appear to have exhibited at the Royal Academy, though he was honourably mentioned in the Westminster Hall cartoon competition of 1840. In 1840 and onwards he contributed to the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and in 1841 to Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities' (to which he furnished the valuable article 'Pictura'), while he also wrote for the abortive 'Biographical Dictionary' of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. In 1846 he began working for the 'Art Journal,' and, having drawn attention to the shortcomings of the National Gallery catalogues then in circulation, he was authorised by Sir Robert Peel to compile an official catalogue. This appeared in 1847, and served as 'a model for similar publications throughout Europe.' In 1848 Wornum was appointed lecturer on art to the government schools of design, and in this capacity delivered lectures in the chief towns of England, besides issuing an enlightened 'Essay upon the Schools of Design in France.' In 1851 he was awarded the prize of a hundred guineas offered by the 'Art Journal' for the best essay on 'The Exhibition of 1851 as a Lesson in Taste.' Next year he was appointed librarian and keeper of casts to the schools of design, then under the direction of the board of trade. In December 1854 he was chosen as successor to General Thwaites as keeper of the National Gallery and secretary to the trustees, upon the recommendation of Sir Charles Eastlake (see *Athenæum*, 30 Dec. 1854 and 6 Jan. 1855). The appointment of Wornum was taken as an augury of reform in the administration of the National Gallery. Hitherto the office had been little more than a sinecure, and had been held at the small salary of 150*l.* a year with residence. The

duties were few, being mainly clerical. Wornum's 'whole time and knowledge were now secured for the public,' and the salary raised to 800*l.* a year (see *Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 168). Eastlake himself was appointed director of the gallery in March 1855, and in the following July were issued treasury minutes entirely reconstituting the administration of this branch of the public service.

In the same year (1855) Wornum edited and practically rewrote a 'Biographical Catalogue of the Principal Italian Painters,' 'by a lady' (Maria Farquhar), while in 1856 he contributed the 'Lives' of native artists to Creasy's 'British Empire' (London, 8vo). In 1860-1 Wornum was chiefly instrumental in getting the Turner collections, which had been banished first to Marlborough House, and then to South Kensington (1856-60), restored to their place in the National Gallery, in accordance with the terms of the artist's bequest. During 1861 he edited, in a sumptuous folio, with a 'sensible and judicious' memoir and notes, 'The Turner Gallery,' forming a series of sixty engravings. Thornbury, in his 'Life of Turner' (1862), passed some disparaging remarks upon Wornum; his justification in adopting this tone was warmly combated in an able article in the 'Quarterly' (April 1862), in which Wornum's work was commended. In the introduction to the 'Turner Gallery' Wornum pleaded eloquently for an enlargement of the Trafalgar Square galleries, which were quite inadequate to contain the 725 pictures then belonging to the nation. He also deprecated the separation of the pictures by native from those by foreign artists. The best of Wornum's energies were devoted to the improvement and development of the National Gallery. He died at his residence, 20 Belsize Square, South Hampstead, on 15 Dec. 1877, leaving a widow and a large family.

Wornum's chief separate publications were: 1. 'The Epochs of Painting: a biographical and critical Essay on Painting and Painters of all Times and many Places,' London, 1847, 12mo; enlarged, 1859 and 1864. This was dedicated by Wornum to the memory of his father. Appended to the later editions is 'a table of the contributions of some of the more eminent painters to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy.' This was largely adopted as a text-book for art school examinations. 2. 'Analysis of Ornament: the Characteristics of Style and Introduction to the Study of the History of Ornamental Art,' London, 1856; 8vo edit. 1893. 3. 'Some Account of the Life and Works of Hans Holbein, Painter, of Augsburg, with numerous illustrations,' 1867, large 8vo. Ap-



pendent to this excellent biographical and critical work (dedicated 'To my friend, John Ruskin') is a valuable catalogue of portraits and drawings by Holbein at Windsor. 4. 'Saul of Tarsus; or Paul and Swedenborg. By a Layman,' London, 1877, 8vo. Wornum had been a member of the New Church, though as a 'non-separatist' he remained in communion with the church of England. In this book he expressed very strongly the notion of conflict between the teaching of Christ and the theology of St. Paul.

In addition to the above works Wornum edited 'Lectures on Painting' [by Barry, Opie, and Fuseli], 1848, 8vo, for the 'Bohn' Library; Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting in England,' with copious notes and emendations, London, 1849, 3 vols. (a revised edition of this, which appeared in 1888, is now the standard); 'The National Gallery,' a selection of pictures by the old masters, photographed by L. Caldesi (with annotations), London, 1868-73, fol.; 'Etchings from the National Gallery,' 18 plates, with notes, two series, 1876-8, fol.

[Gent. Mag. 1852 ii. 549; Times, 18 and 19 Dec. 1877; Art Journal, 1878, p. 75; Athenæum, 1877, ii. 823; English Cyclopædia; Men of the Reign; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ii. 730; Cat. of Eastlake Library at National Gallery.] T. S.

**WORSDALE, JAMES** (1692?-1767), portrait-painter, born about 1692, was the son of a poor colour-grinder. He was engaged as a servant to Sir Godfrey Kneller, and subsequently became his apprentice, but was dismissed for surreptitiously marrying Lady Kneller's niece. In later times he claimed to be a natural son of Sir Godfrey. Though possessed of little artistic ability, Worsdale obtained a considerable amount of patronage as a portrait-painter, and was appointed master-painter to the board of ordnance, his success being due mainly to his amusing conversation and clever singing and acting. His portraits of Princess Louisa, Sir John Ligonier, the Duke of Devonshire, 'Beau' Nash, and other persons of mark, were engraved by Brooks, Bock-

scribes him in her 'Memoirs' in extremely uncomplimentary terms; and Vertue asserts that he pushed himself into notoriety solely by his artful ways and 'shameless mountebank lies.' Worsdale died on 11 June 1767, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. A portrait of him, painted by R. E. Pine, was engraved by Dickinson, with the motto 'Ridendo dicere verum.' The dramatic works ascribed to Worsdale are: 1. 'A Cure for a Scold,' a ballad opera or farce taken from the 'Taming of the Shrew,' 1735 (acted at Drury Lane 25 Feb. 1735, and at Covent Garden 27 March and 26 April 1750). 2. 'The Assembly,' a farce in which he himself played the part of Lady Scandal. 3. 'The Queen of Spain,' 1744. 4. 'The Extravagant Justice.' 5. 'Gasconado the Great,' 1759. Of these only the first and last were printed.

[Walpole's Anecdotes (Dallaway and Wornum); Vertue's collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076, f. 37; Memoirs of Letitia Pilkington, 1748-54; Cooke's Memoirs of Samuel Foote; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Genest's Hist. Account, iii. 448.] F. M. O'D.

**WORSLEY, CHARLES** (1622-1656), major-general, born on 24 June 1622, was the eldest son of Ralph Worsley of Platt, Manchester, by Isabel, daughter of Edward Massey of Manchester, and widow of Alexander Ford of Wigan (BOOKER, *Ancient Chapel of Birch*, p. 25; *Court and Records of Manchester*, iv. 117). Worsley was a captain in some regiment of Lancashire parliamentarians in 1644, but his early military services are not recorded (BOOKER, p. 89). On 21 June 1650 parliament voted that a regiment of foot should be raised in Lancashire for Cromwell under such officers as he should be pleased to appoint. Of this regiment Worsley became lieutenant-colonel (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 428; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 308). He joined Cromwell's army with it at Edinburgh on 12 Sept. 1650, just after the battle of Dunbar (BOOKER, p. 37). In August 1651, when Cromwell returned to England in pursuit of Charles I., Worsley was sent into Lancashire to assist Colonel Robert Lilburne against James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby [q.v.], but arrived too late to take part in the victory at Wigan (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 339, 343; *Life of Captain John Hodgson*, 1882, p. 47). Worsley was not at the battle of Worcester, but the regiment was employed under Colonel Duckenfield in the reduction of the Isle of Man. At the close of 1652 the regiment was stationed

associated with the stage, both in London and Dublin, and for a time belonged to a travelling company. In 1753 he acted at Drury Lane the part of Lady Pentweazle in Foote's comedy 'Taste.' He was professedly the author of a number of songs, plays, and operas, but these seem to have been chiefly the work of others—needy writers whom he exploited. Letitia Pilkington [q.v.], who was one of these, de-

in London, being quartered at St. James's (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1651-2 p. 352, 1652-8 p. 460). Worsley commanded the detachment of it which Cromwell employed in the expulsion of the Long parliament (20 April 1653), helped Colonel Harrison to put Algernon Sidney [q. v.] out of the house, and took the mace into his own charge (BLENCOWE, *Sydney Papers*, p. 140; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 282). In 1654 Worsley was elected the first member for Manchester (BOOKER, p. 41). In October 1655 he was appointed one of the major-generals instituted by the Protector, having Lancashire, Cheshire, and Staffordshire as his province (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 275, 378). Worsley was extremely zealous in carrying out his instructions. 'The sense of the work, and my unworthiness and insufficiency as to the right management of it, is my only present discouragement,' he wrote to Thurloe; and in another letter he professed to observe 'a visible hand of God going along with us in this work' (THURLOE, *State Papers*, iv. 149, 340). No one suppressed more alehouses or was more active in sequestering royalists, preventing horse-races, and carrying on the work of reformation. Worsley died at St. James's on 12 June 1656, having been summoned to London to take part in a meeting of the major-generals. He was buried the next day with great pomp in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey. His name does not appear in the list of burials in the abbey register, and, thanks to this omission or to some other accident, his body was not disinterred at the Restoration. During a search for the body of James I the corpse of a tall man was found in Henry VII's chapel, which Dean Stanley believed to be that of Worsley (*Public Intelligencer*, 9-16 June 1856; CHESTER, *Westminster Registers*, pp. x, 521; STANLEY, *Westminster Abbey*, 3rd ed. pp. 674-7).

Thurloe describes Worsley as 'a very great loss' both to the Protector and the nation, he 'having been a most trusty and diligent man' (*State Papers*, v. 122). A portrait now at Platt Hall, is engraved in Booker's 'History of the Ancient Chapel of Birch.'

Worsley was twice married: first, on 18 Sept. 1644, to Mary, daughter of John Booth of Manchester (she died on 1 April 1649); secondly, on 6 Oct. 1652, to Dorothy, daughter of Roger Kenyon of Park Head, Whalley. By his first marriage he had a son Ralph and two daughters; by his second marriage a son Charles, born 9 July 1653, and two other children who died young (BOOKER, pp. 35, 38, 49).

VOL. LXIII.

In recognition of Worsley's services the council of state ordered a lease of lands worth 100*l.* per annum to be settled on his family, and a year's salary as major-general, being 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid to the widow (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656-7, pp. 23, 97, 171, 199, 226, 266). In 1659 his widow married Lieutenant-colonel Waldine Lagoe of Manchester, and some of her letters are among Lord Kenyon's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. pt. iv.)

[Lives of Worsley are contained in Booker's *History of the Ancient Chapel of Birch*, 1859 (Chetham Soc. vol. xlvii.), and in Espinasse's *Lancashire Worthies*, 1874, i. 96-114. About thirty of his letters are printed in Thurloe's *State Papers*, vols. iv-v.] C. H. F.

**WORSLEY, EDWARD** (1605-1676), jesuit, born in Lancashire in 1605, is said to have been an Oxford student and a protestant minister, but his name does not occur in the records of that university. He entered the Society of Jesus on 7 Sept. 1626. Having repeated his studies at the college of Liège, he was made professor of philosophy, logic, and sacred scripture. He was professed of the four vows on 29 Sept. 1641, and in 1655 he was a missionary in London. He was declared rector of the college at Liège on 31 Oct. 1658. In 1662 he was acting as English procurator and missionary at the Professed House, Antwerp, where he died on 2 Sept. 1676, aged seventy-one. He was 'regarded both by his own community and by externs as an oracle alike of talent, industry, learning, and prudence' (FOLEY, *Records*, iv. 597).

Subjoined is a list of his works, which were all published under the initials 'E. W.' 1. 'Truth will out; or a Discouery of some Untruths, smoothly told by Dr. Jeremy Taylor in his Dissuasiue from Popery; with an Answer to such Arguments as deserve Answer,' 1665, 4to. 2. 'Protestancy without Principles; or Sectaries unhappy Fall from Infallibility to Fancie,' Antwerp, 1668, 4to. At the end are 'A few Notes upon Mr. Poole's Appendix against Captain Everard' [see POOLE, MATTHEW]. The book is in reply to Matthew Poole's 'Nullity of the Romish Faith' and Bishop Stillingfleet's 'Account of the Protestant Religion.' 3. 'Reason and Religion; or the certain Rule of Faith, where the Infallibility of the Roman Catholick Church is asserted against Atheists, Heathens, Jewes, Turks, and all Sectaries. With a refutation of Mr. Stillingfleet's many gross errors,' Antwerp, 1672, 4to. 4. 'The Infallibility of the Roman Catholick Church and her Miracles defended against Dr. Stillingfleet's

*Oavils*, Antwerp, 1674, 2 vols. 8vo. In the second volume the author maintains the truth of the miraculous translation of the house of Loreto. 5. 'A Discoverse of Miracles wrought in the Roman Catholick Chvrch, or a full Refutation of Dr. Stillingfleets unjust Exceptions against Miracles,' Antwerp, 1676, 8vo. 6. 'Anti-Goliath, or an Epistle to Mr. [Daniel] Brevint, containing some Reflections upon his Saul and Samuel at Endor,' 1678, 8vo, pp. 59: a posthumous work.

[De Backer's *Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus* Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 314; Florus *Anglo-Bavariens*, p. 53; Wood's *Athenae*, ii. 403; Foley's *Records*, vii. 863; Jones's *Popery Tracts*, p. 219, 321, 251, 380, 485; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 227; Southwell's *Bibl. Soc. Jesu*, p. 186.] T. C.

**WORSLEY, SIR HENRY** (1768-1841), major-general, born on 20 Jan. 1768 at Appuldurcomb in the Isle of Wight, was the second son of Francis Worsley, rector of Chale in the Isle of Wight, by his wife Anne, daughter of Henry Roberts of Standen in the same island. In June 1780 he embarked for Bengal as an infantry cadet, and in January 1781 he landed in Madras to take part in the defence of Fort St. George, which was besieged by Haidar Ali. Arriving in Bengal in April, he was promoted ensign and lieutenant in the course of the year, and joined the 2nd European regiment at Cawnpur. In 1782 he served with the 30th regiment of sepoys in reducing Chait Singh's forts in the neighbourhood of Benares. In the following year he was appointed adjutant, and served with the 1st battalion of his regiment against insurgents in the Káimur Hills. In 1785 the regiment was disbanded in consequence of the general peace, and Worsley was appointed to the 8th regiment of sepoys. Early in 1789 he embarked with a detachment of volunteer sepoys for service in Sumatra. On their return in December the officers and men were honoured with the special approbation and thanks of Lord Cornwallis.

Towards the close of 1791 Worsley volunteered for service in the Mysore war, and was appointed to the 7th battalion of Bengal sepoys. He took part with the centre column in the night attack on Tipú's fortified camp under the walls of Seringapatam on 6 Feb. 1792, and in the subsequent operations against that town. In the following year he was re-appointed to the 32nd battalion, and by the regulations of 1796-7 he was posted to the 1st native infantry, receiving the brevet rank of captain. During a visit to Europe he was promoted captain-lieutenant and captain on 1 Nov. 1798, and was posted as captain to the

15th native infantry, which he joined in 1801. At the close of the year and during 1802 he was employed in command of part of the first battalion in tranquillising the districts ceded by the nawáb of Oudh. On 4 Sept. 1803 he fought at Aligarh, and on 11 Sept. he commanded his battalion at the battle of Delhi. On 10 Oct. he again commanded his battalion in the attack made on the enemy's infantry and guns under the walls of Agra, when he received the thanks of the commander-in-chief, Lord Lake, in general orders. He also led it at the battle of Laswári on 1 Nov. In 1804 he joined the 21st native infantry, and on 21 Sept. was promoted to a majority. In command of a detachment he cleared the Doáb of Holkar's troops, which had overrun it after Monson's reverse [see *MONSON, WILLIAM*], and occupied the city of Muttra, where he was employed in protecting the communication of Lake's army. Without scientific assistance he constructed a bridge of boats over the Jumna at Muttra, which proved of great use to the English force. Lake highly appreciated Worsley's services, and obtained for him the post of deputy adjutant-general. Early in 1806 he succeeded to the office of adjutant-general with the official rank of lieutenant-colonel. On 29 Nov. 1809 he attained the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel, but in the beginning of 1810 ill-health compelled him to resign his office, and in 1811 he proceeded to Europe on furlough. In 1813 he accepted the post of principal private secretary to the governor-general, Francis Rawdon Hastings, second earl of Moira (and afterwards Marquis of Hastings) [q. v.]. His health compelled him to resign this post almost immediately; but in 1818 he returned to India, and Moira at once appointed him military secretary. In a few months he was obliged to resign from the same cause as before, and joined his corps in the vain hope of restoring his health by active service. In 1819 he returned finally to Europe. On 12 Aug. he attained the brevet rank of colonel, and in August 1822 the rank of colonel with the command of a regiment. Worsley became major-general on 24 Aug. 1830. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B., on 26 Sept. 1821 K.C.B., and on 16 Feb. 1838 G.C.B. He died at Shide in the Isle of Wight on 19 Jan. 1841, and was buried at Chale. He married Sarah Hastings, and had one daughter, Elizabeth. Worsley has frequently been confounded with HENRY WORSLEY (1783-1820), lieutenant-colonel, born February 1783, who was the third son of James Worsley (1748-1798), rector of Gatcombe in the Isle of

Wight, by his wife, Ann Hayles. In the autumn of 1799 he obtained an ensigncy in the 6th foot, and accompanied the expedition to Holland under the Duke of York. In 1800 he received a lieutenancy in the 52nd foot. In 1802 the 2nd battalion of that regiment became the 96th foot, to which Worsley was posted. In 1804 he obtained a company, and in 1805 went to America with Sir Eyre Coote (1762-1824?) [q.v.] In 1809 he joined the 85th regiment and took part in the expedition to the Scheldt under John Pitt, second earl of Chatham [q.v.] In 1811 he proceeded to the Peninsula, and was present at the battle of Fuentes d'Onor and the siege of Badajoz. Shortly afterwards he was promoted to a majority in the 4th garrison battalion, then at Guernsey, but, obtaining his removal to the 34th regiment in 1812, he returned to Spain and served in the advance on Madrid and the retreat from Salamanca. After the battle of Vittoria in 1813 he was recommended for promotion, received the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and served in the conflicts in the Pyrenees, gaining the thanks of Lord Hill. In 1816 he proceeded to India, but was forced shortly afterwards by ill-health to return to Europe. He was appointed captain of Yarmouth Castle in the Isle of Wight and a companion of the Bath. He died, unmarried, at Newport in the Isle of Wight on 13 May 1820, and was buried at Kingston (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 569. Accounts of his services, confused with those of Sir Henry Worsley, appear in *Gent. Mag.* 1841, i. 654, *Men of the Reign*, and *La Biographie Universelle*).

[Information kindly given by Mr. C. Francis Worsley; *East India Military Calendar*, 1823-6, i. 130-9, iii. 78-9, 424-5, 470; Berry's *Hampshire Genealogies*, pp. 140, 142; Dodwell and Miles's *Indian Army List*, 1838.] E. I. C.

**WORSLEY, ISRAEL** (1768-1836), unitarian minister, was born at Hertford in 1768. His grandfather, John Worsley (d. 16 Dec. 1767), was for fifty years a successful schoolmaster at Hertford, and author of grammatical tables (1736, 8vo) and of an able translation of the New Testament, published posthumously by subscription (1770, 8vo), edited by Matthew Bradshaw and the author's son, Samuel Worsley (d. 7 March 1800). His father, John Worsley, who died at High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, in 1807 (*Monthly Repository*, 1808, p. 515), had continued the school at Hertford for thirty years, with less success, being too easy a disciplinarian; he published a Latin grammar (1771, 8vo). Israel Worsley entered at Daventry Academy in 1786, under Thomas

Belsham [q.v.], who made him a unitarian. In December 1790 a committee of merchants, at Dunkirk (where there was no English service) engaged Worsley as their minister, the services to be conducted with a 'Book of Common Prayer compiled for the use of the English Church at Dunkirk . . . with a Collection of Psalms,' Dunkirk, 1791, 12mo. The volume is reprinted in 'Fragmenta Liturgica' (1848, vol. vi.) by Peter Hall [q.v.], who seems unaware that it is itself a reprint of the 'reformed' prayer book of Theophilus Lindsey [q.v.] How long this experiment lasted is not certain. Worsley established a school at Dunkirk; after the outbreak of the war in 1793 he made his way to England, but returned after the peace of Amiens (1802), only to be arrested on the resumption of hostilities (1803), ultimately making his escape with difficulty through Holland. From 1806 to 1813 he ministered at Lincoln, and from 1813 to February 1831 at Plymouth, where he established a fellowship fund and a chapel library. He left Plymouth with his family for Paris, intending a six months' stay, but was persuaded to open (in June) a place for unitarian worship (in the Rue Provence). In January 1832 he formed a French unitarian association for circulation of tracts. The cholera of March 1832 dispersed his congregation, but he kept his chapel open till June 1833. Returning to England, he again ministered at Lincoln (1833-6). He died at Havre on 3 Sept. 1836. His son, William Worsley (1796-1881), was B.A. Glasgow 1816, studied at Manchester College 1816-19, and was unitarian minister at Thorne (1819-22), Hull (1822-25), and Gainsborough (1825-1875).

Besides sermons, tracts, and school-books, he published: 1. 'Account of the State of France . . . and the Treatment of the English,' 1806, 8vo. 2. 'Memoir of Jacob Brettell,' Lincoln, 1810, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on . . . Changes in the Presbyterian Societies of England,' 1816, 8vo (valuable for unitarian history). 4. 'Lectures on . . . Nonconformity,' 1823, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1825, 12mo. 5. 'View of the American Indians . . . the Descendants of the Ten Tribes of Israel,' 1828, 12mo.

[*Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 399; *Monthly Repository*, 1822, p. 286; *Christian Reformer*, 1833 pp. 269, 308, 369, 1836 p. 824; Murch's *Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl.* 1835, pp. 505, 507; Kenrick's *Memoir of Kentish*, 1854, p. 13; *Roll of Students*, Manchester College, 1866; *Unitarian Almanac*, 1882, p. 24; *Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts*, 1883, p. 514.] A. G.

**WORSLEY, PHILIP STANHOPE** (1835-1866), poet, born at Greenwich on 12 Aug. 1835, was son of Charles Worsley (1783-1854), rector of Finchley, Middlesex, a member of the family of the Worsleys of Gatcombe, Isle of Wight. After attending the Cholmeley grammar school, Highgate, he was admitted to a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 28 May 1853, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1861. He gained the Newdigate prize ('The Temple of Janus,' Oxford, 8vo) in 1857, and became a fellow of his college in 1863. His health interfered with the pursuit of any profession, and he devoted himself chiefly to classical and poetical studies. His version of the 'Odyssey' in the Spenserian stanza was published in 1861 (reissued 1868 and 1877), and his translation of the first twelve books of the 'Iliad' in the same metre in 1865. On 8 May of the following year Worsley died unmarried at Freshwater after a long illness, terminating in consumption. His patience and cheerfulness under great suffering, and the beauty of his character, are pathetically extolled by Sarah Austin in a note to the 'Athenæum' of 19 May 1866.

Worsley's distinction as a poet is to have achieved what no one else has achieved. His Spenserian translation of the 'Odyssey' and the first half of the 'Iliad,' regarded merely as an endeavour to make Homer speak like Spenser, leaves no room for improvement. No version diverging so widely from the form of the original can become the standard version; it was nevertheless well that the attempt should be made as a test of the power and resources of our language. In grace, skill, command of diction, and native music, Worsley is surpassed by no poet who has employed this most difficult form, peculiar to our language, of which the most accomplished foreign translators are shy, and of which Shelley said, 'You must succeed or fail.' 'Worsley,' says Matthew Arnold, 'making the stanza yield to him what it never yielded to Byron, its treasures of fluidity and sweet ease, above all bringing to his task a truly poetical taste and skill, has produced a version of the "Odyssey" much the most pleasing of those hitherto produced.' If he is more successful with the 'Odyssey' than with the 'Iliad,' this is because the romantic character of the former poem adapts itself better to the romantic stanza. The translation of the 'Iliad' was completed by John Conington [q. v.], and the contrast between the two moieties of the book is most instructive. Conington was a greater scholar than Worsley, and his command of language is remarkable; but as a poet he was made, not born,

and his mechanical stanzas entirely want 'the grandeur and the bloom' of his predecessor.

Worsley's original poems, first published in 1863 ('Poems and Translations,' London, 8vo) and reprinted in 1875, are pleasing from their elegance and polish, but deficient in originality and force. He was born to interpret others.

[Sarah Austin in *Athenæum*, 19 May 1866; *Gent. Mag.* 1866, i. 925; *Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Oxford*, p. 414; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* (1715-1886); private information.] R. G.

**WORSLEY, SIR RICHARD**, seventh baronet (1751-1805), antiquary and traveller, born on 17 March 1751, was the son of Sir Thomas Worsley, sixth bart., of Appuldurcomb, Isle of Wight, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Boyle, earl of Cork and Orrery. He was educated at Winchester College, and matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 9 April 1768. He succeeded his father, as seventh baronet, in 1768. He became one of the clerks comptrollers of the board of green cloth in 1777, and in 1779 clerk of the privy council. In the same year he was appointed comptroller of the king's household, and he was sworn of the privy council on 9 Feb. 1780. He was subsequently British resident at Venice, and was also governor of the Isle of Wight, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. From 1774 to 1784 he was member of parliament for Newport, Isle of Wight, and he represented Newtown, Isle of Wight, from 1790 to 1793 and from 1796 to 1802.

In February 1785 Worsley left Rome for an extensive journey in the Levant, accompanied by Willey Reveley [q. v.] as his draughtsman. He reached Athens on 9 May 1785, and stayed there with Gaspari, the French consul. From Athens he proceeded on a tour in Greece, visiting Eleusis, Megara (where he obtained for a small sum the statue of Asclepias, priestess of Artemis Orthosia), Epidaurus, Ægina, Delos, Myconos, Rhodes, Cairo, and Constantinople. In the spring of 1786 he made an excursion to Sigeum and Troy, and visited the Crimea. He returned to Rome on 4 April 1787. In his travels Worsley had brought together a remarkable collection of statues, reliefs, and gems, which he arranged at his house at Appuldurcomb. In 1798 he issued the first part (dated '1794') of the 'Museum Worsleyanum,' a sumptuous illustrated description of his collection. E. Q. Visconti seems to have supplied a great deal of material for the text. The cost of part i., exclusive of binding, was 2,887*l.* 4*s.*

Worsley died at Appuldurcomb on 8 Aug. 1805, and was succeeded in the title (which became extinct in 1825) by his fourth cousin, Henry Worsley-Holmes. He married, in September 1775, Seymour Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Fleming, bart., of Brompton Park, Middlesex, and had by her a son Robert Edwin, who died before his father, and a daughter, who died unmarried. The amours of Lady Worsley with the Earl of Peterborough (who first met her at Sadler's Wells) and with others are duly chronicled by Walpole (*Letters*, viii. 135, 166), and are satirised in such publications as the 'Memoirs of Sir Fingal Whimsy and his Lady' (1782). On 21 Feb. 1782 Worsley brought an action against George M. Bissett, an officer in the Hampshire militia, claiming 20,000*l.* damages for criminal conversation with his wife. The jury found for the plaintiff, but, on the ground of his connivance, awarded him only one shilling damages. Lady Worsley (who afterwards took by royal grant the name of Lady Fleming) was married a month after her husband's death to Mr. J. Louis Couchet (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 874).

Worsley died intestate, and his estates and property devolved to his niece, Henrietta Anna Maria Charlotte, daughter of John Bridgman Simpson, who married, in 1806, Charles Anderson-Pelham, second baron Yarborough, created (1837) Earl of Yarborough and Baron Worsley. On the sale of the Appuldurcomb property the collections formed by Worsley were removed to the Earl of Yarborough's seat, Brocklesby Park, Ulceby, Lincolnshire. The statues at Brocklesby were described by Michaelis in his 'Ancient Marbles,' and Mr. A. H. Smith has since printed (1897) a critical description of the whole collection. Worsley's manuscript 'Journal' of his travels is preserved at Brocklesby.

Worsley's publications are: 1. 'The History of the Isle of Wight,' London, 1781, 4to (Walpole, in his *Letters*, viii. 53, 54, speaks contemptuously of it). 2. 'Museum Worsleyanum; or a Collection of Antique Baso-Relievos, Bustos, Statues, and Gems' (with portrait of Worsley and more than 150 plates), London, 1794-1803, 2 vols. fol., text in English and Italian (pt. i. issued in 1798, pt. ii. in 1802); 2nd edit. London (Prowett), 1824, 2 vols. sm. fol., with illustrations from the original copper-plates; German transl. by Eberhard and Schaefer, Darmstadt, 1827-8, 4to; an edition of the Italian text, with notes by Giovanni Labus, Milan, 1834 (part of Visconti's collected works). 3. 'Catalogue raisonné of the principal Paintings at Appuldurcombe' (privately printed), 1804, 4to.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 781; Berry's County Genealogies, 'Hants'; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Smith's Antiquities at Brocklesby Park; Donkin's Worsley v. Bissett, 1782; Allibone's Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mr. Arthur Hamilton Smith.] W. W.

**WORSLEY, WILLIAM** (1435?-1499), dean of St. Paul's, born probably about 1435, is believed to have been the son of Sir Robert Worsley of Booths in Eccles, Lancashire, and his wife Maude, daughter of Sir John Gerard of Bryn, Lancashire. His brother Robert married Margaret, niece of William and Lawrence Booth [q. v.], both of them archbishops of York, to whose influence William owed most of his preferments. He was possibly educated at Cambridge, as no mention of him occurs in Wood; he is usually described as 'sanctæ theologiæ professor,' but in his epitaph is styled 'doctor of laws.' On 29 April 1449 he was collated to the prebend of Tachbrook in Lichfield Cathedral, on 30 March 1453 to Norwell Overall in Southwell, and in 1457 to South Cave in York Cathedral. These preferments were apparently conferred on him during his minority by his uncles, for it was not till 20 Sept. 1460 that he was ordained priest. On 19 May 1467 he was instituted to the rectory of Eakring, Nottinghamshire. On 28 Sept. 1476 he was admitted archdeacon of Nottingham, and on 22 Jan. 1478-9 he was elected dean of St. Paul's in succession to Thomas Winterbourne; he retained with it the archdeaconry of Nottingham and the prebend of Willesden in St. Paul's, and from 1493 to 1496 also held the archdeaconry of Taunton. Worsley held the deanery throughout the reigns of Edward V and Richard III, but in 1494 he became involved in the conspiracy in favour of Perkin Warbeck [q. v.] He was arrested in November, confessed before a commission of oyer and terminer, and was attainted of high treason on the 14th (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 489*b*). The lay conspirators were put to death, but Worsley was saved by his order, and on 6 June 1495 he was pardoned (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, ii. 375). In October following parliament passed an act (11 Henry VII, c. 52) restoring him in blood (*Statutes of the Realm*, ii. 619). He had retained his ecclesiastical preferments, and died in possession of them on 14 Aug. 1499, being buried in St. Paul's Cathedral; his epitaph and a very pessimistic copy of Latin verses are printed by Weever (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 368; Gough, *Sepulchral Mon.* ii. 337). Fabyan describes Worsley as 'a

famous doctour and precher' (*Chronicle*, p. 685). His will, dated 12 Feb. 1498-9, was proved at Lambeth on 8 Nov. 1499, and at York on 27 March 1500, and is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' iv. 155-6; by it he left money for an obit in St. Paul's.

[Authorities cited; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, passim; Newcourt's *Reperitorium* and Hennessy's *Nov. Rep. Eccl. Londin.* 1898; Polydore Vergil, p. 592; Bacon's *Henry VII.* ed. 1870, p. 339; Gairdner's *Richard III.* p. 352; Busch's *England under the Tudors*, i. 95; *Archæologia*, xvii. 165; Dugdale's *St. Paul's*; Milman's *St. Paul's*; *Testamenta Ebor.* (Surtees Soc.); notes from Francis Worsley, esq.] A. F. P.

**WORTH, CHARLES FREDERICK** (1825-1895), dressmaker, was the son of William Worth, a solicitor at Bourne, Lincolnshire, who lost his property in speculations. Born in 1825, he was at first intended for a printer, but after a few months went to London to be apprenticed to Messrs. Swan & Edgar, linendrapers. He was chiefly employed in bookkeeping, but showed an interest in French fabrics and models. In 1846, on the expiration of his indentures, he went to Paris, and for twelve years was in the service of Gagelin, silkmonger. A lady's train designed by him figured in the exhibition of 1855. He next, in partnership with a Swede named Bobergh, started in business as a lady's tailor. Princess Metternich, wife of the Austrian ambassador, was one of his earliest customers, and the Comtesse de Pourtales introduced him to the Empress Eugénie, to whom he submitted every novelty. Thenceforth all wealthy Paris flocked to his rooms in the Rue de la Paix, and acknowledged him as the dictator of fashions. After the war of 1870 Bobergh retired, and Worth, with the assistance of his two sons, continued a business which yielded 50,000*l.* a year profit, going down daily, to the end of his life, to the establishment from his house in the Rue de Berri or the villa erected by him at Suresnes. He was liberal to his staff and to French charities, but had joined the French reformed church and did not associate with the English colony. He died on 10 March 1895, and was buried at Suresnes. His widow died on 8 Aug. 1898.

[Private information; *Annuaire Bottin*, 1859; *Figaro*, Sup. Littéraire, 13 April 1887; *Gaulois*, 11, 12, and 14 March 1895; *New York Herald*, Paris edit., and other Paris papers of March 1895; *Daily Telegraph*, 10 Aug. 1898.] J. G. A.

**WORTH, RICHARD NICHOLLS** (1837-1896), miscellaneous writer and geologist, was the eldest son of Richard Worth, a

builder of Devonport, by his wife Eliza, daughter of Richard Nicholls of the same place. He was born on 19 July 1837, and apprenticed in 1851 at the Devonport and Plymouth 'Telegraph,' becoming a member of the staff in 1858. In 1863 he joined the 'Western Morning News,' remaining with it till 1865. In 1866 and the following year he lived at Newcastle-on-Tyne as editor of the 'Northern Daily Express,' but, finding the climate too trying, rejoined the staff of the 'Western Morning News' in 1867. In 1877 he became associated with Messrs. Brendon & Son, printers and publishers, of Plymouth, receiving a testimonial of plate by public subscription in Devon and Cornwall for his services as a journalist. In this business he remained till his death, though he continued to contribute occasionally, not only to the local press but also to 'Nature,' the 'Academy,' and other periodicals.

Worth was a diligent student, and devoted all his spare time to investigating the history and geology of the west of England. Patient and exact, dreading hasty theorising, he was one of that indefatigable band of workers who have done so much for the history, archæology, and geology of Devon and Cornwall. Altogether Worth published about 140 papers between 1869 and his death, mostly historical, and in the proceedings of local societies; some of the scientific papers appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal' of the Geological Society of London, of which he became a fellow in 1875. Besides a series of guide-books and several smaller works, he was the author of: 1. 'History of the Town and Borough of Devonport,' Plymouth, 1870, 8vo. 2. 'History of Plymouth,' Plymouth, 1871, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1873; 3rd edit. 1890. 3. 'The Three Towns Bibliotheca' [for Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse], 1871, 8vo. 4. 'The West Country Garland, selected from the Writings of the Poets of Devon and Cornwall,' Plymouth, 1878, 8vo.

He was twice president of the Plymouth Association, and in 1891 of the Devonshire Association. A true son of the west, he loved its two great counties, and no stranger interested in their history or geology ever sought Worth's help in vain. He died suddenly at Shaugh Prior, where he was temporarily resident, on 3 July 1896, and was buried in the village churchyard. He married, 22 March 1860, at Stoke Damerel, Devonshire, Lydia Amelia, daughter of Richard Davies of the Dockyard, Devonport. One son and one daughter survived him.

A portrait in oils, painted by Lane in 1873, is in possession of the family.



[Obituary notice Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1897, Proc. lxii; Trans. Devonshire Assoc. xxviii. (1896), p. 52; Trans. Plymouth Institution and Devon and Cornwall Nat. Hist. Soc. 1895-6; Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, ii. 907; Collectanea Cornubiensis, p. 1295; information from his son, R. G. Hansford Worth, esq.] T. G. B.

**WORTH, WILLIAM** (1677-1742), classical scholar and divine, born at Penryn, Cornwall, and baptised at St. Gluvias, its parish church, on 20 Feb. 1676-7, was the second son of William Worth, merchant of Penryn, who died there on 22 Jan. 1689-90, aged 55, by his wife Jane, daughter and coheir of Mr. Pennalerick. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 14 March 1691-2, but migrated to St. Edmund Hall, graduating B.A. on 17 Oct. 1695, and M.A. on 4 July 1698. In 1702, on the nomination of Archbishop Tenison, he was elected fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, he was chaplain to the bishop of Worcester in 1705, and on 14 Dec. 1705 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Worcester. He proceeded B.D. in 1705 and D.D. in 1719.

The value (5*l.*) of this archdeaconry in the king's books was greater than that of any preferment tenable with his fellowship. The warden of All Souls' College thereupon declared, on 7 Jan. 1706-7, that the fellowship was vacant. Worth appealed to Tenison against the warden's action, but on 12 June 1707 renounced the appeal. Bishop William Fleetwood [q. v.] was led to publish his 'Chronicon Preciosum' on the occasion of this dispute.

Worth retained this archdeaconry until his death in 1742, and combined with it from 17 Feb. 1715-16 the third canonry at Worcester. From 16 July 1707 to 1713 he held the rectory of Halford in Warwickshire. On 9 April 1713 he was collated to the rectory of Alvechurch, and on 11 July following to the rectory of Northfield, both in Worcestershire, and he enjoyed both these benefices, with his canonry and archdeaconry, until his death. He died on 7 Aug. 1742, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral on 11 Aug. His wife was a Miss Price, and their only daughter, with a fortune of 60,000*l.*, married on 3 March 1740, William Winsmore, mayor of Worcester in 1789-40 (*Gent. Mag.* 1740, p. 147).

Worth edited at Oxford in 1700 'Tatiani Oratio ad Græcos. Hermias irrisio gentilium philosophorum,' with his own annotations and those of many previous scholars. Hearn says that 'most of the notes, with the dedication and preface, were written by Dr. Mill' (*Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc. i. 40). Worth's

notes to the tract of Hermias were included in the edition by J. C. Dommerich, which was printed at Halle in 1764. He greatly assisted Browne Willis in his account of Worcester Cathedral (*Survey of Cathedrals*, vol. i. p. vi), and extracts from his collections on Worcestershire are embodied in Nash's history of that county. Edward Dechair in his edition of the 'Legatio pro Christianis' (1706) of Athenagoras was much indebted to Worth for various readings in manuscripts (preface to edition). A letter from Worth to Potter, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, on the death of Dr. John Mill [q. v.] is in Lambeth MS. 933, art. 42, and a copy is in the British Museum Additional MS. 4292, art. 61. It is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1801, ii. 587) and in H. J. Todd's 'Brian Walton' (i. 79-81).

[Hearne's Collections, i. 43, 131, 167, 172-3, 270, 289, 307, 316, ii. 28, 65-6, 75, iv. 430; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. p. 343; Green's Worcester, i. 230, 237, ii. 40, and app. p. xxix; Martin's All Souls' Archives, pp. 320, 340-1; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 907, 909-10; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 1294; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 76, 82.] W. P. C.

**WORTHINGTON, HUGH** (1752-1813), Arian divine, was born at Leicester on 21 June 1752. His father, Hugh Worthington, son of John Worthington (d. 1757), tanner, near Stockport, was born on 11 June 1712; was educated at Glasgow (M.A. May 1735); and ministered at Leek, Staffordshire (1735-8), Newington Green (1738-41), being also librarian at Dr. Williams's Library, and Great Meeting, Leicester (1743-97). He married a daughter of Benjamin Andrews Atkinson (d. 1765), presbyterian minister (1713-42) in London, and died 29 Oct. 1797. His portrait has been engraved (*Memoirs* by his son in 'Protestant Dissenter's Magazine,' 1797, pp. 401, 444).

Worthington, having been grounded by his father, entered Daventry Academy in 1768, under Caleb Ashworth [q. v.]. On completing his course he was chosen (1773) classical tutor, but on a visit to London at Christmas he at once achieved fame as a preacher, was invited as assistant at Salters' Hall to Francis Spilsbury the younger (d. 3 March 1782), and began his ministry there on 1 Jan. 1774. His duty was that of afternoon preacher. In connection with Abraham Rees [q. v.], he maintained a Sunday evening lecture at Salters' Hall; he was also one of the Tuesday morning lecturers (till 1795), and a Wednesday evening lecturer. On Spilsbury's death he was chosen pastor



(ordained 15 May 1782); on the first Sunday of the month he preached in the morning and celebrated the Lord's Supper. On other Sunday mornings he preached at Highbury Grove (1793-6) and at Hanover Street (1796-1803).

In 1785 he was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations, and in 1786 he was one of a committee of nine for establishing a new college in London. He undertook the departments of classics and logic, lecturing from September 1786 at Dr. Williams's library, Red Cross Street, and from September 1787 at Hackney. He resigned in the spring of 1789. Later in the year he projected an association to stay the progress of Socinianism among liberal dissenters. A three days' conference of Arian divines, including Habakkuk Crabb [q. v.], Benjamin Carpenter (1752-1816) of Stourbridge, and John Geary of Beaconsfield, was held at Chapel House, Oxfordshire. Inability to agree on the question of inspiration rendered the plan abortive (*Monthly Repository*, 1813, p. 571).

Worthington's popularity as a preacher, sustained in London with no diminution for nearly forty years, is unexampled among liberal dissenters of any school, and was the undisguised envy of more radical thinkers. An unfriendly critic describes 'his upright posture, his piercing eye, his bold and decisive tone, his pointed finger, the interest he gave to what he delivered, and the entire nothingness of what he often said' (*ib.* 1817, p. 91). Another describes his voice as 'hard and dry, pungent and caustic,' and says his manner was 'full of bustle,' and 'even his spectacles were not idle' (*Christian Reformer*, 1823, p. 29). His sermons were read, but the peroration was delivered without book. His last sermon was preached on 11 July 1813. He left London for Worthing, suffering from a pulmonary disorder which for many years had affected his health. He died at Worthing on 26 July 1813. His body was brought to his residence, Northampton Square, London, and lay in state on 5 Aug. at Salters' Hall. He was buried (6 Aug.) in Bunhill Fields; the funeral service, attended by two thousand people, was conducted by Thomas Taylor (*d.* 23 Oct. 1831), the last person who remembered Doddridge. Funeral sermons were preached by James Lindsay (*d.* 14 Feb. 1821) and Henry Lacey at Salters' Hall; John Evans (1767-1827) [q. v.], Joshua Toulmin [q. v.], Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], and William Bengo Collyer [q. v.], who succeeded him at Salters' Hall. He married (1782) Susanna (*d.* March 1806), eldest daughter of

Samuel Statham, dissenting minister of Loughborough, and had two daughters, who died in infancy.

Besides many separate sermons, he published: 1. 'An Essay on the Resolution of Plane Triangles,' 1780, 8vo. 2. 'Memoir of Habakkuk Crabb,' prefixed to 'Sermons,' 1796, 8vo. Posthumous was 3. 'Sermons . . . at Salters' Hall between 1800 and 1810,' 1822, 8vo, from the notes of Mrs. Wilkinson of Enfield; 2nd edit. 1823, 8vo (with additions). He had left fifteen hundred manuscript sermons, mostly in shorthand. He edited his father's 'Discourses,' 1785, 8vo, and assisted Butcher in 'The Substance of the Holy Scriptures Methodised,' 1801 and 1813, 4to.

[Funeral Sermons by Lindsay and by Evans; Obituary by Edmund Butcher] [q. v.] in *Monthly Repository*, 1813, p. 545; Memoir by J[eremiah] J[oyle] in *Universal Magazine*, 1813, ii. 150, reprinted in *Monthly Repository*, 1813, p. 561, also separately 1813; Memoirs by Benjamin Carpenter, 1813; Memoir by V. R. X. [John Kitchin] in *Christian Moderator*, 1826, p. 185; *Monthly Repository*, 1806 p. 43, 1814 p. 53, 1815 p. 693, 746, 1822 p. 196, 1823 p. 319 (critique by 'N.' i.e. John Kentish [q. v.]; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, ii. 61; Jeremy's *Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, p. 172.] A. G.

**WORTHINGTON, JOHN (1618-1671)**, master of Jesus College, Cambridge, was native of Manchester, where he was born in February 1617-18. He was the son of Roger Worthington and Katharine Heywood his wife, both members of families of the corresponding names in the county palatine of Lancaster, and described as 'persons of chief note and esteem in the town' (*Diary and Corresp.* i. 2-3, ii. 372). On 31 March 1632 John was admitted a sizar of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and in the Michaelmas term of 1635 was admitted B.A., his name and that of his friend Cudworth standing ninth and tenth in the 'ordo senioritatis' (*Grace Book Z* in registry). Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.] and Richard Clarke were successively his college tutors. He graduated M.A. in 1639. In 1641 he was appointed lecturer of the college for the year, and on 4 April 1642 was admitted a fellow, his election, which was attended with some difficulty, having taken place in the preceding year (*Diary*, p. 12). In June 1646 he was admitted into deacon's orders, and in the following October was appointed university preacher. He graduated B.D. in the same year, and proceeded D.D. in 1655. In 1649, he made, in conjunction with a friend, a tour of some of the south-western counties, and his diary

contains some interesting notes of his observations (pp. 81-7).

On 14 Nov. 1650 Worthington was elected to the mastership of Jesus College, Cambridge. In March 1654 he found it necessary to petition the Protector respecting the non-payment of 'the augmentation' annexed to his office, and represents that 'he had constantly resided upon the place until the last year,' but, not having received the augmentation, 'he was in a manner necessitated to supply a place in that country for that summer quarter' (*State Papers*, Dom. vol. lxviii. No. 56). In the following November he was presented to the rectory of Fen Ditton in Cambridgeshire, and on 13 Oct. 1657 was married by Dr. Whichcote (the uncle of the bride) to Mary, the daughter of Christopher Whichcote. In the following November he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, but filled the office for only one year. Along with his mastership he held other preferments. In November 1652 he was presented by the college to the rectory of Gravely in Cambridgeshire, and in April 1653 to the living of Horton in Buckinghamshire; the latter, however, he appears to have resigned in May 1654.

In October 1660 Worthington was displaced from his mastership of Jesus College in order to make way for the restoration of Dr. Richard Sterne [q. v.], who had himself been ejected from the post in 1644 to make way for the puritan Thomas Young (1587-1655) [q. v.]. Writing to Sterne on the occasion, Worthington says: 'I never had any ambitious desires to such a place, . . . for when I was brought in I could with as much cheerfulness have left it for you' (*Diary*, i. 39). On his successor's arrival he received him with overflowing hospitality, and gratified his own enjoyment of music (in which he was himself a proficient) by an elaborate performance in his honour. He now retired to his living at Ditton, and from 1655 to 1662 carried on an interesting correspondence with Samuel Hartlib [q. v.], which contains some noteworthy illustrations of the tendencies of academic thought at Cambridge and elsewhere at this period. In 1663, however, he resigned the living of Ditton for that of Barking and Needham in Suffolk, and about the same time was collated to the sinecure living of Moulton All Saints in Norfolk. He was still far from affluent, and writing to a friend (28 Oct. 1664) he says: 'Our expenses will be beyond our receipts, and yet we are as frugal, both for diet and apparel, as we can be' (*Diary*, ii. 139). He was now appointed preacher at the church of St. Benet Fink in London, and

removed to the city. Writing to Whichcote, he speaks of 'tedious and lonesome journeys between London and Suffolk in winter' and 'painful and solitary livings at Gresham College.' He continued throughout the plague faithfully to discharge the duties of his London cure; but in September 1665 his church and house were both burnt down in the great fire, and the record of his sufferings through that visitation is one of considerable interest. In the following November his friend Henry More (1614-1687) [q. v.] presented him to the rectory of Ingoldsby in Lincolnshire, on which occasion Worthington speaks of having been 'kindly and nobly entertained' by him at Ragley. To this premier Archbishop Sheldon added the prebend of Asgarby in Lincoln Cathedral. About this time, however, his health began to fail, and the loss of his wife (August 1667), which he describes as making 'the rural solitude more solitary and uncomfortable,' determined him to accept the appointment of 'lecturer' at the parish church of Hackney, under its vicar Dr. Jameson, with the view of being nearer 'friends and books.' Sheldon also successfully exerted his influence to procure for him the lease of the rectory of St. Benet Fink; but before this could be carried into effect Worthington died. He was in the fifty-fourth year of his age, and was buried on 30 Nov. 1671 in the chancel of the church at Hackney. His funeral sermon was preached by Tillotson, who pronounced a high eulogium on his character and virtues—his peculiar merit, in the preacher's estimation, having been 'his great zeal and industry to be useful, especially in those things which tended to the promoting of piety and learning.'

Worthington had five children. John (b. 18 June 1663), his only son and heir, was educated at Eton and at Jesus College, Cambridge, whence, after taking his M.A. degree, he migrated to Peterhouse. He declined to take the oaths at the Revolution, and appears subsequently to have resided in London. He died in 1737, and was buried in St. John's, Hackney. Of the daughters, Damaris (b. 2 April 1661) married Nathaniel Turner, a linendraper of Fleet Street, by whom she had nine children; Anne married Meshach Smith, formerly of Jesus College, Cambridge, and afterwards vicar of Hendon in Middlesex; the other two died in infancy.

By his contemporaries Worthington was generally regarded as an Arminian; but his sympathies were rather philosophical than theological, and he shared with the school of the Cambridge Platonists (to which he

stood in close relation) their dislike to dogmatic intolerance. A warm admirer of Colet and Erasmus, his teaching was directed towards the development of a liberal Christian spirit rather than to 'opinions and extra-essentials.' But, while averse from a too rigid interpretation of doctrine, he was distinguished by his care and exactness in his literary labours, and his edition of the works of the 'incomparable' Joseph Mede [q. v.]—the father, in some respects, of the Cambridge movement—was referred to by Tillotson as 'a monument likely to stand so long as learning and religion shall continue in the world' (pref. to the *Miscellanies*, 1704 edit.) His like labours on his edition (London, 1660) of the 'Select Discourses' of John Smith (1618-1652) [q. v.] of Queens' preserved them from the oblivion into which, notwithstanding their high merit, they would otherwise have fallen. His translation of the 'De Imitatione' of Thomas à Kempis, published under the title of 'The Christian's Pattern,' first appeared in 1654, and went through numerous editions. Of that of 1654 no copy is known to exist. The edition of 1677 was the basis of John Wesley's edition, although he appears to have adopted it in ignorance of the fact that he was building on the labours of Worthington (*Bibliography*, pp. 15-17).

A 'Bibliography of Works written or edited' by Worthington, compiled by Chancellor R. C. Christie, was published by the Obetham Society (new ser. vol. xiii.) in 1885, in which the following are enumerated as his own writings: 1. 'Υποτίπνωσις ὑγιεινῶν τῶν λόγων. A Form of Sound Words: Or a Scripture Catechism; shewing what a Christian is to believe and practise in order to Salvation,' London, 1673, 1674, 1676, 1681, &c., 8vo, 1723, 12mo. 2. 'The Great Duty of Self-Resignation to the Divine Will,' London, 1675, 8vo. This also went through numerous editions and was translated into German. 3. 'The Doctrines of the Resurrection and the Reward to come, considered as the grand Motives to an Holy Life,' London, 1690, 8vo. 4. 'Charitas Evangelica: a Discourse of Christian Love,' London, 1691, 8vo (published by his son). 5. 'Forms of Prayer for a Family,' London, 1693, 1721, 12mo. This was also translated into German. 6. 'Miscellanies . . . also a Collection of Epistles; with the Author's Character by Archbishop Tillotson,' London, 1704, 8vo. 7. 'Select Discourses . . . with the Author's Character,' London, 1725, 8vo. The edition of 1826, 'to which is added a Scripture Catechism,' contains 1, 2, 3, and 4.

[*Diary and Correspondence*, edited by James Crossley and R. C. Christie for the Obetham Society, 2 vols.; Autobiography of Simon Patrick; MSS. Baker, vols. vi. xviii. and xxviii.; Brydges's *Restituta*, vol. i.; Robinson's *Memoirs of Hackney*, ii. 70; Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. 731; Tulloch's *Rational Theology in England*, ii. 426-33.] J. B.

**WORTHINGTON, THOMAS** (1549-1622?), president of Douay College, born in 1549 at Blainscough or Blainisco in the parish of Standish, near Wigan, Lancashire, was son of Richard Worthington, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Charnock of Charnock in the same county (Donn, *Church Hist.* ii. 391). His father, who was an occasional conformist, though at heart a firm catholic, sent him about 1566 to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 17 Oct. 1570. Afterwards going abroad, for conscience' sake, he was admitted into the English College at Douay on 15 Feb. 1572-3. In 1577 he was made B.D., and the year following he removed with the rest of the college to Rheims. Afterwards he was sent on the mission to England, where he laboured for several years with great success. In 1584 he was seized in his lodgings at Islington, and was immediately committed prisoner to the Tower, and 'put into the pit.' He was among the twenty-one jesuits, seminarists, and other 'massin priests' who on 25 Jan. 1584-5 were shipped at the Tower wharf to be conveyed to France and banished the realm for ever by virtue of a commission from the queen (HOLINSHEAD, *Chronicles*, iii. 1379-80; FOLEY, *Records*, ii. 132).

Retiring to the English College at Rheims, Worthington remained there till he was appointed by Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Allen to the post of chaplain in Sir William Stanley's regiment in the Spanish service. He was created D.D. by the university of Trier in 1588. In 1590 he returned to Rheims, and was employed in reading a lesson of moral divinity; but in 1591 he was sent to Brussels, and remitted to the camp to exercise the office of chaplain again.

On the decease of Dr. Barret, president of the English College of Douay, Worthington was on 1 July 1599 appointed to be his successor by Cardinal Caetano, protector of the English nation. This appointment was made chiefly by the influence of Father Robert Parsons [q. v.], to whom Worthington took a secret vow of obedience, and under Worthington's direction new rules were imposed. The most eminent professors and doctors were dismissed; a jesuit was appointed professor to the students, and no alumnus was

admitted to the college without the approval of the archpriest or the superior of the jesuits in England. Subsequently the aggrieved clergy petitioned for a visitation, the result being that Worthington was removed from his office, and Dr. Matthew Kellison [q.v.] appointed in his place.

Worthington was now invited to Rome by the cardinal-protector, and he set out from Douay on 15 May 1613. On his arrival he had an allowance of two hundred Roman crowns a year, with an apartment and diet for himself and a servant. He was also made apostolic notary, and obtained a place in connection with the Congregation of the Index of Prohibited Books. While at Rome he was admitted a member of the Oratory. After residing for two or three years in Rome he obtained leave to return to his native country upon the mission. He died at the house of Mr. Biddle of Biddle or Biddulph, Staffordshire, in 1622 (ALLEN, *Defence of Sir W. Stanley's Surrender of Deventer*, ed. Heywood, p. xlv n.)

states, however, that he died about 1628. Father Southwell asserts that he was a novice of the Society of Jesus at the time of his death.

There is a portrait of him in the print entitled 'The Portraiture of the Jesuits and Priests as they used to sit at Council in England' in the second part of 'Vox Populi.'

Worthington's works are: 1. 'The Rosarie of Our Ladie. Otherwise called our Ladies Psalter. "With other godlie exercises,' Antwerp, 1600, 12mo (anon.) The preface, dated 25 March 1590, is signed 'T. W. P.' 2. 'Richard Bristol Vigorniensis . . . Motiva,' Arras, 1608, 2 vols. 4to; translated from the English, with a memoir of Bristowe prefixed. 3. 'Annotations, Tables, &c.,' to the two volumes of the Old Testament printed at Douay, 1609-10 (cf. COTTON, *Rheims and Doway*, p. 25). 4. 'Catalogus Martyrum in Anglia ab anno 1570 ad annum 1612.' Printed 1612 and 1614, 8vo. Prefixed to this extremely rare book is 'Narratio de Origine Seminariorum, et de Missionis Sacerdotum in Anglia.' This catalogue and narration are taken mostly from the collection entitled 'Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ in Anglia' [see BRIDGEWATER, JOHN]. 5. 'Whyte dyed Black. Or a Discouery of many most foule blemishes, impostures, and deceptes, which D. Whyte haith practysed in his book entituled The way to the true Church. Written by T. W. P., sine loco, 1615, 4to [see WHITE, JOHN, 1570-1615]. In a reply to this Francis White [q.v.] wrote his 'Orthodox Faith and Way to the Church.' 6. 'An Anker of Christian Doctrine Wheare in the most principal pointes of Catholique

Religion are proued by the only written word of God,' 4 pts. in 3 vols. Douay, 1618-1622, 4to. The preface, dated 1616, is signed 'Th. W.' It has been stated that these volumes were printed in London, and that they were sold by the author at his lodgings in Turnbull Street for 14s. (GEE, *Foot out of the Snare*).

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1876, iii. 1574; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 388, 389, 391, iii. 88, and Tierney's edit. iii. 156, 158; Douay Diaries, p. 446; Foley's *Records*, ii. 104, vii. 866; Granger's *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 5th edit. ii. 80; More's *Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, p. 285; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 194; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 228; Panzani's *Memoirs*, p. 88; Register of the University of Oxford, i. 279; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 770; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 406, and Fasti, i. 185; T. G. Law's *Archpriest Controversy*, 1898 (Camden Soc.)] T. C.

WORTHINGTON, THOMAS (1671-1754), Dominican friar, fourth son of Thomas Worthington of Blainco in the parish of Standish, near Wigan, Lancashire, by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of John Plompton of Plompton, Yorkshire, was born on 23 Nov. 1671, and received his education in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. In 1691 he entered the Dominican order at the convent of Bornhem in Flanders, and in the following year he made his solemn confession as a member of the order. He was ordained priest at Rome in 1695, and went afterwards to the college of St. Thomas Aquinas at Louvain, where he became successively professor of philosophy, theology, and sacred scripture. He graduated B.D. in 1704, was elected prior of Bornhem in 1705, and re-elected in 1708, and was instituted prior provincial of England. For nine years he laboured on the English mission, sometimes in London, but generally in Yorkshire and Lancashire. On his return to Flanders he was again installed prior of Bornhem, 25 Jan. 1717-18. He was created D.D. in 1718, was elected prior of Bornhem for the fifth time in 1725, and was again instituted provincial on 4 Jan. 1725-6. Subsequently he became chaplain at Middleton Hall, the residence of Ralph Brandling, in the parish of Rothwell, near Leeds. He died there on 25 Feb. 1754 (N.S.)

His works are: 1. 'Prolegomena ad Sacram Scripturam et Historia Sacra Scholastica Mundi sub lege Naturæ,' Louvain, 1702, 4to. 2. 'Historia Sacra Scholastica Mundi, sub lege Mosaicâ, ad Templi ædificationem,' Louvain, 1704, 4to. 3. 'Historia Sacra Scholastica Mundi, sub lege Mosaicâ

*À Templi redificatione ad Nativitatem Christi,* Louvain, 1705, 4to. 4. 'An Introduction to the Catholic Faith. By an English Dominican,' London, 1709, 8vo, pp. 152. The authorship has been erroneously ascribed by Quétif and Echard, in their 'Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum,' to Father Ambrose Burgis. 5. 'Annales Fratrum Prædicatorum Provinciae Anglicanae Restauratae,' 1710. This manuscript, preserved in the archives of the province, comprises a history of the convent of Bornhem from its foundation to the year 1675. It is a Latin abridgment of the 'Annals' compiled in Flemish by Hyacinth Coomans, a lay brother, who died in 1701. \*The Flemish original is lost. 6. 'History of the Convent of Bornhem, the College of Louvain, and the Monastery of English Sisters at Brussels,' printed in Bernard de Jonghe's 'Belgium Dominicanum,' Brussels, 1719, 4to. 7. 'Obituary Rolls of Bornhem,' consisting of notices of the religious of the English Dominican province from the foundation of the convent in 1658 down to 1719. 8. A Latin 'Memoir of Bishop Williams,' 1714, 8vo. The whole contents of this manuscript have been published in 'A Consecrated Life' by the Rev. Raymund Palmer, O.P., which appeared in 'Merry England' for November and December 1887. 9. 'Brevis Provinciae Anglicanae Ratio,' 4to. Manuscript preserved in the archives of the province; there is also a transcript in the archives of the master-general of the Dominican order at Rome.

[Catholic Miscellany, 1826, vi. 255: Gibson's Lydiat Hall, p. 203: Merry England, 1888-9, xii. 25, 135; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 469; Palmer's Life of Card. Howard, p. 130; Palmer's Obit. Notices of the Friar-Precachers, p. 14.] T. C.

**WORTHINGTON, WILLIAM** (1703-1778). divine, son of Thomas Worthington of Aberhafesp, Montgomeryshire, was born in 1703, and educated at Oswestry school. He was matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 9 May 1722, and graduated B.A. on 22 Feb. 1725-6. Afterwards he became usher in the school at Oswestry. He took the degree of M.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1742, was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 3 July 1758, and accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. in the latter university on 10 July the same year. He was patronised by Francis Hare [q.v.], bishop of St. Asaph, who presented him in 1729 to the vicarage of Llanyblodwell, Shropshire, and in 1745 removed him to Llanrhaiadr, Denbighshire. Hare also gave him the sincere rectory of Darowen, Montgomeryshire, in 1737; and Archbishop Drummond, to whom he had been chaplain for several years, pre-

sented him in 1762 to a stall in the cathedral of York. He died at Llanrhaiadr on 6 Oct. 1778.

His principal works are: 1. 'An Essay on the Scheme and Conduct, Procedure and Extent, of Man's Redemption; designed for the honour and illustration of Christianity. To which is annexed a Dissertation on the Design and Argument of the Book of Job,' London, 1743, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1748, 8vo. 2. 'The Historical Sense of the Mosaic Account of the Fall proved and vindicated,' London, 1751, 8vo. 3. 'The Use, Value, and Improvement of Various Readings shown and illustrated,' Oxford, 1764, 8vo. 4. 'A Disquisition concerning the Lord's Supper, in order to ascertain the right Notion of it,' 1766, 8vo. 5. 'The Evidence of Christianity deduced from Facts, and the Testimony of Sense, throughout all Ages of the Church,' 2 vols. London, 1769, 8vo, being the Boyle lectures for 1766-8. 6. 'The Scripture Theory of the Earth, throughout all its Revolutions, and all the Periods of its Existence, from the Creation to the final Renovation of all Things; being a Sequel to the Essay on Redemption, and an Illustration of the Principles on which it is written,' London, 1773, 8vo. 7. 'Irenicum, or the Importance of Unity in the Church of Christ considered; and applied towards the Healing of our unhappy Differences and Divisions,' 1775, 8vo. 8. 'An impartial Enquiry into the Case of the Gospel Demoniacks; with an Appendix, consisting of an Essay on Scripture Demonology,' 1777, 8vo. This was an attack on the opinion expressed by Hugh Farmer [q.v.], a dissenting minister, in his 'Essay on the Demoniacks,' 1775. 9. 'A further Enquiry into the Case of the Gospel Demoniacks, occasioned by Mr. Farmer's Letters on the Subject,' 1779, 8vo, a posthumous publication.

[Cooke's Preacher's Assistant; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 495; Graduat Cantabr. (1823), p. 530; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 204, 206; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 477; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 544.] T. C.

**WORTLEY, STUART.** [See STUART-WORTLEY.]

**WORTLEY, SIR FRANCIS** (1591-1652), poet, born in 1591, was son of Sir Richard Wortley, knight, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Boughton of Cawston, Warwickshire, who became after Sir Richard's death (1603) the wife of William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire (HUNTER, *South Yorkshire*, ii. 316). Wortley matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on

17 Feb. 1608-9, was knighted on 15 Jan. 1610, and created a baronet on 29 June 1611 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714). In the three parliaments of 1624, 1625, and 1626 he represented East Retford, and was one of the candidates of Sir Thomas Wentworth for Yorkshire in 1625 (CARTWRIGHT, *Chapters of Yorkshire History*, 1872, pp. 216-28; *Strafford Letters*, i. 29). He was assessed 30l. towards the forced loan of 1626 and made some opposition to its payment (*ib.* pp. 236, 350). In 1626 he had a duel with Sir John Savile and was reported to be killed (*Court and Times of Charles I.*, i. 143; HUNTER, p. 317). Wood describes Wortley as an 'ingenious gentleman,' who trod 'in the steps of his worthy ancestors in hospitality, charity, and good neighbourhood.' He was a friend of Ben Jonson, and contributed to 'Jonsonus Virbius' (1638). In September 1639 he entertained John Taylor (1580-1653) [q.v.], the water poet, who has left an account of his visit to Wharnccliffe (*Part of this Summer's Travels, or News from Hell, Hull, and Halifax*, p. 23). In the disputes which preceded the beginning of the civil war Wortley distinguished himself by his zeal for the king, whom he accompanied in the attempt to obtain possession of Hull (VICARS, *Parl. Chron.* i. 81; cf. WORTLEY, *Declaration in Vindication of himself*, 1642). The House of Commons on 25 April 1642 ordered him to be sent for as a delinquent, but the vote was fruitless (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 540). He garrisoned his house at Wortley with 150 dragoons, and was one of the most active supporters of the king in south Yorkshire (HUNTER, ii. 317). On 3 June 1644 Wortley was captured by the parliamentarians at the taking of Walton House, and on 22 Aug. following he was sent to the Tower (RUSHWORTH; v. 622; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 603). In the Tower he remained for several years, suffering, like other royalist prisoners, great hardships because parliament confiscated their estates and made no allowance for their maintenance, in spite of repeated petitions (*A true Relation of the Unparalleled Oppression imposed upon the Gentlemen Prisoners in the Tower*, 1647, 4to). On 19 Aug. 1647 King Charles sent the prisoners in the Tower a brace of fat bucks for a feast, which gift and banquet Wortley celebrated in a ballad containing characters of the different prisoners. Of himself he says:

Frank Wortley hath a jovial soul,

Yet never was good clubman;

He's for the bishops and the church,

But can endure no tubman

(WRIGHT, *Political Ballads published during the Commonwealth*, 1841, p. 91). About

1649 or perhaps earlier he was released from the Tower, compounded for his estate, and, being much in debt, 'lived in the White Friars near Fleet Street in London,' where, according to Wood, he died (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 392). In his will, dated 9 Sept. 1652, he desired to be buried at Windsor with his father. It was proved in London, 13 Sept. 1652, by his son, Sir Francis JACKSON, *Yorkshire Diaries*, i. 281).

Wortley is described as 'a tall proper man, with grey hair' (*ib.*) An engraved portrait is mentioned by Bromley (p. 81). He married Grace, daughter of Sir William Brouncker of Melksham, Wiltshire, and had by her two children: Sir Francis, who succeeded him; and Margaret, married to Sir Henry Griffith, bart., of Agnes Burton, Yorkshire. Sarah, his daughter by his second wife, Hester, daughter of George Smithies, alderman of London, and widow of Alderman Eyre of Coleman Street, married Roger Bretteridge of Newhall, Yorkshire (*Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1376; HUNTER, ii. 325). Sir Francis Wortley, the second baronet, married Frances, daughter of Sir William Faunt of Freeston, Lincolnshire, but died on 14 March 1665, leaving no legitimate issue. He bequeathed his estates to his natural daughter, Anne Newcomen, and she married Sidney Montagu (second son of the first Earl of Sandwich), who took the name of Wortley (*ib.* ii. 319; *Yorkshire Diaries*, i. 282).

Wortley was the author of: 1. 'His Duty delineated in his Pious Pity and Christian Commiseration of the Sorrows of . . . Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia,' 1641, 4to (quoted by Bliss in his edition of Wood's *Athenæ*, iii. 391). 2. 'Lines dedicated to Fame and Truth,' 1642, 4to (on the same subject). 3. 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646, 4to. This consists chiefly of poems on the royalist noblemen and gentlemen killed during the war. Specimens of the characters are printed in Bliss's edition of Earle's 'Microcosmography,' 1811, pp. 298, 299. 4. 'A Loyal Song of the Royal Feast kept by the Prisoners in the Tower,' 1647, fol. (reprinted in WRIGHT'S *Political Ballads published during the Commonwealth*, Percy Soc. 1841, p. 87). 5. 'Mercurius Britannicus his Welcome to Hell,' 1647, 4to. He wrote also two prose pamphlets: 6. 'Declaration in Vindication of himself from divers Aspersions and Rumours concerning the drawing of his Sword and other Actions,' 1642, 4to (reprinted in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, viii. 395). 7. 'Truth asserted by the Doctrine and Practice of the Apostles, &c., viz. that Episcopacy is *Jure Divino*,' 1642, 4to.

[A Life of Wortley and a pedigree of the Family are contained in Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, ii. 316-18, 324; Wood's *Athens Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 391; Yorkshire Royalist Composition Papers, ii. 65, 197, iii. 39; Harleian MS. 2100; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**WORTLEY-MONTAGU, EDWARD** (1713-1776), author and traveller. [See MONTAGU.]

**WORTLEY-MONTAGU, LADY MARY** (1689-1702), writer of 'Letters.' [See MONTAGU.]

**WOTTON, ANTHONY** (1561?-1626), divine, born in London about 1561, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, being admitted on 1 Oct. 1579. His tutor was (Sir) William Temple (1555-1627) [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1583, and proceeded M.A. in 1587 and B.D. in 1594. In the latter year he disputed with John (afterwards bishop) Overall [q. v.] at Cambridge before the Earl of Essex, who made him his chaplain. On the death of William Whitaker (1548-1595) [q. v.] in the following year Wotton wrote some eulogistic verses, which were printed in Whitaker's 'Works' (1610, p. 708), and became a candidate for the regius professorship of divinity vacated by Whitaker; though Wotton was highly commended for his disputation, Overall was elected by the votes of the younger Cambridge men, who preferred Overall's moderately high-church views to Wotton's puritanism. In March 1596, on the establishment of Gresham College, Wotton was appointed its first professor of divinity, but he held the post less than two years, vacating it and his fellowship at King's on his marriage, on 27 Oct. 1598, to Sybell, aged 28, daughter of William Brisley of Isleworth, Middlesex.

Wotton now became lecturer at All Hallows, Barking, a post which he held till his death: all his books are dated from his house on Tower Hill. His failure, in spite of his learning and abilities, to obtain further preferment was due to his puritan tendencies, but he became a well-known and popular preacher. In 1604 he was suspended by Bancroft, his prayer that 'the king's eyes might be opened' being taken as an insinuation that the king was blind. The suspension did not last long, but in 1611 Wotton was attacked from a different quarter. George Walker (1581?-1651) [q. v.] accused him of socinianism; this led to a 'conference' of learned divines, which ended in Wotton's vindication. The controversy went on till 1615, and in 1641, long

after Wotton's death, Walker repeated his accusations. This provoked 'Mr. Anthony Wotton's Defence' (Cambridge, 1641, 4to), published under the name of Thomas Gataker [q. v.], who, however, only wrote the postscript, the 'Defence' being by Wotton's son, Samuel (see below). Walker replied in 'A True Relation of the chiefe Passages between Mr. Anthony Wotton and Mr. George Walker in . . . 1611, and in the Yeares next following . . . till 1615' (London, 1642, 4to).

Wotton died on 11 Dec. 1626 in his house on Tower Hill, leaving several sons. The eldest, Anthony, born in 1599, died young. The second, Samuel, born on 30 Aug. 1600, was educated at Eton, and elected a fellow of King's College, Cambridge; he graduated M.A. in 1629, and subsequently D.D., and was presented by the provost of Eton to the rectory of West Wrotham, Norfolk, on 29 April 1640. He died on 4 Feb. 1680-1 (LE NEVE, *Mon. Anglicana*, v. 148; BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iii. 319). Besides the 'Defence' of his father, he translated Pierre de la Ramée's 'Logic,' which was published by his father in 1626 as 'The Arte of Logicke gathered out of Aristotle' (London, 8vo), and was dedicated to James, viscount Doncaster. The third son, John, also fellow of King's and vicar of Weedon, Northamptonshire, was ejected for refusing the 'engagement' in 1650, and died about 1659.

Wotton was author of: 1. 'A Defence of Mr. Perkins's Booke called "A Reformed Catholicke" against the Caills of a Popish Writer, one B. P. or W. B. [i.e. William Bishop [q. v.], bishop of Chalcedon], in his "Deformed Reformation,"' London, 1606, 4to, a substantial work of six hundred pages dedicated to the Earl of Salisbury [cf. art. PERKINS, WILLIAM]. 2. 'A Trial of the Romish Clergies Title to the Church. By Way of Answer to a Popish Pamphlet written by one A. D. and entitled "A Treatise of Faith,"' London, 1608, 4to. This provoked 'A Reply made unto Mr. Anthonic Wotton and Mr. John White [see WHITE, JOHN, 1570-1615], by A. D.,' no place, 1612, 4to. 3. 'Sermons upon a Part of the first Chapter of the Gospel of St. John, preached in the Parish Church of All Hallows, Barking, in London,' London, 1609, 4to. 4. 'Runne from Rome, or a Treatise shewing the Necessitie of separating from the Church of Rome,' London, 1624, 4to; 2nd edit. 1636, 12mo: in this work Wotton seeks to confute Bellarmine. 5. 'De Reconciliatione Peccatoris libri v.,' Basle, 1624, 4to; no copy of this is in the British Museum.



[Cole's manuscript Collections, xiv. 178-84, xv. 90-1, 110; Ward's Gresham Professors, i. 39-43, and his miscellaneous collections in Gresham College in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 6194, pp. 281-2; Francis Peck in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 6209, f. 87; Harwood's *Al. Etonenses*, pp. 189, 221; Chester's London Marr. Licences; Fuller's *Hist. of Cambr.* p. 75; Rapin's *Hist. of England*, ii. 240, 244, 276; Brooke's *Lives of the Puritans*, ii. 348-9; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 34; Wotton's Works, and authorities cited in text.] A. F. P.

**WOTTON, SIR EDWARD** (1489-1551), treasurer of Calais, born in 1489, was the eldest son of Sir Robert Wotton, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Belknap. Sir Robert was grandson of Nicholas Wotton (1372-1448), a member of the Drapers' Company of London, who was sheriff in 1406 and lord mayor in 1415, and again in 1430, and represented the city in parliament continuously from 1406 to 1429 (*Off. Ret.* i. 269-316). He acquired the manor of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, by his marriage with Joan, only daughter and heir of Robert Corbie of that place, and was succeeded by his son Nicholas, who died on 9 April 1481 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, Henry VII, i. 694); the latter's son, Sir Robert, born in 1465, was knighted by Edward IV, served as sheriff of Kent in 1498-9, was made lieutenant of Guisnes, and from 1510 to 1519 was knight-master of Calais. He left issue two sons, Edward and Dr. Nicholas Wotton [q. v.], and three daughters, of whom Margaret (*d.* 1541) was the second wife of Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.]

Edward first appears in the commission of the peace for Kent on 2 June 1524; subsequently his name was generally included in the commissions of the peace, of gaol delivery, and oyer and terminer for the county. He was knighted before 22 April 1528, and on 9 Nov. 1529 was appointed sheriff of Kent. He accompanied Henry VIII to Calais in 1532, landing on 11 Oct. (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 42), officiated at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1534, and at the christening of Edward VI in 1537. He was again sheriff of Kent in 1535-6, and in December 1539 was one of the knights sent to Calais to receive Anne of Cleves. He seems to have eagerly adopted the principles of the Reformation, and in September 1538 a correspondent told Bullinger that Wotton had received one of the reformer's books 'with the greatest satisfaction, and is diligently employed upon it' (*Orig. Letters*, Parker Soc. ii. 615). In July 1540 Henry VIII intimated his intention of reviving the office of treasurer of Calais, and appointing to it his trusty

'councillor' Sir Edward Wotton, whose patent was dated 24 Nov. following. The phrase does not necessarily imply that Wotton was a member of the English privy council, and he is not recorded as attending any of its meetings during Henry's reign. After the conclusion of the war with France he served on the various commissions appointed in 1546 for delimiting Henry's conquest, the Boulonnais (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, xi. 181 sqq.; *Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, passim). According to Holinshed, Henry VIII offered to make Wotton lord chancellor; the offer, improbable in any case, is more likely to have been made to Sir Edward's brother Nicholas (*Reliquiae Wottonianæ*, ed. 1685).

Henry VIII nominated Wotton one of his executors, and a privy councillor to his son Edward, though Wotton's official superior at Calais, Lord Colham, was neither. Wotton remained a privy councillor when Somerset reconstructed the council in March 1546-7, but his duties at Calais prevented his frequent attendance at the council board. In April he was again made a commissioner to settle the disputes as to the frontier of the Boulonnais, and the growing hostility of France kept him busy with preparations for defence. On 13 March 1547-8, however, he signed the council's letter ordering the administration of the sacrament in one kind only, and on 17 Jan. 1548-9 joined in proceedings against Thomas Seymour, baron Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.] In September following he again came over to take part in Warwick's scheme for overthrowing Somerset. He was lodging in Warwick Lane, Holborn, on the 18th, he signed the council's manifesto against the Protector on 6 Oct., and accompanied the other councillors to Windsor six days later, when Somerset was arrested. In November he appears to have returned to Calais, but a year later he was again in attendance at the council. Hasted states that he died on 8 Nov. 1550, but he attended the council on the 22nd of that month, and in January 1550-1 was suppressing disorder in Kent. In the same year also he was included in various commissions, among which the young king proposed to divide the work of the privy council. Apparently it was on 8 Nov. 1551 that he died (*Inquisitio post mortem*, Edward VI, vol. xciii. No. 113); he was buried in Boughton Malherbe church.

Wotton married, first, Dorothy, fourth daughter of Sir Robert Rede [q. v.] (she died on 8 Sept. 1529); and he married, secondly, Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Dymoke and widow of Sir John Rudston, lord mayor of London (*METCALFE, Visit. of Lincolnshire*,



p. 42). By her Wotton had no issue, but by his first wife he was father of

THOMAS WOTTON (1521-1587), who was in December 1547 employed in conveying treasure to his father at Calais, and in 1551 succeeded to his estates, his father having procured two acts of parliament 'disgaveling' his lands in Kent. Edward VI had intended making him K.B., but after Mary's accession the council on 19 Sept. 1553 wrote him a letter 'discharging him from being knight of the Bath, whereunto he was once appointed and written unto' (*Acts P. C.* 1552-4, p. 351). On 16 Jan. 1553-4 he was summoned before the council, and on 21 Jan. for obstinate standing against matters of religion was committed to the Fleet, to remain there a close prisoner' (*ib.* pp. 385, 389). Walton in his 'Life of Sir Henry Wotton' (*Reliquiae Wottonianae*, 1685, sig. b4) declares that the council's action was due to Nicholas Wotton, who had twice dreamt that his nephew was in danger of participating in some dangerous enterprise, apparently Wyatt's rebellion, and secured his temporary imprisonment to save him from worse perils. The date of his release has not been ascertained; but on 23 Nov. 1558, six days after Elizabeth's accession, he was made sheriff of Kent. For nearly thirty years he was regularly included in the various commissions for the county, such as those for the peace, for taking musters, gaol delivery, examining into cases of piracy, and fortifying Dover. In July 1573 he entertained Queen Elizabeth at Boughton Malherbe, when he declined an offer of knighthood, and in 1578-9 again served as sheriff. He was a person of 'great learning, religion, and wealth,' and a patron of learning and protestantism in others. Thomas Becon [q. v.] dedicated to him his 'Book of Matrimony,' and Edward Dering his 'Sparing Restraint.' William Lambarde [q. v.] also dedicated to Wotton in 1570 his 'Perambulation of Kent,' which was published in 1576 with a prefatory letter by Wotton. He died on 11 Jan. 1586-7, and was buried at Boughton Malherbe (*Inquisitio post mortem*, Elizabeth, vol. ccxv. No. 263). He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rudston, by whom he had issue Edward, first baron Wotton [q. v.]; Robert; Sir John, who travelled widely, was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and died young after giving some promise as a poet (cf. his two contributions to *England's Helicon* of 1600, ed. A. H. Bullen, 1899, pp. xviii, 65, 82); James (*d.* 1628), who served in Spain and was knighted on the field in 1596 near Cadiz; and Thomas. By his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of

Sir William Finch and widow of Robert Morton, Wotton was father of Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.], the diplomatist and poet.

[Brewer and Gairdner's *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*; *State Papers, Henry VIII*; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, vols. i-xii.; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1547-50, For. 1547-53; *Stowe MS.* 160 ff. 31, 42, 44, 51, 180 f. 168; *Harl. MSS.* 283 and 284; *Cal. Inq. post mortem, Henry VII*, i. 694; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. passim; *Chron. of Calais and Troubls connected with the Prayer-book* (Camden Soc.); *Lit. Remains of Edw. VI* (Roxburghe Club); *Corresp. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, 1546 8; *Original Letters* (Parker Soc.), ii. 612; *Parker Corresp.* pp. 304, 370, 441; *Cranmer's Works*, ii. 54; *Strype's Works* (general index); *Reliquiae Wottonianae*, ed. 1685; *Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898; *Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock; *Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*; *Hasted's Kent*, passim, esp. iv. 176; *Archæologia Cantiana* (general index); *Todd's Deans of Canterbury*, pp. 11-12; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*. A. F. P.

WOTTON, EDWARD (1492-1555), physician and naturalist, born at Oxford in 1492, was son of Richard Wotton, bedel of the university. He was educated at Magdalen College school, and became a chorister at Magdalen College in 1503. In 1506 he was elected demy, and on 9 Feb. 1513-14 graduated B.A.; he was elected fellow of Magdalen in 1516, and in 1520 was accused of conspiring with other fellows to elect certain undergraduates to scholarships (MACRAY, *Reg. Magdalen Coll.* i. 73, 74, 153). Soon afterwards he became first reader in Greek at Corpus Christi College, just founded by Bishop Foxe, though he was not definitely appointed until 2 Jan. 1520-1, and retained his rooms at Magdalen. In a letter (*Lansd. MS.* 989, f. 129) to Wotton, ascribed by Dr. Fowler and the Rev. W. D. Macray to that date, Bishop Foxe says that he has heard of Wotton's talents from the president of Corpus Christi, and regrets that the statutes of Magdalen did not permit him to make Wotton fellow of Corpus. He made him, however, *socio compar*, and gave him leave to travel in Italy for three or five years from 1 May next, 'to improve his learning; and chiefly to learn Greek.' But in a note to this letter in Brewer's 'Calendar' the date is corrected to 2 Jan. 1523-4 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 4). Wotton spent most of his time at Padua, where he graduated M.D., being incorporated at Oxford in that degree on 16 May 1526 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 84).

Wotton was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians on 8 Feb. 1528, was con-

iliarius in 1531, 1547, and 1549, elect in 1581, censor in 1552, 1553, and 1555, and president in 1541, 1542, and 1543. He does not appear, as is often stated, to have been physician to Henry VIII, but he served the Duke of Norfolk and Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], in that capacity, receiving from her an annuity of 60 shillings, and corresponded with her son Reginald, afterwards Cardinal Pole (*Cal. State Papers, Venetian*, iv. 677). He died on 5 Oct. 1555, and was buried in St. Alban's Church, Wood Street, Cheapside, where also was buried his wife Katharine, who died on 4 Dec. 1558 (*Lansd. MS.* 874; *MAOHYN, Diary*, pp. 95, 346). His son Henry graduated M.B. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1562, and M.D. in 1567, was proctor in 1556, and, like his father, Greek reader at Corpus; he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 12 May 1504, and fellow on 18 Jan. 1571-2, and was censor in 1581 and 1582 (*MUNK, Coll. of Phys.* i. 70-1).

Wotton is said to have been the first English physician who made a systematic study of natural history, and he acquired a European reputation by his 'Edoardi Wottoni Oxoniensis de Differentiis Animalium libri decem.' The book was dedicated to Edward VI, and published at Paris in 1552; the copy in the British Museum, a fine folio, is probably unsurpassed in its typographical excellence by any contemporary work. Conrad Gesner, the great Zürich professor, who had commenced the publication of his 'Historia Animalium' in 1551, notices Wotton's work in the 'Enumeratio Authorum' prefixed to his fourth book (Zürich, 1558), and remarks that, while Wotton teaches nothing new, his book deserves to be read and praised as a complete and clearly written digest of previous works on the subject. Haller's verdict is very similar, while Neander declared that no one had written of animals more learnedly and elegantly than Wotton (*NEANDER, Succincta Explicatio Orbis Terræ*, Leipzig, 1597, p. 410). Wotton also collected materials for the history of insects, which were published in 'Insectorum sive Minimorum Animalium Theatrum olim ab Edoardo Wottono, Conrado Gesnero, Thomae Pennio inchoatum, tandem Tho. Moffetti . . . opera . . . perfectum,' London, 1634, fol. [see *MOFFETT, THOMAS*]. Engraved portraits of Wotton, Moffett, and Penny appear in the frontispiece (*BROMLEY*, p. 41).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 226-7; *Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.* iv. 4, xiv. i. 181; Boase's *Reg. Univ. Oxon.*; Bloxam's *Reg. Magdalen Coll.* i. 4, iv. 48; Macray's *Reg. of Magdalen Coll. Oxford*; Foster's *Alumni* VOL. LXIII.

Oxon. 1500-1714; Fowler's *Hist. of Corpus Christi, Oxford*; Munk's *Royal Coll. of Phys.* i. 27-9; Aikin's *Biogr. Mem. of Medicine*, 1780, pp. 66-8; Visitation of London (Harl. Soc.), ii. 369; Wotton's Works and authorities cited.]

A. F. P.

**WOTTON, EDWARD**, first **BARON WOTTON** (1548-1626), born in 1548, was the eldest son of Thomas Wotton (1521-1587) by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rudston, lord mayor of London [see under **WOTTON, SIR EDWARD**, 1489-1551]. Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] was his half-brother. Edward does not appear to have been educated at any English university, but made up for the deficiency by long study on the continent. In 1579 Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, stated that Wotton had spent three or four years among the Spanish residents at Naples, and described him as 'a man of great learning and knowledge of languages' (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* 1568-79, pp. 672, 679). He was certainly an accomplished French, Italian, and Spanish scholar; Mendoza also thought him 'a creature of Walsingham's,' but was unable to discover what his religion was. He was early employed in diplomatic business by Walsingham, and in 1574-5 was acting as secretary to the embassy at Vienna, Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.] being for a time associated with him in these duties. In May 1579 Wotton was sent to congratulate the new king of Portugal on his accession, and on his way back had audience of Philip II at Segovia. In January 1583-4 it was proposed to send him to Spain to protest against Mendoza's conduct in England, and to explain his summary expulsion by Elizabeth. (Sir) William Waad [q. v.] was, however, sent instead, and on 9 Nov. following Wotton was returned to parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Kent.

In May 1585 Elizabeth, alarmed at the progress of the catholic league in France and the success of Alexander of Parma in the Netherlands, selected Wotton as envoy to Scotland to persuade James VI to enter into an offensive and defensive alliance, and to take the Dutch under his protection. He was also to suggest James's marriage to Anne of Denmark or Arabella Stewart, but it was not till six years later that the former scheme was adopted. Wotton received his instructions at the hands of his friend Sir Philip Sidney on 15 May, was at Berwick on the 26th, and was received by James VI at Edinburgh on the 30th: 'Donné de qualités brillantes, et qui excellait dans tous les exercices que Jacques VI aimait de prédilection, il ne tarda pas à prendre le plus



payment of five thousand pounds. This did not satisfy him, and he clung to office some weeks longer in the vain hope of extracting a viscounty as a further compensation. He was excluded from the council on Charles I's accession on the ground of being a catholic (GARDINER, v. 419; BREWER, *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 8). He retired to Boughton Malherbe, where he died early in 1626; the inquisitio post mortem was taken on 12 April (6 Charles I, vol. iii. no. 92).

Wotton married, first, on 1 Sept. 1575, Hester, daughter of Sir William Puckering, who died on 8 May 1592, and was buried in Boughton Malherbe church; and secondly, Margaret, daughter of Philip, third baron Wharton, who survived until 1652 (see *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 2309; *Addit. MS.* 5494, f. 197; and *Lords' Journals*, vii. 302, 388, viii. 254, 315, ix. 118). Wotton had issue by his first wife only, a son Thomas and a daughter Philippa, who married Sir Edmund Bacon. Thomas succeeded as second baron, but, being of weak health and a catholic, took little part in politics. He died, aged 43, on 2 April 1630, and was buried in Boughton Malherbe church; his widow was in February 1632-3 fined 500*l.* by the court of high commission for removing the font in the church to make room for her husband's tomb and for inscribing on it 'a *old epitaph*' stating that he died a Roman catholic (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 227; LAUD, *Works*, v. 311). He married, on 6 June 1608, Mary (1590-1658), daughter of Sir Arthur Throckmorton, and had issue four daughters: Catherine, who inherited Boughton Malherbe, and married, first, Henry, lord Stanhope, by whom she was mother of Philip Stanhope, second earl of Chesterfield [q. v.]; secondly, John Polyander à Kirkhoven [see KIRKHOVEN, CATHERINE]; and, thirdly, Daniel O'Neill [q. v.]; Hester (*d.* 1649), who was third wife of Baptist Noel, third viscount Campden [q. v.]; Margaret, who married Sir John Tufton; and Anne, who married Sir Edward Hales, father of Sir Edward Hales, titular earl of Tenterden [q. v.]

[*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1580-1625; Lansdowne MSS. xlv. 6, l. 87, lxii. 54, lxxix. 19, cxi. 37; *Addit. MSS.* 20770 f. 23, 31176 ff. 37-43, 49, 50 (corresp. with Sir William Twysden); Ashmole MSS. 832 f. 71, 862 f. 411, 1132 f. 3; Collins's *Letters and Memorials*, vol. ii.; Birch's *Mem. of Elizabeth*, i. 157; Winwood's *Memorials*, ii. 161; Brewer's *Court and Times of James I*, i. 132-3, 176-7, 461-5; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.*; *Cal. Baeleuch MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 487; *Official Return Memb. of Parl.*; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.*, ed. Masson; *Camden's Annals and Britannia*, ed. Gough; *Baker's*

*Chron.*; Spedding's *Bacon*; Brown's *Genesis U.S.A.*; Fortescue *Papers* (Camden Soc.), pp. 33, 43; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*; *Reliquiae Wottonianae*, ed. 1685; Strype's *Works* (general index); A. W. Fox's *Book of Bachelors*, 1899 (contains various errors respecting the Wotton family); Hasted's *Kent*, esp. ii. 429; *Archæologia Cantiana* (general index); Burke's *Extinct* and G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerages*; authorities cited in text.] A. F. P.

WOTTON, SIR HENRY (1568-1639) diplomatist and poet, was born in 1568 at Boughton Hall, in the parish of Boughton Malherbe, in Kent. He was grandson of Sir Edward Wotton (1489-1551) [q. v.], and fourth son of Thomas Wotton (1521-1587), being only son of his father's second marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Finch, and widow of Robert Morton of Kent. Edward Wotton, first baron Wotton [q. v.], was his eldest half-brother. After receiving some instruction at home from his mother and a tutor, Henry was sent to Winchester school, and at the age of sixteen proceeded as a commoner to New College, Oxford, matriculating on 5 June 1584. Two years later he migrated to Queen's College, and while an undergraduate there he wrote a play called 'Tancredo,' which was apparently based on Tasso's recently published 'Gerusalemme Liberata.' Wotton's effort is lost. Science also attracted him, and he is said when in his twentieth year to have 'read in Latin three lectures "de oculo," wherein he described the form, the motion, and the curious composure of the eye' (WALTON). At Oxford, despite Wotton's five years' seniority, he began a friendship with John Donne [q. v.], which was only terminated by the latter's death. Alberico Gentili [q. v.], professor of civil law, also became warmly attached to him. Wotton's father died in 1587, leaving him a beggarly annuity of a hundred marks. He supplicated for the degree of B.A. on 8 June 1588, and then left the country for a long tour on the continent of Europe, which seems to have occupied him nearly seven years.

He first proceeded to the university of Altdorf, where he met Edward, lord Zouche [q. v.], a regular correspondent of his in later years. From Altdorf Wotton passed to Linz, where he witnessed some experiments carried out by Kepler. He also visited Ingolstadt and Vienna, and early in 1592 pushed on to Rome, where he was introduced to Cardinals Bellarmine and Allen. After a few months, which he divided among Naples, Genoa, Venice, and Florence, he arrived at Geneva on 22 June 1593; he lodged with the scholar

Casaubon, and left owing his host much money, which Casaubon recovered with difficulty after inconvenient delay (PARRISON, *Casaubon*, pp. 44-6). Subsequently Wotton spent some time in France. He was ambitious of diplomatic employment, and while on the continent he seems to have forwarded foreign news to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, who appreciated his services. Returning to England in 1595, he was admitted a student to the Middle Temple, but he never was called to the bar. Towards the close of the year he became one of Essex's agents and secretaries.

By October 1595 he was fully in his master's confidence, and visited the margrave of Baden at the earl's instance to win his friendship for Queen Elizabeth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. Hatfield MSS.) In December 1595 he was sent by Essex to Paris to warn Essex's Portuguese protégé, Antonio Perez, of the treachery of his English attendant Aleyn. Aleyn returned with Wotton and was arrested (BIRCH, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 346). Essex, who made it his object to collect foreign intelligence from all parts of Europe, entrusted Wotton in 1596 with the department dealing with the affairs of Transylvania, Poland, Italy, and Germany (*ib.* ii. 243). Although Wotton was an active correspondent, his judgment and fidelity to his master were questioned by a fellow secretary, Anthony Bacon [q.v.], and continual bickerings between Wotton and Bacon disturbed the harmony of Essex's household. While in London in Essex's employment, Wotton made the acquaintance of many men of letters, to whom probably his friend Donne introduced him. As soon as Essex fell out of favour with his sovereign, Wotton hastily left England on a second visit to Italy. Unlike his fellow secretary, Henry Cuffe, he seems to have been in no way involved in Essex's futile conspiracy, but he was not free from a suspicion of complicity, and, so long as Queen Elizabeth lived, England was closed to him. He appears to have settled at Venice, where he occupied himself in literary work. There he wrote his longest and most important prose work, 'The State of Christendom,' an outspoken survey of current politics, displaying both information and insight; it remained unpublished till 1657, eighteen years after its author's death. At the opening of the work he meditates the possibility of securing a safe return home by 'murdering some notable traitor to his prince and country,' but he thought better of the plan owing to 'the great difficulty to remain unpunished' and to 'the continual terror that

such an offence might breed into his conscience.' From Venice he passed to Florence, where he obtained an introduction to the court of Ferdinand, the great duke of Tuscany. In 1602 the duke's ministers intercepted letters disclosing a design against the life of James, the Scottish king. At the suggestion of his secretary Vietta, the duke sent Wotton to warn James of the conspiracy, entrusting him not merely 'with letters to the king' but with 'such Italian antidotes against poison as the Scots till then had been strangers to.' Travelling as an Italian under the assumed name of Octavio Baldi, Wotton reached Sweden, whence he crossed to Scotland and was received by King James at Stirling. After three months' stay in Scotland he returned to Florence, and was there at the time of Queen Elizabeth's death.

Wotton at once returned to England and was accorded a kindly reception by the new sovereign, James I. He received the honour of knighthood and a choice of posts as ambassador at the courts of Spain, France, or Venice. Wotton's means were small, and he accepted the post at Venice as pecuniarily the least onerous of the three. He left London in July 1604. His half-nephew (son of a half-brother), Sir Albertus Morton [q.v.], went with him as secretary, and William Bedell [q.v.] joined him as chaplain in 1607 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 281). His friend Donne sent him a letter in verse on his departure (*DONNE, Poems*, ed. Chambers, ii. 7-9, 41-2; cf. *WALTON, Life*, ed. Bullen, p. 119).

Wotton was engaged in diplomatic duties at Venice for nearly twenty years, but he did not hold office continuously. His first term covered eight years, 1604 to 1612; his second four years, 1616 to 1619, and his third four years, 1621 to 1624.

During Wotton's first period he was chiefly occupied in supporting the republic in its long resistance to the authority of the pope. By his exertions, too, many English soldiers who had been brought over to serve the Venetian republic against the Turks were relieved from extreme poverty and sent back to England. He made the acquaintance of Paolo Sarpi, and caused a portrait to be painted of him, which he sent to Dr. Collins, provost of King's College, Cambridge (*BURNER, Life of Bedell*, p. 194; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 350-1), and he showed attention to James Howell, Thomas Coryate, and other English travellers (cf. *CORYATE, Crudities*, 1776, ii. 7). Donne, writing in 1607, complained that Wotton, 'under the oppression of business or the necessity of seem-

ing so,' was an infrequent correspondent (Gosse, *Donne*, i. 170). Wotton contrived to offend Gasper Scioppius, a Roman catholic controversialist who had been a fellow student at Altdorf. Scioppius visited Venice in 1607, and was then preparing a confutation of James I's theology. In 1611 he issued a volume of scurrilous abuse of the king, entitled 'Ecclesiasticus.' Incidentally he alluded to an anecdote respecting Wotton which involved the English envoy in disaster. It appears that on his journey to Italy in 1604 Wotton stayed at Augsburg, where Christopher Flecamore or Fleckmore, a merchant, invited him to inscribe his name in his album. Wotton complied by writing the sentence 'Legatus est vir bonus peregre missus ad mentiendum Reipublicæ causâ,' 'which he would have been content should have been thus englished: An ambassador is an honest man, sent to lie abroad for the good of his country' (WALTON). Scioppius, in noticing this episode, charged James I in his printed diatribe with sending a confessed liar to represent him abroad (*Ecclesiasticus*, cap. iv.)

About the same date as Scioppius's attack on James I was published (1611), Wotton obtained leave to revisit England. He desired a change of employment. He had already received a grant of the second vacancy among the six clerks (18 March 1610-11; *Cal. State Papers*, 1617-18, p. 17). While at home at leisure in the following autumn, he paid much court to Prince Henry and to the Princess Elizabeth; the princess inspired him with an enthusiastic esteem, and he celebrated her charms in beautiful verse. Early in 1612 he went to France on diplomatic business, and wrote to Donne from Amiens. On Lord Salisbury's death on 24 May 1612 he was a candidate for the vacant post of secretary to the king. The queen and Prince Henry encouraged his pretensions; but Wotton had at court many enemies who doubted his sincerity. Chamberlain, who usually called him in his correspondence 'Signor Fabritio,' declared in October 1612 'my good old friend Fabritio will never leave his old trade of being fabler, or, as the devil is, father of lies.'

Finally, Wotton's chances of preferment were ruined by the king's discovery of the contemptuous definition of an ambassador's function which was assigned him in Scioppius's book. James invited explanations of the indiscreet jest. Wotton told the king that the affair was 'a merriment,' but he was warned to take it seriously (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, ii. 468-70; *Cal. State Papers*, 1611-18, pp. 154, 157, 162), and he deemed

it prudent to prepare two apologies. One, privately addressed to the king, is not extant, but James admitted that it 'sufficiently commuted for a greater offence.' The other in Latin was inscribed to Marcus Walser, a burgomaster of Augsburg and patron of Scioppius; it was dated from London 1612, and is said to have been published then, although it is now only accessible in the 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ.' It was a vituperative assault on Scioppius, who retorted in a tract which was entitled 'Legatus Latro' (published under the pseudonym of Oporinus Gravinus at Ingolstadt in 1615). A burlesque trial of Scioppius for his insolence was introduced into the prologue of Ruggles's 'Ignoramus,' when that piece was performed in the king's presence at Cambridge on 6 May 1616.

Through 1613 Wotton persistently sought official employment in vain, and his obsequious bearing diminished his reputation (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, ii. 66; cf. WINWOOD, *Memoirs*, iii. 468). In the spring of 1614, still disappointed of office, he entered the House of Commons as M.P. for Appleby. He stoutly supported the king's claim to lay impositions on merchandise without appeal to parliament. The right belonged, he argued, to hereditary, although not to elective, monarchs. In the autumn his subservience was rewarded by an invitation to resume diplomatic work abroad. In August 1614 he was sent to The Hague to negotiate with the French ambassador in the Netherlands concerning the inheritance of the duchies of Juliers, Cleves, and Berg, which was disputed by Wolfgang William, count palatine of Neuberg, and the elector of Brandenburg. By November 1614 the envoys contrived to bring about an arrangement on paper (the treaty of Xanten) between the claimants, whereby the disputed territories were provisionally divided between them; but the question was not settled, and the dispute contributed largely to the outbreak of the thirty years' war. Wotton also superintended the resumption of negotiations for the amalgamation of the Dutch and English East India companies, and for the settlement of disputes with Holland in regard to the Greenland fisheries; but the discussion on these points also proved abortive, and was broken off in April 1615. In the following autumn Wotton was at home, but he was sent again to Venice early next year, and he completed there a second uneventful term of three years' service. He mainly occupied himself in purchasing pictures and works of art for the king and Buckingham.

Wotton travelled home slowly through

Germany in the spring of 1619. At Munich in May he learned much of the designs of the continental catholics against England. In June he visited at Heilbronn the elector palatine, who had been elected king of Bohemia, and was attending in the city a congress of the princes of the union. Distressed by the misfortunes threatening the electress palatine and her husband, Wotton deemed it the bounden duty of James I to intervene effectually in continental politics in the elector's behalf. In August 1619 he had an audience of James at Woodstock, but seems to have been coldly received. In June 1620 he was ordered to Vienna to sound the emperor as to the possibility of staying the war which was overwhelming the new king and queen of Bohemia. Wotton was unable to reach any common basis for negotiation. But although the discussions proved ineffectual the emperor gave Wotton 'a jewel of diamonds as a testimony of his good opinion of him.' Wotton at once handed the gift to 'the Countess of Sabrina,' an Italian whose house had been appointed by the emperor for his accommodation. He was indisposed, he said, 'to be the better of any gift that came from an enemy to his royal mistress, the Queen of Bohemia.' Unable to render her assistance, he returned to his post at Venice in 1621, and remained there until the early months of 1624. Then he came home for good.

Absolutely penniless, Wotton bent all his energies anew to the task of obtaining lucrative employment. In the spring he published his short and jejune tract on architecture, a paraphrase of Vitruvius, which Chamberlain described as 'well spoken of, though his own castles have been in the air' (*Cal. State Papers*, 10 April 1624). James I suggested that he might in course of time succeed Sir Julius Caesar as master of the rolls, and gave him the reversion. Happily a more suitable office was found for him. In April 1623 Thomas Murray's death had vacated the provostship of Eton. Many candidates had entered the field, among them Wotton's friend Bacon, the disgraced chancellor, and his nephew, Sir Albertus Morton; but Wotton's importunate appeals to secretary Conway were well received, and he was duly instituted to the provostship on 26 July 1624. He had to borrow money to provide for his settlement at Eton. In 1625 he carried a banneret at James I's funeral, and was elected to Charles I's first parliament as member for Sandwich. James I had granted him a dispensation to enable him to hold the Eton provostship without entering holy orders, but Wotton on his own initiative

received deacon's orders in 1627, doubtless with a view to preferment in the church. He was still embarrassed pecuniarily. The income of the provostship was no more than 100*l.* with board, lodging, and allowances. On one occasion he was arrested for debt. In 1627 the king granted him a pension of 200*l.* In 1628 he laid his continued difficulties before Charles I; he applied for a small allowance reserved from the income of the master of the rolls, the reversion to which he had resigned, and 'for the next good deanery that shall be vacant by death or remove' (*Reliquiæ*, pp. 562 sqq.) In 1630 Wotton's pension was raised to 600*l.* in order to enable him to write a history of England and to obtain the requisite clerical assistance. In 1637 he applied for the mastership of the Savoy, should its present holder be promoted to the deanery of Durham (*ib.* pp. 340-2).

Wotton was an amiable dilettante or literary amateur, with a growing inclination to idleness in his later years. He did not neglect his educational duties, and wrote, after long years of cogitation, a suggestive 'survey of education' or 'moral architecture,' as he termed it, which he dedicated to the king (it was printed posthumously in his '*Reliquiæ*,' ed. 1672, pp. 73-99); but he found the boys more interesting than their work. 'He was a constant cherisher,' says Walton, 'of all those youths in that school, in whom he found either a constant diligence or a genius that prompted them to learning'—'one or more hopeful youths' being 'taken and boarded in his own house.' The provost was a familiar figure in the schoolroom, and he gave practical trial of the dictum that learning can be taught through the eye as well as through the ear, 'for he caused to be choicely drawn the pictures of divers of the most famous Greek and Latin historians, poets, and orators.' These he fixed to wooden pillars in the schoolroom (lower school) which seem to have been erected about this time. In the Election Hall he placed a picture of Venice which still hangs there. 'He could never leave the school,' adds Walton, 'without dropping some choyce Greek or Latin apophthegme or sentence such as were worthy of a room in the memory of a growing scholar' (cf. MAXWELL LYTE, *History of Eton*, 1889, pp. 208 sqq.; CUST, *History of Eton*, p. 81).

Wotton's literary occupations at Eton led to little practical result. His history of England did not progress beyond the accumulation of a few notes on the characters of William I and Henry VI (*Reliquiæ*, pp. 100-110). He contemplated a life of Martin

Luther, but never began it, and he promised, shortly after Donne's death in 1631, to write a life of the dean as introduction to 'Eighty Sermons' by Donne. The publication was delayed until Wotton's life should be ready. Wotton applied to Izaak Walton, whose acquaintance he had made through Donne, to collect materials, and Walton says that he 'did but prepare them in a readiness to be augmented, and rectified by Wotton's powerful pen' (1640), but Wotton never worked upon Walton's draft, and Walton's biography of Donne alone survives (GOSSE, *Life of John Donne*, ff. 315). Wotton was one of the few close friends to whom Donne gave one of his bloodstone seals a few months before he died.

Science also engaged some of Wotton's attention at Eton. He had never ceased to interest himself in it since he had been an undergraduate at Oxford. In 1620 he sent Bacon, who was then working at his 'Novum Organon,' an account of experiments witnessed by him in Kepler's house at Linz (*Reliquiæ*, pp. 298 sq.) In 1622 he had written from Venice to Charles, prince of Wales, promising to communicate such philosophical experiments as might come in his way; 'for mere speculations have ever seemed to my conceit.' At Eton he was consulted by Walton on the ingredients of certain strengthening oils which proved seductive to fish (*Compleat Angler*, reprint of 1653 edit. p. 98), and he discussed with Sir Edmund Bacon, who married a half-niece, certain distillings from vegetables for medical purposes (*Reliquiæ*, pp. 454-5). He also experimented on the measurement of small divisions of time by the descent of drops of water through a filter (*ib.* p. 475).

Wotton maintained to the end a highly valuable correspondence. Among his most interesting letters was one to the great Francis Bacon, thanking him for a gift of three copies of his 'Organum,' and promising to send one of them to Kepler. Wotton wrote the epitaph on Bacon's monument at St. Michael's Church, St. Albans (AUBREY, *Lives*, i. 493). Milton came over from Horton to visit him, and on 10 April 1638 Wotton acknowledged a gift of 'Comus' from a friend, John Rouse [q. v.], in a very complimentary letter to the poet, which was printed with Milton's 'Poems' in 1643. With this letter Wotton sent the poet, who was leaving England to travel on the continent, an introduction to Michael Branthwait, formerly British agent in Venice. Branthwait was at the moment in Paris, 'attending the young Lord S[cudamore] as his governor.' Milton gratefully mentions Wotton's 'elegant epistle' to

him in his account of his visit to Paris ('*Defensio Secunda*,' *Works*, vi. 287).

Wotton practised at Eton a lavish hospitality, and delighted in the society of his friends, chief among whom in his last years were Izaak Walton and John Hales, a fellow of Eton. Wotton was almost as enthusiastic an angler as Walton. Angling occupied, he said, 'his idle time not idly spent,' and he designed an account of the sport in anticipation of Walton. Wotton and Walton were at seasons accustomed to angle in company close to the college at a bend in the Thames known as 'Black Pots.' 'When he was beyond seventy years of age,' Walton tells us, 'he described in a poem a part of the pleasure of angling as he sat quietly in a summer's evening on a bank a-fishing.' Walton quotes in his 'Compleat Angler' Wotton's verses, which begin:

This day Dame Nature seemed to love;

they reappear with some verbal changes in the 'Reliquiæ.'

Once a year Wotton left Eton to visit his native place, Boughton Hall, and Oxford. In the summer of 1638 he revisited his old school at Winchester; but on his return to Eton he was seized with 'feverish distemper,' which proved incurable. He died at the beginning of December 1639, and was buried in the college chapel. He wrote the epitaph for his grave: 'Hic jacet hujus sententiæ primus author disputandi pruritus, ecclesiæ scabies. Nomen alias quære' (cf. *Reliquiæ Wotton*. 1672, p. 124). The tombstone is now one of the stones leading into the choir.

In 1637 he made a will, his executors being his grand-nephews Albert Morton and Thomas Bargrave, and the supervisors Dean Isaac Bargrave [q. v.], Nicholas Pey, and John Harrison, fellow of Eton (cf. WALTON, who prints the will in full). Several pictures and Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's papers, which Sir Nicholas's son, Sir Arthur, had bequeathed to him, were left to the king; the Throckmorton papers are now in the Public Record Office. To the library of Eton College he left 'all manuscripts not before disposed,' and to each fellow a plain gold ring, enamelled black, with the motto 'Amor vincit omnia' engraved inside.

There is an interesting half-length portrait in oils in the provost's lodge at Eton; this is reproduced in Cust's 'History of Eton.' Another portrait, by Cornelius Janssen, is in the picture gallery at the Bodleian Library; it is reproduced in Lodge's 'Portraits,' vol. iv. 27.

Wotton had published in his lifetime two



slender volumes. The first was 'The Elements of Architecture, collected by Henry Wotton, Knight, from the best Authors and Examples,' London (printed by John Bill, 1624, 4to); a copy in the British Museum Library has the dedication to Prince Charles inserted in Wotton's autograph (C. 45, c. 6). The second volume, a panegyric congratulation in Latin prose to the king on his return from Scotland in 1633, was entitled 'Ad Regem ò Scotia reducem Henrici Wottonij Plavvs et Vota. Londini excusum typis Augusti Mathusii Anno MDCCCXXXIII' [1633]. The dedication was addressed to Prince Charles; a copy of this rare volume is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum (cf. Knowler, *Strafford Papers*, i. 167). The work reappeared in an English translation in 1649.

Immediately after Wotton's death there were issued 'A Parallell betweene Robert, late Earle of Essex, and George, late Duke of Buckingham, written by Sir Henry Wotton, Knight,' London, 1641; and 'A Short View of the Life and Death of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, written by Sir Henry Wotton, Knight, late Provost of Eaton Colledge' (London, printed for William Sheares, no date; another edition, 1642). In 1651 there appeared the main collection of Wotton's works, 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ.' This was prefaced by an elegy by Abraham Cowley and by a memoir from the pen of Izaak Walton, who apparently had a chief hand in preparing the whole work for the press. The title ran: 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, or a Collection of Lives, Letters, Poems, with Characters of Sundry Personages and other Incomparable Pieces of Language and Art. By the Curious Pensil of the Ever Memorable Sir Henry Wotton, Kt., late Provost of Eton Colledge,' London (printed by Thomas Macey for R. Marriot, G. Bedel, and T. Garthwait), 1651; other editions are dated 1654, 1672, 1685. The volume includes Lord Clarendon's 'Difference and Disparity between the Estates and Conditions of George, Duke of Buckingham, and Robert, Earl of Essex, in reply to Wotton's "Parallell."' Wotton's chief contributions are (besides the 'Parallel,' the 'Life of the Duke of Buckingham,' the 'Elements of Architecture,' and an English translation of the already published Latin 'Panegyrick to King Charles') the following previously unpublished essays: 'A Philosophicall Surveigh of Education or Moral Architecture, by Henry Wotton, Kt., Provost of Eton Colledge;' 'A Meditation upon the XXIIth Chapter of Genesis, by H. W.;;' letters to several persons, including James I, Charles I, Buckingham, Bacon, Lord Keeper Williams,

Lord Treasurer Weston Laud, Izaak Walton, and Dr. Edmund Castle [q. v.]; and a number of poems.

In 1661 some further letters were issued as 'Letters of Sir Henry Wotton to Sir Edmund Bacon,' London, printed by R. W. for F. T. at the Three Daggers in Fleet Street, 1661; these cover the period 1611-1638.

A third and enlarged edition of the 'Reliquiæ' (1672) contains a few new historical essays on Italian topics, the letters to Sir Edmund Bacon, and others 'to and from several persons,' mainly on foreign politics. A fourth edition appeared in 1685 with an important appendix of Wotton's letters to Edward, lord Zouche.

Finally there appeared 'The State of Christendom, or A most Exact and Curious Discovery of many Secret Passages and Hidden Mysteries of the Times. Written by the Renowned Sr Henry Wotton, Kt., Ambassadour in Ordinary to the Most Serene Republicke of Venice, and late Provost of Eaton Colledg,' London, printed for Humphrey Moseley, 1657, with portrait (another edit. 1679, fol.)

'Letters and Despatches from Sir Henry Wotton to James I and his Ministers in the years 1617-20,' were printed from the originals in the library of Eton College for the Roxburghe Club in 1850. The letters dated from Venice begin on 1 Aug. 1617; the last letter of Wotton, dated 15 Nov. 1620, is addressed to Sir Robert Naunton. Many are in Italian and bear Wotton's pseudonym of Gregorio de' Monti.

Wotton's poems are the most valuable of his literary remains. Of the twenty-five poems included in the 'Reliquiæ' only fifteen are attributed to Wotton. The ten which are assigned to other pens include the well-known poem, beginning 'The World is a bubble,' which is assigned in the 'Reliquiæ' to Francis Bacon; in some contemporary manuscripts it is associated with the names of other writers, including Wotton himself. Wotton's fully authenticated verses includes an elegy on the death of his nephew, Sir Albertus Morton (November 1625), and a very happy epigram on Lady Morton's death. 'An Elegy of a Woman's Heart' was first printed in Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody,' 1602. A short hymn upon the birth of Prince Charles was clearly written in the spring of 1630, and the ode to the king on Charles I's return from Scotland in 1633. Two of Wotton's poems rank with the finest in the language. These are entitled respectively 'The Character of a Happy Life,' and verses 'On his Mistress, the Queen of Bohemia;' both are justly included in Pal-

grave's 'Golden Treasury of Songs and Lyrics.' The poem on the queen of Bohemia was probably written at the end of 1619. It was first printed (with music) in 1624 in Est's sixth set of books, and again in 'Wit's Recreations,' 1640, in 'Wit's Interpreter,' 1671, and with the second part of 'Cantus Songs and Fancies,' 1682. It has been constantly imitated and new stanzas have been written to it. It appears with some variations among Montrose's poems (NAPIER, *Life of Montrose*, 1858, Appendix, p. xl). The 'Character of a Happy Life' is said to have been printed in 1614 with Overbury's 'Wife,' but no example has been found to contain it. At Dulwich a manuscript copy in the hand of Ben Jonson may be dated 1616; this was printed somewhat inaccurately by Collier in his 'Memoirs of Alleyn,' p. 53 (WARNER, *Dulwich Manuscripts*, pp. 59-60). According to the poet Drummond, Jonson had by heart Wotton's 'Verses of a Happie Lyfe' (JONSON, *Conversations*, p. 8). The resemblance between this poem of Wotton and a similar poem in 'Geistliche und weltliche Geschichte' by a German resident in England, Georg Rudolph Weckerlin [q. v.], does not justify a charge of plagiarism against Wotton, whose poem seems to have been in circulation before Weckerlin wrote (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 420). 'A Dialogue' in verse on a topic of love 'between Sir Henry Wotton and Mr. Donne' is given in Donne's 'Poems' (1635), but the poem is ascribed to other pens in other collections of the period (cf. DONNE, *Poems*, ed. Chambers, i. 79, 232). Dyce edited Wotton's poems for the Percy Society in 1843, and they were included in Hannah's 'Poems of Sir Walter Raleigh and other Courtly Poets,' 1870, new ed. 1885, pp. 87 s.

Sir Henry Wotton should be distinguished from Henry Wotton, son of Edward Wotton [q. v.], and also from Henry Wotton or Wooton, son of John Wooton of North Tudenham, and brother of one Wooton of Tudenham, Norfolk, whose second wife was Mary or Anne, daughter of George Nevill, lord Bergavenny, and widow of Thomas Fiennes, lord Dacre of the South (BLOMFIELD, *Norfolk*, i. 205). This Henry Wotton was responsible for the collection of stories from Italian romances, interspersed with verse, entitled: 'A Courtlie Controversie of Cupids Cautels containing five Tragicall Historyes by three Gentlemen and two Gentlewomen, translated out of French by Hen. Wotton,' London, 1578, 4to. It was dedicated to the translator's sister-in-law, the Lady Dacre of the South. Two copies, both imperfect, are known—one is in the Bodleian Library, and

the other, formerly belonging successively to George Steevens and to Corser, is now in the British Museum (cf. BRYDGES, *Censura Lit.* i. 158).

[The main authority is Izaak Walton's *Life*, which was originally prefixed to *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, 1651, and was included in Walton's collected 'Lives,' 1670, and all subsequent editions. The antiquary, William Fulman, prepared a sketch of Wotton's life, which is now in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; with some of Wotton's letters. Bliss seems to have used Fulman's work in his edition of Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 644. See also Dr. A. W. Ward's *Biographical Sketch of the Life of Wotton*, 1899; Donne's *Letters*, 1651; Gosse's *Life of Donne*, 1899; Masson's *Milton*; Harwood's *Alumni Etonienses*, pp. 14 seq.; Maxwell Lyte's *History of Eton*; A. W. Fox's *Book of Bachelors*, 1899; Cust's *History of Eton*, 1899; Spedding's *Bacon's Life and Letters*, iii. 10; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603-1639.] S. L.

WOTTON, NICHOLAS (1497?-1567), secretary of state, diplomatist, and dean of Canterbury and York, was the fourth son of Sir Robert Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Belknap. Sir Edward Wotton (1489-1551) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. Nicholas is often said to have been born in 1495, but in his epitaph he is described as 'fere septuagenarius.' According to Fuller he was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in civil and canon law, but no record of his matriculation or graduation has been found in the registers or in Wood. Many years later Wotton referred (*Letters and Papers*, xv. 581) to his having lived at Perugia, and probably he studied at some Italian university. During his stay in Italy he was admitted a brother of the hospital of St. Thomas at Rome, and apparently he witnessed the sack of Rome in 1527. He certainly graduated not only doctor of civil and canon law, but of divinity as well, and in 1536 he was officially described as 'sacre theologiæ, juris ecclesiastici et civilis professor' (*ib.* xi. 60). He was 'clericus' before 9 Dec. 1517, when he was presented by his father to the family living of Boughton Malherbe, and on 6 Sept. 1518 he was presented by Archbishop Warham to the vicarage of Sutton Valence. Wotton, however, preferred the legal to the spiritual duties of his order, and having attracted the notice of Tunstall, bishop of London, was appointed the bishop's official. In this capacity he attended the proceedings of the legatine court which sat in London in June and July 1529 to try the divorce question (HERBERT, *Henry VIII*, p. 279), and in June 1530 he

was sent to France to assist Edward Fox [q. v.] in procuring a favourable answer from foreign universities (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 6481; Pocock, *Records of the Reformation*, i. 559). He had resigned the vicarage of Sutton Valence before 20 May, and on 26 Oct. 1530 was collated by Warham to the living of Iyechurch, Kent. In 1536 he was proctor for Anne Boleyn, and subscribed the articles of religion, and in 1537 had a share in compiling the 'Institution of a Christian Man' (*Letters and Papers*, vi. 299, xi. 60, xii. ii. 402-3). In 1538 Cranmer appointed him his commissary of faculties.

On 11 March 1538-9 Wotton was one of the ambassadors sent to the Duke of Cleves to negotiate a marriage between Henry VIII and the duke's sister Anne, and a league with the German protestant princes against Charles V. On 23 April Cromwell requested the ambassadors to procure a portrait of Anne of Cleves, and on 11 Aug. following Wotton reported that 'your Grace's servant, Hanze Albein, hath taken th' effigies of my ladye Anne and the ladye Amelye, and hath expressed theyr images verye lyvely' (*ib.* xiv. ii. 33). His description of Anne's domestic virtues was, however, pitched in a minor key, and he remarked that she could not sing or play upon any instrument. In July Henry nominated him archdeacon of Gloucester, though he was not admitted until 10 Feb. 1539-40, and on 25 Oct. 1539 commissioned him as sole ambassador to the dukes of Saxony and Cleves. As a further reward for his services Henry designed for him in the same month the bishopric of Hereford, which Bonner had just vacated by his translation to London. Wotton, however, had a rooted aversion to bishoprics; 'for the passion of God,' he wrote to his friend Dr. Bellasis on 11 Nov., 'if it be possible yet, assay as far as you may to convey this bishopric from me; signing his letter 'yours to his little power. Add whatsoever you will more to it, so you add not bishop' (*ib.* xiv. ii. 501; Todd, *Deans of Canterbury*, 1793, p. 4). On this and on subsequent occasions Wotton successfully resisted all attempts to make him a bishop. Meanwhile he accompanied Anne of Cleves to England in December 1539, and on 27 Jan. 1539-40 was again sent as ambassador to her brother, reaching Cleves on 5 Feb. In April he attended the duke to Ghent, on his negotiations with Charles V about the duchy of Gueldres, returning to Cleves in May. In July he had the unpleasant task of communicating to the duke Henry's repudiation of his sister. Naturally the negotiations for an alliance did not

prosper; the Duke of Cleves threw himself into the arms of Francis I, and on 20 June 1541 Wotton was recalled.

He had in his absence been nominated first dean of Canterbury on 22 March 1540-1, when the monks were replaced by secular canons, but he was not installed until 8 April 1542. He was also appointed first archdeacon of Gloucester on 8 Sept. 1541, when it was erected into a separate see. Subsequently, on 7 Aug. 1544, he was nominated dean of York, being installed by proxy on 4 Dec. following. He retained with it the deanery of Canterbury, and on 18 March 1545-6 was collated to the prebend of Osbaldwick in York Cathedral. But even these semi-spiritual functions had no attractions for Wotton, and he soon found relief from them in further diplomatic service. In spite of the unfortunate end of his mission to Cleves, his ability was recognised by Henry, and in March 1543 he was sent with Sir Thomas Seymour (afterwards Baron Seymour of Sudeley) [q. v.] to the court of Charles V's sister Mary, regent of the Netherlands. Their immediate object was to secure the exemption of English goods from import duties in the Netherlands, but the imminence of war between England and France and France and the emperor soon led to negotiations for an offensive alliance between Henry VIII and Charles V, in which Wotton took considerable part, endeavouring especially to persuade Charles to include the Scots in his declaration of hostility (*State Papers*, ix. 363-604). On 24 Nov. 1543 he was transferred from the regent's court to that of the emperor, and, the terms of the alliance having been settled, he accompanied Charles V during his invasion of France in the summer of 1544, while Henry besieged and took Boulogne. His post was difficult, for it soon became evident that the allies were pursuing not a common but separate aims, and at the end of August Charles V, having penetrated as far as Vitry, made peace with France, leaving Henry at war. Wotton saw clearly enough what was going to happen, but was powerless to prevent it (see *Cal. State Papers, Spanish*, vol. vii. throughout; *State Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. x. passim; and Froude, iv. 56 seq.). To induce Charles to carry out his engagements, Hertford and Gardiner were in the autumn associated with Wotton as special ambassadors to the emperor, but were recalled in December. In the following March Paget joined Wotton in an endeavour to persuade Charles to renew the war on France, and in April Wotton accompanied the emperor to Worms. He was recalled in August, being

succeeded by Thomas Thirlby [q. v.], bishop of Westminster.

In the following year Wotton's services were required to arrange the terms of peace with France. He was sworn of the privy council on 7 April 1546, and on Paget's recommendation appointed peace commissioner with Paget, Hertford, and Lisle. The conference held at Guisnes proved successful, and on 25 May Henry VIII nominated Wotton resident ambassador in France, and commissioner with Tunstall and Lisle to receive the ratification of the treaty from Francis I. He set out on his embassy early in July 1546, and remained in France uninterruptedly for three years.

Henry VIII showed his confidence in Wotton by leaving him 300*l.* and appointing him executor of his will and privy councillor to Edward VI. Being absent in France he took no part in the appointment of Somerset as Protector, or the measures against Southampton; but he was included in the reconstituted privy council in March. Meanwhile the diplomatic relations between England and France were cordial, and more than one project of marriage between the English and French royal families were proposed. But with the accession of Henry II, on 29 March 1547, the Guise influence became supreme at the French court, and the new king scarcely concealed his determination to support by force of arms the Guise party in Scotland, and to wrest Boulogne from the English at the earliest possible opportunity. To these sources of trouble were added the perpetual disputes about the limits of the English pale, and mutual recriminations and aggressions with regard to the fortifications near Boulogne. France took advantage of England's internal troubles, and declared war on 8 Aug. 1549, and Wotton returned from Paris in time to take part with the majority of his colleagues on the council in deposing the Protector in October. It was proposed to send him as ambassador to the emperor, but on 15 Oct. he was sworn one of the principal secretaries instead of Sir Thomas Smith, who was deprived of the office as being a partisan of Somerset.

Wotton remained secretary for less than a year, giving place on 5 Sept. 1550 to (Sir) William Cecil, and more congenial occupation was found for him in April 1551 in a fresh embassy to Charles V. The occasion of this mission was the emperor's refusal to allow the English ambassador liberty of worship, and his irritation with the English council for its persecution of the Princess Mary, and Sir Richard Morison [q. v.] had neither tact nor firmness sufficient to deal

with the situation. Wotton, he acknowledges, 'had a more mannerly "nay;"' but Wotton's courage was as great as his tact, and to the emperor's threats he replied that, though Mary 'had a king to her father, hath a king to her brother, and is akin to the emperor, yet in England there is but one king, and the king hath but one law to rule all his subjects by.' He had many stormy interviews and theological discussions with Charles, but the imminence of war with France and troubles in Germany made the emperor's threats empty words, and in August the council could afford to recall Wotton. He took his leave on 3 Sept., and reappeared at the council board on 21 Oct., five days after the arrest of Somerset and his friends.

For eighteen months Wotton remained in England, taking an active share in the proceedings of the privy council. On 2 April 1553 he was commissioned with Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q. v.] to proffer England's mediation with a view to ending the war between France and the emperor. The genuineness of the council's desire for peace is open to doubt, as the war gave Northumberland his only chance of supplanting Mary without Charles V's interference. On the failure of the duke's conspiracy Chaloner was recalled as a pronounced reformer, and Wotton was left as resident ambassador in France. His chief difficulty consisted in the more or less open support the French king afforded to the protestant exiles like the Dudleys, Carews, and Staffords, and to their plots against Queen Mary, but at the same time their intrigues in France often enabled Wotton to forewarn the English government. Thus he discovered Dudley's secret negotiations with Henry II in 1556, got wind of Stafford's project in 1557 [see STAFFORD, THOMAS], and as early as 1556 reported French designs on Calais. He also used his influence on behalf of the exiles, such as Sir Gawin Carew, his brother-in-law, and succeeded in winning over his predecessor, Sir William Pickering [q. v.], whose disaffection was especially dangerous, as he possessed the key of the cipher which Wotton used in his diplomatic correspondence. On 7 June 1557 Mary declared war on France, and Wotton was recalled, resuming his attendance at the council board on 2 Aug. He had resigned the living of Ivychurch on 28 May 1555, and on 5 June 1557 he was installed treasurer of Exeter Cathedral, but this also he resigned before March following.

In September 1558 Wotton was once more sent to France as commissioner with Arundel and Thirlby for drawing up terms of peace,

in which England and Spain, France and Scotland should be included. Mary died while the conference was sitting at Cercamp, and Elizabeth immediately ordered Wotton to Brussels to renew with Philip the treaties existing between England and Spain. The peace negotiations were continued there, and subsequently at the congress of Cambray. The chief difficulty was the English demand for the restitution of Calais, and Wotton advocated a continuance of the war rather than acquiescence in its loss. Philip, however, was bent on peace, and eventually on 6 May 1559 Wotton was commissioned to receive the French king's ratification of the treaty of Cateau-Cambrésis. He was then to return to England, leaving Sir Nicholas Throckmorton as resident ambassador in France.

Four days after Queen Mary's death the Spanish ambassador, De Feria, had urged Philip to offer Wotton a pension, as he would be one of Elizabeth's most influential councillors and possibly archbishop of Canterbury. The archbishopric seems to have been offered him, but even this temptation failed to move Wotton from his attitude of *nolo episcopari*. De Feria implies that there was some difficulty in persuading Wotton to take the oath of allegiance, 'etcetera,' but while Canterbury was vacant Wotton performed, as he had done in 1553-5, some of the archiepiscopal functions. His religious opinions were catholic in tendency, and he absented himself from convocation in 1562.

Meanwhile in April 1560 he laid before the queen his views on the policy to be adopted with regard to Scotland, and on 25 May he and Cecil were commissioned ambassadors to Scotland to arrange terms with the French envoys for the evacuation of Scotland by the French, and other questions raised by the establishment of the Reformation in Scotland and return of Mary Queen of Scots. On 5 June conferences were held at Newcastle, and subsequently at Berwick and Edinburgh. Cecil complained of having all the work to do, 'for Mr. Wotton, though very wise, loves quietness.' On 6 July the treaty of Edinburgh was signed, and Wotton and Cecil returned to London. Wotton remained in attendance upon the privy council until March 1564-5, when he was sent with Montagu and Haddon to Bruges to represent the grievances of English merchants to the Netherlands government, and to negotiate a commercial treaty. The negotiations dragged on for eighteen months, and it was not till October 1566 that Wotton returned to London. He died there on 26 Jan. 1566-7, and was buried in

Canterbury Cathedral; a magnificent tomb, erected by his nephew Thomas [see under WOTTON, SIR EDWARD], is engraved in Dart's 'Canterbury Cathedral' and in Hasted's 'Kent' (8vo edit. vol. xii. p. i); the inscription on it, composed by his nephew, has been frequently printed, lastly, and most accurately, in Mr. J. M. Cowper's 'Inscriptions in Canterbury Cathedral', 1897. Wotton's books and papers were presented by his nephew and heir to Cecil in 1583.

Wotton was one of the ablest and most experienced of Tudor diplomatists; his dexterity, wariness, and wisdom, constantly referred to in the diplomatic correspondence of the time, were combined with a perfect self-control, and with a tenacity and courage in maintaining his country's interests that secured him the confidence of four successive sovereigns. He was no more inconsistent than modern diplomatists in serving governments of opposite political and religious views. He made no pretence to theological learning; his clerical profession was almost a necessity for younger sons ambitious of political service, and his resolute refusal of the episcopacy on the ground of personal unfitness is testimony to his honesty. His simultaneous tenure of the deaneries of Canterbury and York is unique, but his ecclesiastical preferments were for the age comparatively scanty. A master of Latin, French, Italian, and German, he humorously protested against his appointment as secretary, on the ground that he could neither write nor speak English. A scholar himself, he was a patron of learning in others, and figures as one of the chief interlocutors in the 'De Rebus Albioniciis' (London, 1590, 8vo) of John Twyne [q. v.], the Canterbury schoolmaster. Verses on him are extant in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson MS. 840, ff. 293, 297, 299). He was small and slight in stature, and his effigy in Canterbury Cathedral represents him with a handsome bearded face.

[There is a sketch of Wotton's life in Todd's Deans of Canterbury, 1793, pp. 1-29, which is supplemented in a collection of notes about him in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 20770, but these are quite superseded by the mass of information about him contained in the various calendars of state papers. For his early life and embassy to Germany, 1540-1, see Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. ix-xvi.; for his embassies, 1543-5, see State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. viii-x., and Spanish Calendar, vols. vi. and vii.; for his embassies in France, 1546-9, 1553-7, and 1558-9, see State Papers Henry VIII, vol. xi., Correspond. Politique de Odet de Solve, Foreign Calendar 1563-60,

Du Bellay's *Mémoires*, Vertot's *Ambassades de Noailles*, 1763, 5 tom., and *Lettres de Catherine de Médicis*, 1880, vol. i.; for his embassy in Scotland see Thorp's *Scottish Calendar*, vol. i., Bain's *Scottish Cal.* 1543-65, Teulet's *Relations Politiques et Papiers d'Etat* (Bannatyne Club), Forbes's *State Papers*, and Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*. See also *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1547-80; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, 1542-70; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vol. i.; Haynes and Mordin's *Burghley Papers*; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy; Strype's *Works* (general index); Gough's *Index to Parker Soc. Publ.*; Ellis's *Original Letters*; *Cat. Lansdowne, Cotton, and Harleian, and Additional MSS.* passim; *Cal. Simancas MSS.* 1558-67; Stow's *Annals*; Holinshed's *Chron.*; *Lit. Remains of Edward VI* (Roxburghe Club); *Troubles connected with the Prayer Book*, Machyn's *Diary*, *Chron. Queen Jane*, and Hayward's *Annals* (Camden Soc.); Herbert's *Reign of Henry VIII*; Hayward's and Tytler's *Edward VI*; Wright's *Life and Times of Elizabeth*; Burnet's *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock; Froude's *Hist. of England*; Burgo's *Life and Times of Gresham*; *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*; Ascham's *Epistolæ*; Hasted's *Kent*, iv. 588, and other genealogical references under WOTTON, SIR EDWARD.] A. F. P.

WOTTON, THOMAS (d. 1766), compiler of the 'Baronetage,' was the son of Matthew Wotton, who kept a bookshop at the Three Daggers and Queen's Head, near St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street. According to John Dunton [q. v.], the elder Wotton was 'a very courteous, obliging man' of the highest character, whose trade 'lay much among the lawyers.' Thomas Wotton succeeded to his father's business and carried it on for many years, but retired some time before his death. He was warden of the Stationers' Company in 1754 and master in 1757. Among the works published by him were Rushworth's 'Historical Collections' and editions of the works of Bacon and Selden. In 1727 he issued in three small (16mo) volumes his 'English Baronetage. Being a Genealogical and Historical Account of their Families.' It is dedicated to Holland Egerton of Heaton, Lancashire, son of Sir John, baronet, of Wrine Hall, Staffordshire. William Holman [q. v.] of Halstead, Essex, and Thornhaugh Gurdon [q. v.] of Norfolk had also placed their collections at his disposal; and great assistance had been given by Arthur Collins [q. v.], who himself published a baronetage in 1720. The work is divided into five sections, containing respectively an account of the institution of the order by James I, the descents, creations, successions, and public employments of the baronets; correct lists of existing and extinct baronets, exact tables of

precedence, and an account of the institution of the order in Nova Scotia and Ireland. An explanatory index of terms in heraldry is appended. In 1741 Wotton published in five octavo volumes a revised and enlarged edition, which is usually erroneously attributed to Collins. In it were incorporated the manuscript notes furnished by Robert Smyth, who had published a volume of corrections and additions. Peter Le Neve [q. v.], who published three folio volumes on the same subject, also rendered valuable assistance to Wotton in preparing this edition. Letters, notes, and pedigrees furnished to Wotton for his 'Baronetage' are in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 24114-21.

In 1771, after Wotton's death, a further edition of the 'Baronetage' was issued in three volumes, under the editorship of Richard Johnson and Edward Kimber [q. v.] The copy in the British Museum has manuscript notes by Francis Hargrave. The arrangement of each edition is chronological. Wotton died at Point Pleasant, Surrey, on 1 April 1766.

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 62, iii. 440, 441 *nn.* 602, v. 48, 49 *n.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1766, p. 199; Dunton's *Life and Errors*, 1818, i. 210; Allibone's *Dict. Engl. Lit.*; Wotton's *Baronetages*; art. COLLINS, ARTHUR.] G. LE G. N.

WOTTON, WILLIAM (1666-1726), scholar, second son of Henry Wotton, incumbent of Wrentham, Suffolk, was born in that parish on 13 Aug. 1666. His father, after seven years at the free school at Canterbury, lived in the household of Meric Casaubon [q. v.], and was by him trained in Latin and Greek. Casaubon's method seems to have suggested to Henry Wotton the advantage of trying from the beginning to interest children in their studies, and his 'Essay on the Education of Children' was published posthumously in 1753.

William could read a psalm when aged four years and six weeks, and from that date his father laboured at his education. He liked reading in big books such as Buck's 'Cambridge Bible.' One day a friend called on his father, bringing with him Bucer's 'Commentary on the Gospel.' The child looked into the book and tried to spell out the Latin words, and thus became eager to know that language. He worked into it by learning the names of things, and so was soon able to read the gospel of St. John in the Vulgate. After two months at St. John's gospel in Latin his father showed him the Greek Testament, and by five years of age he could read St. John's Gospel through. Two months later he began Hebrew, and soon

read the first psalm. Every day he then read English at eight, Latin at ten, Greek at two, and Hebrew at four. He gradually acquired a natural perception of grammar. At five and a half he began Homer and Virgil, and by six he had read the whole 'Batrachomyomachia,' the golden verses of Pythagoras, and the first three eclogues of Virgil, and some Terence and Corderius. He then for the first time learned the declensions, and soon after the rest of grammar. On 24 May 1672 John Omblar, fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, examined him and certified to his knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. Philip Skippon on 4 Sept. 1672 testified that he could translate Hebrew, Greek, and Latin into English; and on 20 July in the same year Sir Thomas Browne the physician certified that he read a stanza in Spenser very distinctly, also some verses of the first eclogue of Virgil, some verses of Homer, and of the Carmina Aurea, and the first verse of the fourth chapter of Genesis in Hebrew, and construed all accurately.

He was admitted at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, in April 1676, and John Eachard [q. v.], the master, recorded in the register that he was less than ten years of age and 'nec Hammondo nec Grotio secundus,' in reading which statement it must, however, be remembered that Eachard had a vein of ironical humour which made Swift come to visit him. James Duport [q. v.], master of Magdalene, described his merits in some Latin verses 'In Gulielmum Wottonum.' He graduated B.A. in 1679. In 1680 Gilbert Burnet invited him to London and introduced him to Bishop William Lloyd (1627-1717) [q. v.], who took him in 1681 to St. Asaph, and employed him to arrange his library. Dr. Francis Turner (afterwards bishop of Ely) [q. v.] got him a fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, and he graduated M.A. in 1683, and B.D. in 1691. He was elected F.R.S. on 1 Feb. 1687.

In 1694 Wotton published 'Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning,' a contribution on the side of the moderns to the controversy between Sir William Temple and Monsieur Perrault. Unlike most controversial writings it is chiefly devoted to the clear statement of facts, and may still be read as the best summary of the discoveries in nature and physical science up to its date. A second edition appeared in 1697. Swift, on the other side of the controversy, attacks him in the 'Battle of the Books.' In 1695 Wotton published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' an abstract of Scilla's treatise on petrification, and in 1697 a vindication of that abstract and 'An Examination of Dr.

Woodward's Account of the Deluge;' these were followed in 1698 by 'An Answer to a late Pamphlet.' He paid much attention to medals, and in 1701 wrote a 'History of Rome from the Death of Antoninus Pius to the death of Severus Alexander,' intended for the Duke of Grafton, of which it is said that Leibnitz praised it to George II.

Meantime Wotton received preferment, and was in 1691 given the living of Llandrill-yn-Rhos in Denbighshire, became chaplain to Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham, and a little later rector of Middleton Keynes, Buckinghamshire. In 1704 he published 'A Letter to Eusebia,' an attack on Toland, and in 1705 a 'Defence' of his own 'Reflections.' Bishop Burnet presented him on 18 Nov. 1705 to the prebend of Grantham South in Salisbury Cathedral, which he held till his death, and Archbishop Tenison in 1707 conferred upon him the degree of D.D. He published in 1706 a visitation sermon, 'A Defence of the Rights of the Christian Church,' which attacked Tindal and received much applause. He was constantly at work, and published in 1708 'A Short View of Hickes's "Thesaurus,"' in 1711 'The Rights of the Christian Church Adjusted,' and 'The Case of Convocation Considered.' He was in embarrassed circumstances in 1714 and retired into Wales, where he wrote a treatise 'De Confusione Linguarum Babylonica' (published posthumously, 1730, 8vo). He published in 1718 two volumes, entitled 'Miscellaneous Discourses relating to the Traditions and Usages of the Scribes and Pharisees.' The work is in four parts, of which the first two are on Misna, the third on Shema, phylacteries, and gates and doorposts, the fourth on the observance of one day in seven. He urges the clergy whenever possible to learn Hebrew and the history of Jewish customs from learned Jews. Simon Ockley [q. v.], the historian of the Saracens, commended the book in a letter to the author, and it has often been quoted in later theological writings. He published a 'Description of the Cathedral of Llandaff' in 1719.

Wotton diligently studied Welsh, and on his return to London preached a sermon in Welsh, dedicated to the stewards of the Society of Ancient Britons, on 1 March 1723, which was published in 1723. He also made considerable progress in an edition with translation of the laws of Hywel Dda, published after his death as 'Leges Wallice' in 1730, fol. He was probably encouraged in Celtic studies at Catharine Hall, which has from the time of Nehemias Donellan [q. v.] to that of George Elwes Corrie [q. v.], and even later, produced a series of students of Celtic



languages. In 1723 he revised 'A New History of Ecclesiastical Writers' of Du Pin.

Wotton died on 13 Feb. 1726 at Buxted in Essex. After his death editions of several of his works appeared, and in 1734 'Some Thoughts concerning a Proper Method of studying Divinity.' He retained a powerful memory throughout life, his learning was always ready, and he helped many other scholars, among them Browne Willis [q.v.] His handwriting was of fine strokes and very clear. He was of a genial disposition and fond of smoking. He gave a Roman urn, which had been dug up at Sandy, Bedfordshire, to Archdeacon Battely of Canterbury for a tobacco-jar (Letter in NICHOLS's *Illustrations*, iv. 99). He was the friend of Richard Bentley and of Sir Isaac Newton, and seems to have felt no resentment at the sarcasms of Swift. He left, by his wife Anne Hammond, of St. Alban's Court, near Canterbury, one daughter Anne (1700-1783), who married William Clarke (1696-1771) [q.v.]

[Henry Wotton's *Essay on the Education of Children*, London, 1753. The Cambridge University Library copy of this work contains a manuscript note stating that the original manuscript of the essay was given to T. Waller the bookseller, who issued it, by E. Umfreville. It was written with a dedication to Charles II in 1673, but not printed till 1753. The same copy contains careful notes by Richard Porson. *Monthly Review*, 1753; Monk's *Life of Bentley*, 1833, vol. i.; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccles. Anglicane*, vol. ii.; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*; Wotton's Works.] N. M.

WOTY, WILLIAM (1731?-1791), versifier, was possibly a native of the Isle of Wight, and among his poems is an elegy on his schoolmaster, who lived near Alton in Hampshire. He came to London as a clerk or writer to a solicitor in chancery, and soon began speaking in the debating societies and contributing small poems to the newspapers. Some one 'published clandestinely in 1758, without his consent, in a borrowed name,' a small piece of his composition called 'The Spouting-club.' He himself issued in 1760, under the pseudonym of 'J. Copywell of Lincoln's Inn,' a volume entitled 'The Shrubs of Parnassus,' consisting of the 'poetical essays, moral and comic,' which he had contributed to the newspapers, and after its appearance he subsisted for some years as a Grub-street writer. About 1787 he became companion and adviser in legal matters to Washington, earl Ferrers, who created for his benefit a rent-charge of 150*l.* per annum on the family estate in Leicestershire. In his intervals of leisure Woty continued throughout his life

the production of small poetical pieces. The subjects of many poems in the 'Shrubs of Parnassus' testify to his devotion to the pleasures of the table. He died at Loughborough on 15 March 1791, aged about sixty.

Woty's other works included: 1. 'Campanologia: a Poem in praise of Ringing' [anon.], 1761. 2. 'Muses' Advice addressed to the Poets of the Age,' 1761 (cf. *Monthly Review*, xxv. pp. 478-9). 3. 'The Blossoms of Helicon,' 1763. It contained, with a hymn to good nature by Dr. Dodd, an amusing description by Woty of White Conduit House. These lines, which made their first appearance in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1760 (p. 242), are quoted at length in Thornbury's 'Old and New London' (ii. 280) and in Wroth's 'London Pleasure Gardens' (pp. 132-3). 4. 'The Poetical Calendar,' a supplement to Dodsley's collection, 1763; twelve volumes, one for each month in that year. They were edited by Woty and Francis Fawkes [q.v.] 5. 'Church Langton,' a poem, n.d. [1768?], in praise of the charitable projects of the Rev. William Hanbury [q.v.] 6. 'The Female Advocate,' a poem, 1770, 2nd edit. 1771. 7. 'Poetical Works,' 1770, 2 vols.; dedicated to Washington, earl Ferrers. 8. 'The Stage,' n.d. [1770?] 9. 'Particular Providence,' a poetical essay, 1774. 10. 'The Estate Orators: a Town Eclogue' [anon.], 1774; a satire on the London auctioneers. 11. 'Poems on several Occasions,' 1780; this contained reprints of several of his works. 12. 'Fugitive and Original Poems,' 1786, contains 'The Country Gentleman: a Drama.' 13. 'Poetical Amusements,' 1789, dedicated to Robert, earl Ferrers. It contained a Latin version of Gray's elegy; 'Sunday Schools: a Poetical Dialogue between a Nobleman and his Chaplain;' and 'The Ambitious Widow: a Comic Entertainment.'

[Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 285, 379; Baker's *Biogr. Dramatica* (1812 edit.), i. 760, ii. 24, 136; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 479, 498; Works of Woty; Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. ii. 917, 1142.] W. P. C.

WOULFE, PETER (1727?-1803), chemist and mineralogist, was probably of Irish origin. He first discovered native tin in Cornwall in 1766 (FOURCROY, *Système des Connaissances Chimiques*, vi. 9), was elected F.R.S. on 5 Feb. 1767, on the proposal of Henry Baker [q.v.], John Ellis, Daniel Charles Solander [q.v.], Matthew Maty, and John Bevis, and was admitted on 12 March 1767. On 18 Nov. of the same year he contributed a paper on 'Experiments on the Distillation of Acids, Volatile Alkalies,' &c.



to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1767, p. 517), in which he describes an apparatus for the passing of gases through liquids, which has since borne the name of 'Woulfe's bottle.' Woulfe's innovation consisted in the introduction of water into a form of condenser previously used, and already figured and described in Glauber's work on 'Philosophical Furnaces' (GLAUBER, *Works*, transl. by Packe, 1680, plate 1, pp. 2-3). But this simple invention formed 'almost an era in chemical discovery' (AIKIN), no convenient method being known previously for obtaining concentrated solutions of soluble gases, or for purifying insoluble gases from soluble impurities. The apparatus was improved by the introduction of a 'safety-tube' by Jean Joseph Welter. Woulfe applied his apparatus to the production of hydrochloric ether by passing gaseous hydrochloric acid into alcohol. In 1768 the Royal Society awarded him the Copley medal. In 1771 Woulfe investigated the composition and preparation of 'mosaic gold' (stannic sulphide), and showed that on treating indigo, cochineal, and other colouring matters with strong nitric acid, a yellow dye (picric acid) may be obtained (*Phil. Trans.* 1771, pp. 114, 127). He was later nominated by the president and council 'to prosecute discoveries in natural history, pursuant to the will of Henry Baker,' and in 1776 (*ib.* p. 605) published an account of 'Experiments made . . . to ascertain the nature of some mineral substances,' in which he attempted to analyse hornsilver, but found that it contained not only 'acid of salt,' but also 'acid of vitriol.' The paper was published separately in 1777, translated into German, and published at Leipzig in 1778 (GMELIN, *Gesch. der Chemie*, iii. 679). It was followed by another paper on similar subjects in 1779 (*Phil. Trans.*).

Woulfe generally spent his winters in London, and his summers in Paris, and from 1784 most of his publications seem to have appeared in Rozier's 'Journal de Physique' (1784 xxv. 352, 1787 xxxi. 362, 1788 xxxii. 370, 374, 1789 xxxiv. 99). They are of less importance than those mentioned above. He also contributed to the English edition of Crell's 'Chemical Journal' (Gmelin). Woulfe was a firm believer in alchemy. He thought that his 'new method of distillation bid fair to discover the mercurial and colouring earths of Beccher' (*Phil. Trans.* 1767, p. 534); he searched long for the elixir, and 'attributed his failure to want of due preparation by pious and charitable acts' (BRANDE). He was altogether erratic, or, according to Scherer, mad at the end of his life; but Scherer only adduces as evidences

of his madness his adherence to the doctrines of a religious prophet named Brothers, and his strange alchemical ideas. He breakfasted at four in the morning, and guests gained admittance by a secret signal to his rooms, crowded with chemical apparatus, in Barnard's Inn (No. 2, second floor). His remedy for illness was a journey by mail-coach to Edinburgh and back; but in 1803 the remedy proved fatal. Like Henry Cavendish, he insisted on dying without medical care and alone. Charles Hatchett [q. v.], Woulfe's neighbour and friend, presented an athanor furnace formerly belonging to Woulfe to the Royal Institution.

[Besides the sources quoted and information from Professor James Dewar, F.R.S., the following authorities have been used: Record of the Royal Soc. p. 214; Archives of the Royal Soc.; Poggendorff's Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch; A. N. Scherer's Allgemeines Journal für Chemie, v. 128; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc.; Fourcroy's Système des Connaissances Chimiques, an ix. v. 283, vi. 9, passim; Brande's Manual of Chemistry, 1848, i. p. xvii; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 187 (art. by John Timbs); Kopp's Gesch. der Chemie, passim; Gmelin's Gesch. der Chemie, iii. 623-626, passim; Aikin's Dict. of Chemistry, 1807, ii. 541; Chaptal's Chemistry, transl. Nicholson, 1860, i. 17; Glauber's Works, transl. Packe, 1680, plate 1, pp. 2-3; Priestley's Experiments [on] Natural Philosophy, 1786, iii. 155, mentions Woulfe as an acquaintance. Nicholson's Journal, 1803, iv. 6; Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Chemistry, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 342; Foster's Gray's Imp. Admission Register gives the entry 1 Feb. 1771, 'Peter Woulfe of West End, Middlesex, gent.'] P. J. H.

**WOULFE, STEPHEN** (1787-1840), Irish judge, born in 1787, was the second son of Stephen Woulfe of Tiernacane, Ennis, co. Clare, who married Honora, daughter of Michael McNamara of Dublin, sister of Admiral James McNamara, and of Colonel John McNamara of Llangoed Castle, co. Brecon. The Woulfes of Tiernacane settled in Ireland at Limerick at least as far back as the beginning of the fifteenth century, and had remained staunch Roman Catholics. Stephen was educated at Stonyhurst, where Richard Lalor Sheil, Nicholas Ball, and Sir Thomas Wyse were his companions. With them he was one of the earliest Roman Catholic students to gain admission to Trinity College, Dublin. He was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term 1814. He was a good advocate and an effective speaker. He took from an early period an active part in Irish politics, engaging in agitation for Roman Catholic emancipation. He soon signalled himself by 'withstanding the tyranny of

O'Connell.' His opposition to O'Connell was mainly in regard to the question of the securities which were demanded as a co-rrallary of catholic emancipation. Woulfe was quite ready to accept the crown veto upon the nomination of catholic bishops, and in 1816 published a tract in defence of the veto, being the substance of a speech delivered at Limerick during the Lent assizes of 1816. On 6 May 1829 he followed O'Connell in subscribing the address to the king on the subject of catholic relief (WYSE, *Catholic Association*, ii. App.) Woulfe's moderate views and ability recommended him to Plunket, who, upon his appointment as lord chancellor of Ireland in 1830, gave Woulfe the lucrative post of crown counsel for Munster. He was appointed third serjeant on 23 May 1834, and having entered parliament as member for the city of Cashel in September 1835, he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland on 10 Nov. 1836. He retained his seat in parliament until July 1838, but, owing mainly to ill-health, did not make any figure as a debater. He was appointed attorney-general for Ireland on 3 Feb. 1837, and on 11 July 1838, in succession to Henry Joy (1767-1838), he was made chief baron of the Irish exchequer, being the first Roman catholic to be so appointed. Woulfe accepted the honour with some reluctance, but the selection was admitted to be a happy one. A design was stated to have been on foot to get Woulfe to resign in favour of O'Connell, but 'this job was defeated by Woulfe's high-spirited firmness.' He is said to have been careless in his attire, awkward and angular in his movements, but very effective in his utterance; no profound lawyer, but a man of quick and shrewd observation. He died at Baden-Baden on 2 July 1840. He married Frances, daughter of Roger Hamill of Dowth Hall, co. Meath, and left issue Stephen Roland, who succeeded his uncle, Peter Woulfe, in 1865 in the estate of Tiernaculane; and Mary, who married in 1847 Sir Justin Sheil, K.C.B.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 676; Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland, 1899, p. 491; Times, 10 and 13 July 1840; Sheil's Sketches of the Irish Bar, 1856, ii. 107, 119; Torrens's Memoirs of Melbourne, 1890, pp. 418, 428, 454; Official Return of Members of Parl.] T. S.

**WRANGHAM, FRANCIS** (1769-1842), classical scholar and miscellaneous writer, born on 11 June 1769, was the only son of George Wrangham (1742-1791), who occupied the farm of Raisthorpe, near Malton in Yorkshire, and rented the moiety of another farm at Titchwell, near Wells, Norfolk. From 1776 to 1780 Francis attended a small

school at West Heslerton, kept by Stephen Thirlwell, originally a bricklayer, but ultimately vicar of Cottingham, near Hull. For two summers he was with the Rev. John Robinson at Pickering, and he passed two years under the instruction of Joseph Milner at Hull (Frost, *Address at Hull*, 1831, p. 41). In October 1786 Wrangham matriculated from Magdalene College, Cambridge, and next year won Sir William Browne's medal for the best Greek and Latin epigrams. They were printed in July 1787 in a single octavo sheet. At the suggestion of Joseph Jowett [q. v.] he migrated to Trinity Hall on 16 Nov. 1787, and on 5 Dec. was elected 'scholaris de minori formâ.' He graduated B.A. in 1790, being third wrangler in the mathematical tripos, second Smith's prizeman, and senior chancellor's medallist. In the last competition he beat his friend and rival John Tweddell [q. v.] Wrangham remained at Cambridge taking pupils, and confidently anticipating that he would be elected to a fellowship at Trinity Hall on the first vacancy. He proceeded M.A. on 22 March 1793; in the following June he obtained from the tutors of Trinity Hall letters testimonial to the archbishop of York of his good and satisfactory conduct, and in July he was ordained. Next month a divinity fellowship became vacant at his college, and he applied for it; but another person, not a member of the hall and disqualified as in possession of preferment of too high value, was elected to it. This graduate afterwards resigned the fellowship, but, having dispossessed himself of his preferment, was at once re-elected. Wrangham petitioned the lord chancellor that, in accordance with the statutes of the hall, he was as a minor scholar entitled to the fellowship, but the tutors claimed the right of rejecting him as not 'idoneus moribus et ingenio,' and the lord chancellor upheld their view (F. VESSEY, jun., *Reports*, ii. 609). To injure Wrangham 'reports were circulated that he was a friend to the French revolution, one who exulted in the murder of the king, and that he was a republican,' but he was in reality a moderate whig (GUNNING, *Reminiscences*, ii. 14-37). The probable explanation of this rejection lay in the suspicion that he was the author of the well-known epigram on Jowett and his little garden.

Wrangham after this injustice abandoned Trinity Hall and became a member of Trinity College. During 1794 and 1795 he served as curate of the parish of Cobham in Surrey, and in conjunction with Basil Montagu took pupils at 200*l.* per annum each. Sir James Mackintosh said of their long prospectus: 'A

boy thus educated will be a walking encyclopaedia.' At this period in his life Wrangham was a constant figure in the most intellectual society of London. Towards the close of 1795 he was presented by Humphrey Osbaldeston, with 'almost unsolicited patronage,' to the rectory of Hunmanby-with-Muston, near Filey, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and through his recommendation became vicar of the neighbouring parish of Folkton. After the Inclosure Act the living of Hunmanby was 'something better than 600*l.* a year' (*Atlantic Monthly*, January 1894, p. 66). A print by Bewick of its church and of the vicarage-house, which was much improved by Wrangham, appears on the titles of many of his works, and in John Cole's 'Antiquarian Trio' are lines by him on the acacia, his 'favourite tree at Hunmanby.' He collected there a remarkable library, which contained in 1825 no fewer than fifteen thousand volumes (DIBBIN, *Library Companion*, p. xxi). It was said that 'the book-shelves began at the front door and ran up into the garret and down to the cellar' (MOZLEY, *Reminiscences*, i. 42; cf. PRYME, *Recollections*, pp. 246-8).

For some years after leaving the university Wrangham competed for the academic rewards at Cambridge. He won four times the Seaton prize—in 1794 with a poem on the 'Restoration of the Jews' (Cambridge, 1795, with a dedication to Basil Montagu, and included in 'Musæ Seatonianæ,' 1808); in 1800 with 'The Holy Land' (Cambridge, 1800, and also in 'Musæ Seatonianæ,' 1808); in 1811 with 'Sufferings of the Primitive Martyrs' (Cambridge, 1812); and in 1812 with 'Joseph made known to his brethren' (Cambridge, 1812). His poem on the 'Destruction of Babylon,' rejected in 1795, was printed at the request of the judges, and included in the 'Musæ Seatonianæ' of 1808. That 'On the Restoration of Learning in the East' (1805), written for a prize offered by Claudius Buchanan [q. v.], was beaten by a poem of Charles Grant (afterwards Lord Glenelg) [q. v.], but the adjudicators asked for its publication (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 534-5). He printed in 1805 'A Dissertation on the Best Means of civilising the Subjects of the British Empire in India,' and in 1807 'A Sermon on the Translation of the Scriptures into the Oriental Languages,' which was preached before the university of Cambridge; both works were composed under the system of prizes established by Buchanan. His poem 'On the Death of Saul and Jonathan' was published in 1813.

Wrangham was chaplain to three high sheriffs of Yorkshire, and from 1814 to 1834

was examining chaplain to Vernon Harcourt, the archbishop of York, a position which secured for him high preferment. The archbishop (who once remarked to Sydney Smith, 'I consider Wrangham an ornament to my diocese,' with the result that for some time his chaplain retained the sobriquet of 'Ornament Wrangham') bestowed on him on 28 June 1820 the archdeaconry of Cleveland, and allowed him in the same year to exchange the living of Folkton for that of Thorpe Bassett. This archdeaconry he surrendered on 2 Oct. 1828 on appointment to the archdeaconry of the East Riding, and on 12 Dec. 1828 the archbishop gave him the prebendal stall of Ampleforth in York Cathedral. His next act was to confer on Wrangham on 9 April 1825 his option of the fourth prebend at Chester Cathedral, which carried with it the right of institution to the rectory of Dodleston in Cheshire. Wrangham succeeded to this benefice on 3 Dec. 1827, whereupon he resigned that of Thorpe Bassett in favour of his son. He put up in Dodleston church a monument to Lord-chancellor Ellesmere.

Wrangham printed in 1821, 1822, and 1823, the charges which he had delivered to the clergy of his archdeaconry. They contained some reflections on the unitarians, and produced the publication of 'A Letter to Ven. Francis Wrangham by Captain Thomas Thrush,' 1822; 4 Letters addressed to Rev. James Richardson on Archdeacon Wrangham's Charge, by Captain Thrush, 1823; 'Three Letters to Archdeacon Wrangham by Charles Wellbeloved,' 1823; 'Three Additional Letters by C. Wellbeloved,' 1824; and 'Three Letters to Mr. Wellbeloved by Rev. John Oxlee,' 1824. Wellbeloved and Wrangham, though theological disputants, used to meet as whigs in social life. Sydney Smith said of this controversy: 'If I had a cause to gain I would fee Wellbeloved to plead for me, and double-fee Wrangham to plead against me.' Wrangham was a consistent advocate throughout his life of catholic emancipation, printing on that subject letters to the clergy of his archdeaconry and to individual persons, and a moderate high-churchman, supporting in education the system of Joseph Lancaster (OVERTON, *English Church*, 1800-83, pp. 27, 237, 266). 'A tall slight man of exceedingly gentle and attractive manners' (HALL, *Book of Memories*, p. 178), and revelling in society, he longer than any man kept up 'the elegant tastes of youth and college' (*Spectator*, 19 Feb. 1831). For a few years before his death he was slightly paralysed.

He died at Chester on 27 Dec. 1842, and a tablet to his memory was placed in the cathedral. An engraving by R. Hicks of his portrait by J. Jackson, R.A., is in Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery' (vol. i.) There is another print of him, possibly a private plate, without artist's name; and a miniature at Trinity College, Cambridge.

Wrangham married at Bridlington, on 7 April 1799, Agnes, fifth daughter of Colonel Ralph Creyke of Marton in Yorkshire. She died in childbed on 9 March 1800, aged 21; but her daughter, Agnes Frances Everilda, survived, and on 16 June 1832 married Robert Isaac Wilberforce [q. v.], who succeeded her father as archdeacon of the East Riding. Wrangham married, secondly, at Brompton, near Scarborough, in 1801, Dorothy, second daughter and coheir of Rev. Digby Cayley of Yorkshire, who brought him 'a neat 700*l.* a year.' She had issue two sons and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Philadelphia Frances Esther, married Edward William Barnard [q. v.] The third, Lucy Charlotte, was the wife of Henry Raikes of Llwynegrin, Flint, and mother of Henry Cecil Raikes [q. v.] The second son, Digby Cayley Wrangham (1805-1863), graduated B.A. with a double first-class from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1826, and, after leaving Oxford, was for some private secretary to Lord Aberdeen in the foreign office. Called to the bar from Gray's Inn in 1831, he was created queen's serjeant in 1847, and became father of the parliamentary bar (see *Times*, 13 and 16 March 1863, and *Gent. Mag.* 1863, i. 532).

Wrangham, who was elected F.R.S. on 15 Nov. 1804, was a member of the Bannatyne and Roxburghe clubs, editing in 1825 for the latter body Henry Goldingham's 'Garden Plot, an allegorical poem.' His works comprised, in addition to those already mentioned, and in addition to many single sermons and fugitive pieces: 1. 'Reform: a farce modernised from Aristophanes. By S. Foote, jun.' [i.e. Wrangham], 1792. 2. 'Poems,' 1795. It contains most of his pieces to date, including 'Ad Bruntonam e Grantá exituram, iii. Cal. Oct. MDCCXC.' The English lines (pp. 79-83) are by S. T. Coleridge, and the translation (pp. 106-11) of Wrangham's French stanzas is by Wordsworth. Some copies of this volume seem to have been circulated in 1803; it is noticed in the 'Monthly Review' for January 1804 (pp. 82-5). Wordsworth sent him from Racedown in Dorset, in November 1795, certain imitations of Juvenal, and they thought of publishing a joint volume of satirical pieces (KNIGHT, *Life of Words-*

*worth*, i. 106). 3. 'Thirteen Practical Sermons, founded upon Doddridge's "Religion in the Soul,"' 1800; 2nd edit. 1802. 4. 'Epigrams.' Signed 'X,' 1800? s.sh. 8vo. 5. 'The raising of Jairus's daughter, with short Memoir of Caroline Symmons,' 1804. 6. 'A Volunteer Song,' &c., 1805. Eleven pieces in all, including 'Trafalgar, a song,' which was issued separately in that year. 7. 'Plutarch's Lives,' translated by John and William Langhorne. Edited by Wrangham, 1808; 4th edit. under his editorship, 1826 (*Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. iii. 426, 492). 8. 'A Word for Humanity' [1810], s.sh. 9. 'Death of Saul and Jonathan: a Poem,' 1813. 10. 'Poems' [circa 1814]; thirty-six copies only printed. 11. 'Virgil's Bucolics,' translated, 1815, fifty copies only. His translation, revised and corrected, is included in Valpy's 'Family Classical Library' (1830). Conington says: 'His lines are elegant, but artificial and involved; they show the man of taste, not the genuine poet' (*Miscell. Writings*, i. 166). 12. 'The British Plutarch,' new edit. rearranged, 1816, 6 vols.; the set at the British Museum contains many manuscript additions and corrections by Wrangham. 13. 'Scraps,' 1816, fifty copies; he was much assisted in this and other works by Charles Symmons [q. v.]; it contained a spirited translation of Milton's 'Second Defence,' which was also issued in a separate form. 14. 'Sermons, Dissertations, and Translations,' 1816, 3 vols. It contained most of his writings to date, 1816; prefixed is a print of him. 15. 'A few Sonnets [forty in all] from Petrarch. Italian and English,' Leo Priory Press, 1817; signed 'F. W.' 16. 'Evidences of Christianity,' abridged from Doddridge, 1820; fifty copies. 17. 'Apology for the Bible,' abridged from Bishop Watson, 1820; fifty copies. 18. 'Principal parts of Bishop Butler's Analogy,' abridged, 1820; fifty copies. 19. 'Internal Evidence of Christianity,' abridged from Paley and Soame Jenyns, 1820; fifty copies. 20. 'Inward Witness to Christianity,' abridged from Watts, 1820; fifty copies. 21. 'Reasons of the Christian's Hope,' abridged from Leland, 1820; fifty copies. 22. 'Short and easy Method with the Deists,' abridged from Leslie, 1820, fifty copies. This had previously appeared at York in 1802. These seven abridgements were also included in 'The Pleiad,' 1820 (only twenty-five perfect copies), and in 'Constable's Miscellany,' vol. xxvi. (1828). By 1820 'twelve editions of ten thousand copies each' had been circulated. 23. 'Specimens of a Version of Horace's first four Books of Odes,' 1820; fifty copies. It contained the whole of the third book. 24. 'Lyrics of

Horace, being the first four Books of his Odes,' 1821; 2nd edit. n.d. 25. 'Works of Rev. Thomas Zouch, with Memoir,' 1820, 2 vols.; four copies only. Also printed for sale in 1820 in 2 vols. The memoir was issued separately. E. D. Clarke issued in 1820 'A Letter to Wrangham [fifty copies only] on Sir George Wheler' [q.v.] It is included in Zouch's 'Works' and in Otter's 'Life of Clarke,' 2nd edit. App. pp. 387-92. 26. 'Hendecasyllabi' [anon.] 1821. 27. 'Scarborough Castle: a Poem,' 1823. 28. 'Ser-tum Cantabrigiense, or the Cambridge Garland,' 1824. Signed 'F. W.' 29. 'The Savings Bank, in two Dialogues' [1825?] 30. 'Briani Waltoni in biblia polyglotta prolegomena specialia,' 1827-8, 2 vols. 31. 'Psychæ, or Songs on Butterflies,' by T. H. Bayly, attempted in Latin rhyme, 1828. Signed 'F. W.' His version of 'I'd be a butterfly' was much quoted in 1828, and was included, with other pieces by him, in the first edition of the 'Arundines Cami' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 304, 435). 32. 'Lines by Wrangham, sacred to memory of E. W. Barnard,' turned into Latin by S. G. Fawcett, 1828. Wrangham edited Barnard's 'Fifty select Poems of Marc-Antonio Flaminio imitated,' 1829. 33. 'The Quadrupeds' Feast' [anon.], Chester [1829?]. 34. 'Homerics,' 1831, translation of 'Odyssey' v. and 'Iliad' iii. 35. 'Epithalamia tria Mariana,' 1837; translation of three epithalamia on Mary Queen of Scots. 36. 'A few Epigrams attempted in Latin Translations,' 11 Jan. 1842.

Wrangham superintended the passing through the press of E. D. Clarke's 'Tour through the South of England' (1792), and he edited 'The Soldier's Manual' of J. F. Neville (1813) and the 'Carmina Quadragesimalia' (1820) of Archbishop Markham. He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 'Literary Anecdotes' of John Nichols, vol. ix., to several works of John Cole [q.v.] of Scarborough, and to the 'Classical Journal.' Under the signature of 'Sciolus' he sent to the 'York Herald' about 1810 a series of articles entitled 'The Smatterer,' containing poems by himself and others. Pieces by Wrangham are in Muirhead's collection of epigrams on Chantrey's 'Woodcocks,' Walton's 'Complete Angler' (ed. Nicolas), vol. i. p. cxxxvi, James Bailey's 'Comicorum Græcorum fragmenta,' George Pryme's 'Recollections,' p. 406, and in the 'Life of Milton' by Charles Symmons. His Latin rendering of Brydges's famous sonnet on 'Echo and Silence' is in the 'Anglo-Genevan Critical Journal,' ii. 230, and in Maclise's 'Portrait Gallery' (ed. 1891), pp. 222-3. His render-

ing of Donne's later epitaphs at St. Paul's is reproduced from Zouch's edition of Izaak Walton's 'Lives' in Mr. Edmund Gosse's life of the dean (ii. 282). Many works were dedicated to Wrangham, among them being the 'Desultoria' of Brydges, Prickett's 'Bridlington Priory Church,' and Poulson's 'Beverlac.'

Letters from Wrangham are in Leigh Hunt's 'Correspondence,' i. 44-5; Miss Mitford's 'Friendships,' i. 194-5; Byron's 'Letters' (1899), iii. 87-9; and in Parr's 'Works,' vii. 377-9. Letters from Wordsworth to him are in Knight's 'Life of Wordsworth' (i. 106, ii. 377-82, iii. 245), and in Knight's edition of that poet's works (i. 285-6). Many volumes at the British Museum have notes and additions by him. Part of his library was described by John Cole in 'A Bibliographical and Descriptive Tour from Scarborough' (1821), and the whole English collection was catalogued by himself in a volume, of which seventy copies were printed at Malton in 1826 for his friends. It was sold at London in 1843, the sale taking twenty days; but he had given in 1842, shortly before his death, his collection of pamphlets, about ten thousand in number, bound in 996 volumes, to Trinity College, Cambridge. They are of a most miscellaneous character, and there is a manuscript catalogue of their contents.

In 1842 Wrangham founded, with a gift of 100*l.*, a prize at Trinity College, which was augmented in 1849 by an addition of 515*l.* from the Rev. Peter Leigh. A miniature portrait of Wrangham is in the small combination room, and a large collection of his works, including several sermons not in the British Museum, is in the Trinity College library.

[Gent. Mag. 1799 i. 346, 1801 ii. 763, 1843 i. 430-2; Manuscript Autobiogr. in copy of 'Sketches of Yorkshire Biography' (from Zouch's works) at British Museum; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, vol. i.; Ross's *Celebrities of Wolds*, pp. 178-82; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii. 144, 149, 170, 273; Hunter's *Families* (Harl. Soc.), iii. 952; Burke's *Commoners*, 1836, ii. 311-13; Otter's E. D. Clarke, 1st edit. pp. 87, 648; Yorkshire Genealogist, January 1899 (by George Wrangham Hardy); Gunning's *Reminiscences*, ii. 14-37; Dibdin's *Literary Life*, i. 139-42, 392-6; Halkett and Laing's *Anon. Lit.* ii. 917, iii. 1876-7, 2053; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and C. E. S. Headlam of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.]  
W. P. C.

WRATISLAW, ALBERT HENRY (1822-1892), Slavonic scholar, of Czech descent, the grandson of an emigré of 1790, and son of William Ferdinand, 'Count'

Wratislaw von Mitrovitz (1788-1853), solicitor of Rugby, by his wife, Charlott Anne (*d.* 1863), was born at Rugby on 5 Nov. 1822. He entered Rugby School, aged seven, on 5 Nov. 1829 (*Register*, i. 161), and matriculated at Cambridge from Trinity College in 1840, but migrated to Christ's, where he was admitted 28 April 1842; he graduated B.A. as third classic and twenty-fifth senior optime in 1844. Having in the meantime been appointed fellow (1844-1853) and tutor of his college, he commenced M.A. in 1847, and next year, in collaboration with Dr. Charles Anthony Swainson [*q. v.*], published 'Loca Communes: Common Places.' During the long vacation of 1849 he visited Bohemia, studied the Czech language in Prague, and in the same autumn published at London 'Lyra Czecho Slovanska,' or Bohemian poems, ancient and modern, translated from the original Slavonic, with an introductory essay, which he dedicated to Count Valerian Krasinski, as 'from a descendant of a kindred race.'

In August 1850 Wratislaw was appointed headmaster of Felsted school, his being the last appointment made by the representatives of the founder, Richard Rich, baron Rich [*q. v.*]. During the last twenty-four years, under Thomas Surridge, the school had greatly declined in numbers. Wratislaw commenced with twenty-two boys, and the revival of the school was by him inaugurated. Unfortunately he found the climate of Felsted too bleak for him, and in 1855 he migrated, with a number of his Felsted pupils, to Bury St. Edmund's, to become headmaster of King Edward VI's grammar school there. At Bury also he greatly raised the numbers of the school, which the 'Book of Jasher' of his predecessor, Dr. John William Donaldson [*q. v.*], is said to have helped to empty. During the twenty years that followed his appointment at Felsted scholastic work took up nearly all Wratislaw's time. He published several texts and school books, but found it difficult to keep up his Bohemian studies, though he issued in 1852 'The Queen's Court Manuscript, with other ancient Bohemian Poems,' translated from the original Slavonic into English verse, mostly in ballad metre. The poems thus rendered had been discovered by Hanka in the tower of a church at Königshof in 1817. Experts assigned the date 1290 to the collection, which proved of great value both intrinsically and on account of the impulse which it gave to the revival of Czech national literature (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 556, 605). Ten years elapsed between this publication and that of the most interesting 'Adventures of Baron

Wenceslas Wratislaw of Mitrowitz. What he saw in the Turkish Metropolis . . . experienced in his captivity, and, after his happy return to his country, committed to writing in 1599;' this was literally translated from the Bohemian work first published from the original manuscript by Pelzel in 1777, and prefaced by a brief sketch of Bohemian history. It was followed in 1871 by a version from the Slavonic of the 'Diary of an Embassy from King George of Bohemia to King Louis XI of France.' Two years later, as the result of much labour, Wratislaw produced the 'Life, Legend, and Canonization of St. John Nepomucen, Patron Saint and Protector of the Order of the Jesuits,' being a most damaging investigation of the myth contrived by the jesuits in 1729. Among the small group of scholars in England taking an interest in Slavonic literature Wratislaw's reputation was now established, and in April 1877 he was called upon to deliver four lectures upon his subject at the Taylorian Institution in Oxford, under the Ilchester foundation. These were published at London next year as 'The Native Literature of Bohemia in the Fourteenth Century.'

In 1879 he resigned his headmastership at Bury St. Edmund's, and was appointed to the college living of Manorbier in Pembrokeshire. There he wrote his excellent sketch, 'John Huss, the Commencement of Resistance to Papal Authority on the part of the Inferior Clergy' (London, 1882, 8vo, in the 'Home Library'), based mainly upon the exhaustive researches of Palacký and Tomek. His last work was a charming collection of 'Sixty Folk-Tales from exclusively Slavonic sources,' translated into English prose, with introduction and notes (London, 1889). The stories were taken from Erben's 'Čítanka,' 1865, and the admitted merit of the version shows that Wratislaw had a considerable knowledge of the various Slavonic languages illustrated by the originals. He gave up his benefice, owing mainly to failing sight, in 1889, and retired to Southsea. He died there at Graythwaite, Alhambra Road, on 3 Nov. 1892, aged 70. He married on 28 Dec. 1853, at High Wycombe, Frances Gertrude, second daughter of the Rev. Joseph Charles Tilm (*d.* 1844).

[*Athenæum*, 12 Nov. 1892; *Times*, 5 Nov., and *Guardian*, 9 Nov. 1892; *Luard's Graduat* antabr.; *Sargeant's Felsted School*, 1889, p. 34.] T. S.

WRAXALL, Sir FREDERIC CHARLES LASCELLES, third baronet (1828-1865), miscellaneous writer, born at Boulogne in 1828, was the eldest son of Charles Edward Wraxall (1792-1864), lieu-

tenant royal artillery, by Ellen Cecilia, daughter of John Madden of Richmond, Surrey. His grandfather was Sir Nathaniel Wraxall [q.v.] He was educated at Shrewsbury (where he was Dyke scholar), and matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 26 May 1842, but left the university without graduating. In May 1863 he succeeded his uncle, Sir William Lascelles Wraxall, as third baronet.

From 1816 he spent the greater part of his life on the continent. In 1855 he served for nine months at Kertch in the Crimea as first-class assistant commissary, with the rank of captain, in the Turkish contingent. His experiences during this period are embodied in his *'Camp Life: Passages from the Story of a Contingent,'* published in 1860. Before going to the Crimea he had issued *'A Visit to the Seat of War in the North,'* a brochure which purported to be a translation from the German, but was probably original. Throughout life Wraxall continued to interest himself in military matters. In 1856 he issued *'A Handbook to the Naval and Military Resources of European Nations,'* in 1859 *'The Armies of the Great Powers,'* and in 1864 a volume called *'Military Sketches,'* which was chiefly concerned with the French army and its leaders, but had also chapters on the Austrian army, the British soldier, and *'The Chances of Invasion.'*

In 1858 he conducted the *'Naval and Military Gazette,'* and from January 1860 to March 1861 *'The Welcome Guest,'* and he sent frequent contributions to the *'St. James Magazine'* and other periodicals. In 1860 he edited for private circulation the Persian and Indian despatches of Sir James Outram [q.v.] He was well versed in modern history, more particularly that of France and Germany during the last two centuries. His *'Memoirs of Queen Hortense,'* written in collaboration with Robert Wehran (1861, 2 vols. 8vo; reissued in 1864), is little more than a compilation of gossip; but *'Historic Byeways,'* two volumes of essays reprinted from periodicals, shows extensive reading. Besides other stories of German, French, and Russian history is *'Mr. Carlyle's latest Pet,'* a hostile criticism of the characters drawn by that historian of Frederick William I, based upon the recently published *'Aus vier Jahrhunderten'* of Karl von Weber.

Wraxall's most important historical work was *'The Life and Times of Caroline Matilda, Queen of Denmark and Norway,'* 1861, 3 vols. 8vo. He claimed to have shown by original research the worthlessness of the evidence on which the queen was divorced after the Struensee affair, and published for the first

time (iii. 252-3) the letter protesting her innocence, which the queen wrote just before her death to her brother George III of England. He obtained through the Duchess of Augustenburg a copy of the original in the Hanoverian archives, and through Sir Augustus Paget was afforded access to the privy archives of Copenhagen. He also used the privately printed *'Memoirs'* of the Landgrave Charles of Hesse-Cassel (brother-in-law of Christian VII of Denmark), the *'Memoirs'* of Reverdil (secretary to Christian), and the private journals of Sir N. W. Wraxall. The English foreign office remained closed to him.

Wraxall died at Vienna on 11 June 1865. He married, in 1852, Mary Anne, daughter of J. Herring, esq. She died without issue on 27 Nov. 1882. The baronetcy passed successively to Wraxall's younger brothers, Sir Horatio Henry (d. 1882) and Sir Morville Nathaniel Wraxall (b. 1834), the present baronet (1900).

Wraxall published several entertaining novels. They include: 1. *'Wild Oats: a Tale,'* 1858, 12mo; 1865, 8vo. 2. *'Only a Woman,'* 1860, 8vo; 1861, 8vo. 3. *'The Fife and Drum, or Would be a Soldier,'* 1862, 8vo. 4. *'Married in Haste: a Story of Everyday Life,'* 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. *'The Black Panther, or a Boy's Adventures among the Redskins,'* 1863, 8vo; Boston, 1865, 16mo. 6. *'The Backwoodsman' (illustrated),* 1864, 8vo; 1871, 8vo. 7. *'Golden Hair: a Tale of the Pilgrim Fathers' (illustrated),* 1864, 8vo. 8. *'Mercedes,'* a romance of the Mexican war, 1865, 3 vols. 9. *'Fides, or the Beauty of Mayence' (adapted from the German),* 1865, 3 vols.

He was author also of *'Remarkable Adventures and Unrevealed Mysteries,'* 1863, 2 vols. 8vo, containing articles on Struensee, Königsmark, D'Acon, Cagliostro, Clootz, and other adventurers; of *'Criminal Celebrities, a collection of Memorable Trials,'* 1861, 8vo; and *'The Second Empire as exhibited in French Literature,'* 1852-63, 2 vols. 8vo; 1865. In 1862 he made the authorised English translation of Victor Hugo's *'Les Misérables,'* the version being reissued in 1864 and 1879. Many other translations from both the French and German came from his pen. A posthumous volume, collected from magazines, entitled *'Scraps and Sketches gathered together,'* appeared in September 1865.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Men of the Time, 1862; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Times, 17 June 1865; Athenæum, 17 June 1865; Ill. Lond. News, 24 June 1865; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Walford's County Families; Works in Brit. Mus.] G. L. G. N.



**WRAXALL, SIR NATHANIEL WILLIAM** (1751-1831), baronet, author of historical memoirs, only son of Nathaniel Wraxall (1725-1781), who married in 1749 Anne (d. 1800), daughter of William Thornhill of Bristol, and great-niece of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.], was born in Queen's Square, Bristol, on 8 April 1751, and 'was educated in his native city.' His grandfather, Nathaniel Wraxall (1687-1731), merchant, was sheriff of Bristol a short while previous to his death, which took place on 24 March 1731 (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 125). The historian subsequently claimed to be a representative of the ancient family which derived its name from the parish of Wraxall, six miles west of Bristol, but this connection it would be impossible to trace (COLLINSON, *Somerset*, iii. 159).

Nathaniel, whose love of travel was persistent from an early age, went out to Bombay in 1769, having obtained employment in the civil service of the East India Company, and he was appointed judge-advocate and paymaster of the forces in the Guzerat expedition, and that against Baroche in 1771. He left the service of the East India Company in 1772, and, having returned to England, visited Portugal and then the northern courts of Europe. In September 1774 he had an interview with Caroline Matilda [q. v.], sister of George III, at Zell (Celle). He proceeded from Zell to Altona, where he seems to have given frank expression to his sympathy for the banished queen. At Hamburg, hard by, there resided a group of noble Danish exiles. Two of their leaders, Barons Schimmelman and Bulow, recognised in Wraxall a fitting agent of communication between the queen whom they sought to replace upon the throne of Denmark and George III, whose concurrence in the movement they felt it indispensable to obtain. As accredited intermediary in this affair Wraxall made several arduous journeys, the incidents of which lose nothing by his reporting in the pages of his 'Posthumous Memoirs' (i. 378 sq.) He had private interviews with the queen in the library and Jardin Anglais at Zell, and conveyed to her on 15 Feb. 1775 a paper containing George III's qualified sanction of the scheme devised by her partisans. He returned to England in April, in the hope of obtaining a personal interview with the king, and a more definite assurance that he would countenance such action as might prove necessary at Copenhagen. But while he was anxiously waiting in Jernyn Street, London, for a favourable answer, the news reached him on 19 May of the sudden death

of Caroline Matilda (see *Correspondence of George III and Lord North*, 1867; ii. 359).

He appears to have been living in London in 1776, and he mentions meeting Dr. Dodd in this year, together with Wilkes, Sir William Jones, and De Lolme, at the house of Dilly the bookseller. Dodd invited the company to dine with him at his house in Argyll Street, and the invitation was accepted. In the following year Dodd, while lying in Newgate, made an urgent appeal to Wraxall to exert himself to procure a pardon through Lord Nugent. In the summer of 1777 Wraxall made some stay at The Hague, where he was presented to the Prince of Orange. Before leaving England he had received from George III a lieutenant's commission, granted upon the application of Lord Robert Manners [q. v.], who then commanded the third regiment of dragoon guards. In the uniform of this regiment Wraxall visited the theatre at Florence in 1779 and saw Prince Charles Edward. The chevalier was semi-intoxicated; but when 'he approached near enough to distinguish the English regimental, he instantly stopped, gently shook off the two servants who supported him, one on each side, and, taking off his hat, politely saluted us.' He visited Dresden in 1778 and Naples in 1779. There he met Sir William and Lady Hamilton. Upon her authority he introduces into his 'Memoirs' some curious anecdotes of private executions, which have been frequently cited (cf. CHAMBERS, *Book of Days*, ii. 556).

In 1780 he returned to England, and was elected M.P. for the borough of Ilindon in Wiltshire. In 1781 he was appointed on a committee to inquire into the causes of war in the Carnatic. Lord North was a member of this committee, and in June 1781 he unexpectedly asked Wraxall to spend the day with him at Bushey Park. The minister there told him that the king was most anxious to acknowledge in a proper manner his important services to the late queen of Denmark. Before entering parliament his persistent applications for recompense had been unanswered. The sum of a thousand guineas for his expenses was now awarded him and paid with alacrity, while he also obtained a promise (unfulfilled, owing to North's retirement) of a post in the administration. Early in this same year (1781) Horace Walpole, whose antipathy to rival memoir writers was instinctive, wrote to Mason of Wraxall as 'popping into every spot where he can make himself talked of, by talking of himself; but I hear he will come to an untimely beginning in the House of Commons' (*Corresp.* ed. Cunningham,



vii. 511). This kind anticipation was not realised. In 1783 Wraxall obtained some credit for having despatched an extraordinary gazette to India containing the news of the peace of 1763, which was published six weeks before the official intelligence. In the same year he ceased to be a follower of Lord North, and, when the division was taken on Fox's 'India Bill,' he joined the minority that followed Pitt. Re-elected for Ludgershall in the general election of 1784, he settled down in the new parliament into a pretty steady follower of Pitt. As such he came under the lash of one of the wittiest writers in the 'Rolliad,' his claims to encyclopedism, inferred from his 'Northern Tour' (1775), and his fondness for interspersing his speeches with geographical information being satirised in the ninth of the 'Probationary Odes for the Laureateship.' Appended is a burlesque testimonial from Lord Monboddo, affirming his opinion that Wraxall is 'the purest ourang-outang in Great Britain.' In January 1787 Wraxall published anonymously a pamphlet entitled 'A Short Review of the Political State of Great Britain,' six editions of which, an estimated total of seventeen thousand copies, were rapidly circulated in England, while a French version ('*Coup d'œil sur l'état politique de la Grande-Bretagne*') appeared on 23 Feb. It is chiefly noteworthy for its frank delineation of the Prince of Wales, who is said to have menaced the publisher, Debrett, with a prosecution for libel, and as marking Wraxall's divergence from his leaders on the subject of the Warren Hastings trial; the authorship was actually ascribed to Hastings himself, and his agent, Major Scott [see SCOTT, afterwards SCOTT-WARING, JOHN], took the trouble to deny this presumption from his seat in the commons. Of the replies issued, one was attributed to Lord Erskine and another to Sir Philip Francis. The deduction one naturally draws from this success, even though it were anonymous, is that Wraxall's capacity and insight into politics were by no means so insignificant as his critics in the quarterlies subsequently assumed. He was re-elected for Wallingford in 1790, but he had to accede to the wishes of the proprietor of this borough (Sir Francis Sykes) by resigning his seat in 1794. He had lost valuable friends in Lords Nugent and Sackville, and being a *novus homo*, without sufficient influence either in the country or in the best clubs (at White's George Selwyn was wont to ask 'Who is this Rascal?'), his parliamentary career was closed. For some years previous to his retirement from the House of Commons he acted as vakeel or agent for the nabob of Arcot, and was one

of the small party of retired Indian officials known as the 'Bengal squad.' Upon leaving parliament and his house in Chorges Street, Wraxall seems to have devoted himself mainly to compiling his historical memoirs. The secret of his 1787 pamphlet must have been fairly well kept; for he managed to establish himself in favour at Carlton House, where in 1790 the regent 'was pleased to designate him under official seal his future historiographer.' His striking 'Reminiscences' of the regent, first published in 1884, form a curious commentary upon this announcement. At Whitehall on 25 Sept. 1813, upon the express nomination of the prince regent, Wraxall was created a baronet, as 'of Wraxall, Somerset.' Two years later were published his 'Historical Memoirs,' the first edition of which entertaining work was sold in the course of a month. Unfortunately for the author the sale was arrested by an action for libel, maintained in the court of king's bench before Lord Ellenborough by Count Woronzow, whom Wraxall had made responsible for the imputation that the Empress Catherine of Russia had caused the Princess of Würtemberg to be put to death. Wraxall was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.* and to go to the king's bench prison for six months—remitted to three by the regent at the instance of Woronzow himself (*Morning Post*, 2 Sept. 1816). In the meantime the 'Memoirs' had been attacked with the utmost ferocity in the 'Quarterly' (vol. xiii.), the 'Edinburgh' (vol. xxv.), and the 'British Critic,' and the book has the rare distinction of having brought Croker, Mackintosh, and Macaulay into substantial agreement upon the merits, or rather demerits, of a literary performance. The 'Edinburgh' cited an epigram, said to have been composed by George Colman, which has been widely misquoted—

Men, measures, scenes, and facts all  
Misquoting, misstating,  
Misplacing, misdating,  
Here lies Sir Nathaniel Wraxall.

Wraxall replied with success to some of the specific charges of garbling and deliberate unvaracity in 'An Answer to the Calumnious Misrepresentation of the "Quarterly Review," the "British Critic," and the "Edinburgh Review"' (1815, 8vo), and he found disinterested supporters in Sir George Osborn—for fifty years equerry to George III, who wrote, 'I pledge my name that I personally know nine parts out of ten of your anecdotes to be perfectly correct'—and in Sir Archibald Alison, who wrote in 'Blackwood' (lvii. 361) that nothing but truth could pro-

duce so portentous an alliance as that between the 'Edinburgh' and the 'Quarterly.' The contempt expressed by Croker and the other critics was, in fact, largely that of quidnuncs of St. James's Street for gossip collected from sources north of Piccadilly. It would be difficult indeed to distinguish the degrees of authenticity between the anecdotes of Wraxall and those edited by Croker himself (in the 'Hervey' and 'Suffolk' memoirs), and except in one or two instances, such as those of Whitworth, Alvanley, and Rumbold, where Wraxall was swayed by an easily explicable personal bias, Macaulay's 'Mendacium Wraxallianum' can no longer be held to be fairly applicable. His portraits of the minor actors on the political stage between 1772 and 1784 are of real historical value; and, although there must be many blemishes upon the surface of a canvas so vast, his book has signally falsified the prediction of the critics that it would be rapidly forgotten. Wraxall's wide reading in history afforded him a fertile field of illustration; this circumstance and his weakness for 'travell'd learning' render him a very discursive writer; but, though diffuse, he is nearly always entertaining.

\* Practically nothing is known of Wraxall's declining years. He died at Dover on 7 Nov. 1831, 'on his way to Naples, aged 80' (*Ann. Reg.* 1831, p. 258). He was buried in St. James's Church, Dover (MURRAY, *Kent*, p. 62). He married, on 30 March 1789, Jane, eldest daughter of Peter Lascelles of Knights in Hertfordshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, i. 371), and left two sons, Lieutenant-colonel William Lascelles, second baronet (b. 5 Sept. 1791, d. 2 May 1863), and Charles Edward (1792-1854), lieutenant royal artillery, and father of Sir Frederic Charles Lascelles Wraxall [q. v.]

A portrait of Wraxall was engraved by T. Cheeseman from an original drawing by J. Wright (published 8 March 1813 in Cadell and Davies's 'Contemporary Portraits'); another portrait was engraved for the 'Memoirs' by Robert Cooper (Brit. Mus. print-room).

Wraxall's chief publications were: 1. 'Curious Remarks made in a Tour through some of the Northern Parts of Europe, particularly Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Petersburg,' London, 1775, 8vo. A dedication to Viscount Clare is dated Bristol, 1 Feb. The writer candidly avows (p. 267) that his work is based upon hasty observation, but he succeeded in rendering the 'Letters' of which it is composed uniformly amusing. 'You may read him,' wrote Dr. Johnson to Mrs. Thrale on 22 May 1775. A fourth edition

appeared in 1807, under the title 'A Tour round the Baltic.' 2. 'Memoirs of the Kings of France of the Race of Valois, interspersed with interesting anecdotes. To which is added A Tour through the Western, Southern, and Interior Provinces of France, in a series of Letters,' London, 1777, 2 vols. 8vo. The dedication, addressed to the Earl of Hillsborough, is dated New Bond Street, 22 Nov. 1776. A second edition was less appropriately entitled 'The History of France under the Kings of the Race of Valois (1364-1574),' 1785; 3rd edit. 1807. The amusing qualities of this work are appreciated in Smyth's 'Lectures on Modern History' (vol. ix.) The 'Tour' appended to the first edition was published separately in 1781, and again in 1807. 3. 'History of France from the Accession of Henry III to the Death of Louis XIV, preceded by A View of the Civil, Military, and Political State of Europe between the Middle and Close of the Sixteenth Century,' London, 1795, 3 vols. 4to; and 1814, 6 vols. 8vo. The work progressed only as far as the death of Henri IV, and was never finished. It was commended in the 'Monthly Review' (1795, ii. 211). 4. 'Correspondence between a Traveller and a Minister of State in October and November 1792, preceded by Remarks upon the Origin and the Final Object of the Present War, as well as upon the Political Position of Europe in October 1796. Translated from the original French, with a Preface, by N. W. W., London, 1796, 8vo. This pamphlet is dedicated to Pitt and Fox, who are urged to unite for the benefit of their country. 5. 'Memoirs of the Courts of Berlin, Dresden, Warsaw, and Vienna in the years 1777, 1778, and 1779,' London, 1779, 2 vols. 8vo; 1799 (Dublin), 1800 and 1806: a book 'abounding in enlivening anecdote' (*Monthly Review*, 1799, iii. 390). 6. 'Historical Memoirs of my own Time, from 1772 to 1784,' London, 1815, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., with omissions, June 1815; 3rd edit., revised and corrected, 1818, 3 vols. 8vo. Prefixed to the third edition are three letters to reviewers and a 'Second Answer to the Calumnious Attacks of the "Edinburgh";' 4th edit., revised with additions, 1836, 4 vols. 8vo (Philadelphia, 1837 and 1845). 7. 'Posthumous Memoirs of his own Time, by Sir N. W. Wraxall' (1784-90), London, 1836, 3 vols. 8vo (Philadelphia, 1836); 3rd edit. 1845, 8vo. By way of preface the writer again answers the strictures of his reviewers, and gives an account of his relations with Count Woronzow. In this work, more than in the 'Historical Memoirs,' interest is concen-

trated upon the House of Commons. It met a similar fate to its predecessor, being severely reviewed in the 'Quarterly' (vol. lvii.), 'Westminster' (vol. xxvi.), 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1836, ii. 115), and elsewhere. Sir Egerton Brydges, in 'Fraser' (vol. xiv.), wrote, however, that 'Wraxall's characters are generally correct,' and this verdict is strongly supported by the annotations of Mrs. Piozzi and others.

In 1884 the 'Historical and Posthumous Memoirs' were combined in an admirable edition, with introduction and notes, by Mr. H. B. Wheatley, F.S.A. (London, 5 vols. 8vo, with portrait of Wraxall), with an appendix of 'Reminiscences of Royal and Noble Personages,' hitherto unpublished, and a full index. The text embodies Wraxall's latest corrections, together with annotations by Mrs. Piozzi, Dr. Doran, and Henry G. Bohn. The work, which contains numerous illustrations, has proved a favourite recipient of extra illustration.

[Introduction to Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. Wheatley, 1884; *Gent. Mag.* 1832 i. 268, 1836 ii. 115; *Annual Biogr. and Obituary*, 1833; *Debrett's Baronetage*, 1828, p. 667; *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Pantheon of the Age*, 1825, iii. 633; *Annual Register*, 1831, p. 288; *Prior's Life of Malone*, p. 271; *Mrs. Piozzi's Letters*, ii. 98; *Boswell's Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 425-6, ed. Croker, 1848, p. 644; *Corresp. of George III and Lord North*, ed. Donne; *Cumberland's Memoirs*; *Mme. D'Arblay's Diary*, 1891, i. 551; *Raikes's Journal*, 1858, ii. 12-13; *Jesse's Mems. of George III*, 1867, ii. 22, 323, 532; *Blackwood's Mag.* 1836, xl. 63; *Athenæum*, 1836, pp. 373, 398; *Spectator*, 1884; *Hayward's Autobiogr. of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1863, ii. 89; *Laseelles Wraxall's Life and Times of Caroline Matilda*, 1861; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature: Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 231, 3rd ser. v. 511, 6th ser. ix. and x.] T. S.

WRAY, SIR CECIL (1734-1805), tenth baronet, politician, born on 3 Sept. 1734, was the eldest and only surviving son of Sir John Wray, ninth baronet (*d.* 1752), who married on 4 March 1727-8 Frances (*d.* 1770), daughter and sole heiress of Fairfax Noreliffe of Langton, Yorkshire [see under WRAY, SIR CHRISTOPHER]. On the death of his father in 1752 Cecil succeeded to the baronetcy and to large estates in Lincolnshire, Norfolk, and Yorkshire. He lived in a large house on the north-east side of Eastgate, Lincoln, but, through annoyance from 'the clanging of anvils in a blacksmith's shop opposite, got disgusted' with it (VENABLES, *Lincoln Streets*, p. 21). He also procured the demolition of the four gatehouses across Eastgate (*ib.* p. 21). From 26 Dec. 1755 to 20 Dec.

1757 he was a cornet in the 1st dragoons, and on 17 June 1778 he was appointed captain in the South Lincolnshire militia. He was also captain of a troop of yeomanry. In 1760 Wray built a 'Gothic castellated building,' which he called Summer Castle, after his wife's name, but it has long been known as Fillingham Castle. It stands on a hill about ten miles from Lincoln. He contested the borough of East Retford in 1768 as 'a neighbouring country gentleman and a member of the Bill of Rights Society' against the interest of the Duke of Newcastle and the corporation, and sat for it in the two parliaments from 1768 to 1780 (OLDFIELD, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 340). He acted as chairman of the committee for amending the poor laws, and was one of the strongest opponents of the American war. On the elevation of Rodney to the peerage Wray, mainly through the influence of Fox, was nominated by the whig association to fill the vacancy in the representation of Westminster, and he held the seat from 12 June 1782 to 1784.

Between these dates the coalition of Fox and North had been brought about, and Wray at once denounced the union in the House of Commons. He also opposed with vigour Fox's India bill. At the general election in 1784 he stood for Westminster, with the support of the tories, and in the hope of ousting Fox from the representation. The poll opened on 1 April, and closed on 17 May, when the most famous of all political contests ended, the numbers being Hood 6,694, Fox 6,233, Wray 5,998. The beaten candidate demanded a scrutiny, which the high bailiff, a tool of the tories, at once granted, and it was not abandoned until 3 March 1785, when he was ordered by parliament to make his return at once (OLDFIELD, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 218-19, 234-5; GREGO, *Parl. Elections*, pp. 259-88).

Wray, without possessing 'superior talents,' was independent in mind as well as in fortune' (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, 1884, ed. iii. 80), and had agreeable manners, but he was parsimonious. During the contest of Westminster the wits made themselves merry over his frailties. His 'small beer' was ridiculed, the 'unfinished state of his newly fronted house in Pall Mall' was sneered at (*Rolliad*, dedication), and he provoked much raillery by his proposals to abolish Chelsea Hospital and to tax maid-servants. Some absurd lines were attributed to him in the 'Rolliad' (1795, pp. 99, 239), and to him was imputed an irregular ode in the contest for the poet-laureateship (*ib.* pp. 292-3).

Wray figured in many of Rowlandson's

plates to the 'History of the Westminster Election, 1784.' His person reappears as that of a whig in Gillray's caricatures of 'the hopes of the party prior to July 14,' and 'A Birmingham Toast as given on 14 July by the Revolution Society.' He lived after 1784 in comparative obscurity. He died at Fillingham or Summer Castle, Lincolnshire, on 10 Jan. 1805, and was buried at Fillingham, a tablet being placed in the church to his memory. His wife was Esther Summers, but nothing is known as to her history or the date of their marriage. She died at Summer Castle on 1 Feb. 1825, aged 89, and was buried at Fillingham, where a tablet preserves her memory. They had no issue, and Sir Cecil Wray's estates, which his widow enjoyed for her life, passed to his nephew, son of John Dalton (1726-1811) [q. v.], who had married his sister Isabella.

There was published in 1784 'A full Account of the Proceedings in Westminster Hall, 14 Feb. 1784, with the Speeches of Sir Cecil Wray and others;' and Watt mentions under his name the 'Resolves of the Committee appointed to try the Election for the County of Gloucester in 1777, printed from the Notes of Sir Cecil Wray, the Chairman' (*Bibl. Britannica*).

A full-length portrait by Reynolds of Sir Cecil Wray is said to be at Sleningsford, and there are portraits also at Langton and Fillingham Castle. Miss Dalton of Staindrop possesses a miniature of him, in the uniform of the 1st dragoons, and a full-length portrait by Opie of him in yeomanry uniform. Lady Wray's portrait was painted in 1767 by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In 1865 it was at Sleningsford, near Ripon, the seat of Captain Dalton, and was in fair condition.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies; Gent. Mag. 1805 i. 91, ii. 61, 1825 i. 477; Wrayall's Memoirs (1884 ed.), iii. 18, 80, 284-5, 341-7; Hist. of Lincolnshire, 1834, p. 39; Monthly Mag. 1805, i. 80-2; Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, i. 282-3; Charles Dalton's Wrays of Glentworth, ii. 187-214; Wright and Evans's Gillray Caricatures, pp. 35-36; Wright's Caricature Hist. of the Georges, pp. 381-98; Grego's Rowlandson, i. 122-42.] W. P. C.

**WRAY, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (1524-1592), judge, third son of Thomas Wray, seneschal in 1535 of Coverham Abbey, Yorkshire, by Joan, daughter of Robert Jackson of Gatenby, Bedale, in the same county, was born at Bedale in 1524. The ancient doubts, revived by Lord Campbell (*Chief Justices*, i. 200), as to his legitimacy, were removed by the publication in 1857 of the wills of his mother (by her second mar-

riage wife of John Wycliffe, auditor of issues in the Richmond district) and his brother-in-law, Ralph Gower (*Richmondshire Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. pp. 156, 161, 194-6). The pedigree, however, was first traced with accuracy from the Wrays of Wensleydale by the Rev. Octavius Wray in the 'Genealogist,' ed. Marshall, iv. 278-282.

Wray was an alumnus of Buckingham (re-founded during his residence as Magdalene) College, Cambridge. Though apparently no graduate, he was a loyal son to his *alma mater*, and set a high value on learning. Tradition ascribes to him the adornment of the college with the rich Renaissance west porch, and a deed dated 16 July 1587 shows that he had then built or rebuilt a portion of the edifice containing three stories of four rooms apiece, which were appropriated to the use of two fellows and six scholars, whose maintenance he secured by a rent-charge (see WILLIS and CLARK, *Architectural History of the University of Cambridge*, ii. 364). He added another fellowship by his will; two more were founded by his wife in 1591, and a fellowship and two scholarships by his second daughter in 1625.

Wray was admitted on 6 Feb. 1544-5 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in Hilary term 1549-50, was reader in autumn 1562, treasurer in 1565-6, and again reader in Lent 1567 in anticipation of his call to the degree of serjeant-at-law, which took place in the ensuing Easter term. On 18 June of the same year he was made queen's serjeant. His parliamentary career began by his return (30 Sept. 1553) for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, which constituency he continued to represent until the death of Queen Mary. From 1563 to 1567 he sat for Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire. Like most of the gentlemen of the north, he was probably catholic at heart, but he evidently steered a wary course, for in the religious census of justices of the peace, compiled by episcopal authority in 1564, he is entered as 'indifferent.' In the following year he was assigned by the court of king's bench as counsel for Bonner in the proceedings on the *præmunire*. In the spring of 1569-70 he attended the assizes held at York, Carlisle, and Durham for the trial of the northern rebels, and was employed in receiving their submissions. Among them were his brother Thomas and his sister's son John Gower, both of whom were pardoned.

In the parliament of 1571 Wray, then member for Ludgershall, Wiltshire, was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. In his address to the throne on presentation

(4 April) he expatiated with much learning and eloquence in praise of the royal supremacy in matters ecclesiastical, touched lightly but loyally on supply, and gratefully acknowledged the free course which her majesty allowed to the administration of justice. The speech introduced petitions for freedom from arrest, free access to and considerate audience by her majesty, and free speech. The first three were granted; the last only elicited an intimation that the commons would do well to meddle with no affairs of state but such as might be referred to them by ministers. The revival, in defiance of this injunction, of the whole question of the reformation of religion and church government occasioned an early dissolution (29 May). An act (13 Eliz. c. 29) confirming the charters, liberties, and privileges of the university of Cambridge owed its passage largely to Wray's influence, for which the thanks of the senate were communicated to him by letter (5 June).

Wray was appointed on 14 May 1572 justice, and on 8 Nov. 1574 chief justice, of the queen's bench. The only state trial in which as *puisne* he took part was that in Trinity term 1572 of John Hall and Francis Rolston for conspiracy to effect the release of Mary Queen of Scots. As chief justice, in addition to his ordinary jurisdiction he exercised functions of a somewhat multifarious character. He was a member of the commission appointed on 23 April 1577 to adjudicate on the validity of the election of John Underhill (1545?-1592) [q. v.] to the rectorship of Lincoln College, Oxford; and as assistant to the House of Lords he advised on bills, received petitions, and on one occasion (14 Sept. 1586) was placed on the commission for its adjournment. He was a strong judge, who well knew how to sustain the dignity of his office, and showed as much firmness in restraining by prohibition an excess of jurisdiction on the part of the ecclesiastical commission in 1581 as in enforcing the laws against the sectaries in that and subsequent years [see BROWNE, ROBERT; CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS, 1535-1603; and COPPIN OF COPPING, JOHN]. It was not until towards the close of his life that he was himself added to the ecclesiastical commission (Christmas 1589).

The principal state trials over which he presided were those of the puritan John Stubbs or Stubbe [q. v.], the jesuit Edmund Campion [q. v.], and his harbourer, William, lord Vaux (son of Thomas, second baron Vaux of Harrowden [q. v.]), and the conspirators against the life of the queen, John Somerville [q. v.] and William Parry (d.

1585) [q. v.]. He also presided at the Star-chamber inquest by which (23 June 1580) the suicide and treasons of the Earl of Northumberland were certified [see PERCY, HENRY, eighth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND]; and was a member of the commissions which attainted Northumberland's accomplice, William, grandson of Sir William Shelley [q. v.], and passed sentence of death upon Anthony Babington [q. v.] and his associates (September 1586). He was present at Fotheringay as assessor to the tribunal before which the Queen of Scots pleaded in vain for her life (14 Oct. 1586), but appears to have taken no part in the proceedings. He presided, vice Sir Thomas Bromley (1530-1587) [q. v.], absent through illness, at the subsequent trial in the Star-chamber of the unfortunate secretary of state, William Davison [q. v.], whose indiscreet zeal he blandly censured as '*bonum sed non bene*' before pronouncing the ruthless sentence of the court (28 March 1587). The last state trials in which he took part were those of Philip Howard, thirteenth earl of Arundel [q. v.], on 18 April 1589, and of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] on 27 April 1592. At a conference with his colleagues in Michaelmas term 1590 he initiated the revision of the form of commissions of the peace, then full of corruptions and redundancies.

He died on 7 May 1592, and was buried in the church of Glentworth, Lincolnshire, where, by the aid of grants from the profits of the mint, he had built for himself a noble mansion, which was long the seat of his posterity, and of which a portion was afterwards incorporated in the modern Glentworth Hall. By his will he established a dole for the inmates of an almshouse which he had built on the estate. A sessions house at Spittal-in-the-Street was also built by him.

Wray was lord of the manors Brodsworth and Cusworth, Yorkshire, and of Ashby, Fillingham, Grainsby, and Kennington, Lincolnshire. His monument, a splendid structure in alabaster and other marbles, is in the chancel of Glentworth church. '*Re justus, nomine verus*,' so, in allusion to his motto and with an evident play upon his name, he is characterised by the inscription. Coke (*Rep.* iii. 26) praises his 'profound and judicial knowledge, accompanied with a ready and singular capacity, grave and sensible elocution, and continual and admirable patience.' No less eulogistic, though less weighty, are the encomiums of David Lloyd (*State Worthies*, i. 467) and Fuller (*Worthies of England*, ed. 1682, p. 200). Their general accuracy is unquestionable; and

though the judicial murder of Campion and the iniquitous sentence on Davison show that in crown cases Wray was by no means too scrupulous, it is unfair to apply the moral standard of the nineteenth century to a judge of the Elizabethan age.

Original portraits of Wray are at Fillingham Castle, Lincolnshire, and Slensingford Park, Yorkshire, the seats of his present representative, Mr. Seymour Berkeley Portman-Dalton, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. A copy of one of the family portraits, done in the lifetime of Sir Cecil Wray [q. v.], is at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Engraved portraits are in the British Museum, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1805, ii. 1105; cf. *ib.* 1806, i. 115) and Dalton's 'History of the Wrays of Glentworth' (1880).

Wray's judgments and charges are recorded in the reports of Dyer, Plowden, Coke, and Croke, Cobbett's 'State Trials' (i. 1069-71, 1110-12, 1238), and Nicolas's 'Life of Davison' (p. 327). One of his speeches—on a call of serjeants in Michaelmas term 1578—has been preserved by Dugdale (*Orig. Jurid.* 1660, p. 222). His speech to the throne in 1571 may be read in Sir Simonds D'Ewes's 'Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth' (1682, p. 141), or in Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History' (i. 29). For his opinions, notes of cases, letters, and other miscellaneous remains, see Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (p. 107), University Library Cambridge MS. Fe iv. i. f. 132, Lansdowne MSS. 38 ff. 19, 55, 64, and 50 f. 57; Harleian MSS. 6993 f. 123, 6994 f. 19; Egerton MS. 1693 f. 105; Additional MSS. 33597 f. 18, 34079 f. 19; and Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 216, 221, 11th

By his wife Anne, daughter of Nicholas Girlington of Normanby, Yorkshire, Wray had issue a son and two daughters. The elder daughter, Isabel, married, first, Godfrey Foljambe of Aldwarke, Yorkshire, and Walton, Derbyshire, who died on 14 June 1595; secondly, in or before 1600, Sir William Bowes, who succeeded his uncle Robert Bowes [q. v.] in the Scottish embassy, and died on 30 Oct. 1611; thirdly, on 7 May 1617, John, lord Darcy of Aston, commonly called Lord Darcy of the North. She died on 12 Feb. 1623. Frances, the younger daughter, married, first, in 1583, Sir George Saint Paule, bart. (so created on 29 June 1611), of Snarford, Lincolnshire, who died on 28 Oct. 1613; secondly, on 21 Dec. 1616, Robert Rich, earl of Warwick, whom she

survived, dying about 1634. The son, Sir William Wray (1555-1617), was created a baronet on 25 Nov. 1611, and married, first, in 1580, Lucy, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, son of Sir Edward Montagu [q. v.], by whom he was father, of Sir John Wray [q. v.]; and, secondly, about 1600, Frances, daughter of Sir William Drury of Hawsted, Suffolk, and widow of Sir Nicholas Clifford, by whom he was father of

SIR CHRISTOPHER WRAY (1601-1646), of Ashby and Barlings, Lincolnshire, born in 1601, and knighted on 12 Nov. 1623. He successfully resisted the levy of shipmoney in 1636, represented Great Grimsby in the Long parliament, was deputy lieutenant of Lincolnshire under the militia ordinance, and co-operated in the field with John Hotham [q. v.]. He was appointed on 15 April 1645 commissioner of the admiralty, and on 5 Dec. following commissioner resident with the Scottish forces before Newark. He died on 8 Feb. 1645-6, leaving by his wife Albinia (married on 3 Aug. 1623), daughter of Sir Edward Cecil (afterwards Baron Cecil of Putney and Viscount Wimbledon), six sons and six daughters [cf. VANE, SIR HENRY, the younger]. The eldest son, Sir William Wray, bart. (so created in June 1660), died in October 1669, leaving, with other issue by his wife Olympia, second daughter of Sir Humphrey Tufton, bart., of The Mote, Kent, a son, Sir Christopher Wray, bart., who on the extinction of the male line of the elder branch of the family succeeded in 1672 to the Glentworth baronetcy, and died without issue in August 1679. On the death about March 1685-6 of his only surviving brother and successor in title, Sir William Wray, bart., the junior baronetcy became extinct.

SIR DRURY WRAY (1633-1710), third son of Sir Christopher Wray (1601-1646), by his wife Albinia Cecil, born on 29 July 1633, obtained in 1674 grants of land in the counties of Limerick and Tipperary, which he forfeited by his loyalty to James II, on whose side he fought at the battle of the Boyne. He succeeded his nephew, Sir Baptist Edward Wray, as ninth baronet of Glentworth about 1689, and died on 30 Oct. 1710, leaving, with female issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Casey of Rathcannon, co. Limerick, two sons, both of whom died without issue after succeeding to the baronetcy, the younger, Sir Cecil Wray, the eleventh baronet, on 9 May 1736, having acquired by entail the Glentworth and other estates. The title and estates thus passed to Sir Drury Wray's grand-nephew, Sir John Wray, bart., of Slensingford, Yorkshire, father of Sir Cecil Wray [q. v.]

[Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg. i. 55, and Black Books, i. 293, 336, 338, 349, 352-3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-92; 4th Rep. of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records, App. ii. 270-82; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xv. 773; Cal. Chan. Proceedings (Eliz.), iii. 245, 287; Charity Colnm. 32nd Rep. pt. iv. pp. 412, 453; Coke's Institutes, pt. iv. p. 171; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 92-4; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Archaeologia, xi. 23, xxx. 105, xli. 369; Monro's Acta Cancellariæ, p. 444; Jones's Index to Records, called Originalia and Memoranda (1793); Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion in 1569, p. 225; Comm. Journ. i. 82; Analyt. Index to Remembrancia; Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.); Camden Misc. ix., 'Letters from the Bishops to the Privy Council, 1561,' p. 27; Cartwright's Chapters of the History of Yorkshire, p. 60; D'Ewes's Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, pp. 312, 323, 345, 377, 420; Ducatus Lancastriæ, ii. 206; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 409-10, 493; Strype's Works; Acts of the Privy Council, new ser. vol. vii. et seq.; Cal. Inner Temple Records, i. 406; Surtees's Durham, ii. 223-6; Plantagenet Harrison's Yorkshire, p. 43; Allen's Lincolnshire, ii. 38; Lodge's Illustrations of British History, ii. 382; Leland's Collectanea, ed. Hearne, v. 241; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gough, ii. 133, 266; Nichols's Progr. Eliz. ii. 496, James I, ii. 135; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Court and Times of James I, i. 449; Wotton's Baronetage (1741), i. 242; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Cooper's *Athens Cantabr.*; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**WRAY, DANIEL** (1701-1783), antiquary, born on 28 Nov. 1701 in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, was the youngest child of Sir Daniel Wray (d. 1719), a London citizen and soap-boiler residing in Little Britain, by his second wife. His father was knighted on 24 March 1707-8, while high sheriff of Essex, where he possessed an estate near Ingatestone. At the age of thirteen the son was received at Charterhouse as a day scholar. In 1718 he matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1722, and M.A. in 1728. Between 1722 and 1728 he paid a prolonged visit to Italy in the company of James Douglas (afterwards fourteenth Earl of Morton) [q. v.] On 13 March 1728-9 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 18 June 1731 he was incorporated at Oxford. He resided generally at Cambridge until 1739 or 1740, but after being elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in January 1740-1741 he became a more habitual resident of London, lodging at the house of Arthur Pond [q. v.], the painter and engraver. At a later date he removed to lodgings at Richmond, and after his marriage took a house

in town, first in King Street, Covent Garden, and afterwards in Duke Street, Soho, and another at Richmond.

In 1737 Wray became acquainted with Philip Yorke (afterwards second Earl of Hardwicke) [q. v.], and a friendship grew up between them which was only terminated by Wray's death. In 1741 Philip and his brother, Charles Yorke (1722-1770) [q. v.], brought out the first volume of the '*Athenian Letters*,' to which Wray contributed under the signature 'W.' In 1745 Philip Yorke appointed Wray his deputy teller of the exchequer, an office which he continued to hold until 1782.

Wray had many friends among his literary contemporaries. Among them may be mentioned Henry Coventry, (d. 1752) [q. v.], William Heberden the elder [q. v.], William Warburton [q. v.], Conyers Middleton [q. v.], and Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.]. He was a devoted antiquary and collector of rare books, and on 18 June 1765 was appointed one of the trustees of the British Museum. He possessed the gift of attracting and assisting younger men. Among those who considered themselves specially indebted to him were Francis Wollaston [q. v.], George Hardinge [q. v.], and William Heberden the younger [q. v.].

Wray died on 29 Dec. 1783, and was buried in the church of St. Botolph Without, where there is a tablet to his memory. He married Mary (d. 10 March 1803), daughter of Robert Darell of Richmond, Surrey. His portrait by Sir Nathaniel Holland was presented by his widow to Queens' College, Cambridge. Another, engraved by Henry Meyer from a painting by Nathaniel Dance, forms the frontispiece of the first volume of John Nichols's '*Literary Illustrations*.' A copy of Dance's portrait by John Powell was presented to the Charterhouse library. In the '*Literary Illustrations*' there is an engraving by Barak Longmate of a profile of Wray cut out in paper by his wife, said to be a remarkable likeness, and a copy of a profile in bronze executed in Rome by G. Pozzo in 1726. His library was presented by his widow to Charterhouse in 1785, and a 'Catalogue' was printed in 1790, 8vo.

Though Wray wrote much, he published little in his lifetime. He contributed three papers to the first two volumes of '*Archæologia*' on classical antiquities. After his death George Hardinge compiled a memoir to accompany a collection of his verses and correspondence, which he published in 1817 in the first volume of '*Literary Illustrations*,' with a dedication to Philip Yorke, third earl of Hardwicke [q. v.] Fifty copies of the me-



moir were separately printed for private distribution. Two sonnets to Wray by Thomas Edwards (1699-1757) [q. v.] appear in the later editions of Edwards's 'Canons of Criticism.' Hardinge declares that a sonnet by Richard Roderick [q. v.], printed in Robert Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems' (ed. 1775, ii. 321), and again in 'Elegant Extracts,' edited by Vicesimus Knox [q. v.] (ed. 1796, p. 838), is also addressed to Wray, but the identification seems doubtful.

Wray is one of those who have been identified with Junius. In 1830 James Falconar published an ingenious work entitled 'The Secret Revealed,' in which he made out a plausible case for the identification. An examination of his evidence shows, however, that it is untrustworthy (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 164, 212).

[Nichols's Lit. Illustr. i. 1-168, 826-30, ii. 87, 100, 126, 130, iii. 43, ~~iv.~~ 524-37, viii. 406; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 441-2, 712, vii. 716, viii. 525, ix. 445, 609; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1817; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1779 p. 150, 1783 i. 393, 1784 i. 72, ii. 567, 1785 i. 337, ii. 512, 689, 1803 i. 601; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present, 1891, i. 226; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. Appendix, p. xxxviii; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, 1814, iii. 127.]

E. I. C.

**WRAY, SIR JOHN** (1586-1655), parliamentarian, eldest surviving son of Sir William Wray [see under WRAY, SIR CHRISTOPHER] of Glentworth, by his first wife, Lucy, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, was born in 1586, and spent the last three years of his minority in foreign travel. He was knighted at Whitehall on 7 June 1612, and succeeded to the baronetcy on 13 Aug. 1617. He represented the county of Lincoln in the first, third, and fourth parliaments of Charles I and the Long parliament. While serving the office of high sheriff of Lincolnshire he was placed (15 Feb. 1626-7) on the commission for raising the forced loan in that county. He declined to act under the commission, to contribute to the loan, or to give security for his appearance before the council, and suffered in consequence a term of imprisonment in the Gatehouse [see DARNELL, SIR THOMAS]. He also made default in payment of shipmoney (March 1635-6). He made a certain figure as a zealous presbyterian in the Short parliament (*Harl. MS.* 7162, f. 99; *Addit. MS.* 6411, f. 33) and in the earlier debates of the Long parliament (see the list of his printed speeches, *infra*). He moved the 'protestation' (3 May 1641), subscribed 600*l.* to the war fund (9 April 1642), and took the covenant (22 Sept. 1643). He was a

man of weight in the 'eastern association' (see *Cromwell's Speeches and Letters*, ed. Carlyle, App. No. 5), and in the propositions submitted to the king in July 1648 was nominated one of the conservators of the peace with Scotland. On their rejection he retired from political life. He died in December 1655.

Wray was one of the early patrons of Edward Rainbome [q. v.] His presbyterianism was apparently untinted with republicanism, and, although he approved the execution of Strafford and Laud, he was not prepared to mete out the same measure to the king. By his wife (married in September 1607) Grisilla, only daughter of Sir Hugh Bethell of Ellerton, Yorkshire, he had, with eight daughters [see HOTHAM, JOHN, *d.* 1645], four sons. His heir, Sir John Wray, bart., captain in the parliamentary army, and member for Lincolnshire in the parliament of 1654-5, died in 1664, having married, first, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Simonds D'Ewes [q. v.]; and, secondly, in 1661, Sarah, daughter of Sir John Evelyn of West Dean, Wiltshire. His sole surviving issue was a daughter by his second wife, Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Saunderson, eldest son of George, fifth viscount Castleton. On her death without surviving issue the Glentworth estates passed by entail to her next heir male, Sir Cecil Wray, eleventh baronet [see under WRAY, SIR CHRISTOPHER, *ad fin.*]

[For Sir John Wray's speeches in the Long parliament see Rushworth's Historical Collections, iii. i. 40, 240; Nelson's Collection of Affairs of State, pp. 522-3, 566, 731, 786, 796, 809; Parl. Hist. ii. 671, 707, 742, 776, and King's Pamphlets, 1640-1, E 196 Nos. 10-17; Eight Occasional Speeches made in the House of Commons this Parliament, 1641—(1) concerning religion; (2) upon the same subject; (3) upon dismounting of the cannons; (4) upon the Scotch treaty; (5) upon the impeachment of the Lord Strafford, and Canterbury, &c.; (6) upon the Straffordian knot; (7) upon the same subject; (8) a seasonable motion for a loyal covenant; also E 198 No. 8 and E 199 No. 27; A Worthy Speech spoken in Parliament, November the Thirteenth, concerning Episcopal Authority and lordly primacy of the Bishops in these our Times (cf. Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Mm. iv. 10, and Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. ii. ii. 41, 13th Rep. App. i. 23). Some of the speeches are reprinted in *extenso* by Dalton (Wrays of Glentworth, i. 156 et seq.) See also Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603-10 p. 120; 1627-8 p. 81, 1631-3 p. 65, 1633-4 p. 408; 1635-6 pp. 288-9, 361, 1638-9 pp. 90, 171, 217, 226, 425, 1645-7 p. 264; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xviii. 341; Metcalfe's Book of



Knights, pp. 163, 181; *Official Return of Memb. of Parl.*; Rushworth's *Hist. Coll.* iii. i. 244, 565, iv. i. 313; Whitelocke's *Mem.* (1732), pp. 34, 142, 184, 194; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. iv. 463, 471. 13th Rep. App. i. 23, 56, 14th Rep. App. viii. 279, 283; Thurloe's *State Papers*, i. 79; Evelyn's *Diary*, 23 March 1646 et seq.; *Burke's Extinct Baronetage*; *Dalrymple's Wreaths of Glentworth*. J. M. R.

**WREN, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (1632–1723), architect, born at East Knoyle, near Tisbury, Wiltshire, on 20 Oct. 1632, was son of Christopher Wren (1591–1658), rector of East Knoyle. The father, son of Francis Wren, a London mercer, was educated at Merchant Taylors' school (1601–9) and St. John's College, Oxford. He was a well-known clergyman, acting as chaplain successively to Bishop Lancelot Andrewes [q.v.] and to Charles I. He became rector of Fonthill, Wiltshire, in 1620, and of East Knoyle in 1623. Subsequently, on 4 April 1635, he was installed dean of Windsor, in succession to his elder brother, Matthew Wren [q.v.], bishop of Hereford, Norwich, and Ely, and held that dignity till his death. In 1639 he was also appointed dean of the collegiate church of Wolverhampton and rector of Haseley, Oxfordshire. He died at Bletchington, Oxfordshire, on 29 May 1658. The architect's mother, Mary, daughter of Robert Cox of Fonthill Abbey, died when he was very young. The exact date has not been recovered; that she lived, however, at least two years after his birth is evident from the baptismal register at East Knoyle of her daughter Elizabeth, born 26 Dec. 1631. The boy's father lived to help and watch his progress for twenty-six years, and an elder sister took the mother's place. He was also from the first very intimate with his cousin, Matthew Wren, a son of the bishop; see under **WREN, MATTHEW**].

When Wren was eleven years old his sister Susan married William Holder [q.v.] the mathematician, who undertook the instruction of his nephew in that branch. During his boyhood Wren's constitution was very delicate: he grew up short in stature. At nine years of age, after preliminary instruction from a private tutor, he was sent to Westminster school, then under Dr. Busby. At Westminster Wren learnt to write Latin well, and after only one year's residence he sent a letter to his father good both in its latinity and in its filial sentiments. But it was to natural science and mathematics that he was chiefly drawn. Some extant Latin verses addressed to his father in 1645 show in elegant Ovidian metre his predilection for astronomical re-

search (*Parentalia*, p. 182). In 1646, at the age of fourteen, he left Westminster. In the interval between leaving school and going to college he was chosen by Dr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Scarborough [q.v.] as his assistant, demonstrating and making anatomical preparations and various experiments (*ib.* p. 187) for his lectures on anatomy at Surgeons' Hall. Shortly afterwards he was recommended to William Oughtred [q.v.] to translate into Latin his work on geometrical dialling. On 25 June 1649 or 1650 he was entered at Wadham College as fellow-commoner (R. B. GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham*, i. 178). The master of the college was John Wilkins [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Chester. At Oxford Wren joined a society of philosophical inquirers with whom he fully sympathised, and with whom he conducted many valuable experiments between 1646 and 1660. He graduated B.A. on 18 March 1650–1, and M.A. on 11 Dec. 1653. Shortly before the last date he was elected fellow of All Souls' College. He resided there till 1657, mainly engaged in scientific study and experiment. In that year Wren, being then twenty-five years old, succeeded Lawrence Rooke [q.v.] in the chair of astronomy at Gresham College, London. His rooms at Gresham College soon became a meeting-place of those men of science who subsequently founded the Royal Society.

On 5 Feb. 1660 Wren was elected Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, and he then resigned his chair in Gresham College and his fellowship at All Souls'. In 1661 Wren graduated D.C.L. at Oxford, and LL.D. at Cambridge. He retained the Savilian professorship till 9 March 1673, but before that date he had largely abandoned science for the practice of his profession of architecture.

Wren's fame rests chiefly on his architectural achievements; but had his philosophical pursuits not been interfered with by the absorbing work of the arduous profession to which he devoted himself in later life, he could not have failed of securing a scientific position higher than was attained by any of his contemporaries, with of course one exception—Newton. Before he became an architect he was acclaimed as a prodigy by reason of his scientific attainments. In 1662 Isaac Barrow [q.v.], on becoming professor of geometry at Gresham College, spoke in his Latin inaugural oration of Wren, thus: 'As one of whom it was doubtful whether he was most to be commended for the divine felicity of his genius or for the sweet humanity of his disposition—formerly, as a boy a prodigy; now, as a man a miracle, nay, even

something superhuman! The justification of this eulogy rests on what he did during the first thirty years of his life. Apart from more juvenile work, he contributed when scarcely nineteen years old to the 'Prolegomena' of the fifth edition of Helvicus's 'Theatrum Historicum,' published in 1651, a treatise on the Julian era, which is still useful. When twenty-one years old he had made elaborate drawings to illustrate Dr. Thomas Willis's work on the 'Anatomy of the Brain' (*ib.* p. 227). He was some years afterwards specially requested by Charles II to prepare some drawings of insects microscopically enlarged. This talent of fine and accurate drawing must have been of great use to him in the profession which he subsequently adopted, and indeed may have had much to do with his choosing it. With reference to his skill in this and in experimental manipulation, Hooke writes of Wren in the preface to his 'Micrographia': 'I must affirm that since the time of Archimedes there scarce ever met in one man in so great a perfection such a mechanical hand and so philosophic a mind.' Probably about the same period he invented the planting instrument, which, 'being drawn by a horse over land ploughed and harrowed, shall plant corn equally and without waste, and a method of making fresh water at sea' (*ib.* pp. 183 *n.* and 198), and produced his clearly explained and illustrated scheme for the graphical construction of solar and lunar eclipses and occultation of stars, which was afterwards published in 1681 in Sir Jonas Moore's 'System of Mathematics,' p. 533. About 1656 he solved a problem proposed by Pascal to the geometers of England, and retorted by sending a challenge to the French savants—one which had originally been issued by Kepler, and which Wren had himself solved. This challenge was not answered.

Four tracts on the cycloid by Wren were published by John Wallis (1616-1703) [q.v.] in 1658 among his 'Mathematical Works' (see i. 533), which Wren had communicated to him; one of these was Kepler's problem, which Wren had solved by means of a cycloid. These tracts on the cycloid show Wren's powerful handling of the old geometry. Demonstrations of this curve are given which are now considered to be proper subjects for the differential calculus; but Wren's solutions preceded by many years the publication of Newton's fluxions or the equivalent method of Leibnitz. It is much to be wished that more records had been preserved of Wren's geometrical demonstrations. The few that do exist quite justify Newton's high opinion (quoted below) of

Wren as a geometrician. Hooke in his 'Cometa' preserves a beautiful geometrical method of Wren for one of the steps in the graphical determination of a comet's path (see the diagram and text, *ELMES*, App. p. 60).

Wren seems to have taken very little pains to secure for himself the merit of his various inventions, and it was generally believed that Henry Oldenburg [q.v.], the secretary to the Royal Society, was in the habit of communicating Wren's inventions to his friends in Germany, who passed them off for their own. It is through Flamsteed that we are enabled to give Wren the credit of his method of graphical construction of solar eclipses, and it is through Hooke that we learn of his geometry respecting the comet's path (*HOOKE, Posthumous Works*, p. 104).

While Wren was still at Oxford, he initiated some experiments (see *BOYLE, Works*, i. 41; *WARD, Lives*, p. 97) on the subject of the variations of the barometer, to test the opinion of Descartes that they were caused by the action of the moon. Observations for the same purpose had taken place near Clermont in France, at the instance of Pascal, about ten years earlier; but the practical use of the instrument as connected with the weather is attributed to Wren, and was so recorded at a meeting of the Royal Society in February 1679 (see also Derham's account of Hooke's experiments published in 1726). About the same date he made experiments which led him to the invention of a method for the transfusion of blood from one animal to another. This appears from a letter of Boyle, dated 1665, in which he speaks of the experiments 'started by Wren at Oxford about six years ago, long before others, as we know, thought of such a thing.' At the time very great results were expected from this invention; nor is it now entirely obsolete. Anatomical and medical subjects seem to have always engaged much of Wren's attention. To this he may have been led by sympathy with his sister Mrs. Holder's pursuits, who was very skilful, and is even said to have cured Charles II of a hurt in his hand (*PHILLIMORE*, p. 224), and to his own experience as demonstrating assistant to Dr. Scarburgh. Again, his cousin, Thomas Wren, a son of Bishop Matthew Wren, was in his earlier years a practising physician. We also read of Wren himself being busied with an invention for purifying and fumigating sick rooms (*Parentalia*, p. 213). Twelve pages of the 'Parentalia' (pp. 227-39) are devoted to Wren's anatomical and medical pursuits. A study which greatly occupied Wren's thoughts from his college days even

to the end of his life was the best method of finding the longitude at sea (*ib.* p. 246).

Wren's inaugural oration addressed to the members of Gresham College in 1657 comprises many subjects which still occupy the attention of scientific men. In this address, after a short exordium, he calls in astronomy in aid of theology, mentioning the unsatisfactory explanations given by theologians of the three days and nights during which our Lord rested in the grave. 'Here,' he said, 'seems to be need of an astronomer, who thus possibly may explain it. While there was made by the motion of the sun a day and two nights in the hemisphere of Judea, and at the same time in the contrary hemisphere was made a day and two nights: observing that 'Christ suffered not for Judea alone, but for the whole earth.' He also explained the retrocession of the shadow on the dial of Ahaz (2 Kings xx. 11) to be the effect of a partition, adding that we need not fear to diminish a miracle by explaining it. He then spoke of the enormous distance of the nearest fixed star, 'and yet probably some are infinitely more remote than others.' He held out the expectation that some one of that age would explain Kepler's elliptical theory of the planetary orbits. This was said nearly thirty years before the publication of the '*Principia*;' but Newton himself allows (*Principia*, Scholium to Prop. iv. B 1) that Wren, Hooke, and Halley had already arrived at the law of the inverse square. The demonstration, however, of this law was reserved for Newton. Wren speaks with natural enthusiasm of the revelations, then comparatively new, afforded by the telescope of the physical nature of the sun, his spots and facule, of the planets and the moon 'who to discover our longitudes by eclipsing the sun hath painted out the countries upon our globe with her conical shadow as with a pencil.' He mentions magnetics as a British invention (that refers, however, to the inclination and the variation of the needle, not the discovery of the compass), and to logarithms as wholly a British art [see NAPIER, JOHN, 1550-1617]. The Latin oration as delivered is published in Ward's '*Lives*;' the English draft in the '*Parentalia*' (p. 200). Both are given by Elmes (App. p. 27). The art of engraving in mezzotint, which is often said to have owed its origin to Wren about this time, seems to have been solely the invention of Ludwig von Siegen, who imparted his secret to Prince Rupert, and the prince was apparently the first to practise the art in England (*Parentalia*, p. 214; cf. art. RUPERT, *ad fin.*)

Wren took no small part in the formation of the Royal Society. According to a letter of Dr. Wallis, quoted in the recently published '*Records of the Royal Society*' (1897): 'About the year 1645 there had sprung up an association of certain worthy persons inquisitive in natural philosophy who met together first in London for the investigation of what was called "the new or experimental philosophy;" and afterwards several of the more influential of the members about 1648 or 1649, finding London too much distracted by civil commotions, commenced holding their meetings at Oxford.' One of these was Dr. Wilkins, the master of Wren's college. At first the meetings were held at Wilkins's college during Wren's residence there. When Wilkins was appointed to Trinity College, Cambridge, the meetings were continued in the rooms of Robert Boyle [q. v.], with whom Wren was intimate, and he took no small part in their discussions and experiments. The associates occasionally combined their gatherings with those friends who still remained in London, and the usual place of meeting was Gresham College, in Wren's private room on the days of his lectures. During one of the four years of Wren's professoriate, viz. 1659, these lectures were interrupted in consequence of civic troubles, but were resumed after the king's restoration. After one of these meetings (28 Nov. 1660) the determination was reached to ask the king to erect the association into a permanent society by royal charter. The king's approval was reported to them on 5 Dec. of the same year, and they then proceeded to complete the arrangements, and the drawing up of the preamble of the charter, of which a draft copy has been handed down, was entrusted to Wren (*ib.* p. 196). After this Wren was most constant in his attendance at the meetings for more than twenty years, until his architectural business absolutely precluded it. He was president of the society from 1680 to 1682 inclusive. After 1665, however, his original communications to the society became comparatively rare.

At the opening of a new year, soon after the establishment of the Royal Society—and probably 1664—he gave an address stating the objects to which he recommended the society to devote its energies. He classed these under three heads, viz.: knowledge, profit, and convenience of life. The heads of this discourse embrace—punctual diary on meteorology; the study of refractions; the tremulation of the air meteors and the inquiry if anything falls from them; the growth of fruits and grain, plenty, scarcity, and the

price of corn; the seasons of fish, fowl, and insects; the physicians of the society are urged to give account of epidemic diseases; the effect of weather upon medicine; due consideration of the weekly and annual bills of mortality in London; that 'instead of the vanity of prognosticating he could wish we would have the patience for some years of registering past times, which is the certain way of learning to prognosticate.' He speaks of self-registering anemometers, thermometers, and hygrometers as being practicable. Many other things he might suggest which, if the design be once begun, he would most willingly submit upon occasion. He exhorts his hearers 'not to flag in the design, since in a few years, at the beginning, it will hardly come to any visible maturity. . . . The Royal Society should plant crabstocks for posterity to graft on' (*ib.* p. 221).

The mere enumeration of the subjects brought by Wren before the society occupies more than three pages of the 'Parentalia.' In 1663 he suggested the self-registering weathercock, designed to record the various meteorological variations which are now performed by photography (see BIRCH, i. 341); and in 1666 an exceedingly simple form of level 'fortaking the horizon every way in a circle,' the main principle of which was a bowl having the lip accurately turned and provided with a ball-and-socket joint, so that when a drop of quicksilver was adjusted to the centre, the lip should lie level in every direction. He had probably found the want of some such instrument in his survey of London after the fire. In 1667 he reported his experiments on the force of gunpowder in lifting weights and bending springs; also a means of curing smoky chimneys. In the same year he showed methods of taking astronomical measures to seconds, and his pair of telescopes jointed for the same purpose. In 1668 he presented papers and showed experiments to illustrate the laws of motion deduced by him several years before from careful and varied observation of the effects produced by the collision of suspended balls under different conditions—equal, unequal, direct, and differential velocities and momentum. On this subject Newton, in the 'Principia' (p. 20), writes: 'From these laws [i.e. the laws of motion] Dr. Christopher Wren, knight; John Wallis & Christian Huyghens, who are beyond comparison the leading geometers of this age, arrived at the laws of the collision and mutual rebound of two bodies; but their truth was proved by Dr. Wren by experiments on suspended balls in the presence of the Royal Society.'

In 1670 Wren showed to the society an

improvement in the machinery for winding up weights by ropes from great depths (*Royal Society Register*, bk. iv. p. 99, with diagram). An identical arrangement has recently been brought into use. In 1679, Newton having written to the Royal Society to propose that an experiment should be made to give ocular proof of the earth's diurnal motion by letting a weight fall from a considerable height, which ought to fall to the eastward of the plumb-line, Wren proposed a still more effective test by 'shooting a bullet upward at a certain angle from the perpendicular round every way' to see if the bullet would fall in a perfect circle around the barrel. Bishop Sprat, speaking of the labours of the Royal Society in 1667, selects Wren's name alone for special mention. He refers to 'his doctrine of motion' which 'Descartes had before begun, having taken up some experiments of this kind on conjecture and made them the first foundations of his whole system of nature, but some of his conclusions seeming very questionable because they were only derived from the gross trials of balls meeting one another at tennis, billiards, &c., Dr. Wren produced before the society an instrument to represent the effects of all sorts of impulses made between two hard globous bodies whether of equal or different bigness and swiftness, and following or meeting each other.' Then he adds: 'And because the difficulty of a constant observation of the air by night and day seemed invincible, he therefore devised a clock to be annexed to the weathercock, so that the observer, by the traces of a pencil on paper, might certainly conclude what had blown in his absence. After a like manner he contrived a thermometer to be its own register. He has contrived an instrument to measure the rain that falls, and devised many subtil ways for the easier finding the gravity of the atmosphere, the degrees of drought and moisture.' He mentions also new discoveries in the pendulum—'that in one descent and ascent it moves unequally in equal times, and that from the pendulum may be produced a natural standard for measure.' Wren saw reason, however, to give up the latter proposal when it was found that the length of the degree varied in different latitudes. Dr. Sprat proceeds: 'He has invented many ways to make astronomical observations more accurate and easy . . . has made two telescopes to open with a joint like a sector, by which distances can be taken to half minutes . . . devices to telescopes for taking small distances and diameters to seconds, apertures to take in more or less light the better to fit glass to crepuscine observations; has added much to the

theory of dioptrics, and to the manufacture of good glasses and of other forms than spherical; has exactly measured and delineated the spheres of the humours of the eye, whose proportions were only guessed at before; he discovered a natural and easy theory of refraction, showing not only the common properties of glasses but the proportions by which the individual rays cut the axis upon which the proportion of eyeglasses and apertures are demonstrably discovered; has essayed to make a true selenography by measure—the world having had nothing yet but pictures; has stated the moon's libration as far as his observations could carry him . . . has carefully pursued magnetical experiments. Among the problems of navigation, demonstrated how a force upon an oblique plane would cause the motion of the plane against the first mover. He explained the geometrical mechanics of rowing, and the necessary elements for laying down the geometry of sailing, swimming, rowing, flying, and the fabricks of ships. He invented a very curious and speedy way of etching, and has started several things towards the emendation of waterworks; was the first inventor of drawing pictures by microscopical glasses; amongst other things the keeping the motion of watches equal, in order for longitudes and astronomical uses. He was the first author of the noble anatomical experiment of injecting liquors into the veins of animals, now vulgarly known, but long since exhibited to meetings at Oxford. Hence arose many new experiments, and chiefly that of transfusing blood. . . . I know very well that some of them he did only start and design, and that they have been since carried to perfection by the industry of others; yet it is reasonable that the original invention should be ascribed to the true author rather than the finishers. Nor do I fear that this will be thought too much which I have said concerning him; for there is a peculiar reverence due to so much excellence covered with so much modesty, and it is not flattery but honesty to give him his just praise who is so far from usurping the fame of other men that he endeavours with all care to conceal his own' (SPRAT, p. 319).

Although, as a natural philosopher, Wren was overshadowed by the genius of Newton, as an English architect he stands above his competitors. In some particulars, indeed, Inigo Jones may have surpassed him; but if a comprehensive view is taken, the first place must be adjudged to Wren. It has been argued that as he had passed the youngest and most receptive part of his life before he turned his attention practi-

cally to architecture it must have been unfavourable to his proper development in that profession. That this was so in his case can be conceded only to a very small extent. It is true that the first definite information we receive of his applying himself professionally to architecture is his accepting in his twenty-ninth year (1661) the invitation from Charles II to act practically as surveyor-general to his majesty's works, though nominally as assistant to Sir John Denham (1615-1669) [q.v.] (*Parentalia*, p. 260 n.; he had previously declined a commission as surveyor of the fortifications of Tangier); but it is clear that for such an appointment to have been offered he must already have given proof of his fitness; moreover, his father would have been quite capable of giving him valuable instruction, for during his residence at East Knoyle the elder Wren had designed a new roof for that parish church (*ib.* p. 142), and had also been engaged by Charles I to design a building for the queen's use, of which a detailed estimate has been preserved among the state papers (cf. *ELMES*, p. 9). We have also had occasion to note, in speaking of Wren's scientific capabilities, that he was remarkable for his skill in accurate drawing; so that, in addition to his mathematical knowledge, he was already armed with one essential of his art. In a catalogue given (*Parentalia*, p. 198) of the subjects on which Wren discoursed at Wadham College, one is 'new designs tending to strength, convenience, and beauty in building.' This must have been several years earlier than the appointment referred to. The two earliest original works we hear of are the chapel of Pembroke College, Cambridge, built at the expense of his uncle Matthew, and the Sheldonian Theatre at Oxford. The preparation of the designs for these two buildings must have been nearly contemporaneous. A model of the Sheldonian Theatre was submitted and approved in April 1663, but the first stone was not laid until the year following, whereas that of the Cambridge chapel was laid in the May of the same year, viz. 1663. The chapel was finished in two years, but the Sheldonian Theatre not till 1669. We may therefore take Pembroke College chapel as his first original work, and it need cause no surprise if we find in it some signs of the 'prentice hand.' The interior is very simple, and calls for no particular remark. The exterior, which shows its front to the street, has good general proportions, a never-failing excellence in Wren; but it certainly exhibits a want of familiarity with architectural detail, particularly in the lack of subordination

between the parts, the cornice of the main front being rather small and tame, while that of the hexagonal lantern which it supports is unduly ponderous. There is nothing surprising in this. It must be remembered that the facilities for studying the detail of classical architecture in England were in 1663 very limited. Few books were then available. Evelyn did good service by publishing in 1664 a translation of Roland Freart, Sieur de Cambray's 'Parallel,' and we may feel pretty sure that Wren would have had access to the French edition. The 'Parallel,' derived from Alberti and other Italian masters, is a good treatise as far as it goes, but is brief, and the examples given in the plates are not comprehensive. Wren evidently felt his need of better opportunities of study, and took the earliest opportunity available to him to supply it by his journey to Paris in 1665, when ordinary business in London and other parts of England was interrupted by the plague. This journey of Wren to Paris, where he seems to have resided for about six months, is the only one of which any information exists.

The architectural detail of the Sheldonian Theatre, which, however, is chiefly remarkable for its noble interior, is much in advance of the Pembroke chapel; but its completion did not take place till 1669, and

had by that time had plenty of time for education in correct classical expression, and the lesson was effectively learnt. The elegant façade of the chapel of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, commenced in 1668, shows full command of architectural technicality.

Thus it will be seen that he was ready, both by sufficient study and practical experience, when the great opportunity of his life presented itself. Up to the time of the fire of London his work had not been so engrossing but that he was able to attend to philosophical pursuits to a considerable extent, and certainly without neglecting any business he had undertaken. A definition of genius has been given as being a capacity for hard work, and no better instance of this could be given than the life of Wren and his powers of work throughout his life, and especially on this occasion. Before the embers of the great fire had cooled, Wren, as virtual surveyor-general, felt that it was his duty to prepare a scheme for the rebuilding of the city. The fire had raged from 2 Sept. till 8 Sept. 1666. On the 12th of the same month he laid before the king a sketch-plan of his design for the restoration of the city. Several other schemes were presented afterwards, but Wren's was first both in time and in the general approval which it

received (EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 345). A copy of the plan after it had been more fully matured is preserved at All Souls' College, Oxford, and is published also by Elmes (appendix, opp. p. 63); a description is given in 'Parentalia' (p. 267). It is the plan of what would have been a magnificent city, but the public spirit which would have been required to carry it out would have demanded very great sacrifices of present interest for the sake of future benefit; and we cannot be greatly surprised, however much we may regret it, that a more hand-to-mouth expedient was adopted. Wren's great scheme remains a record of his genius. But Wren had the happy disposition of being able to address himself with energy to the second best when the best was unattainable; and he found employment enough in rebuilding a cathedral, more than fifty parish churches, thirty-six of the companies' halls, and the custom-house, besides several private houses and provincial works, and he was content to undertake all this for extremely small remuneration. For the cathedral and the parish churches the stipend he asked for was only 300*l.*, preferring (as the writer of the 'Parentalia' says) in every passage of his life public service to any private advantage (p. 327).

Immediately afterwards Wren was appointed 'surveyor-general and principal architect for rebuilding the whole city; the cathedral church of St. Paul; all the parochial churches . . . with other public structures' (*Parentalia*, p. 263). This was a specially created office, but on 6 March 1668-9 Wren was formally appointed sole deputy to Denham as surveyor-general of the royal works (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668-9, pp. 224, 227), and after Denham's death he was, on 24 Nov. following, appointed to succeed him (*ib.* p. 615).

As respects the cathedral, Wren knew from previous surveys that even before the fire the fabric had been extremely insecure. It had suffered much during the Commonwealth both from neglect and from positive injury. At the invitation of the dean and chapter in 1662, Wren had made a careful examination of it, and had pointed out in a report sent in only a few months before the fire (*Parentalia*, p. 274) what was necessary to be done, as well as what he advised for its improvement, particularly the removal of the central tower and the formation in lieu of it of a cupola covering a wide area as a proper place for a 'vast auditory,' in which the Paul's Cross sermons should in future be preached, and of which the example of Ely, his uncle's cathedral, may have given him the first suggestion. Several of the

drawings preserved at All Souls' College refer to this proposal. In these the old Norman nave is shown as altered to the Roman manner, while the choir was to remain Gothic as originally built.

After the fire, therefore, Wren was able to give an unhesitating opinion to the dean, Dr. (afterwards archbishop) William Sancroft [q.v.], that nothing but a new structure ought to be contemplated. There are some persons whose love for mediæval architecture is such that they even now, with the existing cathedral before them, regret that old St. Paul's was not repaired in some way and allowed to stand. It must, however, be clear to those who have any practical knowledge of architecture, after reading Sir Christopher Wren's reports both before and after the fire, that even to retain the mediæval features of the structure it would have been necessary to take nearly the whole down and reconstruct it, and it is doubtful if that could have been done successfully in the seventeenth century (cf. MILMAN, p. 388). Wren's advice on the necessity of a new building was practically enforced shortly afterwards. It was not at once taken, and a partial attempt at repair was still proceeded with; but the fall of part of the cathedral where this was going on gave convincing proof of the futility of the undertaking; and Wren, who had retired to Oxford, where his duties as Savilian professor of astronomy required his presence, was summoned in haste to London to advise respecting a new cathedral. This was in July 1668 (*Parentalia*, p. 278). The report from Wren which followed soon after is given in Elmes (p. 248). A great spur was given to the undertaking by parliament having in 1670 assigned a portion of the coal tax—viz. 4½d. per chaldron—annually for the rebuilding; and Wren, now being satisfied that an earnest attempt would be made, devoted himself to forming a design worthy of the occasion. Meanwhile the clearing of the site of the old cathedral was going on, an operation which demanded both time and skilful management. The walls were in that condition that it would have been both tedious and dangerous to have taken them down in the ordinary way by workmen going aloft; so, guided by the experiments mentioned above for measurement of the effect produced by gunpowder, he succeeded in lifting one of the angles of the old tower, more than two hundred feet high, a few inches only, and causing it to collapse without scattering or accident or any injurious consequences to the neighbourhood. But afterwards his second in command, being ambitious of improving upon his master,

conducted during his absence a similar operation with less care and with the employment of a larger quantity of powder, which indeed brought down the old masonry, but caused so frightful an explosion that Wren was obliged to give up that method of procedure. However, the resources of his mind were equal to the occasion; he bethought him of the battering-rams of ancient warfare, and caused a huge mast, about forty feet long and shod with iron, to be slung with ropes, and by the labour of thirty men vibrated against the wall at one place for a whole day. The workmen, it is said, despaired of any result, but Wren insisted on its continuance, and on the second day the wall slowly opened and fell (ib. p. 284). It is likely that we have a glimpse at this operation in Pepys's 'Diary' (14 Sept. 1668): 'Strange how the sight of stones falling from the top of the steeple do make me sea-sick, but no hurt I hear hath yet happened.' We learn from 'Parentalia' that the taking down of old St. Paul's, which was begun in 1666, lasted through part of 1668. In 1673 Wren (who had been knighted the previous year) submitted his first design for the new cathedral to the king, who greatly approved of it, and ordered a model to be made of it 'after so large and exact a manner that it may serve as a perpetual and unchangeable rule and direction for the conduct of the whole work' (ib. pp. 280-2). In respect of sequence of events, however, the 'Parentalia' is here rather confused. This model still exists in the cathedral. It had been much neglected and defaced, but has been in part restored by the dean and chapter, and is sufficient to give an adequate impression of what Wren intended. Before giving any account of the cathedral as built, this first and favourite design of its author requires some notice. Some of the original drawings are preserved in All Souls' College, Oxford. The plan has been carefully engraved in Elmes (p. 319), and to a smaller scale both in Dean Milman's 'Annals of St. Paul's' and in Longman's 'Three Cathedrals,' published in 1873. There are also two perspective views of it in the latter. This design, while being loyal to architectural precedent, is an entirely original conception. The central idea—an essential quality in any great work of art—is of extreme simplicity. An octagon which circumscribes a Greek cross is combined with a square attached to one of its sides—viz. the western—which connects the whole into a Latin cross. The central area of the Greek cross is covered by a large and lofty cupola intended to have about the



same dimension on plan as the present dome, while eight smaller and lower cupolas are arranged around it: four at the ends of the arms of the cross, and one touching each of the intermediate sides of the octagon, the smaller cupolas being all equal and their diameters bearing to that of the central one the proportion of two to five. Simple, however, as is the general plan, its architectural treatment supplies all that can be desired of picturesque beauty and intricacy. The scheme for the lighting, which would chiefly come from above, through pantheon-like apertures over the smaller cupolas, is both ample and the best possible for architectural effect. The entrance from the west is through a noble portico. This led into an area of considerable width, with entrance doors north and south, and surmounted by a cupola which in the interior is similar to those around the principal dome, but rises so as to form a feature externally. The skill, artistic and constructive, shown by Wren in the junction of his spherical surfaces has never been approached, and there is no counterpart elsewhere to the noble vistas which would have been presented to the eye in every direction by this plan. The western dome, ample as a vestibule, was sufficient to raise the expectation but not to satisfy it. Then the width was confined to that of the ordinary nave, forming a passage about forty feet wide, previous to the unrestricted burst of vision through the diagonal vistas, opening on each side along the radiating sides of the octagon referred to above, which is analogous to the sensation produced in a grand mountain defile where one passes through a confined gorge from one fine opening to one incomparably finer (MILMAN, *Annals*, p. 403 n.)

It must be fully admitted that externally this design, fine as it is, does not compete on equal terms with the existing structure, especially when we consider the height to which the surrounding buildings have grown, which gives the value of greater loftiness to the adopted design; and as to certain defects in it which Mr. Fergusson in his 'History of Modern Architecture' (p. 268) discusses, we must remember that Wren had not in the case of this design, as he had in the adopted one, more than forty years of study and improvement to give to it, of which he availed himself to the full as the work proceeded; but this marvellous production was the outcome of necessarily a very short incubation. John Louis Petit [q.v.], in discussing St. Front, Périgueux, observes that Wren, 'who, though he may not have known St. Front, yet must have known St. Mark's,

Venice, from which St. Front was derived, had conceived a design [viz. this model] on similar principles which, had it been carried out, would have given his cathedral the noblest interior in the world' (*Architectural Studies in France*, p. 78).

Notwithstanding the approval with which this design was at first received, a commission for its execution given, and even, it seems, a commencement actually made, so much clerical opposition was brought to bear against it, on account of its being different from the usual cathedral shape, that Wren was reluctantly obliged to turn his thoughts in another direction. Elmes, in his 'Life of Wren' (p. 319), speaking of this model, refers to the story in Spence's 'Anecdotes' (ed. Singer, p. 265), that the Duke of York and his party insisted on side chapels being added contrary to Wren's opinion, and that Wren even shed tears when he found he could not prevail. Neither the model nor the plan preserved at Oxford shows any traces where side chapels could have been placed, whereas the adopted design has them, not in the earliest plans but in the church as built. It seems likely, however, that, notwithstanding this difficulty, Elmes is right in connecting the tradition of Wren's tears with the struggle which must have taken place when his favourite design had to be abandoned. As respects the side chapels, even though they had formed no part of the original design, with the fine architectural precedent in Lincoln Cathedral before him, and considering the admirable use which Wren was able to make of them both on the ground story and for the library above, their demand could scarcely have seemed to him a sufficient reason for such strenuous opposition, whereas the retention of the 'favourite design' would have seemed worthy of every practicable attempt he could make. The anecdote is given by Spence on the authority of a Mr. Harding. Who this person was is not stated. It might have been the Samuel Harding who, with others, published various engravings of St. Paul's and other designs of Wren's, including this model, dated 1724. These engravings with certain others were afterwards collected into a book entitled 'Designs for Public Buildings to illustrate Parentalia,' London, 1749, fol.; but, at any rate, Spence could not have received the anecdote till fully fifty years after the circumstance which gave rise to it. There can be little doubt but that the Duke of York would have been strongly opposed to Wren's desire to build the cathedral in a form not specially suited to Roman catholic services.



After the rejection of the 'favourite design,' Wren proceeded with several trial plans in Gothic form 'rectified to a better manner of architecture.' His genius was at first evidently very much unlinged by his recent disappointment and the mental struggle he had gone through. However, one of these was accepted, and he was ordered by a royal commission, dated May 1675, to proceed with it. The design was approved as being 'very artificial, proper, and useful, and so ordered that it might be built and finished by parts.' This authorisation was accompanied with the permission to make variations (*Parentalia*, p. 283) 'rather ornamental than essential:' but happily, as the whole was left to his management, he found himself able to make use of this permission without troubling himself about the qualification as to essentials.

There is no concealing the point that if this design, which the king's warrant authorised, had been carried out unaltered, St. Paul's would, externally at least, have proved a gigantic failure, and we must suppose that some cause such as we have endeavoured to assign (aggravated, perhaps, by domestic trouble owing to the illness of his wife, who died in the same year that this design was authorised) must have obscured Wren's usually fine judgment. But as the ground plan is not far different from that of the present church, showing sufficiently Wren's submission in respect of the usual cathedral form, it is likely that no serious opposition from his critics was to be apprehended, and they were probably quite incapable of judging of the external effect.

In this design we may perceive there was in Wren's mind a struggle between two ideas as respects the great central feature of the dome—namely, that of retaining the fine and well-studied internal proportions of the favourite design as more in harmony with its surroundings than greater height such as that of the present cupola would be, but that he felt at the same time the quality of great loftiness was demanded for the external appearance. This he proposed to attain by means of a lofty spire, not unlike that which he afterwards built as the steeple of St. Bride's Church, which is shown as surmounting the lantern of the cupola. Before long, however, he abandoned this attempt, and adopted the idea of general height as the leading principle, by which he ultimately arrived at the unrivalled exterior of his cathedral; and if for the interior he erred in giving an excess of loftiness to the dome, he did so, at any rate, in good company, for the proportion of height to internal dia-

meter is still greater in Michael Angelo's dome of St. Peter's.

Now that he was fully authorised to proceed, Wren devoted all his energies, without any longer dwelling on his late disappointment, to maturing the design. A considerable time, even many months, must necessarily elapse even in preparing the foundations and in building the crypt, and this he made good use of. A great many studies are extant, some at Oxford, some in two portfolios preserved in the cathedral, containing principally working drawings, and others in private collections, which show the steps by which he arrived at the final result. An engraving of one of these is given in Longman's 'Three Cathedrals,' opposite p. 115. Several of these studies are in perspective. In 'Parentalia' (p. 292) are given Wren's views on the importance of using perspective sketches in designing architecture. Wren had no doubt a sufficiently clear general idea in his mind's eye of what the completed structure should be, but these studies show that the details of even such essential features as the profile of the dome and the western towers were not settled until the time approached when they would be required. It was his constant endeavour to adopt only the best ancient Greek and Roman architecture, 'the principles of which' (as he said shortly before he was superseded in his surveyorship) 'throughout all my schemes of this colossal structure I have always religiously endeavoured to follow, and if I glory it is in the singular mercy of God, who has enabled me to begin and finish my great work so conformable to the ancient model' (ELMES, p. 510). This he could justly say, for there is no important ecclesiastical structure—certainly none of the seventeenth century—at all approaching it in the purity of its classical treatment. The cathedral also is throughout an example of skilful and provident construction. Everywhere, too, the ornamental accessories, though liberally applied, are well kept in subordination to the parts purely architectural, and are almost invariably finely designed and well carved. Sketches have been preserved which show that Wren had a bold, free hand in designing ornament, and was a master of scale; but in the department of ornament he had the good fortune to secure the services of a consummate artist—namely, Grinling Gibbons [q. v.], whom Evelyn accidentally had discovered in an obscure situation (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 554, January 1671). The unsurpassed oak and limewood carvings of the choir are his well-known work.

Twenty-two years after the commence-

ment of the work it was so far advanced that the choir could be opened for service (December 1697): nineteen years later Wren was dismissed from its superintendence, and the cathedral was reported as finished, as no doubt it was in the main essentials. There remained, however, still incomplete several matters which its architect had intended, among these, as he had complained in 1717, the painting of the cupola which had been taken out of his hands. This he had desired should be executed in mosaic, after the manner of St. Peter's at Rome (ELMES, p. 510). There was also his marble 'altar-piece' intended for the apse, for which he had caused a model to be made (*Parentalia*, p. 282, see also p. 292 n.) Part of this model is still preserved in the cathedral, but unhappily it was considered to be too fragmentary to give authoritative evidence of what Sir Christopher had intended when the design for the present reredos was made.

Meanwhile, about 1680, Wren had been much engaged in the restoration of the Temple after the fire. Temple Bar had been rebuilt from his designs about 1670-2. In the Temple the cloister is the chief remnant of his work which can now be identified, a substantial building of no peculiar architectural merit. He introduced into the church much ornamental oak wainscoting which had escaped the fire, including a richly carved altar-piece, which was removed as unsuitable early in the nineteenth century; it is now in Mr. Bowes's museum at Barnard Castle, Durham. Full records of Wren's work at the Temple are given in a forthcoming volume of Mr. F. A. Inderwick's 'Calendar of Inner Temple Records.' Another of Wren's best works, the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, was executed during this period, in 1683. In 1684 Wren was appointed by the king (Charles II) comptroller of the works in the castle of Windsor, an office of small salary, but involving a considerable amount of work. Besides all these spheres of activity Wren took some part in politics. He was returned to James II's first parliament as member for Plympton on 20 April 1685, and to the convention parliament for Windsor on 11 Jan. 1688-9. He was also elected for Windsor to William and Mary's first parliament in March 1689-90, but the return was declared void, and Wren did not sit again in parliament until he was elected for Weymouth on 26 Nov. 1701 (*Official Return*, i. 552, 557, 564 note, 594).

Of the fifty-two churches which Wren built in London a considerable number have been sacrificed to the utilitarian spirit of the age. Fortunately a record has been pre-

served in 'The Parochial Churches of Sir Christopher Wren' (1848-9, fol.) by John Clayton (d. 1861) [q. v.], which includes all but three of those which have perished; the rest were at that date standing, and, with the exception of three built by Wren in a Gothic style, are included in the forty-six examples of that book. Wren's churches have also been well illustrated in Mr. G. H. Birch's 'London Churches,' 1896. Of these a selection of about half may be made of those which are of superior interest on various accounts, and arranged approximately according to the date of their construction: 1670-5, St. Benet Fink, St. Mary-at-Hill, St. Mary-le-Bow, St. Stephen Walbrook, St. Dionis Backchurch; 1675-80, St. Ann and St. Agnes, St. Bride, St. Lawrence, St. Swithin; 1680-5, All-Hallows Thames Street, St. Antholin, St. Clement Danes, St. James Garlickhithe, St. James Westminster, St. Martin Ludgate, St. Mary Magdalene Old Fish Street, St. Peter Cornhill; 1685-90, St. Andrew Holborn, St. Mary Lothbury, St. Mary Abchurch; 1690-5, St. Michael Royal, St. Augustin and St. Faith (spire), St. Mary Somerset (tower), St. Vedast (the steeple); 1700, the steeple of St. Dunstan-in-the-East; 1704, that of Christ Church Newgate Street; 1705, that of St. Magnus; and, lastly, that of St. Michael Cornhill, built from Wren's designs in 1722.

Every one of these churches is to the architect a valuable study in planning. Some of them show great skill in their adaptation to irregular sites. Among existing churches in this particular may be mentioned St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Clement Danes; and among those that have perished, St. Antholin, St. Benet Fink, and St. Dionis Backchurch. In all the churches the main proportions are excellent, but the minor details are not in all good alike. But this could have hardly happened otherwise, as many of them required to be built almost simultaneously. Nothing that has been achieved in modern architecture has surpassed the beauty of their campaniles, not only from the elegance of each, but from their complete variety, while at the same time in harmony with one another. No two are alike. The view of the city of London from the old Blackfriars Bridge (up to about the middle of this century, when huge warehouses and loftier street houses were beginning to be erected)—a view which comprised St. Paul's, with the church steeples, more numerous than exist at present, grouped around it—was scarcely surpassed in any country, and all this was the work of one man.

From the above list it will be seen that while the plans for St. Paul's were being so anxiously and even painfully elaborated, Wren was busily engaged on other works. Two of these in particular must have flowed unruffled from his genius—namely, St. Mary-le-Bow and St. Stephen's, Walbrook. The former, commenced in 1671 and completed about six years after, though chiefly remarkable for its steeple, has some good points in the interior; but the whole church, excepting the north entrance, which is through a handsome arch in the tower, is removed so far back and so much closed in with houses that a plain solid exterior was all that was required; even a special purchase had to be made to provide for the steeple the commanding position which it occupies. The tower (as was invariably Wren's principle) starts visibly from the ground. It is massive and well proportioned, and up to the cornice is so simple as to be only just removed from severity; but above the cornice and balustrade a happy contrast is presented by the modulated and varied richness of the work above, which commences with a circular peristyle of twelve columns surrounding a cylindrical wall, within which is a staircase. Above these columns and based on their entablatures rise as many radiating flying buttresses, so curved as to give in the aggregate the outline of a ribbed cupola. These help to strengthen the upper parts of the spire, which here partake more of the quadrate form. The whole is surmounted by a large dragon vane, which, however, does not seem at all disproportionate to its supports. Fine transitions of light and shade are seen throughout, and the varied mass of masonry is enlivened by many cunning peeps of the sky from the bottom to the top of the composition. This work alone is sufficient to establish the fame of its architect as an artist of the highest rank (cf. FERGUSSON, *Modern Architecture*, p. 275).

The second of the two specially named churches exhibits an interior of a merit equal, if not superior, to that just mentioned. St. Stephen's, Walbrook, was commenced in 1672 and finished in 1679. Fergusson (p. 276) has rightly praised this interior 'as the most pleasing of any Renaissance church that has yet been erected.' The great result, a true sign of genius, has apparently been produced by small effort. The plan is a simple parallelogram measuring on the longer side, that is east and west, eighty-three feet, and on the shorter sixty. These are internal dimensions. Within this area are disposed sixteen columns: twelve are employed to surround a square space showing four on

each side, and four others are placed further west so as to form another tetrastyle row. Narrow aisles are left between the columns and the side walls. The distances between the columns in the square are so arranged that those forming the middle pair of each side coincide with the angles of an octagon. The entablatures over these eight columns are parallel to the side or end walls, as may be required to give a cruciform effect to the superstructure, but above the entablatures spring arches following the sides of the octagon which intersect without distortion with the surface of a spherical cupola which covers the whole of the central area, and the arches form with the sphere true pendentives, a method of construction which Wren used frequently and with the best effect. The extreme lightness of the structure is one of its merits, the proportion of the supports to the area being about one hundredth part; while the judicious planning of the supports, by placing them exactly where they are wanted, satisfies the eye with the required evidence of strength. The contrast between the square shapes below and the cylindrical and spherical shapes above is most agreeable in respect of form. The arrangement also provides ample unencumbered space for the congregation. The columns are mounted on pedestals, so that their bases were always in view. Throughout this church all the principal subdivisions are harmonised to those contiguous to them in proportions of low numbers. Indeed this was Wren's usual method. Here they obtain with extreme accuracy. As this church did not occupy so prominent a situation as it now does, no particular attention to the exterior was required, but the plain tower was surmounted by an elegant spire. One of Wren's principles was, that when sufficient funds were not available for the elaboration of the whole of a design, some one or more important features should be worked up to a higher ideal than the rest, instead of adopting a lower standard for the whole.

Of the next period, St. Bride's is the most remarkable church. Internally a fine perspective is formed on each side by the arches of the nave, and externally its steeple is a beautiful and well-known object. In some repairs which it required in 1764, in order to facilitate the operation the height was reduced by eight feet. The next period, 1680 to 1685, includes some very good churches. All Hallows, Thames Street, now destroyed, had a stately internal arcade, and possessed, what St. Peter's, Cornhill, still retains, a very handsome carved oak screen.

St. James's, Garlickhithe, has both a well-planned interior and a picturesque steeple, not improved by the cement having been stripped off the walls of the tower. The stone steeple of St. Mary Magdalene, recently taken down, though very simple, was one of Wren's most graceful campaniles. The elegant lead-covered spire of St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill, forms an admirable foreground object to the views of St. Paul's from the west. The front of this church is an example of quiet well-proportioned treatment where no projection was allowable. The spire of St. Augustin's in Watling Street, though less elegant than St. Martin's, has something of the same value, contrasting with the dome of St. Paul's as seen from the east. St. James's, Westminster, may be cited as the most successful example of a church in which galleries form a fundamental part. Its congregational capacity is remarkable, and the framing of the roof is a marvellous piece of economic and scientific construction. In the next period, St. Mary Abchurch, externally very plain, is full of merit within, especially the cupola and its pendentives and other details of the interior, including some excellent carvings by Gibbons. St. Andrew's, Holborn, exhibits a very fine interior, partaking to a considerable extent of the character of St. James's, Westminster. Of the churches built between 1690 and 1695 St. Michael Royal deserves mention for its beautiful campanile and for the carvings by Gibbons in the interior. The tower of St. Mary Somerset is still left standing, after the demolition of the church, on the north side of Thames Street, and forms with its crown of pinnacles an extremely picturesque object. The fine steeple of St. Vedast, near the General Post Office, is of this period. Its design is the most original of all Wren's campaniles. It owes nothing to sculpture or any ornate architectural treatment; but such is the skillful modulation of the masses and the contrasts of light and shade, combined with the expression of strength, that it requires no assistance from ornament to add to its beauty and importance. This fine object has the advantage of being well seen. The steeple of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East dates from 1700. It is built in the Gothic style, and in a form which follows the precedent of St. Giles's, Edinburgh, and St. Nicholas's, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. At this period of Wren's professional life, as evidenced by this work and the church of St. Mary Aldermary, built in 1711, as well as in his repairs of Westminster Abbey, he shows an appreciation of Gothic architecture which he evidently did not entertain so strongly in his earlier days. In

the work at St. Dunstan's there is much true feeling for the style in which he was working. That the spire was constructed in a highly scientific manner does not need to be stated. In the fine steeple of St. Magnus, built in 1705, he returned to his more recent style and produced one of his finest examples. Lastly, the old tower of St. Michael's, Cornhill, which had been left standing when he rebuilt the church fifty years earlier, was taken down in 1722 and reconstructed in bold and very effective Gothic from his designs. In all the above-mentioned beautiful campaniles, and indeed in Wren's works in general, surface ornament forms but a very subordinate part of their success; this is derived chiefly from the true elements of architecture, balance of light and shade, evident strength and security of construction, accurate proportions of the parts, and the expression of the object of the structure. He shows also great reserve and does not fritter expense away.

In 1698 Wren was appointed surveyor to Westminster Abbey, and proceeded to carry out very important repairs to that fabric. 'Parentalia' (p. 206) gives his extremely able and valuable report to Dean Allenbury, dated 1714—partly historical, the repairs being included which had been executed during the previous sixteen years, and partly on works proposed to be done. He built the central tower, as we see it, sufficiently high to stop the cross roofs. He made a model, which is preserved, though in bad condition, in the abbey; it shows the height to which he intended to carry up the tower, and proves that it should have been surmounted by a lofty spire, of an unusual number of sides indeed, but of well-proportioned outline. He had carefully considered how this additional weight was to be carried. This part of the proposal has not been proceeded with, but the western towers, which formed part of the project, have been built, but not as he intended. Of these works he says in the report: 'I have prepared perfect draughts and models such as I conceive will agree with the original scheme of the old architect without any modern mixtures of my own inventions' (*Parentalia*, p. 297). Unhappily after Wren's death his successors did not adhere to this wise and loyal resolution, and it is easy to see where the master-hand finishes and where the modern mixtures of incongruous detail obtrude themselves. The fine general proportion of the towers is alone Wren's.

At an earlier date, about 1675, he had built in Roman Doric the library which forms the north side of the cloister of Lin-

coln Cathedral. In 1668 he was called in to execute some considerable repairs at Salisbury Cathedral, for which he made a very full report, replete with valuable practical suggestions (*ib.* p. 304), and executed some much-needed repairs, and without any alteration to the style of the architecture, of which, in several passages of the report, he speaks in praise. In 1682 he built a new chapel at Queen's College, Oxford. In April 1684 (PHILLIMORE, p. 244) he repaired the spire of Chichester Cathedral, which had been damaged by the wind exerting too much strain upon the weathercock. This he successfully counteracted by a very skilful device, which is fully described and illustrated in Elmes (pp. 320, 486). The Salisbury report was afterwards published as part of a history of that cathedral (London, 1723, sm. 8vo), but without naming Wren as the author of the report.

Wren built a new custom-house in 1668, but this was burnt down in 1718. Its successor was then built by Ripley, and this again shared the same fate about a hundred years afterwards.

The Monument, the Roman Doric column which commemorates the great fire, was built by Wren between 1671 and 1678. The drawings, which are preserved at All Souls', show that its figure was the result of much study well bestowed. Wren had at first intended that it should have been left hollow from top to bottom, to serve as a vertical telescope-tube, to be used for astronomical purposes, with a large object-glass presented to the Royal Society by Huyghens. Previous to the days of achromatic combinations powerful telescopes required excessive focal length. In this case the height of the Monument proved insufficient, and the adaptation was not made (WARD, *Lives*, p. 104). Contrasting indeed in height with the Monument, but not less successful in design, is the pedestal of the equestrian statue of Charles I at Charing Cross. Much judgment is required in designing pedestals for statues; they are frequently made too massive. This work was executed, according to Elmes (p. 372), in 1678. A congenial task must have been the erection in 1675 of the Greenwich Observatory.

In 1677 Wren commenced the library of Trinity College, Cambridge. The drawings, and a letter referring to them, are in the collection at All Souls', Oxford. The work was not completely finished till 1692. The result is one of the handsomest buildings in the country, remarkable externally for breadth of effect and correctness of style, while its interior is a model of excellent arrangement.

In the letter referred to Wren proposes to give 'all the mouldings in great,' observing that 'architects are scrupulous in small matters . . . and as great pedants as criticks or heralds.' In 1678 he made a design complete in every respect, of which the drawings and estimate are preserved at All Souls' College, Oxford, for a monumental structure to be erected at Windsor in memory of Charles I, which, if it had been built, would certainly have proved a noble mausoleum, its external diameter being 68 and its height by scale 145 feet (for a description see *Parentalia*, p. 331). In 1681 he built the tower over the gateway to Christ Church, Oxford, in a style well harmonising with Wolsey's Tudor Gothic (*ib.* p. 342). In 1682 Wren produced in Chelsea Hospital a building very practical and well arranged internally, and solid and substantial externally, without aiming at much architectural effect.

The College of Physicians in Warwick Lane, City, now destroyed, was built in 1689. The external architecture, though by no means weak, may be classed as of ordinary merit; but the theatre was extremely good, the seats well arranged for seeing the lecturer, and the acoustics of the building admirable (ELMES, p. 451, with engraving). Wren's work at Greenwich Hospital—he contributed it gratuitously (PHILLIMORE, p. 269)—consists of two noble blocks of building; it is among his best achievements, and in complete harmony with the earlier portion by Inigo Jones. Additions to Kensington Palace were made by Wren for William III. To these may be added a very fine building of its class, the great school-room at Winchester College, built while Wren was employed on Charles II's palace in that city. Wren also built for Charles II the Royal Hospital at Kilmainham, begun 1680 and finished 1686. He was long engaged on extensive works at Hampton Court Palace (see LAW, *Hampton Court*). Several private houses were built by Wren, of which Marlborough House, London, may be cited as an example. They are chiefly noticeable for stately and good arrangements inside, and dignified sobriety outside.

The All Souls' collection contains many drawings for works in connection with the Houses of Parliament, Whitehall and St. James's Palaces, and several plans for large mansions, of which the greater part have not been identified. Besides the enormous amount of labour implied by all that has gone before, Wren's office of surveyor to his majesty's works entailed a great deal of business in references, arbitrations, and other matters, which required personal attention, both in

London and in the provinces. In London he seems to have been the sole representative of what is now the Building Act, in enforcing the regulations put forth subsequent to the great fire by a royal proclamation (ELMES, pp. 300, 442). Of the thirty-six companies' halls which are named as Wren's work, many have been rebuilt and all more or less enlarged and altered. What remains of his work is chiefly to be found in the interiors. Brewers' Hall, both within and without, contains some characteristic portions.

Having been appointed by the Stuarts to the office of surveyor-general, Wren retained the royal favour unclouded through the reigns of William and Mary and Queen Anne; but on the accession of the Hanoverian family in 1714 the jealousies which his high position had created were able to prevail against him. At first he was subjected to repeated annoyances, but after having endured these for four years, during which time he was able to complete the fabric of St. Paul's, he was finally superseded in 1718, and William Benson (1682-1754) [q.v.] was made surveyor-general in his place (LAW, *Hampton Court*, iii. 228 sqq.) Wren after this retired from practical business, retaining only the supervision of Westminster Abbey, which he held until his death.

For the last five years of his life Wren resided much in a house at Hampton Court which he held on lease from the crown, but also occupied a house in St. James's Street, Piccadilly. On one of his journeys to the London house he took a chill, and died after a short illness, on 25 Feb. 1723, in the ninety-first year of his age. He was buried on 5 March in St. Paul's Cathedral under the south aisle of the choir, near the east end. His successor as architect of the cathedral, Robert Mylne [q.v.], caused to be placed in his honour an inscription at the entrance into the choir, ending with the words 'Si monumentum requiris, circumspice.'

The best known portraits of him are: (1) at the Royal Society's rooms in Burlington House, believed to be by Sir Peter Lely, though there seems some ground for attributing it to Sir Godfrey Kneller; (2) the picture by Sir Godfrey Kneller in the National Portrait Gallery, London; (3) a portrait in the Deanery, St. Paul's; and (4) the profile engraved in the 'Parentalia.' Besides these, (5) All Souls' College Library possesses a cast of the face taken after death, which appears to confirm particularly the likeness shown by 1 and 4. (6) There is also a bust of Wren at All Souls', and (7) a

portrait by Sir James Thornhill in the Sheldonian. A fine group of Wren's works, designed by C. R. Cockerell, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1838; a reduced copy forms the frontispiece to Miss Phillimore's biography. By his will Wren left his architectural drawings to All Souls' College, where they have been 'bound and catalogued with due veneration for his memory' (BURROWS, *Worthies of All Souls*, p. 233).

Wren enjoyed intimate friendships with the best and most scientific men of his age, among whom may be named specially Evelyn, Boyle, Wallis, Isaac Barrow, Halley, and Newton, to whom may be added Hooke and Flamsteed; and the fact of his having preserved the continuous friendship of the two last named may be taken as evidence of the amiability of his temper, for neither was easy to get on with. He must also have reckoned among his friends a celebrated man who was an intimate associate of his cousin Matthew Wren—namely, Samuel Pepys. Miss Phillimore (p. 225) thus sums up Wren's character: 'Loving, gentle, modest, he was as a boy; and the famous architect possessed those qualities still. In a corrupt age all testimony leaves him spotless; in positions of great trust and still greater difficulty his integrity was but the more clearly shown by the attacks made against him; among the foremost philosophers of his age he was a striking example that "every good gift and every perfect gift is from above." No child could hold the truths of Christianity with a more undoubting faith than did Sir Christopher Wren.'

In addition to the lectures and reports above mentioned, Wren left a few tracts on occasional subjects connected chiefly with architecture. Two of these, both unfortunately incomplete, are published in the 'Parentalia,' and reprinted by Elmes (App. x. pp. 118, 123), and a third was obtained in manuscript by Miss Phillimore and printed (pp. 341 et seq.) There are also in the 'Parentalia' attempts made by Wren to restore the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus and the temple of Diana at Ephesus. These are, of course, superseded by more recent restorations, assisted by data obtained by excavation. Both of them, however, seem to show all that was possible with the scanty historical data which were then accessible. In one of the two incomplete tracts referred to above he shows that the spherical vaulting he so often used is also the lightest construction that can be employed for such a purpose.

In December 1669 Wren married a lady to whom it may be inferred he had been for some years much attached, Faith, daughter

of Sir John Coghill. There were two sons by this marriage—Gilbert, born in 1672, who died before he was two years old; and Christopher, who was born on 18 Feb. 1675 only a few months before his mother's death, which took place in the following September (PHILLIMORE, p. 203). In the year following Wren married a second time—Jane, daughter of Lord FitzWilliam. Two children were the fruit of this marriage—Jane, born in 1677; and William in 1679. Their mother died in the latter year (*ib.* p. 226). William survived his father, and died in 1738. Jane was for some years her father's constant companion, but died, aged 20, on 29 Dec. 1702, twenty years before his own death. Very touching is the epitaph on her tomb in St. Paul's crypt.

CHRISTOPHER WREN (1675–1747), the son of his first wife, was educated at Eton and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, which he entered in 1691, but left without a degree. He laid in 1710 the last stone of the lantern which surmounts the dome of St. Paul's, in the presence of his father. He represented Windsor in parliament 1713–15 (*Official Return Memb. of Parl.* ii. 29, 37), and died on 24 Aug. 1747 (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 147, *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc. p. 316). His first wife was Mary, daughter of Philip Musard, jeweller to Queen Anne. His second wife, Constance, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, and widow of Sir Roger Burgoyne, bart., died on 23 May 1734 (*Gent. Mag.* 1734, p. 275). He collected the documents which form the 'Parentalia,' afterwards published by his son Stephen in 1750, and dedicated to Arthur Onslow [q.v.], speaker of the House of Commons. Two letters written to him by Sir Christopher while he was quite a youth are printed in Miss Phillimore's 'Life' (pp. 282, 302), and show that their relations to one another were of an affectionate character. The younger Christopher was also a numismatist of some repute (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 264), and published in 1706 (London, 4to) 'Numismatum Antiquorum Sylloge.' His portrait, engraved by Faber, forms the frontispiece of the 'Parentalia.'

[The main authority for Wren's life is Parentalia, or Memoirs of the Family of the Wrens . . . compiled by the architect's son Christopher Wren and published by Stephen Wren, London, 1750, fol. Other lives of Wren are: Elmes's Life of Sir Christopher Wren, 1823; Phillimore's Sir Christopher Wren, his Family and Times, 1881; and Stratton's Life, Work, and Influence of Sir Christopher Wren, printed for private circulation, 1897. See also Cal State Papers, Dom. 1668 sqq. *passim*, Luttrell's Brief Relation;

Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley; Sprat's History of Royal Society, 1667; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, 1879; Hooke's Cometa, 1678; Boyle's Diary, ed. Bray, 1879; Newton's Principia, 1687; Ward's Lives of Gresham Professors, 1740; Birch's Hist. Royal Society, 1766; Weld's Hist. Royal Society, 1848; Biographia Britannica, 1766, vi. 4359–4378; Fergusson's Hist. of Modern Architecture, 1862; Papworth's Dict. of Architecture; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, 1868; Longman's Three Cathedrals of St. Paul, 1873; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, and Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxford Hist. Soc.), Burrows's Worthies of All Souls' College; R. B. Gardiner's Register of Wadham College, Oxford; Reginald Blomefield's Renaissance Architecture in England, 1897.] P. C. P.

WREN, MATTHEW (1585–1667), bishop of Ely, eldest son of Francis Wren (1553–1624), mercer, of London, by his wife Susan, was born in the parish of St. Peter's Cheap, London, on 23 Dec. 1585 (baptised 2 Jan. 1586). The family, originally from Denmark, was settled in Durham in the fifteenth century. Wren's father, only son of Cuthbert Wren (*d.* 1558), was born at Monk's Kirby, Warwickshire; he is said to have kept, as a haberdasher, 'the corner stall, next unto 'Heap-Crosse' (*Wren's Anatomy*, 1641, p. 2). Sir Christopher Wren [q.v.] was his nephew (cf. pedigree in *Genealogist*, n.s. 1884, i. 202–208, 1890, vi. 168–71).

Matthew was a protégé of Launcelot Andrewes [q.v.], then master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and hence was educated at Pembroke Hall (admitted 23 June 1601). He graduated B.A. in 1604–5, was elected fellow on 5 Nov. 1605, graduated M.A. on 2 July 1608 (incorporated at Oxford on 12 July 1608), ordained deacon on 20 Jan., priest on 10 Feb. 1610–11, and graduated B.D. in 1615, when Andrewes made him his chaplain and gave him (21 May 1615) the rectory of Teversham, Cambridgeshire. James I, who had taken notice of his skill in academic disputation (he had argued that the king's dogs 'might perform more than others, by the prerogative'), appointed him (27 Jan. 1621–2) chaplain to Prince Charles. Being made D.D. (1623, incorporated at Oxford on 31 Aug. 1636), he accompanied Prince Charles to Spain. On his return he was installed (10 Nov. 1623) prebendary of Winchester, and next year (17 May) was inducted to the rectory of Bingham, Nottinghamshire, on which he resigned (8 Nov.) his fellowship. On 26 July 1625 he was admitted master of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and proved himself a successful head. He looked after the college records, and collected money for building a new chapel (dedicated 17 March 1632–3), where



he introduced the service in Latin (*ib.* p. 3). On 24 July 1628 he was installed dean of Windsor (and Wolverhampton), carrying with it the duties of registrar of the Garter. He went with Charles I to Scotland in 1633; on 20 Oct. Charles made him clerk of the closet. On 14 May 1634 he was chosen a governor of the Charterhouse. On 5 Dec. 1634 he was elected bishop of Hereford; this voided his Winchester stall, but in its place he was nominated (18 Feb. 1634-5) to a stall at Westminster. He had resigned his mastership on 22 Jan., and is said to have interested himself in the appointment of John Cosin [q. v.] as his successor. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 2 March by Laud (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, 1897). Though he held the see for eight months only, and as clerk of the closet was much absent from his diocese, he showed some of the qualities of a capable governor; he digested and reformed the statutes of his cathedral and improved its revenue. His visitation articles (1635, 4to) were inquisitorial in character. On 10 Nov. 1635 he was elected bishop of Norwich, retaining his Westminster stall. On 7 March 1635-6 he was made dean of the Chapel Royal; he resigned on 11 July 1641.

At Norwich he succeeded a prelate, Richard Corbet [q. v.], who had never shown any love for puritans, and had taken proceedings inst them. Yet Laud, at his visitation (1635), found the diocese 'much out of order,' and expected Wren to 'take care of it.' Wren's visitation articles (1636, 4to) are an expansion of those for Hereford. The British Museum copy (5155, c. 20) has an appendix of twenty-eight 'particular orders' in manuscript. The public mind was soon excited against Wren by William Prynne [q. v.], writing as 'Matthew White' in 'Newes from Ipswich,' 1636, 4to, which at once ran through three editions, and was reprinted in 1641. Wren's own reports, as summarised by Laud, explain how, in less than two years and a half, he had roused the puritanism of East Anglia to a dangerous pitch of rebellious fury (WHARTON, pp. 540, 548). Clarendon relates that he 'passionately and furiously proceeded against them [the foreign congregations], that many left the kingdom, to the lessening the wealthy manufacture' (*Hist.* 1888, vi. 183). Wren himself affirms (*Answer to Articles of Impeachment; Parentalia*, p. 101) that the migration was a question of wage; that it began in Corbet's time, and was at its height in the first half-year of the episcopate of Richard Montagu [q. v.]. Owing to his liturgical knowledge he was selected as one of the revisers of the new common-prayer

book for Scotland. In April 1638 he was translated to Ely, succeeding Francis White [q. v.]; and in this diocese he pursued the same policy as in that of Norwich, and by the same methods. His Ely visitation articles (1638, 4to) are an exact duplicate of those for Norwich. He acted all along, it should be said, under the constant supervision of Laud, confirmed by direct instructions from the king, which appeared on the margins of Laud's reports.

On 19 Dec. 1640, the day after Laud's impeachment, John Hampden acquainted the House of Lords that the commons had received informations against Wren. He was bound in 10,000*l.* for his daily appearance; on 23 Dec. the bishops of Bangor, Llandaff, and Peterborough became joint sureties with him. A committee of the commons drew up nine articles of impeachment, on which the commons resolved (5 July 1641) that Wren was unfit to hold any office in the church or commonwealth. A conference of both houses was held on 20 July for the transmission of the articles of impeachment (enlarged to twenty-four), when Sir Thomas Widdrington [q. v.] delivered a florid speech urging proceedings against Wren (*Sr. Tho. Widdringtons Speech*, 1641; *Parentalia*, p. 19). Wren prepared an elaborate defence. No proceedings were taken; but on 30 Dec. Wren was sent to the Tower with other bishops and detained till 6 May 1642. In 1642 he presented a petition to parliament 'in defence of episcopacie' (*Bishop Wren's Petition*, 1642). On 30 Aug. 1642 his episcopal residence at Ely was searched for ammunition by 'a troop of well-affected horsemen' (*Joyfull Newes from the Isle of Ely*, 2 Sept. 1642), who, by order of parliament, arrested and brought him to London (1 Sept.), when he was again committed to the Tower (*A True Relation*, 2 Sept. 1642). He continued while in the Tower to perform episcopal acts, such as the institution of clergy, and kept up his register. In the terms offered by parliament to the king at Uxbridge (23 Nov. 1644) he was one of those excluded from pardon. He is said to have held intercourse with Monck, his fellow-prisoner (1644-6), and to have given Monck his blessing on the understanding that he was going to do the king 'the best service he could' (*Life of Barwick*, 1721, p. 16). On 14 March 1648-9 the commons resolved that he be not tried for life, but imprisoned till further order. During the interregnum he was much consulted on church affairs by Hyde, with whom he communicated through John Barwick (1612-1664) [q. v.] Cromwell more than once.



offered him his liberty (once through his nephew Christopher), but Wren declined to acknowledge his favour or own his authority (*Parentalia*, p. 34). The order for his discharge was given on 15 March 1659-60. He was not allowed to return to his palace, but lived in lodgings till the Restoration.

His zeal 'in purging his diocese from disaffected ministers' carried him to great lengths. He resisted the rightful title of Richard Reynolds (father of Richard Reynolds, bishop of Lincoln [q. v.]) to the rectory of Leverington, trying to put in his own nominee, and when Charles II begged him 'to give no further disturbance,' he 'bluntly said, "Sir, I know the way to the Tower"' (KENNETT; *Parentalia*, p. 30). As visitor of Peterhouse he appointed (21 April 1663) Joseph Beaumont (1616-1699) [q. v.] to the mastership 'by a stretch of power' setting aside the nominations of the fellows, one of the nominees being Isaac Barrow (1630-1677) [q. v.]. He spent over 5,000*l.* in building the new chapel at Pembroke Hall (foundation laid 13 May 1663, finished 1666). His habits throughout life were those of a hardy scholar, up at five and seldom in bed till eleven.

He died at Ely House, Holborn, on 24 April 1667, and was buried in the chapel he had built at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, the funeral oration, in Latin, being delivered by John Pearson (1613-1686) [q. v.], then master of Trinity (printed in '*Parentalia*,' p. 39). An early and fine portrait, engraved by Van der Gucht, is in '*Parentalia*;' a crude woodcut, evidently a likeness, is on the title-page of '*Wren's Petition*,' 1642; other contemporary woodcuts are mere caricatures. He wore a ruff. His wife Elizabeth (d. 8 Dec. 1646), whom he married on 17 Aug. 1628, was born at Ringshall, Suffolk, 17 Oct. 1604. She is believed to have been daughter of Thomas Cutler, and widow of Robert Brownrigg (*Genealogist*, 1890, vi. 170). He had nine children, of whom several died in infancy.

Wren published a sermon (1627) and a tract, '*An Abandoning of the Scottish Covenant*,' 1662, 4to, written 'in prison,' and published to prepare his clergy for the renunciation of the covenant, in accordance with the Uniformity Act. From a large book of 'critical meditations,' composed in the Tower, his son Matthew edited a volume of polemical interpretations of Scripture, in answer to the Racovian catechism, entitled '*Incepario Barjesu*,' 1660, 4to; it is included in the '*Critici Sacri*,' 1660, ix. fol.

His eldest child, MATTHEW WREN (1629-

1672), born on 20 Aug. 1629, was educated at both universities (M.A. Oxford 9 Sept. 1661), was secretary to Clarendon 1660-7), M.P. for St. Michael (1661-72), and secretary to James, duke of York (1667-72); he was one of the council of the Royal Society named in Charles II's original charter, dated 15 July 1662 (SPRAT, *Hist.* 1667, p. 55), and was a prominent member of the society. He died on 14 June 1672, being buried with his father at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He wrote: 1. '*Considerations on Mr. Harrington's . . . Oceana*,' 1657, 12mo (anon.) 2. '*Monarchy Asserted . . . in Vindication of the Considerations*,' 1659, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1660, 8vo, to which Harrington replied in his '*Politicester*,' London, 1659, 8vo.

Other sons were Thomas Wren (1633-1679), M.D. and LL.D., an original F.R.S., archdeacon of Ely 1663; Charles Wren (d. 1681); and Sir William Wren (1639-1689), knighted 1685, M.P. for Cambridge 1685-7 (*Genealogist*, 1879, iii. 314, v. 330). The bishop's daughter, Susan, was second wife of Sir Robert Wright [q. v.]

[Stephen Wren's *Parentalia*, 1750, contains a life of Matthew Wren, with appendix of documents (at p. 133 is a valuable list of family dates to 1652 by the bishop). On this is founded the article in *Biographia Britannica*, 1763, vi. 4353. Wren's *Anatomy* (1641) is litter but contains facts; The Wren's Nest Desfiled (1641) and *The Myter* (1641) are lampoons; *A Most Strange Letter* (1642) is an evident forgery. See also Prynne's *Canterburies Doome*, 1646; Heylyn's *Cyprianus Anglicus*, 1668; Wharton's *Troubles and Tryal of Laud*, 1675; Lloyd's *Memoires*, 1668, p. 611; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 5; Parr's *Life of Ussher*, 1686, p. 393; Ken-  
t's *Register*, 1728; Granger's *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 1779, ii. 157; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1779, ii. 336; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), 1854; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, 1884, viii. 224; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] A. G.

WRENCH, BENJAMIN (1778-1843), actor, was born in 1778 in London, where his father occupied 'a lucrative appointment in the exchequer.' He seems to have been grandson of Sir Benjamin Wrench, M.D., of Norwich (d. 1747, aged 82) (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 48). His father died before he reached his seventh year, and having declined a proffered living and a commission in the army offered by General Tryon, a relative, Wrench adopted the stage as a profession, making his first appearance at Stamford. Whatever ability he had was slow in ripening, and he had to rehearse for fourteen days the part of Francis in the '*Stranger*' before he could be allowed to essay it. Mrs.

Robinson Taylor, the manager of the Nottingham circuit, whom he married, coached him carefully and brought out such ability as he possessed. He then joined in York the company of Tate Wilkinson, whose praise he obtained, and proceeded to Edinburgh, where with complete success he played Othello, Gossamer, Job Thornberry, and Jeremy Diddler.

When Robert William Elliston [q. v.] in 1804 quitted Bath, he was replaced by Wrench, who made his appearance on 5 Jan. 1805 as Gossamer in 'Laugh when you can,' and Walter in 'Children in the Wood.' Cheveril in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter,' Aircourt in O'Keefe's 'Lie of the Day,' Young Rapid in 'Cure for the Heartache,' Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' Rolando in 'Honeymoon,' Sir Robert Ramble in 'Every one has his Fault,' Beauchamp in 'Which is the Man?' Job Thornberry in 'John Bull,' Jeremy Diddler in 'Raising the Wind,' Sir Charles Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' and Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' followed during the season, which was the last in the old Bath theatre. In the new house Wrench opened on 26 Oct. 1805 as Percy in the 'Castle Spectre.' He played during the season Archer in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Orlando, Belcour in 'West Indian,' and Pedro in the 'Pilgrim.' He then returned to York, and while there received an offer from Drury Lane, where he appeared, with the company then temporarily occupying the Lyceum, as 'Wrench from Bath and York,' playing on 7 Oct. 1809 Belcour in 'West Indian' and Tristram Fickle in the 'Weathercock.' Frank Heartall in the 'Soldier's Daughter,' Lenitive in the 'Prize,' Howard in Reynolds's 'Will,' Marplot, Frederick in 'Poor Gentleman,' Captain Absolute, Benedict, Charles Austencourt in 'Man and Wife,' Delaval in 'Matrimony,' Colonel Lambert in 'Hypocrite,' Storm in 'Ella Rosenberg,' Loveless in 'Trip to Scarborough,' Millamour in 'Know your own Mind,' with some other parts in which he had been seen in Bath, were given in his first season; he was also seen as the first Henry Torrington in Cobb's 'Sudden Arrivals' (19 Dec. 1809), and Edward Lacey in 'Riches,' adapted by Sir James Bland Burges from Massinger's 'City Madam.' Genest says he showed himself a good actor, but was no adequate substitute for Elliston.

At Drury Lane he remained until 1815, adding to his repertory Sir Harry Beagle in the 'Jealous Wife,' Marquis in 'Midnight Hour,' Duke in 'Honeymoon,' Beverley in 'All in the Wrong,' Floriville in 'Dramatist,' Duke's Servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' the Copper Captain, Dick in 'Heir-at-Law,'

Gratiano, Frank in 'School for Authors,' Major Belford in 'Deuce is in him,' Bob Handy in 'Speed the Plough,' and Count Basset in 'Provoked Husband.' He played a few original characters in obscure plays of Masters, Millingen, Leigh, and other forgotten dramatists, among which may be named Gaspar in the 'Kiss,' taken by Clarke from the 'Spanish Curate' of Fletcher, 31 Oct. 1811; Sir Frederick Fillamour in Mrs. Le Fanu's 'Prejudice,' 11 April 1812; Captain Blumenfield in 'How to die for Love,' taken from Kotzebue, 21 May; Professor Trifleton in Horace Smith's 'First Impressions,' 30 Oct. 1813; Captain Enrico in T. Dibdin's 'Who's to have her?' 22 Nov.; and Volage in Henry Siddons's 'Policy,' 14 Oct. 1814.

He left Drury Lane in 1815, and divided his time between the Lyceum and the country—Birmingham, Bristol, Dublin, and other large towns. At the Lyceum he was on 29 Aug. 1818 the first Wing in Peake's 'Amateurs and Actors,' the first Jenkins in 'Gretna Green,' and the first Sir John Freeman in 'Free and Easy.' In 1820, as Captain Somerville in 'Capers at Canterbury,' he made his first appearance at the Adelphi, where he made perhaps his greatest success on 26 Nov. 1821 as Corinthian Tom in Moncrieff's 'Tom and Jerry, or Life in London.'

On 4 Oct. 1826 he appeared for the first time at Covent Garden, enacting Rover in 'Wild Oats.' He played Volatile in 'Wife's Stratagem,' Antipholus of Syracuse, Lord Trinket in 'Jealous Wife,' Sponge in 'A Race for a Dinner,' Duretôte in the 'Inconstant,' Tom Shuffleton in 'John Bull,' Almaviva in 'Marriage of Figaro,' and was the first Pedrillo in Dimond's 'Seraglio,' 24 Nov.; Rosambert in Moncrieff's 'Somnambulist,' 10 Feb. 1828; and Aufait in 'Little Offerings,' 26 April. During the following season he was Rochester in 'Charles the Second,' Mercutio, Kite in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Valcour, an original part, in Pocock's 'Home, Sweet Home,' 19 March 1829; Peter Shock in 'Master's Rival,' and Frankly in 'Suspicious Husband.' In 1829–1830, where the records of Genest end, he was the first Tarleton in Somerset's 'Shakespeare's Early Days,' 29 Oct. 1829; Quickset in the 'Phrenologists,' 12 Jan. 1830; Richard Jones in the 'Wigwam,' founded on Cooper's 'Pioneers,' 12 April; Captain Fervid in the 'Colonel,' 4 May. He was also seen as Captain Tickall in 'Husbands and Wives,' Baron Wolfenstein in the 'Poacher,' and Flutter in 'Belle's Stratagem.' He had made a great success at the Lyceum in 'He lies like Truth,' and was at that house when

(16 Feb. 1830) it was burnt to the ground. In 1834, in the rebuilt house, Wrench and Keeley made a great hit in Oxenford's 'I and my Double.' On 30 Oct. at the Haymarket he was the first Caleb Chizzler in 'But however' by Henry Mayhew and Henry Baylis. In 1840 Wrench was at the Olympic. His last engagement was at the Haymarket. On 21 Oct. 1843 he died at his lodgings in Pickett Place, London, in his sixty-sixth year. Wrench and Manly, an actor, were engaged respectively to Miss and Mrs. Taylor of Nottingham, but ultimately changed partners, Wrench marrying Mrs. Taylor and Manly her daughter. Wrench's marriage was not happy. He was charged with leaving his wife necessitous while he indulged in tavern dissipation. His wife had formerly, as Mrs. Taylor, been an actress of some ability (see *Theatrical Dictionary*, under Taylor [Mrs. Robinson]).

In the country Wrench played a large round of comic characters, including Charles Surface, Dr. Pangloss, Captain Absolute, and many others. Wrench was a good comedian, but never reached the first rank. Oxberry, who played with him at many theatres, speaks of him as knock-kneed, and says that, adopting Elliston as model, he copied his nasal twang and drawling doubtful delivery, mistook abruptness for humour, and was less a gentleman on the stage than a 'blood.'

Wrench was medium height, light complexioned, with high shoulders and flat features. A portrait of him, by Sharpe, as Wing in 'Amateurs and Actors,' and one by De Wilde as Sir Freeman in 'Free and Easy,' are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick. His portrait as Belmour is in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography,' and as Benedict in the 'Theatrical Inquisitor' for January 1814.

[Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. iv.; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic and Musical Review, November 1813; Theatrical Inquisitor, vol. iv.; Memoirs of Munden; Donaldson's Recollections of an Actor; Authentic Memoirs of the Green Room, n.d. (1814); Theatrical Looker-on, Birmingham, 1823; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 438.] J. K.

**WRENN, RALPH** (d. 1692), commodore, was on 18 April 1672 appointed commander of the Hopewell fireship, and in the following year of the Rose dogger. After the peace with Holland he was lieutenant of the Reserve; in 1677 he had command of the fireship Young Spragge; in 1679 he was lieutenant of the Kingfisher in the Mediterranean with Morgan Kempthorne [see under KEMPTHORNE, SIR JOHN], and was so still

in May 1681, when she fought a brilliant action with seven Algerine pirates. After Kempthorne's death Wrenn took the command and beat off the enemy. His gallantry was rewarded by his promotion to the command of the Nonsuch on 9 Aug. 1681. In May 1682 he was moved into the Centurion, to which, still in the Mediterranean, he was reappointed in May 1685. In 1687-8 he commanded the Mary Rose, and in September 1688 he was appointed to the Greenwich, one of the ships at the Nore with Lord Dartmouth during the critical October [see LEGGE, GEORGE, LORD DARTMOUTH]; from this appointment he was superseded after the revolution. In 1690, however, he was appointed to the Norwich of forty-eight guns, and in October 1691 was ordered out to the West Indies in succession to Lawrence Wright [q. v.]. He sailed from Plymouth on 26 Dec., and after a most favourable passage arrived at Barbados on 16 Jan. 1691-2, when his force consisted of the Mary and, besides the Norwich, five 4th-rates, ships of from forty to fifty guns. He had orders to send one of these with the trade to Jamaica; but, receiving intelligence that the French were in greater force than had been supposed, he detached two on this duty. Then, on a report that a squadron of nine French ships was cruising off Barbados, he strengthened his force with two hired merchant ships, and put to sea on 30 Jan. Not meeting with the enemy in a cruise of five days, he returned to Barbados, and, apprehending that the whole French fleet had gone to Jamaica, he sailed again on 17 Feb. On the 21st off Desirade he sighted the French fleet of more than three times his strength—eighteen ships of from forty to sixty guns, with some six or seven fireships and tenders. In face of such odds, Wrenn drew back, but was the next morning attacked by their full force. After a sharp action of four hours' duration, Wrenn found himself able to draw off and retire unpursued—'the bravest action performed in the West Indies during the war' (LEDIARD, p. 655). He returned to Barbados, where a sickness carried off a great many of the men, and, among others, Wrenn himself.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 880; Lediard's Naval Hist. pp. 653-5; Colomb's Naval Warfare (1st ed.), pp. 258-9.] J. K. L.

**WREY, SIR BOURCHIER** (d. 1696), duellist, son of Sir Chichester Wrey, second baronet, by Anne, widow of Lionel Cranfield, earl of Middlesex, and daughter and coheir of Edward Bouchier, fourth earl of Bath (d. 1636). The Wreys had lived for generations at Trebigh, Cornwall, but by the marriage

of Sir Chichester with Lady Anne they became possessors of Tawstock, thenceforth the family seat.

Sir Bouchier Wrey commanded a regiment of horse after the Restoration, and served under the Duke of Monmouth. He was M.P. for Liskeard from 1678 to 1679, was returned for the county of Devon 1685, and sat for Liskeard 1689 to 1696. He fought a duel with Thomas Bulkeley, M.P. for Beaumaris, in Hyde Park on 4 Feb. 1691-2, in which Luttrell notes that of the six men engaged as principals and seconds five were M.P.s. Two of the seconds were slightly wounded. In May 1694 he fought another duel with James Praed of Trevethowe, M.P. for St. Ives, at Falmouth, and 'was run through the body, Mr. Praed being only hurt slightly in the face.' On 1 June he was reported dead of his wound, but lived until 21 July 1696, when Luttrell notes that Sir Bouchier Wrey and Captain Pitts, both M.P.s, are dead. He was buried in Tawstock church. He married Florence, daughter of Sir John Rolle.

His grandson, SIR BOURCHIER WREY (1714-1784), dilettante, born in 1714, became fifth baronet on the death of his father, Sir Bouchier Wrey, in 1726. His mother, Diana, was daughter of John Rolle of Stevenstone. After attending Winchester College, he matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 31 Oct. 1732. He was elected M.P. for Barnstaple, 20 Jan. 1747-8, and became a member of the Society of Dilettanti in 1742. He went to Bremen, Hamburg, and Lübeck in 1752 as a delegate of the 'Society for carrying on the Herring Fishery,' and succeeded in these ports and at Copenhagen in arranging better terms for the English fishermen. He rebuilt the pier at Ilfracombe in 1761. There are several of his letters among the Newcastle correspondence in the British Museum manuscripts. In them he speaks of his zeal for his majesty and his ministers; asks for a living in Devon for his brother as 'a proof that those that exert themselves towards the support of Liberty in Times of Confusion and Rebellion are entitled to its benefits in the days of Tranquillity,' dated November 1748, alluding apparently to 'the '45' when there were some disturbances in Exeter. He died on 13 April 1784, and was buried in Tawstock church, where is a pyramidal monument to him and his two wives, for the first of whom there is a long Latin epitaph in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1761. He married, first, in 1749, Mary, daughter of John Edwards of Highgate (she died without issue in 1751); and secondly, in 1755, Ellen, daughter of John

Thresher of Bradford in Wiltshire. He was succeeded as sixth baronet by his eldest son Bouchier. His portrait was painted by George Knapton in 1744; he is represented with a punch-bowl, on which is inscribed 'Dulce est desipere in loco.'

[Luttrell's Brief Relation; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Lysons's Devon; Cust and Colvin's History of the Society of Dilettanti; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. viii. 473.] E. L. R.

WRIGHT, ABRAHAM (1611-1690), divine and author, son of Richard Wright, silk-dyer, of London, was born in Black Swan Alley, Thames Street, 23 Dec. 1611; apparently his father was the Richard Wright who was warden of the Merchant Taylors' Company, 1600-1, 1606-7, and master 1611-1612. He was sent to the Mercers' chapel school in Cheapside, and was afterwards from 1626 at Merchant Taylors' school. He was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1629, and matriculated on 13 Nov. (certificate of his signing the articles in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. i. 78). He was especially favoured by Juxon for his good elocution. He was elected fellow of his college in 1632, graduated B.A. on 16 May 1633, and M.A. on 22 April 1637.

When Laud received Charles I in St. John's on 30 Aug. 1636, Wright delivered the speech welcoming the king to the new library (the verses are printed in his *Parnassus Biceps*, 1656), and after dinner he acted in the play 'Love's Hospital,' by George Wild [q.v.], before the king and queen. St. John's had long been famous for its plays (see *The Christmas Prince*, London, 1816; and *Narcissus*, London, 1893), and 'was at that time so well furnished as that they did not borrow any one actor from any college in town' (LAUD, *Hist. of his Chancellorship of Oxford*). Wright is said himself to have written a comic interlude called 'The Reformation,' acted at St. John's about 1631 (WARREN's edition of Milton's *Poems*, 1785, pp. 602-3).

On 27 Sept. 1637 Wright was ordained deacon by Francis White (1564?-1638) [q.v.], bishop of Ely, in the chapel of Ely House. In the same year he published at Oxford a collection of sixteenth and seventeenth century pigrams, which he called 'Delitiæ Delitium.' On 22 Dec. 1639 he was ordained priest by Bancroft, bishop of Oxford, in Christ Church Cathedral. He soon became a popular preacher, and preached before the king, before the university, and at St. Paul's Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 275; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. i. 79).

In August 1645 he was presented to the

vicarage of Oakham, Rutland, by Juxon, his constant patron, but he was not inducted, as he refused to take the covenant (cf. his poem to Juxon in *Parnassus Biceps*). He was expelled from his fellowship by the parliamentary commission (WILSON, *Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School*, ii. 728), and became tutor to the son of Sir James Grime or Graham at Peckham, and 'read the common prayer on all Sundays and holy days, and on principal feasts he preached and administered. About 1655 he was prevailed with to leave Peckham and to live in London, where he was chosen by the parishioners of St. Olave in Silver Street to be their minister and to receive the profits of that little parish, of which he was in effect the rector, though formally to take actual possession of the living he would not (as his nearest relation hath told me), because he would avoid oaths and obligations' (Woon, *Athenæ Oxon.*) He continued to minister there four years, according to the rites of the church of England, but was obliged to withdraw in 1659. On the Restoration he was offered a chaplaincy to Elizabeth of Bohemia, but he declined it and took possession of his living of Oakham. He refused several preferments and lived quietly in the country, busy with his parish and his garden (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. i. 396, 398). He died on Friday, 9 May 1690, and was buried in Oakham church. He married, in 1643, Jane, daughter of James Stone of Yarnton, Oxfordshire. His son James (1643-1713) [q.v.] was a noted antiquary and man of letters.

Wright's works have each some peculiar interest. Besides the '*Delitiæ Delitiarum*' and some lines in '*Flos Britannicus*,' Oxford, 1636, he was author of: 1. '*Novissima Straffordii*,' a highly eulogistic account of Wentworth, 'in the style of Tacitus.' This was printed by Dr. P. Bliss and Dr. B. Bandinel in '*Historical Papers of the Roxburghe Club*,' pt. i. London, 1846. The editors say (p. vi): 'We have seen a volume of manuscript collections made by Wright in his youth, probably when at college, which is here mentioned, because it contains some early and original criticisms on Shakespeare.' 2. '*Parnassus Biceps*, or severall choice pieces of Poetry, composed by the best wits that were in both of the Universities before their dissolution, with an epistle in the behalf of those now doubly secluded and sequestered members, by one who himself is none,' London, 1656. 3. '*Five Sermons*,' 1656; in the style respectively of Bishop Andrewes, Bishop Hall, Dr. Mayne, and Mr. Cartwright, the presbyterian way, and the independent way. These

in his preface 'to the Christian reader' he declares to show 'what a scholar may do more than a mere preacher, and that there is a vast difference between shop-board breeding and the Universities,' and he disparages the ignorant preaching of the day. 6. '*A Practical Commentary on the Psalms*,' 1661, London (Wood also mentions a commentary on the Pentateuch, n.d.) He left other manuscripts behind him (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*; some are among the manuscripts of Mr. Bromley-Davenport at Baginton).

[Wood's *Fasti* and *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 275; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Wilson's History of Merchant Taylors' School; Laud's Works; Wright's *Hist. and Antiquities of Rutland*, p. 85. There are lives of Abraham Wright in Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. vol. xxxii. and in the Biographie Universelle.] W. H. H.

**WRIGHT, EDWARD** (1558?-1615), mathematician and hydrographer, younger son of Henry Wright of Garveston, Norfolk, 'mediocris fortunæ,' was born at Garveston about 1558. His elder brother, Thomas, was entered at Caius College, Cambridge, in April 1574, then aged 18. Edward was entered, also at Caius College, as a sizar in December 1576, being presumably about two years younger than Thomas. He graduated B.A. in 1580-1, was a scholar of the college 1581-4, graduated M.A. in 1584, and was a fellow 1587-96. When and in what circumstances Wright turned his attention to nautical matters is doubtful. It is certain that he accompanied the Earl of Cumberland [see CLIFFORD, GEORGE, third EARL OF CUMBERLAND] in his voyage to the Azores in 1589, and that he wrote an account of the voyage; but in that he mentions as one of the gentlemen with Cumberland, 'Captain Edward Carelease, alias Wright, who in Sir Francis Drake's West Indian voyage to St. Domingo and Cartagena was captain of the Hope,' that is in 1585-6. The natural conclusion is that the Wright who commanded the Hope in 1585 was the Wright who was with Cumberland as a mathematician in 1589, though it seems to be contradicted by a statement of Wright's in 1599 that his 'first employment at sea was now more than ten years since.' Again, it is doubtful whether he had any later service at sea; for though in the manuscript annals of Caius College it is stated that he 'made a voyage to the Azores with the Earl of Cumberland, for which, by royal mandate, leave of absence was granted him by the college, 11 May 1593' (VENN), it seems possible that the annalist wrote the date in error; the more so as there is no mention of his having leave from the college in 1589, when he was

equally a fellow. We have, too, his own reference to himself as a landsman, with an apology for his seeming presumption in writing of nautical matters. But, in fact, with the exception of his account of the voyage of 1589 (published separately in 1599, and also in Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations,' II. ii. 143), all his nautical writings relate to navigation considered as a branch of mathematics. It is on these that his fame rests. He did, in fact, effect a complete revolution in the science, bringing to it for the first time a sound mathematical training.

From a very early date navigators had used a plane chart, in which the meridians, represented by parallel straight lines, were crossed at equal distances by parallels of latitude, the degrees of latitude and longitude being thus shown of equal length. Such a chart had not only the great fault of grossly distorting the ratio of length to breadth, but, from the navigator's point of view, the still greater one of not permitting the course from one place to another to be laid off at sight. What was wanted was a chart which would show as a straight line the curve drawn on a globe cutting each meridian at a constant angle. Such a curve, it may be said, is called by navigators a rhumb, or rhumb line. Now, a year or two before Wright was born, Mercator in Holland had attempted to draw such a chart (1569) by lengthening the degrees of latitude in some rough proportion to the lengthening of the degrees of longitude, apparently by noting on the sphere where the rhumbs cut the meridians; but these charts were not thought much of by navigators, and when Wright first went to sea he found the old plane chart still in common use. The problem, as it appeared to him, was to devise a chart in which the degrees of latitude should be lengthened in the same proportion as the degrees of longitude were when the meridians were represented by parallel straight lines.

The solution of this problem is now easy by the use of the integral calculus, but in 1589 very little was known of the doctrine of limits, even in its most elementary form. What little was known Wright applied; he arrived at a correct and practical answer to the question, and constructed a table for lengthening the degrees of latitude such as is now commonly printed as a 'table of meridional parts.' Wright's first table was very rough, and he himself was doubtful of its practical value; but when Hondius in Germany without acknowledgment, and Thomas Blundeville [q. v.] in England with acknowledgment (*Exercises*, 1594, p. 326b),

adopted it, and others were preparing to put the method forward as their own, he conceived the time had come to claim it publicly, and in 1599 published 'Certaine Errors in Navigation, arising either of the ordinarie erroneous making or using of the sea chart, compasse, crosse staffe, and tables of declination of the sunne and fixed starres, detected and corrected' (sm. 4to, London, printed for Valentine Simms; 2nd edit. 1610, with additions; 3rd edit. [see MOXON, JOSEPH], 1657; there is a beautiful copy of the rare first edition in the Grenville Library, British Museum. In this the question of the chart was fully and clearly discussed, once for all, as a mathematical problem. Practically speaking, the so-called Mercator's charts in use at the present time are drawn on the projection laid down by Wright.

Wright is said to have been tutor to Prince Henry, a report which seems corroborated by the dedication to the prince of the second edition of the 'Certaine Errors.' It is also said that he conceived the plan of bringing water to London by a canal, which was known as the New River, 'but by the tricks of others he was hindered from completing the work he had begun.' He was appointed by Sir Thomas Smythe (Smythe) [q. v.] and (Sir) John Wolstenholme [q. v.] to lecture on navigation, which he did in Smythe's house, till in 1614 the matter was taken up by the court of the East India Company, and Wright was appointed by them at a salary of 50*l.* a year to lecture on navigation, to examine their journals and mariners, and to prepare their plots. He died in London in 1615, 'vir morum simplicitate et candore omnibus gratus.' He was married and left one son, Samuel, who entered at Caius College in 1612, and died apparently in 1616.

Besides the 'Certaine Errors' and the 'Voyage to the Azores,' Wright published: 1. 'The Haven finding Art, or the way to find any Haven or place at Sea by the latitude and variation' (1599, sm. 4to); an adaptation and extension of Simon Stevin's 'De Havenvinding,' which was translated into Latin by the elder Groot under the title of 'Διμερευρητική sive portuum investigandorum ratio.' Bearing in mind that there was then absolutely no way of determining the longitude at sea, the proposal was to determine a position by the latitude and variation of the compass, assumed as constant in the same place, which is only approximately true for a few years. 2. 'The Description and Use of the Sphere' (1613, sm. 4to). 3. 'A Short Treatise of Dialling' (1614, sm. 4to). 4. 'A Description of

**Napier's Table of Logarithms,** translated by E. W. (1616, 12mo, posthumous, edited by Samuel Wright).

[Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College; C. Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict.; James Wilson's Dissertation on the Hist. of Navigation, prefixed to J. Robertson's Navigation (4th ed. 1780); Penny Cyclopædia; Rees's Cyclopædia. See also H. W. Jeans's Problems in Astronomy and Navigation, pp. 127-30.] J. K. L.

**WRIGHT, EDWARD RICHARD** (1813-1859), actor, born in 1813, was in trade, and became a citizen of London and a member of the Skinners' Company. After acting, in September 1832 at the Margate Theatre, John Reeve's part of Marmaduke Magog in the 'Wreck Ashore' of Buckstone, he was seen in London, in 1834, at the Queen's Theatre. After a time spent on the stage in Birmingham and Bristol, he came to the St. James's Theatre, then built and opened by John Braham [q. v.], and on the first night made his earliest recognised appearance as a comedian, on 29 Sept. 1837, as Splash in the 'Young Widow,' and Fitzeloddy in a farce called 'Methinks I see my Father.' His reception was favourable. On 20 March 1838 he was the original Wigler in Selby's 'Valet de Sham.' At this house, too, he was the first Simmons in Haynes Bayly's 'Spitalfields Weaver.' On 3 Dec. 1838 at the Adelphi, destined to be his home, and with which his fame is principally associated, he was the first Daffodil Primrose, a valet in Stirling's 'Grace Darling, or the Wreck at Sea,' and on 28 Oct. 1839 the first Shotbolt in Buckstone's 'Jack Sheppard.' He also played in a burletta called 'The Giant of Palestine.' During one year he visited the Princess's; then, returning to the Adelphi, remained there, with the exception of visits of a few days or weeks to the Strand, the Standard, or other houses, until the year of his death. His constant associates were Paul Bedford and, in his later years, Miss Woolgar (Mrs. Alfred Mellon).

At the Adelphi Wright made his first conspicuous success, in 1842, as Tittlebat Titmouse in Peake's adaptation of Warren's 'Ten Thousand a Year.' He also played Adelgisa in Oxberry's burlesque of 'Norma,' Leamington Spooner in Peake's 'H. B.,' and in December 1842 a Tumbler in Stirling Coyne's 'Merchant's Clerks.' In September 1843 he was with Bedford and Oxberry at the Strand, where he appeared in 'Bombastes Furioso' and the 'Three Graces,' but in November was back at the Adelphi, playing in the 'Bohemians, or the Rogues of Paris.' In February 1844 he was Bob Cratchit in Stirling's adaptation of 'A Christmas Carol,' and Richard in

a burlesque of 'Richard III.' On 29 Oct. he was Criquet, a valet, in Selby's 'Mysterious Stranger.' He also played at the Princess's in a farce called 'Wilful Murder,' and in a burlesque by A'Becket of 'Aladdin,' and was seen at the Strand. In February 1845 he was the hero of 'Mother and Child are doing well,' and at Easter he played in Buckstone's 'Poor Jack.'

After a long absence, due to illness, he reappeared at the Adelphi on 1 Sept. 1845 as Barbillon in Stirling's 'Clarisse, or the Merchant's Daughter.' On 31 Dec. he was Tilly Slowboy in Stirling's adaptation of the 'Cricket on the Hearth.' He was very popular in Liston's rôle of Paul Pry, was the first Smear in 'Domestic Cookery,' and appeared in Madison Morton's 'Seeing Wright.' In Holl's 'Leoline, or Life's Trial,' he was, on 2 Feb. 1846, the first Apollo Kit, a rheumatic dancing master, and on 16 March the first Chesterfield Honeybun in Coyne's 'Did you ever send your wife to Camberwell?' In July he played in Peake's 'Devil of Marseilles, or the Spirit of Avarice,' and in Buckstone's 'Maid of the Milking-pail;' and in August in 'Marie Ducange' and in the 'Judgment of Paris,' a burlesque, in which he was Venus. Acis Moccassin, in the 'Jockey Club,' belonged to October. He played in the same month in 'Mrs. Gamp's Tea and Turn out,' and was seen in Selby's 'Phantom Dancers.' In March 1847 he was in Buckstone's 'Flowers of the Forest,' and in the same month enacted Jem Baggs in the 'Wandering Minstrel.' In Peake's 'Title-deeds' (22 June 1847) he was a literary hack, and on 26 July, in Coyne's 'How to Settle Accounts with your Landlady,' a fashionable tailor. Other parts to which his name appears are Alderman Cute in the 'Chimes,' by Mark Lemon and A'Becket; Almador in 'St. George and the Dragon;' Chatterton Chopkins in 'This House to be let,' a skit on the sale of Shakespeare's house; a comic servant in Peake's 'Gabrielli;' Green in 'A Thumping Legacy;' Restless Wriggle in the 'Hop-pickers' (March 1849); Deeply Dive in 'Who lives at No. 9;' a part in the 'Haunted Man;' Tom in the 'Devil's Violin;' a lawyer's clerk in 'Mrs. Bunbury's Spoons;' Thomas Augustus Tadcaster in Webster's 'Royal Red Book;' and himself in 'An unwarrantable intrusion will be committed by Mr. Wright to the annoyance of Paul Bedford.' In 1852 he was at the Princess's, whence he migrated in turn to the Lyceum, the Haymarket, Sadler's Wells, and the country, reappearing at the Adelphi in 1855. His most popular success, which has always since been associated with his name,



was his Master Grinnidge, the travelling showman in the 'Green Bushes.' Scarcely less admired was his John Grumley in 'Domestic Economy.' He was excellent, too, in 'Slasher and Crasher,' as Blaise in Buckstone's 'Victorine,' as Medea in Mark Lemon's burlesque so named, as Watchful Waxend in 'My Poll and my Partner,' and several parts in which he replaced John Reeve. At the last performance at the old Adelphi (2 June 1858) he played Mr. Osnaburg in 'Welcome, Little Stranger.' Soon after the opening of the new house, in 1859, he appeared for a few nights. At the end of March his engagement finished, and he left the house and was not again seen on the stage. Towards the close of 1859 he took refuge from ill-health, worries domestic and financial, and legal proceedings at Boulogne, where he died on 21 Dec. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

In his best days Wright was an excellent low comedian; Macready pronounced him the best he had seen. He took unpardonable liberties with a public that laughed at, pardoned, petted, and spoilt him. He often did not know his part and resorted to gagging. On occasion he could be indescribably and repulsively coarse. Some of his performances had remarkable breadth of humour. He inherited the method and traditions of Reeve and to some extent those of Liston. At his death many of his characters came into the hands of Mr. John Lawrence Toole.

A portrait of Wright as Marmaduke Magog from a painting by Crabb (see *Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 582) is given in the 'Theatrical Times,' i. 225; one as Tittlebat Titmouse, engraved by Holl from a drawing by E. Walker, appears in Cumberland's edition of 'Ten Thousand a Year.'

[A list, incomplete but the longest given, of Wright's parts has been extracted from Webster's Acting Drama, Peake's Plays, and the Dramatic and Musical Review, 1842-9. Personal recollections have been used, and private information kindly supplied by Mr. Graham Everitt, as well as short memoirs given in the *Theatrical Times*, i. 225; the printed edition of Peake's *Ten Thousand a Year*, and the *Era*, 25 Dec. 1859; Toole's *Reminiscences*; *Reminiscences of an Old Bohemian*; *Recollections of Edmund Yates*; and Scott and Howard's *Life of Blanchard*.]

J. K.

**WRIGHT, FORTUNATUS** (d. 1757), merchant and privateer, of a Cheshire family, son of John Wright, master-mariner and shipowner of Liverpool (d. 1717), seems to have served in early life on board merchant ships or privateers, and later on to have been in business in Liverpool. Owing to

some lawsuit or political entanglement, the details of which are unknown, he left Liverpool in 1741 with his wife and family, went to Italy, and finally settled at Leghorn as a merchant, probably making occasional voyages. Whether he was the Captain Wright who commanded the *Swallow*, trading from Lisbon to London, which was captured by a Spanish ship in the Soundings on 18 Jan. 1743-4 (*Gent. Mag.* 1744, p. 260), must remain doubtful; but the association with Captain Hutchinson makes it probable. In 1746 he commanded the privateer *Fame*, a brigantine fitted out by the merchants of Leghorn, making a large number of prizes, the value of which was greatly exaggerated by common report. It was said that they were worth 400,000*l.*, his share of which would have made Wright a rich man, and this he never was. William Hutchinson (1715-1801) [q. v.], in his treatise on seamanship, speaks of Wright as a master of the art, and describes his method of cruising in the fairway of the Levant, which, *mutatis mutandis*, was very exactly copied more than a hundred years later by Captain Semmes of the *Alabama* on the coast of Brazil. On 19 Dec. 1746 the *Fame* captured a French ship with the Prince of Campo Florida's baggage on board, and sent her into Leghorn. In some way she had a pass from the king of England, but she was not named in it, and Wright maintained that it was a good capture, and refused to restore her on the representation of the consul. Eventually, on the suggestion of (Sir) Horace Mann [q. v.], the English minister at Florence, the matter was referred to the naval commander-in-chief, who decided against Wright.

Early in 1747 complaints were made from the Ottoman Porte that English privateers had made prize of Turkish property on board French ships, and, specifically, that on 26 Feb. 1746-7 the *Fame* had so seized Turkish property on board the French ship *Hermione*. The English consul at Leghorn called on Wright to explain, which he did. The *Hermione*, he said, was a French ship, under French colours; she had made stout resistance and had been captured in fair fight; she had been legally condemned in the admiralty court, the ship and her cargo had been sold, and the money distributed. On this the Turkey Company procured an order from the home government to the effect that Turkish property was not prize, even on board a French vessel, and this order, dated 30 March 1747, was sent out to the Mediterranean, where Wright urged that it could not be retrospective, and positively refused to refund. Another order was then sent out



for him to be arrested and sent to England. The Tuscan government anticipated this and put him in prison on 11 Dec. 1747, and kept him there till 10 June 1748, when an order came from Vienna to hand him over to the English consul. There was just then no opportunity to send him home; and before one occurred a fresh order came to set him at liberty, as he had given bail in the admiralty court to answer the action commenced against him. Two years later the suit was still undecided, and seems to have been at last included in some general settlement with the Porte. All that can be said with any certainty is that Wright did not pay.

At this time he and Hutchinson were engaged in buying and fitting out the old 20-gun ship *Lowestoft*, which made several voyages to the West Indies and the Mediterranean under Hutchinson's command. In May 1756, when war was again declared, Wright was ready with a newly built vessel, which he named the *St. George*; but the Tuscan government, in the interests of Austria and her ally, took measures to prevent such English ships as were at Leghorn increasing their crews or armament, with a view to either offence or defence. Wright, whose purpose was clearly known, applied to the authorities to know what force he might have on board, and was formally permitted to take four small guns and twenty-five men. Wright urged them to make sure that he had no more, got a certificate from the governor, and put to sea on 28 July 1756, with four merchant ships under his convoy, which, in addition to their cargo, carried an efficient armament and ship's company for the *St. George*. As soon as they were clear of the land these were hastily transhipped, but were scarcely well on board before they sighted a large French ship of war, which had been specially fitted out by the merchants of Marseilles to put a stop to Wright's cruising, and now expected an easy victory. Under all the disadvantages, however, Wright beat her off and put her to flight; after which the *St. George*, having apparently received a good deal of damage, returned to Leghorn. There she was arrested by order of the Tuscan government, as having violated the neutrality of the port, and, notwithstanding Mann's protest, was detained, as also all the other English ships there, till, on Sir Edward Hawke's coming out as commander-in-chief, two ships of war were sent to bring them away, by force if necessary. The governor, not being in a position to repel force by force, yielded after a feeble protest, and on 23 Sept. 1756 the two ships

of war, with the *St. George* and sixteen merchantmen in company, sailed from Leghorn.

After a short cruise the *St. George* put into Malta, where French influence was strong enough to prevent Wright getting any stores or supply of provisions, or even taking on board some English seamen who had been put on shore by French privateers. Finally, Wright was obliged to put to sea without them on 22 Oct. After that he made several prizes, which were sent into Cagliari. On 22 Jan. 1757 Mann wrote to Pitt that the Leghorn government, recognising that their action had ruined the trade of the port, had given permission for Wright to send his prizes thither, and that he had written to Wright to that effect. Whether Wright ever got this letter is unknown. It was reported in a Liverpool newspaper of 19 May 1757 that the *St. George* had foundered in a storm on 16 March; but later letters were said to report that the ship had arrived with a rich prize at Messina on 26 May. On 2 July 1757 Mann wrote conclusively of Wright: 'It is feared by some circumstances, and by his not having been heard of for some months, that he foundered at sea.'

Wright's daughter, Philippa, married Charles Evelyn, grandson of John Evelyn [q. v.] of Wotton; her daughter, Susanna, married Wright's nephew, John Ellworthy Fortunatus Wright, a lieutenant in the navy during the American war of independence, and afterwards master of *St. George's Dock* at Liverpool, where he was accidentally killed in 1798. The present representatives of Evelyn and Wright are now settled in New Zealand.

[The details of Wright's story, worked out from information from the family and from the Foreign Office papers in the Public Record Office, are told in the present writer's *Studies in Naval History* (1887, pp. 206 et seq.), to which Mr. Gomer Williams, in the *Liverpool Privateers* (pp. 40 et seq.), has added some further particulars gleaned from Liverpool newspapers and other local records.] J. K. L.

**WRIGHT, FRANCES** (1795-1852), philanthropist. [See **DARUMONT, FRANCES.**]

**WRIGHT, GEORGE NEWENHAM** (1790?-1877), miscellaneous writer, was the son of John Thomas Wright, M.D., and was born, probably in Dublin, in 1790. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, whence he matriculated in 1809. He was a scholar in 1812, and graduated B.A. in 1814 and M.A. in 1817. He was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford University on 2 May 1836. He was

ordained deacon and priest in 1818, and held several curacies in Ireland. Subsequently he was appointed reader of St. Mary Woolnoth, London, and master of Tewkesbury grammar school. He died in 1877.

Besides several guide books and other works of little value, Wright's publications are: 1. 'Rudiments of the Greek Language,' 1820, 8vo. 2. 'An Historical Guide to Ancient and Modern Dublin,' illustrated by engravings after drawings by G. Petrie, London, 1821, 12mo; 1825. 3. 'Ireland illustrated in a Series of Views from Drawings by Petrie,' London, 1829, 4to. 4. 'Landscape Historical Illustrations of Scotland and the Waverley Novels,' 1831. 5. 'Scenes in North Wales,' illustrated, London, 1833, 12mo. 6. 'Scenes in Ireland,' with historical legends, illustrated, London, 1834, 12mo. 7. 'A New and Comprehensive Gazetteer,' London, 1834-8, 5 vols. 8vo. 8. 'Life and Reign of William IV' (in collaboration with John Watkins), 1837. 9. 'The Shores and Islands of the Mediterranean,' with engravings, London, 1839, 4to. 10. 'Lancashire, its History, Legends, and Manufactures,' London, 1842, 8vo. 11. 'Life and Campaigns of Arthur, Duke of Wellington,' 1841, 4 vols. 4to. 12. 'Life and Times of Louis Philippe,' 1841, 8vo. 13. 'China, in a Series of Views,' 1843, 4 vols. 4to. 14. 'The People's Gallery of Engravings,' 1845-6, 3 vols. 4to. 15. 'France Illustrated,' 1845-7, 4 vols. 4to. 16. 'Belgium, the Rhine, Italy, and Greece,' illustrated, 1849, 2 vols. 4to. He also edited the 'Works of George Berkeley' (1843), the 'Works of Thomas Reid' (1843, 8vo), and 'Dugald Stewart's Elements of Philosophy of the Human Mind' (1843). He contributed the Welsh and Irish portions to Gorton's 'Topographical Dictionary.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Todd's List of Dubl. Graduates; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] D. J. O'D.

**WRIGHT, ICHABOD CHARLES** (1795-1871), translator of Dante, was born at Mapperley Hall, Nottinghamshire, on 11 April 1795. His father, Ichabod Wright (1767-1862), a descendant of the old Suffolk family of Wright, was a grandson of Ichabod Wright (1700-1777), who was originally an 'ironmonger' of Nottingham, but subsequently, in 1761, founded the bank in Long Row in that town. The younger Ichabod, who took an active part in all local matters, was admitted a freeman of the town in 1791, was commandant of the South Nottinghamshire yeomanry when it was enrolled in 1794, and many years later presented the 'Mapper-

ley Cup' as a prize for the best marksman of the Robin Hood volunteers. He married, on 28 Jan. 1794, Harriett Maria (d. 1843), daughter of Benjamin Day of Yarmouth and Norwich, and died at his seat of Mapperley on 14 Nov. 1862, leaving three sons and ten daughters.

The eldest son, Ichabod Charles, was educated at Eton (1808-14) and at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 22 April 1814. He graduated B.A. (with second-class honours) in 1817 and M.A. in 1820, and held an open fellowship at Magdalen, 1819-25. He became a joint manager of the bank at Nottingham in 1825, and on 21 Dec. in the same year he married Theodosia, daughter of Thomas Denman, first lord Denman [q. v.]. His best energies were devoted henceforth to his business and to the theory of banking, in connection with which he published some pamphlets. Between 1830 and 1840, however, he gave his leisure to the study of Italian literature, and produced a metrical translation of the 'Divina Commedia' which entitles him to a high place among the popularisers of Dante in England. A few years before his father's death he moved from Bramcote, near Nottingham, to Stapleford Hall, Derbyshire. He died on 14 Oct. 1871 at Heathfield Hall, Burwash, Sussex, the residence of his eldest son, Charles Ichabod Wright, lieutenant-colonel of the Robin Hood rifles and M.P. for Nottingham 1868-9. His widow died on 20 May 1895.

Wright's version of the 'Divina Commedia' was issued originally in three instalments, dedicated respectively to Lord Brougham, Archbishop Howley, and Lord Denman, 'all ardent admirers of Dante' (the translator further acknowledged special encouragement and help from Panizzi and from Count Marioni). The first instalment, 'The Inferno of Dante translated into English Rhyme: with an Introduction and Notes' (London, 1833, 8vo, and 1841), was commended by the 'Athenaeum,' and the 'Edinburgh' entreated Wright to proceed; but the 'Quarterly,' 'with every disposition to encourage any gentleman in an elegant pursuit,' conceived it to be its duty to ask 'how far (Carey's volumes being in every collection) it was worth Mr. Wright's while to undertake a new version of Dante.' What little advantage, concludes the reviewer, Wright may have gained as to manner is counterbalanced by losses on the side of matter (July 1833). 'The Purgatorio, translated into English Rhyme' (1837 and 1840), was, however, generally thought to have increased Wright's reputation, and it was

followed in 1840 by 'The Paradise.' The three portions were published together in 1845 as 'The Vision and Life of Dante,' and reissued in Bohn's Illustrated Library (1854 and 1861), with thirty-four illustrations on steel after Flaxman. Wright's version, which derived much benefit from the commentary (1826) of Gabriele Rossetti, is generally admitted to be accurate and scholarly, but the stanza which the translator adopted, in preference to essaying the terza rima, must be held to detract considerably from the effect.

After an interval of nineteen years Wright issued the first part of his 'The Iliad of Homer, translated into English Blank Verse' (Cambridge, 1859, 8vo; the last portion down to the end of book xiv. appeared in December 1864). The blank verse was good without being striking, and Matthew Arnold wrote in his 'Lectures on translating Homer' (1861) that Wright's version, repeating in the main the merits and defects of Cowper's version, as Sotheby's repeated those of Pope's version, had, 'if he might be pardoned for saying so, no proper reason for existing.' This drew from the translator 'A Letter to the Dean of Canterbury on the Homeric Lectures of Matthew Arnold, Esq., Professor of Poetry in the University of Oxford' (Cambridge, 1861, 8vo). Wright poked fun, not unsuccessfully, at the professor of poetry's *ex cathedra* English hexameters, and this reflection upon the chair of poetry at the ancient university elicited from Arnold (in the preface to 'Essays in Criticism') his notable apostrophe to Oxford, 'adorable dreamer,' and his appeal to Wright to pardon a vivacity doomed to be silenced in the imminent future by the 'magnificent roaring of the young lions of the "Daily Telegraph."'

In addition to his versions of Dante and Homer, by which alone he is remembered, Wright published 'Thoughts on the Currency' (1841), 'The Evils of the Currency' (1847), an exposition of Sir Robert Peel's Bank Charter Act of 1844 (a valuable contribution to its subject, which reached a sixth edition in 1855), and 'The War and our Resources' (with an abstract of the lords' report on commercial distress in 1848), 1855.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 518; Burke's Landed Gentry; Stapylton's Eton Lists, pp. 60, 60; Bailey's Annals of Nottingham; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, p. 204; Nottingham Daily Guardian, 18 and 21 Oct. 1871; Times, 18 and 23 Oct. 1871; Men of the Time, 1868; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WRIGHT, JAMES (1643-1713), antiquary and miscellaneous writer, son of Abraham Wright [q. v.], by his wife Jane (d. 1645), daughter of James Stone, was born at Yarnton, Oxfordshire, where he was baptised in 1643 (STAPLETON, *Three Oxfordshire Parishes*, p. 277). Though evidently a good scholar, he was not of either university; but in 1666 he became a student of New Inn, migrating in 1669 to the Middle Temple, by which society he was called to the bar in 1672. 'During the fluctuations of government and afterwards,' says War-ton, 'he was attached to the principles of monarchy in their most extensive comprehension, and from this circumstance he might have derived his predilection for the theatre which had been suppressed by the republicans.' Besides the theatre he was much attached to country life, and dwelt often with his father at Oakham. He was 'a skilful antiquary and not a bad poet,' and possessed many rare and valuable old manuscripts, being 'one of the first collectors of old plays since Cartwright,' but all his literary curiosities, among which was an excellent transcript of Leland's 'Itinerary' of the age of Queen Elizabeth, and consequently made before the present mutilations and corruptions, were unfortunately consumed in the fire of the Middle Temple of 1678 (HEARNE, *Collections*, ii. 227). Thomas Hearne wrote of him in October 1713 he recently dead. I am told, he adds, that 'he dyed a papist, and y<sup>e</sup> he continued always so from his first turning, which was I hear in K. Charles II<sup>d</sup>'s time' (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Rannie, iv. 252).

A versatile writer with a lucid style and a genuine touch of humour, especially as an essayist, Wright was author of: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland . . . illustrated with Sculptures,' London, 1684, 4to. In dedicating this work to the 'Nobility and Gentry of the County,' Wright specially mentions the encouragement he received from Dugdale, and the admission, which he greatly prized, to Cotton's library. Nine pages of 'Additions' appeared in 1687, folio, and 'Farther Additions, with a view of Burley-on-the-Hill' (8 pp. folio) in 1714. These 'Farther Additions' are now rare. Two numbers (pp. 36) of a new edition by William Harrod appeared in 1888. 2. 'A Compendious View of the late Tumults and Troubles in this Kingdom, by way of Annals,' 1685, 8vo. This is a succinct account of the troublous period of the 'popish plot' (1678-84), dedicated to Henry Hyde, earl of Clarendon, and containing a warm testimonial to the

good qualities of Sir Roger L'Estrange. 3. 'Country Conversations: Being an Account of some Discourses that happen'd in a visit to the Country last Summer on divers Subjects; chiefly of the Modern Comedies, of Drinking, of Translated Verse, of Painting and Painters, of Poets and Poetry,' London, 1694, 12mo. 4. 'Three Poems of St. Paul's Cathedral: viz. The Ruins, The Rebuilding, The Choire,' London, 1697, fol. (the poem on 'The Ruins' had been issued separately in 1668, 4to). 5. 'Historia Histrionica: an Historical Account of the English Stage, shewing the Ancient Use, Improvement, and Perfection of Dramatick Representations in this Nation. In a Dialogue of Plays and Players,' London, 1699, 4to (reprinted in facsimile among Ashbee's reprints, 1872). This interesting little sketch of the 'transition' stage was, by Warburton's advice, incorporated (as a preface to vol. xi.) in Dodsley's 'Old English Plays,' 1744 (it is also given in Collier's reissue of Dodsley, and in White's 'Old English Dramas,' and it is summarised in Oldys's 'British Librarian'). It assumes the form of a dialogue between Lovewit and an old cavalier, who discourses amiably upon old plays and old actors such as Lowin and Pollard, Taylor, a notable Hamlet, and Swanston, who played Othello 'before the wars.' 6. 'Phœnix Paulina: A Poem on the New Fabrick of St. Paul's Cathedral,' London, 1709, 4to; published anonymously, but referred to by Wright in a manuscript note by Hearne in the Bodleian copy (cf. HEARNE, *Collections*, ii. 119). Wright is further credited with translations from the Latin and French: 'Thyestes, a Tragedy translated out of Seneca; to which is added Mock-Thyestes in burlesque,' 1674, 8vo, and 'The New Description of Paris,' in two parts, London, 1687, 8vo.

Besides these works, Wright prepared an accurate epitome in English of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' (London, 1693, fol.), in the dedication of which he remarks: 'Warwickshire has produced two of the most famous and deserving writers in their several ways that England can boast of—a Dugdale and a Shakespeare.' Wood cites a distich of an elegy written by Wright upon John Goad [q. v.] Hearne, who respected Wright, having corresponded with him upon the subject of Leland, informs us that he wrote strictures upon Wood's 'Athenæ,' but never published them. From a manuscript entry by Hearne, dated 1719, in Dr. Rawlinson's copy of Wright's 'Ruins in St. Paul's Cathedral,' it appears that Wright, a few years before his death, gave Hearne a complete

catalogue of his works; and that upon a previous application he had at a former date refused this favour to Wood as being an injudicious and partial biographer' (cf. HEARNE, *Collections*, iii. 372).

Hazlitt doubtfully attributes to Wright a volume of translations entitled 'Sales Epigrammatum: Being the choicest Distichs of Martials Fourteen Books of Epigrams & of all the Chief Latin Poets that have writ in these two last Centuries. Together with Cato's Morality,' London, 1663, and 1664, 4to; this volume is dedicated to Sir William Bromley in June 1663 by 'James Wright M. Arts.' The same signature is affixed to a version of Ovid's 'Epistles,' 1683.

[Milton's Poems, ed. Thomas Warton, 1785, ad fin. (this long note by Warton contains the only connected account extant of Wright and his writings); Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 844, iv. 219, 278; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, p. 857; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. s.v. 'Abraham Wright'; Watt's Bibliotheca; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudon. Lit.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 113; Lowe's Bibl. of Engl. Theatr. Lit. p. 368; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 469, 6th ser. x. 36; Addit. MS. 29569, f. 346.]

T. S.

WRIGHT, SIR JAMES (1716-1785), first baronet, governor of Georgia, born in Russell Street, Bloomsbury, on 8 May 1716, was the fourth son of Robert Wright of Sedgfield in the county of Durham, who removed from England to Charleston, and for many years was chief justice of South Carolina. Robert, son of Sir Robert Wright [q. v.], lord chief justice of England, married Mrs. Pitts, whose maiden name was Isabella Wright.

James entered Gray's Inn on 14 Aug. 1741, and was called to the bar. He practised in Charleston, and about 1739 was nominated attorney-general of South Carolina. He was afterwards appointed agent of the colony in England, and on 13 May 1760 he was nominated lieutenant-governor of Georgia. On 28 Jan. 1762 he received the commission of captain-general and governor-in-chief, with full executive powers. In 1762 he defeated the attempts of Thomas Boon, governor of South Carolina, to extend his jurisdiction over some districts south of Georgia, on the borders of Florida, and on 7 Oct. 1763 procured the extension of the southern frontier of the province from the Alamamaha to the river St. Mary. In 1763 Wright also presided at Augusta at a con-

ference of the governors of the four southern provinces with the chiefs of five Indian nations, where on 10 Oct. a treaty was ratified which procured for Georgia a considerable extension of territory on the western frontier.

The deliverance of the colony by the treaty of Paris from the dangerous neighbourhood of the Spaniards in Florida and the French at Mobile, together with the extension and regulation of the boundaries, led to rapid growth in prosperity and to the emigration of numerous planters from South Carolina. This hopeful prospect was overcast by the passage of the Stamp Act in 1765. The colony of Massachusetts took the lead in opposing the new tax, and the provincial assembly issued a circular letter to the other colonies inviting them to take part in a general congress. On the arrival of the letter in Georgia the assembly was privately convened by the speaker at Savannah. Georgia had been so long the immediate neighbour of hostile French and Spanish settlements that a livelier sense of loyalty prevailed than in the other colonies. Wright exerted his influence to the utmost, and succeeded in preventing the nomination of delegates to the general congress; but he failed to hinder a sympathetic reply to the message from Massachusetts. By the close of 1765 he found his authority almost gone except in Savannah, owing chiefly to the course of events in South Carolina, where the insurgents had completely triumphed. On the arrival of the stamped paper from England on 5 Dec., Wright saved it from destruction, and even induced the merchants to use it for the purpose of clearing vessels ready to sail. This measure of compliance aroused the wrath of the inhabitants of South Carolina, who termed Wright 'a parricide,' and decreed that 'whosoever trafficked with the Georgians should be put to death.' The repeal of the Stamp Act allayed without extinguishing the spirit of discontent, and when Townshend imposed fresh duties in 1767 it manifested itself more strongly than before. On 24 Dec. 1768 the Georgian lower house expressed its sympathy with the Massachusetts assembly, and on 16 Sept. 1769 the merchants adopted resolutions against importing English goods. On 10 July 1771 Wright obtained permission to visit Great Britain to look after his private affairs, leaving James Habersham as his deputy at Savannah. He was well received in London, and on 5 Dec. 1772 was created a baronet in reward for his services.

He returned to Georgia about the middle of February 1773. On 5 Aug. 1774, learning that an irregular convention had met to concert action with the other colonies, he

issued a proclamation denouncing it as illegal, but was unable to prevent the passage of resolutions condemning the action of the English government, or to hinder the appointment of a committee to correspond with the committees of the other provinces. He succeeded again, however, in preventing delegates being sent to the general congress of the other twelve states. On the meeting of assembly in January 1775 he learned that the lower house was about to urge the appointment of delegates. To prevent this, on 10 Feb. he prorogued it to 9 May. When that date arrived the representatives refused to assemble to furnish supplies, and the house was further prorogued to November.

The unique position of Georgia in regard to the continental congress roused the bitter resentment of the other colonies. Wright, apprehensive of invasion, repeatedly urged the secretary for the colonies, the Earl of Dartmouth [see LEGGE, WILLIAM, second EARL], to furnish him with a force of five hundred men at least. In May the popular party seized the gunpowder in the magazine at Savannah, and spiked the cannon intended to fire salutes on the king's birthday. Wright's letters for assistance to the military and naval commanders were intercepted by the insurgents at Charleston, and others substituted, stating that the province was quiet. On 4 July a provincial congress assembled and elected delegates to the continental congress. The executive committee appointed by that body intercepted Wright's official correspondence at Savannah, and ordered the British vessels in port to depart without unloading. In August the militia came under their control, and loyalist officers were replaced by patriots. On 1 Dec. the congress extended its control over the judicial courts. On 12 Jan. 1776 two men-of-war arrived in Tybee, and, to prevent Wright communicating with them, Joseph Habersham, brother of the former deputy governor, by order of the council of safety, entered the governor's house on 18 Jan. and made him a prisoner. On 11 Feb., after being insulted and fired at, he broke his parole and escaped to the Scarborough man-of-war. After an ineffectual attack on the town he left Savannah, arriving at Halifax on 21 April. Thence he proceeded to England, where he remained until, at the close of December 1778, (Sir) Archibald Campbell (1739-1791) [q. v.] recaptured Savannah and recovered Georgia. Wright was immediately directed to proceed to America, and reached Savannah on 14 June 1779.

He found affairs in a miserable condition, and, while striving to reorganise the govern-

ment, he was suddenly menaced in September by the arrival of the French fleet, under the Comte d'Estaing, with a large military force on board. Savannah was immediately besieged, and Wright is said to have saved the place from surrender by his casting vote. On 9 Oct. a final assault was repelled and the siege raised. Wright took advantage of this triumph to press for severe measures against the revolutionary party. He strongly objected to the general amnesty offered by Sir Henry Clinton (1738?–1795) [q. v.], who landed in Georgia in February 1780, and hastened to summon an assembly before the security it offered to the disaffected could influence the character of the representatives chosen. Immediately on the meeting of the assembly an act was passed granting the home government a duty of two and a half per cent. on all exports. In retaliation for the attainder of royalists by the republican legislature, Wright procured the passage in May 1780 of two acts, attainting 150 republicans of high treason, and disqualifying them from holding any office in Georgia.

On 12 May Sir Henry Clinton captured Charleston, and for a time relieved Georgia from apprehension of invasion. Wright urged the British to secure their position in the south before undertaking decisive operations. His advice had some weight with Clinton, but when Cornwallis assumed the command in 1781 he disregarded Wright's opinion and commenced the famous march which ended in the capitulation of Yorktown. After the surrender of Cornwallis, most of the south was regained by the republicans. Wright appealed strongly for reinforcements, but without avail. On 14 June 1782 he received orders to abandon the province, and on 11 July, after obtaining favourable terms for the loyalists, he evacuated Savannah and returned to England. He had been attainted in the Georgian assembly on 1 March 1778, and his property confiscated. In 1783 the American refugees placed him at the head of the board of agents of the American loyalists for prosecuting their claims for compensation. In return for his services and in compensation for the loss of property, worth 33,000*l.*, he received a pension of 500*l.* a year. He died in Fludyer Street, Westminster, on 20 Nov. 1785, and was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey on 28 Nov. Wrightsborough, in Columbia county, Georgia, was named after him. He married at Charleston, in 1740, Sarah (*d.* 1763), only daughter and heiress of James Maidman, a captain in the army. By her he had three surviving sons and six daughters. He was succeeded in the baro-

netey by his eldest son, James, but the succession was continued in the line of his second son, Alexander, who settled in Jamaica.

A valuable report made by Wright to the colonial secretary on the condition and resources of Georgia, dated 20 Nov. 1773, together with his official correspondence with the colonial secretaries between 1774 and 1782, was published in 1873 in the 'Collections' of the Georgia Historical Society. His official correspondence with Lord Shelburne is preserved among the Shelburne manuscripts in the possession of the Marquis of Lansdowne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep.)

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetcy, 1839; Foster's Admission Registers of Gray's Inn, p. 375; Jones's Hist. of Georgia, 1883, vol. ii. *passim*; Collections of Georgia Hist. Soc., 1873, iii. 167–378; Acts passed by the General Assembly of Georgia, 1755–74, Wormsloe, 1881; Stevens's Hist. of Georgia, 1859, vol. ii. *passim*; M'Cull's Hist. of Georgia, Savannah, 1811–16; White's Hist. Collections of Georgia, New York, 1855, pp. 188–96; Bartram's Travels through North and South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, 1792, pp. 4, 35; Sabine's Loyalists of the American Revolution, 1864; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MS. 19156, ff. 233, 244; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, 1876, p. 440.]  
E. I. C.

**WRIGHT, JOHN** (1568? 1605), conspirator, was a grandson of John Wright of Ploughland Hall, Yorkshire, who had been seneschal to Henry VIII, and migrated thither from Kent in the thirty-third year of that king's reign. His son Robert had by his second wife, Ursula Rudston of Hayton, two sons, John and Christopher (see below), both gunpowder plotters, and two daughters, one of whom married Thomas Percy (1560–1605) [q. v.], who was engaged in the same conspiracy.

John, the elder brother, was baptised at Welwick on 16 Jan. 1568 (Poulson, *Holderness*, ii. 516). He is said to have been a schoolfellow of Father Tesimond [q. v.] the jesuit, and of Guy Fawkes (*Cul. State Papers*, Dom. James I, xvii. 18). Father Gerard, his contemporary, describes him as 'a strong, stout man, and of very good wit, though slow of speech.' He was an excellent swordsman and much disposed to fighting. Camden, writing to Sir R. Cotton in 1596 when Queen Elizabeth was sick, says that both the Wrights, with Catesby, Tresham, and others, were put under arrest as men likely to give trouble in case of the queen's death (BIRCH, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 179). However, according to Gerard, John Wright became a catholic only about the time of Essex's rising, in

which he was implicated (1601), and after that a change came over him. He became 'staid and of good sober carriage.' He kept much in the company of Catesby, who esteemed him for his valour and secrecy. His house at Twigmore in Lincolnshire, where he now chiefly resided, became the resort of priests, who went to him for his spiritual and their own corporal comfort (GERARD, *Narrative*, p. 59). John was one of the first initiated into the plot by his friend Catesby, probably at the same time as Thomas Winter [q.v.], i.e. January 1604. He now removed his family from Twigmore to a house belonging to Catesby at Lapworth in Warwickshire. He took an active part in all the operations of the conspirators, and on the eve of the actual discovery of the plot (on the afternoon of 1 Nov.) he fled from London with Catesby. At Holbeche on the morning of the 8th, when an accident took place with some gunpowder, he wished in his despair to ignite the rest so as to blow up the house and all. In the fight which followed with Sir Richard Walsh's men he and his brother fell mortally wounded. Sir Thomas Lawley, who was in this affair assisting the sheriff of Worcester, wrote to Salisbury: 'I hastened to revive Catesby and Percy and the two Wrights, who lay deadly wounded on the ground, thinking by the recovery of these to have done unto his majesty better service than by suffering them to die,' but the people standing by roughly stripped the bodies naked, and, no surgeon being at hand, they soon died (Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 617, p. 565, quoted in 'Life of a Conspirator,' 1895, p. 230).

CHRISTOPHER WRIGHT (1570?–1605), the younger brother, before the plot was projected had been sent into Spain in March 1603, in accordance with the arrangement made with Thomas Winter, to inform Philip of the queen's death and to solicit the aid of the Spanish forces. He was, like Winter, furnished with letters of recommendation by Garnet to Creswell, and was followed two months later by Fawkes, who came into Spain from Brussels on a similar errand (TIERNEY, iv. 8, liii). Christopher was not called upon to take part in the powder conspiracy till Lent 1605, when the five workers at the mine, finding 'the stone wall very hard to beat through,' needed fresh hands. His fortunes were thenceforward linked with those of his brother, and he was mortally wounded with him on 8 Nov. 1605.

[Jardine's *Narrative*; Condition of Catholics in the Reign of James I; Father Gerard's *Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, ed. John Morris, S.J., 1871; Traditional History and the Spanish

Treason, articles in the *Month, May and June 1896*, by the Rev. John Gerard, S.J.; What was the Gunpowder Plot? by Father Gerard, 1897; What Gunpowder Plot was, by S. R. Gardiner, 1897.] T. G. L.

WRIGHT, JOHN (1805–1843?), Scots poet, born on 1 Sept. 1805, at the farmhouse of Auchencloigh in the parish of Sorn, Ayrshire, was the fourth child of James Wright of Galston in the same county, a coal-driver, by his wife, Grizzle Taylor (d. December 1842) of Mauchline. While he was still a child his parents removed to Galston, where he received a few months' schooling and learned to read, but not to write. He gave evidence of powers of memory by reciting the whole of the 119th Psalm in the Sabbath school to the discomfort of his audience. From the age of seven he assisted his father in driving coals, and at thirteen he was apprenticed to George Brown, a Galston weaver, a man of cultivated mind, who assisted his education and placed books at his disposal. While still a youth Wright composed fifteen hundred lines of a tragedy entitled 'Mahomet, or the Hegira,' which he was forced to retain in his memory until he learned to write at the age of seventeen. In 1824 he proceeded to Glasgow, carrying with him 'The Retrospect' and some smaller poems. On his arrival he saw John Struthers [q.v.] and Dugald Moore [q.v.], who approved his work and assisted him to go to Edinburgh. There he found patrons in 'Christopher North' and Henry Glassford Bell [q.v.], who helped him to obtain a publisher. 'The Retrospect' appeared in 1825, and was lauded by the 'Quarterly Review' and the 'Monthly Review,' as well as by Scottish journals. Some shorter poems which were published with it had the higher honour of being praised by Sir Walter Scott. Wright settled at Cambuslang, near Glasgow, where he married Margaret Chalmers, granddaughter of the parish schoolmaster, and worked as a weaver. Finding his means scanty he printed a second edition of the 'Retrospect' two or three years later, and made a tour through Scotland selling copies. He found that his fame was extensive, and the discovery was his ruin. The hospitality he received encouraged habits of intemperance which, a few months after his return to Cambuslang, completely mastered him. He was separated from his wife, and lived in poverty and wretchedness. In 1843 he made a determined effort to regulate his life. His friends assisted him by publishing at Ayr 'The Whole Poetical Works of John Wright.' Unfortunately, his reformation was either transient or too late, for he died

in a Glasgow hospital a few months later. He had a genuine poetic gift and an intense appreciation of natural beauty. His more ambitious pieces were marred by an artificial imitation of Lord Byron, but his shorter poems, reflecting the emotions of his own life, were happier.

[Memoir prefixed to Wright's Works, 1843, with portrait; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.]

E. I. C.

**WRIGHT, JOHN** (1770?–1844), bookseller and author, born in 1770 or 1771, was the son of a clerk in a manufacturing house at Norwich. He was apprenticed to his uncle, J. Roper, a silk mercer, but he disliked trade, and at the expiry of his indentures went to London to seek for literary employment. He obtained an engagement as foreman or superintendent at Hookham's rooms in Bond Street, and afterwards entered business on his own account as a bookseller at 169 Piccadilly, opposite Old Bond Street. His shop became the general morning resort of the friends of Pitt's ministry, as DeBrett's was of the opposition [see **DEBRETT, JOHN**]. In 1797 Canning, John Hookham Frere [q. v.], and others, projected the 'Anti-Jacobin, or Weekly Examiner.' They took a lease of 168 Piccadilly, the next house to Wright's, which was vacant on account of the failure of J. Owen, the publisher of Burke's pamphlets, and made over the house to Wright, reserving to themselves the first floor. By means of a door in the partition wall they passed from Wright's shop to the editorial room without attracting notice. The 'Anti-Jacobin' appeared first on 20 Nov. 1797, under the editorship of William Gifford [q. v.], and was continued until 9 July 1798. The journal was distinguished for the vigour of its attacks on its opponents, and Wright's shop was the scene of the attempt of John Wolcot [q. v.], better known as Peter Pindar, to chastise Gifford with a cudgel for his severe reflections on his character and writings. Wright's political connections brought him into contact with William Cobbett [q. v.], then at the height of his earlier fame as a tory martyr. While Cobbett was still in America, Wright acted as his agent in London, and when he came to England in 1800 he gave him lodging in his house. In 1802 Wright failed in his business. He had started with little money, and, according to Cobbett, the publication of the 'Anti-Jacobin' brought him more notoriety than remuneration. By his failure he found himself seriously in Cobbett's debt, and he received little mercy. In 1803 he was confined in the Fleet at the suit of his creditor. At a later time Cobbett asserted

and Wright denied that the committal was by mutual arrangement. At any rate, he was released in a few weeks on terms which made him Cobbett's hack and forced him to follow his master in 1804 in his change of politics. He took rooms at a tailor's at 5 Panton Square, Westminster, but during Cobbett's frequent absences from town he lived at his house at 15 Duke Street, Westminster, looked after his domestic affairs, and superintended the publication of the 'Weekly Political Register.' According to Thomas Curson Hansard [q. v.], he received no remuneration for these services, and was denied even postal expenses unless he produced the back of every twopenny post letter which he received.

He was chiefly employed, however, as editor of 'Cobbett's Parliamentary History,' 'Cobbett's Parliamentary Debates,' and 'Cobbett's State Trials.' Of the two former he took entire charge, but the last was entrusted to Thomas Bayly Howell [q. v.] as sub-editor. To Wright were assigned by a verbal agreement two-thirds of the profits on the 'Debates' and half the profits on the 'Parliamentary History' and the 'State Trials.' Cobbett was originally proprietor, but in 1810 he was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for an attack on the government, and during his incarceration a violent dispute arose as to the division of the profits, which was complicated by Wright's raising a claim for remuneration for his other services. The printer Hansard, who sided with Wright, eventually obtained possession of the 'Parliamentary Debates' and the 'History,' removed Cobbett's name from the title-page, and continued Wright in his post of editor. The 'Parliamentary History' appeared in thirty-six volumes between 1806 and 1820, and dealt with the period previous to 1803, when the series of the 'Debates' began. Wright edited thirty-six volumes of the 'Debates' between 1812 and 1830, and was then succeeded as editor by Thomas Hodgskin.

Their financial differences produced a lasting enmity between Cobbett and Wright, which was embittered by another circumstance. On Cobbett's release from gaol in 1812 a statement appeared in the 'Times' that he had sought to avoid imprisonment two years before by making his submission to government and offering to suppress the 'Weekly Register.' Wright, who had been privy to Cobbett's overtures, and had endeavoured to dissuade him from them, was unjustly suspected of having betrayed them. The revelation was too damaging to be forgiven. In 1819, while in America, Cobbett published



a savage attack on Wright in the 'Register,' alleging that he had detected him falsifying his accounts and describing graphically 'the big round drops of sweat that in a cold winter's day rolled down the cut-throat's forehead' when his villainy was discovered. Wright obtained 500*l.* damages against William Innell Clement, the bookseller, for publishing the libel, and when Cobbett returned to England he commenced proceedings against him also, and on 11 Dec. 1820 obtained 1,000*l.* damages (*Times*, 12 Dec. 1820).

When Wright's connection with the 'Parliamentary Debates' ceased in 1830, he undertook a 'Biographical Memoir of William Huskisson' (London, 1831, 8vo), a work of considerable merit. He was next employed by the publishers John Murray (1778-1843) [q. v.] and Richard Bentley (1791-1871) [q. v.] in literary work. In 1831 Murray published an edition of Boswell's 'Life of Johnson,' founded on that of John Wilson Croker [q. v.]. The ninth and tenth volumes, consisting of a supplementary collection of contemporary anecdotes concerning Johnson under the title 'Johnsoniana,' were edited by Wright. They appeared in a separate edition in 1836 (London, 8vo). Between 1832 and 1835 he was engaged on the 'Life and Work of Lord Byron,' published by Murray, and in 1835 on the collective edition of Crabbe's 'Works.' Between 1838 and 1840 he assisted William Stanhope Taylor and Captain John Henry Pringle in editing the 'Correspondence of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham' (London, 4 vols. 8vo). He was editor of the first collective edition of Horace Walpole's 'Letters,' which appeared in 1840 (London, 6 vols. 8vo). A revised edition was published in 1844 and a third in 1846. An American edition appeared in Philadelphia in 1842. At the time of his death Wright was engaged in his most important work, the publication of 'Sir Henry Cavendish's Debates of the House of Commons during the Thirteenth Parliament of Great Britain, commonly called the Unreported Parliament' [see CAVENDISH, SIR HENRY]. The original notes, written in shorthand, are contained in forty-eight volumes in the Egerton manuscripts at the British Museum. Wright deciphered and transcribed the manuscript as far as 27 March 1771, and supplemented the text with 'illustrations of the parliamentary history of the reign of George III,' drawn from unpublished letters, private journals, and memoirs. In 1839 he published a preliminary volume, containing the 'Debate of the House of Commons on the Bill for the Government of

Quebec' (London, 8vo), a subject at that time of considerable interest. The work was approved by Lord Brougham, who, together with Hudson Gurney [q. v.], assisted Wright financially. Seven parts appeared between 1841 and 1843, which, when bound, formed two volumes (London, 8vo).

Wright died in London on 25 Feb. 1844 at his residence, 26 Osnaburgh Street, Regent's Park, and was buried at the Marylebone parish church. Two volumes of Cobbett's correspondence with Wright are preserved at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 22906, 22907). A third (Addit. MS. 31126) contains letters in the possession of Cobbett, and a statement of his case against Wright in regard to the 'Parliamentary History' and 'Debates.' Wright translated from the German of Alexandre Stanislas de Wimpffen, 'A Voyage to Saint Domingo in 1788, 1789, and 1790' (London, 1797, 8vo).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1844, i. 437; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; Report of the action Wright v. Clement, 1819; Huish's *Memoirs of Cobbett*, 1836, ii. 312-35; *Smith's Life of Cobbett*, 1878; *Life of William Cobbett*, 1835, pp. 167-72; *Political Death of William Cobbett*, 1820; *Poetry of the Anti-Jacobin*, ed. Edmunds, 1890, p. xxiii; *Nichols's Lit. Illustr.* vi. 5-6; *Edinburgh Review*, 1839-40, lxx. 90.] E. I. C.

**WRIGHT, JOHN MASEY** (1777-1866), watercolour-painter, was born on 14 Oct. 1777 at Pentonville, London, where his father was an organ-builder. He was apprenticed to the same business, but, as it proved distasteful to him, he was allowed to follow his natural inclination for art. As a boy he was given the opportunity of watching Thomas Stothard [q. v.] when at work in his studio, but otherwise he was self-taught. About 1810 Wright became associated with Henry Aston Barker [q. v.], for whose panorama in the Strand he did much excellent work, including the battles of Coruña, Vittoria, and Waterloo. He was also employed for a time as a scene-painter at the opera-house. But his reputation rests upon his small compositions illustrating Shakespeare and other poets, which were extremely numerous and executed with admirable taste and feeling in the manner of Stothard. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1812 to 1818, and in 1824 was elected an associate of the Watercolour Society; he became a full member in 1825, and thenceforward to the end of his long life was a regular exhibitor. His drawings were largely engraved for the 'Literary Souvenir,' 'Amulet,' 'Forget-me-not,' and similar publications; also for fine editions of the works of Sir Walter Scott and Burns,

and for the 'Gallery of Modern British Artists.' Plates from his 'Battle of Vittoria' and 'The Ghost; a Christmas Frolic,' appeared in 1814, and 'Devotion,' a subject from Boccaccio, was engraved by Charles Heath in 1833. Though extremely industrious, Wright was poorly remunerated for his work, and during his later years received a small pension from the Watercolour Society. He died on 13 May 1866. By his wife, Miss Meadows, he had a son and a daughter.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893.] F. M. O'D.

**WRIGHT, JOHN MICHAEL** (1625?-1700), portrait-painter, born about 1625 in Scotland, is stated to have been a pupil of George Jamesone [q. v.], and to have come to England at the age of seventeen. Soon afterwards he went to Italy and resided there for some years. He was elected in 1618 a member of the academy of St. Luke at Florence, and was also a member of the academy at Rome. While at Rome he copied the triple portrait of Charles I by Van Dyck, which had been sent to Bernini the sculptor. He returned to England during the Commonwealth and executed several excellent portraits, including one of Elizabeth Claypole, Cromwell's favourite daughter, painted in 1658, and now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A portrait of General Monk at Ham House is signed and dated 1659. Other portraits of Monk painted by Wright are at Longleat, Cambridge, and elsewhere.

After the Restoration Wright became a leading painter in London and a rival of Lely. His portraits are well and solidly painted, and show much character, as may be seen from the portraits of Thomas Hobbes [q. v.] and Thomas Chiffinch [q. v.] in the National Portrait Gallery, London. John Evelyn [q. v.] the diarist notes that '1659, 5 April, came the Earle of Northampton and the famous painter Mr. Wright;' and '1662, 3 October. Visited Mr. Wright, a Scotsman, who had liv'd long at Rome and was esteem'd a good painter.' Wright painted some decorative pictures for Charles II at Whitehall. Evelyn alludes to these and to a triple portrait of John Lacy (d. 1681) [q. v.], the famous comedian, as Parson Simple in the 'Cheats,' Sandy in the 'Taming of the Shrew,' and Monsieur de Vice in the 'Country Captain;' this picture, painted in 1675, is now at Hampton Court. Samuel Pepys [q. v.] preferred Lely, for, after seeing Lady Castlemaine's portrait in Lely's studio, he says in his 'Diary' for 18 June 1662: 'Thence to Mr. Wright's, the painter; but Lord! the

difference that is between their two works!' Probably Wright was painting Lady Castlemaine too. After the great fire of London in 1666 great assistance was rendered to the corporation of London by Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] and other judges in settling the difficult questions of property arising from the disaster. In 1670 the corporation of London determined to commemorate this action by having the portraits of all the judges, twenty-two in number, painted to be hung in the Guildhall or some other public place. Sir Peter Lely was invited to undertake this task, but declined to attend upon the judges. The commission was therefore given to Wright, who executed the greater number of the portraits, all at full length, during the next three or four years. Evelyn, in his 'Diary' for 31 July 1673, notes that he 'went to see the judges newly set up in Guildhall.' These portraits were restored and repainted by one Spiridione Roma in 1779.

In 1672 Wright painted for Sir Robert Vyner a full-length portrait of Prince Rupert, which is now at Magdalen College, Oxford. He painted many portraits of the gentry and nobility, which are to be found in private collections, such as those of Lord Bagot, the Earl of Bradford, Lord Talbot de Malahide, and others. They are painted with a quiet strength and dignity which contrast with the graces and conventions of the fashions of the time.

In 1686 Wright, probably on account of his knowledge of Italian and previous residence in Italy, was appointed 'majordomo' in the suite of Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine [q. v.], upon his abortive embassy from James II to Innocent XI at Rome. The embassy arrived at Rome in January 1687. Wright, who seems to have remained at Rome for some time later than the embassy, published in Italian a fulsome, though not uninteresting, account of the embassy and its reception in Rome, with illustrations. It was entitled 'Ragguaglio della solenne comparsa fatta in Roma,' Rome [1687], fol. An English version of this was prepared in 1688 (London, fol.) by Nahum Tate [q. v.] On his return to England Wright found that his most dangerous rival, Sir Godfrey Kneller [q. v.], had established himself firmly in popular favour and fashionable patronage. Wright therefore lost his ground, and when, not long before his death, he solicited the post of king's limner in Scotland, he was unsuccessful. He died in 1700 in James Street, Covent Garden, and was buried in the St. Paul's Church close by.

Owing to his habit of signing his name in Latin, 'J. M. Ritus,' with the initials con-

joined, his name has been the source of perplexity to many art historians. Wright had a valuable collection of agates, gems, shells, &c., mostly collected in Italy, and noticed by Evelyn; this collection he disposed of to Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.], with whose other treasures it passed into the British Museum.

Wright had a son, whom he established at Rome as a teacher of languages. His brother, Jeremiah Wright, was also a painter, who assisted in the accessories of the judges' portraits in the Guildhall. A nephew, John Michael Wright, settled in Ireland and practised with some success as a portrait-painter there. In the collection of the Earl of Powis there is a portrait of the Earl of Castlemaine, standing and dictating to his secretary; the latter is probably Wright, and the whole picture painted by himself.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Worrum, with manuscript notes by Sir George Scharf; Pepys's and Evelyn's *Diaries*; De Piles's *Lives of the Painters*; Brydall's *Hist. of Art in Scotland*; Seguer's *Dict. of Painters*; Price's *Descriptive Account of the Guildhall*.] L. C.

**WRIGHT, JOHN WESLEY** (1769–1805), commander R.N., of a Lancashire family, son of James Wright, a captain in the army, was born at Cork on 14 June 1769. While still very young he went with his father and the family to Minorca, where he learnt music and French, in both of which he excelled. It may be presumed that he also learnt Spanish. Early in 1781 he was entered on board the *Brilliant* with (Sir) Roger Curtis [q. v.], and was for the next two years at Gibraltar during the siege. In 1783, when the *Brilliant* was paid off, Wright was sent to a school at Wandsworth, where he remained for two years. He was then employed for some time in a merchant's office in the city, and—apparently in 1788—was sent 'on an important commission' to St. Petersburg. He remained in Russia for the next five years, visiting Moscow and other places, and acquiring a thorough knowledge of the language. He was introduced to Sir William Sidney Smith [q. v.], and at his request joined the *Diamond* in the spring of 1794 with the rating of midshipman, and apparently doing duty as captain's clerk; he seems to have described himself as 'the secretary of his friend.' After nearly two years on the coast of France, he was with Smith on the night of 18–19 April 1796, when he was taken prisoner. His confidential relations to Smith secured him the particular attentions of the French government; he was sent with Smith to Paris, was confined

in the Temple as a close prisoner, was repeatedly examined as to Smith's designs, and finally effected his escape with Smith in May 1798. He then joined the *Tigre*, apparently as acting lieutenant, for his commission was not confirmed till 29 March 1800. He continued with Smith throughout the commission at Acre and on the coast of Egypt till promoted, on 7 May 1802, to the *Cynthia* sloop, which he took to England.

On the renewal of the war he was appointed to the *Vincejo* brig, in which for the next year he was employed on the coast of France. On the morning of 8 May 1804 he had been blown by stress of weather into Quiberon Bay, and was off the mouth of the Vilaine, when the wind died away. Some seventeen gunboats came out of the river, and surrounded the brig, which the calm rendered almost defenceless against such odds; after being pounded for two hours, the brig was compelled to surrender. Wright was sent to Paris and again confined as a close prisoner in the Temple. He was subjected to repeated examinations as to whether he had not put on shore in France some royalist agents: Georges, Pichegru, Rivière, and others were named. Wright refused to answer to the interrogations; and to this refusal he adhered, in spite of many threats of ill-treatment. After being so detained for nearly eighteen months it was announced that he had committed suicide on the night of 27 Oct. 1805. It was immediately said in England that if he was dead he had been murdered; and, in fact, so little was it believed by the authorities that his name was not removed from the navy list till the autumn of 1807.

After the Restoration Sir Sidney Smith and others made unofficial inquiries in Paris which seemed to prove that he was murdered. According to the evidence which Smith collected, the body was found on the bed with the sheet drawn up to the chin, the razor—with which the throat had been cut to the bone—closed, and the hand which grasped it pressing the thigh. There was some blood about the room, but none on the sheet. Great weight has been attached to this and other stories; but, after all, they are worthless as evidence. The only statement of any value is that his letters were in good and determined spirit, and no cause for any great depression was shown. That alleged—the news of Mack's surrender at Ulm—is absurd, especially to a naval officer who had also the news of Trafalgar. On the other hand, it is difficult to see what Bonaparte had to gain by murdering Wright. At St. Helena he pooh-poohed the idea, and

said that if he had interfered it would have been to order Wright to be tried as a spy and shot, though nothing in the accepted laws of war would condemn an officer as a spy for landing men who might be objectionable to the enemy's government. In the total absence of trustworthy evidence, and the want of motive for either murder or suicide, it may be suggested that Wright died from natural causes—an affection of the heart, for instance—and that the French government took a mean revenge on the man who had given them a good deal of trouble by alleging suicide.

[*Naval Chronicle*, vols. xxxiv. xxxv. and xxxvi.; *Annual Register*, 1799 ii. 72. 1801 i. 221, 1804 i. 389, 1805 i. 6, 118, 427; O'Meara's *Voice from St. Helena*; *Warden's Letters from St. Helena*.] J. K. L.

**WRIGHT, JOHN WILLIAM** (1802–1848), watercolour-painter, son of John Wright (*d.* 1820), a miniature-painter of repute, was born in London in 1802. He was articled to Thomas Phillips (1770–1845) [q. v.], and from 1825 was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, chiefly of portraits. In 1831 he was elected an associate of the Watercolour Society, and in 1842 a full member; in 1844 he succeeded Robert Hills as secretary. Wright painted domestic and sentimental subjects in the pleasing but artificial style then popular, and his compositions were largely engraved in the 'Keepsake,' 'Literary Souvenir,' Heath's 'Book of Beauty,' 'The Drawing-room Scrap Book,' and 'The Female Characters of Shakespeare.' His portraits of Lord Tenterden, Bishop Gray, and Bishop Marsh were engraved for Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery.' Wright died in London on 14 Jan. 1848 at his house in Great Marlborough Street, leaving a widow and two children.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 554; *Roget's Hist.* of the 'Old Watercolour Society'; *Redgrave's Dict.* of Artists; *Bryan's Dict.* of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); *Graves's Dict.* of Artists, 1760–1893.] F. M. O'D.

**WRIGHT, JOSEPH** (1734–1797), painter, called Wright of Derby, to distinguish him from Richard Wright (1735–1775?) [q. v.], marine painter, was born at 28 Irongate, Derby, on 3 Sept. 1734, the third and youngest son of John Wright, an attorney of that town, who was called 'Equity Wright' on account of the uprightness of his character. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Brookes. He was educated at Derby grammar school under Dr. Almond, and soon showed a

talent for mechanics. He made a small spinning-wheel, a toy 'peep-show,' and a little gun, but at eleven years of age his inclination for art showed itself strongly. He copied the public-house signs and made sketches in the assize court; one of Councillor Noel, in black and white chalk upon blue paper, done at the age of sixteen, is in the possession of his biographer, Mr. William Remrose of Derby. In 1751 his father placed him with Thomas Hudson (1701–1779) the portrait-painter, the master of Sir Joshua Reynolds and of John Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.], for two years, after which he returned to Derby and commenced painting portraits. In 1756 he returned to study under Hudson, and remained with him about fifteen months. He soon obtained some local celebrity. He painted portraits of the members of the Derby hunt (now at Markeaton Hall), and was allowed to exhibit his pictures in the town-hall. From the first Wright was very fond of strong effects of light and shade, and soon added greatly to his reputation by his pictures of figures illuminated by artificial (chiefly candle) light. It is on his pictures of this class that his fame mainly rests, and nearly all of them were produced before his visit to Italy in 1773. Nor was his reputation confined to Derby. In 1765 he exhibited at the Society of Artists in London 'Three Persons viewing the Gladiator by Candlelight,' in 1766 'A Philosopher giving that Lecture on the Orrery in which a Lamp is put in the place of the Sun,' now in the Derby Corporation Art Gallery; in 1768 'An Experiment on a Bird in the Air Pump,' now in the National Gallery; in 1769 'A Philosopher by Candlelight,' and 'An Academy by Candlelight,' in 1771 'The Alchymist in Search of the Philosopher's Stone discovers Phosphorus and prays for the successful Conclusion of his Operation, as was the custom of the ancient Chymical Astrologers,' now in the Derby Corporation Art Gallery. Of the thirty-one pictures exhibited during what may be called his first period, 1765 to 1773 inclusive, more than half were candle-light or firelight scenes, four of them being 'smith's shops' or 'forges'; the rest were portraits (twelve) and landscapes (two), one of them a 'Moonlight.' Among the most successful examples of his imitative skill are his children blowing or playing with blown bladders. In November 1773 he went to Italy with his wife and Mr. Hurleston (great-uncle of F. Y. Hurleston, president of the Incorporated Society of Artists). At Rome he spent much time in making a series of sketches from the frescoes of Michael Angelo in the Sistine Chapel. He is said

to have permanently affected his health by overwork, and by lying on his back on the stones of the chapel. He took with him his picture of the 'Alchemist,' which was much admired, and painted another called 'The Captive' (from Sterne), in which the attitude of the figure resembles that of Michael Angelo's Adam. The 'Captive' was exhibited at the Society of Artists in 1773. Among other places which he visited in Italy were Naples, Florence, and Bologna. He was disappointed with Florence, pleased with Bologna, but his letters and diary did not record admiration for any works of art outside Rome. On the whole his visit to Italy had no very important effect upon his figure-painting, and of all the sights he saw there none produced so great a change in his art as an eruption of Vesuvius. On one so fond of strange and strong effects of light, this stupendous scene naturally produced a profound impression, and he painted no fewer than eighteen pictures of it, the last in 1794. He was also much impressed by the scenery about Rome and the grandeur of its ruins, and the general result of his visit to Italy may be said to have been that he abandoned candlelight pieces for scenes of conflagration, and to some extent figure-painting for landscape. To the exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1776 he sent 'An Eruption of Mount Vesuvius' and 'The Girandola at the Castle of St. Angelo at Rome.' These pictures were purchased by the empress of Russia for 500*l*.

He arrived back in Derby on 26 Sept. 1775, and shortly afterwards went to Bath, where he thought to find an opening for a portrait-painter, as Gainsborough had recently left that city for London. In this he was disappointed. The Duchess of Cumberland sat to him, but her commission for a full-length dwindled to a head, and he got so few sitters that he felt that there were enemies at work against him. In 1777 he returned to Derby, where he lodged for a while with his friends the Eleys, removing to St. Helen's House in 1779. In his native town he found much employment as a portrait-painter, and eventually raised his prices to fifty guineas for a full-length, and ninety and a hundred and twenty guineas for a 'conversation piece.' In 1778 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, and continued to do so yearly till 1782. His contributions consisted chiefly of scenes in Italy, 'Eruptions,' 'Girandas,' 'Grottoes,' and 'Caverns,' but comprised two beautiful and poetical figures—'Edwin' from Beattie's 'Minstrel,' for which Thomas Haden, a surgeon of Derby and one of the handsomest

men in the town, served as a model (the figure was etched by Mr. F. Seymour Haden for Mr. Bemrose's life of the artist); and Sterne's 'Maria,' painted from Mrs. Bassano, also of Derby. In 1781 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1784 a full academician. The latter distinction he declined for reasons not precisely known, but he was angry with the academy for the way they hung his pictures, and because they elected Edmund Garvey [q. v.] before him. It is also said that he resented, as George Stubbs [q. v.] had done a year or two before, the rule that a member should deposit a picture with the academy before receiving his diploma. One result of his quarrel with the academy, which seems to have begun about 1782, was that he did not send any pictures to their exhibitions after that year until 1788. In 1783 he sent two pictures to the Free Society of Artists, and in 1785 he held a separate exhibition of twenty-five pictures at Mr. Robins's rooms in Covent Garden. In 1787 he sent some works to an exhibition at Derby. The exhibition in 1785 showed very fairly the extensive range of Wright's art. Its sentimental and poetical side was shown by the lady in Milton's 'Comus'; 'The Widow of an Indian Chief' watching her deceased husband's arms by moonlight; by 'William and Margaret,' a ghost scene from the ballad in Percy's 'Reliques'; 'Julia, the daughter of Augustus' (in a cavern); 'The Maid of Corinth' (painted for Josiah Wedgwood), and 'Penelope,' besides two scenes from the story of 'Hiero and Leander.' There were also a few portraits and many landscapes, Italian and English, including 'Matlock High Tor' and a 'Vesuvius.' It also contained 'A View of Gibraltar during the Destruction of the Spanish Floating Batteries on the 13th of Sept. 1782,' which was bought by Mr. J. Milnes for 420*l*., the largest price received by the artist for any single picture. The quarrel with the academy was never healed, although Wright sent pictures to their exhibitions in 1788, 1789, 1790, and 1794. In 1790 a fresh cause of annoyance arose from the places assigned to two large pictures intended for Boydell's 'Shakespeare.' He exhibited them again the year after at the Society of Artists, with a note in the catalogue referring to their 'unfortunate position' at the academy, owing (Mr. Wright supposes) to their having arrived too late in London.

In 1794 he complained that his pictures at the academy were placed on the floor and injured by the feet of the visitors. He had also a quarrel with Boydell. The first pic-

ture he painted for the 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and the only one the alderman bought, was a scene from the 'Tempest,' 'Prospero's Cell, with the Vision.' Wright thought he should be paid as highly as any artist engaged on the 'Shakespeare' (including Reynolds), but Boydell would not give him more than 300*l.* for it, and hinted that that was more than it deserved. At the sale of the 'Shakespeare Gallery' in 1805 it was bought by the Earl of Balcarres for 69*l.* 6*s.* The other pictures from Shakespeare were the tomb scene in 'Romeo and Juliet,' and one of 'Antigonus in the Storm' from the 'Winter's Tale,' with a bear drawn from a sketch supplied by Sawrey Gilpin. The former was never sold, and the latter was bought by Wright's friend, John Leigh Philips. During all these years Wright went on painting portraits, with an occasional poetical composition, but most of these were not exhibited in London, and his public reputation was mainly based on his 'candlelight' pieces and pictures of fire and moonlight, until he obtained a wider popularity from the well-known engraving by J. Heath from his pathetic picture of 'A Dead Soldier, his Wife and Child, vide Langhorne's "Poems,"' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1789. Heath bought the picture for 105*l.* before he engraved it, and reaped a large profit from his venture.

After 1790, though Wright went on painting for years, he produced nothing worthy of special record, except some landscapes painted from sketches taken on a visit to the lakes in 1793. Though not an old man, he had been more or less of an invalid and a dietarian ever since his return from Italy. In 1783 he wrote that he had suffered 'a series of ill-health for these sixteen years past,' and in 1795 that he had been 'ten months without touching a pencil.' He died on 29 Aug. 1797 at 26 Queen Street, Derby, whither he had removed from St. Helen's House about five years before, and was buried on 1 Sept. in St. Alkmund's Church. In 1773 he married Ann Swift, who died, aged 41, on 17 Aug. 1790.

In his youth Wright was handsome and of a sprightly disposition. He was fond of society, and played well on the flute. After his return from Italy he lived a very quiet life, much esteemed by all who knew him. His friends and acquaintances included few more notable people than Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.], Erasmus Darwin [q. v.], Sir Richard Arkwright [q. v.], and William Hayley [q. v.], who, as well as Darwin and others, celebrated his art in many bad verses. He was of a kind and generous disposition, giving

away many of his pictures and drawings to his friends.

At his death Wright was little known as a portrait-painter, except in Derby and its neighbourhood, and it is doubtful whether even now his skill in this branch of art is sufficiently recognised. The only opportunity of anything like a complete study of his works of this kind was afforded by the collection of his paintings at the Derby Corporation Art Gallery in 1883, which comprised about sixty of his portraits. The list, though full of local notables, contained few names of wide celebrity, except those of Sir Richard Arkwright, the inventor of the 'spinning jenny,' and Erasmus Darwin. In comparison with Reynolds or Gainsborough he was a homely, almost a domestic, portrait-painter, but his portraits have the great merits of sincerity and thoroughness, show true insight into character, are finely modelled, and well painted. Among the finest are his portraits of himself, Jedediah Strutt, Christopher Heath, John Whitehurst, Mr. Cheslyn, Mrs. Compton, and Lady Wilmot and her child. He was very successful with children, whom he presented with all their artlessness and simplicity, and his powers as a colourist (which, if not of the highest, were considerable) are perhaps best displayed in some of his groups of young people, like those of the little Arkwrights with a goat, and the little Newtons picking cherries.

A small selection from his pictures was a prominent feature of the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1886. Wright was an able and versatile artist, and the great reputation which he made in his lifetime is fairly sustained at the present day. As a painter of candlelight pieces, especially in those compositions 'The Orrery,' 'The Gladiator,' and 'The Air-pump,' where genre and portrait are combined with dramatic action, he has no rival in the English school; as a portrait-painter he holds a high, if not the highest, rank, and among painters of sentiment his 'Edwin' and 'Maria' entitle him to consideration. His pictures of Vesuvius and fireworks have, however, now ceased to attract, and his daylight landscapes want atmosphere. Richard Wilson [q. v.] good-naturedly hit their weakness when he agreed to exchange landscapes with Wright. 'I'll give you air,' he said, 'and you'll give me fire.'

Fine mezzotint engravings from Wright's works did much to spread his reputation in his lifetime and have served to preserve it since. Valentine Green engraved 'The Orrery,' 'The Air-pump,' and others; Earlom 'A Blacksmith's Shop' and 'An Iron Forge';

J. R. Smith 'Edwin,' 'Maria,' 'Boy and Girl with Bladder,' 'Boy and Girl with Lighted Stick,' &c.; and among plates by W. Pether were 'The Alchymist,' 'The Drawing Academy,' and 'The Gladiator.'

In the National Gallery is his masterpiece, 'The Air-pump,' in the National Portrait Gallery, London, his portraits of Arkwright and Erasmus Darwin and one of himself. He made many portraits of himself, one of which (in a hat) was engraved by Ward, while another is reproduced in Bemrose's 'Life' (1885) as well as the National Portrait Gallery portrait and an etching, the only etching by Wright that is known. An early sketch, in a turban-like cap, is reproduced as a frontispiece to a biographical notice by Bemrose, republished from the 'Reliquary,' quarterly journal, of 1864.

[Bemrose's Life and Works of Joseph Wright, 1885, 4to; Bemrose's Biographical notice of 'Wright of Derby,' reprinted from Nos. xv. and xvi. of the Reliquary, 1864; Monthly Mag. 17 Oct. 1797; Hayley's Life of Romney; Johnson's Life of Hayley; Meteyard's Life of Wedgwood; Wine and Walnuts; Hayley's Poems; Catalogue of the Wright Exhibition at Derby Corporation Art Gallery, 1883; Redgraves' Century; Sandby's Royal Academy; Magazine of Art, 1883.] C. M.

**WRIGHT, LAURENCE** (1590-1657), physician, third son of John Wright of Wright's Bridge, near Hornchurch in Essex, was born in 1590, matriculated a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in March 1608, and proceeded B.A. the following year. He entered as a medical student at Leyden on 22 Aug. 1612, but graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1618. He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1618, elected fellow on 22 Dec. 1622, censor in 1628 and 1639, named an elect on 24 May 1642, conciliarius in 1647, and again from 1650 annually till his death in 1657. Wright was a physician in ordinary to Cromwell and to the Charterhouse. To the latter post he was elected on 25 May 1624, and resigned it in 1643. He was chosen governor of the Charterhouse on 21 March 1652.

Wright, who was possessed of property at Henham and Havering in Essex, died on 3 Oct. 1657, and was buried in the church of South Weald. He married Mary, daughter of John Duke, physician, of Foulton Hall, Ramsey, Essex, and Colchester. She survived him till 16 Feb. 1698, being also buried at South Weald. Of Wright's two sons, Laurence was expelled from a fellowship at Trinity College, Cambridge, during the Commonwealth, but readmitted in 1660, and took

the degree of M.D. in 1666. A second son (1636-1663), Henry, who was added to the trade committee of the council of state on 5 Feb. 1656, was made a baronet by Cromwell on 10 April 1658, in which dignity he was confirmed on 11 June 1660; he married Anne (d. 1708), daughter of John Crew, first baron Crew of Stene, by whom he had a son and a daughter; the baronetcy expired on the death of his son in 1681.

[Visitation of Essex, 1634 (Harl. Soc. Publ. xiii. 534); Morant's Hist. of Essex, i. 62, 121, ii. 568; Munk's Royal Coll. of Phys. i. 181-3; Peacock's Index to Leyden Students; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iii. col. 827 n.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 139, 141; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Masson's Milton, v. 354 n.] B. P.

**WRIGHT, LAWRENCE** (d. 1713), commodore, is first mentioned as lieutenant of the Baltimore in 1665. In 1666 he was in the Royal Charles, flagship of George Monck, first duke of Albemarle [q.v.], in the four days' fight and in the St. James's fight. He is said to have been almost continuously employed during the next twenty years of peace and war, but the details of his service cannot now be satisfactorily traced; those given by Charnock are not entirely trustworthy; some of them appear very doubtful. He is said to have taken post as a captain from 1672. On the accession of James II he was appointed to command the Mary II, and in March 1687 was moved into the Foresight, in which he carried out Christopher Monck, second duke of Albemarle [q.v.], to Jamaica. Albemarle died within a year of his taking up the governorship, and Wright returned to England with the corpse. He arrived in the end of May 1689, and in the following October was appointed to the 60-gun ship Mary as commodore and commander-in-chief of an expedition to the West Indies, with orders to fly the union flag at the main (*Admiralty Minute*, 6 Feb. 1689-90), and with instructions 'to act according to the directions of General Codrington in all things relating to the land service,' and 'in enterprizes at sea to act as should be advised by the governor and councils of war, when he had opportunity of consulting them.' He was, 'when it was necessary, to spare as many seamen as he could with regard to the safety of the ships,' and he was not 'to send any ship from the squadron until the governor and council were informed of it and satisfied that the service did not require their immediate attendance' (cf. *Secretary's Letters*, iii. 21, December 1689).

The squadron, consisting of eight two-



decked ships of the smallest size, with a few frigates and fireships, sailed from Plymouth on 8 March 1689-90, and after a stormy passage reached Barbados on 11 May, with the ships' companies very sickly. It was not till the end of the month that Wright could go on to Antigua and join Codrington, who combined the two functions of governor of the Leeward Islands and commander-in-chief of the land forces. It was resolved to attack St. Christopher's by sea and land. This was done, and St. Christopher's was reduced with but little loss. St. Eustatius also was taken possession of; and in August the squadron went to Barbados for the hurricane months. In October Wright rejoined Codrington at St. Christopher's, and it was resolved to attack Guadeloupe; but while preparations were being made, Wright received orders from home to return to England. He accordingly went to Barbados, which he reached on 30 Dec. The want of stores and provisions delayed him there, and before he was ready to sail counter orders reached him, directing him to remain and co-operate with Codrington. But he had sent two ships to Jamaica; two others had sailed for England in charge of convoy; and those that he had with him were in a very bad state, leaking badly, and with their lower masts sprung. In order to strengthen his squadron as much as possible, he hired several merchant ships into the service; but it was the middle of February before he could put to sea; and when he at last joined Codrington at St. Christopher's, a serious quarrel between the two threatened to put a stop to all further operations.

The details of the quarrel were never made public, but it may be assumed that it sprang out of the ill-defined relations of the two men, and the probable confusion in the minds of both between the governor and the general, who was, in fact, only a colonel in the army. It is probable that Wright saw the distinction as marked in his instructions more clearly than Codrington did; but the quarrel seems to have been very bitter on both sides. However, after some delays, the attack on Guadeloupe was attempted; the troops were landed on the island on 21 April, but by 14 May little progress had been made; and on report of a French squadron in the neighbourhood, Wright put to sea, came in sight of it, and chased it. As his ships were foul and some of them jury-rigged, the enemy easily outsailed him; and, finding pursuit useless, he recalled his ships and returned to Guadeloupe, when it was resolved to give up the attack, avowedly at least, in consequence of great sickness

among the ships' companies and the troops, though it is possible that Wright, and perhaps even Codrington, realised that the appearance of the French squadron threatened the absolute command of the sea which was a primary condition of success (COLOMB, pp. 255-6). The squadron returned to Barbados, where Wright himself was struck down by the sickness, and, on the urgent advice of the medical men, turned the command over to the senior captain, Robert Arthur, and took a passage to England.

In the West Indies party feeling ran extremely high; most of the officials, as military men, taking the side of Codrington, and attributing the failure at Guadeloupe to Wright's disaffection or cowardice. The merchants, too, whose trade had been severely scourged by the enemy's privateers, while the English ships, by the governor's orders, were kept together to support the attacks on the French islands, attributed their losses to Wright's carelessness, if not treachery, and clamoured for his punishment. Numerous accusations followed him to England, and he was formally charged 'with mismanagement, disaffection to the service, breach of instructions, and other misdemeanours.' Charnock says that there was neither trial nor investigation. This is erroneous. On 20 May 1693 the joint admirals presided at a court-martial, which, after 'duly examining the witnesses upon oath,' after 'mature deliberation upon the whole matter,' and 'in consideration that Mr. Hutcheson, late secretary to the governor, was the chief prosecutor, and in regard of the many differences that did appear to have happened betwixt the governor and Captain Wright,' were of opinion that 'the prosecution was not grounded on any zeal or regard to their majesties' service, but the result of particular resentments,' that it was 'in a great measure a malicious prosecution,' and resolved that Wright was 'not guilty of the charge laid against him.' The influence of the accusers was, however, so strong that the sentence of the court was virtually set aside, and Wright had no further employment till, after the accession of Anne, he was appointed on 14 May 1702 commissioner of the navy at Kinsale, from which post he was moved to the navy board as extra commissioner on 8 May 1713. It was only for a few months; he died in London on 27 Nov. 1713.

[Charnock's *Biogr. Nav.* i. 317; Lediard's *Naval Hist.* pp. 644-7; Duckett's *Naval Commissioners*; Minutes of the Court Martial, in the Public Record Office; Colomb's *Naval Warfare* (1st ed.), pp. 249-57.] J. K. L.



**WRIGHT, LEONARD** (fl. 1591), controversialist, wrote many essays on religious and moral subjects which abound in scriptural references. He came into prominence as a champion of the cause of the bishops in the Martin Marprelate controversy, and was denounced by those who attacked episcopacy. 'The anti-episcopal author of *'Theses Martinianæ'* (1590) anathematised him and six other 'haggling and profane' writers, and described them as 'serving the established church if for no other use but to worke its ruine, and to bewray their owne shame and miserable ignorance' (sig. B. iii, v.) [cf. art. **KEMP, WILLIAM**].

Wright published: 1. *'A Summons for Sleepers. Wherein most grieuous and notorious offenders are cited to bring forth true frutes of repentance, before the day of the Lord now at hand. Hereunto is annexed, A Patterne for Pastors, deciphering briefly the duties pertaining to that function, by Leonard Wright.'* This was licensed for the press to John Wolfe on 4 March 1588-9, and was first published early in 1589. An edition 'newly reprinted, corrected and amended' bears the same date (black letter, 4to). A copy is in the British Museum. Neither place nor printer's name is given. Other editions are dated 1596 ('imprinted by Adam Islip, and are to bee sold by Edward White;'), in the British Museum copy an engraving of the Seven Sleepers, dated 1740, is prefixed), 1615 ('imprinted by George Purslowe'), and 1617 ('newle corrected and augmented'). 2. *'A Display of Dutie, dect with sage sayings, pythic sentences, and proper similies: Pleasant to read, delightful to heare, and profitable to practise, by L. Wright,'* London (printed by John Wolfe, 1589, 4to; black letter). This work, which was licensed on 13 Oct. 1589, was dedicated 'to the Right worshipfull, most valiant, and famous Thomas Candish, Esquier.' Other editions are dated 1602 ('printed by Valentine' S[ims] for Nicholas Lyng') and 1614 ('printed by Edward Griffin for George Purslowe'). The volume contains a poem of some merit ('In Prayse of Friendship'). 3. *'The Hunting of Antichrist, With a caueat to the contentious. By Leonard Wright,'* London (imprinted by John Wolfe, 1589; black letter, 4to). There is a sub-title at beginning of text, running 'A brieife description of the Church of Rome from the time of Antichrist untill our present age' (Brit. Mus.) Reference is made in the preface to Wright's *'Summons to Sleepers.'* The work advocates the cause of prelacy. 4. *'A friendly admonition to Martine Marprelate and his Mates, by Leonard Wright,'* London,

1590, 4to. 5. *'The Pilgrimage to Paradise, by Leonard Wright'* (London, by John Wolfe), 1591, 4to. No copy of either 4 or 5 is in the British Museum.

[Wright's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24490, p. 212.] S. L.

**WRIGHT, SIR NATHAN** (1654-1721), judge, eldest surviving son of Ezekiel Wright, B.D., rector of Thurstaston, Leicestershire, by Dorothy, second daughter of John Oneby of Hinckley in the same county, was born on 15 Feb. 1653-4. He was entered in 1668 at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but left the university without a degree, and in 1670 was admitted at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 29 Nov. 1677, and elected benchler in 1692. On the death of his father in 1668 Wright inherited a competence which enabled him to marry early, and gave him a certain standing in his native county. The recordership of Leicester, to which he was elected in 1680, he lost on the surrender of the charter of the borough in 1684, but was reinstated in office on its restoration in 1688. In the same year he was elected deputy-recorder of Nottingham, and was junior counsel for the crown in the case of the seven bishops (29 June). On 11 April 1692 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. On 16 Dec. 1696 he greatly distinguished himself by his speech as counsel for the crown in the proceedings against Sir John Fenwick [q.v.] in the House of Lords, and shortly before the commencement of Hilary term 1696-7 he was made king's serjeant and knighted.

Wright opened the case against the Earl of Warwick on his trial on 28 March 1690 for the murder of Richard Coote, conducted on 12 Oct. following the prosecution of Mary Butler, *alias* Strickland, for forgery, and was one of the counsel for the Duke of Norfolk in the proceedings on his divorce bill in March 1699-1700 [see **HOWARD, HENRY**, seventh **DUKE OF NORFOLK**]. In the same year he was offered the great seal, in default of a better lawyer willing to succeed Lord Somers. He accepted not without hesitation, and was appointed lord keeper and sworn of the privy council on 21 May. He took his seat as speaker of the House of Lords on 20 June following, and the oaths and declaration on 10 Feb. 1700-1. He was one of the lords justices nominated on 27 June 1700, and again on 28 June 1701, to act as regents during the king's absence from the realm. He was also an *ex-officio* member of the board of trade. Wright presided over the proceedings taken against Somers and

the other lords on whom it was sought to fix the responsibility for the negotiation of the partition treaty [see BENTINCK, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PORTLAND; MONTAGU, CHARLES, EARL OF HALIFAX; SOMERS or SOMMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS]. He continued in office on the accession of Queen Anne; he pronounced on 31 July 1702 the decree dissolving the Savoy Hospital, and presided over the commission which on 22 Oct. following met at the Cockpit to discuss the terms of the projected union with Scotland but accomplished nothing. On 14 Dec. 1704 he conveyed the thanks of the House of Lords to Marlborough for his services in the late campaign.

Among the sages of the law Wright has no place. Entirely without experience of chancery business, he made a shift to supply his deficiencies by assiduous study of a manual of practice compiled for his use; but, though he succeeded in avoiding serious error, the extreme circumspection with which he proceeded entailed a vast accumulation of arrears. His shortcomings were the more conspicuous by contrast with the great qualities of his predecessor, and the political meanness which led him to exclude Somers with other whig magnates from the commission of the peace gave occasion to unpleasant animadversions in the House of Commons (31 March 1704). His judicial integrity, however, is unimpeached even by his most censorious critic, Bishop Burnet; and his intervention, by the issue of writs of *habeas corpus* (8 March 1704-5), on behalf of the two counsel committed by the House of Commons to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms for pleading the cause of the plaintiffs in the Aylesbury election case, if indiscreet, was at any rate courageous [see MONTAGU, SIR JAMES]. The House of Commons peremptorily enjoined the serjeant-at-arms to make no return to the writs, and might perhaps have proceeded to commit the lord keeper had not an opportune prorogation terminated the affair [cf. HOLT, SIR JOHN].

The coalition of the following autumn between Marlborough and Godolphin and the whig junto was sealed by the dismissal of Wright, now out of favour with both parties, and his replacement (11 Oct.) by William (afterwards Lord) Cowper [q. v.]. Neither peerage nor pension rewarded his services; but the wealth which he had amassed, largely, it was rumoured, by the corrupt disposal of patronage, enabled him to sustain with dignity the position of a county magnate. His principal seat was at Caldecote in Warwickshire, but he had also estates at

Hartshill, Belgrave, and Brooksby in Leicestershire. He died at Caldecote on 4 Aug. 1721, and was buried in Caldecote church.

Wright married, in 1676 (license dated 4 July), Elizabeth, second daughter of George Ashby of Quenby, Leicestershire (CHESTER, *London Murr. Licences*, col. 1514), by whom he had six sons and four daughters. The eldest son, George Wright, purchased the manor of Gayhurst, Buckinghamshire, which remained in his posterity until the present century.

Wright is described by Macky (*Memoirs, Roxburghe Club*, p. 50) as 'of middle stature,' with 'a fat broad face much marked by the small-pox.' An engraving from his portrait by White, done in 1700, is in the British Museum (cf. NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 218). His decrees in chancery are reported by Vernon and Peere Williams. For the proceedings in the case of the Savoy, see 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vii. 238, and Stowe MS. 865. For epistolary and other remains, see Additional MSS. 21506 f. 111, 28227 ff. 67, 71, 29588 f. 135; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. i. 440, ii. 103, 12th Rep. App. iii. 14. A small but important modification of criminal procedure, the substitution (by 1 Anne, stat. ii. c. 9, s. 3) of sworn for unsworn testimony on behalf of the prisoner in cases of treason and felony, appears to have been due to Wright's initiative.

[Le Nove's Pedigrees of the Knights (Hart. Soc.); Inner Temple Books; Nichols's *Leicestershire*, i. 435 et seq., 438, 453, iii. 176, 194, 216, 1059, iv. 689, 1036; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, p. 1097; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 151; Howell's *State Trials*, xii. 280, 954, xiii. 1250, 1355, xiv. 861, 876; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*; Raymond's *Rep.* p. 135; *London Gazette*, 20-28 May, 27 June-1 July 1700, 26-30 June 1701; *Lords' Journals*, xvi. 583; Boyer's *Annals of Queen Anne*, i. 155, iii. 184, iv. 181; Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1742, pp. 124, 147; Burnet's *Own Time* (fol.) ii. 242, 379, 426; Vernon's *Letters*, ed. James, ii. 54, 56, 257; Noble's *Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England*, i. 35; Swift's *Works*, ed. Scott, x. 302; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin, vi. 25; Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Stanhope's *History of England*, 1701-1713.] J. M. R.

WRIGHT, MRS. PATIENCE (1725-1786), wax modeller, was born of quaker parents named Lovell at Bordentown, New Jersey, North America, in 1725. In 1748 she married Joseph Wright, also of Bordentown, and in 1769 was left a widow with a son and two daughters. Having made a

reputation in the colony by her portraits in wax, she removed to England in 1772 and settled in London, where she became celebrated as the 'Promethean modeller.' Her residence was in Cockspur Street, Haymarket, and there she arranged an exhibition of her works, comprising life-sized figures and busts of contemporary notabilities and historical groups, which was superior to anything of the kind previously seen. She modelled for Westminster Abbey the effigy of Lord Chatham, which is still preserved there. During the American war of independence Mrs. Wright, who was a woman of remarkable intelligence and conversational powers, acted successfully as a spy on behalf of Benjamin Franklin, with whom she regularly corresponded. Her house was much resorted to by artists, especially Benjamin West [q. v.] and John Hoppner [q. v.], the latter of whom married her second daughter Phoebe. In 1781 Mrs. Wright paid a visit to Paris, and returned only shortly before her death, which took place in London on 23 March 1786. An engraving of Mrs. Wright accompanies a notice of her in the 'London Magazine' of 1775.

JOSEPH WRIGHT (1756-1793), only son of Patience Wright, accompanied his mother to England, and, with the assistance of West and Hoppner, became a portrait-painter. In 1780 he exhibited a portrait of his mother at the Royal Academy, and at about the same time he painted a portrait of the Prince of Wales. In 1782 he returned to America, where he practised both painting and wax-modelling; Washington sat to him several times. He was appointed the first draughtsman and die-sinker to the mint at Philadelphia, and died in 1793.

[Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States, 1834; London Mag. 1775, p. 555; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists]

F. M. O'D.

WRIGHT, PETER (1603-1651), jesuit, was born at Slipton, Northamptonshire, in 1603 of poor parents, who were zealous catholics. After being engaged for ten years as clerk in a solicitor's office, he enlisted in the English army in Holland, but soon left it, and entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1629. In 1633 he was at Liège studying philosophy; in 1636 in the same college pursuing his theological course, and in 1639 prefect in the English jesuit college at St. Omer. He was appointed camp commissioner to the English and Irish forces at Ghent in 1642. Being sent to the English mission in 1643, he served for two years in the Oxford and Northampton district. He removed to London in 1646, was appre-

hended on 2 Feb. 1650-1, was committed to Newgate, tried for high treason under the statute 27 Elizabeth, condemned to death, and hanged at Tyburn on 19 May (O.S.) 1651.

Among the manuscripts at Stonyhurst College are sixty-two of his sermons, preached in the course of a year. His portrait has been engraved by C. Galle, and again by J. Thane.

[An account of Wright appeared under the title of 'R. P. Petri Writi . . . Mors, quam ob fidem passus est Londini xxix Maii 1651' [Antwerp, 1651], 12mo. It was translated into Italian (Bologna, 1651) and into Dutch (Antwerp, 1651). See also Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests; Dodd's Church Hist.; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 84; Foley's Records, ii. 506 61, vii. 870; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 348; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 229; Tanner's Societas Jesu, 1675.]

T. C.

WRIGHT, RICHARD (1735-1775?), marine painter, born at Liverpool in 1735, was brought up as a ship and house painter. An entirely self-taught artist, he first appeared as an exhibitor in London in 1760, and between that date and 1773 exhibited twenty-five works with the Incorporated Society of Artists and one with the Free Society. He was a man of rough manners and warm temper, and during his membership of the Incorporated Society he took an active lead among those discontented with its affairs. His exhibited pictures included 'A Storm with a Shipwreck,' 'Sunset, a Fresh Breeze,' 'A Fresh Gale,' 'River with Boats, &c., Moonlight.' In 1764 a premium was offered by the Society of Arts for the best marine picture; this he won, as was the case with similar prizes given by the society in 1766 and 1768. His most notable work is a sea-piece, for which he obtained a premium of fifty guineas in 1764; from it William Woollett [q. v.] engraved his fine plate 'The Fishery.' No doubt owing to excellence of the engraver's work, a copy of this was published in France, on which the name of Vernet is affixed as painter. There is a picture by him in the collection at Hampton Court, 'The Royal Yacht bringing Queen Charlotte to England in a Storm.' His wife and daughters were also painters. He died about 1775.

[Bryan's Dict. ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] A. N.

WRIGHT, RICHARD (1764-1836), unitarian missionary, eldest son of Richard Wright, was born at Blakeney, Norfolk, on 7 Feb. 1764. His father was a labourer; his mother, Anne (d. 11 Oct. 1810), claimed

cousinship with Sir John Fenn [q. v.] A relative (who died in 1776) sent him to school, and would have done more had his parents not joined the dissenters. He served as page, and was apprenticed to a shopkeeper, joined (1780) the independent church at Guestwick under John Sykes (*d.* 1824), and began village preaching on week nights, an irregularity for which he was excommunicated. The Wesleyans opened their pulpits to him, but he did not join them. For a short time he ministered to a newly formed general baptist congregation at Norwich. Here he made the acquaintance of Samuel Fisher, who had been dismissed on a moral charge from the ministry of St. Mary's particular baptist church, Norwich, and had joined the Sabellian particular baptists, founded by John Johnson (1706-1791) [q. v.] Fisher ministered for periods of six months alternately at a chapel of this class in Deadman's Lane, Wisbech, Cambridgeshire, and a chapel erected (1778) by his friends in Pottergate Street, Norwich. Wright was engaged to alternate thus with Fisher at both places. After no long time the arrangement was broken, Wright giving his whole time to Wisbech. His views rapidly changed; he brought his congregation with him from Calvinism to unitarianism. Some time after they had been disowned by the Johnsonian baptists, he procured their admission to the general baptist assembly. His influence extended to the general baptist congregation at Lutton, Lincolnshire, which had become universalist (1790). This introduced him (1797) to William Vidler [q. v.], to whose periodical, the 'Universalist's Miscellany,' he contributed (in the last half of 1797) a series of letters (reprinted Edinburgh, 1797, 8vo). Vidler and he exchanged visits, and he made Vidler a unitarian (by 1802). At this time he wrote much on universalism. He began to travel as a missionary, and in 1806 the 'unitarian fund' was established in London, with Wright as the first travelling missionary. His journeys were mostly on foot; his effectiveness was greater in private converse than as a preacher; his debating skill and temper were alike admirable. In 1810 he resigned his charge at Wisbech, to devote himself entirely to itinerant work. His travels extended through most parts of England and Wales, and in Scotland as far as Aberdeen. In 1819 the 'unitarian fund' brought him to London to superintend the organisation of local preachers. He became (September 1822) minister of a baptist congregation at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, which he brought into the general baptist assembly. In 1827 he removed to the charge of a small

congregation at Kirkstead, Lincolnshire [see TAYLOR, JOHN, 1694-1761]. Here he died on 16 Sept. 1838; a tablet to his memory is in Kirkstead chapel. His portrait has been engraved. He was a little man; at a public dinner in 1810 he 'mounted the table' to make a rousing speech (*Christian Reformer*, 1860, p. 264). His first wife died on 6 June 1828. He left a widow and three daughters. His brother, F. B. Wright (*d.* 26 May 1837), was a printer and lay-preacher in Liverpool, author of 'History of Religious Persecutions' (Liverpool, 1816, 8vo), and editor of the 'Christian Reflector' (1822-7, 8vo), a unitarian monthly. His brother, John Wright, lay-preacher in Liverpool, was the subject of an abortive prosecution for blasphemy in a sermon delivered on Tuesday, 1 April 1817. He emigrated to Georgetown, United States of America. Richard Wright's grandson, John Wright (1824-1900), was one of the projectors (1861) of the 'Unitarian Herald.'

Among Wright's very numerous publications, most of which were often reprinted, the following may be noted. 1. 'An Abridgment of Five Discourses . . . Universal Restoration,' Wisbech, 1798, 8vo. 2. 'The Anti-Satisfactionist,' Wisbech, 1805, 8vo (against the doctrine of atonement). 3. 'An Apology for Dr. Michael Servetus,' Wisbech, 1806, 8vo (has no original value). 4. 'An Essay on the Existence of the Devil,' 1810, 12mo. 5. 'Essay on the Universal Restoration,' 1816, 12mo. 6. 'Essay on a Future Life,' Liverpool, 1819, 12mo. 7. 'The Resurrection of the Dead,' Liverpool, 1820, 12mo. 8. 'Christ Crucified,' Liverpool, 1822, 12mo. 9. 'Review of the Missionary Life and Labours . . . by Himself,' 1824, 12mo. He left an autobiography, which has not been published.

[Mémorial, by F. B. W[right], in *Christian Reformer*, 1836, pp. 749, 833; *Biographical Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Missionary Life and Labours*, 1824; *Christian Reformer*, 1828, p. 315; *Monthly Repository*, 1817, pp. 44, 306, 431 (for John Wright); minute-book of Wisbech baptist congregation; extract from Blakeney parish register, per the Rev. R. H. Tillard.]

A. G.

WRIGHT, ROBERT (1560-1643), bishop successively of Bristol and of Lichfield and Coventry, was born of humble parentage at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in 1560. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, in 1574, and was elected next year to a scholarship there. He graduated B.A. on 23 June 1580, and became a fellow on 25 May 1581, subsequently proceeding M.A. on 7 July 1584, B.D. on 6 April 1592, and D.D. on 2 July

1597. In 1596 he edited the volume of Latin elegies called 'Tunebria' by members of the university on the death of Sir Henry Unton [q.v.]; two of the elegies were from his own pen. He held many country livings, although he seldom visited them. From 15 Aug. 1589 to 16 Nov. 1619 he was rector of Woodford, Essex; he became rector of St. John the Evangelist, London (1589-90); of St. Katherine, Coleman Street, London, in 1591; of Brixton Deverell, Wiltshire, on 29 Nov. 1596; of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucestershire; of Hayes, Middlesex, 4 April 1601; and vicar of Sonning, Berkshire, 13 June 1604. In 1601 Wright was made canon residentiary and treasurer of Wells, and for some years often resided there. He obtained an introduction to the court, and was appointed chaplain to Queen Elizabeth. He was afterwards nominated chaplain-in-ordinary to James I. In March 1610 Carleton wrote that Oxford men had lately proved the most prominent among preachers at court, but of them Wright was reckoned 'the worst' (NICHOLS, *Progresses*, ii. 287).

On 20 April 1613 Wright was appointed by Dorothy, widow of Nicholas Wadham [q.v.], the first warden of the newly established Wadham College, Oxford. He resigned the office three months later (20 July) because the foundress refused his request for permission to marry. He appears to have withdrawn to his vicarage at Sonning. In 1619 he added to his many benefices that of Rattington, Essex. He received ample compensation for his surrender of the wardenship of Wadham by his appointment early in 1622 to the bishopric of Bristol. With the bishopric he continued to hold his stall at Wells. He acted as an executor of the will of Sir John Davies [q.v.], which was dated 6 April 1625 and proved on 13 May 1626. Six years later he was translated to the see of Lichfield and Coventry, where he succeeded Thomas Morton (1561-1659) [q.v.]

Wright was reputed to be of covetous disposition. According to Wood, he was 'much given up to the affairs of the world.' He impoverished in his own interests the episcopal property at Bristol, and acquired for himself, among other landed property, the manor of Newnham Courtney in Oxfordshire at a cost of 18,000*l*. While bishop of Lichfield and Coventry he is said to have reaped large profits out of the sale of timber on the episcopal estate of Eccleshall, Staffordshire. But he caused the fabrics of many churches in his dioceses to be renovated and improved the services, enjoining the use of copes and due attention to music.

Wright acted with Laud in the crises of

1640 and the following years. In May 1640 he signed the new canons, which were adopted in convocation. On 27 Oct. 1641 the House of Commons marked its resentment of the action of himself and other bishops by voting their exclusion from parliament. In December Wright joined eleven of the bishops in signing a letter to the king in which they complained of intimidation while on their way to the House of Lords, and protested against the transaction of business in their absence. The House of Commons caused the twelve bishops to be arrested in anticipation of their impeachment on a charge of high treason. Wright, with nine colleagues, was committed to the Tower. He was brought to the bar of the House of Lords in February 1641-2. He declined to plead, but made an impressive speech. He appealed to the members from his present and past dioceses to judge him by their 'knowledge of his courses.' He desired to 'regain the esteem which he was long in getting, but had lost in a moment,' 'for if I should outlive, I say not my bishopric, but my credit, my grey hairs and many years would be brought with sorrow to the grave.' He was released on heavy bail after eighteen weeks' imprisonment, and was ordered to return to his diocese. He withdrew to one of his episcopal residences, Eccleshall Hall in Staffordshire. The mansion was garrisoned for the king by 'Dr. Bird, a civilian,' but Sir William Brereton laid siege to the place in the autumn of 1643, and while the house was still invested the bishop died (September 1643).

He left an only son, Calvert Wright, who was baptised at Sonning in 1620, and became a gentleman commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, in 1634, graduating B.A. in February 1636-7. He wasted the fortune left him by his father, and died a poor debtor in the king's bench prison, Southwark, in the winter of 1666.

There is a portrait of the bishop in the hall of Wadham College, Oxford.

Two contemporaries named Robert Wright should be distinguished from the bishop. ROBERT WRIGHT (1553?-1596?) matriculated at Cambridge as a sizar of Trinity College on 2 May 1567, and became a scholar there. In 1570-1 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 1574), and was elected a fellow. He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 9 July 1577. He was appointed tutor of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, before the earl went to Cambridge, and accompanied him thither. After Essex left the university Wright became head of his household. When Essex was made the queen's master of the horse, Wright was appointed clerk of the stables

(*Addit. MS.* 5755, fol. 143). He was a man of learning, and Thomas Newton (1542?–1607) [q. v.] complimented him on his many accomplishments in an epigram addressed ‘Ad eruditiss. virum Robertum Wrightum, nobiliss. Essexiæ comitis famulum primarium.’ Latin verses prefixed to Peter Baro’s ‘Prælectiones in Jonam’ (1579) are also assigned to Wright. He died about 1596 (cf. *DEVEREUX, Lives of the Devereux Earls of Essex*).

Another ROBERT WRIGHT (1556?–1624) was son of John Wright of Wright’s Bridge, Essex. He matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 21 May 1571, and graduated B.A. 1574, and M.A. 1578. He was an ardent Calvinist, and received ordination at Antwerp from Villiers or Cartwright in the Genevan form. At Cambridge he became acquainted with Robert, second lord Rich, and about 1580 acted as his chaplain in his house, Great Leighs, Essex, where he held religious meetings (*STRYPE, Aylmer*, pp. 54 seq.) He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 11 July 1581. After several efforts on Bishop Aylmer’s part to obtain the arrest of Wright, he and his patron were examined in the court of ecclesiastical commission in October 1581 in the presence of Lord Burghley. It was shown that Wright had asked, in regard to the solemnisation of the queen’s accession day (17 Nov.), ‘if they would make it an holy day, and so make our queen an idol.’ Wright was committed to the Fleet prison. Next year the prison-keeper on his own authority permitted him to visit his wife in Essex, but complaint was made of this lenient treatment to Lord Burghley. Wright appealed for mercy to Burghley, who replied by informing him of the charges brought against him. Wright sent a voluminous answer (*STRYPE, Annals*, III. ii. 228). He seems to have returned to prison and remained there till September 1582, when he declared his willingness to subscribe to ‘his good allowance of the ministry of the church of England and to the Book of Common Prayer.’ After giving sureties for his future conformity, he was released. He was subsequently rector of Dennington, Suffolk, from 1589 till his death in 1624.

[*Wood’s Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 800. *Fasti*, i. 215; *Cooper’s Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 223; *Laud’s Works*; *Gardiner’s Registers of Wadham College*; *Beresford’s Lichfield in Diocesan Histories*, p. 235; *Foster’s Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714*; *Strype’s Works*.] S. L.

WRIGHT, *alias* DANVERS, ROBERT, called VISCOUNT PURBECK (1621–1674). [See DANVERS.]

WRIGHT, SIR ROBERT (d. 1689), lord chief justice, was the son of Jermyn Wright of Wangford in Suffolk, by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Bachcroft of Bexwell in Norfolk. He was descended from a family long seated at Kolverstone in Norfolk, and was educated at the free school at Thetford, graduating B.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1658 and M.A. in 1661. He entered Lincoln’s Inn on 14 June 1654, and after being called to the bar went the Norfolk circuit. According to Roger North (1653–1734) [q. v.] he was ‘a comely person, airy and flourishing both in his habits and way of living,’ but a very poor lawyer. He was a friend of Francis North (afterwards Baron Guilford) [q. v.], and relied implicitly on him when required to give a written opinion. Although by marrying the daughter of the bishop of Ely he obtained a good practice, ‘his voluptuous unthinking course of life’ led him into great embarrassments. These he evaded by pledging his estate to Francis North, and afterwards mortgaging it to Sir Walter Plummer, fraudulently tendering him an affidavit that it was clear of all encumbrances. On 10 April 1668 Wright was returned to parliament for King’s Lynn (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, pp. 335, 339). In 1678 he was appointed counsel for the university of Cambridge, and in August 1679 he was elected deputy recorder of the town. In October 1678 he fell under suspicion of being concerned in the popish plot, Coleman having been in his company the Sunday before he was committed. On 31 Oct. the matter was brought by the speaker before the House of Commons, which ordered Wright’s chambers in Lincoln’s Inn and his lodgings to be searched. As nothing was found to incriminate him, he was declared completely exculpated (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 524–5). In Easter 1679 he was made a serjeant, and on 12 May 1680 he was made a king’s serjeant (*LUTTRELL, Brief Historical Relation*, i. 43). He was knighted on 15 May, and in 1681 was appointed chief justice of Glamorgan.

At this time his fortunes were at low ebb. He had made the acquaintance of Jeffreys, and had acquired his regard, it is said, by his ability as a mimic. He went to him and implored his assistance. Jeffreys had recourse to the king, and in spite of the objections of Francis North, who was then lord keeper of the great seal, procured his nomination on 27 Oct. 1684 as a baron of the exchequer (*ib.* i. 318). On 10 Feb. 1684–5 he was elected recorder of Cambridge. James II selected him to accompany Jeffreys on the western assize after Mon-

mouth's rebellion, and on his return removed him on 11 Oct. to the king's bench. In 1686, in the case of Sir Edward Hales [q. v.], Wright gave an opinion in favour of the dispensing power, when consulted by Sir Edward Herbert (1648?-1698) [q. v.], previous to judgment being given in court in favour of Hales. On 6 April 1687 he was promoted to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas on the death of Sir Henry Bedingfield (1633-1687) [q. v.]. This office he held only five days, for Herbert, having refused to assist the king to establish martial law in the army in time of peace by countenancing the execution of a deserter, was transferred to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas. Wright, who took his place as chief justice of the king's bench, hanged deserters without hesitation. He gave further proof of his zeal by fining the Earl of Devonshire, an opponent of the court, the sum of 30,000*l.* for assaulting Colonel Thomas Colepeper [q. v.] in the Vane chamber at Whitehall while the king and queen were in the presence, overruling his plea of privilege, and committing him to prison until the fine was paid [see CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, first DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE]. Wright accompanied the sentence with the remark that the offence was 'next door to pulling the king off his throne.'

In October 1687 Wright was sent to Oxford as an ecclesiastical commissioner with Thomas Cartwright (1634-1689) [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Jenner [q. v.] on the famous visitation of Magdalen College, when all the fellows but three were expelled for resisting the royal authority, and declared incapable of holding any ecclesiastical preferment. When the president of Magdalen, John Hough [q. v.], protested against the proceedings of the commission, Wright declared that he would uphold his majesty's authority while he had breath in his body, and bound him over in a thousand pounds to appear before the king's bench on the charge of breaking the peace (cf. BLOXAM, *Magdalen College and James II*, Oxford Hist. Soc.).

On 29 June 1688 Wright presided at the trial of the seven bishops [see SANCKOFT, WILLIAM]. Although he so far accommodated himself to the king as to declare their petition a libel, he was overawed during the trial by the general voice of opinion and the apprehension of an indictment. In the words of a bystander he looked as if all the peers present had halters in their pockets (MACAULAY). He conducted the proceedings with decency and impartiality (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Bray, ii. 276). At an early stage

the evidence of publication broke down, and Wright was about to direct the jury to acquit the prisoners when the prosecution was saved by the testimony of Sunderland. In his charge, while declaring in favour of the right of the subject to petition, he gave it as his opinion that the particular petition before the court was improperly worded, and was, in the contemplation of the law, a libel. He failed, however, to pronounce definitely in favour of the dispensing power of the crown. For this omission his dismissal was afterwards contemplated, and he was probably saved by the difficulty of finding a successor (cf. *Ellis Corresp.* 1829, ii. 83).

In December 1688 the Prince of Orange caused two impeachments of high treason against Jeffreys and Wright to be printed at Exeter. Wright was accused among other offences of taking bribes 'to that degree of corruption as is a shame to any court of justice' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 420). He continued to sit in court until the flight of James on 11 Dec. He then sought safety in concealment, and on 10 Jan. 1688-9 addressed a supplicating letter to the Earl of Danby asserting that he had always opposed popery, and had been compelled to act against his inclinations (original in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28053, f. 382). His hiding-place in Old Bailey was discovered by Sir William Waller (d. 1699) [q. v.] on 13 Feb. (LUTTRELL, i. 502; *Atl. State Papers*, Dom, 1689-90, p. 1; but cf. BRAMSTON, *Autobiogr.* Camden Soc. p. 346), and he was taken before Sir John Chapman, the lord mayor, who committed him to Newgate on the charge that, 'being one of the judges of the court of king's bench, he had endeavoured the subversion of the established government by alloweing of a power to dispence with the laws; and that hee was one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical affairs.' On 6 May he was brought before the House of Lords for his action in regard to the Earl of Devonshire; but, although his overruling the earl's plea of privilege and committing him to prison was declared a manifest breach of privilege of parliament (LUTTRELL, i. 530), no further action was taken against him. On 18 May he died of fever in Newgate. In the debate on the act of indemnity on 18 June it was determined to except him from the act in spite of his decease. His name, however, does not appear in the final draft of the act.

Wright was thrice married. His first wife was Dorothy Moor of Wiggenshall St. Germans in Norfolk. She died in 1662 without issue, and he married, secondly, Susan, daughter of Matthew Wren [q. v.], bishop



of Ely; and thirdly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Scroggs [q. v.], lord chief justice of England. By his second wife he had four daughters and one son, Robert, father of Sir James Wright [q. v.]. By his third wife he had three daughters. His portrait was painted by John Riley in 1687 and engraved by Robert White.

[Foss's *Judges of England*, vii. 280-4; Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 95-117; Granger's *Biogr. Hist.* iv. 310; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*; Mackintosh's *Hist. of the Revolution*, 1834, pp. 266-74; *Lives of the Norths*, ed. Jessopp (Bohn's Standard Library), i. 324-6; *Records of Lincoln's Inn*, 1896, i. 268; Hatton *Corresp.* (Camden Soc.), ii. 50, 73; Davy's *Suffolk Collections in Addit. MS.* 19156 ff. 233, 244-6; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, 1805, i. 545; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Time*, 1823, iii. 225; *State Trials*, ed. Howell, xi. 1353-71, xii. 26-112, 183-524; Woolrych's *Memoirs of the Life of Judge Jeffreys*, 1827; Jesse's *Court of England during the Stuarts*, 1840, iv. 419; *Journals of the House of Commons*, x. 149, 184, 185, 205; *Parliamentary History*, v. 339; Kennet's *Complete Hist. of England*, 1706, iii. 468; Townsend's *Catalogue of Knights, 1833*; *Official Return of Members of Parliament.*] E. I. C.

**WRIGHT, SAMUEL** (1683-1746), dissenting divine, eldest son of James Wright, was born at Retford, Nottinghamshire, on 30 Jan. 1682-3. His grandfather, John Wright (*d.* 1 Feb. 1684-5), was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (admitted on 22 Nov. 1636, but did not graduate); was ordained by presbyterians (13 Aug. 1645) to the chapelry of Billinge, parish of Wigan, Lancashire; was nominated (2 Oct. 1646) a member of the fourth presbyterian classis of Lancashire; was ejected at the Restoration, and from 1672 preached at Prescott. His father, James Wright (*d.* 1694), was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford (B.A. 1669), and Magdalene College, Cambridge (M.A. in December 1673), but became nonconformist through the influence of William Cotton, a wealthy ironmaster of Wortley, near Sheffield, whose daughter Elinor (*d.* 1695) he married. He preached at Attercliffe and Retford as a nonconformist.

Left early an orphan, Wright was brought up in his mother's family, who sent him to boarding schools at Attercliffe, near Sheffield, and Darton, near Wakefield. In 1699 he entered the nonconformist academy of Timothy Jollie [q. v.] at Attercliffe. Leaving in 1704, he became chaplain at Haigh, Lancashire, to his uncle, Cotton, on whose death he repaired to another uncle, Thomas Cotton (1653-1730), presbyterian minister at Dyott Street, Bloomsbury. For a short time he was chaplain to the Lady Susannah

Lort at Turnham Green, preaching also the Sunday evening lecture at Dyott Street. In 1705 he was chosen assistant to Benjamin Grosvenor [q. v.] at Crosby Square, and undertook in addition (1706) a Sunday evening lecture at St. Thomas's Chapel, Southwark, in conjunction with Harman Hood. On the death (25 Jan. 1708) of Matthew Sylvester [q. v.], he accepted the charge of 'a handful of people' at Meeting House Court, Knightrider Street, and was ordained on 15 April; his 'confession of faith' is appended to 'The Ministerial Office' (1708, 8vo), by Daniel Williams, [q. v.]. His ministry was very successful; the meeting-house was twice enlarged, and had the honour of being wrecked by the Sacheverell mob in 1710. He was elected a Sunday lecturer at Little St. Helen's. His Calvinistic orthodoxy was unimpeachable, but, probably influenced by Grosvenor, he took (1719) the side of non-subscription at the Salters' Hall conference [see BRADBURY, THOMAS]. He contributed also to the 'Occasional Papers' (1716-19) [see AVERY, BENJAMIN], the organ of whig dissent. His popularity suffered no diminution. He was chosen (1724) one of the Salters' Hall lecturers, and elected (1724) a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. On 1 May 1729 the diploma of D.D. was granted to him by Edinburgh University. In 1732-3 he had a sermon debate with Thomas Mole (*d.* 1780) on the foundation of virtue, which Wright could trace no higher than to the divine will. A new meeting-house was built for him in Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons (opened 7 Dec. 1734; removed in 1860). Among protestant dissenters he ranked as a presbyterian; his will explains his separation from 'the common parochial worship' as an act of service to 'catholic christianity.' His delivery was striking; it is said that Thomas Herring [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) often attended his services, as samples of effective utterance (*Protestant Dissenter's Magazine*, 1798, p. 325). His communion services were remarkable for their fervour, and he was a sedulous pastor. Hughes admits a 'particular turn of temper' which was not always agreeable. The satiric verses (1735?) describing London dissenting divines open with the lines:

Behold how papal Wright with lordly pride  
Directs his haughty eye to either side,  
Gives forth his doctrine with imperious nod,  
And fraught with pride addresses e'en his God  
(*Protestant Dissenter's Magazine*, 1798, p. 314; *Notes and Queries*, 11 May 1850, p. 454; *Christian Life*, 16 Sept. 1899, p. 439). John



Fox (1693-1763) [q. v.] says he 'bore the character of a man of sense and a polite preacher, and one who put a proper value on his abilities' (*Monthly Repository*, 1821, p. 193). Doddridge credits him as a sermon writer with 'great simplicity and awful solemnity' (*Works*, 1804, v. 432). Thomas Newman (1692-1758) [q. v.] was his assistant and successor. After long illness, he died on 3 April 1746, and was buried in the south aisle of Stoke Newington church, where is a Latin inscription (by Hughes) to his memory. Funeral sermons were preached by his brother-in-law, Obadiah Hughes [q. v.], and John Milnor of Peckham. His portrait, in Dr. Williams's Library (engraving in Wilson), is one of the few portraits of dissenting divines vested in the Scottish doctor's gown. He married (1710) the widow of Sylvester, his predecessor, daughter of George Hughes [see under HUGHES, OBADIAH], and had issue one daughter.

Hughes gives a list (revised by Wilson) of forty-three publications by Wright (nearly all sermons), adding that he published several anonymous pieces. The most notable are: 1. 'A Little Treatise of being Born Again . . . Four Sermons,' 1715, 12mo; 17th edit. 1761, 16mo. 2. 'A Treatise on the Deceitfulness of Sin,' 1726, 8vo. 3. 'Human Virtues,' 1730, 8vo. 4. 'Charity in all its Branches,' 1731, 8vo. 5. 'The Great Concern of Human Life,' 1732, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1733, 8vo. He was one of the continuators of the unfinished commentary of Matthew Henry [q. v.], his part being St. James's Epistle.

[Funeral sermons by Hughes and by Milner (unimportant); Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 408; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 564; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 483; Life, by J[oshua] T[oulmin], in Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1798, p. 321; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 353; Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, 1808 i. 352, ii. 139, 1814 iv. 358, 377; Hoppus's Memoir, prefixed to reprint of Carter Lane sermon, 1825; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 240; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 348; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 125; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.] A. G.

WRIGHT, THOMAS (d. 1624?), Roman catholic controversialist, was ordained priest in the reign of Queen Mary, and became one of the readers of divinity in the English College at Douay at the time of its foundation in 1569. It is said that he had previously taught theology and Hebrew at Milan, and had also been professor of divinity both in Spain and at Louvain. He graduated D.D., and was 'always regarded as one of the ablest divines and controvertists of his

time.' In 1577 he was labouring upon the mission in Yorkshire, and was soon afterwards committed as a prisoner to York Castle, where he engaged in a conference with Dean Hutton and some other divines of the church of England. He was 'tossed about from prison to prison till 1585, when he was shipped off at Hull, and sent into banishment.' He took refuge at the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, was vice-president for some time, and was afterwards made dean of Courtray. In 1622 he was at Antwerp, where Marco Antonio de Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalato, repented before him the recantation of protestantism formerly made to the pope's nuncio at Brussels. Wright died about 1624.

Wright has been very doubtfully credited with several religious tracts, which are said to have been published anonymously, but he has been much confused by bibliographers with other writers of the time of his name, and no list of his works can be given with confidence. It is probable that he was author of 'Certaine Articles discovering the Palpable Absurdities of the Protestants Religion' [Antwerp, 1600], and 'The Substance of the Lord's Supper' (1610, 12mo). The first of these was answered by Edward Bulkeley in 'An Apologie for the Religion established in the Church of England. Being an Answer to a Pamphlet by T. W[right]' (1602).

To another THOMAS WRIGHT (fl. 1604), a protégé of Henry Wrothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.], who had travelled in Italy, must be ascribed 'A Succinct Philosophicall Declaration of the Nature of Clymatictericall Yeeres, occasioned by the Death of Queene Elizabeth. Written by T. W[right]. Printed for T. Thorpe,' London, 1604, 4to, and 'The Passions of the Minde in generall. By Thomas Wright,' London, 1601, 4to, which reappeared in 1604 'corrected, enlarged, and with sundry new discourses augmented,' and was reissued in 1621 and 1630. This work was dedicated to Southampton in the hope that he may be 'delivered from inordinate passions,' and had commendatory verses by B. I. [Ben Jonson]. Another Thomas Wright, M.A., of Peterhouse, Cambridge, issued in 1685 'The Glory of Gods Revenge against the Bloody and Detestable Sins of Murther and Adultery' (London, 8vo).

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 91, 384; Records of the English Catholics, i. 417.] T. C.

WRIGHT, THOMAS (fl. 1740-1760), author of 'Louthiana,' is stated to be 'of Durham' (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*) His published

writings are: 1. 'The Use of the Globes, or the General Doctrine of the Sphere,' London, 1740, 8vo. 2. 'Clavis Celestis, being the Explication of a Diagram entitled a Synopsis of the Universe, or the Visible World epitomised,' London, 1742, 4to. 3. 'Louthiana, or an Introduction to the Antiquities of Ireland in upwards of ninety Views and Plans, representing with Explanations the principal Ruins, Curiosities, and Antient Dwellings in the County of Louth,' with a portrait, London, 1748, 4to; a second edition, with some few additions, London, 1758, 3 pts, 4to. 4. 'An Original Theory or New Hypothesis of the Universe founded upon the Laws of Nature,' London, 1750, 4to. An edition of this work was published in Philadelphia, with notes by C. Rafinesque, in 1837.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] D. J. O'D.

**WRIGHT, THOMAS** (1792-1849), engraver and portrait-painter, was born at Birmingham on 2 March 1792. After serving an apprenticeship with Henry Meyer [q.v.] he worked for four years as assistant to William Thomas Fry [q.v.], for whom he engraved the popular plate of Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold in a box at Covent Garden Theatre. About 1817 he began to practise independently as a stipple-engraver, and also found employment in taking portraits in pencil and miniature. Wright became much associated with George Dawe [q.v.], whose sister he married, and in 1822 followed him to St. Petersburg to engrave his gallery of portraits of Russian generals; there he also executed a fine plate of the Emperor Alexander, and another of the Empress Alexandra with her children, both after Dawe, on account of which he received diamond rings from members of the royal family and a gold medal from the king of Prussia. Wright returned to England in 1826, and during the next four years was employed upon the plates to Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties of the Court of Charles II,' which constitute his best work; also upon some of the plates to the folio edition of Lodge's 'Portraits.' In 1830 he again went to Russia, and remained for fifteen years, working under the patronage of the court. There he published a series of portraits entitled 'Les Contemporains Russes,' drawn and engraved by himself. On finally leaving St. Petersburg Wright presented a complete collection of impressions from his plates, numbering about 300, to the Hermitage Gallery. He died in George Street, Hanover Square, London, on 30 March

1849. He was a member of the academies of St. Petersburg, Florence, and Stockholm.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 211; Athenæum, 1849.] F. M. O'D.

**WRIGHT, THOMAS** (1789-1875), prison philanthropist, was born at Manchester in 1789, his father being a Scotsman and his mother a Manchester woman. He received his education at a Wesleyan Sunday school, and when fifteen years old was apprenticed to an ironfounder, ultimately becoming foreman of the foundry at 3*l*. 10*s*. a week. In 1817, after a few years of indifference to religion, he joined the congregationalists, and was deacon of the chapel in Grosvenor Street, Piccadilly, Manchester, from 1825 to the end of his life. Among the labourers in the same workshop with him was a discharged convict, whom he saved from dismissal by depositing 20*l*. for the man's good behaviour. This circumstance directed his attention to the reclamation of discharged prisoners, and about 1838 he obtained permission to visit the Salford prison. As he was at work at the foundry from five in the morning until six in the evening, he could spend only his evenings and his Sunday afternoons at the prison, where he became the trusted friend of the inmates, for large numbers of whom on their release he obtained honest employment, his personal guarantee being given in many cases. The value of his labours was made public by the reports of the prison inspectors and chaplains, and he was offered the post of government travelling inspector of prisons at a salary of 800*l*. This he declined, on the ground that if he were an official his influence would be lessened; but in 1852 he accepted a public testimonial of 3,248*l*., including 100*l*. from the royal bounty fund. With this sum an annuity equal to the amount of his wages was purchased, and he was enabled to give up his situation at the foundry and devote all his time to the ministration of criminals. For some years he attended nearly every unfortunate wretch that was executed in England.

Mr. G. F. Watts presented his picture of the 'Good Samaritan' to the corporation of Manchester in May 1852, 'as a testimony of his high esteem for the exemplary and praiseworthy character' of Wright. Another picture, 'The Condemned Cell,' containing Wright's portrait, was painted by Charles Mercier, and presented by subscribers to the corporation of London in July 1869. Another portrait by Mercier was given to the Salford Museum. A full-length portrait by J. D. Watson, painted in

1853, was presented to Wright, and left by him to the visiting justices of Salford prison. Since the demolition of that building it has been placed in the committee-room of Strangeways prison, Manchester.

Wright gave evidence before select committees of the House of Commons in 1852 on criminal and destitute juveniles, and in 1854 on public-houses. He was a promoter of the reformatory at Blackley, and worked on behalf of the Boys' Refuge, the Shoeblack Brigade, and the ragged schools of Manchester and Salford. He was strongly in favour of compulsory education.

Wright died at Manchester on 14 April 1875, and was buried in the churchyard of Birch-in-Rusholme. He was twice married, and had nineteen children.

[McDermid's Life of Wright, 1876, with photograph portrait; Chambers's Edinb. Journal, 12 May 1849, p. 296; Household Words, 6 March 1852, p. 553; Graphic, 8 May 1875 (portrait).] C. W. S.

**WRIGHT, THOMAS** (1810-1877), antiquary, was born at Tenbury in Shropshire on 23 April 1810. His father's family had long been settled at Bradford in Yorkshire, where they had been engaged in the manufacture of broadcloth. His grandfather, Thomas Wright, who for many years occupied a substantial farmhouse named Lower Blacup, at Birkenshaw, near Bradford, was a supporter of the Wesleyan methodists of the district. He knew John Wesley and John Fletcher of Madeley, and engaged in theological controversy with Sir Richard Hill. His chief publication was a satiric poem in defence of Arminianism entitled 'A Modern Familiar Religious Conversation' (Leeds, 1778; 2nd edit. 1812). He died on 30 Jan. 1801, having married twice, and leaving a family of thirteen children. He left in manuscript a detailed autobiography reaching down to 1797; this was published by his grandson the antiquary in 1864, under the title of 'Autobiography of Thomas Wright of Birkenshaw.'

The antiquary's father, also Thomas Wright, was apprenticed to a firm of booksellers and printers at Bradford, and finally obtained employment with a firm carrying on the same business at Ludlow. He compiled 'The History and Antiquities of Ludlow' (2nd edit. 1826). He was always in poor circumstances, and died of cholera at Birmingham.

The antiquary was educated at King Edward's grammar school at Ludlow. His zeal for literary research showed itself in early youth, and attracted the attention of

a well-to-do neighbour named Hutchings, who defrayed the expenses of his education at Cambridge. He was admitted to a sizarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 7 July 1830, Whewell being his tutor; he graduated B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1837. While an undergraduate he contributed antiquarian articles to 'Fraser's,' the 'Gentleman's,' and other magazines. He came to know John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], who induced him to devote himself to Anglo-Saxon, and he formed a lifelong friendship with a younger student, James Orchard Halliwell (afterwards Halliwell-Phillipps) [q. v.], with whom he collaborated constantly in later years. The chief labour of his undergraduate life was an elaborate 'History and Topography of Essex,' which he was invited to undertake by the London publisher George Virtue. It formed one of a series of topographical compilations which had been inaugurated by a 'History of Kent' from the pen of the Shakespearean forger Henry Ireland [see under IRELAND, SAMUEL]. Wright's 'History of Essex' was issued in forty-eight monthly parts between 1831 and 1836. It was illustrated with a hundred plates, and the completed work was published in two demy quarto volumes in 1836. The work was based on Morant's 'History,' but Wright supplied much new topographical, historical, and biographical information. He had many correspondents in the county, but he seems to have rarely visited it himself.

In 1836 Wright left Cambridge to settle in London. He soon took a house at Brompton, and for nearly forty years plied his pen unceasingly. He recovered from manuscript and printed for the first time many valuable historical and literary records. Much of his work was hastily executed, and errors abound, but his enthusiasm and industry were inexhaustible. At first his efforts were mainly confined to mediæval literature. In 1836 an anthology of 'Early English Poetry,' prepared by Wright, was issued in black letter by William Pickering [q. v.], with prefaces and notes, in 4 vols. sq. 12mo. At the same time he was giving much aid to the French mediæval scholar Francisque Michel in his researches. In 1836 Michel and his friend Renaudière issued in Paris a French translation of a sketch by Wright of Early English literature; this they entitled 'Coup d'œil sur les Progrès et sur l'État actuel de la Littérature Anglo-Saxonne en Angleterre.' Wright's original English version was issued in 1839. In 1838 Michel and Wright combined to produce 'Galfredi de Monemuta Vita Merlini: Vie de Merlin attribuée à Geoffroy de Monmouth.' There followed

immediately Wright's 'Early Mysteries and other Latin Poems of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries,' and at the same period he supplied many of the historical descriptions to Le Keux's 'Memorials of Cambridge.'

On 16 Nov. 1837 Wright was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Of the newer literary societies which came into being in 1838 and following years, Wright, like his friend Halliwell, was an indefatigable supporter. He was long the honorary secretary of the Camden Society from its foundation in 1838, and he edited for it: 'Alliterative Poem on the Deposition of Richard II' (1838); 'The Political Songs of England, from the Reign of John to that of Edward II' (1839); 'The Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter Mapes' (1841); 'Narrative of the Proceedings against Dame Alice Kyteler for Sorcery in 1324' (1843); 'Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries' (1843); 'Mapes de Nugis Curialium' (1850), 4to, and 'Churchwardens' Accounts of the Town of Ludlow in Shropshire, from 1540 to the End of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth' (1860), 4to.

For the Percy Society, founded in 1841, of which he was treasurer and secretary, Wright edited fifteen publications, including 'Political Ballads published in England during the Commonwealth' (1841); 'Specimens of old Christmas Carols, chiefly taken from Manuscript Sources' (1841); 'Specimens of Lyric Poetry composed in England in the Reign of Edward I' (1842); 'A Collection of Latin Stories, illustrative of the History of Fiction during the Middle Ages, from Manuscripts of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries' (1842); 'The Seven Ages in English Verse, edited from a Manuscript in the Public Library of the University of Cambridge' (1845), with an 'Introductory Essay' (1846); Hawes's 'Pastime of Pleasure' (1845), and Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales,' a new text, with illustrative notes (vols. i. and ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1851; reissued in a single volume, 1853, and in Cooke's 'Universal Library,' 1867).

For a short-lived Historical Society of Science, formed by Halliwell and himself, Wright edited, in 1841, 'Popular Treatises on Science, written during the Middle Ages, in Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and English.'

For the Royal Society of Literature Wright undertook a more ambitious work, a 'Biographia Britannica Literaria; or Biography of Literary Characters of Great Britain and Ireland, arranged in Chronological Order.' It was intended to carry the undertaking down to 1840, but only two volumes appeared, one dealing with 'The Anglo-Saxon Period'

(1842), and the other with 'The Anglo-Norman Period' (1846).

For the Shakespeare Society Wright edited 'The Chester Plays' (1843-7, 2 vols. 8vo); and for the Caxton Society Geoffrey Gaimar's 'Anglo-Norman Metrical Chronicle of the Anglo-Saxon Songs: printed for the first time entire; with Appendix, containing the Lay of Havelok the Dane, the Legend of Ernulf, and Life of Hereward the Saxon' (1850, 8vo).

Meanwhile his collaboration with Halliwell produced 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ: Scraps from Ancient Manuscripts, illustrating Early English Literature and the English Language' (1839-43, 2 vols. 8vo; reissued 1845, 2 vols. 8vo). Together, too, the friends edited ten numbers of a monthly periodical called 'The Archaeologist and Journal of Antiquarian Science' (September 1841 June 1842). Halliwell acknowledged great assistance from Wright in preparing his 'Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words' (1846); and they were avowedly joint editors of the revised edition of Nares's 'Glossary' (1859).

Intimacy with the engraver Frederick William Fairholt [q. v.] led Wright to produce in partnership with him an interesting series of illustrated volumes. In 1848 there appeared 'England under the House of Hanover: its History and Condition during the Reigns of the Three Georges, illustrated from the Caricatures and the Satires of the Day, with Portraits and 300 Caricatures, Plans, and Woodcuts engraved by F. W. Fairholt, F.S.A.' (2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1849; 3rd edit. 1852). To the same class of compilation belonged Wright's 'History of Caricature and Grotesque in Literature and Art, with Illustrations from various sources; drawn and engraved by F. W. Fairholt, Esq., F.S.A.' London, 1865, sm. 4to. With R. H. Evans he also wrote for Bohn's library an 'Historical and Descriptive Account of the Caricatures of James Gillray; comprising a Political and Humorous History of the latter part of the Reign of George III' (London, 1851, 8vo). Wright subsequently developed this essay into 'The Works of James Gillray the Caricaturist; with a History of his Life and Times,' with four hundred illustrations, London, 1873, 4to.

Wright's independent work of the period included: 'Queen Elizabeth and her Times: a Series of Original Letters selected from the inedited private Correspondence of Lord Burghley, the Earl of Leicester, and others' (London, 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, with very slender commentary); 'The History of Ludlow and its Neighbourhood' (8vo, part i. 1841, part ii. 1843, in 1 vol. 1852); 'Autobiography

of Joseph Lister of Bradford in Yorkshire' (1842, 8vo); 'St. Patrick's Purgatory: an Essay on the Legends of Purgatory, Hell, and Paradise current during the Middle Ages' (1844, 8vo; partly written when he was an undergraduate): an edition of 'The Vision and the Creed of Piers Ploughman,' edited with notes and a glossary (1842, 2 vols. 500 copies; 2nd edit., with additions to the notes and glossary, in J. R. Smith's 'Library of Old Authors,' 1855, 2 vols.); 'Anecdota Literaria: a Collection of Short Poems in English, Latin, and French, illustrative of the Literature and History of England in the Thirteenth Century, and more especially of the Condition and Manners of the different Classes of Society; edited from Manuscripts at Oxford, London, Paris, and Berne,' London, 1844, 8vo, 250 copies; 'The Archaeological Album: or Museum of National Antiquities, with Illustrations by F. W. Fairholt' (1845, 4to); and a collection of contributions to periodicals, 'Essays on Subjects connected with the Literature, Popular Superstitions, and History of England in the Middle Ages' (1846, 2 vols. 8vo).

Wright's industry gave him a wide reputation. His friend and neighbour at Brompton, François Guizot, recommended him for election as a corresponding member of the French Institut des Arts et Sciences, and he was admitted in 1842, in succession to the Earl of Munster. In 1843 he joined Pettigrew, T. Crofton Croker, and Charles Roach Smith in founding the British Archaeological Association, and continued to advance its interests until he succeeded in 1849 with Lord Albert Conyngham-Denison, afterwards first Baron Londesborough [q. v.], and others. Thenceforth he devoted much attention to archaeological exploration, and one of his most successful works was 'The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon: a History of the Early Inhabitants of Britain down to the Conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity: illustrated by the Ancient Remains brought to light by recent Research' (1852, 8vo; revised with additions, 1861, 8vo, 1875, 1885). Wright was an enthusiastic pedestrian, and he combined his walks with archaeological exploration. Entertaining and valuable sketches of both appeared in 1852-3 in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and were collected into a volume under the title 'Wanderings of an Antiquary: chiefly upon the Traces of the Romans in Britain' (1854, 8vo). It was largely at Wright's persuasion that Beriah Botfield [q. v.] undertook the expense of excavating the site of the Roman city at Wroxeter. The work was conducted under Wright's direction in 1859,

and he published in that year an interesting account of 'The Ruins of the Roman City of Uriconium at Wroxeter, near Shrewsbury' (1859, 12mo; republished as a 'Guide to Uriconium,' 1859; a fuller work on the subject followed in 1872).

Wright's labours were not remunerative, and much of his antiquarian work in middle life was undertaken at the expense of wealthy patrons. For James Heywood [q. v.] he translated 'Statutes of King's College, Cambridge, and Eton College,' 1850, 8vo; and he edited 'Cambridge University Transactions during the Puritan Controversies of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries' (1851, 2 vols. 8vo), for which Heywood wrote the preface. At the expense of Joseph Mayer [q. v.] he produced 'A Volume of Vocabularies illustrating the Condition and Manners of our Forefathers, as well as the History of the Forms of Elementary Education, and of the Languages spoken in this Island, from the Tenth Century to the Fifteenth; edited from MSS. in Public and Private Collections' (Liverpool, 1857, imp. 8vo, privately printed). A second volume under the same auspices appeared in 1873. A new edition, edited by Professor Richard Wülcker, was issued at Leipzig in 1884 (2 vols.) For his friend Lord Londesborough he compiled 'Miscellanea Graphica: Representations of Ancient, Mediæval, and Renaissance Remains in the possession of Lord Londesborough; the Historical Introduction by Thomas Wright,' London, 1857, 4to.

For various members of the Roxburghe Club he edited 'Joannes de Garlandia de Triumphis Ecclesiæ Libri Octo: a Latin Poem of the Thirteenth Century,' 1856, 4to; 'Songs and Ballads, with other Short Poems, chiefly of the Reign of Philip and Mary: edited from a Manuscript in the Ashmolean Museum,' 1860, 4to; and the 'De Regimine Principum: a Poem by Thomas Occleve, written in the Reign of Henry IV; edited for the first time, 1860, 4to. On the recommendation of his friend Guizot, and at the request of the author, Wright translated very rapidly in 1865-6 the Emperor Napoleon's 'Vie de Jules César,' 1865-6, 2 vols. 8vo.

The more important of Wright's latest philosophical or antiquarian publications were: 'Essays on Archaeological Subjects, and on Various Questions connected with the History of Art, Science, and Literature in the Middle Ages,' with 120 engravings, 1861, 2 vols. 8vo; and 'A History of Domestic Manners and Sentiments in England during the Middle Ages,' illustrated by upwards of three hundred engravings on wood by Fair-

holt, 1862, foolscap 4to. For the Rolls Series he also edited two works of value to the student of mediæval history, although errors abound in Wright's editorial contributions, viz.: 'Political Poems and Songs relating to English History, composed during the Period from the Accession of Edward III to that of Richard III,' London, 1859-61, 2 vols. royal 8vo; and 'The Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets and Epigrammatists of the Twelfth Century,' London, 1872, 2 vols. 8vo. For the Early English Text Society he edited 'The Book of the Knight of La Tour-Landry: translated from the Original French into English in the Reign of Henry VI; from the unique Manuscript in the British Museum: with Introduction and Notes,' London, 1869, 8vo.

In 1865 Wright's small resources were supplemented by a grant from the civil list of a pension of 65*l.*, which was increased to 100*l.* in 1872. Until that year he had enjoyed robust health and buoyant spirits; but after 1872 his mind failed, and he sank into imbecility before his death. Halliwell-Phillips generously contributed towards his maintenance in his last years. He died at Chelsea on 23 Dec. 1877, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. His civil list pension was revived in 1881 in favour of his widow, a Frenchwoman whom he married in early life. She was buried beside him on 16 Feb. 1882.

A marble bust of Wright by Durham, purchased of his widow, is in the apartments of the Society of Antiquaries at Burlington House. A portrait engraved by Daniel J. Pount for the 'Drawing-room Portrait Gallery' (2nd ser. 1859) was reproduced in the 'Essex Review' for April 1900.

Richard Garnett [q.v.] justly castigated Wright's carelessness as an editor of mediæval literature in the 'Quarterly Review' for April 1848. Nearly all his philological books are defaced by errors of transcription and extraordinary misinterpretations of Latin and early English and early French words and phrases. But as a pioneer in the study of Anglo-Saxon and mediæval literature and of British archaeology he deserves grateful remembrance.

Wright's works embrace, in the British Museum catalogue 129 entries. Besides those already enumerated and many separately published lectures and papers in transactions of archaeological societies, he issued: 1. 'Early Travels in Palestine: comprising the Narratives of Arculf, Willibald, Bernard, Sæwulf, Sigurd, Benjamin of Tudela, Sir John Maundeville, De la Brocquière, and Maundrell; edited with Notes,' 1848, 8vo (Bohn's 'Antiq. Libr.'). 2. 'Narratives of Sorcery and Magic: from the most au-

thentic sources,' 1851, 8vo; New York, 2 vols. 1852. 3. 'The History of Fulke Fitz-Warine, an Outlawed Baron in the Reign of King John; edited from a Manuscript preserved in the British Museum; with an English Translation and Notes,' 1855, 8vo. 4. 'Songs and Carols from a Manuscript of the Fifteenth Century in the British Museum,' 1856, 8vo. 5. 'Les Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles, publiées d'après le seul Manuscrit connu, avec Introduction et Notes [et Glossaire] par M. Thomas Wright,' Paris, 1858, 2 vols. 16mo. 6. 'The History of King Arthur and of the Knights of the Round Table; compiled from Sir Thomas Malory; edited from the Text of the Edition of 1634, with Introduction and Notes,' London: J. R. Smith's 'Library of Old Authors,' 1858, 3 vols. fcap. 8vo; 2nd edit. revised 1865, 3 vols. fcap. 8vo. 7. 'History of Ireland,' London and New York, 1848-52, 3 vols. imp. 8vo. 8. 'History of France,' imp. 8vo, pts. 1-34, 1858-62. 9. 'Roll of Arms of the Princes, Barons, and Knights who attended King Edward I to the Siege of Caerlaverock in 1300. Edited from the Manuscript in the British Museum, with a Translation and Notes; with the Coat-Armour emblazoned in Gold and Colours,' 1864, 4to. 10. 'Ludlow Sketches: a Series of Papers,' 1867, 8vo. 11. 'Womankind in Western Europe, from the Earliest Ages to the Seventeenth Century. Illustrated with Coloured Plates and numerous Wood Engravings,' 1869, fcap. 8vo. 12. 'Feudal Manuals of English History: a Series of popular Sketches of our National History, compiled at different periods from the Thirteenth Century to the Fifteenth; from the Original Manuscripts,' London, 1872, 4to; privately printed.

[Essex Review, ix. 65-76, art. by Edward A. Fitch; Reliquary, 1877-8, vol. xviii., art. by Llewellyn Jewitt; Academy, 29 Dec. 1877; Atheneum, 29 Dec. 1877; Roach Smith's Retrospections, iii. 83 sq., and Collectanea Antiqua, viii. 250.] S. L.

WRIGHT, THOMAS (1809-1884), physician and geologist, was born on 9 Nov. 1809 at Paisley, Renfrewshire, and received his early education in the grammar school of that town, after which he was articled to his brother-in-law, a surgeon in practice there. On the removal of the latter to Ayrshire, Wright's medical studies were for a time interrupted, but their attraction was irresistible, so that he ultimately rejoined his relative and completed his time. Then he became a student at the Royal College of Surgeons, Dublin, working also at the Peter Street Anatomical and Surgical School. He rapidly acquired great skill as a dissector

and an extensive knowledge of anatomy, so that he was offered a demonstratorship, which probably would have led to a higher position, but blood-poisoning from a wound received in dissecting a case of confluent small-pox produced such serious results that he was unable to accept the office. On recovering his health he passed the College of Surgeons in 1832, and shortly afterwards settled at Cheltenham. Here he acquired a large practice, became medical officer of health to the urban district, and was for many years surgeon to the general hospital. In 1846 he graduated M.D. at St. Andrews University.

Wright's enthusiasm for scientific studies never flagged. At first he was engrossed in delicate microscopic work, but when this proved too trying to his eyes, he devoted himself to palæontology and gradually formed a collection of Jurassic fossils which was rich in cephalopods, and perhaps unequalled for sea-urchins and starfish. Notwithstanding his many occupations he found time to be an active member of the Cotteswold Club, an enthusiastic advocate of science as a branch of education, and a frequent lecturer at all places within reach of Cheltenham. His power of exposition, ample stores of knowledge, and remarkably fine presence made him an educational force in the Severn valley.

Such vacations as Wright's profession permitted were devoted to travel in Britain and on the continent in order to enlarge his knowledge, especially of Jurassic rocks and fossils. He was the author of about thirty-two papers on geological subjects, seven of them published in the 'Quarterly Journal' of the Geological Society; but one of the most valuable, on the correlation of the Jurassics of the Côte d'Or with those in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire, appeared in the 'Proceedings' of the Cotteswold Club. Yet more important were his contributions to the volumes of the Palæontographical Society. He was engaged from 1855 to 1882 in describing the sea-urchins and starfishes of the Jurassic and cretaceous formations, in which task at the outset he had counted on aid from Professor Edward Forbes [q. v.], but the early death of the latter left him to work single-handed. In 1878 he began the 'Lias Ammonites,' which was just completed at his death. This palæontological work was published by the Palæontological Society (London, 1878-84, 4to), and fills four large and well-illustrated volumes.

Wright was elected F.R.S.E. in 1855; F.G.S. in 1859, receiving the Wollaston medal in 1878; president of the geological section at the British Association meeting in 1875; F.R.S. in 1879. He also received

honorary distinctions from various British and foreign societies.

Wright died on 17 Nov. 1884. His fine collection of fossils was purchased for an American museum. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Captain Vincent May of Liverpool; and, secondly, in 1845, to Mary, youngest daughter of Sir Robert Tristram Ricketts, bart., of the Elms, Cheltenham. She died in 1878, leaving one son, Thomas Lawrence Wright, and two daughters, the elder married to Edward Bestbridge Wethered, a well-known geologist; and the younger to Canon Charles Byron Wilcox, vicar of Christ Church, Birmingham.

[Memoir (with portrait) in the Midland Medical Miscellany, 1 Nov. 1883; obituary notices, Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. xli. (1885), Proc. p. 39; Geol. Mag. 1885, p. 93 (with list of papers); information from E. B. Wethered, esq.]

T. G. B.

**WRIGHT, WALLER RODWELL** (d. 1826), author of '*Horræ Ionicæ*,' was British consul-general for the republic of the Seven Islands (Ionian Islands) from 1800 to 1804. On his return to England he became recorder for Bury St. Edmunds. Subsequently he was president of the court of appeals at Malta, where he died in 1820. Wright's library at Zante was rifled by the French in 1804, and the materials which he had collected for a work upon the Greek islands were scattered or destroyed. His reminiscences took the form of '*Horræ Ionicæ*': a Poem descriptive of the Ionian Islands and part of the adjacent coast of Greece' (London, 1809, 8vo). There are some charming lines among its heroic couplets, the work throughout of an ardent disciple of Pope. A 'Postscript' contains a few remarks upon the Modern Greek spoken in the Ionian Islands. To the third edition (London, 1816, 12mo) were appended '*Orestes, a Tragedy: from the Italian of Count Vittor Alfieri*' (this was in blank verse, for which Wright showed little aptitude), and two odes. One of these odes, on the Duke of Gloucester's installation at Cambridge, had been printed in 1811 and forwarded in September by Dallas to Byron, who wrote: 'It is evidently the production of a man of taste and a poet, though I should not be willing to say it was fully equal to what might be expected from the author of "*Horræ Ionicæ*." In reference to this poem Byron had previously written in 'English Bards:'

Blest is the man who dare approach the bower  
Where dwelt the Muses in their natal hour . . .  
Wright, 'twas thy happy lot at once to view  
Those shores of Glory, and to sing them too.



[Wright's *Horæ* (three editions) in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Byron's *Letters*, ed. Henley, i. 375; Moore's *Life and Letters* of Byron, 1854, p. 136; *Monthly Review*, 1809, iii. 98; *Biographical Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 401.] T. S.

**WRIGHT, WILLIAM** (1563-1639), jesuit, son of John Wright, an apothecary of York, was born there in 1563, and went to school in his native city until he was about twenty years old, when his uncle, a priest, sent him to France. After a brief sojourn at Rheims he proceeded to Rome, where he entered the English College for his higher course on 18 Oct. 1581. He was admitted to the Society of Jesus at St. Andrew's novitiate, Rome, on 8 Dec. in the same year, and was professed of the four vows on 23 July 1602. For many years he was professor of philosophy and theology in the colleges of the society at Gratz in Styria, where he graduated D.D., and at Vienna.

He was sent to the English mission in 1606, and was seized soon afterwards at Henneave Hall, Suffolk, the seat of the Gage family, taken before Dr. Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, at Lambeth, and committed by that prelate in 1607 to the Tower of London, whence he was transferred to the White Lion prison. He ultimately effected his escape by the aid of friends, and retired into Leicestershire, where he founded the missions of the society originally called the Residence of St. Anne, and in 1633 incorporated into the Derby and Nottingham district. He was rector of the 'college' until about 1638, when he became minister. He died in the same district on 18 Jan. 1638-9.

Wright was a vehement opponent of the oath of allegiance and supremacy devised by the government of James I, and solemnly condemned by the holy see. His works, which were published under various initials, are as follows: 1. 'The English Iarre. Or Disagreement amongst the Ministers of great Brittain, concerning the Kinges Supremacy. Written in Latin [by Martin Becanus] and translated into English by I. W. P.,' [St. Omer], 1612, 4to. 2. 'A Discoverie of certaine notorious shifts, evasions, and untruthes uttered by Mr. J. White, Minister, in a booke of his lately set forth, and intituled A defence of the Way . . . in manner of a Dialogue. . . . By W. G., Professor in Divinity,' St. Omer, 1613, 4to; 2nd edit. 1619 [see WHITE, JOHN, 1570-1615]. 3. 'A Summary of Controversies: where in are briefly treated the cheefe Questions of Divinity now a dayes in dispute betweene Catholikes and Protestants . . . [written in Latin by James Gordon]. Translated into English by

I.,' vol. i. [St. Omer?], 1614, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1618. No more appears to have been published. 4. 'A Treatise concerning the Church. Wherein it is shewed . . . that the Church of Rome . . . is the only true Church of Christ. Written in Latin by . . . J. Gordon Huntly . . . and translated into English by J. L.,' [St. Omer?], 1614, 8vo. 5. 'A Treatise of the Church. In which is proued M. Iohn White his Way to the True Church to be indeed no way at all to any Church true or false. . . . Written by W. G. Professour in Divinity, in manner of Dialogue,' *sine loco*, 1616, 4to. 6. 'A Consultation what Faith and Religion is best to be embraced. Written in Latin [by Leonardus Lessius] and translated into English by W. I. (An Appendix to the former Consultation. Whether every one may be saved in his owne fayth and religion),' [St. Omer?], 1618, 16mo. 7. 'A Treatise of the Iudge of Controversies,' [St. Omer], 1619, 12mo; translated from the Latin of Martin Becanus 'by W. W., Gent.' 8. 'A briefe relation of the Persecution lately made against the Catholike Christians, in the Kingdome of Iaponia. . . . Taken out of the Annuall Letters of the Fathers of the Society of Iesvs,' pt. i., all published, *sine loco*, 1619, translated from the Spanish 'by W. W., Gent.' 9. 'The Treasure of vowed Chastity in secular Persons. Also the Widdowes Glasse [by Leonardus Lessius]. Translated into English by I. W.,' [St. Omer?], 1621, 24mo. 10. 'A Letter to a Person of Honour, concerning the evil Spirit of Protestants,' 1622, 4to. 11. 'A Treatise against N. E. a Minister of the Church of England,' St. Omer, 1622, 4to. Southwell says this treatise is 'De Spiritibus.' It is subscribed 'W. G.' 12. 'A briefe treatise in which is made playne, that Catholikes living and dying in their profession may be saved, by the judgment of the most famous and learned Protestants. . . . Agaynst a Minister [N. E.] who in his Epistle exhorteth an honourable person to forsake her Religion,' [St. Omer], 1623, 4to. 13. 'A Treatise of Penance,' often reprinted. This may be the work which appeared at St. Omer in 1633 under the pseudonym of 'Douley,' and which has been ascribed to Father William Warford [q.v.] or Warneford. 14. Bartoli mentions a treatise written in a week, against the Archpriest George Blackwell [q.v.], which caused an extraordinary sensation in the public mind, on the question of the oath of allegiance (*Dell' Inghilterra*, pp. 631-5).

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 136, iii. 114; More's *Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc.*



Jesu, pp. 363-6; *Notos and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 38; *Oliver's Jesuit Collections*, p. 229; *Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*; *Law's Archpriest Controversy*, 1898 (Camden Soc.)

T. C.

**WRIGHT, WILLIAM** (1735-1819), physician and botanist, was born at Crieff, Perthshire, in March 1735. He went to Crieff grammar school, and when seventeen was apprenticed to George Dennistoun, a surgeon at Falkirk. In 1756 he entered the university of Edinburgh, living with his uncle, and in 1757 he made a voyage to Greenland as surgeon on a whaler. In January 1758 he presented himself at Surgeons' Hall for examination, and was appointed second surgeon's mate on board the *Intrepid*. He began a careful study of scurvy, attributing it mainly to dirt, drink, and bad food. He was present on 4 April 1758 at Sir Edward Hawke's engagement at Rhé; shared at Gibraltar in the prize-money of the *Raisonné*, which Captain Pratten of the *Intrepid* captured on 26 April; and witnessed Boscawen's victory over De la Clue off Lagos on 16 Aug. 1759. The *Intrepid* returning to refit, Wright offered himself for re-examination, and was rated as first mate to the *Danaë* under Captain Sir Henry Martin. In 1760 she was ordered to the West Indies under Rodney. Wright was transferred in succession to the hospitals at Port Royal and St. Pierre, to the Culloden and to the Levant, and was then paid off in September 1763.

Though he now qualified as surgeon and graduated M.D. *in absentia* at St. Andrews, in default of employment he started in December 1764 for Jamaica, intending to commence private practice. Finding, however, too many doctors there before him, he was glad to become assistant to Dr. Gray. Six months later Thomas Steel, his former fellow-student, invited him to become his partner at Hampden, Trelawny, one hundred and fifty miles from Kingston. They lived together and invested their savings in negroes. In 1771 they built a new house named Orange Hill; and in that year Wright began his herbarium of Jamaica plants, verifying during his residence in the island seven hundred and sixty species, and attaching to them their vernacular names and references to the works of Sloane and Browne. He sent live plants to Kew and dried ones to Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], Jonathan Stokes, and others, maintaining an extensive scientific correspondence with medical men and botanists both in Europe and America. In 1774 Wright was appointed honorary surgeon-general of Jamaica, and in the following year he made known the occurrence in Jamaica of a native

species of cinchona, and published in the 'Transactions' of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia his first paper, one on diabetes.

In August 1777 Wright embarked for England, but on the voyage caught a malignant fever from a seaman, and cured himself by douches of cold sea-water, a remedy which he had previously successfully employed in cases of tetanus. His priority in this cold-water treatment of fever was afterwards fully admitted by the London Medical Society. In London he stayed with Maxwell (Garthshore [q. v.], the obstetrician, in St. Martin's Lane; studied, with William Aiton's assistance, at Kew; and enjoyed the weekly meetings with Banks, Daniel Charles Solander [q. v.], Fothergill, Pitcairn, and others, at the house of Sir John Pringle [q. v.] He eventually settled at his native place, where his brother James had at his request built him a house, in which they both lived, Wright adopting his nephew James and educating him for the medical profession. After a tour in the west of Scotland and a visit to Lord Buchan near Linlithgow, Wright went to Edinburgh and attended the lectures of Professors Black, Munro, and Cullen. He became an original member of the Philosophical Society (afterwards the Royal Society) of Edinburgh.

In 1779 Sir Joseph Banks procured for Wright the post of regimental surgeon to the Jamaica regiment. Wright on this became a licentiate of the Edinburgh College of Physicians, and embarked at Portsmouth with two companies of his regiment on the transport *Morant*, which sailed with fifty-four other unarmed vessels under the protection of the *Ramilies*, *Thetis*, and *Southampton*. The whole expedition fell into the hands of a French and Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent, during a fog, this being perhaps the greatest loss the mercantile navy of Britain had ever sustained. Wright, whose valuable *hortus siccus* was lost on this occasion, but who managed to secrete and destroy the colours of his regiment, was landed on parole at Cadiz on 3 Sept. by the French man-of-war the *Bourgogne*, and was marched to Arcos on the Guadalete in Andalusia. In a country where medicine was a century behindhand his skill soon gained him great repute, and he was even taken into convents to prescribe for sick nuns; but the corregidor of the inquisition, discovering that one of the British officers had a masonic apron, threatened general domiciliary visits, whereupon the Englishmen resolved to offer forcible resistance, and the Spanish authorities preferred to march them to the Guadiana and across the Portuguese frontier. Wright and some

others dropped down the river in an open boat to Taro, where they freighted a sloop and reached Lisbon on 21 Dec. 1780, and then proceeded to Falmouth.

Being detained in England under his parole until an exchange of prisoners was arranged, Wright visited a Scottish botanical friend named Baxter at Oldham, Hampshire, until the return of the remnant of his regiment from Spain. In April 1782 they sailed once more, being now known as the 99th foot; but arriving in the West Indies just after Rodney's victory over De Grasse, the regiment was sent home and disbanded, while Wright was permitted to remain to settle his private affairs and replace his lost *hortus siccus*. This he did very completely, adding several new species, and having in 1784 the assistance of the Swedish botanist Olaf Schwartz. He was appointed physician-general of Jamaica; but suffering from fever and ague, and having realised his property, he returned home in 1785, and, after spending most of 1786 in Perthshire, settled at Edinburgh. He was nominated to succeed John Hope (1725-1786) [q. v.] in the chair of botany, but refused to stand against Daniel Rutherford [q. v.], contenting himself with the formation of a library, a scientific correspondence with no fewer than two hundred and sixty acquaintances, and the training of a few other students in his house with his nephew James.

In 1792 Wright was summoned as a witness before the committee of the House of Commons on the slave trade; and in 1795, in spite of the opposition of Sir Lucas Pepys [q. v.], the head of the army medical board, and of the Royal College of Physicians, on the ground of his not being one of their licentiates, he was appointed physician to the expedition sent to the West Indies under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.]. He sailed in December in the William and John hospital ship, reaching Barbados on 21 Feb. 1796. Wright stayed two years in Barbados, during which time he drew up a report on the diseases common among troops in the West Indies and made a large collection of Windward Island plants. On his return to England in June 1798, after narrowly escaping capture by the French on the voyage, he was retained on full pay for four months, and was offered an honorary extra licentiate ship of the College of Physicians, which latter he declined. He settled in Edinburgh, only practising gratuitously among his university friends and the poor, arranging his natural history collections, which were among the largest private museums in the kingdom, and taking an active part in the scientific societies of the city.

Until 1811 he made an annual tour in the north-west highlands, often in the company of John Stuart (1743-1821) [q. v.], minister of Luss, Dumbartonshire, who was related to him by marriage, walking six or seven miles a day. He assisted his friend James Currie [q. v.] in forming, in conjunction with William Roscoe [q. v.], the herbarium of the Liverpool Botanical Garden. Himself a Neptunist in geology, he became in 1808 an original member and vice-president of the Wernerian Society; and when in 1809 the collections made by (Sir) William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] in Iceland were destroyed by a fire on board ship, he presented him with an herbarium and specimens of minerals collected in that island by his nephew James Wright, who had accompanied Sir John Stanley thither in 1789, a kindness acknowledged by Hooker in his 'Recollections of a Tour in Iceland in 1809.' In 1800 he was invited by Sir Ralph Abercromby to accompany him to Egypt as physician to the army, but declined.

Wright died unmarried in Edinburgh on 19 Sept. 1819, and was buried in Grey Friars churchyard. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1778, president of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh in 1801, and associate of the Linnean Society in 1807. He published no separate volume of his own, but in 1800 printed a chronological collection of Edinburgh medical graduation theses, and contributed various medical papers to different publications, a selection from which, and from the notes in his herbarium, was reprinted in a 'Memoir' of him published in 1828. This volume also contains a vignette portrait engraved by William Home Lizars after a miniature by John Caldwell. An index by him to the Linnean names of the plants mentioned in James Grainger's poems was printed in the 1836 edition. Dr. Roxburgh named a genus *Wrightea* in his honour, but, this proving to have been already named *Wallichia*, Robert Brown dedicated another to him as *Wrightia*. His dried plants occur in various herbaria, especially those of Patrick Neill (1776-1851) [q. v.], in possession of the Edinburgh Botanical Society and the Liverpool Botanical Garden.

[Memoir of Dr. William Wright, London, 1828, 8vo; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iii. 781.] G. S. B.

**WRIGHT, WILLIAM** (1773-1860), aural surgeon, born at Dartford in Kent on 28 May 1773, was son of William and Margaret Wright. He was educated under John Cunningham Saunders [q. v.], and was therefore in all probability a student of St. Thomas's Hospital. He does not appear to have obtained any medical diploma or

license, but he proceeded to Bristol, where he began his professional career in 1796. Here Miss Anna Thatcher came under his care. She was almost deaf and dumb, but his method of treatment was so successful that in a year she could repeat words, and in 1817 she had a long audience and conversation with Queen Charlotte. Her majesty thereupon appointed Wright her surgeon-aurist in ordinary. He moved to London and soon acquired a large and fashionable practice. He began to attend the Duke of Wellington in 1823, and remained one of his medical attendants until the death of the duke. Wright died on 21 March 1860 in Duke Street, St. James's Square, London.

Wright's works were: 1. 'An Essay on the Human Ear,' London, 1817, 8vo. 2. 'On the Varieties of Deafnesses,' London, 1829, 8vo. 3. 'A few Minutes' Advice to Deaf Persons,' London, 1839, 12mo. 4. 'Deafness and Diseases of the Ear: the Fallacies of present Treatment exposed and Remedies suggested. From the Experience of half a century,' London, 1860, 8vo.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 1860, i. 328; additional information kindly given by the Rev. P. E. Smith, M.A., vicar of Dartford, Kent.]

D.A. P.

**WRIGHT, WILLIAM** (1830-1889), orientalist, son of Captain Alexander Wright of the East India Company's service, was born at Mullie or Mallai, on the Nepal frontier, on 17 Jan. 1830. His mother was a daughter of Daniel Anthony Overbeck, the last Dutch governor of Bengal, and, being herself skilled in several oriental languages, including Persian, encouraged her son in his chosen pursuits. His school and first university education was at St. Andrews, where he graduated. He then visited the university of Halle, primarily for the study of Syriac, residing there in the house of Professor Rödiger. Here, however, he became proficient in all the chief Semitic languages, especially in Arabic, gaining at the same time a knowledge not only of other languages containing Semitic elements, such as Persian and Turkish, but even finding time for the study of so difficult a non-Semitic language as Sanskrit. Rödiger always spoke of Wright as his best pupil. Passing to Leyden, mainly for the study of Arabic manuscripts, he studied under Dozy, and there received, at the early age of twenty-three, an honorary doctor's degree. It was from Leyden that he wrote in 1852 his famous letter to Professor Fleischer, published in the 'Journal of the German Oriental Society' (vii. 109), stating the plan of his lifework in Arabic, largely founded on the extracts made at

Leyden—'an ambitious programme' (as his friend Professor Bensly observed), 'which might well have daunted the ripest scholar, but which in the end was carried out with but slight variations.' Returning from the continent, Wright held successively the chair of Arabic at University College, London (1855-6), and at Trinity College, Dublin (1856-61). Having at the latter place to lecture in Hindustani, he commenced collecting materials for publishing a scientific dictionary of the language, a project afterwards abandoned.

Leaving for a time teaching for an opportunity of original work, which was always his main object, Wright accepted a post in the department of manuscripts at the British Museum, in order to catalogue the great collection of Syriac manuscripts.

In 1870 Wright was recalled to academic work, as Sir Thomas Adams's Professor of Arabic, at Cambridge. This post he held till his death, 22 May 1889. In the same university he was elected fellow of Queens' College, and held many foreign distinctions, including membership of the Institut de France, and of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg. He married, in 1859, Miss Emily Littledale of Dublin.

In Arabic his chief publications were: 'Travels of Ibn Jubair' (1852); 'Opuscula Arabica' (1859); 'Kāmil of Al-Mubarrad' (1864-82); also his 'Arabic Grammar' (1859, 1875), professedly founded on Caspary, but, especially in the later edition, practically an original work. In Syriac, besides the great catalogue of manuscripts at the British Museum already referred to, and published 1870-2, he issued: 'Homilies of Aphraates' (1869); 'Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles' (Syriac and English), 2 vols. 1871; 'Chronicle of Joshua the Stylite' (Syriac and English), 1882; 'Book of Kalilah and Dimnah' (1883); and his brilliant article on Syriac literature for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' republished with notes since his death (1894). His unfinished edition of the Eusebian history has been completed and issued by Mr. W. Maclean (Cambridge, 1898). His minor works in Syriac—'Notulæ Syriacæ' and 'Fragments of the Curetonian Gospels' (both privately printed)—may be mentioned for their rarity. In Æthiopic he published a catalogue for the British Museum, and also contributed to several journals valuable articles on early Semitic epigraphy. His comprehensive attainments are shown in his 'Lectures on the Comparative Grammar of the Semitic Languages,' a posthumous publication (1890), edited by his successor, William Robertson Smith [q. v.]

Wright's work with and for others formed

To such co-operation are due the splendid oriental series of the Palæographical Society, drawn up under his editorship, and his weighty contributions to the lexical works of Payne Smith in Syriac, of Dozy in Arabic, and of Neubauer in Hebrew. His wide scholarship was also of the greatest value to the Old Testament revision committee, of which he was a member. As a teacher he will be long remembered at Cambridge, both by colleagues and by a succession of distinguished pupils. The University Library is largely indebted to his active mediation for the possession of the finest European collection of early Indian manuscripts, that obtained by his brother, Dr. D. Wright, in Nepal, and since enlarged.

[Personal knowledge; communications from family; obituary notices by R. L. B[ensly] in Academy, in Journal of Royal Asiatic Soc. for 1889, p. 708, and by Professor de Goeje of Leiden; Catalogue of the Cambridge University Library.] C. B.

**WRIGHT, WILLIAM** (1837-1899), missionary and author, born on 15 Jan. 1837 at Finnards, near Rathfriland, in co. Down, was the youngest child of William Wright, a North of Ireland farmer, by his wife, Miss Niblock. He was educated at a small country school, and supplemented the deficiencies of his instructors by a miscellaneous course of reading. Possessed of unusual ability, he resolved to prepare himself for the civil service, and, after passing a few months at the Belfast Royal Academical Institution, he matriculated in Queen's College in 1858. A visit to Belfast by Charles Haddon Spurgeon [q. v.] determined Wright to become a missionary, and on leaving Queen's College he studied theology at the assembly's college and at Geneva. About 1865 he proceeded to Damascus as missionary to the Jews. During the ten years that he spent in the East he acquired a knowledge of Arabic, studied the customs and topography of Palestine, and made expeditions in Syria and Northern Arabia. His 'Account of Palmyra and Zenobia, with Travels and Adventures in Bashan and the Desert' (London, 8vo), though not published until 1895, was in great part written during the journeys which it describes. While in the East he filled the post of special correspondent to the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' At Damascus he made the acquaintance of Edward Henry Palmer [q. v.] and of Sir Richard Burton. For Burton he had a high regard, and published an appreciative sketch of his character in October 1891 in the first

number of the 'Bookman,' under the signature of 'Salih.'

Returning to England, Wright succeeded Robert Baker Girdlestone (now Canon Girdlestone) as editorial superintendent of the British and Foreign Bible Society in June 1876. This post he retained until his death. During his tenure of office 150 new versions of the whole or parts of the Bible passed through his hands, and all the great vernacular versions of India, China, and other countries underwent revision.

Wright's literary labours were not limited by his official duties. While in Syria he made casts of the Hamath inscriptions, and from further investigations came to the conclusion that they were Hittite remains and that a Hittite empire had at one time existed in Asia Minor and Northern Syria. In 1884 he published 'The Empire of the Hittites' (London, 8vo), with a conjectural decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Professor Archibald Henry Sayce, who had come to similar conclusions. A second edition of the book appeared in 1886, and Wright contributed the article on the 'Hittites' to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' in 1895. The whole subject is still rather obscure, but Wright must be credited with assisting materially to elucidate it. In 1893 he published another work of some fame, 'The Brontës in Ireland' (London, 8vo), which reached a third edition within a year. It embodied many personal investigations by Wright, but some of his statements were controverted by J. Ramsden in 1897 in 'The Brontë Homeland: or Misrepresentations rectified.'

In 1890 Wright was selected to represent the Bible Society at Shanghai at the conference of all the protestant missions of China, at which, on his initiative, it was resolved to prepare a standard version of the Bible in the chief languages of the empire to supersede the various versions in the same script at that time in use. Wright's last years were saddened by the long illness and death of his eldest son, W. D. Wright, a minister of the presbyterian church of England. He died on 31 July 1899 at his residence, 10 The Avenue, Upper Norwood, and was buried on 4 Aug. in West Norwood cemetery. He was twice married, and left a widow, three sons, and four daughters. In 1882 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Glasgow University.

Besides the works already mentioned, Wright contributed to the 'Contemporary Review' 'The Power behind the Pope,' a vigorous narrative of the publication and eventual condemnation by the Vatican of the

popular version of the New Testament by Henri Lasserre, the author who made the fame of the holy well at Lourdes. The article was separately published (London, 1888, 8vo). Wright also contributed an introduction on 'The Growth of the English Bible' to the 'Comprehensive Concordance to the Holy Scriptures' (London, 1895, 8vo); edited 'Bible Helps. The Illustrated Bible Treasury,' London, 1896, 8vo; and wrote an introduction to Joseph Pollard's 'Land of the Monuments,' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Bible Society Monthly Report, September and October 1899; Presbyterian, 10 Aug. 1899 (with portrait); Missionary Herald of the Presbyterian Church of Ireland, 2 Oct. 1899 (with portrait); British Weekly, 3 Aug. 1899; Times, 2 Aug. 1899.] E. I. C.

**WRIGHTSLAND, LORD.** [See CRAIG, SIR LEWIS, 1569-1622.]

**WRIOTHPESLEY, CHARLES** (1508<sup>c</sup>-1562), herald and chronicler, said by Anstis to have been born on 8 May 1508 at his father's house outside Cripplegate, was fourth son of Sir Thomas Wriothesley (*d.* 1534) [q. v.], by his first wife, Joan, daughter of William Hall of Salisbury. Thomas Wriothesley, first earl of Southampton [q. v.], was his first cousin. At a very early age he adopted the profession of his father, his grandfather, and his uncle, and obtained a subordinate position in the herald's office. In 1522, when he was only fourteen, if Anstis's date of birth is correct, his property 'in lands and fees' was assessed at 38*l.* 6*s.* and in goods at 40*l.*, and on 29 May 1525 he was appointed rouge croix poursuivant (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 2486, iv. 1377 [28]), and in 1529 he was admitted student of Gray's Inn. He speaks of Lord-chancellor Audley as his 'master,' and his cousin, the first earl of Southampton, bequeathed him 20*l.* on his death in 1550 (*Trevelyan Papers*, i. 213). He was created Windsor herald on Christmas day 1534, and retained this office until his death in his friend Camden's house in St. Sepulchre's on 25 Jan. 1561-2; he was buried with the usual heraldic pomp in the middle aisle of St. Sepulchre's Church on the 27th (*MACHYN, Diary*, pp. 275, 389). He was apparently twice married; the maiden name of his first wife is said to have been Mallory, and the christian name of his second was Alice; he is not known to have left children.

Wriothesley was author of the chronicle now called 'Wriothesley's Chronicle.' The original manuscript is not known to be extant, the only existing copy being a tran-

script made early in the seventeenth century probably for Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.] It passed into the possession of the Percy family by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, fourth earl of Southampton [q. v.], to Josceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland, and belonged to Lord H. M. Percy in 1874, when it was edited by William Douglas Hamilton for the Camden Society (2 vols. 1875). The chronicle is anonymous, but internal evidence points conclusively to Wriothesley's authorship; in the main it may be regarded as a continuation of the chronicle of Richard Arnold [q. v.], whose sister was second wife of Sir John Wriothesley or Writh [q. v.], Charles Wriothesley's grandfather, and the reign of Henry VII and first eleven years of Henry VIII are little more than transcripts from Arnold. After that date Wriothesley becomes an independent authority of great value; in many cases, such as the trial of Anne Boleyn, he supplies new information; and in others, where his differs from generally received accounts, his testimony always merits careful consideration.

[An account of Wriothesley and a detailed examination of his chronicle are given in Hamilton's preface (Camden Soc.); see also Addit. MS. 33376, f. 27; Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 373, n. xxiv; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 187, 429; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg.; and authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**WRIOTHPESLEY, HENRY**, third EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON (1573-1624), Shakespeare's patron, was second son of Henry Wriothesley, second earl of Southampton, by his wife, Mary Browne, daughter of the first viscount Montague. He was born at his maternal grandfather's residence, Cowdray House, near Midhurst, on 6 Oct. 1573. His father died two days before his eighth birthday [see WRIOTHPESLEY, THOMAS, first EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON]. The elder brother was already dead. Thus on 4 Oct. 1581 he became third earl of Southampton. His mother remained a widow during nearly the whole of his minority; on 2 May 1594 she married Sir Thomas Heneage, vice-chamberlain of Elizabeth's household; but he died within a year, and in 1598 she took a third husband, Sir William Hervey, who distinguished himself in military service in Ireland, and was created Lord Hervey by James I. As was customary, the young earl became on his father's death a royal ward, and Lord Burghley, the prime minister, acted as his guardian in his capacity of master of the court of wards. At the age of twelve, in the autumn of 1586, he

was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge. Next summer he sent his guardian Burghley an essay in Ciceronian Latin on the somewhat cynical text that 'All men are moved to the pursuit of virtue by the hope of reward.' The paper, an admirable specimen of calligraphy, is preserved at Hatfield. He remained at the university for four years, graduating M.A. at sixteen in 1589. Before leaving college he entered his name as a student at Gray's Inn, and soon afterwards took into his 'pay and patronage' John Florio [q. v.], the well-known author and Italian tutor. According to Florio the earl quickly acquired a thorough knowledge of Italian. About 1590, when he was hardly more than seventeen, he was presented to Queen Elizabeth, who showed him kindly notice, and her favourite, the Earl of Essex, thenceforth displayed in his welfare a brotherly interest which proved in course of time a doubtful blessing. In the autumn of 1592 he was in the throng of noblemen that accompanied Elizabeth to Oxford, and was recognised as the most handsome and accomplished of all the young lords who frequented the royal presence. In 1593 Southampton was mentioned for nomination as a knight of the garter, and although he was not chosen the compliment of nomination was, at his age, unprecedented outside the circle of the sovereign's kinsmen. On 17 Nov. 1595 he distinguished himself in the lists set up in the queen's presence in honour of the thirty-seventh anniversary of her accession, and was likened by George Peel, in his account of the scene in his '*Anglorum Ferie*,' to Bevis of Southampton, the ancient type of chivalry.

Literature was from early manhood a chief interest of Southampton's life, and before he was of age he achieved wide reputation as a patron of the poets. From the hour that, as a handsome and accomplished lad, he joined the court and made London his chief home, authors acknowledged his appreciation of literary effort of almost every quality and form. His great wealth was freely dispensed among his literary eulogists. In 1593 Barnabe Barnes appended a sonnet in his honour to his collection of sonnets called '*Parthenophil and Parthenophe*;' in 1594 Thomas Nash described him, when dedicating to him his romance of '*Jack Wilton*,' as 'a dear lover and cherisher as well of the lovers of poets as of the poets themselves.' For him Nash seems to have penned at the same time a lascivious poem entitled '*The Choosing of Valentines*,' which opens and closes with a sonnet to 'Lord S[outhampton].' In 1595 Gervase Markham in-

scribed to him in a sonnet his patriotic poem on Sir Richard Grenville's fight off the Azores. In 1598 Florio associated with his name his great Italian-English dictionary, '*A Worlde of Wordes*.' But the chief of Southampton's poetic clients was Shakespeare. In April 1593 Shakespeare dedicated to Southampton his poem '*Venus and Adonis*;' there Shakespeare's language merely suggests the ordinary relations subsisting between a Mæcenas and a poetic aspirant to his favourable notice. In May 1594 Shakespeare again greeted Southampton as his patron, dedicating to him his second narrative poem '*Lucrece*.' In his second dedicatory epistle to the earl Shakespeare used the language of devoted friendship; although such language was common at the time in communication between patrons and poets, Shakespeare's employment of it is emphatic enough to suggest that his intimacy with Southampton had become very close since he dedicated '*Venus and Adonis*,' to him in more formal language a year before.

Evidence of Southampton's love for the Elizabethan drama is abundant, and there is a very substantial corroboration of Southampton's regard for Shakespeare, which the dedications of the two narrative poems attest, in the statement made by Nicholas Rowe, Shakespeare's first adequate biographer, on the competent authority of Sir William D'Avenant. This statement runs thus: 'There is one instance so singular in its magnificence of this patron of Shakespeare's [i.e. the Earl of Southampton], that if I had not been assured that the story was handed down by Sir William D'Avenant, who was probably very well acquainted with his affairs, I should not venture to have inserted; that my lord Southampton at one time gave him a thousand pounds to enable him to go through with a purchase which he heard he had a mind to. A bounty very great and very rare at any time.'

Southampton is the only patron of Shakespeare who is positively known to biographers of the dramatist. There is therefore strong external presumption in favour of Southampton's identification with the anonymous friend and patron whom the poet describes in his sonnets as the sole object of his poetic adulation. The theory that the majority of Shakespeare's sonnets were addressed to Southampton is powerfully supported by internal evidence. Several of the sonnets which are avowedly addressed to the patron of the writer's poetry embody language almost identical with that employed by Shakespeare in the dedicatory epistle of '*Lucrece*.' Elsewhere Shakespeare complains that his own

predominant place in his patron's esteem is threatened by the favour bestowed by the patron on rival poets. In 1594, when most of Shakespeare's sonnets were probably written, Southampton was the centre of attraction among poetic aspirants. No other patron's favour was at the moment more persistently sought by newcomers in the literary field. There is a possibility that Shakespeare saw his chief rival in Barnabe Barnes, a youthful *protégé* of the earl; Barnes, in one of his sonnets, had eulogised Southampton's virtues and inspiring eyes in language which phrases in Shakespeare's sonnets seem to reflect. In other sonnets in which Shakespeare avows love in the Elizabethan sense of friendship for a handsome youth of wealth and rank, there are many hints of Southampton's known character and career. The opening sequence of seventeen sonnets, in which a youth of rank and wealth is admonished to marry and beget a son so that 'his fair house' may not fall into decay, can only have been addressed to a young peer like Southampton, who was as yet unmarried, had vast possessions, and was the sole male representative of his family.

Southampton doubtless inspired Shakespeare with genuine personal affection, but it was in perfect accord with the forms of address that were customary in the intercourse of poets with patrons for Shakespeare to describe his relations with his Mæcenas in the language of an overmastering passion. Some exaggeration was imperative among Elizabethan sonnetteers in depicting the personal attractions of a patron. But the extant portraits of Southampton confirm the 'fair' aspect with which the sonnet's hero is credited. Shakespeare's frequent references in his sonnets to his youthful patron's 'painted counterfeit' (sonnets 16, 24, 47, 67) were doubtless suggested by the frequency with which Southampton sat for his portrait (see list of portraits *ad fin.*) Sonnet 68 has an allusion to the youth's 'golden tresses,' and Southampton is known to have attracted special attention at court by his vanity in wearing his auburn hair so long as to fall below his shoulders. The lascivious temper with which Shakespeare credits his hero, and the patron's intrigue with the poet's mistress which the sonnets indicate, are in full agreement with what is known of Southampton's youthful amours. The extreme youth with which the hero of the sonnets is at times credited presents no difficulty. Southampton, who was twenty-one in 1594, was generally judged to be young for his years, while serious-minded Shakespeare at the age of thirty—on the threshold of middle age—

naturally tended to exaggerate the difference between his boyish patron's age and his own (Elizabethan sonnetteers, moreover, habitually respected Petrarch's convention of speaking of themselves as far advanced in years). Sonnet 107, which seems to refer to the death of Queen Elizabeth and the accession of James I, may be regarded as a congratulatory greeting from Shakespeare on Southampton's release from prison, and is doubtless the last of the series. (Shakespeare's sonnets were not published till 1609, although they had been circulated earlier in manuscript. The printed volume was the surreptitious venture of a disreputable and half-educated publisher, Thomas Thorpe [q. v.], who knew nothing of the sonnets' true history, and dedicated the book to a friend in the trade, who was a partner in the transaction of the publication. Thorpe, in the Pistol-like language that he invariably affected in such dedicatory greetings as are extant from his eccentric pen, adapted to his humorous purposes the common dedicatory formula (which 'wisheth' a patron 'all happiness' and 'eternity'), and puzzled future students by bombastically dubbing the friend 'Mr. W. H.,' who procured for him the unauthorised 'copy' of the sonnets, 'the only begetter of these ensuing sonnets'; Thorpe employed 'begetter' in the sense of 'procurer,' in accordance with a not unfamiliar Elizabethan usage. The laws of Elizabethan bibliography render it irrational to seek in Thorpe's dedicatory bombast for a clue to the persons commemorated by Shakespeare in the text of his sonnets.)

At the time that Shakespeare was penning his eulogies in 1594 Southampton, although just of age, was still unmarried. When he was seventeen Burghley had suggested a union between him and his granddaughter Lady Elizabeth Vere, daughter of the Earl of Oxford. The Countess of Southampton approved the match, but Southampton declined to entertain it. By some observers at court he was regarded as too fantastic and volatile to marry at all. In 1595 he involved himself in an intrigue with one of the queen's waiting women, Elizabeth, daughter of John Vernon of Hodnet in Shropshire, and a first cousin of the Earl of Essex. The amour was deemed injurious to his reputation. In 1596 he withdrew from court and played a part as a volunteer with his friend Essex in the military and naval expedition to Cadiz. Next year he again accompanied Essex on the expedition to the Azores. These experiences developed in him a martial ardour which improved his position, but on his return to court in January 1598 he gave new proof of his impetu-



ous temper. One evening in that month Raleigh with Southampton and a courtier named Parker were playing at primero in the presence chamber, but when Ambrose Willoughby, an esquire of the body, requested them to desist on the queen's withdrawal to her bedchamber, Southampton struck Willoughby, and during the scuffle that ensued 'the esquire pulled off some of the earl's locks.' Next morning the queen thanked Willoughby for what he did (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 83). Later, in 1598, Southampton accepted a subordinate place in the suite of the queen's secretary, Sir Robert Cecil, who was going on an embassy to Paris. Before leaving London he entertained his new chief with a dramatic entertainment. While in Paris he learned that his mistress, Elizabeth Vernon, was about to become a mother, and, hurrying home, he secretly made her his wife during the few days he remained in England. When the news reached the queen she was full of anger and issued orders for the arrest of both the bride and bridegroom. 'The new-coined countess' was at first dismissed with much contumely from her place at court and then committed to 'the best-appointed lodging in the Fleet' (Chamberlain to Carleton). A few weeks later Southampton, on his return from France, was carried to the same prison. Although he was soon released from gaol, all avenues of the queen's favour were thenceforth closed to him.

Early in 1599 he sought employment in the wars in Ireland, and accompanied thither his friend Essex, who had been appointed lord-deputy. Essex nominated Southampton general of his horse, but Elizabeth refused to confirm the appointment, and Essex, after much resistance, was obliged to cancel it in July. In the autumn of 1599 Southampton was idling in London with his friend, Lord Rutland. His love of the drama was his only resource. He avoided the court, and 'passed away the time merely in going to plays every day' (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 132). As soon as Essex was committed to custody on his return to England from Ireland in October 1599, Southampton was in frequent communication with him, and was gradually drawn into the conspiracy whereby Essex and his friends designed to regain by violence their influence at court. In July 1600 Southampton revisited Ireland, in order to persuade the new deputy, Lord Mountjoy, to return to Wales with an army that might be used to serve Essex's interests, but Mountjoy proved unconciliatory. As soon as Essex regained his liberty in August, he and his associates often met at Southampton's house to devise a scheme of

rebellion. On Thursday, 5 Feb. 1600-1, Southampton sent a message and forty shillings to the players at the Globe Theatre, bidding them revive for the following Saturday Shakespeare's play of 'Richard II' so as to excite the London public by presenting on the stage the deposition of a king. The performance duly took place. Next morning, Sunday, 8 Feb., there followed the outbreak which Essex and Southampton had organised to remove their enemies from the court. The rising failed completely. Southampton was arrested and sent to the Tower, and on 19 Feb. was brought with Essex to trial on a capital charge of treason before a special commission of twenty-five peers and nine judges sitting in Westminster Hall. Southampton declared in the course of the trial that the queen's secretary, Sir Robert Cecil, had told him that the Spanish infanta was Elizabeth's rightful successor. Cecil hotly denied the damaging allegation. Both defendants were convicted and condemned to death. Cecil interested himself in securing a commutation of Southampton's sentence. He pleaded that 'the poor young earl, merely for the love of Essex, had been drawn into this action,' and his punishment was commuted to imprisonment for life. Further mitigation was not to be looked for while the queen lived. Essex sent Southampton a pathetic letter of farewell before his execution on 25 Feb.

Essex had been James's sworn ally, and the king's first act on his accession to the crown of England was to set Southampton free (10 April 1603). After a confinement of more than two years, Southampton thus resumed, under happier auspices, his place at court. Popular sympathy ran high in his favour. Samuel Daniel and John Davies of Hereford offered him congratulations on his release in verse, Bacon addressed him a prose epistle of welcome, and Shakespeare's sonnet 107 may well be associated with the general joy.

As soon as Southampton was at liberty, he was given high honours. On 2 July 1603 he was created K.G. Five days later he was appointed captain of the Isle of Wight and Carisbrooke Castle, as well as steward, surveyor, receiver, and bailiff of the royal manors in the island. He was recreated Earl of Southampton (21 July 1603), and on 18 April 1604 was fully restored in blood by act of parliament. On 10 Dec. 1603 he became keeper of the king's game in the divisions of Andover, Sawley, and Kingsclere, Hampshire. He was made lord lieutenant of Hampshire, jointly with the Earl of Devonshire, on 10 April 1604, and



commissioner for the union with England on 10 May. The new queen showed him special favour. In 1603 he entertained her at Southampton House, and engaged Burbage and his company of actors, of whom Shakespeare was one, to act 'Love's Labour's Lost' in her presence. On 10 Oct. he was made her master of the game. He joined her council on 9 Aug. 1604, and when acting as steward at the magnificent entertainment given at Whitehall on 19 Aug. 1604 in honour of the signing of a treaty of peace with Spain, he twice danced a coranto with the queen.

But Southampton's impetuosity had not diminished. In July 1603, when the queen expressed astonishment, in the course of conversation with him in the presence chamber, 'that so many great men did so little for themselves' on the fatal day of Essex's rebellion, Southampton replied that they were paralysed by the course skilfully taken by their opponents to make their attempt appear to be a treasonable attack on Queen Elizabeth's person. But for that false colour given to our action, none of those, said he, with whom our quarrel really was, 'durst have opposed us.' Lord Grey, an enemy of Essex, with whom Southampton had quarrelled in Ireland, was standing by, and, imagining himself aimed at, fiercely retorted at the word 'durst' that the daring of the adversaries of Essex was not inferior to that of his friends. Southampton gave his interlocutor the lie direct, and was soon afterwards ordered to the Tower for his infringement of the peace of the palace. Although he did not forfeit the good opinion of the king and queen, James I's chief minister, Lord Salisbury, who knew him of old, distrusted him, and his efforts to obtain something beyond ornamental offices were unsuccessful. He therefore devoted his ample leisure and wealth to organising colonial enterprise. He helped to equip Weymouth's expedition to Virginia in 1605, and became a member of the Virginia Company's council in 1609. He was admitted a member of the East India Company in the same year. In April 1610 he helped to despatch Henry Hudson to seek the Northwest Passage, and was an incorporator both of the North-west Passage Company in 1612, and of the Somers Island Company in 1615. He was chosen treasurer of the Virginia Company on 28 June 1620, and retained office till the company's charter was declared void on 16 June 1624. The papers of the company, which are now in the Congress Library at Washington, were entrusted to his keeping, and they are said to have been purchased by a Virginian settler, William Byrd, of Southampton's son. The map of

New England commemorates Southampton's labours as a colonial pioneer. In his honour were named Southampton Hundred (17 Nov. 1620), Hampton River, and Hampton Roads in Virginia, while Southampton 'tribe' in the Somers' Island was also called after him.

Meanwhile some of Southampton's superfluous energy continued to find an outlet in court brawls. In April 1610 he had a quarrel with the Earl of Montgomery; 'they fell out at times, where the rackets flew about their ears; but the matter was compounded by the king without further bloodshed' (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 154). At Prince Henry's creation as Prince of Wales on 4 June 1610 he acted as the prince's carver (*ib.* iii. 180). Still faithful to Essex's memory, he came to London in 1612 especially to support the candidature of Sir Henry Neville, Essex's old friend, for the secretaryship to the king. In May next year, at the opening of the dispute between the young Earl of Essex and his wife, Southampton represented the young earl, together with Lord Knollys, at a meeting with the countess's representatives at Whitehall, but no settlement was possible.

Although Southampton had been brought up by his parents as a catholic, his sympathies gradually inclined to protestantism. His colleague in the work of colonial organisation, Sir Edwin Sandys, claimed to have finally converted him. In the continental troubles which centred round the elector palatine and the electress (James I's daughter) Southampton gave unhesitating support to the champions of protestantism, and became a powerful advocate of active intervention on the part of the English government to protect the German protestants from the threatened attack of the catholic emperor. In 1614 he went out as a volunteer to engage in the war in Cleves; Edward, lord Herbert of Cherbury, accompanied him (cf. HERBERT'S *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, p. 146). In May 1617 he proposed to fit out an expedition of twelve thousand men to capture the Barbary pirates who plundered the ships of English merchants in the Mediterranean. The merchants desired Southampton to take command of the expedition. Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador, strongly opposed the scheme; 'he ridiculed it as designed to further Southampton's ambition of becoming lord high admiral of England. As far as Southampton was concerned the scheme fell through. Later in the year (1617) he accompanied James I on a long visit to Scotland. After his return the king acknowledged his attentions on the journey by

nominating him a privy councillor. He was sworn on 19 April 1619.

Thereupon Southampton played a more prominent part in home politics. He joined the party in the council that was opposed to the favourite, Buckingham, and characteristic quarrels between him and Buckingham were frequent. In March 1621 Southampton checked Buckingham on a point of order when he attempted to address a committee of the two houses without having been appointed a member of it (cf. *Parliamentary Hist.* v. 371). A fight nearly followed in the House of Lords. In opposition to Buckingham, Southampton relentlessly pressed the charges against Bacon. On 20 March 1621 he moved that a very curt answer be sent to Bacon's appeal for delay. On 3 May he strongly supported Lord Say's proposal to degrade Bacon from the peerage, and asserted that he ought to be banished. A few days later he strongly opposed the government in their resolution to condemn Sir Henry Yelverton [q. v.] unheard. In the same month Southampton invited members of both houses to meet at his house in Holborn and concert measures against the favourite. He was at any rate resolved to open direct negotiations with the elector palatine and Princess Elizabeth, whose misfortunes the king and Buckingham seemed resolved to ignore. On 16 June Southampton was arrested as he left the council board, and was confined in the house of John Williams, the lord-keeper and dean of Westminster, on the charge of mischievous intrigues with members of the Commons. He was released a month later, twelve days after the adjournment of parliament, and was ordered to repair to his own seat of Titchfield in the custody of Sir William Parkhurst. Thence he addressed to Williams, with whom his relations were cordial, a letter proudly submitting himself to the king's will (*Harleian MS.* 7000, p. 46). He was relieved of restraint on 1 Sept. (*Cabala*, 1663, pp. 283, 285, 359).

Southampton was in no mood to curry favour with Buckingham, and the quarrel was never healed. When in July 1623 the privy councillors took an oath to support the Spanish marriage treaty, Southampton was one of six who absented themselves. He and Edward lord Zouche were the only absentees who offered no excuse for their absence. During the session of parliament (February-May 1624) he was especially active, sitting on committees to consider the defence of Ireland, for stopping the exportation of money, and for rendering firearms more serviceable. He also devoted much energy to championing the imperilled interests of the

Virginia Company, to which the Spanish ambassador was resolutely hostile, but was unable to prevent the withdrawal of the company's charter in June 1624. He was present at the prorogation of parliament on 29 May. Six weeks later Southampton left England not to return alive.

In the summer a defensive treaty of alliance against the emperor was signed with the United States of the Netherlands, by one article of which the States were permitted to raise in England a body of six thousand men. This was promptly done, and Southampton with his elder son, James, lord Wriothesley, took command of a troop of English volunteers. Father and son, on landing in the Low Countries, were both attacked by fever. The younger man succumbed at once at Rosendael. The earl regained sufficient strength to accompany his son's body to Bergen-op-Zoom, but there, on 10 Nov. 1624, he himself died 'of a lethargy.' Father and son were buried in the chancel of the church of Titchfield, Hampshire, on 28 Dec.

Williams, a few days before, wrote to Buckingham begging 'his grace and goodness towards the most distressed widow and children of my Lord Southampton' (*Cabala*, p. 299). Besides James, who died in Holland, Southampton left a second son, Thomas Wriothesley, who succeeded to his estates and is noticed separately, and three daughters: Penelope, who married William, second baron Spencer, of Wormleighton; Anne, who married Robert Wallop [q. v.], of Farleigh in Hampshire; and Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Estcourt, a master in chancery.

Southampton never ceased to cherish the passion for books which was implanted in him in boyhood, and had brought him the personal intimacy of Shakespeare. Towards the end of his life he presented a collection of books and illuminated manuscripts to the value of 300*l.* to furnish a new library which was being built at St. John's College, Cambridge (*MAYOR, Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*). Until his death he continued to be the subject of much literary eulogy. Henry Locke (or Lok), George Chapman, Joshua Sylvester, Richard Brathwaite, George Wither, and others wrote poems in his honour during his middle age. Minshew was in 1617 among the scholars who were recipients of his bounty. The combination in him of a love of literature and military ambition was especially emphasised in his lifetime in Camden's 'Britannia' and in 'The Mirrour of Majestie,' by H. G., 1618. Sir John Beaumont, on his death, wrote an elegy which panegyrises him in the varied

capacities of warrior, councillor, father, and husband, but chiefly as a literary patron. To the same effect are some twenty poems which were published in 1624, just after Southampton's death, in a volume edited by his chaplain, William Jones, entitled 'Teares of the Isle of Wight, Shed on the Tombe of their most noble, valorous, and loving Captaine and Governor the right honorable Henrie, Earl of Southampton;' this was reprinted by Malone in the 'Variorum Shakespeare,' 1821, xx. 450 seq.

Southampton's countenance probably survives in more canvases than that of any of his contemporaries. Fifteen extant portraits have been identified on good authority. Two portraits representing the earl in early manhood are at Welbeck Abbey. One, in which he is resplendently attired, is reproduced in Mr. Fairfax Murray's catalogue of the pictures at Welbeck, and in the present writer's 'Life of Shakespeare;' it was probably painted when the earl was just of age. The second portrait at Welbeck depicts Southampton five or six years later in prison; a cat and a book in richly jewelled binding are on a desk at the right hand (cf. FAIRFAX MURRAY, *Catalogue of the Pictures at Welbeck*). Of the remaining eight paintings, two are assigned to Van Somer, and represent the earl in early middle age; one, a half-length, a very charming picture, now belongs to James Knowles, esq., of Queen Anne's Lodge, London; the other, a full-length in drab doublet and hose, is in the Shakespeare Memorial Gallery at Stratford-on-Avon. Mereveldt thrice painted the earl at a later period of his career; the pictures are now respectively at Woburn Abbey (the property of the Duke of Bedford), at Althorpe, and at the National Portrait Gallery, London. A sixth picture, assigned to Mytens, belongs to Viscount Powerscourt; a seventh, by an unknown artist, belongs to Mr. Wingfield Digby; and the eighth (in armour) is in the master's lodge at St. John's College, Cambridge, where Southampton was educated. The miniature by Isaac Oliver, which also represents Southampton in late life, was formerly in Dr. Lumsden Propert's collection. It now belongs to a collector at Hamburg. The two miniatures assigned to Peter Oliver belong respectively to Mr. Jeffery Whitehead and Sir Francis Cook, bart. (cf. *Catalogue of Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures at the Burlington Fine Arts Club, London*, 1889, pp. 32, 71, 100). In all the best preserved of these portraits the eyes are blue and the hair a dark shade of auburn. Among the middle-life portraits Southampton appears to best advantage in the one by

Van Somer belonging to Mr. James Knowles. There is a good print by Pass.

[Gervase Markham supplied a brief biography of Southampton as well as of Henry de Vere, earl of Oxford, Robert, third earl of Essex, and Robert Bertie, lord Willoughby of Eresby, in a work entitled *Honour in his Perfection*, 1624. Nathan Drake, in his *Shakespeare and his Times* (1817), ii. 1-73, supplied the first full argument in favour of Southampton's identity with the hero of Shakespeare's sonnets. Much space is devoted to Southampton's early life and his relations with Shakespeare and the Elizabethan poets in the present writer's *Life of Shakespeare*, 1898 (illustrated edit. 1899). Mr. Samuel Butler, in *Shakespeare's Sonnets Reconsidered* (1899), questions the conclusions there reached. See also Brydges's *Memoirs of the Peers of England*, p. 324 seq.; *Memoirs of Henry Wriothesley in Malone's Shakespeare*, edited by James Boswell the younger, Variorum edition, 1821, vol. xx.; Malone's *Inquiry into the Authenticity of the Ireland Manuscripts*, 1796, pp. 180-94; Gerald Massey's *The Secret Drama of Shakespeare's Sonnets*; Lodge's *Portraits*, iii. 155 seq.; Edward Edwards's *Life of Raleigh*, 1868, i. 251 seq., 346; Devereux's *Lives of the Earls of Essex*; Spedding's *Life of Bacon*; Gardiner's *History of England*; Brown's *Genesis of the United States*; Doyle's *Baronage*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*.] S. L.

**WRIOTHESLEY** (more correctly **WRITH** or **WRYTHE**), SIR JOHN (d. 1504), Garter king-of-arms, is represented in the pedigree drawn up by his son Sir Thomas as descended from a Wriothesley who lived in the reign of John. That form of the name is, however, an invention by Sir Thomas, and probably the pedigree is also. The family name was Writh or Wrythe, and incidental notices of various members of it occur in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries; a Nicholas Wryth (d. 1499) was fellow of Merton College, Oxford (BRODRICK, *Memorials*, pp. 236-7; cf. *Brit. Mus. Add. Charters*, 26932-3; *Cal. Ancient Deeds*, P. R. O., i. 558).

Sir John is said to have been brought to the court of Henry V, and made by that king antelope pursuivant extraordinary, but both these statements are practically impossible. He was, however, faucon herald in the reigns of Henry VI and Edward IV, and was made Norroy king-of-arms on 25 Jan. 1477; he was promoted Garter king on 16 July 1479, being the third holder of that office. He was sent to proclaim war with Scotland at Edinburgh in 1480 and on many similar missions, and officiated at the funeral of Edward IV and coronation of Richard III, who renewed his grant. Writh was thus its official head when the College of Heralds was incorporated in 1483, and in

compliment to him the college adopted his arms, changing only the colour; they were azure, a cross or, between four falcons argent. Writh also officiated at the coronation of Henry VII, who continued his salary of 40*l.* and gave him a gratuity of 80*l.* In September 1491 he conveyed the insignia of the Garter to Maximilian, king of the Romans, and three years later to Charles VIII of France.

Writh died in April 1504, on the 30th of which month his will, dated 25 March, was proved. He married, first, Barbara, daughter and heir of John de Castlecomb, a marriage by which he largely increased his fortune, and was father of two sons—Sir Thomas Wriothesley (*d.* 1534) [q. v.], and William, father of Thomas Wriothesley, first earl of Southampton [q. v.], and two daughters. He married, secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas and sister of Richard Arnold [q. v.], by whom he had a son and two daughters; and thirdly, Anne Mynne, probably a relative of John Mynne, York herald.

[There is an excellent account of Writh in Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 354–67; see also Gairdner's Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VII, and Campbell's Materials (Rolls Ser.) passim; Rawl. MSS. B. 58 f. 113, B. 102 f. 63; Ashmole MSS. 1116 ff. 111–13, 1133 f. 1; Ashmole's Order of the Garter; Noble's College of Arms; Dallaway's Heraldry, 1793 (where he is confused with his son Sir Thomas); Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.), pref. pp. viii–ix.]  
A. F. P.

**WRIOTHESLEY** (formerly WRITH), **SIR THOMAS** (*d.* 1534), Garter king-of-arms, born at Colatford, near Castlecomb in Wiltshire, was the second son of Sir John Wriothesley or Writh [q. v.], by his first wife, Barbara, daughter and heir of John de Castlecomb or Januarius de Dunstanville, an alleged descendant from an illegitimate son of Henry I. The name Thomas was given him by his godfather, Thomas Holmes, Clarencieux herald. His elder brother, William Writh, was father of Thomas Wriothesley, first earl of Southampton [q. v.]. Both brothers followed their father's profession of heraldry, and Thomas was in 1489 appointed Wallingford pursuivant at the investiture of Prince Arthur, to the fact of whose marriage with Catherine of Arragon he was one of the principal witnesses before the legatine court in July 1529 (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 5791; *HERBERT, Hist. of Henry VIII*, pp. 273–4). At this time he lived at Cricklade, near his birthplace; but on his father's death in 1504 he was, in preference to Roger Machado [q. v.], suddenly promoted (26 Jan. 1504–5)

to succeed as Garter king-of-arms, and removed to London, where he built himself a house called Garter House in Red Cross Street, outside Cripplegate (Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype, iii. 89). He was confirmed in his office of Garter king by letters patent of Henry VIII, dated 9 Oct. 1509 (*Addit. MS.* 6297, p. 105; *Letters and Papers*, i. 556). Possibly owing to his rapid elevation, Writh was involved in frequent disputes with other heralds (*Ashmole MSS.* 840 f. 61, 857 ff. 428, 429). His 'articles against the untrue surmises' of Thomas Benolt [q. v.] are extant in British Museum Additional MS. 6297, pp. 77, 81, and further correspondence with Benolt on the matter among the manuscripts at Trinity College, Dublin (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Anglia*, iv. 819; cf. *Letters and Papers*, vol. v. App. No. 38). As Garter king Writh took part in the chief court ceremonies of the time; he officiated at the jousts held at Tournay in 1513, was present in 1514 at the marriage of the Princess Mary to Louis XII of France, was summoned to attend Henry VIII to his meeting with Francis I in 1520, and was commissioned to convey the insignia of the Garter to the French king in 1527 (*Addit. MSS.* 6113 f. 8*b*, 6297 p. 175, and 5712). He was knighted at Nuremberg by Ferdinand, archduke of Austria, while on a similar errand.

He died on 24 Nov. 1534, and was buried in Cripplegate church. A portrait of him from a tournament roll of 1511 is reproduced in Dallaway's 'Heraldry in England' (1793). By his first wife, Joan, daughter of William Hall of Salisbury, Wriothesley was father of Charles Wriothesley [q. v.], the chronicler, two other sons, and three daughters. His second wife was Anne, daughter of William Ingleby of Yorkshire, and widow of Richard Goldesborough and also of Robert Warcop.

Sir Thomas was a great collector of heraldic antiquities, though some of the manuscripts attributed to him are of later date. British Museum Additional MS. 5530 is a volume of pedigrees in his hand, but Additional MS. 6113, which in the printed catalogue is ascribed to him, consists largely of descriptions of ceremonies after his death written in an Elizabethan hand. Other collections and notes by him are in Bodleian manuscripts, Ashmole 1109, 1110, and 1113, and Rawlinson B 56, 58, and 102. He spelt his name in a variety of ways, originally as Writh or Wrythe, subsequently as Wreseley, Writchesley, and eventually Wriothesley; the last was the form adopted by his own and his brother's family. In Tudor times it was pronounced Wrisley.

[An elaborate account of Wriothesley is given in Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 369-73; a pedigree and notes on Wriothesley are extant in Ashmole MS. 1115 ff. 90, 256; see also Harl. MS. 1529 f. 31b; Rawlinson MS. 384 ff. 93-4, B 333 f. 52, B 314 f. 87; Tanner MSS. cvi. 14, ccxxxvi. 40; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Noble's College of Arms; Ashmole's Order of the Garter; Hamilton's Preface to Charles Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.), vol. i. pp. iii-ix; Cat. Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. and Bodleian, Ashmole, Rawlinson, and Tanner MSS.; Dalkway's Heraldry in England, 1793; Greenfield's Wriothesley Tomb, Titchfield (Hampshire Field Club Proc. 1889).] A. F. P.

**WRIOTHESLEY, SIR THOMAS**, first **BARON WRIOTHESLEY OF TITCHFIELD** and **EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON** (1505-1550), lord chancellor of England, was eldest son of William Writh or Wriothesley, York herald, who, like his brother, Sir Thomas Wriothesley (d. 1531) [q. v.], adopted Wriothesley as the spelling of the family name. His mother, who survived until 1538, was Agnes, daughter of James Drayton of London; and Drayton's notes recording his own and his grandchildren's dates of birth are still extant (Brit. Mus. Add. Charters, 16194). Thomas, the eldest son, was born on the feast of St. Thomas the Apostle, 21 Dec. 1505; his sisters, Elizabeth and Anne (who married Thomas Knight of Hook in Hampshire) in 1507 and 1508, and his brother Edward in 1509. At Edward's christening the godfathers were Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.], and Henry 'Algernon' Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] Two other sisters, whom Wriothesley names in his will, were born subsequently.

Thomas was educated at King's Hall or St. John's College, Cambridge, but seems to have left the university without a degree, and sought employment at court. In a document dated 12 Feb. 1523-4 he refers to Cromwell as his master, and after that date documents in his handwriting are frequent. In 1529, however, he is described as servant to (Sir) Edmund Peckham [q. v.], who, like Wriothesley, married a Cheyne of Chesham Bois, and on 4 May 1530 he appears as clerk of the signet; on that date he was granted in reversion the office of bailiff in Warwick and Snitterfield, where Shakespeare's father lived (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 6600 [11]). He probably ingratiated himself with Henry by his 'labour in the king's great business,' i.e. the divorce (*ib.* xiv. i. 190), and on 26 Jan. 1530-1 he received a pension of 5*l.* from the lands of St. Mary's Abbey, York. In December 1532 he was sent abroad, probably as bearer of despatches for some foreign am-

bassador. A similar mission followed in the autumn of 1533. In October he was at Marseilles in financial straits, 'apparel and play sometimes, whereat he was unhappy,' having 'cost him more than 50 crowns.' Apparently he went on to Rome, where he vainly endeavoured to obtain papal bulls for his friend John Salcot, bishop-elect of Bangor. He had returned by the summer of 1534, and in that year was admitted a student of Gray's Inn. On 2 Jan. 1535-6 he was granted in reversion the lucrative office of coroner and attorney in the king's bench (*ib.* x. 12), and in the same year was appointed 'graver' of the Tower. In the autumn he was required to supply twelve men for service against the rebels in the north, and to attend the king thither in person. He remained, however, with Henry at Windsor, doing an increasing amount of secretarial work, and using his growing influence to secure large grants out of the lands of the dissolved monasteries. Early in 1537 he was given various manors previously belonging to Quarr Abbey in the Isle of Wight (*ib.* xii. i. 539 [45], 662, ii. 1150 [77]). On 30 Dec. in the same year he acquired the site of the monastery of Titchfield, on the east side of Southampton Water, and on 29 July 1538 that of Beaulieu Abbey, on the opposite side of the water (*ib.* xiii. i. 1519 [67]). Wriothesley had previously owned houses near both these monasteries, with which he appears to have been officially connected, possibly as steward, and also at Micheldever, where his family resided. He was likewise seneschal of Hyde Abbey, near Winchester, of which his friend Salcot had been abbot; and when the abbey was surrendered, Wriothesley naturally obtained a grant of its site and of many of its manors. He 'pulled the abbey down with amazing rapidity and sold the rich materials' (*Liber Mon. de Hyda*, Rolls Ser. Introd. pp. lxxi-lxxiii; *LELAN, Itinerary*, iii. 86). With the grant of these abbeys he also received numerous manors, chiefly in Hampshire and the Isle of Wight, and his acquisition of landed property was naturally followed by his inclusion in local commissions of the peace and of oyer and terminer, to visit monasteries and to pull down images and shrines. His active participation in measures of this character, especially at Winchester, brought on him the hostility of the bishop, Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], who was his wife's uncle, but Cromwell's patronage made him secure for the time.

In September 1538 Wriothesley was sent as ambassador to the regent of the Netherlands, Mary, queen of Hungary, to propose marriage between Henry VIII and the Duchess of

Milan, and between the Princess Mary and Don Luis of Portugal. He arrived at Calais on 28 Sept., and had audience with the regent at Brussels on 6 Oct. During his residence in the Netherlands he made various efforts to kidnap English refugees, both protestant and Roman catholic, but these were as unsuccessful as the main objects of his mission. It was, however, intended to be nothing more than an attempt to delay the threatened coalition of Francis I and Charles V against Henry. In March 1538-9 war seemed imminent; Chapuys left England, and Wriothesley was in great dread of being detained a prisoner in Flanders. He obtained the regent's leave to depart on the 19th, and reached Calais just in time to escape the messengers she had sent after him to effect his arrest.

On 1 April following, in spite of Gardiner's opposition, Wriothesley was returned to parliament as one of the knights of the shire for the county of Southampton. In December he was sent to Hertford to obtain the consent of the Princess Mary to negotiations for her marriage with Philip of Bavaria, and about the same time he is said to have attempted to dissuade Henry from marrying Anne of Cleves. In April 1540 Wriothesley was appointed joint principal secretary with Sir Ralph Sadleir [q.v.], with the usual provision of lodging within the royal palaces 'an<sup>re</sup> like bouge of court in all things as is appointed'; his commission (*Stowe MS.* 141, f. 78) dispensed with the statute (31 Henry VIII, c. 10) providing that both secretaries should sit on one of the woolsacks in the House of Lords, and directed, in consideration of their usefulness in the House of Commons, that the two secretaries should sit alternate weeks, one in the lower and one in the upper house. On the 18th of the same month Wriothesley was knighted at the same time that Cromwell was created Earl of Essex (*Letters and Papers*, xv. 437, 541; WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 115).

Cromwell's fall two months later made Wriothesley's position perilous, and it was commonly reported that he was about to follow his patron to the Tower. A series of charges, instigated possibly by Gardiner, and accusing him of unjustly retaining some manors near Winchester, were brought against him and repeatedly discussed by the privy council. On 27 June, however, Richard Pate [q.v.] wrote to Wriothesley from Brussels rejoicing 'to hear the common rumours proved false touching his trouble,' and on 29 Dec. the privy council pronounced the charges against him slanderous. In reality Wriothesley had proved himself

useful by the evidence he gave with respect to Cromwell's case and the repudiation of Anne of Cleves. Apparently, too, he had made his peace with the now powerful Gardiner, with whom he henceforth acted in concert, and had given sureties against any recurrence of his former religious and iconoclastic zeal; at any rate, he now became one of the mainstays of the conservative party. On 26 July he was sufficiently in favour to be granted in fee the 'great mansion' within the close of Austin Friars, London. On 13 Nov. he 'came to Hampton Court to the Quene [Catherine Howard], and called all the ladies and gentlewomen and her servauntes into the Great Chamber, and there openly afore them declared certeine offences that she had done . . . wherefore he there discharged all her household' (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 130-1; HERBERT, *Reign of Henry VIII*, pp. 535-6). This offensive duty was followed by repeated examinations of the Duchess of Norfolk and her household, in which Wriothesley also took the principal part, and on 7 Jan. 1540-1 he was appointed constable of Southampton Castle. In the same month at the time of the arrest of his friends Sir Thomas Wyatt [q.v.] and Sir John Wallop [q.v.], Wriothesley was again thought by Marillac to be in great danger (*Correspondance*, ed. Kaulek, pp. 261-262), and the rumour has led to erroneous statements that he was at this time sent to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, vol. vi. pt. i. index); but there is no sign of this in the state papers or in the register of the privy council, where Wriothesley continued to be an assiduous attendant.

In reality the loss of influence inflicted upon the Howards by the attainder of their relative, Queen Catherine, opened up for Wriothesley the prospect of greater power than he had hitherto enjoyed, and in April 1542 Chapuys reported that Wriothesley and the lord privy seal, William Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton [q.v.], were the courtiers who possessed most credit with Henry VIII (*ib.* vi. i. 493). In November of the same year he went further and declared that Wriothesley 'almost governed everything' in England (*ib.* vi. ii. 167). This view of Wriothesley's influence was partly due to the fact that he was working hand in hand with the imperial party and Chapuys to restore a complete alliance between England and Spain. With this object he was in constant communication with the imperial ambassador, and on 25 Oct. 1543 he was commissioned with Gardiner and Thirlby to formulate an offensive and defensive league with Charles V, the outcome of which was

the joint invasion of France by the two monarchs in 1544. As a reward for his efforts Wriothesley was on 1 Jan. of that year created Baron Wriothesley of Titchfield, on 22 April following he was made keeper of the great seal during Audley's illness, and on his death succeeded him as lord chancellor (3 May). He was also on 26 June appointed to treat with Matthew Stewart, earl of Lennox [q. v.], for the delivery of Dumbarton and Bute into English hands, and on 9 July was named one of the advisers of Queen Catherine Parr as regent during Henry VIII's absence in France. On 23 April 1545 he was elected knight of the Garter.

The alliance between England and Spain was, however, only part of a general reactionary policy in which Wriothesley was the king's chief instrument. It extended also to domestic affairs, and the new lord chancellor gained a notoriety by his persecutions which his legal accomplishments would never have won him. Audley's lenience towards reformers was replaced by frequent sentences to the pillory and other punishments pronounced by Wriothesley in the Star-chamber. The best known of his victims was Anne Askew [q. v.], and there seems no adequate ground for disbelieving the story that the lord chancellor and Rich racked the unfortunate woman in the Tower with their own hands when the lieutenant shrank from the task (see *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. pp. 303-8; BALE, *Works*, Parker Soc. pp. 142 sqq.) Wriothesley was certainly present at Anne Askew's execution. The intrigue against Catherine Parr, in which he is said to have participated, is more doubtful, and it is almost certain that for all his severity Wriothesley had the king's approbation. Probably, too, it was with the king's sanction that Wriothesley, who sat at Baynard Castle in January 1544-5 as chief commissioner for enforcing payment of the benevolence, condemned Alderman Rede to be sent to the wars in Scotland for refusal, a violation of law not less glaring than the torture of Anne Askew (HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 25; LODGE, *Illustrations*, i. 98; WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 151). His last employment in Henry VIII's reign was in the proceedings against Surrey and Norfolk; he personally assisted the king to draw up the accusations against Surrey, had the earl under his custody until he was committed to the Tower, and finally passed sentence upon him (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 176). Similarly he was placed at the head of the commissioners appointed to declare to parliament Henry's assent to the

bills of attainder against Surrey and Norfolk. Wriothesley had never been intimately associated with the Howards, but their fall was fatal to his own position in the new reign and to the policy with which he had been identified. He was possibly conscious of this when 'with tears in his eyes' he announced to parliament on 31 Jan. 1546-7 the death of Henry VIII.

By his will Henry VIII left Wriothesley 500*l.*, and appointed him one of his executors and of his son's privy counsellors. There is no authority for the speech in opposition to Somerset's elevation to the protectorate which Froude attributes to Wriothesley at the meeting of the executors on the afternoon of 31 Jan., but it probably represents with some accuracy the lord chancellor's sentiments. Cranmer alone ranked before him in order of precedence, and Wriothesley conceived that his position and abilities entitled him to an influential if not a preponderating voice in the new government. 'I was afraid,' wrote Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], 'of a tempest all the while that Wriothesley was able to raise any. I knew he was an earnest follower of whatsoever he took in hand, and did very seldom miss where either wit or travail were able to bring his purposes to pass. Most true it is I never was able to persuade myself that Wriothesley would be great, but the king's majesty must be in greatest danger' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547-53, No. 491). This distrust more than the chancellor's supposed hostility to the religious views of the majority of the executors precipitated his fall. He had been peculiarly identified with the repressive absolutism of Henry VIII's last years which the Protector had resolved to sweep away, and his removal was no doubt a popular measure. He was appointed first commissioner of claims for the coronation of Edward VI on 5 Feb., was created Earl of Southampton on the 16th in accordance with Henry's intentions as expressed by Paget, and on the 20th bore the sword of state at Edward's coronation. But on the 18th, ambitious of taking a leading part in politics, he had issued a commission under the great seal to four civilians to hear chancery cases in his absence, thus relieving himself of a large part of his legal duties. Thereupon 'divers students of the common law' accused the chancellor of 'amplifying and enlarging the jurisdiction of the said court of chancery' to the derogation of the common law, and declared the said commission to be 'made contrary to the common law.' The commission was in fact only a repetition of one the lord chancellor had taken



out three years before; but he had been guilty of a more serious offence, for the commission had been issued without a warrant and without consulting his fellow executors. The question was submitted to the judges and law officers of the crown, and they unanimously declared that the lord chancellor had 'by common law' forfeited his office and rendered himself liable to such fine and imprisonment as the king should impose. Southampton aggravated his offence by threatening the judges and abusing the Protector; on 5 March the great seal was taken from him, he was ordered to confine himself to his house in Ely Place, and bound over in four thousand pounds (*Acts P.C.* 1547-50, pp. 48-57; *Harleian MS.* 284, art. 7). He was not, strictly speaking, expelled from the council, but his name was not included in the council when it was reconstituted a few days later on Edward VI's authority instead of on that of Henry VIII.

Southampton's fall removed an obstacle from Somerset's path, but the inference that it was due to the Protector's animosity is hardly warranted. 'Your Grace,' wrote the chancellor's ally Gardiner, 'showed so much favour to him that all the world commended your gentleness,' and a few weeks later the French ambassador observed Southampton and Somerset in friendly and confidential conversation (*Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selce*, p. 147). He was soon at liberty, the fine imposed appears to have been remitted, and in 1548, if not earlier, he was re-admitted to the council board. Southampton, however, nursed his grievance against the Protector, and it is significant that the first occasion on which he again comes prominently forward was when he joined Warwick and other enemies of the Protector in the proceedings against his brother Thomas Seymour, baron Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.], in January and February 1548-9. He was no less prominent in the intrigues which led to the fall of the Protector himself in the following October. In September, when the king moved to Hampton Court, Southampton remained in London, and at his house in Ely Place many of the secret meetings of the councillors were held; Burnet, indeed, represents Southampton as the prime mover in the conspiracy, and Warwick as merely his accomplice or even his tool. Personal motives as well as antipathy to the Protector's religious and social policy dictated his action. He was present at all the meetings of the council in London from 6 to 11 Oct., and accompanied the majority of the councillors to Windsor to arrest Somerset. He was then appointed one of the lords to be in special attendance upon

the young king, and for a time he seemed to have regained all his former influence. Rumours were everywhere current that the mass was to be restored and the progress of the Reformation stopped. But Southampton was soon undeceived; after the end of October he ceased to attend the meetings of the privy council, and on 2 Feb. 1549-50 he was struck off the list of councillors and confined to his house. It may be true, as Burnet states, that, disappointed at not being restored to the lord chancellorship or made lord great master, Southampton began to intrigue against Warwick, but his second fall is explicable on other grounds. He had served Warwick's purpose and was now discarded, a similar fate attending his associates the Earls of Shrewsbury and Arundel, Sir Thomas Arundell and Sir Richard Southwell. So chagrined was Southampton at this failure of his hopes that, according to Bishop Ponet, 'fearing lest he should come to some open shameful end, he poisoned himself or pined away for thought.' He died on 30 July 1550 'at his place in Holborne, called Lincolnes Place . . . and the 3 of August in the forenone he was buried in St. Andrewes church in Holborne at the right hand of the high aulter, Mr. Hooper, Bishopp of Glocester, preaching there at the buryall' (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 41; MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 1, 313). His body was afterwards removed to Titchfield, where a sumptuous monument erected to his memory is still extant. A full description with engravings is given in Mr. B. W. Greenfield's 'Wriothesley Tomb, Titchfield,' reprinted from the 'Proceedings of the Hampshire Field Club.' His portrait, painted by Holbein, belongs to Major-General F. E. Sotheby; the inscription is erroneously given as 'ætatis suæ 51, 1545' (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 77). A portrait 'after Holbein' belongs to the Duke of Queensberry, and was engraved by Harding in 1794 for John Chamberlaine's 'Imitations of Original Drawings,' 1792-1800; another engraving is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' His executors were his widow, Sir Edmund Peckham [q. v.], Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.], (Sir) William Stanford [q. v.], and Walter Pye; his will, dated 21 July 1550, was proved on 14 May 1551. It is extant in British Museum Addit. MS. 24936, is printed in the 'Trevelyan Papers' (Camden Soc.), i. 206-16, and gives details of his large estates, which are supplemented by the 'inquisitio post mortem' taken on 12 Sept. 1550 (4 Edward VI, vol. 92, No. 78; a transcript is extant in Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 813 ff. 119-26). The most interesting of his possessions besides Titchfield (for which see



*Titchfield Abbey and Place House*, 1898, reprinted from 'Hampshire Field Club Proceedings') and Beaulieu was his house in Holborn, originally called Lincoln House because it was the town house of the bishops of Lincoln. From them it passed to the Earl of Warwick, and from him by exchange to Southampton, who named it Southampton House; eventually it passed with 'the manor or grange of Bloomsbury,' which Wriothesley acquired about 1542, into the Bedford family [see under WRIOTHESLEY, THOMAS, fourth EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON]. The fate of the earls of Southampton furnished Sir Henry Spelman with an illustration for his 'History of Sacrilege.'

It is difficult to trace in Southampton's career any motive beyond that of self-aggrandisement. Trained in the Machiavellian school of Cromwell, he was without the definite aims and resolute will that to some extent redeemed his master's lack of principle. He won and retained Henry VIII's favour by his readiness in lending his abilities to the king's most nefarious designs, thereby inspiring an almost universal distrust. The theological conservatism with which he has always been credited was tempered by a strict regard to his own interests. Under Cromwell he was an enemy to bishops and a patron of reformers like Richard Taverner [q. v.] and Robert Talbot [q. v.]; he was thanked by another protestant for bringing him 'out of the blind darkness of our old religion into the light of learning,' and thought the 'Bishops' Book' of 1537 too reactionary. It was not until Cromwell had fallen and Henry had adopted a more conservative policy that Wriothesley returned to catholicism. Even then he sacrificed nothing in its cause, and few profited more extensively by the spoliation of the monasteries. He racked Anne Askew, it is true, but he also assisted to ruin the Howards, who alone might have stayed the Reformation after Henry's death. As lord chancellor he made no mark except by his severity towards the victims of Henry VIII, and his legal training seems to have consisted solely in his admission to Gray's Inn. Leland, however, wrote a eulogy of him (*Encomia*, p. 102), and he is credited with at least two irreproachable sentiments, namely, that he who sold justice sold the king; and that while force awed, justice governed the world.

There is some obscurity about the identity of Southampton's wife. He was married before 1533 to Jane, niece of Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and sister of the unfortunate Germain Gardiner, the bishop's private secretary, who was executed

for denying the royal supremacy in 1543 (*Letters and Papers*, xii. i. 1209, ii. 47, 546, 634, 825). In all the pedigrees, however, his wife is styled 'Jane daughter of William Cheney or Cheyne of Chesham Bois, Buckinghamshire,' and there is no trace of his having had two wives. The inference is that the Countess of Southampton's mother married first a brother of Bishop Gardiner, and secondly William Cheney, being mother of Germain Gardiner by her first husband, and of the Countess of Southampton by her second. The countess survived until 15 Sept. 1574, and was buried at Titchfield, where her monument is still extant (GREENFIELD, p. 72). A manuscript book of prayers dedicated to her by Roger Welden, apart from its interest as a collection, contains some curious notes on the family history. It belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps, and in 1895 to Bernard Quaritch. By his countess Wriothesley had issue a son, who died in August 1537 (*ib.* xii. ii. 546); another son, Anthony, who died about 1542 (the consolatory letter to Lady Wriothesley in *Lansd. MS.* 76, art. 81, apparently refers to this event, though it is endorsed '1594'), and his only surviving son and successor, Henry (see below). He had also five daughters: (1) Elizabeth, who was sufficiently old to have married Thomas Radcliffe (afterwards third Earl of Sussex) [q. v.] before 1550, and died without issue in 1554-5; (2) Mary, who married, first, William Shelley of Michelgrove, and secondly Richard, son of Sir Michael and grandson of Sir Richard Lyster [q. v.]; (3) Catherine, who married Thomas Cornwallis of East Horsley, Surrey, groom-porter to Queen Elizabeth; (4) Mabel, who married (Sir) Walter Sandys, grandson of William, baron Sandys of the Vyne [q. v.]; and (5) Anne, who was intended by her father to be the third wife of Sir John Wallop [q. v.]. Wallop, however, died before the marriage took place, and Anne seems to have died unmarried (*Trevelyan Papers*, i. 206-16; *Hart. MSS.* 806 f. 45, 1529 f. 25, 2043 ff. 68-9).

HENRY WRIOTHESLEY, second EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON (1545-1581), only surviving son of the first earl, was christened on 24 April 1545 'at St. Andrewes in Holborne with great solemnity, the kinges Majestie godfather; the Erle of Essex deputy for the kinge; the Duke of Suffolke the other godfather; my Lady Mary godmother at the christninge; and the erle of Arundel godfather at the bishopinge' (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 154). He was styled Baron Wriothesley from 1547 until 30 July 1550, when he succeeded as second Earl of Southampton. In August 1552 Edward VI was

entertained at Titchfield, and in 1560 the council entrusted the earl, 'as a ward of state,' to the care of William More of Loseley Park, near Guildford (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 615). Southampton, who was privately educated, inclined to the Roman catholic religion, and married into a Roman catholic family. His wife was Mary, daughter of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague [q. v.], and the marriage took place on 19 Feb. 1565-6, when Southampton was still under age, at Montague's house, 'by hys advyse without the consent of my lady hys mother.' In 1569 he entertained Queen Elizabeth at Titchfield, but his Roman catholic sympathies had already involved him in the scheme for marrying Mary Queen of Scots to the Duke of Norfolk. This was not the limit of his disloyalty; for on 1 Dec. 1569 the Spanish ambassador wrote to Alva, 'Lord Montague and the Earl of Southampton have sent to ask me for advice as to whether they should take up arms or go over to your excellency' (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* 1568-71, p. 214; FROUDE, ix. 135, 144). On the 18th he reported that the two lords actually started for Flanders, but were driven back by contrary winds. Southampton was arrested on 16 June 1570, and placed in the custody of (Sir) William More of Loseley, his former guardian (*Acts P. C.* 1558-70, p. 306; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 622-6; KEMPE, *Loseley MSS.* passim; 'The Confinement of the Earl of Southampton,' apud *Archæologia*, xix. 263-9). According to Guerau de Spes the earl was 'again' arrested in October 1571, 'having come unsuspiciously to court.' He was reported to be one of those 'with whom Ridolfi most practised, and upon whom he put most trust,' and, according to the bishop of Ross, Southampton consulted him as to whether he might conscientiously obey Queen Elizabeth after the bull of excommunication. He was examined on 31 Oct. 1571 and denied the truth of these accusations (MURDIN, *Burghley State Papers*, pp. 38, 40; *Cal. State Papers*, Scottish, ed. Thorp, ii. 889, 890; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 526-7, 558, 560-2). He is said (*Archæol.* xix. 267) to have remained at Loseley till July 1573, but it appears that after this examination he was really confined in the Tower. On 30 March 1573 his father-in-law was allowed to confer with him 'touching matters of law and the use of his living in the lieutenant [of the Tower]'s presence.' On 1 May following he was allowed 'more liberty,' and on 14 July was permitted to 'remain with the Lord Viscount Montague' at Cowdray, near Midhurst, Sussex. His dis-

pute with the lieutenant of the Tower about his diets was settled by arbitration, and on 12 July 1574 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Hampshire (*Acts P. C.* 1571-5, pp. 92, 102, 109, 111, 130, 267). He was also a commissioner for the transport of grain (*ib.* 1577-8, p. 368), commissioner of musters, and to suppress piracy. Two months before his death he was suspected of harbouring Edmund Campion [q. v.]; Edward Gage, his executor, was in prison for a similar reason; and on 20 Dec. 1581 the earl's house in Holborn was searched by order of the council (*ib.* 1581-2, pp. 153, 296, 298, 376).

Southampton died, in his thirty-seventh year, on 4 Oct. 1581, and was buried in Titchfield church, where his monument is still extant. His portrait, painted by Lucas van Heere, now at Bridgewater House, is reproduced in Lee's 'Life of Shakespeare' (illustrated edit. 1899); with the inaccuracy common at the time it is inscribed 'ætatis 19, 1566.' By his wife, whose portrait is at Welbeck, Southampton had issue a son, who died young; his son and successor, Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.]; and a daughter Mary, who on 18 June 1585 was licensed to marry in her mother's private chapel in St. Andrew's, Holborn, Sir Matthew Arundell (*Bishop of London's Marr. Licences*, Harl. Soc. 1520-1610, p. 140). His will, dated 29 June 1581, was proved in 1583. His widow married, as her second husband, Sir Thomas Heneage [q. v.]; and as her third, in May 1598, Sir William (afterwards baron) Hervey of Kidbrooke [q. v.]. She died in 1607, and was buried at Titchfield, her will, dated 22 April, being proved on 4 Nov. 1607. Autograph letters from Southampton to Burghley and the lords of the council desiring his release are extant in Lansdowne MSS. 16, arts. 22 and 23, and 17, art. 14.

[Sketches of Southampton's life are given in Campbell's *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, Foss's *Judges of Engl.*, and Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigiæ*; but all need to be supplemented from recently published *Calendars of State Papers*, Brewer and Gairdner's *Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.*, vols. iv-xvi.; *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, vols. vi-vii.; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vol. i.; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, vols. i-iii. See also Cotton MSS. Titus B ii. ff. 319, 330, 338, vii. f. 8, Caligula B vii. f. 301, Galba B x. ff. 122, 127; Harl. MSS. 282 arts. 75-85, 283 arts. 82, 103, 806 f. 45, 807 f. 27, 813 ff. 117-19; Lansd. MS. 2, arts. 8, 9; Stowe MS. 141 f. 78; Addit. MSS. 25114 ff. 333-46, 28023 f. 8; *State Papers*, Henry VIII, vols. i-xi.; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. xiv. and xv.; *Lords' Journals*; Off. Return Memb. of Parl.; Haynes and

Murdin's Burghlev State Papers; Wriothesley's Chron. and Troubles connected with the Prayer Book (Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); *Archæologia*, xxx. 468 sqq.; *Corresp. Politique de Marillac et de Odet de Selve*, passim; Rapst's *Deux Gentilshommes Poètes*; Nott's Works of Surrey; Herbert's Reign of Henry VIII; Hayward's Reign of Edward VI; Ponet's Treatise of Politique Power; Ellis's Original Letters; Lodge's Illustrations of British History; Hamilton Papers, 2 vols. 1890; Strype's Works (general index); Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Holinshead's Chron.; Stow's Annals; Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Heylyn's Hist. of the Reformation; Burnet's Hist. et. Pocock; Fronde's Hist. of England; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. Cokayne's Complete Peerage; Warner's Hist. of Hampshire; Berry's Hampshire Pedigrees; Hampshire Field Club Papers and Proceedings, 1889 and 1898.] A. F. P.

**WRIOTHESLEY, THOMAS**, fourth EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON (1607-1667), second but eldest surviving son of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.], born in 1607, was educated at Eton and Magdalen College, Oxford. He succeeded to the earldom on his father's death on 10 Nov. 1624, and inherited large property in London as well as in Hampshire. He owned the manor of Bloomsbury, besides Southampton House in Holborn. From Oxford he proceeded to the continent, and stayed for nearly ten years in France and the Low Countries. He married in France in August 1634, and soon afterwards returned home. In August 1635 he suffered serious anxiety from the persistency with which the king and his ministers laid claim in the name of the crown to his property in the New Forest about Beaulieu. In October 1635 a forest court, sitting under the Earl of Holland at Winchester, issued a decree depriving him of land worth 2,000*l.* a year. The earl petitioned for relief, and nine months later the king agreed to forego the unjust seizure of the property.

A man of moderate views, Southampton resented warmly the king's and the Earl of Strafford's extravagant notions of sovereignty. He was reluctant to identify himself with the champions of popular rights; but the close friendship, however, which had subsisted between his own father and the father of the third Earl of Essex inclined him to act with the latter when the differences between the king and parliament first became pronounced. During the Short parliament of 1640, he declared himself against the court, and in April voted in the minority in the House of Lords which supported the resolution of the

House of Commons that redress of grievances should precede supply. But he went no further with the advanced party of the House of Commons. Although he had little sympathy with Strafford, he disliked the rancour with which the House of Commons pursued him. He dissociated himself from Essex when criminal proceedings were initiated against Strafford, and the estrangement grew rapidly. On 3 May 1641 he declined assent to Pym's 'protestation against plots and conspiracies.' This was signed by every other member present in each of the two houses, excepting Lord Robartes and himself. The commons avenged Southampton's action by voting that 'what person soever who should not take the protestation was unfit to bear office in the church or commonwealth.' Thenceforth Southampton completely identified himself with the king. He was soon appointed a lord of the king's bed-chamber, and joint lord lieutenant for Hampshire (3 June 1641), and next year became a member of the privy council (3 Jan. 1641-2). He became one of the king's closest advisers, and remained in attendance on him with few intervals till his death. He accompanied Charles on his final departure from London in the autumn of 1641, but was hopeful until the last that peace would be easily restored. No sooner had Charles I set up his standard at Nottingham than Southampton prevailed on him to propose a settlement to the parliament. On 25 Aug. 1642 the king sent him and Culpepper to Westminster to suggest a basis for negotiation, but the parliament summarily rejected the overture. The king entrusted to Southampton the chief management of the fruitless treaty with the parliamentary commissioners at Oxford in 1643. Whitelocke says that the earl stood by the king daily during the progress of the negotiations, whispering him and advising him throughout. In the succeeding year he was appointed a member of the council for the Prince of Wales. On 17 Dec. 1644 Southampton and the Duke of Richmond, after receiving a safe-conduct from the parliament, again brought to Westminster a letter, in which Charles requested the houses to appoint commissioners to treat of peace. In January 1645 Southampton, whose efforts for peace never slackened, represented the king at the abortive conference at Uxbridge. Later in the year Southampton again pressed on the king the urgent need of bringing the war to an end. In April 1646 the king sent him and the Earl of Lindsay to Colonel Rainsborough, who was attacking Woodstock, with instructions to open negotiations through the colonel with the army. On

24 June 1646 Southampton was one of the privy councillors who, on behalf of the king, arranged with Sir Thomas Fairfax for the surrender of Oxford.

Before Southampton left Oxford a hasty rebuke from Prince Rupert led to a quarrel between the prince and Southampton, which led Rupert to send Southampton a challenge. Southampton chose to fight on foot with pistols. Sir George Villiers was appointed his second, but after all arrangements had been made for a duel the friends of the parties intervened and effected a reconciliation. In October 1647 Southampton, with the Duke of Richmond, Marquis of Ormonde, and others, 'came to the king at Hampton Court, intending to reside there as his council, but the army vetoed the arrangement' (WHITELOCKE, ii. 219). On 12 Nov. 1647 the king visited the Earl of Southampton at his house at Titchfield, on his way to the Isle of Wight, and Southampton followed the king thither. He afterwards claimed to have been the first to show the king at Carisbrooke the 'Eikon Basilike'; he affirmed that the book was written by Dr. Gauden and merely approved by Charles I 'as containing his sense of things.' In March 1648 he refused to assist in a new negotiation between the king and the independents. He was in London during the king's trial, and visited him after his condemnation. It is said that on the night following Charles's execution Southampton obtained leave to watch by the dead body in the banqueting hall at Whitehall, and that in the darkness there entered the chamber a muffled figure who muttered 'Stern necessity.' Southampton affirmed his conviction that the visitor was Cromwell. On 8 Feb. 1649 Southampton attended the king's funeral at Windsor.

After the king's death Southampton lived in retirement in the country. The parliament seems to have shown leniency in their treatment of his estate. He was allowed to compound for his 'delinquency in adhering to the king' by a payment on 26 Nov. 1646 of £4,667; that sum being assumed to be a tenth of the value of his personal property. At the same time he was required to settle 250*l.* a year on the puritan ministry of Hampshire out of the receipts of the rectories in the county, the tithes of which he owned (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pt. ii. pp. 1507-8). His fortune was therefore still large, and he was liberal in gifts to the new king Charles and his supporters. After the battle of Worcester he offered to receive the prince at his house and provide a ship for his escape. He declined to re-

cognise Cromwell and his government. When the Protector happened to be in Hampshire he sent the earl an intimation that he proposed to visit him. Southampton sent no reply, but at once withdrew to a distant part of the county. He corresponded with Hyde, with whom he had formed a close friendship at Oxford, and looked forward with confidence to the Restoration. When it arrived Southampton re-entered public life. His moderate temper gained him the ear of all parties. In the convention parliament he spoke for merciful treatment of the regicides who surrendered (LUDLOW, ii. 290). At Canterbury, on his way to London, Charles II readmitted him to the privy council and created him K.G. On 8 Sept. 1660 he was appointed to the high and responsible office of lord high treasurer of England. This office he held till his death.

On 5 Feb. 1660-1 Southampton publicly took possession of the treasury offices (PEPYS, i. 341). Next year he endeavoured to settle the king's revenue on sound principles, and to 'give to every general expense proper assignments' (PEPYS, ii. 427). At the same time he acted on the committee for the settlement of the marriage of the king with Catherine of Braganza. He scorned to take personal advantage of his place, as others had done, and came to an agreement with the king by which he was to receive a fixed salary of 8,000*l.* a year. The offices, which had formerly been sold by the treasurer for his own profit, were placed at the disposal of the king. So long as he held the treasurer-ship no suspicion of personal corruption fell on him. But it was beyond his power to reduce the corrupt influences which dominated Charles II's personal following. Like his close friends Clarendon and Ormonde, who had also been councillors of the new king's father, he retained the decorous gravity of manner which had been thirty years before in fashion at Whitehall, and was wholly out of sympathy with the depraved temper of the inner circle of the court. He at first hoped that he might be able to reform the conduct of the king and his friends, or at least set a limit on their wasteful expenditure of the country's revenue. According to Clarendon he lost all spirit for his work when he perceived that it was out of human power to 'bring the expense of the court within the limits of the revenue.' He spoke with regret of his efforts in behalf of the king during the exile, and openly stated that, had he known Charles II's true character, he would never have consented to his unconditional restoration. Clarendon credits him with sug-

gesting the sale of Dunkirk to meet the pressing needs of the exchequer; but his resentment of the king's behaviour, and his personal sufferings from the gout and stone, gradually withdrew him from active work in his office. He left the whole conduct of treasury business to his secretary, Sir Philip Warwick [q. v.]. In 1664 Lord Arlington, Ashley, and Sir William Coventry appealed to the king to displace Southampton, on the ground that he had delegated all his functions to Warwick. Clarendon, who constantly sought his advice, and was proud of the long intimacy, urged him to remain at his post and persuaded the king to retain his services. According to Burnet the king stood 'in some awe of him, and saw how popular he would grow if put out of his service, and therefore he chose rather to bear with his ill humour and contradiction than to dismiss him.'

In church matters Southampton powerfully supported the principles of the establishment. In 1663 he opposed in council and parliament the bill for liberty of conscience, by which Charles proposed to allow a universal toleration of catholics. When the bill was presented to the House of Lords for the first time, Southampton declared that it was a 'design against the protestant religion and in favour of the papists.' On the second reading he denounced it as 'a project to get money at the price of religion.' Finally the bill was dropped.

When some troops of guards were raised on the occasion of the outbreak of the Fifth-monarchy men under Thomas Venner, Southampton strongly pronounced against a standing army. He declared 'they had felt the effects of a military government, though sober and religious, in Cromwell's army; he believed vicious and dissolute troops would be much worse; the king would grow fond of them; and they would quickly become insolent and ungovernable; and then such men as he must be only instruments to serve their ends' (BURNET).

Towards the close of 1666 Southampton fell desperately ill. A French doctor gave him no relief. 'The pain of the stone grew upon him to such a degree that he resolved to have it cut; but a woman came to him who pretended she had an infallible secret of dissolving the stone, and brought such vouchers to him that he put himself into her hands. The medicine had a great operation, though it ended fatally.' He bore the tedious pain with astonishing patience, and died at his house in London on 16 May 1667. He was buried at Titchfield.

Southampton's delicacy of constitution

was a main obstacle in his career, and prevented his moderating influence from affecting the course of affairs to the extent that his abilities, honesty, and courage deserved. 'Having an infirm body, he was never active in armes,' wrote Sir Edward Walker (*Ashmole MS.* 1110, f. 170). Burnet described him as 'a man of great virtue and of very good parts; he had a lively apprehension and a good judgment.' According to his admiring friend Clarendon, 'he was in his nature melancholick, and reserved in his conversation. . . . His person was of a small stature; his courage, as all his other faculties, very great' (CLARENDON, *Life*, iii. 785). 'There is a good man gone,' wrote Pepys, who called at the lord treasurer's house just after his death; but, despite his integrity, Pepys was inclined to attribute to his slowness and remissness a large share in the disasters which fell on the nation during Charles II's reign. 'And yet,' Pepys added, 'if I knew all the difficulties that he hath lain under, and his instrument Sir Philip Warwick, I might be brought to another mind' (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 321-2). Pepys always found him, officially, 'a very ready man, and certainly a brave servant of the king;' the only thing that displeased the diarist in him personally was the length to which he let his nails grow (*ib.* iii. 351).

He married three times. His first wife was 'la belle et vertueuse Huguenotte,' Rachel, eldest daughter of Daniel de Massue, seigneur de Ruvigny, whom he married in France in August 1634; she died on 16 Feb. 1640. By her Southampton had two sons, Charles and Henry, who died young, and three daughters—Magdalen, who died an infant; Elizabeth, wife of Edward Noel, first earl of Gainsborough; and Rachel, wife first of Francis, lord Vaughan, and secondly of William, lord Russell, 'the patriot.' Southampton's second wife was Elizabeth, eldest daughter and heiress of Francis Leigh, lord Dunsmore (afterwards earl of Chichester), by whom he had four daughters; only one survived youth, namely Elizabeth, who married, first (23 Dec. 1662), Josceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland; and secondly (24 Aug. 1673), Ralph Montagu, duke of Montagu [q. v.]. Southampton's third wife was Frances, second daughter of William Seymour, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], and widow of Richard, second viscount Molyneux of Maryborough in Ireland. His widow married, as her third husband, Conyers D'Arcy, second earl of Holderness; she was buried in Westminster Abbey on 5 Jan. 1680-1.

On his death without male heirs the earldom became extinct, but it was re-created on 3 Aug. 1670 in behalf of Charles Fitzroy, natural son of Charles II by the Duchess of Cleveland. The re-created earldom of Southampton was elevated into a dukedom on 10 Sept. 1675.

Southampton left his mark on London topography. In early life he abandoned the family mansion, Southampton House in Holborn. In 1636 he petitioned the House of Lords for permission to demolish it, and to build small tenements on its site. Permission was refused at the time, but about 1652 the earl carried out his design, and the old Holborn house was converted into Southampton Buildings. At the same time he built for himself a new and magnificent residence on the north side of what is now Bloomsbury Square. The new edifice, Southampton House, occupied the whole of the north side of the present Bloomsbury Square. It is supposed to have been designed by John Webb, Inigo Jones's pupil. The gardens included the south side of what is now Russell Square. Pepys walked out to see the earl's new residence on Sunday, 12 Oct. 1662, and deemed it 'a very great and a noble work' (PEPYS, *Diary*, iv. 256). Evelyn, who records a dinner on 9 Feb. 1665 at 'my lord treasurer's' in Bloomsbury, says that the earl built 'a noble square or piazza, a little tower, some noble rooms, a pretty cedar chapel, a native garden to the north with good air.' The house, Evelyn added, stood 'too low.'

Much of the earl's landed property in both London and Hampshire passed, on Southampton's death, to his eldest daughter Elizabeth and her husband, Edward Noel, first earl of Gainsborough. On their only son dying without issue the Titchfield estate ultimately passed to their two granddaughters, co-heiresses—Elizabeth, wife of William Henry Bentinck, first duke of Portland, and Rachel, wife of the first duke of Beaufort. Titchfield House eventually became the property of the Duchess of Portland, whose husband assumed the secondary title of Marquis of Titchfield. The Titchfield property was sold by the third duke of Portland at the end of the eighteenth century.

Southampton's second daughter, Rachel, wife of William, lord Russell, and mother of Wriothesley Russell, second duke of Bedford, finally inherited the greater part of Southampton's property in London, the Bloomsbury estate falling to her on the death of her elder sister, the Countess of Gainsborough, in 1680. Southampton House in Bloomsbury descended to her son, the

second duke of Bedford, and was renamed Bedford House; it was pulled down in 1800. The Bloomsbury property of the dukes of Bedford thus reached them through William lord Russell's marriage with Southampton's daughter Rachel. The memory of its original connection with the Earl of Southampton survives in the name of Southampton Row.

The Holborn property and the estate of Beaulieu in Hampshire fell to Elizabeth, duchess of Montagu, Southampton's daughter by his second wife.

A portrait of Southampton by Sir Peter Lely is the property of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey; it is reproduced in Lodge's 'Portraits' (v. 179). Another portrait belongs to the Duke of Portland at Welbeck Abbey. A third portrait, formerly in the Earl of Clarendon's gallery, has long since disappeared.

[Clarendon in the Continuation of his Life gives an admirable sketch of his friend's career and character. 1759, vol. iii. pp. 780-90. See also Whitelocke's Memorials; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1625-72, ed. C. H. Firth, 1894; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley; Rankin's Hist. of England, vi. 84; Lodge's Portraits, v.; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 86, ix. 109, and Hist. of the Great Civil War.]

S. L.

WRITER, CLEMENT (fl. 1627-1658), 'anti-scripturist,' was a clothier in Worcester, and is chiefly memorable for his attacks on the infallibility of the bible. In 1627 'Clement Write, tailor,' attached Captain Edward Spring's horses for a debt of 8*l*. (*Cal. State Papers*, 1627-9, p. 83). In 1631 he had a lawsuit with John Racster, who wrote on 19 Nov. to Sir Dudley Carleton, viscount Dorchester [q. v.], requesting him to use his influence in his behalf with Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], judge of the prerogative court (*ib.* 1631-3, p. 185). He had another lawsuit at a later date against his uncle, George Worfield, in the court of chancery, in which he complained that the lord keeper, Coventry, did him injustice to the extent of some 1,500*l*. on the representations of some puritan antagonist (*ib.* 1635-6, p. 55). On 4 Dec. 1640 he petitioned for redress to 'the grand committee of the courts of justice,' but before his case could be heard the committee was dissolved. In February 1645-6 he renewed his complaint to the committee of the House of Commons appointed to consider petitions. They on 10 Feb. nominated a sub-committee to examine his case, but before their report was made

the committee of petitions was suspended. After this new disappointment he printed and distributed to members of parliament 'The Sad Case of Clement Writer, who hath waited for reliefe therein since the fourth December 1640.' In 1652 the Worcester committee for sequestration were enjoined by Thomas Fowle, solicitor for the Commonwealth, to examine into his case against Lord Coventry (*Cal. of Proceedings of Committee for Compounding*, p. 566), but the dissolution of parliament in December again prevented his obtaining hearing. On 1 Oct. 1656 he petitioned Cromwell on the subject, and the council of state referred his case to a committee. Whether he ultimately obtained satisfaction is uncertain.

While Writer's temporal affairs were far from prosperous, his spiritual condition, according to Thomas Edwards (1599-1647) [q. v.], was continually becoming more dreadful. Originally a presbyterian, or at least a puritan, about 1638 he 'fell off from the communion of our churches to independency and Brownisme; from that he fell to anabaptisme and Arminianisme and to mortalisme, holding the soul mortal. After that he fell to be a seeker, and is now an anti-scripturist, questionist, and sceptick, and, I fear, an atheist' (*Gangraena*, 1647, pp. 81-2). *Br* 1647. Edwards proceeds to say, 'he had become "an arch-heretique and fearfull apostate, an old wolf, and a subtil man, who goes about corrupting and venting his errors; he is often in Westminster-Hall and in the Exchange," making it "his businesse to plunder men of their faith: and if he can do that upon any it fattens him—that's meat to him" (*ib.* p. 84). Edwards asserts that Writer had a large share in 'Man's Mortalitie,' an anonymous tract usually attributed to Richard Overton [q. v.], in which heterodox doctrines were propounded concerning the immortality of the soul.

Shortly before 1655 he formed the acquaintance of Richard Baxter [q. v.], who described him as 'an ancient man, who professed to be a seeker, but was either a juggling papist or an infidel, more probably the latter.' He wrote 'a scoraful book against the ministry,' called 'Jus Divinum Presbyterii,' a treatise which is not extant. Baxter added that in conversation with him Writer urged that 'no man is bound to believe in Christ who doth not see confirming miracles with his own eyes,' thus anticipating Hume's great argument. Baxter replied to Writer in the 'Vnreasonableness of Infidelity' (London, 1655, 8vo). In 1657 appeared 'Fides Divina: the Ground of True

Faith asserted' (London, 8vo), which is probably by Writer, although he refused to acknowledge to Baxter that he was the author. In this treatise he urged the insufficiency of the scriptures as a rule of faith on account of their liability to error in transcription and translation, and on account of the differences of opinion respecting the inspiration of certain of them. Baxter resumed the controversy in 'A Second Sheet for the Ministry,' and in 1658 Writer rejoined with 'An Apologetical Narration: or a just and necessary Vindication of Clement Writer against a Four-fold Charge laid on him by Richard Baxter' (London, 8vo). The date of Writer's death is not known.

[Authorities cited in text; *Writer's Works*; *Reliquiae Baxterianae*, 1696, i. 116; *Masson's Life of Milton*, 1873, iii. 158, 159, 165, 262, 687.]  
E. I. C.

WROE, JOHN (1782-1863), fanatic, founder of 'Christian Israelites,' eldest son of Joseph Roe, was born at Bowling, parish of Bradford, Yorkshire, on 19 Sept. 1782 (baptised on 8 Dec.) His name is latinised Joannes Roes by Samuel Walker and Henry Lees, his followers. His father was a farmer, worsted manufacturer, and collier. As a lad he was neither robust in mind nor in body, and grew up without learning to read. He complains of ill usage; after carrying 'a window stone to the second floor,' he was never straight again. He was with his father in business, getting the drudgery and cheated of the profits, till at length (about 1810) he set up for himself in the farming and wool-combing business, marrying, five years later, a daughter of Benjamin Appleby, of Farnley Mills, near Leeds (she died on 16 May 1853, aged 74). Symptoms of mania appeared in the winter of 1816-17, when he harboured for a time the resolve to shoot his brother Joseph, who had overreached him. In the second half of 1819 he was struck down by fever, being at the same time much harassed by debt. On his recovery he took to bible-reading in the fields, and began to see visions, followed by temporary blindness and a condition of trance (the first dated vision is 12 Nov. 1819). They were written down by neighbours (Abraham Holmes being the first scribe), and were considered prophetic. His wife had his head shaved (1 Feb. 1820), but the visions went on. He began to attend meetings of the followers of Joanna Southcott [q. v.], then led by George Turner of Leeds (d. September 1821). His angelic 'guide' told him to visit the Jews. He walked to Liverpool for that purpose, and on the same errand travelled to London, where he delivered (30 Aug. 1820) a 'mes-



sage' to the queen. In September 1822 he first claimed the succession to Turner's leadership; by many members of the Southcottian societies his claim was allowed. On 14 Dec. 1822, leaving his wife and three children, he started on his prophetic peregrinations to the Southcottian societies, the Jews, and 'all nations.' His authority for preaching 'the everlasting gospel of the redemption of soul and body' was supposed to be attested by acts of healing, as well as by prognostication. His travels, as reported in the fragmentary notices of his followers, are not without interest; in 1823 he visited Gibraltar, Spain, France, Germany, and Italy; in 1827 he made his way to Scotland, in 1828 to Wales. His peculiarities developed as he went on. In March 1823 he discarded the names of the months, using the quaker numbering. He let his beard grow. On 30 Aug. 1823, and again on 29 Feb. 1824, he was publicly baptised in running rivers. On 17 April 1824 he was publicly circumcised at a meeting of believers, and proclaimed the fact next day to a large congregation in a field at Ashton-under-Lyne. His followers adopted the rite. For circumcising Daniel Grimshaw, an infant who died of the operation (September 1824), Henry Lees of Ashton was tried for manslaughter at Lancaster (March 1825), but acquitted. On several occasions Wroe disappeared for days together, subsisting once for fourteen days (September 1824) on hedge fruit and growing corn. He divided his people into twelve tribes; his son Benjamin was to lead one of them, and on Benjamin's death he transferred the name Benjamin to another son. Money was forthcoming in support of Wroe's pretensions. In 1823 his followers employed a room at Charlestown, Ashton, as a 'sanctuary.' On 25 Dec. 1825 a well-built and costly 'sanctuary' was opened in Church Street, Ashton. On this erection John Stanley spent 9,500*l.*; a fine organ was subsequently added (the building is now a theatre). The sanctuary had an 'unclean' pew, and beneath the pulpit was a 'cleansing' room. At each of the cardinal points in the outskirts of the town a square building was erected, marking the four 'gates' of the future temple area, of which the 'sanctuary' was to form the centre. One of these (in which Wroe's 'trial' was held) is now a public-house, known as 'The Odd Whim.'

While living at Park Bridge, near Ashton, a charge of criminal intercourse with Martha Whitley, his apprentice, a child of twelve, was brought against Wroe on 18 Dec. 1827, but not sustained. During his absence at

Bristol, in October 1830, charges of minor misconduct were laid against him by Mary Quance, Sarah Pile, and Ann Hall, all of whom had been in his service. An investigation was held (24 and 25 Oct.) at Ashton by a committee of his friends. The proceedings, which were unruly, ended in an acquittal, after two of the 'jury' had been removed and replaced by others; one of these two was James Elimalet Smith [q. v.] 'A very considerable part' of his following, including Henry Lees, now left him, and 'cut off their beards.' Wroe left for Huddersfield, but made two attempts (February and April 1831) to return to Ashton, causing serious riots. Other immoralities were laid to his charge, but cannot be said to have been proved. He was frequently accused by those who left his fold of sharp practice, which they called swindling.

From this date the 'Israelites,' or 'Christian Israelites,' as they called themselves, Wroeites, as their opponents designated them, formed a sect apart from the main followers of Joanna Southcott. His adherents at Ashton-under-Lyne, among whom were many respectable shopkeepers, were popularly known as 'Joannas' for forty years later; their long beards, and their habit of wearing their tall broad-brimmed felt hats, as they served their customers, rendered them conspicuous; their shops were closed from Friday at six to Saturday at six. George Frederick Muntz [q. v.], when visiting Manchester, was saluted as a 'Joanna' on account of his beard. The women followers had many peculiarities of dress, and the dietetic regulations of the community were strictly conformed to Hebrew usage. Half-members, being uncircumcised and not wearing the beard, were recognised as 'brethren' on 'signing to obey the two first books of the Laws.' Obedience was enforced by a system of penances.

Driven from Ashton in 1831, Wroe continued to travel in search of disciples, his headquarters being at Wrenthorpe, near Wakefield, where he had a printing press from 1834, perhaps earlier. In 1842 his house was broken into by burglars. On the false evidence of Wroe and his family, three innocent persons were transported; they were released five years later on the discovery of the real culprits. In the autumn of 1843 he visited Australia and New Zealand, and again in 1850, returning in June 1851. His followers were known in Australia as 'beardies.' He had many followers in America, which he visited four times. After rambling as before in many parts of England, he again visited Australia, return-



ing to England in 1854. In 1856 he directed his followers to wear a gold ring. The rings supplied by Wroe were paid for as gold, but turned out to be base metal. His Melbourne followers found money for building him a splendid mansion, Melbourne House, near Wakefield, dedicated with great ceremony in presence of delegates from all parts of the world, at sunrise, on Whit-Sunday, 1857. He was again in Australia in 1859. On a final voyage (1862) to Australia, he dislocated his shoulder. He died suddenly on 5 Feb. 1863 at Collingwood, Melbourne. He had prophesied 1863 as the beginning of the millennium; his followers expected his resurrection. No portrait of him exists, pictorial art being rejected as a breach of the decalogue. J. E. Smith refers to his 'savage look and hump back'; Chadwick mentions his 'very prominent nose'; others note his haggard visage, shaggy hair, and broad-brimmed beaver.

Wroe's 'divine communications,' as recorded by his scribes and published by the 'trustees of the people called Israelites,' may be found in 1. 'An Abridgment of John Wroe's Life and Travels,' 4th edit. Gravesend, 1851, 8vo (the incomplete first edit. Wakefield, 1834, 8vo, has title 'Divine Communications'); vol. ii. 4th edit. Gravesend, 1851; vol. iii. 1st edit. Gravesend, 1855, 8vo; there is also the first volume of a fuller collection, 'The Life and Journal of John Wroe,' Gravesend, 1859, 8vo; a second volume, Gravesend, 1861, 8vo, is merely a fifth edition of 'Abridgment,' vol. ii. 2. 'The Word of God to guide Israel . . . containing the Afternoon Service,' Wakefield, 1834, 8vo (finished 20 April). 3. 'The Laws and Commandments of God,' Wakefield, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'Twelve Songs for Divine Worship,' Wakefield [1834], 8vo (chiefly from the Song of Solomon); included in 'Song of Moses and the Lamb,' Gravesend, 1853, 12mo (several earlier editions of this hymn-book, which appears to be of mixed authorship). 5. 'The Faith of Israel,' Wakefield, 1843, 12mo. 6. 'The Laws of God,' Wakefield, 1843, 12mo. Two sets of reports of Wroe's sermons are in 7. 'A Guide to the People surnamed Israelites,' Boston, Massachusetts, 1847, 12mo, and 8. 'A Guide to the People surnamed Israelites,' Gravesend, 1852, 8vo. See also 'An Abridgment of John Wroe's Revelations,' 3rd edit. Boston, Massachusetts, 1849, 8vo; 'Extracts of Letters,' Wakefield [1841], 12mo (from Australian believers), and 'Extracts of Letters . . . of the Israelite Preachers,' 1822-9, 12mo (eight pamphlets).

There must have been some strange fascination about the man, for (apart from his re-

markable code of discipline) his utterances are but fatuous insipidities with a biblical twang, having neither the pathetic earnestness of Joanna Southcott nor the crude originality of her other improver, John Ward (1781-1837) [q. v.]. The appended notes, claiming 'fulfillments' of Wroe's prophecies, are childish. Any speciality attaching to Wroe's doctrine arises from the presence of a mysticism akin to that of Guillaume Postel (1505-1581), which demands a feminine Messiah to complete the requisites of salvation. The references to topics of sex are frequent, but not impure; it is said, but the statement may be received with caution, that there is a secret manual of the sect, 'the private revelation given to John Wroe' (FIELDEN), offensively indecent in its language; its subject is understood to be one which is common to all treatises of moral theology. The mode of administering the penance by stripes, as related by Fielden, is grossly indelicate; but there is not a tittle of evidence of immoral teaching. His community still exists in diminished number.

[Wroe's publications, above; E. Butterworth's Hist. of Ashton-under-Lyne, 1842, p. 69; Davis's The Wroeites' Faith, 1850; Fielden's Exposition of the Fallacies of Christian Israelites [1861?]; Letter to 'Leeds Times' on the Character of J. Wroe, 1858; Notes and Queries, 18 June 1864, p. 493; Smith's The Coming Man, 1873, i. 168; Baring-Gould's Yorkshire Oddities, 1874, i. 23; Glover and Andrews's Hist. of Ashton-under-Lyne, 1884, p. 306 (engraving of the sanctuary); W. Anderson Smith's Shephard Smith, 1892, p. 44; Chadwick's Reminiscences of Stalybridge, in 'Stalybridge Herald,' 1897, Nos. xiii-xvi; extract from Bradford parish register, per Mr. A. B. Sewell; information from the Rev. W. Begley.] A. G.

WROE, RICHARD (1641-1717), warden of Manchester church, son of Richard Wroe of Heaton Yate or Heaton Gate in the parish of Prestwich, Lancashire, was born at Radcliffe, Lancashire, on 21 Aug. 1641, and educated at the Bury grammar school and at Jesus College, Cambridge, which he entered in June 1658. He graduated B.A. in 1661, M.A. in 1665, B.D. in 1672, and D.D. in 1686; and was incorporated M.A. of Oxford University in May 1669. Through the influence of Lord Delamere (afterwards Earl of Warrington) he obtained in 1672 a royal mandate for the next presentation to a fellowship of the college at Manchester. He was admitted in February 1674-5. His next promotion was to a prebendal stall in Chester Cathedral in March 1677-8. He had previously been appointed domestic chaplain to Dr. John

Pearson (1613-1686) [q. v.], his diocesan, who in 1679 appointed him curate of Wigan church, and in April 1681 presented him to the rectory of Bowdon, Cheshire. This he resigned in March 1689-90. On 1 May 1684 he was installed warden of Manchester College, and in the same year became vicar of Garstang, Lancashire, which benefice he resigned in 1696 on being presented to the rectory of West Kirby, Cheshire. William Hulme [q. v.] appointed him one of the first trustees of the Hulmeian benefactions. As rural dean of Manchester he rendered great assistance to Bishop Gastrell in the compilation of his 'Notitia Cestriensis.' He was a student of natural philosophy and a correspondent of Flamsteed (RIGAUD, *Corresp. of Scientific Men*, 1841, ii. 136, 159). During the long period of his wardenship he had great influence in the town, due to his high personal character, earnest piety, and persuasive eloquence. The animation and felicity of his pulpit discourses earned him the title of 'silver-tongued Wroe.' As a whig he was sincerely devoted to the Hanoverian dynasty (cf. HIBBERT WARE, *Foundations in Manchester*, ii. 20 et seq.) A number of his letters on public and personal affairs addressed to Roger and George Kenyon, 1694-1713, are preserved in the Kenyon manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. iv. 1894). He was the author of five separately published sermons.

Wroe died at Manchester on 1 Jan. 1717-1718, and was buried in the chancel of the collegiate church. His portrait is in the possession of Lord Kenyon. A few copies of an etched portrait by Geikie were published at Manchester about 1824, and a woodcut appears in the 'Palatine Notebook,' 1882.

He was thrice married: first, to Elizabeth (surname unknown), who died in 1689; second, in 1693, to Ann Radcliffe, who died in the following January; third, on 3 March 1697-8, to Dorothy, daughter of Roger Kenyon of Peel, M.P. By his last wife he had four children, three of whom predeceased him: the youngest, Thomas, became a fellow of Manchester College.

[Palatine Notebook, 1882, ii. 1, and authorities there cited; ib. ii. 33, iii. 88, iv. 56, 145; Raines's Wardens of Manchester (Chetham Soc.), ii. 148; Worthington's Diary (Chetham Soc.), ii. 328, 376, 383; Fishwick's Hist. of Garstang (Chetham Soc.), ii. 182; Fishwick's Lancashire Library, p. 418.] C. W. S.

WROTH, LADY MARY (fl. 1621), author of 'Urania,' born about 1586, was eldest daughter of Robert Sidney, first earl of

Leicester [q. v.], by his first wife, Barbara, daughter of John Gamage. The great Sir Philip Sidney was her father's brother. On 27 Sept. 1604 Lady Mary married, at Penshurst, Sir Robert Wroth, eldest son of Sir Robert Wroth [q. v.] The bridegroom was about ten years his wife's senior. He had been knighted by King James a year before the marriage. On 27 Jan. 1605-6, on his father's death, he succeeded to large property in Essex, including Loughton House and the estate of Durrants in the parish of Enfield. He was a keen sportsman, and the king occasionally visited him at Durrants for hunting. In 1613 Sir Robert was chosen sheriff of Essex. In February 1613-14 Lady Mary bore him an only child, a son (James), and on 14 March following Sir Robert died at Loughton House. He was buried two days later in the church at Enfield. His will was proved on 3 June 1614.

Lady Mary was often at court after her marriage. On Twelfth-night 1604-5 she acted at Whitehall in Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Blackness.' She came to know Jonson and the chief poets of the day, and was soon recognised as one of the most sympathetic patronesses of contemporary literature. Ben Jonson dedicated to her, as 'the lady most deserving her name and blood,' his play of the 'Alchemist,' 1610. He also addressed to her a sonnet in his 'Underwoods' (No. 46) and two epigrams (103 and 105). A sonnet addressed to her by Chapman prefaced his translation of Homer's 'Iliad' (1614). George Wither in 1613 addressed an epigram to the Lady Mary Wroth, apostrophising her as 'Arts Sweet Louer' (*Abuses Stript*, epigram 10). In the same year (1613) William Gamage, in 'Linsie-Wolsie: or Two Centuries of Epigrammes,' inscribed an epigram 'To the most famous and heroike Lady Mary Wroth' (BRYDGES, *Censura Literaria*, v. 349).

On her husband's death in 1614 Lady Wroth, according to court gossip, was left with a jointure of 1,200*l.* a year, an infant son, and an estate 23,000*l.* in debt (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, pp. 224, 227-8). She lived chiefly at Loughton, and there her only child, James, died on 5 July 1616. In April 1619 she stayed with her father at Baynard's Castle in London. Next month she figured in the procession at Queen Anne's funeral, and the rumour spread that she was about to marry the young Earl of Oxford (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 547). Margaret, widow of Sir John Hawkins the admiral, left to Lady Mary by will, dated 23 April 1619, 'a gilt bowl, price twenty pounds' (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv.

252). On 21 July 1621 the king made her a gift of deer.

Sir Robert named three trustees to administer his property, each named John Wroth (one being his uncle, a second being his brother, and a third, of London, being his cousin); but Lady Mary appears to have managed her own affairs after Sir Robert's death, with disastrous result. She was involved in an endless series of pecuniary embarrassments. In 1623 she obtained from the king an order protecting her from creditors for one year. This was constantly renewed. She wrote to secretary Conway on 3 Jan. 1623-4 that she had paid half her debts and hoped to pay all in a year; but she was too sanguine, and she was still in need of 'protection' in 1628 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. passim).

Meanwhile Lady Mary had sought a more interesting road to reputation. On 13 July 1621 there was licensed for publication a folio volume from her pen (ARBER, *Stationers' Company Register*, iv. 57). Her work bore the title: 'The Countesse of Mountgomerie's Urania. Written by the right Honourable the Lady Mary Wroath, daughter to the right Noble Robert Earl of Leicester, And Neece to the ever famous and renowned Sir Phillips Sidney, Knight, And to ye most exelēt Lady Mary Countesse of Pembroke lately deceased (London, printed for Joh<sup>n</sup> Marriott and John Grismand). An elaborate frontispiece was engraved by Simon Pass, and bore the date 1621. The book was called 'The Countess of Montgomery's Urania' in compliment to the author's friend and neighbour at Enfield, Susanna, wife of Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery. Lady Mary's 'Urania' is a close imitation, in four books, of the 'Arcadia' of her uncle, Sir Philip Sidney. It is a fantastic story of princes and princesses disguised as shepherds and shepherdesses. The scene is laid in Greece. The tedious narrative is in prose, which is extraordinarily long-winded and awkward, but there are occasional verse eclogues and songs. At the close of the volume is a separate collection of poems, including some hundred sonnets and twenty songs. The appended collection bears the general title 'Pamphilia to Amphilanthus.' One section is headed 'A Crowne of Sonnets dedicated to Love.' In these poems Lady Mary figures to greater advantage, and discovers some lyric faculty and fluency. Two of her poems are reprinted in Mr. Bullen's 'Lyrics and Romances' (1890).

The book seems to have had a satiric intention, and to have reflected on the amorous adventures of some of James I's

courtiers. On 15 Dec. 1621 Lady Mary wrote to Buckingham, assuring him that she never intended her book to offend anyone, and that she had stopped the sale of it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 60). On 9 March 1623 Chamberlain wrote to his friend Carleton, enclosing 'certain bitter verses of the Lord Denny upon the Lady Mary Wroth, for that in her book of "Urania" she doth palpably and grossly play upon him and his late daughter, the Lady Mary Hay, besides many others she makes bold with; and, they say, takes great liberty, or rather licence, to traduce whom she pleases, and thinks she dances in a net.' Chamberlain adds that he had seen an answer by Lady Mary to these rhymes, but 'thought it not worth the writing out' (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 298; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23, p. 356; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 179, Hatfield MSS.).

Lady Mary survived these incidents for more than twenty years. On 4 Dec. 1640 Sir John Leeke wrote to Sir Edmund Verney: 'I received a most courteous and kind letter from my old mistress, the Lady Mary Wroth. . . . She wrote me word that by my Lord of Pembroke's great mediation the king hath given her son, a brave living in Ireland' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 435). She had no surviving son by Sir Robert Wroth, and reference was made either to a son by a second husband, or more probably—for there is no proof that she married again—to a godson, who has not been identified.

[Hunter's *Chorus Aetatum Anglicanorum*, Addit. MS. 24492; *Visitations of Essex* (Harl. Soc.), p. 331; Collins's *Sydney Papers*, i. 120, ii. 305, 352 (where Lady Mary is wrongly credited with a second son); Morant's *Essex*, i. 163; Robinson's *Enfield*; *Notes and Queries*, 7th and 8th sers. passim.] S. L.

**WROTH, SIR ROBERT** (1540?-1606), member of parliament, born in Middlesex about 1540, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Wroth (1516-1573) [q.v.] by his wife Mary, daughter of Richard, lord Rich. He was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 21 April 1553, but, owing to the religious changes consequent on the accession of Queen Mary, he left the university without a degree soon after his admission. Accompanying his father in his exile, he returned to England soon after the accession of Elizabeth. He afterwards entered public life, and the rest of his career was usefully devoted to politics and the administration of a large estate. He was elected for the first time to parliament for St. Albans on 11 Jan. 1562-1563; he was returned for Trevena on 2 April 1571; he took his seat as member for the

important constituency of Middlesex on 8 May 1572, and was re-elected to four later parliaments (23 Nov. 1585, 4 Feb. 1588-9, 7 Oct. 1601, and 9 March 1603-4).

Meanwhile his father's death on 9 Oct. 1573 had placed him in possession of large estates in Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Essex, and Somerset, but he lived chiefly at Loughton Hall, Essex, which he acquired through his wife, and devoted much time to the affairs of the county of Essex. He was high sheriff in 1587. He was appointed to the command of two hundred untrained men, forty harquebusiers, and forty musketeers of Essex in the army which was raised in 1588 to resist the Spanish armada. He was knighted in 1597. During the closing years of Queen Elizabeth's reign he, as a staunch protestant and loyal supporter of the queen's government, was nominated to serve on many special commissions for the trial of persons charged with high treason, including Dr. William Parry (20 Feb. 1584-5), Anthony Babington (5 Sept. 1586), Patrick O'Cullen (21 Feb. 1592-3), many Jesuits and suspected coiners (26 March 1593), and Valentine Thomas (22 July 1598).

Wroth retained the favour of the government under James I. On 22 May 1603 the new king granted him a walkership in Waltham Forest for life, and on 19 Feb. next year he and others were directed to see to the erection of bridges across the river Lea between Hackney and Huddesdon for the king's convenience when hawking. On 18 and 19 July 1605 he entertained James I at his residence at Loughton in Essex for two days. His estates in Essex were greatly increased by the death of Francis Stonard, his father-in-law, on 13 Sept. 1604. He was a jurymen at the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh on 15 Sept. 1603, when through some misunderstanding he incurred the displeasure of the attorney-general (EDWARDS, *Raleigh*, i. 420). He was in the special commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex issued 16 Jan. 1605-6 for the trial of Guy Fawkes and the great powder-plot conspirators.

Wroth died on 27 Jan. 1605-6, and was buried on the following day at Enfield. His obsequies were formally celebrated on 8 March.

Sir Robert married Susan, daughter and heiress of Francis Stonard of Loughton, through whom he acquired the estate of Loughton. He seems to have had at least four surviving sons: Sir Robert (1576?-1614), who is noticed under his wife, Lady Mary Wroth; John, who was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, 1596, was afterwards described as a captain, and succeeded

to Durrants; Thomas; and Henry, who is styled 'of Woodbury in Herefordshire.'

SIR HENRY WROTH (*d.* 1671), second son of Henry, Sir Robert's youngest son, acquired some fame as a royalist during the civil wars, was a 'pensioner' of Charles I, and was knighted at Oxford on 15 Sept. 1645. He compounded with the parliament for £01. (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, p. 1567). He was granted land in Ireland and succeeded to Durrants on the death of his uncle John. In 1664 Sir Henry Wroth with a party of horse escorted Colonel John Hutchinson [q.v.] from the Tower of London on the road to Sandown Castle in Kent (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. C. H. Firth, ii. 329). Sir Henry Wroth was a patron of Fuller, who dedicated to him his 'Pisgah Sight,' 1650. Fuller often visited him at Durrants (BAILEY, *Life of Fuller*, p. 460). He died on 22 Sept. 1671. He married Anne (1632-1677), daughter of William, lord Maynard of Wicklow. His second daughter Jane married in 1681 William Henry Zuytlestein, first earl of Rochford [q.v.]

[Morant's Essex, i. 162-5; Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc.); Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 428, 534; Nichols's *Progresses*; Robinson's *Enfield*; Park's *Hampstead*; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. xi.; Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19156, ff. 255-7.] S. L.

WROTH, SIR THOMAS (1516-1573), politician, born in 1516, claimed as his ancestor William de Wrotham [q.v.], the judge, whose alleged descendant, John, was sheriff of London in 1351, lord mayor in 1361, and represented Middlesex in many parliaments of Edward III's reign (*Official Return*, i. 170-89). John's son, Sir Thomas Wroth, married Maud, daughter and heir of Thomas Durant (*d.* 1348), who built Durrants in Enfield, afterwards the seat of the Wroth families. Robert Wroth, father of the subject of this article, was attorney of the duchy of Lancaster, and one of the commissioners appointed to inquire into Wolsey's possessions in 1529. He sat for Middlesex in the Reformation parliament (1529-35), and died in 1536, leaving issue by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Hawte, four sons and two daughters.

Thomas, the eldest son, was a ward of the king, and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but seems to have taken no degree, and in 1536 was admitted student of Gray's Inn. On 4 Oct. of that year the right of his wardship and marriage was granted to Cromwell (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 943 [6]). In 1539 Sir Richard Rich (afterwards first Baron Rich) [q.v.] paid Cromwell three hundred marks for the right

of disposing of Wroth in marriage, and then provided for his third daughter, Mary, by betrothing her to Wroth. Wroth was granted livery of his lands on 24 April 1510, and in that and the following year Rich secured for his daughter's husband the manors of Highbury (forfeited by Cromwell) and of Beymondhall, Hertfordshire, and lands in Cheshunt, Wormley, and Enfield, belonging to various dissolved monasteries (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. ii. 324, xv. 613 [9], 733 [64], xvi. 727). On 18 Dec. 1544 Wroth was returned to parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Middlesex, and in the following year, through Cranmer's influence, it is said, was appointed gentleman of the chamber to Prince Edward. He retained that post during Edward VI's reign, was knighted on 22 Feb. 1546-7, and was one of the young king's principal favourites. In September 1547 he was sent to the Protector in Scotland with Edward's letters congratulating him on his victory at Pinkie, and in July 1548 was one of the witnesses against Bishop Gardiner for his sermon in St. Paul's. He probably represented Middlesex in the parliament that sat from 1547 to 1552, but the returns are wanting. After Somerset's fall Wroth was on 15 Oct. 1549 appointed one of the four principal gentlemen of the privy chamber, his fidelity to Warwick's interests being secured by doubling the ordinary salary of 50*l*. On 24 July 1550 he was granted the manors of Bardfield, Chigwell, and West Ham in Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 28, Addenda, 1547-65, p. 412), and on 14 April 1551 he was made joint lord lieutenant with Paget of Middlesex. On 29 Nov. following he was present at the disputation on the Sacrament held in Cecil's house (Dixon, *Church Hist.* iii. 388). Somerset's second fall brought Wroth further grants; on 22 Jan. 1551-2, the day of the Protector's execution, he was sent to Sion House to report on the number and ages of the duke's sons, daughters, and servants, and on 7 June following was given a twenty-one years' lease of Sion. This he is said to have surrendered on an assurance that Edward designed it for some public charity. In 1552, and again in 1553, he was one of the commissioners for the lord-lieutenancy of Middlesex, and in February 1552-3 he was again knight of the shire for Middlesex in Edward's last parliament. He was not a member of the privy council, but was one of those whom Edward VI proposed in March 1551-2 to 'call into commission,' his name appearing on the committees of the council which were to execute penal laws and proclamations and to examine into the 'state

of all the courts,' especially the new courts of augmentations, first-fruits and tenths, and wards (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. 403, 499-501). In December 1552 he was placed on a further commission for the recovery of the king's debts, and in the same year was one of the 'adventurers' in the voyage to Morocco (HAKLUYT, II. ii. 8; cf. art. WYNDHAM, THOMAS, 1510?-1553).

Wroth was until July 1553 in close attendance upon Edward VI, who is said to have died in his arms. He signed the king's letters patent limiting the crown to Lady Jane Grey, but apparently took no overt part in Northumberland's insurrection. He was sent to the Tower on 27 July, but was soon released. In January 1553-4, however, when Suffolk was meditating his second rising, Lord John Grey had an interview with Wroth, and urged him to join. Gardiner proposed his arrest on the 27th, but Wroth escaped to the continent. For this step he is said to have obtained royal licence, which was probably due to the intercession of his father-in-law, Lord Rich (*Chron. Queen Jane*, p. 184; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 57). He remained abroad during the rest of Mary's reign, principally at Strasburg and Frankfort, giving material help to the protestant exiles. Immediately on Elizabeth's accession he returned to England, and on 29 Dec. 1558 was elected knight of the shire for Middlesex, which he again represented in the parliament of 1562-3. On 21 Aug. 1559 he was appointed commissioner to visit the dioceses of Ely and Norwich. In June 1562 he was nominated a special commissioner to consult with the lord-deputy on the government of Ireland (instructions in *Lambeth MS.* 614, ff. 143, 145, 149), but does not seem to have gone to Dublin till February 1563-4; he was recalled at his own request in August. In 1569 he was commissioner for musters in Middlesex and for the lord-lieutenancy of London, and on 1 Sept. 1571 was sent to take an inventory of Norfolk's goods in the Charterhouse.

Wroth died on 9 Oct. 1573. He left issue by his wife Mary Rich six or seven sons and three or four daughters. The eldest son, Sir Robert (1540?-1606) [q.v.], succeeded him. The second son, Thomas, was admitted student of the Inner Temple in November 1564 (COOKE, *Admissions*, p. 56), and was Lent reader in 1601, being fined 20*l*. for neglecting to read his lecture (*Inner Temple Records*, i. 440, 442). He acquired wealth in the practice of the law, and settled at Blundenhall, Boxley, Kent, where he died in 1610. He married Joan, second daughter and heir of John or Thomas Bulmer or Bul-

man, and left, besides other issue, Sir Thomas Wroth (1584-1672) [q.v.] and Sir Peter Wroth (d. 1644), a member of the Inner Temple and 'a gentleman of great learning, from whose collections' Collinson derived the account of the family printed in his 'Somerset,' and whose grandson John eventually succeeded to the Somerset property.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. xiv. xvi.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1547-75; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, and Addenda, 1547-65, and Foreign, 1553-8; Hatfield MSS. vol. i.; Official Return of Memb. of Parl.; Chron. Queen Jane and Greyfriars' Chron. (Camden Soc.); Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Inner Temple Records, 1898, passim; Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn; Strype's Works (general index); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Gough's Index to Parker Society's publications; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 251-2, 261, 388; Lansd. MS. 155, f. 312 b; Harl. MS. 2218, ff. 23 b-25 b; Cotton MS. Julius F. x. 18; Addit. MSS. 5524 f. 207 b, 16279 ff. 224-5; Todd's Cat. MSS. Lambeth; Visitations of London, ii. 373-4, of Essex, i. 132, 330, and of Somerset, p. 147 (Harl. Soc.); Collinson's Somerset, passim (general index, 1898); Morant's Essex, i. 162-4, ii. 519; Hasted's Kent; Hoare's Modern Wilts, vol. iii. 'Downton,' p. 44; Drake's Blackheath, 1886, p. xxv; Davy's Suffolk Collections (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19156, f. 255); Cooper's Athenae Cantabr. i. 321-2, 561, and authorities there cited.] A. F. P.

**WROTH, SIR THOMAS** (1584-1672), parliamentarian and author, eldest son of Thomas Wroth (d. 1610) and grandson of Sir Thomas Wroth (1516-1573) [q.v.], was born in London, and baptised at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, on 5 May 1584. He matriculated as a commoner from Gloucester Hall (afterwards Worcester College), Oxford, on 1 July 1600, but was afterwards described as 'sometime scholar to the principal' of Broadgates Hall, to the rebuilding of which he contributed 40s. in 1620 (MACLEANE, *Pembroke Coll. Oxf. Hist. Soc.* p. 147). He left the university without a degree, and in November 1606 was entered with his brother (Sir) Peter as a student at the Inner Temple (COOKE, *Admissions*, p. 175). He was knighted on 14 Oct. 1613, and, having inherited a considerable portion of his father's wealth, he purchased the Somerset estates of his cousin, Sir Robert Wroth (1575-1614), when they were sold to pay his debts. The chief of these were the manors of Newton and Petherton Park, of which his great-grandfather Robert had been appointed forester by Henry VII, and which his grandfather Sir Thomas had purchased of Edward VI in 1550. Petherton

Park became the seat of his branch of the family, and for the rest of his life Wroth was associated with Somersetshire politics.

Wroth employed his leisure in literary pursuits, and in 1620 published 'The Destruction of Troy, or the Acts of Æneas, translated out of the second booke of the Æneads of Virgil . . .', London, 4to. It is dedicated to Sir Robert Sidney, first earl of Leicester [q.v.], and bound up with the British Museum copy is Wroth's 'Abortive of an Idle Hour, or a Centurie of Epigrams,' also printed in London, 1620, 4to. Wroth's only other literary efforts were his account of his wife Margaret, who died of a fever at Petherton Park on 14 Oct. 1635, and was buried on 11 Nov. in St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London. It is printed in the Duke of Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne' (i. 343 sqq.); his 'sad encomium' upon her was separately printed in 1635 (London, 4to) (cf. COLLIER, *Bibl. Acc. of English Lit.* ii. 547-8).

Wroth's wife was daughter of Richard Rich of Leighs in Essex, and sister of Sir Nathaniel Rich [q.v.], the colonial pioneer (cf. SMITH, *Hist. of Virginia*, 1747, p. 182); and this connection and his friendship with the first Earl of Leicester, a member of the Virginia Company, led Wroth to associate himself with colonial enterprise. He was a subscriber to the Virginia Company in 1609, and during 1621-4 was a prominent member of the Warwick party, in opposition to Sir Edwin Sandys [q.v.] He voted in favour of the surrender of the original charter in October 1623, and was one of those included in James I's new grant of 15 July 1624 (*Cal. State Papers, Amer. and West Indies*, 1574-1660, pp. 50, 53, 404, 449, Addenda, 1574-1664, No. 181). On 3 Nov. 1620 he became a member of the council for New England, and subsequently, on 25 June 1653, was made a commissioner for the government of the Bermudas.

In domestic politics Wroth joined the opposition to the king, and he represented Bridgwater in the parliament of 1627-8. In September 1635 the government seized a letter from him in which he bewailed the condition of the church, and hinted at resistance 'usque ad sanguinis effusionem' (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1635, pp. 377-8). He served as sheriff of Somersetshire in 1639-40, and was therefore excluded from the Short parliament; but he again represented Bridgwater in the Long parliament, which met in November 1640. In 1642 was published 'A Speech spoken by Sir Thomas Wroth . . . upon his delivery of a Petition from . . . Somerset, 25 Feb. 1641-2,' Lon-

don, 4to. Gradually inclining towards the views of the independents, Wroth retained his seat in the Long parliament through all its vicissitudes, and on 3 Jan. 1647-8 moved the famous resolution that Charles I should be impeached and the kingdom settled without him (GARDINER, *Civil War*, iv. 50). He took the 'engagement' in 1649, and was one of the judges appointed to try the king, but he attended only one session (NOBLE, *Regicides*, ii. 339-40). In June following he was thanked by parliament for suppressing the levellers in Somerset. Wroth does not appear to have sat in the parliaments of 1653 and 1654, but on 20 Oct. 1656 was again returned for Bridgwater, which he is said to have represented in Richard Cromwell's parliament of 1658-9, and for which he certainly sat in the Convention parliament of 1660. His petition for pardon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 9) was apparently granted (but cf. *ib.* 1661-2, p. 57), and Wroth lived in retirement until his death, aged 88, at Petherton Park on 11 July 1672. His will was proved on 24 Aug. following.

He left no issue by his wife Margaret, and did not marry again, his estates passing to his great-nephew, Sir John Wroth, second baronet (*d.* 1674), son of Sir John Wroth, first baronet (*d.* 1664), a royalist who fought with distinction at Newbury, and was created a baronet in 1660, and grandson of Sir Thomas's brother, Sir Peter Wroth. The baronetcy became extinct on the death of Sir John Wroth, third baronet, on 27 June 1722.

[*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. and Amer. and West Indies, 1574-1660; *Commons' Journals*; *Official Return Memb. of Parl.*; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 514-16; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Noble's *Regicides*, ii. 339-40; *List of Sheriffs*, 1898; *Inner Temple Records*, i. 440, 442; *Harl. MS.* 2218, f. 24 b; *Addit. MS.* 16279, ff. 224-5; *Visitation of Somerset*, 1623 (*Harl. Soc.*), p. 147; Sir Thomas Phillips's *Visitation of Somerset*; Collinson's *Hist. of Somerset*, iii. 62-80; *Visitation of London* (*Harl. Soc.*), ii. 373-4; *Park's Hist. of Hampstead*, p. 115; *Davy's Suffolk Collections* (*Addit. MS.* 19156, f. 257); *Hunter's Chorus Vatum* in *Addit. MS.* 2449, f. 462; *Burke's Extinct Baronetcies*; *Brown's Genesis U.S.A.*; *Gardiner's Civil War*, iv. 50; *Wroth's Works*, and authorities cited in text.] A. F. P.

**WROTH, WILLIAM** (1576?-1642), Welsh nonconformist, was born about 1576 in the neighbourhood of Abergavenny. He was of good family, and on 27 Nov. 1590 matriculated at Oxford from New Inn Hall. On 18 Feb. 1595-6 he graduated B.A. from Christ Church, and on 26 June 1605 M.A. from Jesus College. In 1611 he was pre-

sented by Sir Edward Lewis of Van to the rectory of Llan Faches, Monmouthshire, to which was added in 1613 that of Llanfihangel Roggieth, hard by. About 1620 the sudden death of a friend made a deep impression upon him, and he became renowned as an earnest preacher and a zealous puritan. So large was the concourse of folk who came to hear him that he frequently preached in the churchyard; he visited other districts, and was especially in request at Bristol. His zeal led to his being summoned in 1635 before the court of high commission; the case, however, was not promptly dealt with, for in 1637 Wroth was still reckoned 'refractory,' though in 1638 he had made some kind of submission. In November 1639, having resigned (or been ejected from) his living, he formed at Llan Faches, with the aid of Henry Jessey [q. v.] and Walter Cradock [q. v.], the first separatist church in Wales, of which he was chosen pastor. He died in the early part of 1642. Cradock, in a sermon preached before the House of Commons in 1646, speaks of Wroth as 'that blessed apostle of South Wales,' and quotes, in illustration of his pastoral diligence, a saying of his 'that there was not one person in his congregation whose spiritual estate he did not fully know.'

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Rees's *Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*; *Laud's Works*, vol. v. passim; *Life of Henry Jessey*.] J. E. L.

**WROTHAM, WILLIAM DE** (*d.* 1217), judge, was the grandson of Geoffrey de Wrotham of Baddenville, near Wrotham in Kent, a domestic servant of several archbishops of Canterbury, including Hubert Walter [see HUBERT], who gave him lands near Wrotham, Kent. By his wife, Maud de Cornhill, Geoffrey was father of William de Wrotham (*d.* 1208?), who was sheriff of Devonshire in 1198-9, acted as justiciar in the reigns of Richard I and John, and married Muriel de Lydd. As he survived until about 1208, it is difficult to distinguish him from his son, but apparently it was the son who was custos of the stanneries of Devonshire and Cornwall from 1199 to 1213 (Madox, *History of the Exchequer*, ii. 132), and appears in 1204 as one of the bailiffs of the seaports and of the fifteenth of merchandise, and in 1205 as one of the 'custodes galearum.' On 30 Sept. 1206 he was acting as custodian, with Hugh of Wells, of the temporalities of the bishopric of Bath and the abbey of Glastonbury (*Rot. Pat.* p. 57 b); and on 4 Feb. 1206 he was appointed to inquire into the maladministration of the borough of London.



(*Rot. Claus.* p. 64). On 25 June of the same year he was custodian of the temporalities of the bishopric of Winchester (*ib.* p. 73b). He was also forester of the counties of Somerset and Dorset, and later of Somerset and Exmoor. He was a canon of Wells in 1204, and in the same year became archdeacon of Taunton (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 166). Soon after he received the churches of Warden in Sheppey and East Malling in Kent. Le Neve, misreading 'Tant' for 'Cant,' makes Wrotham archdeacon of Canterbury in 1206. He paid two thousand three hundred marks for the king's favour in 1208, and he seems to have held the office of warden of the seaports during most of John's reign (see *Rot. Claus.* passim). He was constantly with the king in 1209-1210 and 1212-13, and is mentioned by Roger of Wendover as one of John's advisers during the time of the interdict. He must have left the country during the war at the end of the reign, but was permitted by Henry III to return in safety in 1217. He died in that year, being succeeded by his nephew and heir, Richard de Wrotham (*Rot. Claus.* i. 352-3). His chief grants of land were in Somerset, and, according to the pedigrees given in Collinson; he was ancestor of the Wroth or Wrothe family, a name said to be a contraction of Wrotham [cf. art. WROTH, SIR THOMAS, 1516-1573].

[*Rot. Pat., Rot. Claus.* and *Rot. Chaturum* (Record Comm. Publ.); *Madox's Hist. Exchequer*; Roger Wendover, *Matthew Paris*, ii. 533, -Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.); Collinson's Somerset, iii. 63-5, &c. (see general index, 1898); List of Sheriffs, 1898; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.] W. E. R.

**WROTTESELEY, SIR JOHN**, second **BARON WROTTESELEY** (1798-1867), was born at Wrottesley Hall in Staffordshire on 5 Aug. 1798.

His father, **SIR JOHN WROTTESELEY**, first **BARON WROTTESELEY** (1771-1841), born on 4 Oct. 1771, was the eldest son of Major-general Sir John Wrottesley, bart. (1744-1787), by his wife Frances (*d.* 1828), daughter of Sir William Courtenay, first viscount Courtenay (*d.* 1762). He was a descendant of Sir Walter Wrottesley [q. v.], was admitted to Westminster school on 31 Jan. 1782, and served in Holland and France during the revolutionary war as an officer in the 13th lancers. On 2 March 1799 he was returned to parliament for Lichfield in the whig interest. He was re-elected in 1802, but in 1806 was defeated. On 23 July 1825 he was returned for Staffordshire, and after the passage of the Reform Act in 1832 he continued to sit for the southern division

of the county until 1837, when, his seat being endangered by the decline of the whig interest, he was advanced to the House of Lords on 11 July 1838 with the title of Baron Wrottesley of Wrottesley. He was a good practical farmer, and his lands at Wrottesley were furnished with the latest improvements in agricultural machinery. While in parliament he procured the exemption of draining tiles from duty. He died at Wrottesley on 16 March 1841, and was buried in the ancestral vault at Tettenhall church on 24 March. He was twice married: first, on 23 Jan. 1796, to Caroline, eldest daughter of Charles Bennet, fourth earl of Tankerville. By her he had five sons and three daughters. She died on 7 March 1818, and he married, secondly, on 19 May 1819, Julia (*d.* 29 Sept. 1860), daughter of John Conyers of Copt Hall, Essex, and widow of Captain John Astley Bennet, R.N., brother of Wrottesley's first wife. By her he had no issue (*Gent. Mag.* 1841, i. 650; *GREVILLE, Memoirs*, 1888, iii. 9, 13).

His eldest son, John, was admitted to Westminster school on 22 Jan. 1810. He left in 1814, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 May 1816, graduating B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1823. He entered Lincoln's Inn on 19 Nov. 1819, and was called to the bar in 1823. He joined the committee of the Society for Diffusing Useful Knowledge, of which he continued a member until his death. While practising as an equity lawyer he settled at Blackheath, where between 1829 and 1831 he built and fitted up an astronomical observatory. He especially devoted himself to observing the positions of certain fixed stars of the sixth and seventh magnitudes. He took ten observations of each star, a task which occupied him from 9 May 1831 till 1 July 1835. In 1836 he presented his 'Catalogue of the Right Ascensions of 1318 Stars' to the Royal Astronomical Society, which he had assisted to found in 1820, and of which he was secretary from 1831 to 1841, and president from 1841 to 1843. The society printed the 'Catalogue' in their 'Memoirs' in 1838, and presented Wrottesley with their gold medal on 8 Feb. 1839. On 29 April 1841 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

After his father's death in 1841 Wrottesley transferred his observatory to Wrottesley, and provided it with an equatorial of 129 inches focal length by 7½ inches aperture. In 1842 and 1854 he issued two supplementary catalogues of stars (*Memoirs of the Royal Astron. Soc.* vols. xii. and xxiii.) In



1851 he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society a paper 'On the Results of Periodical Observations of nineteen Stars favourably situated for the Investigation of Parallax,' and in 1861 in the 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society' a 'Catalogue of the Positions and Distances of 398 Double Stars' (vol. xxix.)

Wrottesley served on several royal commissions of a scientific nature, and was one of the original poor-law commissioners, publishing in 1834, in conjunction with Charles Hay Cameron [q. v.] and John Welsford Cowell, 'Two Reports on the Poor Laws' (London, 8vo). In 1853 he called attention in the House of Lords to Lieutenant Matthew Fontaine Maury's scheme of meteorological observations and discoveries, and advocated the policy of encouraging merchant captains to keep meteorological records of winds and currents during their voyages, a project which has since been extensively adopted by the board of trade. Wrottesley's speech on this subject was published (London, 8vo). In November 1854 he succeeded William Parsons, third earl of Rosse [q. v.], as president of the Royal Society, a post which he resigned in 1857. In 1860 he was elected president of the British Association, and on 2 July received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He died at Wrottesley on 27 Oct. 1867. On 28 July 1821 he married Sophia Elizabeth (d. 13 Jan. 1880), third daughter of Thomas Giffard of Chillington in Staffordshire. By her he had five sons and two daughters. His two youngest sons—Henry and Cameron—fell in action. He was succeeded by his eldest son Arthur, third baron Wrottesley.

Besides the 'Catalogues' already mentioned, Wrottesley was the author of: 1. 'Thoughts on Government and Legislation,' London, 1859, 8vo; German translation, by G. F. Stedefeld, Berlin, 1869, 8vo. 2. 'An Address on the Recent Application of the Spectrum Analysis to Astronomical Phenomena,' Wolverhampton, 1865, 8vo. He compiled a treatise on navigation for the 'Library of Useful Knowledge,' issued under the auspices of the Society for Diffusing Useful Knowledge in the series on 'Natural Philosophy' (1854, vol. iii.) He also contributed many papers to the 'Memoirs' and 'Monthly Notices' of the Royal Astronomical Society, and furnished a paper 'On the Application of the Calculus of Probabilities to the Results of Measurements of the Positions and Distances of Double Stars' in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society (1859).

[Monthly Notices of the Royal Astron. Soc. 1868, xxviii. 64-8; Proceedings of the Royal Soc. 1867-8, vol. xvi. pp. lxiii-lxiv; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 820; Burke's Peerage; Simms's Bibliotheca Stafford. 1894; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. 1852; Barker's and Stenning's Westminster School Reg. 1892; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Stedefeld's Ueber die naturalistische Auffassung der Engländer vom Staat und vom Christenthum, Berlin, 1869; Records of Lincoln's Inn, 1896, ii. 85.]  
E. I. C.

**WROTTESELEY, SIR WALTER** (d. 1473), captain of Calais, was eldest son of Hugh Wrottesley (d. 1464) and his wife Thomasine, daughter of Sir John Gresley of Drakelaw. The family, whose name seems originally to have been Verdon, had been settled at Wrottesley in Staffordshire for many centuries, the first to adopt the name Wrottesley being William de Verdon, who succeeded to the manor in 1199, and died in 1242 (see the elaborate history of the family in the course of publication in the *Genealogist*, vols. xv. xvi. et seq.) Walter was a firm adherent of Warwick 'the king-maker,' and on 7 Nov. 1460 he was appointed sheriff of Staffordshire. Apparently he held the office for the usual term, undisturbed by the varying fortunes of the party. On 20 Jan. 1461-2 he is styled a 'king's knight,' and was granted the manors of Ramsham and Penpole, Dorset, formerly belonging to William Neville, earl of Kent. Grants of the manors of Clynte, Hondesworth, and Mere in Staffordshire, formerly belonging to the Lancastrian James Butler, earl of Wiltshire [q. v.], soon followed, and on 14 June 1463 Wrottesley was one of those to whom Warwick was allowed to alienate manors and castles, although their reversion might belong to the crown. Wrottesley joined Warwick in his attempt to overthrow the Woodvilles, and when in 1471 the king-maker restored Henry VI, Wrottesley was put in command of Calais, a stronghold of the Nevilles. After Warwick's defeat and death at Barnet on 14 April, Wrottesley surrendered Calais to Edward IV on condition of a free pardon. He died in 1473, and is said to have been buried in Greyfriars Church, London. By his wife Jane, daughter of William Baron of Reading, he left two sons—Richard, who succeeded him, and was sheriff of Staffordshire in 1492-3; and William—and three daughters. His descendant, Sir Walter Wrottesley (d. 1659), was created a baronet on 30 Aug. 1642, and the seventh baronet, Sir Richard Wrottesley (d. 1769), dean of Worcester, was grandfather of John, first baron

Wrottesley [see WROTTESELEY, JOHN, second BARON].

[The history of the Wrottesley family in the Genealogist only extends (1900) to the fourteenth century. See also Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 339, 341; see also Black's Cat. Ashmolean MSS.; Addit. MSS. 5524 f. 223 b, 29995 f. 164 b; Cal. Patent Rolls Edward IV, vol. i. passim; Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.), p. 19; Paston Letters, ii. 37; Lists of Sheriffs, 1898; Fabyan's Chron.; Shaw's Staffordshire, ii. 205; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Oman's Warwick the Kingmaker; Burke's Peerage, 1899.] A. F. P.

**WROUGHTON, RICHARD** (1748-1822), actor, born in 1748, was bred as a surgeon in Bath, and made occasional appearances on the stage of that city. He came to London, followed by a young milliner who had fallen in love with him, who nursed him through a severe illness, and whom he married. His first appearance was made at Covent Garden on 24 Sept. 1768 as Zaphna in 'Mahomet,' and not apparently in Altamont in the 'Fair Penitent' (acted on the 12th), as all his biographers say. He was seen during the season as Tressell in 'Richard III,' Nerestan in 'Zara,' Creon in 'Medea,' Altamont, for his benefit, on 4 May 1769, and George Barnwell. He was slow in ripening, and his early performances gave little promise. By dint of sheer hard work he developed, however, into a good actor. During the seventeen years in which he remained at Covent Garden he played the principal parts in comedy and many important characters in tragedy and romantic drama. These included Dick in the 'Miller of Mansfield,' Frederick in the 'Miser,' Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Cyrus, Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Claudio in 'Measure for Measure,' Guiderius, Colonel Briton in the 'Wonder,' Marcus in 'Cato,' Theodosius, Colonel Tamper in 'Dunce is in him,' Florizel in 'Winter's Tale,' Bonario in 'Volpone,' Sebastian in 'Twelfth Night,' Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' Bellamy in 'Suspicious Husband,' Richmond in 'Richard III,' Younger Worthy in 'Love's Last Shift,' Lord Hardy in 'Funeral,' Poins, Dolabella in 'All for Love,' Myrtle in 'Conscious Lovers.' In the summers of 1772, 1773, and subsequent years he was in Liverpool, where he played, with other parts, Lear, King John, Henry V, Antony in 'Love for Love,' Romeo, Othello, Leontes, and Lord Townly. Back at Covent Garden, he was seen as Flaminius in 'Herod and Mariamne,' Shore in 'Jane Shore,' Alonzo in the 'Revenge,' Phocion in 'Grecian Daughter,' Laertes, Pedro in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Oakly in 'Jealous Wife,'

Juba in 'Cato,' Aimwell in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Lord Randolph in 'Douglas,' Lovemore in 'Way to keep him,' Bassanio, Amphitryon, Castalio in the 'Orphan,' Fainall in 'Way of the World,' Romeo, Sir George Airy, Henry V, Hotspur, Kiteley, Banquo, Ford, Tancred, Archer, Lear, Young Mirabel, Othello, Charles I, Wellborn in 'New Way to pay Old Debts,' Jaffier, Proteus in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Darnley, Iachimo, Truewit in 'Silent Woman,' Colonel Standard, Evander, Plain Dealer, and Apemantus.

Among very many original parts which Wroughton enacted at Covent Garden, only the following call for mention: Prince Henry in 'Henry II, King of England,' by Bancroft or Mountfort, on 1 May 1773; Lord Lovemore in Kenrick's 'Duellist' on 20 Nov.; Elidurus in Mason's 'Caractacus' on 6 Dec. 1776; Earl of Somerset in 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' altered from Savage by Woodfall, 1 Feb. 1777; Douglas in Hannah More's 'Percy,' 10 Dec. This was one of Wroughton's best parts. About this time he seems to have joined Arnold in the proprietorship of Sadler's Wells, but he sold his share some twelve years later in 1790. He continued at Covent Garden as Orlando in Hannah More's 'Fatal Falsehood,' 6 May 1778; Sir George Touchwood in Mrs. Cowley's 'Belle's Stratagem,' 22 Feb. 1780; Raymond in Jephson's 'Count of Narbonne,' 17 Nov. 1781, and Don Carlos in Mrs. Cowley's 'Bold Stroke for a Husband,' 25 Feb. 1783.

In 1786-7 Wroughton disappeared from the bills, his parts at Covent Garden being assigned to Farren, and on 29 Sept. 1787, as Douglas in 'Percy,' he made his first appearance at Drury Lane. For the time being he replaced John Palmer (1742?-1798) [q.v.], but he practically remained at Drury Lane for the rest of his career. He played with the Drury Lane company at the Haymarket in 1792-3 Charles Surface, Clerimont, and other parts, and at Drury Lane enlarged his repertory by many new characters, including the Ghost in 'Hamlet' and Hamlet himself, King in 'Henry IV' and in 'Richard III,' Antonio in 'Merchant of Venice,' the Stranger in 'Douglas,' Leontes, Jaques, Careless in 'Double Dealer,' Jaques, Tullus Aufidius, Macduff, Moody in 'Country Girl,' Scioltto, Belarius, Kent and Edgar in 'Lear,' Sir Peter Teazle, and Leonato. Most conspicuous among his original characters were Gomez in Bertie Greathead's 'Regent,' 1 April 1788; Polycarp in Cumberland's 'Imposters,' 26 Jan. 1789; Periander to the Ariadne of Mrs. Siddons in Murphy's 'Rival Sisters,' 18 March 1793; Charles Ratcliffe in Cumberland's 'Jew,' 8 April 1794; Odoardo

Galotti in 'Emilia Galotti,' translated by Thompson from Lessing, 28 Oct.; Lord Sensative in Cumberland's 'First Love,' 12 May 1795; Fitzharding in Colman's 'Iron Chest,' 12 March 1796; Orasmy in Miss Lee's 'Almeyda,' 20 April. Mandeville in Reynolds's 'Will,' 19 April 1797; and Earl Reginald in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Castle Spectre,' 14 Dec.

In 1798 he retired from the stage and settled in Bath, but in 1800, on the death of John Palmer and the illness of Aikin, in answer to an invitation of the Drury Lane management he came back, and was seen in a new series of parts including: Don Pedro in Godwin's 'Antonio,' 13 Dec. 1800; Provost in Sotheby's 'Julian and Agnes,' 25 April 1801; Casimir Rubenski in Diamond's 'Hero of the North,' 19 Feb. 1803; Maurice in Cobb's 'Wife of Two Husbands,' 1 Nov.; Sir Rowland English in Holt's 'Land we live in,' 29 Dec. 1804; Balthazar in Tobin's 'Honeymoon,' 31 Jan. 1805; Conrad in Theodore Hook's 'Tekeli,' 24 Nov. 1806; and Cælestino in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Venoni,' 1 Dec. 1808. His return did little good to his reputation, and before he finally quitted the stage he was completely worn out.

On 9 March 1815 Wroughton gave to the stage an alteration of 'Richard II' with additions from other plays of Shakespeare, in which he did not act. On 10 July 1815 he acted his old part of Withers in Kenney's 'World.' This was his last performance. On 7 Feb. 1822, at the reputed age of seventy-four, he died in Howland Street, London, leaving behind him a widow, and was buried in St. George's, Bloomsbury.

Wroughton was what Michael Kelly calls him, 'a sterling, sound, and sensible performer.' His person was bad, he was knock-kneed, his face was round and inexpressive, and his voice was not good. He had, however, an easy and unembarrassed carriage and deportment, was never offensive, and, though he rarely reached greatness, seldom sank into insipidity or dulness. He was always perfect in his parts, indefatigable in industry, and wholly free from affectation. Wroughton was a close friend of Bannister; they were spoken of as Pylades and Orestes.

A portrait of Wroughton by De Wilde, as Sir John Restless in 'All in the Wrong,' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A mezzo portrait by Robert Laurie after R. Dighton was published in 1779, and there are several portraits in character in Bell's 'British Theatre.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Observer, Dublin, 1822; Boaden's

Life of Kemble; Munden's Life of Munden; Gent. Mag. 1822, i. 284; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Kelly's Reminiscences; Memoirs of Munden; Candid and Impartial Strictures on the Performers belonging to Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and the Haymarket, 1795; Secret History of the Green Room; Thespian Dict.; Era Almanack, various years.] J. K.

**WULFHELM** (d. 942), archbishop of Canterbury, succeeded Athelm [q. v.] as bishop of Wells, when Athelm was promoted to Canterbury in 914, and on the death of Athelm in 923 succeeded him in the primacy. He crowned Athelstan at Kingston in 924, and in or about 927 went to Rome for his pall. In the laws published at Greetanlea, or Grately, in Hampshire, Athelstan speaks of having had the counsel of Wulfhelm. His name is among those enrolled at Bishop Cynewold's request among the confraternity of St. Gall in 928. Adelaar, a biographer of St. Dunstan, in saying that Dunstan stayed some time with Athelm, who was his uncle, and was introduced by him to Athelstan, probably confuses Athelm with Wulfhelm, for Athelm died before Dunstan's birth. Some extant verses, addressed to Wulfhelm, are believed to have been written by Dunstan. Wulfhelm died on 12 Feb. 942.

[A.-S. Chron. E. ann. 925, 927, F. 927, ed. Lummer; Flor. Wig. an. 924; Thorpe's Ancient Laws, i. 194, 196; Stubbs's Reg. Sac. Anglie. pp. 25-6; Memorials of Dunstan, pp. 55, 354 (Rolls Ser).] W. H.

**WULFHHERE** (d. 675), king of the Mercians, was the second of the five sons of Penda [q. v.] and his queen, Cyneswitha. After Penda had been slain by Oswy [q. v.] at the battle of Winwaedfield (15 Nov. 655), Wulfhere was kept in hiding by Mercian ealdormen loyal to the Mercian royal house. In 658 these ealdormen, Immin, Eafa, and Eadbert, rose against Oswy in favour of Wulfhere, and established him as king of Mercia (BEDE, *Hist. Eccl.* bk. iii. ch. xxiv.) Wulfhere was already a Christian, having possibly received the faith in Kent, where he sought his wife Eormenhild, a Christian. He is described by the chroniclers as 'the first of the Mercian kings to be baptised' (FLOR. WIG. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 687).

Wulfhere's first step as king was to take means for the completion of the conversion of Mercia, thus continuing the work of Oswy, and giving unity to Mercian history. Trumhere, abbot of Gilling, who was consecrated at Lindisfarne, was bishop of Mercia from 659 to 662, being succeeded by Jaruman, whose episcopal rule lasted from 662 to 667; Jaruman

man was Wulfhere's right hand in extending the Christian faith throughout Mercia and all those lands which were under Mercian rule, and the heathen reaction among the dependent East-Saxons was stayed by his preaching (BEDE, *Hist. Eccl.* iii. 30). How complete Wulfhere's ascendancy over Essex must have been is shown by his sale to Wini [q.v.] of the East-Saxon bishopric of London. The South-Saxons received the faith through Wulfhere, who was sponsor to their king Ethelwold at baptism. Wulfhere joined with Wilfrid in sending to Sussex Eoppa, the mass-priest, who first baptised the South-Saxons. Politically and ecclesiastically Wulfhere laid the foundations of the Mercian supremacy of the following century. Upon the death of Jaruman, Wulfhere tried to persuade St. Wilfrid [q.v.], then in retirement at Ripon, to accept the Mercian bishopric, but failed (EDDIUS, *Vita Wilfridi*, c. 14). Finally, St. Chad [q.v.] in 669 received the bishopric of the Mercians and Lindiswaras, together with the gift from Wulfhere of land for a monastery at 'Ad Barvæ' in Lindsey, usually identified with Barrow in Atwood, Lincolnshire. Chad moved the see to Lichfield, where he died and was buried in 672. Winfrith [q.v.], Chad's successor, who opposed Theodore's general scheme of organisation of the church in England, and especially of his scheme of splitting up the great Mercian diocese into five independent sees, was deposed by Theodore in 675, the year of Wulfhere's death.

Politically, Wulfhere's establishment as king showed that there were limits to the Northumbrian overlordship. He remained, however, on good terms with Oswy, and accepted his direction. But Lindsey remained a stumbling-block between Mercia and Northumbria. In 657 Wulfhere regained it from Oswy, but before 675 Egrith of Northumbria, Oswy's successor, reconquered it (BEDE, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 12). Apart, however, from these disturbances as to Lindsey, Wulfhere's attitude to Northumbria was on the whole friendly. The political history of the reign centres round Wulfhere's hostility to the rising power of Wessex, against which he established a counterpoise in an alliance with the petty states of the south-east. In 661 he defeated the king of Wessex, Coinwalch, at Posentesbyrig (? Pontesbury), in Shropshire, and laid the country waste as far as Ashdown. Then, crossing and wasting Wessex, he took the Isle of Wight and the land of the Meanwaras (BEDE, iv. 13; 'Anglo-Saxon Chron.' in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 317; Flor. Wig. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 431). He gave Wight and

the land of the Meanwaras to his close ally, Ethelwold, king of the South-Saxons. In 675 hostilities were renewed, and a battle at Bidanheafda (Beadanhead?) was fought between Wulfhere and Wessex (ETHELWOLD in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 506; FLOR. WIG. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 534). Wulfhere greatly enlarged the borders of Mercia; the land of the West-Hecanas was subject to him, and he placed his brother Marewald as sub-regulus over it (FLOR. WIG., App. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 638).

The chroniclers glorify Wulfhere as the friend of the church, but he was not always a disinterested one. He saw the importance to the state of the church as the greatest civilising agent. Thus he planted Christianity wherever he conquered. He supported his bishops to his utmost, though he seems, like his last bishop, Winfrith, to have somewhat mistrusted the broad schemes of Theodore. In addition to his foundation at Barrow he, together with his brother Ethelred, founded a monastery for their sister Kineburga, who had married Alchfrith, king of the Northumbrians, but afterwards renounced the world. Wulfhere's other sister, Kineswitha, also entered the same monastery (FLOR. WIG. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 637; cf. *ib.* Appendix to FLOR. WIG. p. 622). This monastery, Bishop Stubbs conjectures, was at Caistor. The elaborate story of Wulfhere's connection with Medeshamstede (Peterborough) seems to be mainly the invention of the Peterborough chroniclers ('Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* pp. 313-16; cf. HUGO CANDIDUS in SPARKE, *Historia Anglicanae Scriptores*, pp. 4-5, 6-7, and art. SAXULF). The one kernel of fact is that Wulfhere did help the abbey of Medeshamstede. More entirely legendary is the account of his connection with the abbey of St. Peter's at Gloucester (*Hist. et Cartularium Monasterii Gloucestrie*, i. lxxii. 4); and another fabulous attribution to Wulfhere is the foundation about 670 of a college of secular canons at Stone in Staffordshire (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 226-30).

Wulfhere died in 675, and was succeeded by his brother Ethelred. He married Eormenhild, daughter of Erconbert of Kent, and of Sexburga (d. 699?) [q.v.], and had one son, Coinred, and one daughter, Werburga [q.v.].

[Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*, ed. Plummer, bks. iii. chaps. 7, 21, 24, 30; bk. iv. chaps. 3, 12, 13, 24; Anglo-Saxon Chron., Flor. Wig., Henry of Huntingdon, all in *Monumenta Historica Britannica*; Eddius's *Vita Wilfridi* in *Historians of the Church of York* (Rolls Series), vol. i.; Dugdale's *Monasticon* (Rolls Ser.), vols. i. and

vi.; Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*, vol. v.; Hugo Candidus, pp. 1-8, 24, ed. Sparke; *Dict. of Christian Biogr.*, articles 'Wulf here,' 'Saxulf,' and 'Peada'; Green's *Making of England*, pp. 306-8.] M. T.

**WULFORD** or **WILFORD**, **RALPH** (1479?-1499), pretender, born about 1479, is described in 'Fabyan's Chronicle' as son of a cordwainer in London, and he was not improbably a member of the London and Kent family of Wilford [cf. art. **WILFORD**, **SIR JAMES**]. He resembles Lambert Simnel [q. v.] in the obscurity of his origin, and, like Simnel, he was one of the tools used by the Yorkists in their endeavours to overthrow Henry VII. Like Simnel, too, he was made to personate the Earl of Warwick, eldest son of Edward IV's brother, the Duke of Clarence [see **EDWARD**, 1475-1499], though, according to Fabyan, Wilford only 'avaunced himself to be the son or heir to the Earl of Warwick's lands' (*Chronicle*, p. 686)—an absurd statement in view of the fact that Warwick was not more than four years older than Wulford. Wulford was educated for the part by one Patrick, an Austin friar, and in 1498 rumours were spread abroad that that year was likely to be one of great danger for Henry VII (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, i. 206). Wulford began to confide to various persons in Kent—the scene of Warbeck's early attempts—that he was the real Earl of Warwick. Henry VII had, however, learnt to be prompt in dealing with pretenders, and before the conspirators could take definite action both Wulford and his preceptor were arrested. Wulford was executed on Shrove Tuesday, 22 Feb. 1498-9, and Patrick was imprisoned for life.

[Fabyan's *Chron.* pp. 685-6; Hall's *Chron.* p. 490; Polydore Vergil's *Historia*, p. 770; Bacon's *Henry VII*; Lingard's *Hist. of England*; Busch's *England under the Tudors*, i. 119-20.]

A. F. P.

**WULFRED** (d. 832), archbishop of Canterbury, first appears as archdeacon under Archbishop Ethelhard [q. v.]. He had large estates in Kent, and was probably a Kentish man (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 557). He was consecrated in Canterbury at the time of the council of Acle in 805, probably early in August (*ib.* p. 559), and the next year received his pall. Before long he had some disagreement with Cenwulf, king of Mercia. Though Cuthred, who had reigned in Kent in dependence on Mercia, was succeeded in 807 by Baldred, with whom the archbishop was on friendly terms, Cenwulf virtually ruled the kingdom, and was doubtless jealous of the archbishop's political influence, for Wulfred's wide possessions rendered him

peculiarly powerful; his position is illustrated by the fact that his coins are not, like those of his predecessor, stamped on the reverse with the name of the Mercian king. Cenwulf evidently regarded his power as dangerous to the Mercian supremacy, and unscrupulously attempted to counterbalance it by attacking the metropolitan see. Their disagreement had reached the ears of Leo III in 808, who refers to it in a letter to the Emperor Charles the Great (*Monumenta Carolina*, p. 313). In 814 Wulfred, accompanied by Wigthegn, bishop of Winchester, went to Rome, probably to represent his cause to the pope, who may have arranged matters, for in 816 Cenwulf was present at a provincial council held by Wulfred at Chelsea. This council was attended by all the bishops of the southern province, and eleven canons were agreed upon (*Eccl. Documents*, u.s. 579-85).

In 817 Cenwulf seized the monasteries of Minster in Thanet and Reculver, which belonged to the church of Canterbury, and, in order to defeat the archbishop's resistance, laid false charges against him before the pope. In consequence, according to a contemporary document, for six years (817-822) 'the whole English nation were deprived of primordial authority and the ministry of holy baptism' (*ib.* p. 597); the words are doubtless rhetorical, for no other notice of a virtual interdict of so tremendous a character is known to exist. As it was from Canterbury that baptism first came to the English, and the archbishop was the head of national Christianity, it seems probable that this puzzling sentence really means that during the progress of the quarrel Wulfred was more or less prevented from exercising his authority, either by Cenwulf's tyranny or by the pope during the examination into the king's charges against him. Wulfred evidently represented his innocence to the pope and the Emperor Lewis, who seem to have espoused his cause. Their interference enraged Cenwulf, who, about 820, cited the archbishop to appear before him at a witenagemot at London, and demanded that he should surrender another estate and pay a fine, in which case he would withdraw the charges that he had made against him, threatening that if he refused he would confiscate all his property, would banish him from the land, and never receive him back again, 'either for pope or emperor or any other person.' Wulfred was forced to agree, but the king did not keep his word, and still kept possession of Minster and Reculver.

Cenwulf died in 822, and Ceolwulf, who became king in that year, appears to have been

friendly to Wulfred, for he made him a grant on his coronation. The estates of which Cenwulf had despoiled the see passed to his daughter, the Abbess Cwenthryth. Wulfred claimed them at a council held at Clovesho, apparently in 825, by Beornwulf, the successor of Ceolwulf. Cwenthryth met the archbishop, and promised to surrender the estates. When in 826 the Mercian power was on the eve of its overthrow by Egbert, the West-Saxon king, and the friendship of the archbishop was of especial importance to the Mercian king, Beornwulf held another council at Clovesho in which he caused Cwenthryth to restore the property of the see (*ib.* pp. 594, 596-604). In spite of the friendly relations that seem to have existed between Wulfred and Baldred, the archbishop probably welcomed the invasion of Kent by the West-Saxon forces, for when Baldred was fleeing before them he granted Malling to the see, as though to purchase Wulfred's good will. Wulfred was on good terms with Egbert and his son Æthelwulf. He died on 24 March 832. He was a man of singular courage and no small political ability. So far as may be gathered from the canons of the council of 816, he appears to have been pious, and he was a liberal benefactor to his church. His will in its known form was drawn up after his death, about 833 (*ib.* p. 557, KEMBLE, *Codex Dipl.* No. 235).

● [All that is known of Wulfred will be found in Haddan and Stubbs's *Eccles. Documents*, and in Kemble's *Codex Dipl.*, to which references are made above.] W. H.

**WULFRIC**, called SPOT or SPROT (*d.* 1010), founder of Burton Abbey, was son of Leofwine, probably a thegn of Ethelred II, and himself signs charters as 'minister' or thegn. The assumption that his father was Leofwine, earl of Mercia, and father of Leofric [q. v.], is uncorroborated by any satisfactory evidence, and the name Leofwine was extremely common. Wulfric himself is sometimes, but probably erroneously, styled ealdorman, and Palgrave's suggestion that he was ealdorman of Lancaster is based on several misconceptions (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 671-2). Wulfric owned lands in many parts of England, but chiefly in West Mercia. He was killed on 18 May 1010 fighting against the Danes at the battle of Ringmere, near Ipswich. He was buried in the cloisters of Burton Abbey, where also was buried his wife Ealhswith, who seems to have predeceased him, leaving issue one daughter. The remains of an alabaster statue of Wulfric, which is believed to have replaced an earlier one, still exist at Burton Abbey.

Wulfric made his will in 1002, giving a large portion of his property for the foundation of a Benedictine abbey at Burton-on-Trent. The endowment 'is said to have been valued even at that time at seven hundred pounds' (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, iii. 33). Ethelred II's charter of confirmation is dated 1004, and to obtain it Wulfric paid the king two hundred marks of gold, each archbishop ten, and each bishop five marks. Wulfric's will is printed in Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus* (vi. 147-50), in Thorpe's *Codex* (pp. 543 seq.), and in Dugdale's *Monasticon* (ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, iii. 36-40). A sixteenth-century transcript is in British Museum Stowe MS. 780, ff. 1-3. The original charter of Burton Abbey belongs to the Marquis of Anglesey.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ed. Thorpe, i. 262-3, ii. 116; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 178, Sym. Dunelm. ii. 142, Burton Annals in *Annales Monastici*, i. 183, ii. 171, and Walter of Coventry (all these in *Rolls Ser.*); Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*, iii. 332, and Flor. Wig. i. 162 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. Johannis Bromton in *Twysden's Decem Scriptores*, col. 888; Tanner's *Notitia Monastica*; Erdeswick's *Staffordshire*, p. 241; Hunter's *Deanery of Doncaster*, i. 7, 99, 152, 281, 307; Shaw's *Staffordshire*; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, i. 347, 671-2; notes from the Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.] A. F. P.

**WULFSTAN OF WINCHESTER** (*d.* 1000), versifier, was a monk of St. Swithun's, Winchester. He was a pupil of Bishop Ethelwold [q. v.], and became priest and precentor (BIRCH, *New Minster*, p. 25). Leland records that he had a fine voice (*Scriptt. Brit.* p. 164), and ascribes to him a versification of Lanferth's work on the life and miracles of St. Swithun (*Collect.* i. 151-156), from which he quotes largely. The work follows on Lanferth's in the Royal MS. 15 C. vii., the whole being written in an early eleventh-century hand. It is in all likelihood the Sherborne manuscript which Leland used. The work opens with a letter in hexameters addressed to Ælfheah [q. v.], then bishop of Winchester, wherein the writer describes Ælfheah's buildings at Winchester, and in particular the organ which he made. This letter is printed in Migne's *'Patrologia'*, cxxxvii. col. 107, *'Acta SS.'* Aug. i. 98, and Mabillon's *'Acta SS.'* v. 628. There follows another verse-letter addressed to the monks of Winchester, printed in Mabillon, v. 634, with two books of the 'Miracles of St. Swithun,' each containing twenty-two chapters in hexameters. These two books have not been printed.

Wulfstan also wrote a life of St. Ethelwold, apparently written in verse, the style

of which William of Malmesbury condemns as mediocre (*Gesta Regum*, i. 167; cf. *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 406). A prose life, without author's name, has been printed as Wulfstan's by Mabillon ('Acta SS.' v. 606), and by the Bollandists ('Acta SS.' Aug. vol. i.) and Migne ('Patrologia,' cxxxvii. col. 81), but it is so closely similar to that which is undoubtedly Ælfric's (printed in the *Chronicon Abbononiae*, ii. 255) that it is probably another version of that work. It is somewhat longer than Ælfric's, the style is as good as Ælfric's, and the mention of Wulfstan, the precentor, by name, is further against the idea of his authorship.

William of Malmesbury ascribes to Wulfstan a further work, 'De tonorum harmonia' (*Gesta Regum*, i. 167), which appears to be lost.

[Authorities cited.]

M. B.

**WULFSTAN** (d. 1023), archbishop of York, a man of good family, whose sister's son was Brihteah (d. 1038), bishop of Worcester, is said to have been brought into the world by an operation that cost his mother's life. He was a monk, probably of Ely, and an abbot, succeeded Aldulf [q.v.] or Ealdulf as archbishop of York in 1003, and, like his two predecessors, held the see of Worcester along with the archbishopric. His name occurs as present at various councils and royal acts during the reign of Ethelred the Unready, and specially as advising the king at the undated council held at Enham (WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 285). Canute held him in esteem, and, the see of Canterbury probably being vacant at the time, caused him to dedicate his church at Achington in Essex in 1026. He died at York on 28 May 1023, and was buried according to his request at Ely, of which monastery he was a benefactor. When the new choir of Ely was built in 1106 his body was removed into it. The pastoral epistle and the epistle 'Quando dividis Chisma' of Abbot Ælfric (Æ. 1006) [q.v.] were written for Wulfstan and probably for the use of other bishops also (THORPE, *Ancient Laws*, ii. 365-93). Wulfstan's homilies, written before 1000, have been ascribed to the archbishop, but not apparently for any convincing reason, as there is nothing to show that their author was in episcopal orders, though manuscript editions bear dates later than 1003; they have for the first time been printed by Professor Napier in 'Sammlung englischer Denkmäler' (Bd. 4, 1880); the most famous of them, however, 'Lupi Sermo ad Anglos,' had previously been printed with a translation by George Ilikes [q.v.] in his

'Thesaurus.' Archbishop Wulfstan must not be confused (as in FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 342) with Wulfstan, bishop of London, who was consecrated in 996.

[A.-S. Chron. E. an. 1023, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. i. 156, 183-4 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 250; Liber Elien. ed. Stewart, i. 205-6; Raine's *Fasti Ebor.* pp. 131-4; Ramsay's *Foundation of England*, i. 349, 354, 362.]

W. H.

**WULFSTAN**, St. (1012?-1095), bishop of Worcester, son of Æthelstan and Wulfifu, people of good position, who both in later life entered religion at Worcester, was born at Long Itchington, near Warwick, in or before 1012, for he is described as past fifty in 1062. After receiving his education in monastic schools, first at Evesham and afterwards at Peterborough, where his teacher was Ervenius, a skilful scribe and illuminator, who wrote a sacramentary for Canute [q.v.] and a psalter for his queen Emma [q.v.], he lived for a while as a layman, taking part in the sports of other young men. Between 1033 and 1038 he was ordained deacon and priest by Brihteah, bishop of Worcester, who highly esteemed him and offered him a well-endowed living near his cathedral city. As his mother had roused in him a desire to become a monk, he refused the offer, received the habit from Brihteah, and was admitted a monk of the cathedral monastery, where he held office first as schoolmaster, and afterwards as precentor and sacristan, and finally as prior under the bishop. He was distinguished for his asceticism, devotion, and humility, was always ready to instruct all who came to him, and was wont to journey about the country baptising the children of the poor, for it is said that the secular clergy refused to baptise without a fee.

The prior's virtues became widely known; Godgiftu or Godiva [q.v.], the wife of Earl Leofric [q.v.], was much attached to him, many nobles esteemed him, and among them Earl Harold (1022?-1066), afterwards king. Aldred [q.v.], archbishop of York, having been forced by the pope to promise to resign the see of Worcester, two legates who were in England in 1062 visited Worcester and exhorted the clergy and people to choose Wulfstan as their bishop, and, having secured his election there, attended the Easter meeting of the witan and proposed his election by the assembly. Many spoke in his favour, and all approved; he was sent for, and on his arrival vehemently declined the office. His objections were overborne by the legates, the archbishops, and finally by a hermit named Wulfsige. He was consecrated by Aldred at York on 8 Sept., without making



profession of obedience to Stigand [q. v.], whose position was uncanonical (FREEMAN, relying on Florence of Worcester, holds that he made profession to Stigand, but prints in an appendix his later profession to Lanfranc in which Wulfstan declares the contrary, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 466, 607).

Under a pretence of doing him honour, Aldred left him for some time in charge of the church of York, and took to himself the revenues of Worcester; nor was it without much difficulty that Wulfstan persuaded him to resign the temporalities of the see, with the exception of twelve estates which the archbishop insisted on withholding from him. As bishop, Wulfstan practised the same asceticism that had marked his earlier life; he was diligent in the administration of his diocese, constantly going about from place to place confirming the young, exhorting the people, and promoting church building. His connection with the diocese of York enabled him to be useful to Harold on his accession by helping to gain the allegiance of the Northumbrians. He made submission to the Conqueror, along with Aldred and other great ecclesiastics and laymen, at Berkhamstead. The property of his church was invaded by Urso [q. v.] of Abetot, sheriff of Worcester, who built his castle so that it encroached on the monastic cemetery, and Ealdred laid his curse on the offender. At the council of 1070, in which many English prelates were deprived, Wulfstan demanded the restitution of the twelve manors unjustly retained by Aldred, and then in the king's hands during the vacancy of the see of York by Aldred's death. A decision was deferred until a new archbishop had been appointed to York. Thomas (d. 1100) [q. v.], the next archbishop, claimed Wulfstan as one of his suffragans, but the see of Worcester was declared to be included in the southern province. It is probable that Wulfstan, who had suffered from the close connection between his see and the archbishopric of York, was on the side of Canterbury in this dispute. Both archbishops sought to have him deprived, Lanfranc on the ground of his ignorance, and Thomas for insubordination to himself. Nevertheless he kept his see. Later writers record a legend which represents the Conqueror demanding the resignation of Wulfstan's pastoral staff at a council at Westminster; Wulfstan went to the Confessor's tomb, and, addressing the dead king, declared that he would resign his staff only to him from whom he had received it. He struck his staff upon the tomb, saying 'Take it, my lord king, and give it to whomsoever thou wilt.' The marble opened to receive

the staff and held it fast, nor could any remove it until a decision had been given in Wulfstan's favour, and then the staff was yielded to its rightful possessor (ALLRED, ap. TWYSDEN, cols. 405-7; ROU. WEND. ii. 52-5).

Both archbishops eventually became Wulfstan's friends; he helped Thomas by visiting parts of his diocese for him, and at Lanfranc's request held, probably in 1072, a visitation of the vacant diocese of Lichfield, where the Norman power had not yet been established. In that year Lanfranc obtained a decree from the king adjudging to the see of Worcester the twelve manors taken from it by Aldred. Wulfstan increased the number of monks in his cathedral monastery, was careful and strict about the performance of divine service, punishing any monks who came in late with a stroke of a ferule administered by his own hand, and rebuilt his cathedral church between 1084 and 1089, supplying it with all necessary furniture. The crypt and some other parts of his building still exist. When it was complete and the church built by St. Oswald had to be pulled down, he wept, saying that the men of old, if they had not stately buildings, were themselves a sacrifice to God, whereas 'we pile up stones and neglect souls.' He and his monks entered into a bond with six other monasteries to be obedient to God, St. Mary, and St. Benedict, to be loyal to the king and queen, and to perform certain masses and good works. He was diligent in his diocesan work, and, among the many churches which he built or restored, rebuilt St. Oswald's Church at Westbury in Gloucestershire and gave it to the monastery of Worcester. In confession as well as in preaching he was excellent, and many came to him for spiritual direction. He is said to have insisted that the married clergy of his diocese should either put away their wives or resign their benefices. While he was extremely abstemious he entertained others liberally, and when not dining with his monks would preside in his hall at the feasting of his followers, for he seems to have always had a number of armed retainers in his household, to which many rich youths were sent for education. Careful not only for the wants but the feelings of the poor, he instructed these youths whom he caused to serve poor people with food to do so with humility. He was much beloved by Normans as well as English, and was on friendly terms with Bishop Geoffrey of Coutances, who reproved him for the monastic plainness of his dress. The influence of his preaching is illustrated by its success at Bristol, where the merchants had long been in the habit of kidnapping their fellow-countrymen, and



indeed women also, and selling them as slaves to the Irish. The Conqueror having tried in vain to put down this practice, Wulfstan often visited the town, staying there two or three months at a time, and preached against the slave trade, with such good effect that the people entirely abandoned it.

During the rebellion of 1075 he joined Urse, the sheriff, in calling out the force of his diocese, and posting it so as to prevent the rebel Earl of Hereford from crossing the Severn [see FITZOSBERN, WILLIAM]. In 1085 he assisted the commissioners for Worcestershire in taking the survey for Domesday, and at that time gained a suit against the abbot of Evesham as to the right of his church to the hundred of Oswaldslaw. When the rebels and their Welsh allies marched against Worcester in 1088, the bishop, who was faithful to William Rufus, armed his followers, and at the request of the garrison took up his abode in the castle. With his blessing, the loyal troops marched to battle, and the defeat of the rebels was attributed to his anathema. He strongly disapproved of the custom of wearing long hair, adopted by the vicious youths of the court, and when he had the chance would cut their locks with his pocket-knife. Nevertheless, the king held him in honour, as did also the nobles generally. Irish kings sought his favour; Malcolm III [q. v.] of Scotland and his queen, Margaret (*d.* 1093) [q. v.], desired his prayers; and among his correspondents were the pope, the archbishop of Bari, and the patriarch of Jerusalem. He was disabled by infirmity from attending the consecration of Anselm [q. v.] in December 1093. Early in 1094 his decision was requested with reference to a dispute between Archbishop Anselm and Maurice (*d.* 1107) [q. v.], bishop of London, as he was the only one left of the old English episcopate and was skilled in the English customs: he decided in favour of the archbishop. He fell sick at Easter, and at Whitsuntide sent for his friend, Robert Losinga (*d.* 1095) [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, confessed to him, and received the discipline. At the beginning of 1095 Robert again visited him, and he again confessed. He died on 18 Jan., and was believed at the moment of his death to have appeared to Bishop Robert, who was then with the king at Cricklade in Wiltshire. He was buried amid general lamentation in his church at Worcester. He was, so far as is known, a faultless character, and, save that he knew no more than was absolutely necessary for the discharge of his duties, a pattern of all monastic and of all episcopal virtues as they were then understood. Some miracles and prophecies are attributed to

him. Immediately on his death he was reckoned as a saint, though less than fifty years later William of Malmesbury complains that the incredulity of the age slighted his miraculous power. He was canonised by Innocent III in 1203; his day in the calendar is 19 Jan. King John, when dying, commended his soul and body to God and St. Wulfstan, and was buried between Wulfstan and St. Oswald. Wulfstan's tomb escaped destruction in the fire of 1118; his shrine was melted down in 1216 to provide money for a payment demanded of the convent, and his body was translated to a new shrine on the dedication of the restored cathedral on 7 June 1218. Some of his relics were then divided and probably sold; a rib was obtained by William, abbot of St. Albans, who encased it in gold and silver, and dedicated an altar to St. Wulfstan (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 283; *Chronica Majora*, iii. 42).

[A Life of Wulfstan, written by Hemming, his sub-prior and the compiler of the Worcester Charters, is in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 541; another Life in English, by Coleman, a monk of Worcester and prior of Westbury, is not now known to exist. Florence of Worcester gives several biographical notices. William of Malmesbury's Life, founded on Coleman's work and written about 1140, is in *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 241; he also gives notices in *Gesta Pontiff.* and *Gesta Regum*; Eadmer's *Hist. Nov.*, ed. Migne, supplies one or two facts. Many later writers give notices of him, and a Life was written by Capgrave, see *AA. SS.*, Bolland, Jan. ii.; Freeman's *Norman Conquest* vols. ii-v. *passim*, Will. Rufus i. and ii. 475-81.] W. H.

**WULFWIG** or **WULFWY** (*d.* 1067), bishop of Dorchester, appears in a doubtful charter of 1045 as royal chancellor (*Cod. Dipl.* iv. 102). In 1053 he succeeded Ulf in the great bishopric of Dorchester (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 155, *Rolls Ser.*) His predecessor was living and had been irregularly deprived, and Freeman suggests that the record of this fact in the chronicle (*ib.*) may indicate some feeling against Wulfwig's appointment (*Norm. Cong.* ii. 342), but there seems to have been no opposition. Wulfwig apparently shared the scruple about the canonical position of Archbishop Stigand [q. v.], for he went abroad to be consecrated (*A.-S. Chron.* l. c.) His appointment is thought to mark a momentary decline in Norman influence, and he was the last of the old line of Dorchester bishops, for his death occurred when the great English ecclesiastical preferments were passing into Norman hands. Wulfwig died at Winchester (*Flor. Wic.* ii. 1, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*) in 1067, and was buried in his

own church at Dorchester (*A.-S. Chron. ii. 171*). His will is extant (*Cod. Dipl. iv. 290*), and is witnessed by a large number of persons, beginning with the king.

[See, in addition to the chief authorities quoted in the text, Stubbs's *Registr. Sac. Angl. p. 20*; Freeman's *Norm. Conq. i. 759, iv. 130-131*; Green's *Conquest of England, pp. 546, 579.* A. M. C.-E.]

**WYATT or WYAT, SIR FRANCIS** (1575?-1644), governor of Virginia, born about 1575, was the eldest son of George Wyat of Boxley Abbey, who married, on 8 Oct. 1582, at Eastwell, Kent, Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Finch, kt., of Eastwell, by his wife Katherine, elder daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Moyle of Eastwell. This George Wyat, who was the son of Sir Thomas Wyatt the younger [q. v.], was restored to his estate at Boxley by Queen Elizabeth in 1570, and was buried at Boxley on 1 Sept. 1623.

Through his wife's kinsmen of the Sandys family [see SANDYS, SIR EDWIN, and SANDYS, GEORGE], Sir Francis (he was knighted in 1603) became interested in the affairs of the Virginia Company. In 1619 some of the leading colonists in Virginia sent home a petition that a nobleman 'like the late Lord de la Warr might be sent as governor.' On 25 Jan. 1620, failing the reappointment of Sir George Yeardley [q. v.], whose commission was wellnigh expired, the Earl of Southampton proposed as governor Sir Francis Wyat, 'who was well reported of in respect of his parentage, good education, integrity of life, and fair fortune.' A week later the company proceeded to a ballot, and Wyatt was elected with but two blackballs. After his election several steps were taken to improve the condition of the Virginia colony, the English board of the company being greatly strengthened. The new governor went out with nine sail, arrived at Jamestown at the close of October 1621, and entered upon his government on 18 Nov. (SMITH, p. 204). He was accompanied as chaplain by his brother, Hawte Wyat (*d.* 31 July 1638), subsequently rector of Merston in Kent, by William Claiborne as surveyor, John Pott as physician, and George Sandys [q. v.], the translator of Ovid, as treasurer.

Wyat brought with him the new constitution for the colony, the opening clause of his instructions reading as follows: 'To keep up the religion of the church of England as near as may be; to be obedient to the king and do justice after the form of the laws of England, and not to injure the

natives; and to forget old quarrels now buried.' All former immunities and franchises were confirmed, trial by jury was secured, and the assembly was privileged to meet annually upon the call of the governor, who was vested with the right of veto. No act of the assembly was to be valid unless it should be ratified by the Virginia Company; but, on the other hand, no order of the company was to be obligatory without the concurrence of the assembly. This famous ordinance furnished the model of every subsequent form of government in the Anglo-American colonies.

During the first year of Wyat's governorship twenty-one vessels arrived in Virginia, bringing more than thirteen hundred settlers, and for a brief space new life was imparted to the community. Jabez Whitaker set up a large guest-house for the accommodation of immigrants; Captain William Norton, with some Italians, erected glass-works near Jamestown, and great attention was paid to the manufacture of iron and the importation of metal and skilled iron-workers. Unfortunately the prosperity of Wyat's governorship received a severe check from a great uprising of the Indians towards the end of March 1622, when over three hundred of the settlers were massacred. News of the massacre reached London in July, whereupon the governor's wife, who had remained in Kent, 'determined to share her husband's anxieties,' and set sail in the *Abigail*, arriving at Jamestown in December. In April 1624 it was intimated to the company in London that Sir Francis desired to retire from the governorship at the close of his term of five years, but upon several of the planters commending his 'justice and noble carriage' it was decided by ballot 'to urge his continuance.' A few months later the charter of the old Virginia Company was annulled, but Sir Francis was continued as governor by royal commission, and upon James's death in March 1625 he was likewise continued in office by Charles I.

Wyat's father died in Ireland in September 1625, and upon the receipt of this intelligence Sir Francis straightway prepared to leave Virginia. It was not, however, until the close of May 1626 that he reached England and succeeded to his property at Boxley. The governorship was taken over by Sir George Yeardley. Thirteen years later Wyat returned again to Virginia, and succeeded Sir John Harvey as governor (November 1639). Virginia was now torn by factions, and, as he was unwilling to promote certain interests, Wyat became unpopular during his last term of office. After eighteen months

Sir William Berkeley was appointed his successor, and in February 1642 landed at Jamestown. Next year Sir Francis Wyatt went back to England in time to be present at the death of George Sandys, his wife's uncle, at Boxley Abbey. In less than a year after this, on 24 Aug. 1644, Wyatt was himself buried in the family vault in the same churchyard at Boxley. He married, in 1618, Margaret, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys of Ombersley, Worcestershire, son and heir of Archbishop Edwin Sandys [q. v.] She predeceased her husband, and was buried at Boxley on 27 March 1644.

[Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. new ser. ii. 107; Smith's Governors of Virginia, pp. 86 sq.; Virginia Hist. Collections, vols. vii. and viii.; Stith's Hist. of Virginia, 1747, pp. 204 sq. Neill's Virginia Governors under the London Company, 1889, pp. 19-31; Doyle's English in America, Virginia, pp. 252, 276; Winsor's Hist. of America, pp. 146 sq.; Neill's Annals of the Virginia Company; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr. vi. 629; Cal. Colonial State Papers, America and West Indies. Copies of letters of Sir Francis Wyatt, with particulars of the history of his family, are in the volume of Wyatt MSS. now the property of the Earl of Romney.]  
T. S.

**WYATT, HENRY** (1794-1840), painter, was born at Thickbroom, near Lichfield, on 17 Sept. 1794. On the death of his father, when he was only three years old, he went to live at Birmingham with his guardian, Francis Eginton [q. v.], the glass-painter, who, finding he had a taste for art, sent him to London in 1811, and in the following year he was admitted to the school of the Royal Academy. In 1815 he entered the studio of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] as a pupil, and proved so valuable an assistant that he received 300*l.* a year after the first twelve months. At the end of 1817 he established himself as a portrait-painter, practising first at Birmingham and successively at Liverpool and Manchester, also painting occasionally subject-pictures. In 1825 he settled in London, where he resided in Newman Street till 1834, when ill-health obliged him to remove to Leamington. It was his intention to return to London in 1837, but having some portrait commissions in Manchester he first visited that town, and in the following April he was seized with paralysis, from which he never recovered. He died at Prestwich, near Manchester, on 27 Feb. 1840, and was buried in the churchyard of that village. He was a clever artist, a skilful draughtsman, and a good colourist, and both his portraits and subject-pictures earned him considerable popularity. There are many examples of his

work still to be seen in the neighbourhood of Manchester, Birmingham, Liverpool, Chester, and Leamington. Two by him are in the National Gallery (Vernon Collection)—'Vigilance,' which was exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1836 (it was engraved by G. A. Periam); and the 'Philosopher,' called also 'Galileo' and 'Archimedes,' a fancy portrait, half-length life-size, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1832, and engraved by R. Bell. Among others of his works that have been popular are 'Fair Forester' and 'Proffered Kiss,' which were engraved by George Thomas Doo, and the following are also well known—'Juliet,' 'Chapeau Noir,' 'Gentle Reader,' 'The Romance,' 'Clara Mowbray,' and 'Mars and Venus.' There is in Chester Castle a portrait by him of Thomas Harrison (1744-1829) [q. v.], the architect of that building. There is in the possession of Mrs. Joseph Taylor of Ashton-on-Mersey, Cheshire, a portrait of Wyatt drawn from life in 1839 by William Bradley [q. v.] He was a man of refined tastes, living a quiet bachelor life, but, as his sketch-books show, always industriously working at every variety of drawing; family groups, landscapes, cattle, buildings, shipping, animals of many kinds and flowers were alike drawn with the utmost care and with much ability. He exhibited between 1817 and 1838 eighty pictures in London, including thirty-five at the Royal Academy.

His younger brother, **THOMAS WYATT** (1799?-1859), portrait-painter, was born at Thickbroom about 1799. He studied in the school of the Royal Academy, and accompanied his brother to Birmingham, Liverpool, and Manchester, practising as a portrait-painter without much success. In Manchester he tried photography. Eventually he settled as a portrait-painter in Lichfield, and died there on 7 July 1859. His works are best known in the Midland counties, and especially at Birmingham, where he held the post of secretary to the Midland Society of Artists.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 555; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Engl. School; Manchester City News, 15 May 1880; Bryan's Dict. ed. Graves; Graves's Dict. of Artists.]  
A. N.

**WYATT, JAMES** (1746-1813), architect, born at Burton Constable, Staffordshire, on 3 Aug. 1746, was sixth of the seven sons of Benjamin Wyatt, a farmer and timber-merchant of Blackbrook, who also practised as an architect and builder. An engraving of Stafford infirmary (dated about 1775) is inscribed 'B. Wyatt and Sons, Arch.' Benjamin's brother William

was steward to Lord Uxbridge; from him descended the brothers Thomas Henry Wyatt [q. v.] and Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt [q. v.] Benjamin's son Joseph was father of Sir Jeffrey Wyatville [q. v.]

James attended the village school at Burton Constable, and was for a time a pupil of W. Atkinson. When he was only fourteen years of age his great skill in drawing fortunately came to the knowledge of Lord Bagot, who had just been appointed ambassador to the pope. He took Wyatt with him to Rome that he might study architecture. He seems to have made good use of the three or four years that he remained there, and of the following two years spent in Venice, where he was under the architect and painter Antonio Vicentini. He returned to London about 1766. In 1770 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. At the same time the important work of adapting the old Pantheon in Oxford Street for dramatic performances was entrusted to him, and from its opening on 22 Jan. 1772 may be dated Wyatt's great popularity and success in his profession. Owing to its complete destruction by fire in 1792, and the fact that there are no adequate representations of it preserved, we have no means of judging of that splendour and fitness which, we are told, secured for him his position in the fashionable world. For many years he was constantly employed erecting mansions in the Græco-Italian style, which, though they had a certain sameness in their outward appearance, were a distinct advance on the work of his predecessors. They were notable for the refinement and comfort of their interior decoration and design. A good specimen of his earlier work is Heaton House, near Manchester, which he built in 1772 for Sir Thomas Egerton (afterwards first Earl of Wilton). On 23 Jan. 1776 he was appointed surveyor of Westminster Abbey. In 1778 and the years following he had many important commissions in Oxford.

Wyatt gradually turned his attention to the Gothic style, to the study of which he applied himself with great diligence, employing draughtsmen to make careful drawings of the best ancient work. His first effort to adopt the Gothic in the design of a modern mansion was in Lee Priory, near Canterbury, built for Thomas Barrett. In this new departure he soon became as popular as in his old style, and among other commissions may be mentioned restorations at Salisbury and Lincoln cathedrals. At Hereford Cathedral he rebuilt the nave after the fall of the tower and front on 17 April

1786. In 1795 he erected Fonthill Abbey for Mr. Beckford, and in a castellated design the Royal Military College at Woolwich in the following year. His employment in restoring parts of Salisbury and Lichfield cathedrals led to severe criticism, and among the archaeologists of his time he was known as 'The Destroyer;' but he may be fairly considered the author of the great revival of interest in Gothic architecture which has led to a higher appreciation of the value and beauty of old work, and the developments that have since taken place in modern architecture. In 1796 he succeeded Sir William Chambers [q. v.] as surveyor-general to the board of works, which led to his employment at the House of Lords and by George III at Windsor Castle. He held the office in 1806 of architect to the board of ordnance. He was a most industrious man, exhibiting at the Royal Academy between 1770 and 1799 no fewer than thirty-five designs. In 1785 he became a R.A., and in 1805, at the express wish of the king, he filled the office of president of the Royal Academy during a temporary misunderstanding between Benjamin West [q. v.] and the council of the academy. He was recognised as president by his contemporaries, but it has since been doubted whether he can be regarded as more than president-elect, owing to the fact that his election was not confirmed by the royal signature. Among Wyatt's other works were the addition of wings to the Duke of Devonshire's house at Chiswick; a Gothic palace, since demolished; the mansion house at Dodding-ton Park, Gloucestershire, which cost Codrington 120,000*l.*, was completed in 1808; Lord Bridgewater's seat at Ashridge Castle, Hertfordshire; he designed the south elevation of Wynnstay for Sir W. W. Wynn, bart. The front of White's Club, St. James's Street, is his design; and mausoleums at Cobham and Brocklesby were among his later works. In journeying from Bath to London on 4 Sept. 1813 his carriage was overturned near Marlborough, and he died instantly. Probably on account of his holding the appointment of surveyor to the dean and chapter he was buried in Westminster Abbey on 28 Sept.

There is scarcely a county or large town in the country in which Wyatt did not erect some public or private building. He left a widow, Rachel, and four sons, including Benjamin Dean Wyatt (see below), Matthew Cotes Wyatt [q. v.], and Philip Wyatt (*d.* 1836), who assisted his brother Benjamin Dean in many of his works. There is a bronze bust of Wyatt by C. F. Rossi in the National

Portrait Gallery of London. A portrait is in the Royal Institute of British Architects, together with three drawings by him of Fonthill Abbey.

The eldest son, **BENJAMIN DEAN WYATT** (1775-1850?), architect, born in 1775, was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 April 1795, and remained there till 1797, taking no degree. After studying for a time with his father he visited the continent, and, returning in 1802, became private secretary to Sir Arthur Wellesley, accompanying him to Ireland and India. He afterwards re-entered his profession, and soon, from his father's great name and influence, had ample work. In 1811 he commenced the rebuilding of Drury Lane Theatre, which had been destroyed by fire on 24 Feb. 1809, and published 'Observations on the Principles of the Design for the Theatre now building in Drury Lane,' 1811, 1812, 8vo. With his brother Philip he altered Apsley House for the Duke of Wellington in 1829, and he designed Crockford's Club House, St. James's Street, in 1827. He also built in the same year, in conjunction with his brother Philip, Londonderry House, Park Lane, and Wynyard, Durham, for the Marquis of Londonderry; and in 1830-33 he erected the Duke of York's column at a cost of 25,000*l*. On the death of his father in 1813 he succeeded him as surveyor to Westminster Abbey, and held the post till 1827. In 1814 he restored the rose window of the south transept. He retired from practice and died about 1850, it is said in Camden Town. There is a portrait of him in the 'European Magazine,' 1812, engraved by T. Blood, after S. Drummond, A.R.A.\*

[Dict. of Architecture, viii. 80; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 226; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 296; Chester's Westminster Abbey Register, p. 485.] A. N.

**WYATT, JOHN** (1700-1766), inventor, eldest son of John and Jane Wyatt (born Jackson) of Thickbroom in the parish of Weeford, near Lichfield, was born in April 1700, and educated at Lichfield school. His family was connected with that of Sarah Ford, Dr. Johnson's mother. He worked for some time in his native village as a carpenter, until, in 1730, his mind was diverted by a plan which he conceived for a machine to make files. He sought pecuniary help from another Birmingham inventor, Lewis Paul [q. v.], but the difficulties involved in perfecting the machine soon led

to its abandonment. Wyatt was already engaged in a new and more profitable sphere of invention. The discovery of the fly-shuttle in 1733 had greatly increased the demand for yarn, and suggested the need of a machine to perform the operation of spinning. The earliest hint of the construction of such a machine is contained in a letter from Wyatt to one of his brothers, written about 1733, in which he says he intends residing in or near Birmingham, as he has 'a gymcrack there of some consequence.' He was unable, however, to carry out his idea without additional mechanical assistance; this he obtained from Lewis Paul, who in June 1738 took out a patent (No. 562) embodying for the first time the all-important principle of spinning by rollers revolving at different velocities. A company, including the names of Edward Cave [q. v.] and Dr. James, was formed to apply the invention at a cotton mill, Upper Priory, Birmingham. Two hanks of the cotton thus spun are preserved in the Birmingham Reference Library, and attached to them is an inscription in Wyatt's own hand testifying that they were spun without hands about 1744, the motive power being 'two or more asses walking round an axis' and the superintendent, John Wyatt. The concern nevertheless languished and eventually died, owing partly to defects in Wyatt and Paul's machinery, which, though highly ingenious, was far inferior in efficiency to that brought to perfection by (Sir) Richard Arkwright [q. v.] in 1769, and partly to the heavy cost of freight and the difficulties of transport in the then condition of the country roads.

His spinning speculations having failed, Wyatt turned for work to the Soho foundry of Boulton & Watt. While employed there, about 1744, he invented and perfected the compound lever weighing machine. Five-ton weighing machines constructed by him were set up at Birmingham, Liverpool, Chester, Hereford, Gloucester, and Lichfield (a model of this last is at South Kensington). The machine is similar in its outlines to those now used by most of the railway companies. Wyatt died on 29 Nov. 1766, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Philip's, Birmingham. He was followed to the grave by Matthew Boulton [q. v.], who is said to have upbraided Wyatt's sons for not asserting their father's inventions, and John Baskerville [q. v.] His tombstone has recently been set erect and reinscribed. Wyatt was twice married, and by his second wife left four daughters and two sons—Charles, who took out several patents between 1790 and 1817;

and John, publisher of the 'Repertory of Arts' (1818).

A number of his papers, plans, and designs for inventions were presented to the Reference Library, Birmingham, by Mrs. Silvester of Bath. The original model constructed by Wyatt and Paul, by which the first cotton thread is said to have been spun, was 'offered to Arkwright as an interesting relic, but the successful adapter declined to take it' (TIMMINS, *Indust. Hist. of Birmingham*, 1866, p. 214). Wyatt is said to have been one of the unsuccessful competitors for the erection of Westminster Bridge in 1736.

[John Wyatt, Master Carpenter and Inventor, London, 1885; French's *Life and Times of Samuel Crompton*, chap. iv.; Baines's *Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture*, pp. 121-40 (Baines's advocacy of Wyatt's claims against Paul was strongly combated by Cole); Cole's *Account of Louis Paul and his Invention for Spinning Cotton and Wool by Rollers*, September 1858; Guest's *Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1823; Dent's *Making of Birmingham*, 1894, p. 79; *Genl. Mag.* 1812 i. 196, 1836 ii. 231; *Builder*, 14 Aug. 1880; Simms's *Bibliotheca Staffordiensis*, 1894, p. 530.] T. S.

WYATT, JOHN (1825-1874), army surgeon, eldest son of James Wyatt of Lidsey, near Chichester, yeoman, by his wife Caroline, was baptised in the parish church of Aldingbourne, Sussex, on 28 Oct. 1825. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 May 1848, becoming a fellow of that body on 13 Dec. 1866. He entered the army medical service with the rank of assistant-surgeon on 17 June 1851, was gazetted surgeon on 9 April 1857, and surgeon-major on 9 Jan. 1863, being attached throughout his life to the first battalion of the Coldstream guards. He was engaged in active service in the Crimean war, and was present at the battles of Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman, and at the siege of Sebastopol. At Inkerman his horse was shot under him. At the close of the war he received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, and a knighthood of the legion of honour. In 1870 he was selected by the war department to act as medical commissioner at the headquarters of the French army during the Franco-German war, and in this capacity he was present in Paris during the whole of the siege. At this time he rendered important services to the sick and wounded, for he was attached to an ambulance and was a member of the Société de Secours aux Blessés. For these services he was made a companion of the Bath in 1873. He died at Bourne-

mouth on 2 April 1874, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

[Registers of Aldingbourne Parish Church; Obituary notices in the Proceedings of the Royal Med. and Chir. Soc. vii. 320; *Medical Times and Gazette*, 1874 i. 414, 1874 ii. 192.]

D'A. P.

WYATT, MATTHEW COTES (1777-1862), sculptor, youngest son of James Wyatt [q. v.], was born in 1777 and educated at Eton. After studying in the schools of the Royal Academy he, through his father's influence, obtained employment at Windsor Castle, where he became a favourite with the king and queen. From 1803 to 1814 he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy of portraits and historical subjects in oils, and in 1811 sent his only contribution in sculpture, a bust of the king. One of his earliest public commissions was the Nelson monument in the Exchange quadrangle at Liverpool. After the death of Princess Charlotte, Wyatt was employed to execute the marble cenotaph to her memory in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, for which 15,000*l.* had been subscribed; this was completed in 1826, and gained much admiration (*Genl. Mag.* 1826, i. 350). When George III died and a subscription for a national monument was started, Wyatt prepared a design representing the king standing in a quadriga, and of this he published an etching; but, though highly approved of and provisionally accepted, lack of funds necessitated its abandonment. Eventually, in 1832, a committee of the subscribers commissioned him to execute the bronze equestrian statue of the king which now stands in Pall Mall East, and is his best work. Other well-known productions by Wyatt are the marble monument to the Duchess of Rutland at Belvoir, and the poorly modelled colossal bronze equestrian statue of the Duke of Wellington which was placed on Decimus Burton's arch at Hyde Park Corner in 1846 and remained there until 1883, when it was removed to Aldershot. A portrait of a Newfoundland dog, sculptured in coloured marbles by Wyatt, was shown at the International Exhibition of 1851. Thanks to royal and other influential patronage, Wyatt enjoyed a reputation and practice to which his mediocre abilities hardly entitled him, and he amassed considerable wealth. He died at his house in the Harrow Road, London, on 3 Jan. 1862. By his wife Maria (d. 1852) he had, with other children, two sons—Matthew, who became a lieutenant of the queen's bodyguard and was knighted; and James, who followed his father's profession and worked as his assistant.

[*Art Journal*, 1862; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag.* 1822 i. 208, 1836 ii. 306, 1862, i. 241; *Royal Academy Catalogues*; private information.] F. M. O'D.

**WYATT, SIR MATTHEW DIGBY** (1820–1877), architect and writer on art, youngest son of Matthew Wyatt, a metropolitan police magistrate, was born at Rowde, near Devizes, on 28 July 1820. Thomas Henry Wyatt [q. v.] was his eldest brother. The Wyatt family was prolific in artists and architects. Thomas and Matthew were descended from William Wyatt (brother of Benjamin Wyatt of Blackbrook), who was at the end of the eighteenth century steward to Lord Uxbridge [see under **WYATT, JAMES**].

Matthew Digby was in 1836 placed as a pupil in the office of his brother Thomas. In the first year of pupilage he showed his literary ability by winning the essay prize medal of the Institute of British Architects, and the continental tour which he took in 1844–6 was made the occasion for collecting the materials of a work on the 'Geometric Mosaics of the Middle Ages' (1848, fol.) In 1849 Wyatt was employed by the Society of Arts to report upon the French Exhibition of that year. He furnished a remarkably able report, with the result that in 1851 he was selected for the post of secretary to the executive committee of the Great Exhibition in London. Besides winning prize medals for his exhibited designs, he received a special gold medal from the Prince Consort and a premium of 1,000*l.* for his official services. Among his collaborators in the work of the exhibition were Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.], with whom he subsequently built Paddington station, and Owen Jones [q. v.], who became a close friend. A paper upon the construction of the exhibition buildings read before the Institution of Civil Engineers (x. 127) was awarded a 'Telford' medal, and Wyatt further contributed to the literature of the exhibition by undertaking the editorship of the 'Industrial Arts of the Nineteenth Century,' a work which illustrated a selection of the objects exhibited (1851, fol.)

During the time that the exhibition buildings were being transformed into the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, Wyatt acted as superintendent of the fine arts department, and, together with Owen Jones, designed the courts characteristic of various periods and nationalities of art. In 1855 he was appointed surveyor to the East India Company, and his execution of the interior of the India office, in collaboration with Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], was the occasion of his receiving knighthood. In the same year

Wyatt attended as juror at the Paris Exhibition, and for his services to the French government in reporting on decoration was created a knight of the Legion of Honour. From 1855 until 1859 he was honorary secretary of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and in 1866 received the gold medal of that body. On the foundation of the Slade professorship of fine arts at Cambridge in 1869 he was the first occupant of the chair, and received the honorary degree of M.A. Wyatt's knowledge and use of architectural styles were catholic and comprehensive, but his special leaning towards the art of the Renaissance made him, in a sense a leader in the movement which has characterised the last quarter of the century.

His domestic works included Alford House, in Kensington Gore; Possingworth, Sussex; Newells, near Horsham; the Mount, Norwood; the Ham, Glamorganshire; and the restorations of Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire, and of Isfield Place, Sussex. He designed the chapel and hospital for the barracks at Warley, the Crimean memorial arch at Chatham, the Indian government stores at Lambeth, Addenbrooke's Hospital, Cambridge, a Rothschild mausoleum at West Ham cemetery, the East India Museum, and the Adelphi Theatre. North Marston church, Buckinghamshire, was restored by Wyatt for the crown, and he was associated with his brother Thomas Henry in the design of the military chapel at Woolwich. He also executed many important colonial commissions. His other writings, which were numerous, include 'Metal Work and its Artistic Design,' 1852, fol.; 'The Art of Illuminating,' 1860, 4to; 'On the Foreign Artists employed in England during the Sixteenth Century,' 1868, 4to; and a paper on the 'History of the Manufacture of Clocks,' 1870.

Wyatt died on 21 May 1877 at his residence, Dinlands Castle, near Cowbridge, South Wales, to which he had retired in the hope of recruiting his overworked strength, and was buried at Usk. A bust life-size portrait of Wyatt, painted by A. Ossiani, is in the Royal Institute of British Architects. He married, on 11 Jan. 1853, Mary, second daughter of Iltyd Nicholl of the Ham, Glamorganshire.

[*Builder*, 1869, xxvii. 906 (portrait), 1877, xxxv. 541, 545, 550, 1878, xxxvi. 49, 391; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Burke's Peerage*, 1877, p. 1406; *Times*, 23 and 24 May 1877; *Institution of Civil Engineers Proceedings*, 1876–7, xlix. pt. 3; *Architect*, 1877, xvii. 331, 339; information from Mr. R. B. Prosser.]

P. W.



**WYATT, RICHARD JAMES** (1795–1850), sculptor, son of Edward Wyatt (1757–1838), a well-known carver and gilder of Oxford Street, by his wife Anne Madox, and cousin of Matthew Cotes Wyatt [q. v.], was born in Oxford Street, London, on 3 May 1795. He studied in the school of the Royal Academy, where he gained two medals, and served his apprenticeship with John Charles Felix Rossi [q. v.] In 1818 he exhibited at the academy a 'Judgment of Paris,' and in 1819 a monument to Lady Anne Hudson; other early memorial works by him are in Esher church and St. John's Wood chapel. When Canova visited this country Wyatt was brought under his notice by Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.], and received from him an invitation to Rome. He left England early in 1821, and, after studying for a few months in Paris under Bosio, proceeded to Rome, and entered the studio of Canova, where he had John Gibson (1790–1866) [q. v.] as a fellow pupil. Settling permanently in Rome, Wyatt practised his profession there with great enthusiasm and success, and from 1831 until his death was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy. Among his best works were 'Ino and the Infant Bacchus,' 'Girl at the Bath,' 'Musi-dora' (at Chatsworth), and 'Penelope,' 'The Huntress,' and 'Flora' (all in the royal collection). Several of these have been engraved for the 'Art Journal.' The 'Penelope' was a commission given by the queen to Wyatt at the time of his only visit to England in 1841. His whole life was otherwise passed in Rome, where he died, unmarried, on 29 May 1850, and was buried in the protestant cemetery. Some of his works were shown at the London exhibition of 1851, and were awarded a gold medal. Wyatt was a highly accomplished artist, particularly excelling in his female figures, which in purity of form and beauty of line rivalled those of his master Canova. A woodcut portrait, from a drawing by S. Pearce, accompanies a memoir of him in the 'Art Journal,' 1850.

[Art Journal, Aug. 1850; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 99; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

**WYATT, SIR THOMAS** (1503?–1542), poet, only son of Sir Henry Wyatt and Anne, daughter of John Skinner of Iteigate, Surrey, was born about 1503, at his father's residence, Allington Castle, Kent. The 'inquisitio post mortem' of his father, dated 1537, inaccurately describes him as then aged 'twenty-eight years and upwards.'

SIR HENRY WYATT (d. 1537), the father of the poet, resisted the pretensions of Ri-

chard III to the throne, and was in consequence arrested and imprisoned in the Tower for two years. According to his son's statement he was racked in Richard's presence, and vinegar and mustard were forced down his throat. There is an old tradition in the family that while in the Tower a cat brought him a pigeon every day from a neighbouring dovecot and thus saved him from starvation. There is no contemporary confirmation of the legend. The Earl of Romney, who is directly descended in the female line from the Wyatts, possesses a curious half-length portrait of Sir Henry seated in a prison cell with a cat drawing towards him a pigeon through the grating of a window. Lord Romney also possesses a second picture of 'The cat that fed Sir Henry Wyatt,' besides a small bust portrait of Sir Henry. The pictures, illustrating the tradition of the cat (now at Lord Romney's house, 4 Upper Belgrave Street, London), represent Sir Henry Wyatt in advanced years, and were obviously painted on hearsay evidence very long after the date of the alleged events they claim to depict. The Wyatt papers, drawn up in 1727, relate that Sir Henry on his release from the Tower 'would ever make much of cats, as other men will of their spaniels or hounds.' On the accession of Henry VII Wyatt was not merely liberated but was admitted to the privy council, and remained high in the royal favour. He was one of Henry VII's executors, and one of Henry VIII's guardians. Henry VIII treated him with no less consideration than his father had shown him. He was admitted to the privy council of the new king in April 1509, and became a knight of the Bath on 23 July following. In 1511 he was made jointly with Sir Thomas Boleyn [q. v.] constable of Norwich castle (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. No. 3008), and on 29 July of the same year was granted an estate called Maidencote, at Estgarstone in Berkshire. At the battle of the Spurs he served in the vanguard (16 Aug. 1513). He became treasurer to the king's chamber in 1524, but resigned that office to Sir Brian Tuke on 23 April 1528. He had purchased in 1492 the castle and estate of Allington near Maidstone in Kent, and made the place his principal residence. Henry VIII visited him there in 1527 to meet Wolsey on his return from the continent. Wyatt remained friendly with Sir Thomas Boleyn (the father of Queen Anne Boleyn), who had been his colleague at Norwich, and resided at Hever Castle in Kent. Sir Henry died on 10 Nov. 1537 (*Inq. post mort.* 28 Hen. VIII, m. 5), and, in accordance with the directions in his will, which was proved on 21 Feb.



1537-8 (*Cromwell*, f. 7), was buried at Milton, near Gravesend.

At twelve years of age the son Thomas was admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated there B.A. in 1518, and M.A. in 1520. There is a vague tradition that he also studied at Oxford. He married early—in 1520, when not more than seventeen—but as a boy he had made the acquaintance of Anne Boleyn, and long after the date of his marriage Wyatt was regarded as her lover. He soon sought official employment, and became esquire of the body to the king. In 1524 he was appointed clerk of the king's jewels, but the statement that he succeeded his father as treasurer to the king's chamber is an invention of J. P. Collier, who forged entries in official papers in support of it (*Trevelyan Papers*, Camd. Soc.; SIMONDS, *Sir Thomas Wyatt and his Poems*). At Christmas 1525 he distinguished himself at a court tournament. Next year he accompanied Sir Thomas Cheney on a diplomatic mission to France.

In January 1526-7 he accompanied Sir John Russell, the ambassador, to the papal court. The story is told that Russell in his journey down the Thames encountered Wyatt, and, 'after salutations, was demanded of him whither he went, and had answer, "To Italy, sent by the king." "And I," said Wyatt, "will, if you please, ask leave, get money, and go with you." "No man more welcome," answered the ambassador. So, this accordingly done, they passed in post together' (*Wyatt MSS.*) While abroad at this time, Wyatt visited Venice, Ferrara, Bologna, Florence, and Rome. Russell broke his leg at Rome, and Wyatt undertook to negotiate on his behalf with the Venetian republic. On his return journey towards Rome he was taken captive by the imperial forces under the constable Bourbon, and a ransom of three thousand ducats was demanded. Wyatt, however, escaped to Bologna.

On settling again in England Wyatt rejoined the court, but in 1529 and 1530 he chiefly spent his time at Calais, where he accepted the post of high-marshal. His relations with Anne Boleyn continued close until her favours were sought by Henry VIII. Then it is said that he frankly confessed to Henry the character of his intimacy with her (cf. HARPSFIELD, *Pretended Divorce*), and warned him against marrying a woman of blemished character. In 1533 he was sworn of the privy council, and at Anne's coronation on Whit Sunday of that year he acted as chief 'ewerer' in place of his father, and poured scented

water over the queen's hands. The story of the Spanish chronicler that Henry afterwards banished Wyatt from court for two years is uncorroborated. In the spring of 1535 he was engaged in a heated controversy with Elizabeth Rede, abbess of West Malling, who declined to obey the orders of the government to admit Wyatt to confiscated property of the abbey. He was in attendance on the king early in 1536, but soon afterwards the discovery of Anne's post-nuptial infidelities created at court an atmosphere of suspicion, which threatened to overwhelm Wyatt. On 5 May 1536 he was committed to the Tower, but it was only intended to employ him as a witness against the queen. Cromwell wrote to Wyatt's father on 11 May that his life was to be spared. No legal proceedings were taken against him, and he was released on 14 June. His sister Mary attended Queen Anne on the scaffold. A miniature manuscript book of prayers on vellum bound in gold (enamelled black), which now belongs to Lord Romney, is said to have been given by the queen to a lady of Wyatt's family. (A very similar volume and binding is among the Ashburnham MSS. at the British Museum; cf. *Archæologia*, xlv. 259-70).

Wyatt made allusion to the fatal month of May in one of his sonnets; but he had not forfeited the king's favour, and the minister Cromwell thenceforth treated him with marked confidence. In October 1536 he was given a command against the rebels in Lincolnshire, and he was knighted on 18 March 1536-7. In 1537 he became sheriff of Kent. In April of the same year he was appointed ambassador to the emperor, in succession to Richard Pate, and he remained abroad, mostly in Spain, till April 1539. The negotiations in which he was engaged were aimed at securing friendly relations between the emperor and Henry VIII. The diplomacy proved intricate, and although Wyatt displayed in its conduct sagacity and foresight, he achieved no substantial success. He found time in 1537 to send interesting letters of moral advice to his son (printed by Nott). In May 1538 Edmund Bonner [q. v.] and Simon Heynes [q. v.] were ordered under a special commission to Nice, where the emperor was staying, to join Wyatt in dissuading him from taking part in a general council convened by the pope at Vicenza. Wyatt entertained Bonner and his companion at Villa Franca, where the English embassy had secured apartments remote from the heat and crowd of Nice; but Wyatt resented the presence of coadjutors and treated them with apparent contempt. Bonner re-

taliated by writing to Cromwell (from Blois, 2 Sept. 1538) that Wyatt was engaged in traitorous correspondence with Reginald Pole, lived loosely, and used disrespectful language to the king (cf. *Inner Temple Petyt MS.* No. 47, f. 9; printed in *Gent. Mag.* 1850, i. 563-70). Cromwell, a staunch friend of Wyatt, ignored the accusation, and on 27 Nov. 1538 wrote to him in terms of confidence. Wyatt was recalled to England in April 1539.

In the following December he was despatched to Flanders to interview the emperor, who was on the point of paying a visit to the king of France in Paris. Thither Wyatt followed the emperor. In January 1540 Wyatt was especially requested to procure from the French court the arrest of a Welshman named Brancetor, an ally of Cardinal Pole, who had taken service in the household of the emperor, and was with him in Paris. Wyatt failed to secure the arrest of the man, who appealed to the emperor and to the French government for protection. Wyatt pressed the matter in an audience of the emperor, but he proved unconciliatory. Henry VIII, on hearing from Wyatt of his difficulties, instructed him to remain firm. Wyatt followed the emperor to Brussels and boldly renewed his entreaties without result. Wyatt's inability to improve the relations between Henry VIII and the emperor was in part responsible for Cromwell's fall. In 1540 he returned from the Low Countries.

After Cromwell's execution Bonner and Heynes renewed their old attack upon Wyatt. Their charges were now treated seriously, and Wyatt was sent to the Tower at the same time as another innocent ally of Cromwell, Sir John Wallop [q. v.] Wyatt was privately informed of the accusation, and sent an elaborate paper of explanations, denying with much spirit that any treasonable intent could be deduced from any reports of his conversation (cf. *Harl. MS.* 78, arts. 6, 7; first printed by Horace Walpole in *Miscellaneous Antiquities*, 1772, ii. 21-54, from a transcript made by the poet Gray). But according to a letter sent by the lords of the council to Sir William Howard on 26 March 1541, Wyatt 'confessed uppon his examination, all the thinges objected unto him, in a like lamentable and pitifull sorte as Wallop did, whiche surely were grevous, delivering his submission in writing, declaring thole history of his offences, but with a like protestation, that the same proceeded from him in his rage and folishe vaynglorios fantazie without spott of malice; yielding himself only to his majesties marcy, without the

whiche he sawe he might and must needes be justely condempned. And the contemplation of which submission, and at the greates and contynual sute of the Quenes Majestie; His Highnes, being of his owne most godly nature enclyned to pitie and mercy, hathe given him his pardon in as large and ample sorte as his grace gave thother to Sir John Wallop, whiche pardons be delyvered, and they sent for to come hither to Highnes at Dover.' Thenceforth the king's favour was secure. He had added the estate of Boxley to his large Kentish property, and now received grants of land at Lambeth and elsewhere, exchanging some of his land in Kent for other estates in Dorset and Somerset. He was made high steward of the manor of Maidstone, and early in 1542 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Kent. In the summer of 1542 he was sent to Falmouth to conduct the imperial ambassador to London. The heat of the weather and the fatigue of the journey brought on a violent fever, which compelled him to halt at Sherborne in Dorset. There Wyatt died, and on 11 Oct. 1542 he was buried in the great church of Sherborne. The register describes him as 'vir venerabilis.' The inquisitio post mortem, dated 8 Jan. 1542-3, enumerates vast estates in Kent (34 Hen. VIII, Kent, m. 90).

Sir Thomas Wyatt's (bust) portrait (with flowing black beard and bald head) on panel is in the picture gallery at the Bodleian Library, Oxford. The Earl of Romney (at his London residence) owns a portrait (small bust) on panel by Lucas Cornelisz. Two other similar portraits were exhibited at South Kensington in 1866. Two drawings by Holbein are in the Royal Library at Windsor; one was engraved for Leland's tract in 1542, and is said to have been drawn on wood by Holbein. A painting after one of Holbein's sketches is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. According to Vertue, a full-length portrait was at Ditchley, the present seat of Viscount Dillon; it has long been missing. The Bodleian portrait has often been engraved (cf. Dr. Nott's edition of Wyatt's 'Works,' frontispiece).

Wyatt married about 1520 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brooke, lord Cobham, and had by her an only surviving son, Sir Thomas Wyatt [q. v.] His widow married Sir Edward Warner [q. v.]

Wyatt's unexpected death was widely mourned. John Leland, the antiquary, published in 1542 a Latin elegy of much merit, 'Nænia in mortem Thomæ Viati equitis incomparabilis,' which was dedicated to the Earl of Surrey (with woodcut of Wyatt).

There followed an interesting anonymous effort: 'The Excellent Epitaffe of Syr Thomas Wyat, with two other compendious dytties, wherin are touchyd, and set furth the state of mannes lyfe. (Imprynted at London by John Herforde for Roberte Toye [1542], 4to, 4 leaves); the portrait of Wyatt, in a circle, is reproduced from Leland's 'Nænia;' a partial reissue was entitled 'A compendious dittie, wherein the state of mans lyfe is briefly touched,' London, by Thomas Berthelet, 3 Jan. 1547-8. But the most interesting poetic tributes to Wyatt were paid by Surrey in two poems—one a sonnet and the other an elegy in forty-eight lines which were first published by Tottel in 'Songes and Sonettes' (1557).

Wyatt belonged to the cultivated circle of Henry VIII's court. He closely studied foreign literature, and acquired a high reputation as a writer of English verse. He ordinarily shares with Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], the honour of having introduced the sonnet from Italy into this country. He is better entitled to be treated as the pioneer. Wyatt was Surrey's senior by fifteen years. At Wyatt's death Surrey was only twenty-four. When Wyatt first studied Petrarch's sonnets in Italy, Surrey was barely nine. Surrey may be fairly regarded as Wyatt's disciple. Wyatt wrote both sacred and secular verse, but none of his compositions were published in his lifetime. His sacred poems, in which he shows the influence of Dante and Alamanni, appeared in 1549 as 'Certayne Psalmes chosen out of the Psalter of Dauid commonly called the vij penytentiall Psalmes, drawn into Englyshe meter by Sir Thomas Wyat, knyght, whereunto is added a prologe of the auctore before every Psalma very pleasant and profettable to the godly reader. Imprinted at London by Thomas Raynald and John Harryngton, M<sup>D</sup>XLIX, 4to.' A sonnet in praise of the book by Surrey is prefixed, and is reprinted in Tottel's 'Songes and Sonettes' (ed. Arber, p. 28). The work is dedicated by the printer Harryngton to William Parr, marquis of Northampton.

Many of Wyatt's secular poems were first printed in 1557, with those of Surrey and some anonymous contemporaries, by Richard Tottel, in the volume called 'Songes and Sonettes,' which is commonly quoted as 'Tottel's Miscellany.' Ninety-six poems are there assigned to Wyatt out of a total of 310. In Nott's edition of the works of Surrey and Wyatt (1815-16) important additions to the collection of Tottel were made from manuscript sources. The most historically interesting of Wyatt's surviving

poems are thirty-one regular sonnets; of these ten are direct translations of Petrarch, and many others betray his influence. The metre is simplified from the Italian model, and the two concluding lines usually form a rhymed couplet. The rest of Wyatt's poems consist of rondeaus, epigrams, lyrics in various short metres, and satires in heroic couplets. His muse was largely imitative, and French and Spanish verse was laid under contribution as well as Italian. His epigrams often imitate the *strambotti* of Serafino dell' Aquila. His satires are inspired by a study of Horace or Persius. Wyatt's poetic efforts often lack grace, his versification is at times curiously uncouth, his sonnets are strained and artificial in style as well as in sentiment; but he knew the value of metrical rules and musical rhythm, as the 'Address to his Lute' amply attests. Despite his persistent imitation of foreign models, too, he displays at all points an individual energy of thought, which his disciple Surrey never attained. As a whole his work evinces a robust taste and intellect than Surrey's.

'Tottel's Miscellany' was constantly reprinted [see HOWARD, HENRY, EARL OF SURREY; TOTTEL, RICHARD]. Wyatt's poems were separately reprinted from 'Tottel's Miscellany' twice in 1717; in Bell's 'Annotated Edition of English Poets' in 1854; by the Rev. George Gilfillan, Edinburgh, in 1858; and by James Yeowell in the 'Aldine Poets,' 1863.

The poetical works of Wyatt and Surrey have often been edited together, notably in 1815-16, by George Frederick Nott [q. v.], who printed many new poems by Wyatt for the first time from the Harington MSS. and the Duke of Devonshire's manuscript collections (2 vols. 4to), and again in 1831 by Sir Harris Nicolas.

[An elaborate memoir by Nott is prefixed to his edition of Wyatt's works (1816); a few additions are made by Nicolas and Yeowell in their respective editions of Wyatt's poems. John Bruce, in *Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii, 235 seq., gave a series of valuable extracts touching Sir Thomas's career from the Wyatt manuscripts, a remnant of a collection of family papers made in 1727 by a descendant, Richard Wyatt (1673-1753); in 1850, when Bruce used them, these papers were in the possession of the Rev. B. D. Hawkins of Rivenhall, Essex, but they were made over in 1872 to the Earl of Romney, in whose ancestors' possession they had formerly been; they are now the property of the present earl (information kindly given by the Hon. R. Marsham-Townshend). Mr. Cave Browne in his *History of Boxley Parish, Maidstone*, 1892, pp. 134 seq., made some use of the Wyatt MSS. See also Arber's preface to his reprint of Tottel's Miscel-

lany, 1870; Cooper's *Athanae Cantabr.*; Froude's *History*; Miss Strickland's *Queens of England*; Bapst's *Deux Gentilhommes-Poètes de la Cour de Henry VIII*, 1891; Thomas's *Historical Notes*; *Miscell. Geneal. et Heraldica*, new ser. ii. 107; Brewer and Gairdner's *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*; *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, v.-vi.; Friedmann's *Anne Boleyn*; George Wyatt's *Account of Anne Boleigne*, 1817; Brewer's *Henry VIII*; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*; Professor Courthope's *Hist. of English Poetry*, ii. 44-67 (an important critical study); Mr. Churton Collins in *T. H. Ward's English Poets*; Rudolf Alscher's *Sir Thomas Wyatt und seine Stellung in der Entwickelungsgeschichte der englischen Literatur und Verskunst*, Vienna, 1886 (chiefly dealing with Wyatt's metres); W. E. Simonds's *Sir Thomas Wyatt and his Poems* (Boston, 1889).] S. L.

**WYATT, SIR THOMAS** the younger (1521?-1554), conspirator, was the eldest and only surviving son of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brooke, third lord Cobham. He was brought up as a catholic. He is described as 'twenty-one years and upwards' in the 'inquisitio post mortem' of his father, which was dated 8 Jan. 1542-3. The Duke of Norfolk was one of his godfathers. In boyhood he is said to have accompanied his father on an embassy to Spain, where the elder Sir Thomas Wyatt was threatened by the Inquisition. To this episode has been traced an irremovable detestation of the Spanish government, but the anecdote is probably apocryphal. All that is positively known of his relations with his father while the latter was in Spain is found in two letters which the elder Wyatt addressed from Spain to the younger, then fifteen years old. The letters give much sound moral advice. In 1537 young Wyatt married when barely sixteen. He succeeded on his father's death in 1542 to Allington Castle and Boxley Abbey in Kent, with much other property. But the estate was embarrassed, and he parted with some outlying lands on 30 Nov. 1543 to the king, receiving for them 3,669*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* In 1542 he alienated, too, the estate of Tarrant in Dorset in favour of a natural son, Francis Wyatt, whose mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Darrel of Littlecote. Wyatt was of somewhat wild and impulsive temperament. At an early age he had made the acquaintance of his father's disciple, Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and during Lent 1543 he joined Surrey and other young men in breaking at night the windows of citizens' houses and of London churches. They were arrested and brought before the privy council on 1 April, and they were charged not merely with acts

of violence, but with having eaten meat during Lent. Surrey explained that his efforts were directed to awakening the citizens of London to a sense of sin. Wyatt was inclined to deny the charges. He remained in the Tower till 3 May. In the autumn of 1543 Wyatt joined a regiment of volunteers which Surrey raised at his own expense to take part in the siege of Landrecies. Wyatt distinguished himself in the military operations, and was highly commended by Thomas Churchyard, who was present (cf. *CHURCHYARD, Pleasant Discourse of Court and of Wars*, 1596). In 1544 Wyatt took part in the siege of Boulogne and was given responsible command next year. When Surrey became governor he joined the English council there (14 June 1545). Surrey, writing to Henry VIII, highly commended Wyatt's 'hardiness, painfulness, circumspection, and natural disposition to the war.' He seems to have remained abroad till the surrender of Boulogne in 1550. In November 1550 he was named a commissioner to delimit the English frontier in France, but owing to ill-health was unable to act. Subsequently he claimed to have served Queen Mary against the Duke of Northumberland when the duke attempted to secure the throne for his daughter-in-law, Lady Jane Grey. But he took no well-defined part in public affairs at home until he learned of Queen Mary's resolve to marry Philip of Spain. He regarded the step as an outrage on the nation's honour, but, according to his own account, never thought of publicly protesting against it until he received an invitation from Edward Courtenay [q. v.], earl of Devonshire, to join in a general insurrection throughout the country for the purpose of preventing the accomplishment of the queen's plan. He cheerfully undertook to raise Kent. Help was vaguely promised him by the French ambassador.

The official announcement of the marriage was published on 15 Jan. 1553-4. Seven days later Wyatt summoned his friends and neighbours to meet at Allington Castle to discuss means of resistance. He offered, if they would attempt an armed rebellion, to lead the insurgent force. Like endeavours made by Courtenay, the Earl of Suffolk, Sir James Crofts, and Sir Peter Carew, to excite rebellion in other counties failed [see CAREW, SIR PETER]. The instigators elsewhere were all arrested before they had time to mature their designs. Wyatt was thus forced into the position of chief actor in the attack on the government of the queen. He straightway published a proclamation at Maidstone which was addressed 'unto the commons' of

Kent. He stated that his course had been approved by 'dyvers of the best of the shire.' Neighbours and friends were urged to secure the advancement of 'liberty and commonwealth,' which were imperilled by 'the queen's determinate pleasure to marry with a stranger.'

Wyatt showed himself worthy of his responsibilities and laid his plans with boldness. Noailles, the French ambassador, wrote that he was 'estimé par deçà homme vaillant et de bonne conduite;' and M. d'Oysel, the French ambassador in Scotland, who was at the time in London, informed the French king, his master, that Wyatt was 'ung gentil chevallier et fort estimé parmy ceste nation' (*Ambassades de Noailles*, iii. 15, 46). Fifteen hundred men were soon in arms under his command, while five thousand promised adherence later. He fixed his headquarters at the castle of Rochester. Some cannon and ammunition were secretly sent him up the Medway by agents in London; batteries were erected to command the passage of the bridge at Rochester and the opposite bank of the river. When the news of Wyatt's action reached the queen and government in London, a proclamation was issued offering pardon to such of his followers as should within twenty-four hours depart peaceably to their homes. Royal officers with their retainers were despatched to disperse small parties of Wyatt's associates while on their way to Rochester; Sir Robert Southwell broke up one band under an insurgent named Knevet; Lord Abergavenny defeated another reinforcement led by a friend of Wyatt named Isley; the citizens of Canterbury rejected Wyatt's entreaties to join him, and derided his threats. Wyatt maintained the spirit of his followers by announcing that he daily expected succour from France, and circulated false reports of successful risings in other parts of the country. Some of his followers sent to the council offers to return to their duty, and at the end of January Wyatt's fortunes looked desperate. But the tide turned for a season in his favour when the government ordered the Duke of Norfolk to march from London upon Wyatt's main body, with a detachment of white-coated guards under the command of Sir Henry Jerningham. The manœuvre gave Wyatt an unexpected advantage. The duke was followed immediately by five hundred Londoners, hastily collected by one Captain Bret, and was afterwards joined by the sheriff of Kent, who had called out the trained bands of the county. The force thus embodied by the government was inferior in number to Wyatt's, and it included many who were

in sympathy with the rebels. As soon as they came within touch of Wyatt's forces at Rochester, the majority of them joined him, and the duke with his principal officers fled towards Gravesend.

Wyatt set out for London at the head of four thousand men. He found the road open. Through Dartford and Gravesend he marched to Blackheath, where he encamped on 29 Jan. 1553-4. The government acknowledged the seriousness of the situation, and sent Wyatt a message inviting him to formulate his demands, but this was only a means of gaining time. On 1 Feb. 1554 Mary proceeded to the Guildhall and addressed the citizens of London on the need of meeting the danger summarily. Wyatt was proclaimed a traitor. Next morning more than twenty thousand men enrolled their names for the protection of the city. Special precautions were taken for the security of the court and the Tower; many bridges over the Thames within a distance of fifteen miles were broken down; all peers in the neighbourhood of London received orders to raise their tenantry; and on 3 Feb. a reward of land of the annual value of one hundred pounds a year was offered the captor of Wyatt's person.

The same day Wyatt entered Southwark, but his followers were alarmed by the reports of the government's activity. Many deserted, and Wyatt found himself compelled by the batteries on the Tower to evacuate Southwark. Turning to the south he directed his steps towards Kingston, where he arrived on 6 Feb. (Shrove Tuesday). The river was crossed without difficulty, and a plan was formed to surprise Ludgate. On the way Wyatt hoped to capture St. James's Palace, where Queen Mary had taken refuge. But his schemes were quickly betrayed to the government. A council of war decided to allow him to advance upon the city and then to press on him from every quarter. He proceeded on 7 Feb. through Kensington to Hyde Park, and had a sharp skirmish at Hyde Park Corner with a troop of infantry. Escaping with a diminished following, he made his way past St. James's Palace. Proceeding by Charing Cross along the Strand and Fleet Street he reached Ludgate at two o'clock in the morning of 8 Feb. The gate was shut against him, and he was without the means or the spirit to carry it by assault. His numbers dwindled in the passage through London, and he retreated with very few followers to Temple Bar. There he was met by the Norroy herald, and, recognising that his cause was lost, he made a voluntary submission. After being taken to Whitehall, he was committed to the Tower, where the

lieutenant, Sir John Brydges (afterwards first Lord Chandos), received him with opprobrious reproaches. On his arrest the French ambassador, De Noailles, paid a tribute to his valour and confidence. He wrote of him as 'le plus vaillant et assuré de quoye j'aye jamais ouy parler, qui a mis ladicte dame et seigneurs de son conseil en telle et si grande peur, qu'elle s'est veue par l'espace de huit jours en bransle de sa couronne' (*Ambassades de Noailles*, iii. 59). On 15 March he was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, was condemned, and sentenced to death (*Fourth Rep. Deputy Keeper of Records*, App. ii. pp. 244-5).

On the day appointed for his execution (11 April) Wyatt requested Lord Chandos, the lieutenant of the Tower, to permit him to speak to a fellow-prisoner, Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire. According to Chandos's report Wyatt on his knees begged Courtenay 'to confess the truth of himself.' The interview lasted half an hour. It does not appear that he said anything to implicate Princess Elizabeth, but he seems to have reproached Courtenay with being the instigator of his crime (cf. FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 41, and TYTLER, *Hist. of Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 320). Nevertheless, at the scaffold on Tower Hill he made a speech accepting full responsibility for his acts and exculpating alike Elizabeth and Courtenay (*Chronicles of Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, p. 73; BAYLEY, *Hist. of the Tower*, p. xlix). After he was beheaded, his body was subjected to all the barbarities that formed part of punishment for treason. Next day his head was hung to a gallows on 'Hay Hill beside Hyde Park,' and subsequently his limbs were distributed among gibbets in various quarters of the town (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 0). His head was stolen on 17 April.

Wyatt married in 1537 Jane, daughter of Sir William Hawte of Bishopsbourne, Kent. Through her he acquired the manor of Wavering. She bore him ten children, of whom three married and left issue. Of these a daughter Anna married Roger Twysden, grandfather of Sir Roger Twysden [q. v.], and another Charles Scott of Egerton, Kent, of the family of Scott of Scotshall. The son George was restored to his estate of Boxley, Kent, by Queen Mary, and to that of Wavering by Queen Elizabeth in 1570. He collected materials for a life of Queen Anne Boleyn, the manuscript of which passed to his sister's grandson, Sir Roger Twysden. In 1817 there was privately printed by Robert Triphook from a copy of Wyatt's manuscript 'Extracts from the Life of Queen Anne Boleigne, by George Wyat.

Written at the close of the XVIth century.' The full original manuscript in George Wyatt's autograph is among the Wyatt MSS., now the property of the Earl of Romney. Twysden also based on Wyatt's collections his 'Account of Queen Anne Bullen,' which was first issued privately in 1808; it has little likeness to Wyatt's autograph 'Life.' The Wyatt MSS. contain letters and religious poems by George Wyatt, as well as a refutation of Nicholas Sanders's attacks on the characters of the two Sir Thomas Wyatts. George Wyatt, who died in 1623, was father of Sir Francis Wyatt [q. v.]

A portrait of Sir Thomas Wyatt the younger in profile on panel belongs to the Earl of Romney, and is now in his London residence, 4 Upper Belgrave Street.

[Dr. G. F. Nott's memoir (1816) prefixed to his edition of the Works of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder (pp. lxxxix-xcviii) gives the main facts. An official account of Wyatt's rebellion was issued within a year of his execution, under the title of 'Historie of Wyate's Rebellion, with the order and maner of resisting the same, etc., made and compyled by John Proctor [q. v.], Mense Januarii, anno 1555,' reprinted in the Antiquarian Repertory, vol. iii. The account of the rebellion in Grafton's Chronicle is said to be from the pen of George Ferrers. Holinshed based his complete narrative of the rebellion in his Chronicle on Proctor's History, with a few hints from Grafton. A few particulars are added in Stowe's Annals. A full narrative with many documents from the Public Record Office is in R. P. Cruden's History of Gravesend, 1842, pp. 172 sq. See also Loseley MSS. edited by Kempe, 126-30; Diary of Henry Machyn, 1550-63 (Camden Soc.); Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.); Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Lingard's Hist.; Froude's Hist.; Miscell. Genealogica et Heraldica, ii. 107 (new ser.); Bapst, Deux Gentilhommes-Poètes de la Cour de Henry VIII, pp. 266 seq.; Cave Browne's History of Boxley Parish, Maidstone, 1892; Wyatt MSS. in the possession of the Earl of Romney; information kindly given by the Hon. R. Marsham-Townshend.] S. L.

WYATT, THOMAS HENRY (1807-1880), architect, born at Loughlin House, co. Roscommon, on 9 May 1807, was the eldest son of Matthew Wyatt, police magistrate for Lambeth, by his wife Anne, sister of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 445). Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt [q. v.] was his youngest brother. In preparation for a mercantile career he was sent to Malta, but on returning to England an evident liking for architecture led to his being placed in the office of Philip Charles Hardwick [q. v.], who shortly confided to him the

superintendence of some warehouses at St. Katherine's Docks, which he was erecting in collaboration with Thomas Telford [q. v.], the engineer. On leaving Hardwick in 1832 to begin practice on his own account he secured the appointment of district surveyor for Hackney, a post which he resigned in 1861.

In 1838, so greatly had his practice prospered under a number of patrons, among whom were the Duke of Beaufort, the Earl of Denbigh, and Sidney Herbert, that he took as partner David Brandon, with whom during a connection of thirteen years he designed the assize courts at Cambridge, Brecon, and Usk, the Wilts and Bucks lunatic asylums, and many private residences.

At the close of this partnership he worked independently until about 1860, when he had the assistance of his son Matthew. His finest building was the exchange at Liverpool; the church at Wilton was an ambitious essay in Lombardic architecture, and one of the earliest modern buildings in which mosaic decoration was attempted in this country. The Knightsbridge barracks were among his most important undertakings, and, if they are rather imposing than beautiful, can at least be considered an honest and capable solution of a difficult problem. In collaboration with Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt he designed the garrison chapel at Woolwich. As honorary architect to the Athenæum he made important additions to the club-house, and he is also represented in London by the Adelphi Theatre, by extensive additions to the Consumption Hospital at Brompton, and by the mansion erected for Sir Dudley Marjoribanks in Park Lane. As an acknowledged authority on hospital construction he was appointed honorary architect to the Middlesex Hospital, consulting architect to the lunacy commissioners, and designed the Stockwell Fever Hospital and two hospitals at Malta. He held the post of consulting architect to the Incorporated Church Building Society and to the Salisbury Diocesan Society, and was connected as designer or restorer with more than 150 churches. Not only did Wyatt hold an honourable position in the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he was president from 1870 to 1873, and gold medallist in 1873, but he was also an associate (admitted 1845) of the Institution of Civil Engineers, serving on the council in 1848, and acting as honorary architect for the reconstruction of premises carried out in 1847, and again in 1868.

Though failing health precluded full practice in his later years, Wyatt continued to participate actively in his pro-

fession almost to the date of his death, which took place at his residence, 77 Great Russell Street, London, on 5 Aug. 1880. He was buried at the church of Weston Patrick, near Basingstoke, which he had rebuilt partly at his own expense.

Though not an artist of great originality, Wyatt was a scholarly worker, with a good knowledge of various styles. He designed with readiness on either Classic or Gothic lines, was a good sketcher, an able planner, clear-headed in business, and to many of his clients a valued friend. He took an active part in the formation of the Architects' Benevolent Society.

[Architectural Publication Society's Dict.; Proc. of Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lxiii. 1880-1, pt. i.; Times, 12 Aug. 1880; Builder, 14 Aug. 1880, xxxix. 230, where list of works is given; Trans. of Royal Inst. of British Architects, 1879-80, p. 230.] P. W.

**WYATT, WILLIAM** (1616-1685), scholar and friend of Jeremy Taylor, the son of William Wyat or Wyatt of 'plebeian' origin, was born at Todenham, near Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire, in 1616. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 16 March 1637-8, but was prevented by the outbreak of the civil war from taking his degree in arts. His diligence as a scholar appears to have been noted by Jeremy Taylor while at Oxford in 1642, and at the close of 1644 he joined Taylor in Wales as an assistant teacher at his school, called Newton Hall (Collegium Newtoniense), in the parish of Llanfihangel-Aberbythych, Carmarthenshire. He seems to have spent a portion of his time, at any rate, with Taylor's family at Golden Grove, whence he dates the epistle dedicatory prefixed to 'A New and Easie Institution of Grammar. In which the labour of many yeares usually spent in learning the Latine tongue is shortned and made easie. In usum Juventutis Cambro-Britannicæ. London, printed by J. Young for R. Royston . . . Ivie Lane,' 1647, 12mo. Wyatt's epistle in Latin is addressed to Sir Christopher Hatton, and is followed by one by Taylor in English, addressed to Christopher Hatton, esquire, evidently one of the pupils. This curious little work, now exceedingly rare, was published in Taylor's name, but was mainly the work of Wyatt, with some aid from William Nicholson (1591-1672) [q. v.] and F. Gregory of Westminster school. Subsequently Wyatt, who was much sought after as a teacher, was tutor in a school at Evesham, and then assisted Dr. William Fuller (1608-1675) [q. v.] in a



private school at Twickenham, Middlesex. By recommendation of the chancellor he was created B.D. at Oxford on 12 Sept. 1661, and when Fuller became bishop of Lincoln he made Wyatt his chaplain. He obtained a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral by Fuller's favour (installed on 13 May 1668, 'vice William Gery, deceased'), and on 16 Oct. 1669 was admitted precentor of Lincoln. In 1681 he exchanged this preferment with John Inett for the living of Nuneaton in Warwickshire, and died there in the house of Sir Richard Newdigate on 9 Sept. 1685. A copy of Wyatt's grammar in Caius College, Cambridge, is described in some detail in Bonney's 'Life of Jeremy Taylor' (pp. 45 sq.)

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 254; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecel.* Angl. ii. 86, 179; Chambers's *Biogr. Illustr.* of Worcestershire, p. 228; Willmott's *Bishop Jeremy Taylor*, p. 121; Bonney's *Life of Jeremy Taylor*, D.D., 1815, pp. 42-8.] T. S.

**WYATVILLE, SIR JEFFRY** (1766-1840), architect, son of Joseph Wyatt, architect, of Burton-on-Trent, was born in that place on 3 Aug. 1766. His grandfather was Benjamin Wyatt, timber merchant, farmer, and architect, of Blackbrook [see under **WYATT, JAMES**]. At about the age of eighteen he began his architectural studies at the office of his uncle Samuel Wyatt, at 63 Perwick Street, London, and from 1792 to 1799 was working with James Wyatt [q.v.], also an uncle, in Queen Anne Street. In 1799 he opened independent practice at an office in Avery Row, and in the same year was taken into a profitable partnership by John Armstrong, a large builder, of Pimlico. He first exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1786, and among his many designs which were hung in that institution, of which he was an associate in 1823 and an academician in 1826, were several of an imaginative or pseudo-archæological character, such as the 'Burning of Troy' and 'Priam's Palace.' His employers were mostly gentlemen of distinction and rank. In 1799 he designed alterations for the Rev. P. Wroughton at Woolley Park, Berkshire (GEORGE RICHARDSON, *New Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. ii. pl. 36-8), a quiet and severe classic composition. For the Marquis of Bath (1801-11) he designed an entrance and various additions at Longleat, Wiltshire, with further garden buildings in 1814. In 1802-6 he erected Nonsuch Park House, Surrey, for Samuel Farmer 'in the style' of the palace of Henry VIII.

At Wollaton, the seat of Lord Middleton, he designed the great hall and other alterations in 1804, and in 1810 'a seat in the

cottage style' at Endsleigh, Devonshire, for the Duke of Bedford, under whose patronage in 1818 he also designed the temple of the Graces in the sculpture-gallery at Woburn Abbey (ROBINSON, *Woburn Abbey*, 1833). In 1811 he was engaged by Lord Brownlow and the Duke of Beaufort, building for the former a greenhouse, dairy, and mortuary chapel at Belton in Lincolnshire; and for the latter additions to his seat at Badminton. For the Earl of Chesterfield he built the chapel, library, octagon, and kitchen at Bretbey or Bradby Hall, Devonshire (1812-1813). At Ashridge Castle, seat of the Earl of Bridgewater, he continued the works begun by his uncle James, erecting also the column in the park (1814-20), and in 1819 designed an entrance lodge and other works for Earl Howe at Gopsall, Staffordshire. At Chatsworth, for the Duke of Devonshire, he added (1821-32) the north wing, including the picture-gallery and tower, the Sheffield and Derby entrances, the alcove in the gardens, and other works 'in the Italian style.' After making (1821) a survey of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, he prepared alternative designs for alterations to the central buildings, including the addition of the Taylor library and a hall and staircase for the master's lodge. These works, in a pseudo-Elizabethan style, were completed about 1824, and were followed in 1831-2 by the erection of the gateway tower and combination room, and by various alterations in both courts, largely effected by the use of Roman cement and by the addition of hood-moulds to the doors and windows. The cost of the later works was 13,063*l.* (WILLIS and CLARK, *Cambridge*, ii. 741-8).

The work by which Wyattville is best known is his transformation of Windsor Castle, which dates from 1824. In that year competitive designs for the remodelling of the royal apartments were received from Nash and Smirke, as well as from Wyattville, whose name at the time was still Wyatt, the supposed honour of the meaningless augmentation having been sanctioned by George IV on the occasion of his laying the foundation-stone of Wyatt's accepted design. The king not only augmented Wyatt's name, but added to his coat-of-arms a view of 'George IV's gateway' and the word 'Windsor' as a motto. In 1828, on the completion of the royal quarters, the king further bestowed on his architect the honours of knighthood and of a residence in the Winchester Tower, a privilege confirmed by William IV and Queen Victoria. Wyattville's work consisted in replacing with solid



masonry the supposed inappropriate and probably picturesque structures which had grown up within the castle precincts since the beginning of the Tudor dynasty (*Architect*, 1891, xlv. 174-5). He pulled down twelve houses, rebuilt the Chester and Brunswick towers, repaired the Devil's Tower, and designed, besides the George IV gateway, the York and Lancaster towers, the new terrace, and the orangery. The additional height (some thirty feet) of the Round Tower is his work, and he converted the old Brick Court and Horn Court into the state staircase and Waterloo Gallery.

Whatever may be said of his Gothic—and at the time in which he worked it was not likely to be good—it must be acknowledged that his addition to the Round Tower has increased the general dignity of the castle, and, outwardly at least, his other work, which is solid and fortress-like, is free from the faults of affectation usual at the period.

Down to 1827 400,000*l.* had been spent on the fabric under Wyattville's direction, and in 1830, when no less than 527,000*l.* had been voted by parliament in various grants, a select committee was appointed to inquire into the expense of completion. Before this committee Wyattville pleaded for 128,000*l.* more, and his request was supported. He carried out many minor works in the royal domain, such as lodges, a boat-house, a hermitage, and the ruins at Virginia Water, chiefly composed of fragments from Tripoli (for list of these works see *WYATVILLE'S Illustrations of Windsor Castle*, ed. Henry Ashton, 2 vols. 1841).

Wyatville was architect or restorer of over a hundred buildings, of which the following original works may be mentioned in addition to those already chronicled: Lilleshall, Shropshire, for Lord Gower; Golden Grove, Caermarthen, for the Earl of Cawdor; Dinton, Wiltshire, for William Windham; Denford, Berkshire, for William Hallet; Hutton, Lincolnshire, for Sir Robert Heron; Hiffeld Lodge, Hertfordshire, for the Earl of Clarendon; Trebursye, Cornwall, for the Hon. William Eliot; Banner Cross, Yorkshire, for General Murray; house at Wimborne, Dorset, for William Castleman; Claverton, Somerset, for John Vivian; Messrs. Scott's bank in Cavendish Square; and a temple in Kew Gardens. At the request of Queen Adelaide he designed the Schloss Altenstein-Altenberg, for her brother, the Duke of Saxe-Meiningen, from whom, in consideration of this and other designs, he received the Grand Cross of the Saxon Ernestine order.

He died, on 10 Feb. 1840, at his London

residence, 50 (he previously lived at 49) Lower Brook Street, from a disease of the chest, and was buried on the 25th behind the altar of St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

By his wife, Sophia Powell, who predeceased him in 1810, he had two daughters, Emma and Augusta Sophia (d. 1825), and one son, George Geoffrey, who exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1832.

There is a portrait of Wyattville at Windsor, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence at the request of George IV. Another, drawn by Sir Francis Chantrey, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Architectural Publication Society's Dict. (in which is a long list of works); Neale's Seats of the Nobility; Tighe and Davis's Annals of Windsor Castle, pp. 599 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 545-9] P. W.

**WYBURN, PERCEVAL** (1533?-1606?), puritan divine. [See **WIBURN**.]

**WYCHE, SIR CYRIL** (1632?-1707), statesman and man of science, who spelt his name Wyche in his autograph, although it also stands in contemporary records as Wych or Wich, was second son of Sir Peter Wyche [q. v.] Cyril was born, probably in 1632, at Constantinople while his father was ambassador there, and was named after his godfather Cyril, the patriarch of Constantinople (Wood, *Fasti*). He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Nov. 1650, and graduated B.A. 17 Feb. 1652-3, M.A. 28 June 1655, and was created D.C.L. on 8 Sept. 1665. He was at The Hague in May 1660, when he was knighted by Charles II.

Cyril and his brother Peter were among the earliest fellows of the Royal Society, their names being found among those of the ninety-eight men interested in 'natural knowledge' who were elected by the first president and council on 20 May 1663 in virtue of the power granted them for two months under their charter (Thomson, *Hist. of the Roy. Soc.*) Subsequently Wyche was chosen president of the society on 30 Nov. 1683, but held office only one year, when he was succeeded by Samuel Pepys.

Wyche, who was one of the six clerks in chancery from 1662 to 1675, was called to the bar from Gray's Inn in 1670, was M.P. for Callington, Cornwall, 1661-78, for East Grinstead 1681, for Saltash 1685-7, and for Preston 1702-5. Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney) [q. v.] became lord-lieutenant of Ireland in March 1691-2, and on 13 Aug. Wyche went with him as one of his secretaries. He was sworn a privy councillor of that kingdom (Luttrell, ii. 389; and Wood, *Fasti*). Sidney was recalled to

London in June 1693, leaving the government of Ireland to three lords justices, viz. Henry, lord Capel of Tewkesbury [q. v.], Wyche himself, and William Duncombe. Between Capel, who from the first took the foremost place, and his colleagues no great cordiality existed. Capel 'espoused the interest of the English settlers . . . Wyche and Duncombe, regardless of court favour, sought impartially to give the full effect to the articles of Limerick, upon which the court party and the protestants in general looked with a jealous eye, as prejudicial to their interest' (PLOWDEN, *Hist. Rev.* 1803, i. 201).

Another matter of contention was the grant of 1,200*l.* a year (the origin of the 'Regium Donum') assigned by William out of the Belfast customs to the presbyterian ministers in Ireland in recognition of their services. The bishops, who regarded this grant as an intolerable affront, induced Wyche and Duncombe to offer the advice, but without success, that the grant should be discontinued (FROUDE, *English in Ireland*, 1881, i. 267-8).

Wyche and Duncombe also differed from Capel in regard to the advisability of calling a parliament. They wrote a joint letter to secretary Trenchard in one sense, and Capel sent another in an opposite sense (14 July 1694). The divergence of opinion shown in the two letters illustrates the difference of principle by which the Irish government was divided (the letters are preserved in the Southwell MSS.; they are also printed in full in O'Flanagan's 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland,' p. 443). The inflexibility of Wyche and Duncombe at length brought about their removal, and in May 1695 Capel obtained the sole government as lord deputy. According to Luttrell (iii. 476) Wyche was in the same month appointed to succeed Lord Paget as ambassador in Turkey.

In 1697 Wyche spent Christmas at Wotton with his father-in-law George Evelyn. The lady's uncle, John Evelyn (1620-1706) [q. v.], was also a guest. On 28 March 1700 Wyche was elected one of the commissioners for the Irish forfeitures (LUTTRELL, iv. 628). He purchased the estate of Poynings Manor and other lands at Hockwold in Norfolk, where he died on Monday, 29 Dec. 1707.

Wyche married, on 15 May 1692, Mary, eldest daughter of George Evelyn of Wotton, by his second wife, the widow of Sir John Cotton, and niece of John Evelyn the diarist. The latter speaks of Wyche as 'a noble and learned gentleman.' His wife 'had a portion of 6,000*l.*, to which was added about 300*l.* more' (EVELYN, *Diary*, 4 Oct. 1699).

[Weld's History of the Royal Society, 1848; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Evelyn's Diary, 30 Nov. 1683, 15 May 1692, 1 Aug. 1693, 4 Oct. 1699; Leland's Hist. of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II, 1773; Plowden's Hist. Rev. of the State of Ireland, 1803, vol. i.; Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, ed. 1838, p. 596; Wood's Fasti Oxon.; Froude's English in Ireland, 1881, vol. i.; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870; Martin Haverty's Hist. of Ireland, 1860, p. 677; Gordon's Hist. of Ireland, ii. 186, 187.]  
H. R.

WYCHE, SIR PETER (d. 1643), English ambassador at the Porte, was the sixth son of Richard Wyche (1554-1621), a London merchant, who married in 1581 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall [q. v.], by Susan, sister of Sir Gabriel Pointz. He claimed lineal descent from Sir Hugh Wyche, who was lord mayor of London in 1461, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Lothbury, in 1466. All the Wyches seem to have made prosperous ventures in the East India trade. Peter, upon the accession of Charles I, brought his fortune to the court. On 16 Dec. 1626 he was knighted at Whitehall (METCALFE), and two years later he was made a gentleman of the privy chamber (CARLISLE, *Privy Chamber*, p. 128).

Meanwhile, early in 1627 he had been appointed English ambassador as successor to Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] at Constantinople (*Addit. MS.* 21993, f. 285). He sailed with a trading fleet in November, and was followed by his wife in May 1628. Sir Peter sent home a detailed account of the great fire of September 1633 (VON HAMMER, chap. xlvii.) He obtained from Murad (Amurath) IV a welcome reduction of the duty upon English cloth, while his wife is said to have greatly astonished the reigning sultana by a visit to the harem, upon which occasion she and her suite wore farthingales, and had difficulty in persuading the Turkish ladies of 'the fallacy of their apparel' (see a curious account of the incident in JOHN BULWER, *Anthropometamorphosis*, 1653, 4to, p. 54). By an order in council dated 25 March 1640, it was decreed that Wyche was to enjoy the same salary during his embassy as his predecessors, Sir Paul Pindar and Sir Thomas Roe, and he was also declared exempt from giving an account to the Turkey Company of the 'consulage' payments due from the shipping during his term of office (*Eg. MS.* 2541, p. 209). Upon his return to England at the end of 1641 Wyche was made a privy councillor and comptroller of the king's household, in which capacity, together with thirty-five peers and

a few other notables, he signed the king's declaration of abhorrence at the idea of making war upon his parliament (15 June 1642; CLARENDON, v. 342; GARDINER, *Hist.* x. 205). He is said to have lent the king a very large sum of money, and to have 'hurt himself and family thereby' (information supplied by his son to Thomas Wotton; see *Baronetage*, 1741, iv. 221); but he did not live to see the issue of the civil war, dying at Oxford early in December 1643. He was buried in the south aisle of Christ Church Cathedral on 7 Dec. He married, about 1627, Jane (d. 1660), daughter of Sir William Meredith, knight, of Wrexham, and had, with other issue, Jane, who married John Granville, who was in 1660 created Earl of Bath (see BURKE, *Extinct Peerage*, p. 243); Grace, who married George, eldest son of Philip Carteret (son and heir of Sir George Carteret); Peter (see below); and (Sir) Cyril Wyche [q. v.]

SIR PETER WYCHE (1628-1699?), the eldest son, born in London, was admitted a gentleman commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 29 April 1643, matriculating, 'aged 15,' on 6 May following. He migrated in October 1644 to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1645 and M.A. in 1648. Next year he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple, and shortly afterwards went abroad. In May 1656 he was in Italy, where Hyde procured him a passport and a testimonial in Latin, signed by the exiled Charles II (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 119). He was knighted by Charles II at The Hague in May 1660, and shortly afterwards returned to England and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. He was declared one of the fellows of the Royal Society upon its foundation by charter in 1662 (THOMSON, *Hist.* p. 3), and in 1665 was nominated chairman of a committee of the society appointed to consider the improvement of the English tongue, in which capacity he received a long letter from John Evelyn. In 1669 he was sent as envoy extraordinary to Russia, sending despatches home from Moscow in September (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1669). Upon his journeys he was 'honourably' entertained at Danzig, at Königsberg, and at Hamburg, in which city he was English resident for several years, his commission terminating in February 1682 (LUTTRELL, i. 163). Among the state papers are several of his letters to Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], who was godfather to his eldest son (several autograph letters of his to Williamson, Arlington, Ellis, and others, are in Addit. MS. 28896, *passim*). Wyche executed two capable translations from the

Portuguese: (1) 'The Life of Dom John de Castro, the fourth Viceroy of India. Written in Portuguese by Jacinto Freire de Andrada' (London, fol.) This was dedicated to Queen Catherine, the consort of Charles II, prefaced by a brief sketch of Portuguese history by Wyche, and licensed for the press by Henry Bennett on 12 Aug. 1663. A second edition, also in folio, appeared in 1698. (2) 'A Short Relation of the River Nile, of its Source and Current, and of its overflowing the Campagna of Egypt' (London, 1669, 8vo). This was translated from a Portuguese manuscript at the request of a number of fellows of the Royal Society. Sir Peter further extended his reputation as a geographical scholar by his 'The World geographically describ'd in fifty-two Copper Plates' (London, 1687). The plates could either be bound or made up in packets on cards for purposes of instruction. Sir Peter, who is believed to have died about 1699, married on 19 Feb. 1666 Isabella, daughter of Sir Robert Bolles (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 180), bart., of Scampton, Lincolnshire, by Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Hussey, and had issue, first, John, English envoy extraordinary at Hamburg (BOYER, *Annals of Queen Anne*, 1710, viii. 386); second, Bernard, a merchant at Surat, and father of Peter Wyche, who was in 1741 high sheriff of Lincolnshire; third, Peter, a merchant, who died at Cambrai; fourth, George, a merchant at Pondicherry.

[The foundation of all subsequent accounts of the Wyche family is a paper drawn up by the antiquary, Francis Peck, and forwarded to Thomas Wotton in October 1741 (it is now in Addit. MS. 24121 ff. 353 sq.); see also Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* (1500-1714); Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 489; Wotton's *Baronetage*, 1741, iv. 220, 224; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, iii. 568 (giving the arms allowed to the family in 1663-4); *Magna Britannia*, Cheshire, p. 82; Harl. MS. 2040, f. 267 (a more or less conjectural pedigree from the twelfth century); *Cheshire and Lancashire Hist. Soc. Trans.* i. 12; Stow's *Survey of London*, p. 833; Knolles's *Generall Historie of the Turkes*, 1638, p. 1497; Luttrell's *Brief Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, vol. i.; Clarendon's *Hist.* vol. v.; Evelyn's *Diary and Corresp.* 1852, iii. 159-62; Weld's *Hist. of the Royal Soc.* i. 285; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627-8 pp. 36, 255, 439, 1628-9 p. 144, 1672 p. 324; Le Neve's *Monumenta Anglicana*, iv. 211; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* T. 8.

WYCHE, RICHARD DE (1197?-1253), bishop of Chichester. [See RICHARD.]

WYCHEHAM, or WICKWANE, WILLIAM DE (d. 1285), archbishop of York. [See WICKWANE.]

**WYCHERLEY, WILLIAM** (1640?–1716), dramatist, was born about 1640 at Clive, Shropshire, where the family had settled at least as early as 1410. Wycherley's grandfather, Daniel (d. 1659), married Margery, daughter of William Wolfe; and their son Daniel (born about 1617) married, on 20 Feb. 1640, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Bethia, daughter of William Shrimpton of St. Andrew's, Holborn (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 336). She died in May 1700, aged 82 (FOSTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 1462). Daniel Wycherley, the dramatist's father, was a teller to the exchequer, was admitted to the Inner Temple 26 Nov. 1658, and was afterwards steward to John Paulet, fifth marquis of Winchester [q.v.]. Contemporaries said that he appropriated money to his own use; he was able to buy the manors of Wem and Loppington, but was afterwards involved in lawsuits (*Lords' Journals*, xiii. 692, 703, 707, 714, xv. 104, 127, 138, 143, 150), and was obliged to convey the two manors to Judge Jeffreys (*Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society Transactions*, 2nd ser. ii. 335–40, 356–7). In 1659 and 1660 there was litigation between the Marquis of Winchester and Daniel Wycherley on the one side, and Lord St. John, the marquis's heir, on the other. Wycherley said that in 1651, when the marquis's estates had been sequestered for the part he had taken in the civil war, he, at the importunity of the family, took over the management of their affairs, gave up his previous employment, and borrowed over 30,000*l.* to repurchase the estate. For his services he was made chief steward for life; but in 1662 a bill was presented to parliament to make void his patent and grant, and he petitioned that his interests might be protected (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 94, 100, 161, 172; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 581). Daniel Wycherley died on 5 May 1697, and was buried at Clive on 7 May. Besides William, he had three sons—George (b. 1651), of Queen's College, Oxford, rector of Wem 1672, who died in the Fleet prison, and was buried on 3 Jan. 1689; John, who died in 1691, leaving two sons; and Henry (b. 1662) (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*)—and two daughters: Elizabeth, who died insane; and Frances. There are views of Clive Hall and Chapel in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1811 (ii. 505) and 1812 (i. 609).

When about fifteen William Wycherley was sent to the west of France (Saintonge or the Angoumois). There, living on the banks of the Charente, he was, we are told, admitted to the conversation of the most accomplished ladies of the court of France, particularly Madame de Montausier, formerly

Mademoiselle de Rambouillet, celebrated by Voltaire in his 'Letters' (DENNIS, *Original Letters*, i. 213; SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1858, p. 13). This lady was wont to call him 'the little Huguenot.' Shortly before the restoration of Charles II Wycherley became a gentleman commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, where he lived in the provost's lodgings, and was entered in the public library as 'philosophiæ studiosus' in July 1660 (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 527). He left the university, however, without matriculating or having his name entered on the college books, having been reconciled by Dr. Barlow to the protestant religion, which he had abandoned when abroad. He had already been admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 10 Nov. 1659 (FOSTER, *Inns of Court Registers*); but the fashionable and literary circles in London were more attractive to him than the study of the law, and, if we may believe his own account, two of his plays were written by 1661. He told Pope 'over and over' that he wrote 'Love in a Wood' when he was but nineteen, the 'Gentleman Dancing-master' at twenty-one, the 'Plain Dealer' at twenty-five, and the 'Country Wife' at one or two and thirty (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 121). Macaulay has pointed out various passages which must have been written long after the dates here suggested, because they refer to events of later years; but it may of course be replied that no doubt the dramatist, on bringing forward a manuscript which had long been in his drawer, would revise it and add touches with reference to recent events. The main ground for doubting Wycherley's account is that the plays, even the earliest of them, at least in the form in which we have them, seem to be the work of a mature man, and not of a youth of nineteen or twenty-one. Moreover, if these plays had been written by 1660 or 1661, they would readily have been accepted at the theatre, and ten or twelve years would not have elapsed before they were acted. Wycherley's vanity seems to have led him in his old age to exaggerate the powers of his youth; and, speaking in the days when Vanbrugh and Farquhar were producing their best work, he may have been anxious to assert his claim as founder of a new school of comedy, and have antedated his own pieces from fear of claims of priority being advanced on behalf of Etherege or Dryden, several of whose plays were acted before any of Wycherley's. Verses entitled 'Hero and Leander' in Burlesque, published anonymously in quarto in 1669, are attributed to Wycherley; there is a copy in the Bodleian Library.

Wycherley's first play, 'Love in a Wood, or St. James's Park,' was published in 1672, or the end of 1671, with a dedication to the Duchess of Cleveland. It was registered at Stationers' Hall on 6 Oct. 1671, and in the dedication Wycherley speaks of himself as 'a new author' who had never before written a dedication. He says that the duchess saw the play on two consecutive days in Lent; and assuming, as we may fairly do, that she was present at early performances, and remembering that the play ran only a few nights at the most, it seems fairly certain that 'Love in a Wood' was first acted in the early spring of 1671. Genest (*Some Account of the English Stage*, i. 134) thought that the first performance was by the king's company after their removal to Lincoln's Inn Fields at the end of February 1672, owing to the Theatre Royal having been burnt down in January. But in that case, as Mr. W. C. Ward remarks in his edition of Wycherley's plays, the first performance must have taken place later than that of the 'Gentleman Dancing-master,' whereas Wycherley calls himself a 'new' author in the dedication to 'Love in a Wood.' Moreover, the date of registration of the play is in itself clear evidence that it was acted before October 1671. No doubt the piece was printed towards the end of that year, with the date (in accordance with a common practice) of the following year on the title-page; it is certain that it was not published until some time after it was acted.

'Love in a Wood' was a successful comedy, and Dennis says it brought its author acquaintance with the wits of the court. The principal parts were taken by Hart (Ranger), Mohun (Dapperwit), Lacy (Alderman Gripe), Kinaston (Valentine), and Mrs. Knipp (Lady Flippant). The play contains many witty scenes, but is marred by its indecency and is wanting in unity; the hypocritical Alderman Gripe, and his sister, Lady Flippant, the widow who is anxious to find a husband while she declaims against matrimony, are the most important of the characters. Certain supposed resemblances in the piece to Sedley's 'Mulberry Garden' are discussed at length in Dr. Klette's 'Wycherley's Leben und dramatische Werke,' 1883. The production of this comedy secured for Wycherley the intimacy of the king's mistress, the Duchess of Cleveland. Passing Wycherley in her coach in Pall Mall, the duchess addressed to him a coarse remark in allusion to one of the songs in the play; and Wycherley, seizing the opportunity, asked her to come to the next performance; and, 'in short, she was that night in the first row

of the king's box in Drury Lane, and Mr. Wycherley in the pit under her, where he entertained her during the whole play' (DENNIS, *Original Letters*, 1721, i. 216-17; cf. the account given by SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 13). For a long time, says Voltaire (*Letters concerning the English Nation*), Wycherley was 'known to be happy in the good graces' of the duchess; and there is a story, which seems to rest on no good ground, and is obviously improbable, that she often stole from the court to her lover's chambers in the Temple, disguised like a country girl. The intrigue seems to have caused no annoyance to Charles II, for in 1678 (or 1679), when Wycherley was ill of a fever in his lodgings in Bow Street—at the widow Hilton's, on the west side (WHEATLEY, *London Past and Present*, i. 229)—the king visited him, advised him to take change of air, and paid the expenses of the journey. George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham, one of the duchess's lovers, was at first jealous, but, through the mediation of the Earl of Rochester and Sir Charles Sedley, he became a friend, and in 1672 gave Wycherley a commission as lieutenant in his own regiment of foot (DAITON, *English Army Lists*, i. 120), and as master of the horse made him one of his equerries.

Wycherley's second play, 'The Gentleman Dancing-master,' was published in 1673. Genest (i. 136), following Downes (*Rogius Anglicanus*, 1708, p. 32), says that the first performance was by the duke's company at their new theatre in Dorset Gardens, near Salisbury Court, probably in December 1671 or January 1672; it 'lasted but six days, being liked but indifferently.' In a 'prologue to the city' Wycherley says the piece 'would scarce do at t'other end o' th' town.' Mr. W. C. Ward argues plausibly that there had probably been an earlier performance, in 1671, by the same company at their old theatre in Portugal Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. This theory accords with the words already quoted from the prologue, where Wycherley also says that the performance at Dorset Gardens in the city was 'his last trial.' These words, however, are capable of more than one interpretation, and the statement of Downes, the prompter, that the play was a new piece when produced at Dorset Gardens is not lightly to be set aside. The epilogue, written for the performance in Dorset Gardens, refers to 'packing to sea,' in allusion to the pending war with the Dutch, which was formally declared in March 1672. The 'Gentleman Dancing-master' is a light comedy of intrigue, concerned chiefly with the schemes of a

daughter and her lover—disguised as a dancing-master—to elude the vigilance of the lady's father, a merchant who apes Spanish habits and customs. The general idea of the play is borrowed from Calderon's 'El Maestro de Danzar,' in which a lover in disguise is placed in similar difficulties by the father insisting on witnessing the dancing lesson; but the whole tone of Calderon's play is different from Wycherley's. The 'Gentleman Dancing-master' is witty and amusing, and is comparatively free from the coarseness and cynicism which mark Wycherley's later work.

Probably Wycherley was one of the gentlemen who 'packed to sea' early in 1672. It is known that he, like many others who knew little of naval matters, was present at one of the battles with the Dutch (see 'Lines on a sea-fight which the author was in betwixt the English and the Dutch' in the *Posthumous Works*), and 1672 or 1673 seems the most likely time for this incident, though Leigh Hunt thought that the engagement at which Wycherley was present was that between the Duke of York and Opdam in 1665. However this may be, Wycherley's third play, 'The Country Wife,' was produced by the king's company at the theatre in Portugal Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, in 1672 or 1673 (GENEST, i. 149). We know it was not brought out before the early spring of 1672, because in the prologue Wycherley, referring to the non-success of the 'Gentleman Dancing Master,' speaks of himself as 'the late so baffled scribbler,' and the production must have been before March or April 1674, when the 'Plain Dealer' appeared, because in the second act of that play the abandoned but hypocritical Olivia is made to profess that she is scandalised at a lady being seen at such a filthy play as the 'Country Wife' after the first night. The 'Country Wife' was published in 1675. It is the most brilliant but the most indecent of Wycherley's works. When it was revived in 1709, after an interval of six years, for Mrs. Bicknell's benefit, Steele, in a criticism in the 'Tatler' (16 April 1709), said that the character of the profligate Horner was a good representation of the age in which the comedy was written, when gallantry in the pursuit of women was the best recommendation at court. A man of probity in such manners would have been a monster. In 1766 Garrick brought out an adaptation of the play, under the title of 'The Country Girl,' which is still acted occasionally; but, as Genest says (v. 116), in making it decent he made it insipid. Another adaptation, by John Lee, was published in 1765.

Wycherley was indebted to Molière's 'L'École des Femmes' for his idea of Pinchwife, the jealous husband who endeavours to keep his young and ignorant wife from general society for fear she should be unfaithful to him; but there are not many resemblances between the story of Mrs. Pinchwife and that of Agnes. As Taine observes, 'if Wycherley borrows a character anywhere, it is only to do it violence, or degrade it to the level of his own characters.' Wycherley has also borrowed some incidents from Molière's 'L'École des Maris' (KLETTE, *Wycherley's Leben und dramatische Werke*). The play is certainly full of life, and, as Thomas Moore says (*Memoirs*, 1853, ii. 269), of 'the very esprit du diable.'

'The Plain Dealer,' Wycherley's fourth and last play, was produced by the king's company at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, probably early in 1674. It cannot have been later than April, because in the 'Apology' prefixed to his 'State of Innocence,' which was registered at Stationers' Hall on 17 April 1674, Dryden wrote the following eulogy of Wycherley: 'The author of "The Plain Dealer," whom I am proud to call my friend, has obliged all honest and virtuous men by one of the most bold, most general, and most useful satires which has ever been presented on the English theatre.' One scene in the second act, at any rate, based on a passage in Molière's 'Critique de l'École des Femmes,' which contains a candid criticism of the indecency of the 'Country Wife,' cannot have been written before 1672 or 1673. The 'Plain Dealer' was printed in 1677, having been licensed by Roger L'Es-trange on 9 Jan. 1676[-7]. Wycherley was indebted to Molière's 'Le Misanthrope' for the general idea of his plot, and for certain scenes in particular; but he has greatly elaborated upon Molière, and the whole tone of the play is different. There is but little in common between the sincere and upright Alceste, the misanthrope, and the 'honest surly' sea-captain, Manly, who behaves so brutally at the close; and there is still less between the coquettish lady, Celimène, and the vicious and odious Olivia. Voltaire—who afterwards bowdlerised the 'Plain Dealer' in his 'La Prude'—gives some indication of the contrast between the kindly humour of Molière and the often brutal satire of Wycherley, when he says, 'All Wycherley's strokes are stronger and bolder than those of our "Misanthrope," but then they are less delicate, and the rules of decorum are not so well observed in this play' (*Letters concerning the English Nation*, 1733).

The coarseness of Wycherley's touch is

nowhere more obvious than when we compare the picture of Fidelia, the girl who loves Manly and follows him to sea in man's clothes, with Shakespeare's Viola in 'Twelfth Night.' Fidelia, with whom we are expected to be in sympathy, aids Manly in his revolting plot against Olivia. But much may be forgiven on account of the underplot of the litigious widow Blackacre, and her son Jerry, a raw squire. They are the forerunners of Goldsmith's Mrs. Hardcastle and Tony Lumpkin, and of Steele's Humphry Gubbin, and the scenes in which they appear enabled Wycherley to make use of such knowledge of the law as he had picked up at the Temple, and supply a much-needed lighter element to the play. Wycherley's indebtedness to the litigious countess in Racine's 'Les Plaideurs' is very slight. One of 'honest Manly's' remarks in act i., 'I weigh the man, not his title; 'tis not the king's stamp can make the metal better or heavier,' must have been in Burns's mind when he wrote

The rank is but the guinea stamp,  
The man's the gowd for a' that

(*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xii. 25, 5th ser. ii. 31, 158). Congreve (Prologue to *Love for Love*, 1695) said that

Since the Plain Dealer's scenes of manly rage  
Not one has dared to lash this crying age.

An adaptation of the 'Plain Dealer' by Bickerstaffe, in which the plot was not materially altered, was produced at Drury Lane in 1765, and an edition with alterations by J. P. Kemble appeared in 1796.

On 28 Feb. 1674 Wycherley received a commission as 'captain of that company whereof George, duke of Buckingham, was captain before the regiment under his command was disbanded;' but he resigned the commission a week afterwards (DALTON, *English Army Lists*, i. 170). We know nothing more of Wycherley's life until the winter of 1678, when, as already stated, he suffered from fever, and was sent to Montpelier for change of air, with a present of 500*l.* from the king to meet his expenses. He returned to London in the late spring of 1679, when Charles II told him that he had a son (the Duke of Richmond) whom he desired to be educated like the son of a king, and that he could make choice of no man so proper to be his governor as Wycherley. The remuneration was to be 1,500*l.* a year, with a pension when his office ceased; but these plans were never carried out, for not long afterwards Wycherley went to Tunbridge Wells, and while in company with his friend, Robert Fairbeard, of Gray's Inn,

he met a young and rich widow, the Countess of Drogheda, who was asking at the bookseller's for the play 'The Plain Dealer.' Fairbeard said, 'Madam, there he is for you,' pushing forward his friend; and after an exchange of compliments about plain dealing, Fairbeard said, 'Madam, you and the Plain Dealer seem designed by Heaven for each other;' and after assiduous courting in Tunbridge Wells and Hatton Garden the lady agreed to marry Wycherley (DENNIS, *Original Letters*, i. 221-3). Lætitia Isabella, daughter of John Robartes, first earl of Radnor [q. v.], had married, in 1669, Charles Moore, second earl of Drogheda, and the meeting with Wycherley must have been subsequent to June 1679, when the earl died. Klette (*Wycherley's Leben und dramatische Werke*, pp. 12, 13) argues that Dennis probably gave 1678 by mistake instead of 1679 as the date of Wycherley's illness; if so, the marriage was in 1680, after Wycherley's return to England. The marriage was secret, but before long it became known at court, where it was looked upon as an affront to the king and a contempt of his offers; and when Wycherley, fearing the royal displeasure, avoided the court, his conduct was construed into ingratitude. In 1683 he published anonymously, in quarto, 'Poetical Epistles to the King and Duke.'

The Countess of Drogheda proved to be a very jealous wife, and could not bear to have her husband out of her sight; and we are told that when Wycherley went from their lodgings in Bow Street to meet his friends at the Cock Tavern, which was on the opposite side, he was obliged to leave the windows open, in order that his wife might see that there was no woman in the company (DENNIS, *Original Letters*, i. 224). The countess settled all her estate upon Wycherley, but his title was disputed after her death (which took place probably in 1681), and law expenses and other debts caused him to be thrown into prison. His father would not support him, and the publisher of the 'Plain Dealer,' from whom he tried to borrow 20*l.*, refused to lend him anything. Wycherley remained thus in distress for seven years, until James II, pleased at a performance of the 'Plain Dealer,' at which he had been persuaded to be present by Colonel Brett, gave orders for the payment of the author's debts, and added a pension of 200*l.* a year while he remained in England. Wycherley was, however, ashamed to give the Earl of Mulgrave, whom the king sent to demand it, a full account of his debts, and he therefore remained in difficulties for some months longer, when his father paid the re-



maining 200*l.* or 300*l.* (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 33). The estate that became his on his father's death in 1697 was left under limitations, he being only a tenant for life, and not being allowed to raise money for the payment of his debts. In 1694 Dennis was writing to Wycherley, at Clive, calling him 'a humble hermit' (DENNIS, *Select Works*, ii. 491). When in town Wycherley was a great frequenter of Will's coffee-house, and Dryden wrote of his 'dear friend,' 'I will not show how much I am inferior to him in wit and judgment by undertaking anything after him' (*ib.* ii. 498, 505-6, 509, 534). Curiously enough, Jeremy Collier, in his attack on the immorality of the English stage (1698-9), made very little reference to Wycherley, though he dwelt much on the improprieties of Congreve and Vanbrugh; probably this was because these younger writers were then more before the public. Mr. Gosse (*Life of Congreve*, pp. 113-14) suggests that Wycherley was the author of the lively but anonymous tract 'A Vindication of the Stage' (17 May 1698); this piece is concerned especially with the defence of Congreve, and is noticed briefly at the end of Collier's 'Defence of the Short View' (1699). In another reply to Collier, 'The Usefulness of the Stage,' Dennis defended Wycherley, whose satirical 'dedication of the 'Plain Dealer' to Mother Bennet had been used by Collier as an authority against the stage.

In 1704 Wycherley published a folio volume of 'Miscellany Poems,' most of them written, he says, nine or ten years earlier. Wycherley lost the subscriptions to the book through the printer becoming bankrupt, and never telling Wycherley what he had received or from whom (*Addit. MSS.* 7121 f. 75, 28618 f. 85). The verses are poor and ribald, but the appearance of this book seems to have led to the strange friendship with young Pope, then a lad of sixteen. The correspondence which Pope published many years later, in 1735, was no doubt carefully edited, with the object of proving Pope's precociousness; it is known that some of his letters as published are concoctions from letters of later date written to other persons (*Athenæum*, 1857 pp. 12, 32, 1860 ii. 280, 319; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 485), and Mr. Courthope has shown, by publishing Wycherley's actual letters from the manuscripts at Longleat, that in Pope's version they were elaborately altered so as to convey a sense of his own superiority as a lad over the older writer (POPE, *Works*, v. 73-4, 378-407). At sixty-four Wycherley was an old man whose memory had been very bad ever since his illness of 1678. Pope afterwards

said: 'He had the same single thoughts (which were very good) come into his head again that he had used twenty years before. His memory did not carry above a sentence at a time' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 121). He would read himself asleep at night with his favourite authors—Montaigne, Rochefoucauld, Seneca, or Gracian, and next morning would write verses with all the thoughts of his author, without knowing that he was obliged to any one for his ideas (*ib.* p. 150).

The first letter from Pope to Wycherley—alleged to have been written in December 1704, when Pope was sixteen—relates to the manner in which, at their first meeting, Wycherley had defended his friend Dryden. Wycherley replied with compliments from the 'hardened scribbler' to the young beginner; and early in 1706 we find Pope revising and cutting down his friend's manuscript poems, and advising which of the pieces in the 1704 collection were worthy of reproduction. Pope's alterations were numerous, and he added lines of his own; 'they are no more than sparks lighted up by your fire,' he said. In November 1707 Wycherley said he was resolved to print some of his verses, and urged Pope to proceed with the papers. Pope apologised for the many changes he had made: 'If I have not spared you when I thought severity would do you a kindness, I have not mangled you where I thought there was no absolute need of amputation.' Wycherley said that, however much Pope might conceal it, he should always own that his 'infallible Pope' had saved him from 'a poetical damning a second time.' Tonson's sixth volume of 'Miscellany Poems,' published in 1709, contained Pope's 'Pastorals,' the third of which was addressed to Wycherley, and also some verses 'To my Friend Mr. Pope, on his 'Pastorals,' by Wycherley, but probably corrected by Pope himself (POPE, *Works*, i. 21-2). Wycherley talked of publishing Pope's letters to him in revenge for his raillery. By this time Pope was writing to Henry Cromwell about bearing Wycherley's frailty, and forgiving his mistake, due to a scoundrel who had insinuated malicious untruths (POPE, *Works*, vi. 82, 86-7). The friends were sending each kind messages again by the end of 1709, and in April 1710 Wycherley said he should soon return to town from Shrewsbury for the summer, and begged Pope to proceed with the revision of his papers, in order that he might publish some of them about Michaelmas. Pope found numerous repetitions, and Wycherley asked him only to make marks in the margin without defacing the copy. Pope replied



that he thought it would be better for no alterations to be made except when they were both present; most of the pieces, he considered, would appear better as maxims and reflections in prose than in verse. Here the correspondence, as we have it, ceases. Pope complained to Cromwell of his friend's silence; he had only done sincerely what Wycherley bade him. Wycherley was staying with Cromwell, and Pope sent friendly messages, and said he could not understand what was the cause of the estrangement, unless it were Wycherley's long indisposition. But in October 1711 Cromwell wrote that Wycherley, who had visited him at Bath, now again held Pope in high favour, and intended to visit him that winter, after inviting Pope to town. Pope said he was highly pleased at this change, but seems to have been slow in accepting Wycherley's invitation (*Works*, vi. 125-7).

The genuine Wycherley letters suggest that Pope has grossly misrepresented the relationship between himself and Wycherley, who, at any rate at the beginning, treated Pope as an old man and a famous writer might be expected to treat a clever lad of seventeen or eighteen, calling him 'my great little friend' and 'my dear little infallible.' 'My first friendship, at sixteen,' wrote Pope to Swift in 1729, 'was contracted with a man of seventy, and I found him not grave enough or consistent enough for me, though we lived well till his death.' Mr. Elwin thought that Wycherley's coolness arose not from Pope's criticisms of his verse, but from the discovery that Pope, while professing unlimited friendship, had made him the subject of satirical verse. In the 'Essay on Criticism,' published in May 1711, he spoke of those who,

In sounds and jingling syllables grown old,  
Still run on poets in a raging vein,  
E'en to the dregs and squeezing of the brain;

and added, 'Such shameless bards we have.' It is difficult not to believe that this was an attack on his old companion (Pope, *Works*, ii. 70-2). Afterwards Pope said: 'Wycherley was really angry with me for correcting his verses so much. I was extremely plagued, up and down, for almost two years with them.' However, Wycherley followed Pope's advice, and turned some hundreds of his verses into prose maxims. Pope's additions are to be found especially in the pieces on 'Solitude,' 'A Life of Business,' and 'A Middle Life' (SPENCE, pp. 113, 149).

On the marriage of Sir William Trumbull in 1709 Wycherley wrote to Pope: 'His example had almost made me marry, more

than my nephew's ill-carriage to me; having once resolved to have revenged myself upon him by my marriage.' He often said that he would marry as soon as his life was despaired of; and accordingly, on 20 Dec. 1715, eleven days before his death, Wycherley was married, at his lodgings in Bow Street, by John Harris, with special license, to Elizabeth Jackson, of St. James's, Westminster (*Register of St. Paul's, Covent Garden*). 'The old man then lay down,' says Pope, 'satisfied in the conscience of having by this one act paid his just debts, obliged a woman who he was told had merit, and shown an heroic resentment of the ill-usage of his next heir. Some hundred pounds which he had with the lady discharged those debts; a jointure of four hundred a year made her a recompense; and the nephew he left to comfort himself as well as he could with the miserable remains of a mortgaged estate' (Pope to Blount, 21 Jan. 1715-16). Pope saw him twice afterwards, and found him less peevish than in health. After making his young wife promise, on the preceding evening, never to marry an old man again, Wycherley died on 1 Jan. 1716, and was buried in a vault under the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden (LE NEVE, *Monum. Angl.* 1717, p. 305). Pope says that he died a Roman catholic. We are told on the one hand that his wife brought him a fortune of 1,500*l.*, and on the other (by Pope) that she proved a cheat, was a cast mistress of the person who recommended her to Wycherley, and was supplied by him with money for her wedding clothes (SPENCE, p. 14). But this last statement is incompatible with Pope's other story that the lady's money enabled Wycherley to pay off his debts. Noble (*Continuation of Granger*, i. 240) describes her as daughter and coheir of Mr. Jackson of Hertingfordbury. In any case, she married again, her second husband being Captain Thomas Shrimpton, Wycherley's 'loving kinsman' and sole executor, who describes himself in a letter in Mrs. Oldfield's 'Life' as the nearest relative Wycherley had living on his mother's side (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 366). There were afterwards lawsuits about Wycherley's settlement on his wife.

Captain Shrimpton sold a number of Wycherley's manuscripts to a bookseller, but they were in so confused and illegible a state that it was necessary to employ Lewis Theobald [q.v.], the critic, to edit them. They were ultimately published in 1728, with a memoir by Major Richardson Pack, as 'The Posthumous Works of William Wycherley, Esq., in Prose and Verse. In two parts.' Neither these nor the 1704

collection have ever been reprinted, nor is there anything in them worth preservation, though the prose maxims are better than the verse. Pope said that this volume was derogatory to Wycherley's memory, and unfair to himself (*Works*, v. 282, vi. xxxviii), and made it the excuse for the publication of his correspondence with the dramatist. Collected editions of Wycherley's plays appeared in 1713, 1720, 1731, 1735, and 1768. They were included by Leigh Hunt in an edition of the plays of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar (1840 and 1849), which formed the text of Macaulay's well-known essay; and they were carefully edited by Mr. W. C. Ward in 1893 for the 'Mermaid Series of Old Dramatists.'

Wycherley was painted by Lely when he was twenty-eight, and this portrait of a 'very genteel' man (SPENCE, p. 215), in a flowing wig, was reproduced in mezzotint by Smith in 1703, and prefixed to the 'Miscellany Poems' of 1704. The original was in Sir Robert Peel's collection at Drayton Manor, and was sold in London on 11 May 1900. The motto to the engraving ('Quantum mutatus ab illo') was, says Pope, ordered by Wycherley himself (*ib.* p. 13). The same painting was reproduced by M. Van der Gucht for the collected edition of the plays. Another painting, by Kneller, is at Knole Park. It was drawn at first with the old man's straggling grey hair, but, as Wycherley could not bear it when done, the painter was obliged to draw a wig to it (*ib.* p. 255).

Lord Lansdowne said that, 'pointed and severe as he is in his writings, in his temper he had all the softness of the tenderest disposition; gentle and inoffensive to every man in his particular character.' He wrote lines in defence of Buckingham ('Your late disgrace is but the court's disgrace') when that nobleman was in prison in the Tower; and he did his utmost to interest the duke on behalf of Samuel Butler when that poet was in want. He was much attached to his friends; Dryden called him his 'dear friend' (DENNIS, *Letters on Several Occasions*, 1696, p. 57), and Wycherley wrote of 'my once good friend Mr. Dryden, whose memory will be honoured when I have no remembrance' (*Posthumous Works*, 'Essay against Pride and Ambition'). After their reconciliation in 1711, Wycherley and Pope dined together, and when Pope said 'To our loves,' the old man replied, 'It is Mr. Pope's health.' Writing in 1705 or 1706, Lord Lansdowne asked a friend to meet Wycherley and 'a young poet, newly inspired'—Pope—whom Wycherley and Walsh had

'taken under their wing.' He added that it was impossible not to love both Congreve and Wycherley 'for their own sakes, abstracted from the merit of their works.' Rochester (*Poems on Several Occasions*, 1680, p. 42) spoke of 'Hasty Shadwell and slow Wycherley.'

But Wycherley earns hard whate'er he gains, He wants no judgment and he spares no pains.

On this Lord Lansdowne remarked, 'If it had been a trouble to him to write, I am much mistaken if he would not have spared himself that trouble.' Pope said that he was far from being slow, and wrote the 'Plain Dealer' in three weeks (SPENCE, pp. 151-2). Steele tells us that Wycherley once gave a sarcastic definition of 'easy writing.' 'That,' said he, 'among these fellows is called easy writing which any one may easily write' (*Tatler*, No. 9). Dryden spoke of Wycherley as 'so excellent a poet, and so great a judge' (*Prose Works*, iii. 335); and from an 'Epistle to Mr. Dryden' in Wycherley's 'Posthumous Works' it appears that Dryden asked his friend to join with him in writing a comedy. Elsewhere Dryden speaks of 'the satire, wit, and strength of manly Wycherley.' Evelyn said that 'as long as men are false and women vain . . . In pointed satire, Wycherley shall reign.' It is Wycherley's serious intentness that at once marks him off from the brilliance of Congreve, the boisterousness and humour of Vanbrugh, and the pleasing good fellowship of Farquhar. As Hazlitt says, in Congreve the workmanship is more striking than the material, but in Wycherley's plays we remember the characters more than what they say. But it is harder to agree with Hazlitt that the 'Plain Dealer' is worth ten volumes of sermons, and that 'no one can read this play attentively without being the better for it as long as he lives.' Lamb said that he always felt better because gayer for reading 'one of Congreve's—nay, why should I not add even of Wycherley's comedies?' In Wycherley's plays the immorality is more realistic, and therefore more harmful, than in other Restoration dramas; but his vigour and clearness of delineation are his greatest merits.

[The principal original sources of information for Wycherley's life are Major Pack's memoir in the *Posthumous Works*, 1728; Dennis's *Original Letters*, 1721; Dennis's *Select Works*, 1718; Spence's *Anecdotes*; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Dryden's *Prose Works*, ed. Malone, i. ii. 402, iii. 168, 177, 335. See also *Biogr. Britannica*; *Biogr. Dramaticæ*; Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, iii. 248-57; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, iv. 527; memoir in Leigh Hunt's

edition of Wycherley; Macaulay's *Essay on the Comic Dramatists of the Restoration*; Mr. Ward's edition of Wycherley, in which various misstatements of Macaulay are corrected; Kietze's *Wilhelm Wycherley's Leben und dramatische Werke*, Münster, 1883; Genest's *Account of the English Stage*, i. 134, 136, 149, 161, ii. 417, 622, v. 89, 116; Dr. A. W. Ward's *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 577-82; Swift's *Works*, ed. Scott, xvii. 21, 284, xix. 16, 245; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 451, 550, v. 176, 7th ser. xii. 146; Giles Jacob's *Poetical Register*; Langbaine's *Lives*, p. 514; *New Atalantis*, 1741, iii. 217; *Lord Lansdowne's Works*, vol. ii.; Granger's *Biogr. Hist.* v. 248; Noble's *Continuation of Granger*, 1806, i. 237-40; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. pp. 70, 71; Lamb's *Essays of Elia*; *Tinsley's Magazine*, xxxii. 235-43 (by J. F. Molloy); Hazlitt's *Lectures on the English Comic Writers*; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. 1871, vii. 823-34 (by Charles Cowden Clarke); *Voltaire's Lettres sur les Anglais*, p. xix; De Grisy's *La Comédie Anglaise 1672-1707*, 1878; Villemain's *Études de Litt.* 1859, pp. 307-16; *Taine's English Literature*, 1871, i. 480-8.] G. A. A.

**WYCK, JOHN** (1652-1700), painter, son of Thomas Wyck (1616-1677), a distinguished Dutch painter of interiors, markets, and Italian seaports, was born at Haarlem on 29 Oct. 1652. He was a pupil of his father, and came when young to England, where he settled. He was a clever painter of horses and other animals, and enjoyed a great reputation for his battle and hunting scenes, in which he imitated Wouwermans. Among his best works are representations of the siege of Namur, the siege of Maestricht, the battle of the Boyne, and other military exploits of William III; these and many of his hunting pieces were engraved by Smith, Faber, and Lens. In Kneller's equestrian portrait of the Duke of Schomberg, and also in that of the Duke of Monmouth by Netscher, the horses and landscape were put in by Wyck. He painted many excellent landscapes, including views in Scotland and in Jersey. Wyck's 'Horrors of War' is in the Bridgewater Gallery, and his 'William III at the Siege of Maestricht' at Knowsley; his 'Battle of the Boyne' was until recently at Blenheim. The finely painted head of a greyhound, formerly at Houghton Hall and now at St. Petersburg, was engraved by Earlom for the Houghton Gallery.

Wyck married in England, and the circumstance is perhaps recorded in an entry in the registers of the Dutch church, Austin Friars: '13 April 1690. Johannes van Wijck met Catharina van Mengelinkhuijsen.' He resided chiefly in London and its vicinity, and died at Mortlake, where he

was buried on 26 Oct. 1700. His portrait, painted by Kneller in 1685, was engraved by J. Faber in 1730, and by T. Chambers for the first edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes.'

[Nagler's *Künstler-Lexicon*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Moens's *Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars*, 1884; *Mortlake Parish Register*.]

F. M. O'D.

**WYCLIFFE, JOHN** (d. 1384), religious reformer and theologian, was born, according to Leland, at Spreswel, 'a good myle from Richemont,' in Yorkshire. Attempts have been made to discover a place called Spreswell or Speswell, about a mile from a supposed 'Old' Richmond and half a mile from Wycliffe, which is situated on the Yorkshire side of the Tees, just opposite Barnard Castle, and the next parish to Rokeby. But there is no real evidence for the existence of either Spreswell or Old Richmond (cf. MATTHEW, *English Works of Wyclif*, p. 1). Dr. Poole points out that Spreswell is simply a misprint for Ipreswel (now Hipswell), a mile from the existing town of Richmond in the same county. Ipreswel is the form actually found in the earlier copies of Leland. When that writer elsewhere ascribes John Wycliffe's origin to Wycliffe, he presumably means that this was the abode of his family, and the place where he spent his early days. Only a local and family tradition connects him with the Wycliffes of Wycliffe, who had been lords of that manor since the Conquest, but there is nothing improbable in the supposition; and a John de Wycliffe was certainly patron of the living during the reformer's life, and presented to it a fellow of Balliol (SERGEANT, *John Wyclif*, p. 96). Walsingham confirms the fact that he was a north-countryman. It is a curious circumstance that the Wycliffe family adhered to the old faith after the Reformation, and that in consequence half the inhabitants of the village are still Roman Catholics (LECHLER, *John Wycliffe and his English Precursors*, Engl. transl. by Lorimer, 1884, p. 82).

The traditional date of Wycliffe's birth (1324) rests only upon a conjecture of Lewis (*Hist. of the Life and Sufferings of John Wyclif*, p. 1), or rather of Bale, based upon the assumption that he was about sixty when he died of a paralytic stroke in 1384. The facts that Wycliffe is not heard of in public life till 1365, that he did not become a doctor of theology till 1372, and that it was not till 1377 that his theological heresies attracted attention, while the development of his theological position was even then very incomplete, would seem to suggest that

1324 is too early rather than too late a date for his birth.

The treatment of John Wycliffe's Oxford life is embarrassed by serious questions of identification. The following notices occur of a John Wycliffe at Oxford during the period of the reformer's residence; all of them, except the fourth, may be identical with him, but only in the first two cases is the identification quite certain.

(1) A John Wycliffe is mentioned as master of Balliol College in 1361. This would make it probable, though not certain, that Wycliffe must have been at some former period a 'scholar' or (as we should now say) fellow of that college. But Balliol was founded as a college of students of arts, not of theology. By the original statutes and by a special interpretation of them issued in 1325 by the two 'external masters' (see the printed statutes; cf. RASHDALL, *Universities in the Middle Ages*, ii. 474), under whose government the college was originally placed, a fellow necessarily resigned his fellowship on betaking himself to the study of theology. There may therefore have been an interval between the fellowship and the mastership. In 1340 Sir William Felton left a bequest for the support of six new theological fellowships. The bequest consisted in the advowson of Abbotsley, and the college did not enter into possession of it till the death of its then incumbent in 1361, when John Wycliffe, as master or warden, was inducted on behalf of the college. (*Lincoln Register*, Gynwell, Institutions, f. 367; LEWIS, p. 4; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 447). That a youth born at Wycliffe should have been sent to the college founded by John Balliol, lord of Barnard Castle on the opposite bank of the Tees, is natural enough; and, as it was by Balliol College that Wycliffe was appointed to Fillingham, and it is certain that the vicar of Fillingham went on to Ludgershall and thence to the reformer's well-known living at Lutterworth, the identification of the master of Balliol with the reformer becomes certain. Wycliffe's mastership must have been of short duration. Another person is mentioned as master in 1356, and Wycliffe had probably ceased to hold the office before the end of 1361, if the next allusion is to be referred to the same John Wycliffe.

(2) In the last-mentioned year (1361) a certain 'John de Wyclif, of the diocese of York, M.A.,' appears in the roll of supplicants for provisions to benefices despatched by the university of Oxford to the papal court. He supplicated for a prebend, canonry, and dignity at York, 'notwithstanding that

he has the church of Fillingham, in the diocese of Lincoln, value thirty marks.' The petition was not granted, but a prebend in the collegiate church of Westbury in the diocese of Worcester was given instead of it (*Calendar of Entries in the Papal Registers*, ed. Bliss, Petitions, i. 390). Had John Wycliffe been at this time master of Balliol, it would have been necessary to state the fact. He probably resigned on accepting the rectory of Fillingham in May of the same year (*Lincoln Register*, Gynwell, f. 123). As it is certain (see below) that the reformer was vicar of Fillingham, the above allusion must be to the same person.

(3) A certain 'Master John Wiclif' appears in the accounts of Queen's College for 1371-2, for 1374-5, and for 1380-1 as paying rent for rooms as a 'pensioner' or 'commoner' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 142). Shirley's identification of this Wiclif with the reformer would be plausible enough but for the extreme probability that the pensioner of Queen's was the same as the following, of whose existence Shirley was not aware.

(4) A certain John Wyclif appears in the Queen's College *computus* for 1371-2 as one of the 'almonry boys' of that college, for whom a 'Doctrinale' (of Alexander de Villa Dei) and other things were purchased (*ib.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 141). The reformer obviously could not have been beginning his Latin grammar in 1371, but the boy of 1371 may possibly have become a master by 1374, though the time is undoubtedly rather short.

(5) A 'John Wyclif' appears as the weekly seneschal or steward (and therefore fellow) of Merton College in 1356 (BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 36). The principal objection to the identification of this John Wyclif with the reformer arises from the extreme probability of the Mertonian's identity with the next John Wycliffe.

(6) The most famous question of identification is connected with the appointment of a certain John Wyclif to the mastership or wardenship of Canterbury Hall by Simon Islip, archbishop of Canterbury, in 1365. This college had been founded by Islip in 1362 as a place of theological study for a warden and six fellows, of whom the warden and three fellows were to be monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, and the remaining three fellows secular priests; but, in consequence of the feud which inevitably resulted from such an arrangement, the archbishop in 1365 removed the monks and replaced the monastic warden Woodhall by a 'John de Wyclif,' who is described (LEWIS, p. 292) as coming from the diocese of York. In 1367, however, Islip's successor in the archbishopric,

the monk Simon Langham, turned out the intruded seculars and filled their places with monks. The expelled warden and fellows appealed to Rome, and in 1371 judgment was given against the appellants (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 52; LEWIS, pp. 287 sq.; *Literæ Cantuar.* vol. ii. pp. xxv, 504; RASHDALL, *Universities in the Middle Ages*, ii. 498-9). It was natural that Wycliffe's opponents should see in this incident an explanation of his hostility to monks; and the insinuation is made so early that it is impossible absolutely to disprove the identification. It has the authority of the contemporary monk of St. Albans, sub anno 1377 (*Chron. Angliæ*, Rolls Ser. p. 115), and of Wycliffe's opponent, William Woodford [q. v.] (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, Rolls Ser. p. 517), and it is accepted by Lewis, Vaughan, and Lechler (see also *Church Quart. Rev.* v. 126. On the other side see an article by W. J. Courthope in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1814, ii. 136, reprinted by VAUGHAN, *Monograph*, p. 517; *Fasc. Ziz.* l.c., pp. 513-28; BURROWS, *Wycliffe's Place in History*, p. 51; POOLE, *Wycliffe and Movements for Reform*, p. 68). Against the identification it may be urged (a) that had the reformer been placed in this position, we might have expected that incident to figure more largely than it does in the controversial literature of the time; (b) especially significant is the silence of Wycliffe's most systematic adversary, Walden [see NETTER, THOMAS]; (c) that the warden of Canterbury seems to be spoken of as a scholar of that house at the time of his appointment (document in LEWIS, p. 14), an impossible position for the vicar of Fillingham; (d) that there was certainly another John Wycliffe or Whitelyve, who was collated to the rectory of Mayfield by Archbishop Islip in 1361 (Reg. Islip, f. 287 b; VAUGHAN, *Monograph*, p. 552). Mayfield being a manor and a frequent residence of the archbishop at the time, we get a personal connection between him and this John Wycliffe. The archbishop was at Mayfield when the warden was appointed, and was himself a Merton man, besides being *ex-officio* visitor of that college. Moreover, it appears that in 1366 the archbishop was taking steps to annex the rectory of Mayfield to the wardenship of Canterbury Hall, a very natural arrangement if it was actually held by the then warden (*Gent. Mag.* l.c.) The fact that the name of the Mayfield Wycliffe is sometimes written Whitelyve or Wyttylve (there is a township known as Whitcliffe in the parish of Ripon) will not count for very much with any one acquainted with the vagaries of mediæval spelling; but, on the other hand,

no one who knows how easily even at the present day ridiculous stories about theological opponents are circulated and believed will find it difficult to understand that the monk of St. Albans and the Franciscan friar Woodford should have accepted so welcome a scandal without elaborate investigation; (e) it should be added that the reformer dismisses the whole affair without the suggestion of a personal interest in the matter (the passage in *De Ecclesia*, cap. xvi. p. 371, was pointed out by SHIRLEY, *Fasc. Ziz.* p. 526). As in this passage Wycliffe regards Islip's original impropriation as a sin (like all impropriations), he could hardly have failed to make some apology for his own participation in its benefits had he been warden of the house at the time.

On the whole, then, it seems most probable that the reformer was a fellow, and subsequently master, of Balliol, and that the warden of Canterbury Hall was another person, probably identical with the Wycliffe of Merton, almost certainly with the rector of Mayfield. At all events Wycliffe's early life must have been passed at Oxford as a student and teacher, first in arts, then in theology. The normal time required from entrance to the university for attaining the D.D. degree was not less than sixteen years. Wycliffe's works show him to have been powerfully influenced by the writings of Richard FitzRalph [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, once a fellow of Balliol College (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 443). There is no reason to believe that Wycliffe resided much at Fillingham, and he was probably only occasionally resident at Ludgershall, a benefice nearer Oxford, in the presentation of the prior of the hospital of St. John, for which he exchanged Fillingham in 1368 (*Lincoln Reg.* Buckingham, Institutions, f. 419). It must be remembered that the university teachers received no regular salary or endowments, and (if not fellows of colleges) had to depend upon ecclesiastical preferment. Being unable to obtain a prebend upon which he could live, he was compelled to become a more or less non-resident rector. He obtained a two years' licence of non-residence for study at Oxford from the bishop of Lincoln in 1368 (*ib.* Buckingham, Mem. f. 7), and may probably have required such a licence at other times.

Wycliffe's first appearance in the sphere of ecclesiastical politics is usually referred to the year 1366. A controversial tract written by him at a time when he could describe himself as the '*peculiaris regis clericus*' has been supposed to refer to the refusal by the parliament of 1366 to pay the tribute

demanded by Urban V in virtue of King John's feudal homage to Innocent III. This tract (printed by Lewis, *Life of Wiclif*, p. 349), which is styled 'Determinatio quedam Magistri Johannis Wycliff de Dominio contra unum monachum,' is apparently only a part of an argument on the question whether the secular powers may lawfully deprive delinquent ecclesiastics of their temporalities, in the discussion of which his opponent had introduced the question of the tribute. Wycliffe declares that he will answer him by narrating the argument which he had heard used by some secular lords 'in a certain council.' Dr. Loserth (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* 1896, xi. 319) argues that this council cannot be the parliament of 1366, because the arguments used are too much like those embodied in Wycliffe's treatise 'De Ecclesia,' which he dates 1378, and represent too developed an anti-papal position for Wycliffe to have adopted in 1366. He accordingly refers the tract to 1376 or 1377, and the parliamentary episode to 1374, when the demand was renewed and a debate took place very much resembling that described by Wycliffe (*Eulogium Historiarum, Continuatio*, iii. 337). It is hardly proved that such a debate cannot have taken place or such arguments have been used by Wycliffe in 1366, and the debate itself may be much earlier than the book; but there is great probability in putting the parliamentary episode in 1374, and the tract not long afterwards. In either case only the germs of Wycliffe's characteristic doctrine of lordship can be traced in this tract. Upon the solution given to this question must depend the further question whether Wycliffe was already in the employment of the crown, and occupying some official position in connection with the session of parliament. He certainly took part in at least one later parliament, probably as one of the doctors of theology who were summoned to parliament in 1378 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 37). In the 'De Ecclesia' (cap. xv. p. 354) he speaks of having been told by the bishop of Rochester in full parliament that his conclusions were condemned at Rome. This probably refers to the parliament of 1378, in which Wycliffe certainly played a prominent part (ADAM OF MURIMUTH, *Continuation*, Engl. Hist. Soc. p. 234).

It must remain doubtful whether Wycliffe's first recorded appearance as a champion of the secular power against papal encroachments took place in 1366 or in 1374.

In the last-mentioned year (1374) Wycliffe, who had now taken the degree of doctor of theology, was sent to Bruges as an ambassador to treat with the papal delegates at

Ghent about the non-observance of the statute of provisors and other pending disputes between the English government and the reigning pope, Gregory XI. His name stands second in the commission, next to the bishop of Bangor (RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record edit. iii. ii. 1000, 1007). His allowance was 20s. a day, besides expenses (VAUGHAN, *Monograph*, p. 175), and he was absent from 27 July to 14 Sept. (including the voyage). Adam of Murimuth (*Engl. Hist. Soc.* p. 215) tells us that in this conference the pope agreed to give up 'reservations,' and the king to give up conferring benefices by writ of *quare impedit*. But the only actual result of the conference was a batch of bulls (RYMER, *l.c.* pp. 1037-9) which related entirely to disputes about reservations already made by his predecessor, Urban V. There was to be a general cessation of hostilities, existing occupants of benefices being guaranteed peaceable possession of their benefices against 'provided' intruders, while the only stipulation for the future was that litigants should not be obliged to appear personally in the Roman court for three years or till the establishment of peace with France, while the English bishops were given powers to compel the repair of churches held by absentee cardinals. On the other hand, the king consented to obtain from parliament the repeal of the statute of provisors. The court, unlike the parliament, was not really in earnest about the matter, finding it easier to get its own share of the patronage and plunder of the English church by negotiations with the curia than by the compliance of chapters and the forced consent of the clergy. There is a certain irony in the fact that the main direct outcome of the affair was the translation of John Gilbert, bishop of Bangor, to the see of Hereford by papal provision. Wycliffe also appears to have had confirmed by the crown the prebend of Aust in the collegiate church of Westbury, to which he had already been 'provided' by the pope (but Shirley's reference to *Rot. Pat.* 49 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 8, cannot be verified). There is no trace in the Worcester registers of his institution, and it appears to have been conferred on another shortly afterwards (*ib.* 49 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 11). It is probable that Wycliffe objected to pluralities, while the prebend by itself was insufficient for his support. Dr. Loserth has called attention (introduction to *Op. Evang.* p. xxx) to the fact that Gregory XI provided Wycliffe with a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral, but it would appear that on his refusing or delaying to pay the first-fruits (*facta sollicitudine ad colligendum sibi primos fructus* xlv. librarum) the pope conferred it upon a

young foreigner. This appears from a passage in the unprinted third book of 'De Civili Dominio.' In January 1373 Wycliffe, spoken of as a canon (not yet a prebendary) of Lincoln, is licensed by the pope to keep the Westbury prebend even after he should have obtained possession of a prebend at Lincoln (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ed. Bliss and Twemlow, iv. 193, a reference kindly communicated before publication by Mr. Twemlow). The same document supplies a date hitherto much wanted in Wycliffe's career, showing that he had only just become a doctor of theology. He must have taken that degree in 1372.

Soon afterwards he resigned the living of Ludgershall upon receiving that of Lutterworth in Leicestershire on the presentation of the crown during a minority (*Rot. Pat.* 48 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 23).

At the Bruges conference (1374) Wycliffe was brought into personal contact—possibly not for the first time—with the Duke of Lancaster. The Oxford doctor's objections to the secularity of the clergy and his exaltation of the rights of secular lords exactly suited the personal and selfish designs of the duke upon the political influence of churchmen and the wealth of the church. A year later (1376) the Good parliament renewed the attack on the one hand upon papal reservations, provisions, and exactions; on the other, upon Alice Perrers [q.v.] and the tools of Lancastrian misgovernment. On the dissolution of that parliament, however, the duke resumed all his former influence [see art. WYKEHAM, WILLIAM OF], and in 1377 he was able to get together a parliament in which only about a dozen members of the Good parliament were returned; he succeeded in procuring the reversal of its acts against Alice Perrers, Lord Latimer, and Richard Lyons; while Wykeham was forced (it is said) to the humiliation of buying the intercession of the king's mistress for his restoration. Besides these overt acts, the Lancastrian party was vaguely suspected of more far-reaching designs against the wealth and power of the clergy. What part Wycliffe took in all these proceedings we cannot say in detail, but the St. Albans chronicler reports that he had now 'for many years' been engaged in teaching his opinions about the relations between the temporal and the spiritual power ('barking against the church'), and in preaching against them both in the city of London, probably at Paul's Cross, and elsewhere, 'running about from church to church' (*Chron. Angl.* pp. 115–117). The chronicler adds that his opinions were much applauded by the Duke of Lancaster and Henry, lord Percy. The first prosecution of Wycliffe for heresy was the

reply of the English hierarchy to the Lancastrian attack upon Wykeham, and to the actual or threatened anti-ecclesiastical policy of the duke.

The archbishop of Canterbury, Simon Sudbury [q.v.], was not at all eager to meddle with Wycliffe; for an attack on Wycliffe meant an attack upon the Duke of Lancaster. At last, however, he was goaded into activity by the bishops, and Wycliffe was summoned to appear before the archbishop and his suffragans. He appeared on 19 Feb. in St. Paul's Cathedral, escorted by Lord Percy, earl marshal of England, and other powerful supporters. The crowd in the church was so great that the accused and his friends found it difficult to make their way to the Lady-chapel, where the court was sitting. The earl marshal, accompanied, of course, by a numerous retinue, made a passage for him by force. The bishop of London, William Courtenay [q.v.], protested against this assumption of authority within the walls of his cathedral, and declared that had he but known the earl was going to act like that he would have had him excluded from the church. The earl 'stormed' and declared that he would be master there, whether the bishop willed or no. What followed may be told in the old and rather loose translation of the 'Chronicon Angliæ' (*Archæologia*, xxii. 258): 'When they were come into our Ladye's Chapel, the duke and barons, with the archbischopp and bishoppes, syttinge downe, the foresayd John also was sent in by Syr Henrye Percy to sytt down, for because, sayed he, he haythe much to answere he haith neade of a better seate. On the other syde, the byshopp of London denied the sayme, affyrmyng yt to be agaynst reason that he sholde sytt there, and also contrary to the law for him to sytt, whoe there was cited to answere before his ordinarye; and therfor [rather 'but for'] the tyme of hys answerynge, or so longe as any thyng sholde he deposed agynste hym, or hys cause sholde be handled, he ought to stande. Hereupon very contumelious wordes did ryse betwene Syr Henrye Percy and the bishopp, and the whoole multitude began to be troubled. And then the duke began to reprehende the bishopp, and the bishopp to turne then on the duke agayne. The duke was ashamed, that he colde not in this stryfe prevaile, and then began with frowarde threatenynge to deale with the bishopp, sweryng that he wolde pull downe both the pryde of hym and of all the bishoppes in Englande, and added, "Thou trustest (sayed he) in thy parents, whoe can profytt the nothyng, for they shall have enough to doo



to defend themselves" (for his parents, that is to say his father and his mother, were of nobylite, the Earle and the Countes of Devonshire). The bishopp on the other syde sayed, "In defendynge the trueth I trust not in my parents, nor in the lyfe of any man [rather 'in thee nor in any man'], but in God, in whom I ought to trust" [rather 'my God who him who trusts in him . . . unfinished']. Then the duke whysperynge in his eare sayed he had rather draw hym furth of the church by the heare than suffer such thynges. The Londoners hearynge these words angerlye with a lowd voyce cried out, swearynge they wolde not suffer there Bishopp to be injured, and that they wold soner loose there lyfe then there bishopp sholde be dishonored in the church, or pulled out with such vyolence.'

The duke's unpopularity among the citizens (who had to pay more for their wine in consequence of Lyons's monopoly) had been increased by his threat to abolish the mayoralty and place London under the government of a 'captain,' nominated by the crown. The citizens were also indignant at a rumour that the marshal was keeping a prisoner in his house within the city jurisdiction, and the fury of the citizens reached a climax when it was reported that their mayor had been arrested—of course, by order of the duke. The court broke up in confusion, no sentence was passed, and no official record of its proceedings has been preserved. The next day the citizens met in their guildhall to take counsel as to how they were to defend their threatened privileges. The affair ended in a riotous attack, first upon the marshal's house, where the prisoner was released, and then upon the duke's palace in the Savoy, which was plundered by the mob, the duke himself escaping by river to Kennington. The disturbance was with difficulty quelled by the exertions of the bishop.

Intimidated by the result of their first assault on the anti-clerical doctor, Wycliffe's enemies—among whom the monks were probably the most active—determined to adopt a different method of procedure. Shortly before Christmas a batch of bulls arrived from Rome directed against Wycliffe and his teaching. A bull addressed to the chancellor and university of Oxford accuses Wycliffe of teaching the condemned doctrines of Marsilius of Padua and John of Jandun, and orders the university to arrest the heresiarch and hand him over to the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London. Other bulls direct those prelates to cite Wycliffe to appear before Gregory XI

in person within three months; while yet another, issued on the same day, authorised them to conduct his examination themselves, and to transmit his confession to the papal court. These inconsistent directions were apparently intended to allow the English prelates to use whichever mode of procedure circumstances might render expedient. The king was also urged to support the proceedings against Wycliffe, and a schedule of the errors attributed to him was annexed (*Chron. Angl. App.* p. 396; bulls in *Chron. Angl.* pp. 174 sq.; LEWIS, pp. 305 sq.; WILKINS, iii. 116 sq.)

The difficulty that was experienced in executing these bulls testifies to the immense influence and importance which Wycliffe had by this time acquired—an influence, it will be observed, which was quite independent of Wycliffe's connection with the Lancastrian faction, since the chronicles testify to his especial popularity among the anti-Lancastrian citizens of London. The bulls were issued at Rome on 22 May. They must have arrived in England before August, yet Wycliffe was formally consulted by the new king's advisers and the parliament which met in October 1377 as to whether they might lawfully take measures to prevent money going out of the kingdom to foreign and absentee holders of English benefices. His very bold paper on the subject is preserved by Walden (*Fasc. Zizan.* pp. 258 sq.), as also a defence of his views on dominion, which he presented apparently to the same parliament (*ib.* p. 245). According to that writer (*ib.* p. 271) the king and council imposed silence upon Wycliffe on the matters discussed in this tractate. It was only after the dissolution of parliament that the bull was sent down to Oxford, and then the proctors hesitated to act upon it (*Chron. Angl.* p. 173; *Fasc. Zizan.* pp. 300-1). Wycliffe's friends protested in congregation against the imprisonment of an English subject 'at the command of the pope, lest they should seem to give the pope dominion and royal power in England,' and the commissary or vice-chancellor, though a monk, was obliged to content himself with requiring him to confine himself to Black Hall (*Eulog. Histor.* iii. 348). Even this qualified imprisonment, or some earlier imprisonment which had taken place before the interposition of congregation, was subsequently made matter of accusation against the vice-chancellor, who was imprisoned and deprived of his office by the king, as also was the chancellor, though he pretended to resign voluntarily (*ib.* p. 349); but the condemnation in his case was unconnected with Wycliffe's affair, and was



due to his failure to punish an outrage on a member of the king's household. At present even the theologians were in Wycliffe's favour. The chancellor and doctors unanimously affirmed Wycliffe's conclusions to be true, although they were ill-sounding propositions ('male sonare in auribus auditorum,' *ib.* pp. 348-9).

When at last the accused heresiarch appeared before the two prelates in the archbishop's chapel at Lambeth (February or March 1378), the Princess of Wales, widow of the Black Prince and mother of the young king (belonging, of course, to the anti-Lancastrian party), sent a message to forbid the prelates to interfere with him, and the citizens of London, the bitterest enemies of the duke, but, like him, sympathetic hearers of Wycliffe's London sermons, burst into the chapel and interrupted the proceedings. The second trial was as abortive as the first (*Chron. Angl.* p. 183). The archbishop, if not his suffragan, was probably half-hearted, and willing enough to avail himself of a show of violence as an excuse for inaction. (From WALSINGHAM, i. 325, it might appear that the first trial at St. Paul's was in pursuance of the papal bulls, and it is true that the summons to Wycliffe in the summer of 1377 is to appear at St. Paul's. If Walsingham be right, we should have to place both the trials in 1377-8, but the attack on the Savoy in February is expressly said to have been in Lent, which would not have been the case had it taken place in February of what we should call the year 1378).

The charges now made against Wycliffe (*Chron. Angl.* pp. 181 sq.), with his answers and explanations (intended apparently for transmission to Rome), enable us to trace the progress of his theological development since 1366. The accusations are established by the usual controversial device of extracting propositions from a writer's works without the context, qualification, and explanation which are needed to represent his real mind, or even to make them intelligible. Still, they are in most cases verbally—in all substantially—identical with positions maintained in his writings. For historical purposes it will be most instructive to give the actual 'conclusions' in all their bald crudity, as formulated by Wycliffe's accusers, with an occasional word of explanation. The articles were eighteen in number, though some authorities give only thirteen, and we are told that they are only a selection from the fifty sent to Rome by his enemies (*Chron. Angl.* p. 396; also in WILKINS, iii. 123).

(1) The whole human race, apart from Christ, has no power of ordaining absolutely

that Peter and all his successors shall have political dominion in perpetuity over the world [for all human dominion must cease at the last judgment].

(2) God cannot give a man civil dominion for himself and his heirs in perpetuity [because, Wycliffe explains, God could not, consistently with his nature, defer indefinitely the attainment of complete beatitude by his church].

(3) Humanly invented charters cannot possibly confer a perpetual right of civil inheritance [i.e. they are conditional upon the fulfilment of certain conditions and may be forfeited by misconduct].

(4) Any one being in a state of grace, such as confers grace finally, has not merely in right but in actual fact all the gifts of God [based on Matt. xxv. 21 and Augustine's 'Justorum sunt omnia'].

(5) Man can only ministerially confer either on a natural son or a son by imitation [Walsingham's and Wycliffe's texts have 'imitationis'] in the school of Christ either temporal or eternal dominion [1 Cor. iv. 1].

(6) If there is a God, temporal lords can legitimately and meritoriously take away earthly goods from a delinquent church [i.e. God can authorise them to take them away, but only, Wycliffe explains, 'by the authority of the church in the cases and forms defined by law'].

Whether the church is in such a state or not, it is not for me to discuss, but for the temporal lords to examine, and in the case contemplated to take away her temporalities under pain of eternal damnation.

(7) We know that it is not possible that the vicar of Christ should habilitate or inhabilitate any one either merely by his bulls or by them with the will and consent of his college [of cardinals, i.e. a man cannot be saved without grace, which must be conferred directly by God].

(8) It is not possible for a man to be excommunicated, unless he be first and principally excommunicated by himself [Wycliffe adds that even an unjust excommunication is to be treated with respect, but in that case it will turn to the salvation, and not to the damnation, of the humble excommunicate].

(9) Nobody is [i.e. ought to be] excommunicated or suspended or punished with other censures for his deterioration, but only [should be excommunicated at all] in a cause of God [i.e. for just cause].

(10) Anathema or excommunication does not bind simply, but only in so far as it is directed against an adversary of the law of Christ.

(11) There is no example of the power of

excommunicating subjects being employed by Christ or his disciples, especially for temporal matters, but the contrary.

(12) The disciples of Christ have no power of compelling the payment of temporalities by ecclesiastical censures [Wycliffe quotes Luke xxii. 25, 26, and adds that the payment may be so enforced 'accessorily to the punishment of the injury to God Himself'].

(13) 'It is not possible, even by the absolute power of God, that if the pope or any other should pretend in any way whatever to bind or loose any one, he by that very fact binds or looses any one [i.e. no one can be damned by an unjust excommunication. To deny that an excommunication may be unjust, says Wycliffe, would involve the impeccability of the pope or prelate].

(14) It ought to be believed that he then only looses or binds when he conforms himself to the law of Christ.

(15) This ought to be believed, as part of the catholic faith, that any priest whatever, rightly ordained, has sufficient power to confer any sacraments whatever, and by consequence to absolve the contrite from any sin whatever [directed against the Roman theory of jurisdiction and the system of reserved cases].

(16) Kings may take away temporalities from ecclesiastical persons habitually abusing them [Wycliffe here cites the Decretum of Gratian in support of his views, pt. ii. cause xii. 7. c. 31, and i. dist. xl. p. iii].

(17) Whether it was temporal lords or holy popes, or Peter, or the head of the church, which is Christ, who endowed the church with the goods of fortune or of grace, and excommunicated those who take away its temporalities, it is still lawful, on account of the implicit condition [under which they were given] to despoil it of its temporalities proportionally to its wrongdoing.

(18) The ecclesiastical ruler, and even the Roman pontiff, may legitimately be corrected or even accused by subjects and laymen.

These doctrines of Wycliffe may be looked upon from two points of view. On the one hand, as abstract speculations they are the outcome of the long development of scholastic thought which at this time had its most active centre in Oxford; on the other hand, they may be looked upon as the views of a practical reformer, inspired by a statesman-like outlook upon the present position of the mediæval church and the political necessities of the English state. From the speculative point of view, we can trace in them the influence of Bradwardine's predestinarian doctrine of grace, of whole centuries of controversy about the source of temporal power,

and especially of the Ghibelline apologists whose left wing passed into the heresies of Occam, Marsilius of Padua, and John of Jandun, and most directly of the doctrine of dominion taught by Richard FitzRalph, archbishop of Armagh (in *De Pauperie Salvatoris*, published by Dr. Poole in his edition of *De Dominio Divino*), the prelate who conducted both the literary and the diplomatic crusade of the English seculars on behalf of the bishops and curates against the encroachments of the mendicants. From the practical point of view, these propositions imply that Wycliffe had become a determined opponent of the secularity of the mediæval church; that he was convinced of the injury done to the spiritual influence of the clergy by their vast wealth, by the abuse of excommunication for political, and indeed purely commercial, purposes, and by the exemption of ecclesiastical persons and property from lay control. It is this latter point that differentiates him from the ordinary preachers, pamphleteers, and reformers of the middle age. All agreed as to the abuses. Wycliffe was the first to see that no effectual church reform would be possible unless it were undertaken by the lay power, and the first to suggest the enormous social and political advantages that might be obtained were the wealth of the monastic idlers and the superfluous possessions of the secular clergy placed at the disposal of the state. It is true that late in life he assumes that the confiscated lands should be given to 'poor gentlemen' (*Select English Works*, ed. Arnold, iii. 216-17); yet even so, they would be held subject to military service and other feudal incidents. But it is clear that the relief of the poor from ever-growing taxation was one of the foremost of Wycliffe's practical aims. On the purely theological or speculative side there was little in his present 'conclusions' which could not boast very respectable ecclesiastical authority. Even the pope calls them only 'errors,' not heresies, though once they are alleged to 'savour of' heresy. Only on the single point of the right of the secular power to interfere in the purely spiritual region could Wycliffe's 'conclusions,' when fairly interpreted, be identified with anything that had been condemned by the church. What made these 'conclusions' a new thing in the mediæval world was that here for the first time a bold and accredited academic thinker was prepared to call upon the state to reform an unwilling clergy.

Wycliffe's trial at Lambeth apparently passed off without any formal judgment or sentence. He was more or less formally commanded or requested by the bishops not to

teach these doctrines in the schools or the pulpit, 'on account of the scandal [i.e. against the clergy] which they excited among the laity' (*Chron. Angl.* p. 190; *Eulog. Hist.* iii. 348). To these precepts he paid, so far as we can judge, not the slightest attention.

During the autumn parliament of 1378 John of Gaunt had incurred fresh unpopularity among the clergy, and probably the people at large, by a peculiarly high-handed violation, not merely of the right of sanctuary attaching to the precincts of Westminster Abbey, but of the sanctity of the church itself. Two English squires, Robert Hale and John Schakyl, though required to do so both by the marshal's court and by parliament, had refused to surrender a Spanish hostage (whose custody they claimed as a right by the then accepted laws of war) to the Duke of Lancaster, whose interference was based upon his claim to the crown of Castile. They were imprisoned in the Tower, but managed to escape to Westminster. Schakyl was recaptured by a ruse, but Hale was murdered in cold blood by the duke's emissaries, as was also the servant of the church who had attempted to prevent the arrest. The matter was discussed in the parliament which was summoned to meet at Gloucester in October 1378, when Wycliff employed his pen, and apparently his voice (*Continuation of ADAM OF MURIMUTH*, *Engl. Hist. Soc.* p. 234; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 37), in defending the outrageous proceeding (in a tract afterwards embodied or expanded in the 'De Ecclesia,' cap. viii. sq.) It was the misfortune of his position that he had to attack abuses at a time when their abolition was but too likely to be followed by worse abuses, and to defend the rights of the state at a time when its rights were likely to be asserted in practice for the satisfaction of a clique of lay nobles, greedier, more unscrupulous, and more incompetent than the respectable ecclesiastical statesmen who failed so conspicuously to realise Wycliffe's evangelical ideal of a Christian ministry. There are, however, two sides to the present question. There was a real legal doubt as to whether the privilege of sanctuary extended to pleas of civil debt, and Wycliffe's case was that the men were killed owing to their violent resistance to a legal arrest. The language used by the lords in reply to the petition of the bishops and clergy is obviously inspired by Wycliffe, and is really a summary of the tractate laid before them by Wycliffe in pursuance of the royal commands. They asserted: 'Que Dieux, salvez sa perfection, ne le Pape, salve sa saintitee,

ne nul Roi ou Prince, purroit granter tiel privilege' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. p. 37).

A few months after Wycliffe's appearance at Lambeth occurred the great schism in the western church. The cardinals of the French party, declaring that the election of Urban VI was due to the violence of the Roman mob, renounced their allegiance to him and elected a separate pope, who assumed the title of Clement VII and established a rival curia at Avignon, where the predecessors of Gregory XI had already sojourned for nearly seventy years. Such an event could not but exercise an immense effect on minds already indignant at the abuses of the papacy, and puzzled by the difficulty of reconciling its claims with the New Testament, with the earlier history of the church, and with the growing sense of national independence. When facts demonstrated with daily increasing clearness that there might be two popes without either side being visibly the worse for its apostasy, men could not help asking themselves whether catholicity necessarily involved adherence to either. No doubt, as has been pointed out by Shirley, the fact that the papacy with which Englishmen had to reckon was no longer an ally of France tended to diminish the purely political antagonism to its claims and its unpopularity with the mass of the clergy; but such was not the effect of the schism upon minds like Wycliffe's. It was from this time that Wycliffe's mind began to move out of the groove already marked out by the politico-ecclesiastical debates of the fourteenth-century schools, and to question not merely the accidental abuses of the existing church system, but its underlying principles and the theological doctrines upon which they were based. All along Wycliffe had been a preacher as well as a scholastic divine, something of a pastor as well as a politician and controversialist. From this time, largely owing to the failure of his political hopes, his activity becomes almost entirely religious.

At about this period, though we can assign no precise date, he began, it would seem, a systematic effort to fight against the popular ignorance of the essentials of vital and evangelical religion. This effort assumed two forms—the institution of his 'poor preachers' and the translation of the Bible. The former certainly belongs to the crisis in Wycliffe's life which followed his first collision with ecclesiastical authority; the other may have begun now, but is generally associated with the last three years of his life.

To assist him in preaching the simpler gospel which he desired to diffuse among

the people, he now 'gathered around him many disciples in his pravity, living together in Oxford [probably leading a common life in some academic hall], clad in long russet gowns of one pattern, going on foot, ventilating his errors among the people and publicly preaching them in sermons' (*Chron. Angl.* p. 395; cf. KNIGHTON, *Chron.* ii. 184-185, where the gowns are described as being of undyed wool). By these men the new doctrines which Wycliffe was developing in the Oxford schools and embodying in his elaborate scholastic works were diffused among rich and poor throughout the land. Although these 'poor priests' are not to be thought of as ignorant evangelists (they were most of them university men, who had listened to Wycliffe's lectures), many of them no doubt exaggerated his antagonism to the existing church order, and preached the new tenets in a cruder and coarser form than was given to them by the master himself; and among the laity who had imbibed his teaching occasional acts of fanaticism occurred which tended still further to excite alarm and hostility among the bishops and the mass of the clergy. Wycliffe had taught that tithes might be withheld from bad priests by legal authority or by the combined action of the whole parish (*Select English Works*, iii. 176, 177); his disciple, William Swinderby, went about urging individuals to refuse such dues on their own responsibility to an immoral curate (*Chron. Angl.* p. 340), while a little later a knight near Salisbury took home the consecrated wafer and consumed it at an ordinary meal (*ib.* p. 282).

Whether or not Wycliffe actually began the work of translation at this period of his life, his whole teaching put the Bible in quite a different position from that which was assigned to it by common mediæval tradition. All his works exalt the authority of the Bible, whether as compared with that of later fathers and doctors, or as compared with that of the contemporary prelacy and priesthood, and he insists much on the necessity of its being accessible to all Christians. Wycliffe had begun the great protestant appeal to Scripture against the abuses of the mediæval church. The demand for a closer acquaintance with its text on the part of the laity was the natural sequel.

Parts of the Bible had already been done into Anglo-Saxon and into English, especially the great treasure-house of mediæval devotion, the Psalms; and the whole Bible had been translated into the court French dialect, which had now ceased to be the living language of the highest classes. Wycliffe and

his associates for the first time conceived and executed the great task of translating the whole Bible into the vulgar tongue. Wycliffe himself translated the Gospels, and probably the whole New Testament. His disciple, Nicholas Hereford [see NICHOLAS, *A.* 1390], began on the Old Testament, which he completed to Baruch iii. 20. The rest of the Apocrypha (except 4 Esdras) was completed by another, possibly, as some have thought, by Wycliffe himself. Afterwards the whole was revised by John Purvey [q.v.], his friend and parochial chaplain, or, as we should say, his 'curate' at Lutterworth. The work was completed by about 1388, certainly before 1400. It is this edition which is for the most part exhibited in most of the 170 extant manuscripts of Wycliffe's Bible, nearly all of which were produced between 1400 and 1450. Both translations were of course made from the Vulgate. Their connection with Wycliffe, at least as the moving spirit if not as the actual author of the earlier version, rests on the testimony of Huss (who declares that the English commonly ascribed the translation of the whole Bible to him, *Opp.* 1558, vol. i. p. cviii b), of Knighton (*Chron.* ii. 152), and of Archbishop Arundel (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 350; see also preface to Forshall and Madden's magnificent edition, London, 1850, p. vii.). The doubts of Dom Gasquet (*Dublin Review*, July 1894) are quite gratuitous, and are satisfactorily disposed of by Mr. F. D. Matthew (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* 1895, x. 91 sq.). As to the date at which the translation was executed, we can only say that the silence of Wycliffe's accusers in 1371, and even in 1381, makes it improbable that any part had begun to be widely diffused before the latter date.

The year 1381 constitutes the second great crisis in the life of Wycliffe. In that year occurred the great and mysterious rising of the peasants in Essex, Kent, Suffolk, and elsewhere, and the murder of Archbishop Sudbury. The way for this movement was in places apparently prepared by vague socialistic or communistic teaching more or less akin to Wycliffe's tenets about lordship and grace. By the monk of St. Albans (p. 321) John Ball is described as a teacher of Wycliffe's 'perverse dogmas,' and Walden (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 273) declares that the same leader after condemnation professed that for two years he had been a disciple of Wycliffe. On the other hand the former authority also mentions that he had preached his revolutionary creed 'for twenty years and more' (*Chron. Angl.* p. 320), which shows that the first impulse at all events cannot have come

from the academic reformer; and Ball had been excommunicated in 1366. In all probability there was very little historical connection between the two movements, except in so far as both sprang out of ideas which were in the air, and in so far as it is impossible for any one to set men thinking about ultimate questions without contributing something to the social and intellectual ferment out of which such movements are born. Even those who traced the outbreak to Wycliffe's heresies thought of it rather as a judicial visitation for their impiety than as the natural consequence of Wycliffe's teaching (*Chron. Angl.* p. 311). It is worth mentioning that there were others who attributed the origin of the movement to the mendicants (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 393; *Chron. Angl.* p. 312). It is alleged too, on somewhat doubtful authority, that Jack Strawe confessed to an intention of murdering all the clergy except the begging friars—certainly not a probable result of Wycliffite teaching at this period of his life (*Chron. Angl.* p. 309). The rebels are never accused of heresy (RÉVILLE, *Le Soulèvement des travailleurs d'Angl. en 1381*, p. lxiii) nor (with hardly an exception) the lollards with communism (TREVELYAN, *England in the Age of Wycliffe*, p. 340).

Whatever the origin of the movement, it contributed of course to the increasing indignation of the ecclesiastical world, and to the growth among the laity of a reactionary spirit. Moreover, just before this crisis in the external fortunes of the Wycliffite movement, the development of its leader's theological opinions had reached the point where they placed him most incontrovertibly, most irreconcilably beyond the pale of mediæval orthodoxy. When he wrote the 'De Civili Dominio,' Wycliffe still accepted the doctrine of transubstantiation. It was in the summer of 1381, or more probably (at latest) of 1380 (as has been shown by Mr. F. D. Matthew, *Engl. Hist. Rev.* 1890, v. 328 sq.), that Wycliffe in the schools of Oxford 'began to determine matters upon the sacrament of the altar;' and his determination amounted to a categorical and peremptory denial of the doctrine of transubstantiation (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 104). 'The consecrated host which we see on the altar is neither Christ nor any part of him, but the effectual sign of him' (*ib.* p. 104). The patristic doctrine of the real presence he continued verbally to assert in vague and general language; but, whenever he defined, the real presence tended more and more to be explained as a spiritual presence, the bread and wine ever more and more to become a sign of the reality, and not the

reality itself. If for a time he still was even content to say that 'the bread and wine are transubstantiated into the body and blood of Christ,' the admission was qualified by the words 'in a figure,' or 'virtually, as a king is in the whole of his kingdom,' or 'as a man is created into a pope, while remaining the same man as he was before' (*ib.* p. 107). To the last his views on the subject were tentative, shifting, and barely consistent. But the metaphysical dogma of the mediæval schools in which alone transubstantiation becomes a definite, clearly cut, arguable, intellectual position—the doctrine of the fourth Lateran council, of the angelical doctor, of the whole mediæval church—was now for the first time publicly challenged, dissected, ridiculed in the mediæval schools. Wycliffe, understanding much better than its conventional teachers the true meaning of realism, denied the possibility of the accidents—the sensible properties—of the bread and wine remaining while their 'substance' was destroyed, and replaced by the substance of the body and blood of Christ. All Wycliffe's previous aberrations from orthodoxy were not insusceptible of some defence on traditional lines; all, if eventually condemned, had been held by considerable sections of the church. Many of the Gallican opponents of the schism, for instance, were going quite as far as Wycliffe in minimising the authority of the papacy, and even in upholding that of the secular power. Wycliffe's new heresy sealed his doom in the eyes of the mediæval church. For those who conceded least to the claims of the priesthood admitted that priests and priests alone could 'make the body of Christ.' If they could not do that, the lay world would inevitably draw inferences which would be fatal to the whole system of hierarchical pretension. Even Lancaster was shocked at this denial of the central doctrine of mediæval orthodoxy (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 318). It was Wycliffe's doctrine of the eucharist which ruined for the immediate future his chances as a practical reformer.

The natural result of these two fresh features in the situation—the peasant revolt and Wycliffe's new heresy—was a fresh outburst of ecclesiastical repression. The first attempt was made in Oxford itself. The chancellor for the time being, William de Berton [q. v.], was hostile to Wycliffe, and assembled a body of doctors of theology and canon law—not the whole of either faculty, as he admits, but 'those whom we believed to be most expert'—which condemned Wycliffe's eucharistic doctrine, and forbade it to be taught in the university under pain of imprisonment, academical suspension, and

the greater excommunication. Only one secular doctor of theology and only two secular canonists took part in this proceeding. The sentence was pronounced in Wycliffe's presence in the school of the Austin friars. Against this decision Wycliffe at once appealed—characteristically\* and of course uncanonically—to the king. But the Duke of Lancaster enjoined silence upon him, an injunction which did not prevent Wycliffe immediately putting forth a 'confession' in which the old doctrine is reasserted and defended, though perhaps in somewhat more guarded language (*ib.* pp. 113 sq.; WILKINS, iii. 170).

The Oxford condemnation must have taken place in the summer of 1381, just before the beginning of the peasant revolt. After its suppression the murdered archbishop, the apathetic, moderate, and rather Lancastrian Sudbury, was succeeded by the zealous and energetic Courtenay, the old enemy of the now less powerful duke. As soon as he had received the pallium from Rome, the new primate lost no time in availing himself of the spirit of ecclesiastical reaction which, since the late disorders, had taken possession of king and parliament. Yet Wycliffe's place in public opinion was still so strong that the prelates judged it expedient to begin by attacking the doctrines, and then afterwards to invoke the aid of the state in suppressing the persons. In point of form there was no personal attack on Wycliffe himself. Still, an enumeration of the theological positions now assailed will be a sufficient indication of the progress of Wycliffe's mind and of the Wycliffite movement since 1377.

On 17 or 21 May 1382 there met at the archbishop's summons a court or council consisting of ten bishops, sixteen doctors and eight bachelors of theology, thirteen doctors of canon and civil law, and two bachelors of law. This assembly has sometimes been described as a synod of the southern province, but that it certainly was not; there is no evidence that all the southern bishops were cited, while among those who were present were the bishop of Durham and a foreign bishop ('Nanatensis'). The bishops and doctors were simply the arbitrarily and perhaps judiciously selected assessors of the archbishop. All the theological doctors were friars except one who was a monk; the warden of Merton was the only secular bachelor, or rather licentiate, of theology. The session took place in the hall of the Blackfriars' convent, just outside the walls of London. It so happened that an earthquake—of unusual violence for Eng-

land—took place during the meeting. There were those who urged that after such an omen the proceedings should be abandoned; but Courtenay was disposed to put another interpretation on the event: as the earth was purging itself of its foul winds, so the kingdom would be purged, though not without great trouble and agitation, of the heresies which afflicted it (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 272). The council became known as the 'earthquake council.' Before such an assembly the condemnation of Wycliffism was a foregone conclusion, and on 28 May 1382 the archbishop issued his mandate addressed to the Carmelite friar, Dr. Peter Stokes [q. v.], requiring him to publish the condemnation of Wycliffe's theses in Oxford. In Walden's account of the council's proceedings (*ib.* pp. 272-91) there follows a list of the doctors present at its second, third, fourth, and fifth sessions, and now begin to appear the names of a few secular theologians; but these sittings took place after the condemnation, and some of the doctors now summoned were probably suspects who were required to subscribe by way of purging themselves from complicity in error, among them Robert Rygge [q. v.], the notoriously Wycliffite chancellor of Oxford. Wycliffe's strenuous disciples, Nicholas Hereford, Philip Repington [q. v.], and John Aston [q. v.], were likewise cited, but refused to sign, and were cited to appear as accused persons. Aston was condemned as a heretic, and Hereford and Repington excommunicated as contumacious for non-appearance.

The propositions condemned were as follows (*Chron. Angl.* p. 342; *Fasc. Ziz.* p. 277; WILKINS, iii. 157, the official account from the Archbishop's Register): (1) That the substance of the material bread and wine remains after consecration in the sacrament of the altar. (2) That the accidents do not remain without a subject [or substance] after consecration in the same sacrament. (3) That Christ is not in the sacrament of the altar identically, truly and really in his proper corporal presence. (4) That if a bishop or priest be in mortal sin, he does not ordain, consecrate ('conficit'), or baptise. (5) That if a man be duly contrite, all exterior confession is for him superfluous or useless. (6) Pertinaciously to assert that the proposition that Christ ordained the mass is not founded in the gospel. (7) That God ought to obey the devil. [By this Wycliffe meant that since God has permitted evil to exist in the world, He must have regard to the existence of such evil in his government thereof. Elsewhere, by a disciple, the doctrine is explained to mean that

God owes the devil love, and shows it by punishing him.] (8) If the pope be fore-known [i.e. predestined to damnation] and a bad man, and consequently a member of the devil, he has no power over Christ's faithful given him by any one, unless it be perchance by Cæsar. (9) After Urban VI no other is to be received as pope, but we ought to live after the fashion of the Greeks, [each nation] under its own laws. (10) To assert that it is contrary to holy scriptures that ecclesiastical persons should hold temporal possessions. The above propositions are described as heretical; the following are only erroneous, and contrary to the determination of the church: (11) That no prelate ought to excommunicate any one unless he first knows him to be excommunicated by God. (12) Any one so excommunicating is by that very fact heretical or excommunicate. (13) A prelate excommunicating a clerk who has appealed to the king and council of the realm is thereby a traitor to God, the king, and the realm. (14) Those who desist from preaching or hearing the word of God or the gospel preached [or, according to another reading, preaching the gospel] on account of the excommunication of men are excommunicate, and in the day of judgment will be held traitors to God. (15) To assert that it is lawful for any one—even a deacon or priest—to preach the word of God without licence of the apostolic see or of a catholic bishop or any other sufficiently recognised authority. (16) To assert that no one is a civil lord, no one a bishop, no one a prelate, while he is in mortal sin. (17) That temporal lords can at their pleasure take away temporal goods from ecclesiastics habitually delinquent, or that the people may at their pleasure correct delinquent lords. (18) That tithes are pure alms, and that parishioners may, on account of the sins of their curates, withhold them, and at their pleasure confer them on others. (19) That special prayers applied to one person by prelates or 'religious' persons are of no more use to that person than general prayers under the like conditions (*ceteris paribus*). (20) That by the very fact of a man entering any private religion whatever he is made less fit and capable of observing the commandments of God. (21) That the saints in instituting any private religions whatever, whether of the possessed or of the mendicants, have sinned in such institution. (22) That the religious living in private religions are not of the Christian religion. (23) That the friars are bound to acquire their livelihood by the labour of their hands and not by mendicancy. (24) That any one conferring alms upon the friars is

excommunicate, and so is the receiver of them. [In the version of *Chron. Angl.* the sixteenth\* and the twenty-fourth of these are omitted.]

It will be observed that not all these opinions are ascribed to Wycliffe personally; still, if we allow for the crude and exaggerated way in which they are stated, they are certainly based upon the doctrines maintained in his extant writings. We may summarise the position at which Wycliffe had arrived by saying that he had now fully developed the doctrine that all authority, secular as well as ecclesiastical, is derived from God and is forfeited when the possessor of it is in a state of mortal sin; that he has applied it more definitely than before to the condemnation of many features in the existing church order; that he has denied the doctrine of transubstantiation upon which the power of the priesthood was fundamentally based, and that he has condemned the whole institution of monasticism in all its forms.

A word must be said on this last change of opinion. It is certain that in earlier life—at least from 1378 (*Eulog. Hist.* iii. 345)—Wycliffe had attacked the endowed orders for their wealth, luxury, and uselessness, while he had been rather inclined to approve of the mendicant rules as more agreeable to his own ideal both of preaching activity and of evangelical poverty (*Chron. Angl.* p. 116). When he appeared for the first time before the archbishop at St. Paul's, the Duke of Lancaster had provided four friars to defend him (*ib.* p. 118). A chronicler (*Eulog. Hist.* iii. 345) makes him (about 1377) greatly commend the religion of the friars minors, saying that they were the dearest to God (so *Chron. Angl.* p. 116). He speaks more doubtfully in the 'Dialogus' (about 1379), and from that time his hostility is ever on the increase. Though he felt that in the existing state of things it was necessary that his followers should (like John Wesley) take the whole world for their parish, his poor priests were seculars. This is a point which differentiates Wycliffe from previous assailants of mediæval abuses and preachers of practical religion. However strongly they might attack the evils of existing orders, they had usually ended by founding a new one—to divert earnest men from the ranks of the ordinary parochial clergy, and to become in a generation as corrupt as its predecessors. Wycliffe had not only seen the practical evils of mendicancy which was now being felt as a serious burden upon the poor householder, but had discerned the unevangelical character of the fundamental



principles upon which all the religious orders were based—the theory that Christ's 'counsels' were only binding on the religious, while secular people—including the secular clergy—were only bound to the lower morality represented by the evangelical 'precepts.' He held that the obligation of poverty rested upon the whole of the clergy. The opposition which the 'poor priests' experienced at the hands of the friars, to which he is constantly alluding in his controversial tracts against them, had no doubt much to do with the intense bitterness against the mendicant orders which pervades Wycliffe's later writings. The poor priests began by preaching in churches, and, when excluded therefrom, preached in the open air and often without episcopal licence (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 275).

The first measure of suppression directed against Wycliffism was, as we have seen, the work of the bishops acting on their own initiative. In the second case the prelates acted under papal authority. In the third the suppression was the work of the state, now more closely associated with the hierarchy through the reactionary impulse succeeding the peasants' war. Formerly secular magnates had been disposed to welcome Wycliffe's teaching as a weapon against the hierarchy; now temporal and ecclesiastical authority, temporal and ecclesiastical property alike, seemed threatened by the levelling doctrines which were in the air. The archbishop first issued mandates to the university of Oxford and to the bishops enjoining them to suppress the condemned doctrine under pain of excommunication, and then in parliament (May 1382) proposed that the sheriff should be authorised upon the signification of the bishops to imprison the offending preachers and their adherents. An ordinance was issued in accordance with the archbishop's proposal (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 124), but it had never been passed by the commons, and in the next session of parliament (October 1382) the lower house petitioned for the cancelling of the pretended statute, which was accordingly repealed (*ib.* iii. 141). But on 26 June 1382 the king had already issued a patent authorising the bishops themselves to imprison defenders of the condemned doctrines until they recanted or other action should be taken by the king in council (*Rot. Pat.* 6 Richard II, pt. i. m. 35). It is a curious fact that the commons should have resented the former of these measures, which only reasserted the existing law, except in so far as it apparently authorised the imprisonment of heretics before, instead of after, excommunication,

while the patent of June introduced a very serious legal innovation—the imprisonment of laymen by direct authority of the ecclesiastical judge without a royal writ. The facts only show the transitional stage through which the development of constitutional principles was passing, and the divided state of public opinion upon the question of Wycliffism.

Whatever were the views of the classes represented in parliament, at Oxford at all events the 'evangelical doctor' was still a power. There he was still the greatest living teacher of theology and philosophy, the representative of views shared by at least one half of the university, the 'flower of Oxford' (*Eulog. Histor.* iii. 345). His influence was especially paramount among the younger masters of arts, for whom he was identified with the cause of realism in its struggles with the Parisian nominalism, with the cause of the philosophical faculty in its jealousy of the superior faculties of theology and canon law, with the cause of the seculars in their conflicts with the mendicants, and of the university in itself in its jealous struggle against external ecclesiastical authority.

On Ascension day (15 May 1382) a violent discourse against the regulars was preached in the churchyard of St. Frideswyde's (now Christ Church) by Wycliffe's most prominent disciple, Nicholas Hereford (*Bodleian MS.* 240; *Fasc. Ziz.* p. 296; cf. *Academy*, 3 June 1882, and art. NICHOLAS, *fl.* 1390). The archbishop's mandate for the condemnation of the prohibited tenets in the university was issued on 29 May, and its execution was entrusted to the Carmelite doctor, Peter Stokes, who had been the ringleader in the agitation against Wycliffe at Oxford, and had virtually conducted the prosecution (*ib.* p. 296). But Stokes found it impossible to get the chancellor, Robert Rygge, to act. Rygge was probably at heart a Wycliffite, though he had joined in the Oxford condemnation of his ecclesiastical doctrines, and Stokes was too much intimidated to publish the mandate himself. Two days later the archbishop sent a menacing letter to the chancellor, abusing him for having let Hereford preach (*ib.* p. 298), and requiring him to assist Stokes in the publication. The chancellor had already invited Philip Repington to preach before the university on Corpus Christi day in St. Frideswyde's cemetery. The archbishop's letter had been intended to prevent another Wycliffite sermon, but the chancellor denied the archbishop's jurisdiction within the university, pretended doubts as to authenticity, deliberated with the proctors and 'other secular regents,' expressed



himself ready to assist the archbishop, but took no action till the sermon was over. The sermon was a strong defence of Wycliffe's doctrine. Repington declared that temporal lords ought to be mentioned before the spiritual in the form of bidding prayer, and excited the people 'to insurrection and to the spoiling of churches,' says the friar Walden. After the sermon, the chancellor waited for the preacher at the door of the church: they went home together laughing, 'and great joy was caused among the lollards at such a sermon' (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 300). The excitement and alarm were such that the chancellor had secured a guard of a hundred armed men from the mayor, while twenty men with weapons under their gowns escorted the preacher (*ib.* pp. 299-301). On a subsequent disputation in the schools between Stokes and Repington it was also reported that the partisans of Wycliffe had taken a similar precaution (*ib.* p. 302). Stokes, who had gone to St. Frideswyde with the intention of publishing the mandate, was afraid to leave the church, and wrote to the archbishop that he had not been able to fulfil his mission for terror of his life (*ib.* pp. 301-2). The next day he again formally handed the original letters under the archbishop's seal in full congregation to the chancellor, who dutifully professed his readiness to comply if the university after due deliberation approved, but did nothing. The chancellor and proctors were immediately summoned to Lambeth (*ib.* p. 302). They were directed to appear before the tribunal already described on 12 June, and were then accused and convicted of being 'fautors' of the Wycliffite heresies. One of the articles of charge is significant as illustrating the attitude probably of many of Wycliffe's supporters, who really thought as he did, but were always quite prepared to make formal submission to the authority of the church. When an ardent Wycliffite had declared in the schools that there was no idolatry like the sacrament of the altar, the chancellor had contented himself with the protest, 'Now you are speaking as a philosopher.' It is also interesting to note the formal statement that not only the chancellor and proctors, but the majority of the regents in arts (i.e. the masters actually teaching at Oxford), were 'not amicable or benevolent to those who determined against Nicholas Hereford and Philip Repington, but were most hostile to them, though before they were friends. Therefore it appears that they held the same as Nicholas and Philip' (*ib.* p. 308). On the other hand we are told that now all the

regents in theology (who had supported Wycliffe in 1377) 'determined against' his doctrine (*Eulog. Hist.* iii. 351).

The accused officials ended by subscribing the condemnation; the chancellor begged pardon on his knees, and was forgiven on the intercession of the aged and always moderate William of Wykeham (*ib.* p. 308). He was thereupon handed a fresh and more strenuous mandate, requiring him not to allow the condemned tenets to be taught in the university, and to suspend from preaching and from all academical acts Wycliffe, Hereford, Repington, Aston, and Lawrence Bedeman [q. v.] until they had purged their innocence before him. Another mandate required him to publish the condemnation in St. Mary's Church and in the schools, and to make an inquisition through the halls of the university for the supporters of these doctrines, and to force them to purgation. The chancellor pleaded that he dare not for fear of his life publish such a document. 'Then,' replied Courtenay, 'is the university a fautor of heretics if she will not allow orthodox truths to be published' (*ib.* p. 311). And the accusation was certainly no more than the truth. However, the chancellor now went back to Oxford with a royal injunction to carry out the archbishop's commands. He proceeded to suspend Hereford and Repington both from preaching and lecturing; and a royal writ required the chancellor and proctors, with the assistance of the doctors of theology, to make a general inquisition throughout the university for heretics and for all books by Wycliffe or Hereford (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 312). But the archbishop's threats did not prevent him suspending a violent anti-Wycliffite partisan, the Cistercian Henry Crump [q. v.], himself, however, a heretic in another direction, as a disturber of the peace of the university (*ib.* pp. 311-12, 344). This incident led to the citation of the chancellor and proctors before the king in council, by whom they were compelled to remove the suspension (*ib.* p. 314). All the more prominent of Wycliffe's followers were sooner or later forced into some kind of retraction, and it is a proof of the astonishing hold which Wycliffe had acquired over large sections of the English people that he escaped any form of personal condemnation. It is not even clear that the archbishop's command to suspend him from all academical acts was ever carried out. He had apparently left Oxford of his own accord, and retired to Lutterworth. There he occupied himself with preaching to his rural congregation the sermons which have come down to us, in making or completing his translation of the Bible, and in composing

increasingly violent treatises or pamphlets against the abuses of the church, especially against the papacy and the regulars.

It is alleged that Wycliffe in person had to appear before the bishops assembled at Oxford in November 1382, and that he there recanted, but the statement rests entirely upon the authority of Knighton (*Chronicon*, ii. 160), who represents the assembly as an adjourned session of the 'earthquake council,' assuming that the later sittings of that assembly, in which so many Oxford doctors figured, must have been held in the university itself. Moreover the English document which Knighton gives as a recantation emphatically reasserts the opinions that Wycliffe had always entertained, and Knighton's whole treatment of Wycliffe's life is confused and unchronological. It is improbable that Wycliffe appeared before such an assembly, and certain that he did not retract his opinions. The archbishop's registrar, who duly chronicles the recantation of Repington and Aston (WILKINS, iii. 172), would not have failed to place on record so welcome an event.

For the last time the crusade which Urban VI had proclaimed against his rival of Avignon brought Wycliffe back into his old field of political pamphleteering (1382). Here indeed was an exhibition on a more than ordinary scale of every abuse which Wycliffe had denounced. A pretended pastor of one half of Christendom was encouraging by the most extravagant indulgences the murder and plunder of his rival's adherents in Flanders, which was invaded by an army of ruffians recruited by preaching friars, financed by church collections, and led in person by the fiery prelate Henry Despencer [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, who had already used his formidable mace in putting down with more than the ruthlessness of any secular lord the rebellion of the peasants in Norfolk. Wycliffe's letter to Urban VI is sometimes said to have procured him the honour of a citation to Rome in 1384, which he was prevented by illness from obeying. But the fact of the citation rests entirely upon the authority of a letter of Wycliffe's apologising for non-obedience to it (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 341), and the document, the real occasion of which must remain uncertain, scarcely reads (as Lechler points out) like a real letter actually sent to Rome, though the fact of the citation is accepted by Dr. Poole (*Wycliffe and Movements for Reform*, p. 111). A mere rumour that he was to be cited might well have moved the reformer to some such unfinished sketch of a reply, or it may have referred to the citation to Rome enjoined by one of the bulls of 1377.

It is to the parliament of November 1382—the parliament which cancelled the pretended statute against heresy—that Wycliffe is supposed to have addressed an 'English petition' to the following effect: (1) That regulars might be free to leave their orders; (2) that those men who unreasonably and wrongfully have damned the king and his council (for taking away the goods of ecclesiastics) may be amended of so great error; (3) that tithes and other ecclesiastical dues be withheld when not used for their proper purpose; (4) that the true doctrine of the eucharist may be taught (the document, which contains an elaborate statement of reasons, is printed in Arnold's 'Select English Works of Wycliffe,' iii. 508). A decidedly different version of the propositions addressed by Wycliffe to parliament is given by Walsingham (ii. 51). It invites parliament to withhold obedience to prelates, except in so far as such obedience promotes obedience to Christ; not to send money to the Roman court, not to allow absentees to enjoy benefices in England, not to oppress the people with tallages till the property of the clergy is used up, and to confiscate the goods of delinquent clergy; but contains no allusion to the eucharist.

Wycliffe had already, in 1382 or 1383, experienced a paralytic stroke. On 28 Dec. 1384 (see Bishop Buckingham of Lincoln's Reg. Memorabilia, f. 7, ap. LEWIS, p. 44, and the testimony of Gascoigne's manuscript deposition, ap. LEWIS, p. 336; not, as the monk of St. Albans for polemical purposes represents, on the feast of St. Thomas of Canterbury, 29 Dec., *Chron. Angl.* p. 362) it was repeated while he was hearing mass in his own church; he never spoke again, and died three days later (31 Dec.). He was buried at Lutterworth, where his body remained till 1428, when it was disinterred, burnt, and thrown into the adjoining river Swift, in accordance with the orders of the council of Constance, by his former disciple Richard Fleming [q. v.], now bishop of Lincoln.

The repose enjoyed by Wycliffe's remains at Lutterworth from his death till 14 May 1415 is symbolical of the subsequent history of Wycliffism or Lollardism (the name is probably derived either from 'loller,' an idle fellow, or from the verb 'lull,' to sing or mutter psalms). The movement was no doubt thrown back by the repression which immediately preceded and followed his death, especially by the measures taken to collect and destroy his writings in Oxford (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. f. 160). It is to this reaction against Wycliffism that the Oxford chan-

cellor and proctors owe their formal appointment as 'inquisitores hereticæ pravitatis' by the royal writ of 1381, which ordained a monthly inquisition for Wycliffites and Wycliffite books through the colleges and halls of Oxford. The title suggests at once how favourable to the spread of Wycliffe's opinions had been the absence in England of that cunningly devised institution the papal inquisition, by which the earlier thirteenth-century revolt against mediæval orthodoxy had been effectually repressed. Even the measures now taken by the state against the lollards were of a comparatively mild description. Imprisonment was the severest penalty which they involved, and, in spite of all of them, it is clear that Wycliffism continued in force in Oxford and in many parts of England, especially in the great towns like London and Bristol (ADAM OF USK, *Chron.* ed. Thompson, p. 3) and in the country round Leicester, till the reign of Henry IV brought with it a fresh and far more rigorous renewal of the alliance between the court and the hierarchy for the preservation of the *status quo* against subversive and revolutionary opinions in church and state. The Wycliffite rising of 1399 enabled the enemies of his doctrine to stamp it out in blood. According to Adam of Usk (*Chron.* ed. M. Thompson, p. 3) twenty-three thousand Wycliffites were put to death—of course an enormous exaggeration. The reform movement in Bohemia, if not in the first instance due to the influence of Wycliffe's writings, had owed to them its definitely heretical character; the writings of John Huss are largely transcripts from those of Wycliffe (see LOSERTH, *Wiclif and Hus*); and the violent form assumed by the movement in Prague turned the suppression of lollardy from an English into a European question. In 1401 the secular arm was strengthened in its efforts to assist the humane persuasions of mother church by the statute 'de hæretico comburendo,' which for the first time gave the force of statute to the punishment of burning for heresy, though it is possible that this punishment would in theory have been recognised by the common law (MAITLAND, *Canon Law in the Church of England*, pp. 176 sq.). In 1411 the university of Oxford was forced, with extreme difficulty, to submit to a visitation 'de hæretica pravitate' by Archbishop Arundel, and to condemn the opinions of Wycliffe, an event which may be regarded as closing the history of really vital scholastic thought in that university (RASHDALL, *Universities*, ii. 432-5, 542). The work was completed by the measures of the council of Constance in 1415-16. From this time Wycliffism could only sur-

vive in hole-and-corner fashion. But it may be broadly asserted that lollardy never quite died out in England till it merged in the new Lutheran heresies of the sixteenth century (see Trevelyan's admirable chapter on the later 'History of the Lollards' in *England in the Age of Wycliffe*, p. 333; cf. RASHDALL, *Universities*, ii. 543).

Wycliffe's bible was extensively copied up to about 1450, and even then the copies which had been made did not disappear. It is certain that the Reformation had virtually broken out in the secret bible-readings of the Cambridge reformers before either the trumpet-call of Luther or the exigencies of Henry VIII's personal and political position set men free once more to talk openly against the pope and the monks, and to teach a simpler and more spiritual gospel than the system against which Wycliffe had striven.

Of Wycliffe's personal appearance we only know that his frame was spare and emaciated (William Thorpe's examination reported in *Fasc. Ziz.* p. xlv, n. 3). None of the extant portraits (as to which see SERGEANT, *Life of Wycliffe*, p. 16) can be supposed to represent more than some faint tradition of his personality, and are more probably quite imaginary. His enemies apparently ascribed the fascination which he exercised to studied asceticism, and he thinks it necessary to reply that his conscience is troubled by nothing so much as that he might have consumed the goods of the poor by excessive eating and drinking (*De Veritate S. S.* c. 12, quoted by SHIRLEY, *Fasc. Zizan.* p. xlvi). Such a self-accusation is a sufficient defence. If any charge of inconsistency could plausibly have been preferred against this preacher of evangelical poverty and simplicity of life, it would assuredly have been made. Some other penitent expressions of his are quoted as suggestive of a quick temper (SHIRLEY, *loc. cit.*); and the tone of his writings is certainly trenchant and uncompromising enough. The malicious suggestion that his zeal against clerical endowments was due to his disappointment at losing the bishopric of Worcester, eagerly adopted by Father Joseph Stevenson [q. v.] (*The Truth about John Wyclif*, 1885), seems traceable to Walden (*Doctrinale*, pt. iv. cap. 33; the printed text (Venice, 1571) 'in Reygorinensi Ecclesia' is supposed to represent 'Vigornensi'). The charge of personal timidity sometimes made against him is sufficiently refuted by his whole career. Short of actually insisting on being persecuted, his protests against the abuses which he denounced could hardly have been bolder than they were up to the very date of

his death. His immunity from personal attack is no doubt remarkable, and is a striking witness to the strength of his influence with all sorts and conditions—the Princess of Wales, the Duke of Lancaster, powerful nobles, wealthy citizens, poor peasants, undergraduates and graduates of Oxford; and it is probable enough that his opponents were wise in their generation when they determined that the recantation of his followers and the suppression of his books would be a greater and easier triumph than a martyrdom which would have brought with it no submission, and which would have reawakened the opposition of large numbers who were not prepared to sympathise with the fully developed Wycliffite doctrine.

A few words must be added to supplement the account of his doctrines which we have hitherto derived partly from the testimony of his enemies. Wycliffe was famous as a philosopher before he became a theologian at all, and famous as a theologian before he became a heresiarch. He was the last great realist of the mediæval schools, carrying on that tradition of resistance to the Parisian Thomism of which Oxford had always been the centre. He belongs indeed to the decadence of scholasticism—to the period when scholastic thought had become over-subtle, technical, and intricate, and its expression barbarous and uncouth even as compared with the latinity of the thirteenth century. Some of Wycliffe's works are among the most intricate and obscure of all scholastic writings. It is the more remarkable that amid such surroundings we should discover in him a real thinker who turned its own weapons against much of the scholastic absurdity of his day, and a profoundly religious mind which by sheer hard thinking—and not by the short cuts of Renaissance scepticism or Reformation dogmatism—fought its way to a conception of the Christian gospel which was above all things ethical and practical.

It is not necessary to say much of Wycliffe's philosophy, except that his doctrine of universals is a realism of a moderate and enlightened character which had profited by the criticism of Occam and the nominalists. He acknowledges that the universal ideas are only substances 'in an equivocal sense'—that is to say, that they have merely an intelligible or possible 'esse' which is necessary and eternal. Their existence, in short, is only logically separable on the one hand from the particulars in which they are realised, or on the other from the mind of God in which they eternally exist. God is the 'forma rerum.'

The connection of Wycliffe's philosophy with his theology is by no means an external or accidental one. Everywhere he discovers in nominalism the seat of all theological error. His conception of the nature of God is profoundly platonic. He fights against the idea of arbitrary divine decrees. The will of God is eternal and unchangeable, and is determined by the 'rationes exemplares' or 'ideas' (which together constitute the Second Person of the Holy Trinity) eternally immanent in his nature. It would be impossible for God Himself to grant the arbitrary and immoral privileges which Christ's vicar and his delegates undertake to confer in Christ's name. About his quite orthodox doctrine of the incarnation it is unnecessary to say more than that he has, for a mediæval, an unusually strong appreciation of the real humanity of Jesus Christ. His doctrine of the atonement seems largely founded on the teaching of St. Anselm, by whom he was in other ways greatly influenced. Although he insists much upon the necessity of divine grace, predestination is with him reasonable, directed to the highest good of all creatures, not arbitrary. He recognises that all moral impulses come from God, and has no objection to the doctrine that man's use of his will merits grace *ex congruo*, though objecting to the ordinary *ex condigno* doctrine, and denying the possibility of works of supererogation. In spite of his strong assertion that all that happens happens of necessity, and that the whole course of the world's history is the necessary outcome of the will—that is to say the essential and eternal nature—of God, he does appear, at least in his earlier writings, to assert human freedom in something more than the equivocal sense in which it is admitted by Augustine and Thomas Aquinas. He was evidently trying to steer a mid-course between the indeterminism of FitzRalph and the thoroughgoing predestinarianism of Bradwardine. In early life (when he wrote the *Questiones XIII*) there could be no doubt about his libertarianism, and in the 'De Dominio Divino' he still maintained that sufficient grace is given to every man to enable him to fulfil the law of God, but the deterministic tendency grew upon him in later years. There is little of that insistence upon 'faith without works' which is characteristic of the reformation theology. Wycliffe's practical religious teaching is above all things ethical: the gospel is to him mainly a revelation of practical duty, and its essence is the law of charity.

The intricacy of a very technical philosophy and the directest and simplest inculcation

of Christian morality meet strangely in Wycliffe's most characteristic doctrine—the doctrine of dominion founded on grace. All dominion, Wycliffe holds, is founded upon the will of God. Dominion is of three kinds: (1) natural, (2) evangelical, and (3) political. Natural dominion is the dominion which man had (by the grace of God) over all men and all things before the fall—a joint dominion over things and a dominion over other men of which the correlative is submission to a like dominion of those others—a state in which all in love serve one another. Were the law of Christ perfectly observed even now, this is the state to which human society would return, and then no law would be necessary but the law of Christ (though there are some reserves in favour of laws founded on the law of Christ), and coercion would be superfluous. And even now the righteous man has ideally a dominion over all things, though the fall has made it necessary for him to submit in practice to some limitation in the exercise of this dominion. It is sin that has brought with it the necessity for other laws and the coercive political authority necessary to enforce them.

But even so the laws owe their authority to their conformity with the law of Christ, the laws regarding property as much as other laws. The practical outcome of this doctrine is that lords ought to exercise their powers and to use their property in accordance with the Christian law of charity, which is sometimes identified with the law of nature. To what use of wealth this principle would point in the case of the secular rulers, Wycliffe does not explain in detail. But, though there is an admission that under certain circumstances the subject may be released from his allegiance, Wycliffe had no revolutionary practical intention as regards the state. The immediate practical object of the treatise is to develop the idea that 'evangelical dominion,' such as is conferred by Christ upon ecclesiastics, carries with it no property in things or coercive jurisdiction over persons; and, since all grants of property are conditional on the fulfilment of the conditions upon which it was originally given, he urges that it is the duty of the secular ruler under certain circumstances (he avoids in the treatises 'De Dominio,' though not in the later pamphlets, saying that those circumstances had actually arisen) to take away this property. The state should not enforce spiritual censures or the payment of tithes. Wycliffe's ideal was that the clergy should live a life of poverty—not a fantastic, technical poverty like that prescribed by the mendicant ideal, but a life of extreme sim-

plicity, supported by the tithes or other voluntary offerings which would be freely given by their flocks to a clergy who really preached the gospel and worked among their parishioners. In urging upon the laity the duty of reforming the abuses of the church, Wycliffe was no Erastian, since, while he held strongly to a distinction of office between clergy and laity—between secular lords, to whom coercive jurisdiction was entrusted, and priests, whose authority was purely spiritual or pastoral—he asserts very emphatically the priesthood of the laity, and insists that he is only calling upon one part of the church to remove the evils due to the misconduct of another. The existence of the church is not dependent upon the clergy.

In his later theological writings and polemical pamphlets Wycliffe more and more develops into practical detail the consequences of these views. He denies more and more strongly the 'jus divinum' of the papacy; and he habitually treats the papacy in its present form as the most signal manifestation of the spirit of Antichrist. He accepts from Jerome the idea of the identity of the New Testament bishop with the New Testament presbyter. The priesthood, or the priesthood with the diaconate, is the only essentially necessary order of the ministry. At the same time he has no objection to episcopacy, and does not contemplate its abolition, provided it be limited to purely spiritual authority and functions. He pleads for the permission of clerical marriages, though he seems to regard celibacy as the higher ideal. More and more vehemently, as the struggle with his great enemies thickened, he denounces the whole principle of monachism. The monks are condemned for their wealth and their uselessness, the friars as the great hawkers of indulgences, pardons, 'letters of fraternity,' and so on—the great enemies of practical and spiritual religion in the church of his day. But his objections are not limited to the abuses of monasticism: he objects to its principle. The cloistered life, gregarious and yet isolated, the self-imposed obedience to prelates who might not be in a state of grace, the waste of time in mechanical devotions of inordinate length, the inevitable growth of a zeal for the order and its traditions, to the disparagement of the all-sufficient law of Christ, were in his view simply so many obstacles to the realisation of the evangelical ideal of life.

Wycliffe had no objection to the use of the term 'seven sacraments,' but held that there is no reason why the word 'sacrament' should be limited to the traditional seven; and, while he quite admits the necessity of signs and the

obligation of the two ordained by Christ himself, he more and more strenuously insisted upon the supreme importance of spiritual religion—of obedience to the divine law in personal and social life—and the comparative unimportance of ceremonies. Enough has been said of his doctrine of the eucharist. It grew out of an opposition to the nominalistic doctrine of the annihilation of substance, which is to be found even in his *Logic*, though he long saved his orthodoxy by highly technical distinctions. Beginning in the simple denial of the scholastic doctrine that the accidents remained after the substance of the elements had been destroyed by the act of the priest, it gradually passed through a doctrine having some affinity to consubstantiation into a view which really made the presence of Christ a spiritual presence, and the sacrament a sign of a spiritual reality which depended upon the spiritual condition of the recipient. In so far as he still continues to use the language of the real presence, that presence is of a kind which does not depend upon the mechanical act of consecration. In the '*Trilogus*' he suggests that the eucharist might under certain circumstances be consecrated by laymen, but holds that 'it is decent' that it should be consecrated by a priest, since it was to them specially that Christ's injunction was directed. The host may be adored 'conditionally,' but the body of Christ which is adored therein is the body which is in heaven. Wycliffe assails the whole doctrine of a 'treasury of merits' dispensed by pope and prelate, and denies to the clergy all power—whether by excommunicating a good man or by absolving or indulging a bad man—of mechanically affecting the salvation of any one. Confession he held to be useful in many cases, but it should not be enforced, and priestly absolution was not a necessity. Bought masses, indulgences, or prayers are of no avail. Even when they are not bought, it is better to pray for all men than for particular persons. The doctrine of purgatory he leaves, but insists much on the limitation of our knowledge about it. Apart from the technical Reformation doctrine of justification, there is little in the general principles of the teaching of the sixteenth-century protestants which Wycliffe did not anticipate. He accepted quite as explicitly as they the supreme authority of scripture. It is perhaps chiefly in his mediæval principles of interpretation that he falls below the intellectual level of the Reformation. In the spirituality and the purely ethical tone of his teaching he is more thoroughgoing than his successors, while he is more moderate and statesmanlike in his attitude towards practical questions

—such as the use of images or of indifferent ceremonies—though personally inclined to an austere condemnation even of elaborate music. His exaggerated opposition to clerical endowments, an exaggeration naturally provoked by the extreme secularisation of the mediæval church, is his nearest approach to fanaticism. It is strange that, while condemning the mendicancy of the friars, he should have advocated a system which would have practically reduced the secular clergy to the position of beggars; and his condemnation of wealthy ecclesiastics was too sweeping to bring his schemes within the limits of a wise and practical statesmanship. Even on the purely religious side, this extravagance—carrying with it the condemnation even of universities and colleges—ultimately destroyed the influence of the Wycliffite movement among the educated clergy, and reduced it to a struggling and almost illiterate sect. But if in his fundamental principle of lordship founded on *grace* there is some intellectual confusion (largely due to his acceptance of the feudal language by which political authority was identified with proprietary right), the confusion itself points to a truth in seeing which Wycliffe was before his time. The world has generally accepted Wycliffe's principle that political authority springs from its tendency to promote the material and spiritual good of society at large; it has hardly yet accepted with equal explicitness the principle that rights of property are no less in need of social justification.

Wycliffe's writings may conveniently be divided into three groups, of which the first belongs to his early life as a schoolman; the second to the period of his development in which his doctrine of dominion, with its consequences, constituted his chief departure from orthodoxy; the third, beginning with his denial of transubstantiation in 1379 or 1380 to the closing years of his life, in which he rapidly developed into complete antagonism to the whole mediæval system in theology and church government.

Wycliffe's works have for the most part remained unpublished until a few years before the quincentenary of his death. The only important exception is the '*Trilogus*,' published under the title '*Dialogorum libri quatuor*' at Bâle in 1525. The following is a list of the Latin works now in print; the dates must be looked upon as approximate and largely conjectural:

I. '*De Logica*,' with a '*Logicæ Continuatio*' (possibly finished in later life); '*De Compositione Hominis*,' '*XIII Quæstiones logicæ et philosophicæ*,' '*De Ente Prædicationali*.'

II. 'De Incarnatione Verbi,' 'De Dominio Divino' (before 1377, possibly circa 1372); 'De Dominio Civili' (before 1377); 'De Ecclesia,' 1377-8; 'De Officio Pastoralis,' 1379; 'De Officio Regis,' 1379.

III. 'Dialogus' or 'Speculum Ecclesie Militantis,' 1379; 'De Eucharistia,' 1379-80; 'De Simonia,' 1379-80; 'De Apostasia,' 'De Blasphemia,' 1381-2; 'Opus Evangelicum,' i. ii. (mostly written after 1379); 'Trialogus,' 1383.

The following minor works are printed together in 'Polemical Works,' edited by Buddensieg, and mostly belong to the period 1382-4: 'De Fundatione Sectarum,' 'De Ordinatione Fratrum,' 'De Nova Prævaricantia Mandatorum,' 'De Triplici Vinculo Amoris,' 'De Septem Donis Spiritus Sancti,' 'De Quattuor Sectis Novellis,' 'Purgatorium Sectæ Christi,' 'De novis Ordinibus,' 'De Oratione et Ecclesiæ Purgatione,' 'De Diabolo et Membris ejus,' 'De Detectione Perfidiarum Antichristi,' 'De Solucione Sathanæ,' 'De Mendaciis Fratrum,' 'Descriptio Fratris,' 'De Dæmonio Meridiano,' 'De Duobus Generibus Hæreticorum,' 'De Religionibus Vanis Monachorum,' 'De Perfectione Status,' 'De Religione Privata,' i. ii., 'De Citationibus,' 'De Dissensione Paparum,' 'Cruciata,' 'De Christo et suo Adversario Anti-christo,' 'De Contrarietate Duorum Dominorum,' 'Quattuor Imprecationes,' 'De Anti-christo' or 'Opus Evangelicum,' iii. 1384. There are also four volumes of 'Sermones.'

All the above published works appear in the Wyclif Society publications except the 'Trialogus,' which has been edited by Lechler (Oxford, 1869), and the 'De Officio Pastoralis' by the same editor (Leipzig, 1863). The more systematic theological works were intended to form part of a connected 'Summa in Theologia,' the 'De Dominio Divino' being intended as an introduction, and the following twelve books arranged as follows: 'De Mandatis Divinis,' 'De Statu Innocentiæ,' 'De Dominio Civili,' i. ii. iii., 'De Veritate Sacræ Scripturæ,' 'De Ecclesia,' 'De Officio Regis,' 'De Potestate Papæ,' 'De Simonia,' 'De Blasphemia.'

For complete lists of the very numerous works attributed to Wycliffe references should be made to Shirley's 'Catalogue of the Works of John Wyclif,' Oxford, 1856, and the old catalogues published in the 'Polemical Works.'

The genuineness of some of the later tracts is no doubt unprovable, though they must have been produced under Wycliffe's immediate influence; but a strong and consistent tradition and the striking individuality of

Wycliffe's style do not allow us to entertain a serious doubt about any of his more considerable writings. A few of the English works of the reformer were published early, especially the very popular tract known as 'Wycliffe's Wycket' (Nuremberg), 1546, and many subsequent editions; but all those which can with any probability be ascribed to the reformer are to be found in the following works: 'Three Treatises of John Wycliffe, D.D.,' ed. Todd, Dublin, 1851; the 'Select English Works of Wyclif,' edited by T. Arnold (Oxford, 1869-71), and 'The English Works of Wyclif hitherto unprinted,' by F. D. Matthew, London, 1880 (Early English Text Soc.), whose introduction is a valuable contribution to the biography of the reformer.

[The most important original authorities for Wycliffe's life are: the collection of documents and narratives about Wycliffe and Wycliffism called *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, attributed to the Carmelite Thomas Netter of Walden (often styled Walden), ed. Shirley, London, 1858; the *Chronicon Angliæ*, auctore Monacho quodam Sancti Albani, ed. Maunde Thompson, London, 1874 (an early English translation of part of this work was published in *Archæologia*, 1844); the *Historia Anglicana* of Thomas Walsingham, ed. Riley, London, vol. iii. 1869, one of the numerous re-editions of the *Chronicon Angliæ* and the principal source of the accounts of Wycliffe till the recent recovery of the *Chronicon Angliæ* [see under art. WALSINGHAM, THOMAS]; the *Chronicon* of Henry Knighton, monk of Leicester, ed. Lumby, London, vol. ii. 1895, which supplements the *Chronicon Angliæ*, but is confused in chronology; it is, however, valuable as a Lancastrian corrective to the anti-Lancastrian St. Albans chroniclers, and as being written in the country most affected by Wycliffism. The *Continuation* of the *Eulogium Historiarum*, London, vol. iii. 1863, is often very valuable for the general history (all the above are published in the *Rolls Series*). Other chronicles of course add details as to the general history, but not much about Wycliffe personally. Among the earlier scholars who have written on Wycliffe's Life, it will be enough to mention Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, and An Apologie for John Wycliffe, showing his conformitie with the new Church of England, by Thomas James [q. v.], Oxford, 1608. Among more or less systematic biographies the most important are: Varillas's *Histoire du Wiclefianisme*, Lyons, 1682, translated by Earbery in *The Pretended Reformers*, London, 1717, a libel with a thin basis of garbled facts; Lewis's *History of the Life and Sufferings of John Wycliffe*, London, 1720 (other editions, London, 1723, Oxford, 1820); R. Vaughan's *John de Wycliffe, D.D., a Monograph*, London, 1863, and *The Life and Opinions of John de Wycliffe*, London, 1928, add but little to Lewis; Shirley's valuable introduction to his edition of the *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*;



Böhringer's *Johannes von Wykliffe in Die Vorreformatoren des vierzehnten und fünfzehnten Jahrhunderts*, Zürich, 1856 (containing an elaborate study of his theology); Lechler's *Johann von Wiclif und die Vorgeschichte der Reformation*, Leipzig, 1873 (Engl. transl., John Wiclif and his English Precursors, by Lorimer, 1878, and 1881 and 1884; this is at present the most important authority for Wycliffe's life, and the fullest account of his opinions); R. L. Poole's *Wycliffe and Movements for Reform*, London, 1889 (Dr. Poole has also dealt with Wycliffe's politico-theological doctrines in his *Illustrations of the Hist. of Mediæval Thought*, London, 1884); Burrows's *Wiclif's Place in History*, London, 1881 and 1884; Buddensieg's *Johann Wiclif und seine Zeit*, Gotha, 1885, and John Wiclif as Patriot and Reformer, London, 1884 (both short 'Festschriften' for the Wycliffe Quincentenary); Vattier's *John Wycliff, D.D., sa vie, ses œuvres, sa doctrine*, Paris, 1886; Sargeant's *John Wyclif, last of the Schoolmen and first of the English Reformers*, New York, 1893—a popular work. G. M. Trevelyan's *Age of Wycliffe*, 1898, is a thorough and brilliant study of the history of the period, especially from the political and social point of view. The following studies of Wycliffe's theology may also be noticed: Jäger's *John Wycliffe und seine Bedeutung für die Reformation*, Halle, 1854; and Lewald's *Die theol. Doctrin des Johann Wycliffe in the Zeitschrift für die Hist. Theologie*, Leipzig, 1846 and 1847. The dependence of Huss upon Wycliffe is shown by Loserth in *Hus und Wiclif*, Prague, 1884, Engl. transl. (Wiclif and Hus), by M. J. Evans, London, 1884. Many important corrections of the older biographies are to be found in Dr. Poole's works, and in various articles and prefaces by Mr. F. D. Mathew, some of which are quoted above.]

H. R.-L.

**WYCUMBE, WILLIAM** (Æ. 1160), biographer. [See WILLIAM.]

**WYDDEL, OSBORN** (Æ. 1280), founder of various Welsh families. [See OSBORN.]

**WYDEVILLE or WYDVILLE**. [See WOODVILLE.]

**WYDFORD, WILLIAM OF** (Æ. 1380–1411), opponent of Wycliffe. [See WOODFORD.]

**WYDOW, ROBERT** (d. 1505), poet and musician, was born at Thaxted, Essex. His stepfather, a schoolmaster, educated him and sent him to Oxford. He is the first recorded holder of the degree of Bachelor of Music at Oxford; in 1502 he was incorporated at Cambridge. After his stepfather's death Wydown returned to Thaxted and succeeded him as master of the school, becoming also vicar of Thaxted on 22 Dec. 1481. He resigned the living on 1 Oct. 1489, and seems

to have travelled about this time in France and Italy. Besides being probably appointed penitentiary in St. Paul's Cathedral, he was collated rector of Chalfont St. Giles on 19 Nov. 1493. On 27 March 1497 he was made canon in Wells Cathedral; and after the death of Henry Abyngdon on 1 Sept. succeeded him as succentor. On 21 Dec. 1499 he was granted the vicarage of Chew Magna, and in the following year was installed subdean and prebendary of Holcombe Burnell. He was also 'scrutator domorum,' librarian, seneschal, and auditor of the chapter-house at Wells. Other preferments granted him were the advowson of Wookey and the perpetual vicarage of Buckland Newton; these may have been in recognition of his appointment as deputy for the transaction of business between the pope and the cathedral of Wells. He died on 4 Oct. 1505, bequeathing considerable property to the Carthusians of Henton; a requiem was ordered to be sung in every Carthusian monastery in England.

Wydown wrote some Latin poems (not known to be extant), including a life of the Black Prince and a book of epigrams. Edward Lee, archbishop of York, who had known Wydown, calls him *facile princeps* among the poets of his day; and he is also celebrated by Leland and Holinshed. None of his musical compositions are mentioned; but if William Cornysse [q. v.] came from Wells, as there is some reason to suppose (a Thomas Cornish succeeded Wydown as rector of Chew, Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 699), Wydown may have had a considerable influence in preparing the way for the great school of Elizabethan composers.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 817; Leland's Catalogus, p. 484; Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, pp. 60, 65, 119, 121, 154; Davey's Hist. of English Music, p. 84.]

H. D.

**WYER, ROBERT** (Æ. 1530–1556), printer, belonged to a family some members of which were settled at Wendover in Buckinghamshire (*Pat. Roll*, 33 Hen. VIII, pt. vii.) John Wyer, who died in 1552, held at Wendover a house called 'The Maidenhead' and half an acre of land there. His will makes no mention of Robert. Edward Wyer of Wendover, grandson of this John, bought of the printer, Richard Tottel, in 1579 'the Three Cranes in the Vintry,' London (*Chancery Proceedings*, 21 Eliz. No. 49). It is possible that John of Wendover was identical with a contemporary printer of the name, who issued in 1550, at the sign of 'St. John the Evangelist in Fleet Street, in St. Bride's Churchyard, over against the Conduit,' Bale's 'Paraphrase of the Book of



Revelation.' The house occupied by John Wyer the printer had formerly been in the possession of a printer named John Butler, and to Butler John Wyer may have served an apprenticeship; he is not known to have published any other book than that by Bale. Robert Wyer was probably a near relative.

According to Herbert, Robert Wyer began life as a servant to Richard Fawkes, a printer and publisher, who lived in Durham Rents, close by Durham House, in the Strand (AMES, ed. Dibdin, iii. 356). When Robert Wyer's apprenticeship ended he apparently worked with Richard Pynson [q. v.] One of Pynson's popular publications, 'Solomon and Marcolphus,' was described as being on sale at the sign of 'St. John the Evangelist at Charing Cross,' in premises that formed part of the rentals of Norwich House, near the site of the present Villiers Street. To these premises Robert Wyer succeeded about the date of Pynson's death in 1529. Wyer's press was certainly established there in 1530. It is possible that he bought Pynson's plant. The house was very near the office of Richard Fawkes, alleged to be his old master, with whom he seems, when in business on his own account, to have maintained close relations. Fawkes printed for him an astronomical treatise attributed to Aristotle, entitled 'De Cursione Lune' (n. d.); after 1536 Wyer reprinted two editions of the work at his own press, under the title of 'Nature of the dayes of the weke.' In 1536 the property of which Wyer's premises formed part passed from the bishop of Norwich to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, who held it till his death in 1545. Accordingly, after 1536 Wyer in his publications described his address as 'the Duke of Suffolk's rents,' instead of 'the Bishop of Norwich's rents.' He continued at work in the same premises till 1556, when he was succeeded by Nicholas Wyer, doubtless a relative, who in 1560 was himself succeeded by Thomas Colwell.

Seven distinct founts of type were employed in Wyer's printing-office. His device was a picture of St. John the Evangelist, bareheaded and dressed in a long robe, seated under a tree on an island surrounded by water, and writing on a scroll spread over his right knee; at his right hand an eagle with outstretched wings holds an inkwell in its beak; in the background is a city with towers and spires; below, the printer's name, 'Robert Wyer,' is prominently displayed. In some specimens of the device the eagle is omitted. A set of small woodcuts which Wyer constantly introduced into his works were copied from blocks used by Antoine Verard, the French printer, in a

1490 edition of 'Horné.' Some good initial letters frequently employed by Wyer closely resembled those in common use by Wynkyn de Worde. Most of his books he both printed and published, although a few were printed by him for others to publish, and one or two were printed by others for him to publish; among those booksellers or publishers who availed themselves of the services of his press were Richard Kele, Richard Banckes, Henry Dabbe, and John Goodall.

One of Wyer's most elaborate books was a translation of Christine de Pisan's 'C. Hystories of Troye,' n.d. (after 1536). It is copiously illustrated with woodcuts. The translation was possibly the work of Wyer himself. Other interesting publications were: Andrew Borde's 'Boke for to lerne a man to be wyse,' n.d. (after 1536); Erasmus's 'Epistle on the Sacrament' (n.d.), his 'Governance of goode helthe' (two undated editions), and his 'Exhortation,' n.d. (before 1536); Lord Berners's 'Castell of Love,' 'imprynted by me, Robert Wyer, for Richard Kele,' n.d. [1542?]; Moulton's 'Glasse of Helthe' (three undated editions).

One hundred books are described by the bibliographer Herbert in his edition of Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities' as having come from Wyer's press. Fifty are in the British Museum, and others are in the Bodleian Library, the Cambridge University Library, and the Lambeth Library; but several have not been traced of late years. Only eleven of Wyer's publications are dated. The earliest dated book, Richard Whytford's 'Golden Pystle,' appeared in 1531. Fourteen of Wyer's publications mention Wyer's dwelling as 'in the Bishop of Norwich's rents,' which implies that they were undertaken before 1536, when the place received the new designation of 'the Duke of Suffolk's rents;' that form of address figures on thirteen of Wyer's books, which must accordingly be dated after 1536.

[A very full and admirable account of Wyer appears in 'Robert Wyer, Printer and Bookseller,' a paper read before the Bibliographical Society on 21 Jan. 1895 by Henry R. Plomer, privately printed in volume form for the Bibliographical Society in 1897, with facsimiles of types and devices. See also Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities,' ed. Herbert and Dibdin.]

S. L.

WYETH, JOSEPH (1663-1731), quaker writer, son of Henry and Sarah Wyeth, was born on 19 Sept. 1663 in the parish of St. Saviour, Southwark. He became a successful merchant of London, and was the author of several controversial works. The chief is 'Anguis Flagellatus: or a Switch for the

**Snake.** Being an answer to the Third and Last Edition of the *'Snake in the Grass'* (by Charles Leslie [q. v.]), London, 1699, 8vo. To this a supplement was added by George Whitehead [q. v.], to whose *'Antidote against the Venom of the Snake in the Grass'* Wyeth had also written what he calls *'An Appendix'* or sequel (though published separately) entitled *'Primitive Christianity continued in the Faith and Practice of the People called Quakers'*, London, 1698, 8vo. Of all the attacks upon early quakerism, Leslie's *'Snake in the Grass'* was the most reasoned, and it provoked the greatest number of replies. The *'Switch'* was answered by Richard Mather [q. v.], *'Primitive Christianity'* by Francis Bugg [q. v.], neither of them being an opponent of much weight. Wyeth also contributed *'An Answer to a Letter from Dr. Bray'*, London, 1700, 4to, and *'Remarks on Dr. Bray's Memorial'*, London, 1701, to the opposition organised by the quakers against the establishment of a state church in Maryland, which Thomas Bray [q. v.], commissary-general, succeeded in carrying through the English parliament in 1701.

He was for twenty years a friend of Thomas Ellwood [q. v.], whose *'Life'* he prepared for the press, adding a supplement, preface, and bibliography to the first edition, 1714, 8vo. For the preparation of this he passed in review many letters and documents which had formerly belonged to Milton; the most important of them were afterwards published by John Nickolls [q. v.], who had at one time been apprenticed to Wyeth.

He also published *'The Athenian Society unvail'd, or their Ignorance and Envious Abusing of the Quakers detected and reprehended'*, London, 1692, fol., and *'A Vindication of W. P. [William Penn] from the Erronious and False Testimony of Thomas Budd'*. Being an Answer to a sheet of his entitled *'A Testimony for Truth against Error'*, London, 1697, 8vo.

Wyeth died of fever on 9 Jan. 1730-1, and was buried at the Park, Worcester Street, Southwark, on the 15th. His wife Margaret died at Tottenham, aged 76, on 13 Sept. 1749, and was buried with her husband.

[Smith's Catalogue, ii. 965; Wyeth's Works; Whiting's Catalogue, 1708, p. 215; Nickolls's Original State Papers, preface, p. iv; Ellwood's Life; Registers at Devonshire House; Whitehead's Christian Progress, p. 680.] C. F. S.

**WYKE, SIR CHARLES LENNOX** (1815-1897), diplomatist, born on 2 Sept. 1815, was the son of George Wyke, of Robbleston, Pembrokeshire, captain in the grenadier guards; by his wife Charlotte,

daughter of F. Meyrick. He was a lieutenant in the royal fusiliers, and afterwards a captain on the king of Hanover's staff. In 1847 he was appointed vice-consul at Port-au-Prince, and in 1852 consul-general in Central America. On 31 Oct. 1854 he was appointed chargé d'affaires, and on 8 Aug. 1859 he was nominated envoy extraordinary. In the same year he was gazetted C.B., and on 23 Jan. 1859 was removed to Mexico as minister plenipotentiary to the republic, and created K.C.B. on 22 May. On 30 June 1861 Juarez was elected president of the Mexican republic with dictatorial powers, and on 17 July the congress suspended payment of public bonds for two years. In consequence France and England broke off diplomatic relations with the republic on 27 July, and Wyke left the city of Mexico in December with all his staff, but remained in Mexico to carry on the negotiations connected with the joint intervention of England, France, and Spain. When the design of France, however, to subvert the Mexican government became apparent, England and Spain withdrew from the alliance, and Wyke returned home. On 19 Jan. 1866 he was accredited to Hanover, but in September his mission was cut short by the Austro-Prussian war and the annexation of Hanover by Prussia. In the following year he was appointed (on 16 Dec.) minister at Copenhagen, where he remained for fourteen years. In August 1879 he was created G.C.M.G., and on 22 June 1881 he was transferred to Portugal, where he remained till the close of his diplomatic career. He retired on a pension on 21 Feb. 1884, and was nominated a privy councillor on 6 Feb. 1886. Wyke died unmarried on 4 Oct. 1897 at his residence, 23 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea.

[Times, 5 Oct. 1897; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] E. I. C.

**WYKEHAM, WILLIAM** of (1324-1404), bishop of Winchester and chancellor of England, took his name from Wickham, near Fareham, Hampshire, where he was born in the summer of 1324. His mother, Sibill Bowade, had some gentle blood, but his father, John Long, is merely described as of free condition (Lowth, App. p. i; Moberly, p. 323). They were poor, and Wykeham was sent to school at Winchester by some unnamed patrons, perhaps Sir Ralph Sutton and Sir John Scures (lord of the manor of Wickham), for whose souls he long after ordered masses to be said in his colleges. On leaving school he became secretary to the constable of Winchester

Castle, and about 1347 passed into the royal service (*ib.* p. 324). Though not even in minor orders he was made king's chaplain, and presented in 1349 to the rectory of Irstead, Norfolk. In May 1356 he received the appointment of clerk of the royal works at Henley and Easthampstead, and shortly after (30 Oct.) became one of the surveyors of the works at Windsor (*ib.* p. 21). He also paid for the keep of the king's dogs and sold his draught horses. Three years later Edward III appointed him joint surveyor of Windsor Forest and chief warden and surveyor of the royal castles of Windsor, Leeds, Dover, and Hadleigh. He superintended the erection of the new royal apartments east of the great keep at Windsor, and of the new castle in the isle of Sheppey called Queenborough after Queen Philippa (*ib.* pp. 316, 325; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 41). But the assumption that he was the architect either of these buildings or of those he afterwards undertook on his own account seems baseless (JACKSON, *Church of St. Mary*, p. 117; *Trans. R.I.B.A.* vol. iii. 1887; cf. *Proceedings of Archaeological Institute*, 1845, pp. 56 sqq.) He usually employed William de Winford in that capacity (BURROWS, pp. 80, 120; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Ric. II, ii. 372; LEACH, p. 108).

From 1361 Wykeham was joint warden of the forests south of Trent and took a growing share in state business. He witnessed the ratification of the treaty of Brétigny at Calais in October 1360, became keeper of the privy seal (5 May 1364), secretary to the king, and one of the commissioners appointed (May 1365) to come to an understanding with Scotland. Such was his influence with the king that his enemies afterwards described him as having been at this period 'chief of the privy council and governor of the great council' (LOWTH, p. 104). 'Everything was done through him, and without him nothing was done' (FROISSART, viii. 101). In consideration of his 'excessive labours and expenses' on the king's private business he received an extra allowance of a pound a day.

But church preferment was the usual and cheaper way of rewarding the labours of so valuable a royal servant. Wykeham came to be a mighty pluralist. The king gave him the rich living of Pulham in the diocese of Ely in 1357, a prebend at Lichfield in 1359, and the deanery of St. Martin-le-Grand (whose chapel and cloister he rebuilt) in 1360. The clerical mortality of the plague year 1361 brought him a whole shower of prebends, at St. Paul's, Hereford, Salisbury, St. David's, Beverley, Bromyard,

Wherwell, Abergwili, and Llanddewi Brewi in that year, and at Lincoln, York, Wells, and Hastings in 1362 (MOBERLY, p. 47). He now took orders, being ordained acolyte on 5 Dec. 1361, and priest on 12 June following. Twelve months after (23 May 1363) he became archdeacon of Lincoln. He also held (by dispensation) the Cornish living of Menheniot, and prebends at Dublin and Bridgenorth. The pluralities return ordered in 1365 showed him in enjoyment of benefices to the annual value of 873*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (LOWTH, p. 33). He resigned Menheniot as strictly incompatible with another cure of souls, and the prebend at Bridgenorth (MOBERLY, p. 313). His acceptance of Pulham, part of the confiscated temporalities of Bishop Lisle of Ely, involved him in a prosecution in the papal court, and his presentation by the crown to the Lichfield prebend of Flinton during a vacancy of the see was stoutly resisted by the administrator and the dean and chapter. The king's persistence triumphed in each case, but in 1361 Wykeham quietly resigned Pulham, and exchanged the canonry at Lichfield for a less contentious one at Southwell. Nevertheless it has been urged that these episodes were remembered against him at Avignon when he was proposed for a bishopric. On the other hand, we find the pope making use of Wykeham's influence with the king in 1363 and 1364, and Edward's exculpation of his minister to Urban in a letter of 1366 need only have reference to the recent arrest of a papal chamberlain (*Fœdera*, vi. 420, 443; MOBERLY, p. 60). When, therefore, the see of Winchester fell vacant in October of that year, and the monks at the king's instance unanimously elected Wykeham, the pope did not withhold his consent on personal grounds, but because he had already reserved the bishopric for his own disposition (LOWTH, App. p. vi). If Urban had any objection to Wykeham personally, he concealed it very successfully, for on hearing that the king 'pro quadam magna pecunie summa' had made the bishop-elect guardian of the temporalities of the see, he himself at once (11 Dec.) invested him with its administration in spirituals and temporals (*ib.*) Influence was brought to bear upon Urban through the Duke of Bourbon, one of the hostages for the treaty of Brétigny, who was granted an extension of his leave of absence for which the pope had interceded (*Fœdera*, vi. 540; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. lxxvi; FROISSART, vii. 101). His mediation had at all events no immediate result, and a letter of Wykeham's, preserved at New College, raises a

doubt whether other means more effective at the court of Avignon were not resorted to (but cf. *MOBERLY*, p. 70). It was not until 14 July 1367 that Urban gave way and provided Wykeham as bishop-elect to the vacant see. He was accordingly consecrated at St. Paul's on 10 Oct., and two days later Edward invested him (as bishop by papal provision) with the temporalities (*LOWTH*, p. 36). The battle was thus drawn in the king's favour. Wykeham reported his consecration to the pope in most respectful terms (*MOBERLY*, p. 74). He was not enthroned at Winchester until 9 July 1368.

As soon as Wykeham's episcopal position had been secured, he succeeded (17 Sept.) Archbishop Langham as chancellor. He was unlucky in becoming chief minister at a time when the glories of the reign were already past and a period of national humiliation was opening. As a statesman he made no mark, though the attempt to hold him responsible for the loss of Ponthieu in 1369 probably did him injustice (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. lxxvi; *Fœdera*, iii. 832, Rec. ed.) The reverses in France provided the opponents of clerical ministers, headed by the Earl of Pembroke, with a sufficiently plausible case, and Wykeham was driven from office. He resigned the great seal (14 March 1371) to Pembroke's henchman, Sir Robert Thorne; and Lord Scrope, who was in the confidence of the absent Duke of Lancaster, became treasurer (*Fœdera*, vi. 683). Wykeham had now more leisure to devote to his episcopal duties and the disposition of the vast revenues he now enjoyed. His annual income as bishop of Winchester has been reckoned as equal to 60,000*l.* at the present day (*LEACH*, p. 59). The outgoings, however, were also great. The repair of the dilapidated manor-houses of the see, with some new buildings of his own, cost him more than twenty thousand marks (*MOBERLY*, p. 319). By April 1371 he had begun a 'new work' in his cathedral, possibly the reconstruction of the nave (*ib.* pp. 101, 276; *Register*, ii. 127). If so, the operations were soon suspended, and not resumed until 1394. Wykeham's strained relations with the prior and monks of St. Swithun's, who resented his attempt to reform them, may have interrupted the work (*ib.* ii. 502). His zeal in correcting abuses in the religious and charitable houses in his diocese involved him in a long conflict with two masters of the hospital of St. Cross at Winchester, who shamelessly plundered its property and denied his right to interfere. It was only after the proceedings had dragged on for

more than six years that a papal delegate finally gave judgment in favour of Wykeham, who took the hospital into his own hands until the death of the master, entrusting the work of building up its shattered resources to his kinsman Nicholas de Wykeham (*LOWTH*, pp. 65-82). His experience of the disregard of founders' intentions in such institutions was very nearly inducing him, he tells us, to distribute his wealth among the poor with his own hand, but he bethought him that a society of learned men 'having God before their eyes' would observe his statutes, and decided to found a school at Winchester, and a college at Oxford in close connection, for the relief of poor scholars and the training of secular clergy to fill the gaps caused by war and pestilence. As early as 1369 he began buying the land for his college at Oxford, and by 1376 seventy poor scholars, with Richard Toneworth, fellow of Merton, as warden, were lodged at his expense in various halls on the site of his future cloister (*MOBERLY*, p. 121). Three years before he had engaged Richard de Herton to instruct his poor scholars at Winchester 'in arte grammatica' (*Register*, ii. 195). But the storm which broke upon him in 1376 temporarily interrupted his plans and dispersed his Oxford scholars (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. lxxx).

The failure of John of Gaunt and the lay ministers who had replaced Wykeham in 1371 to stem the tide of national disaster brought about a reaction. In the parliament of 1373 the commons demanded a conference with eight lords opposed to Lancaster's influence, of whom Wykeham was one (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 316). The pope sought his support with the king for the peace negotiations at Bruges (*LOWTH*, App. p. viii), and in the combination with which the duke found himself confronted in the Good parliament Wykeham occupied a leading position. He was a close friend of the Black Prince, who made him one of his executors, and he had been driven from office by the party which was now arraigned by the nation (*Fœdera*, vii. 165). The commons included him among the nine special councillors appointed to guide the king, and he opposed Lord Latimer's request for 'counsel and a day' to prepare his answer to the charges brought against him (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. lxviii, lxxxii). Even this is hardly sufficient to account for the extreme exasperation shown against him by John of Gaunt, with whom he had been hitherto on friendly terms.

Idle as was the rumour that Queen Philippa had confessed to Wykeham that the duke was a supposititious child, Lancaster seems

to have held him in some way responsible for it; and after the Black Prince's death and the dissolution of the Good parliament the bishop was singled out as the chief victim of his vengeance. He and Latimer now changed places. In a great council which met at Westminster on 11 Oct. charges of *malversacion and misgovernment during his chancellorship* were brought against him, closely modelled upon those on which Latimer had been impeached. He was alleged to have frittered away over a million sterling granted by parliament, surrendered the hostages for the treaty of Brétigny for his own profit, caused the loss of Ponthieu by lack of timely reinforcements, made large profits by buying up crown debts, and refused fines and payments due to the king (*Fiedera*, vii. 163, 168). When he craved day and counsel to answer these charges, Justice Skipworth reminded him that he had refused them to Latimer; but Lancaster interfered and granted his request. Three days later he reappeared before the council 'well accompanied with men, but with a pensive countenance, and with him ye bishop of London to comfort him, and some sixe serjeantes of the lawe of his counsaile' (*Chron. Anglie*, p. lxxviii). The vexatious character of the more general charges is probably indicated by the priority assigned to a case where a fine had been reduced. Wykeham vainly offered to take oath that the remission had brought him no personal profit, and, after a second adjournment, was found guilty and declared to have incurred a penalty of nearly a million marks. In a subsequent sitting the other articles were brought forward, and Lancaster demanded sentence. But the bishops claimed immunity for his 'parsone and his spiritualtyes,' and the council had to be content with seizing (17 Nov.) his temporalities into the king's hands, and ordering him to appear again on 20 Jan. (*ib.* pp. lxxx, 106).

Meanwhile he was forbidden to come within twenty miles of the court, and retired successively to Merton Priory, Newark Priory, near Woking, and Waverley Abbey. He broke up his household, and sent word to his Oxford scholars to return to their homes. His trial was further postponed on 7 Jan.; but convocation, meeting on 3 Feb., took up his cause and insisted on his presence (*ib.* pp. lxxxii, 114; *Fiedera*, vii. 132). They could not, however, induce the duke to restore the temporalities; and, though the Londoners demanded his trial by his peers, Lancaster preferred to try and divide his opponents by settling the temporalities upon the young Prince of Wales (*ib.* vii. 142;

*Chron. Anglie*, p. 126). Wykeham was specially excepted from the general pardon granted by the king in honour of his jubilee (*Stat. of the Realm*, i. 397). On 18 June, however, three days before Edward's death, the temporalities were restored to him on condition of fitting out three ships and paying the wages of marines for them for three months (*Fiedera*, vii. 149). The stipulation does not fit in very well with the story that Wykeham, wearied out, bribed Alice Perrers to move the old king on his behalf (*Chron. Anglie*, p. 137). Lancaster knew that his father had not many days to live, and that a French invasion was imminent. On the other hand the story of the bribe comes from a chronicler friendly to the bishop, and Wykeham bought from Alice Perrers considerable property for Winchester College. With the accession of Richard II Wykeham's troubles were over. He received a royal pardon (31 July) for the offences alleged against him, of which he was declared to be guiltless, and the young king reconciled him with his uncle (*ib.* p. 150; *Fiedera*, vii. 163, 168). The pardon was confirmed in full parliament at the end of the year. Richard released all claims upon the temporalities, in spite of which Wykeham is computed to have lost ten thousand marks by the sequestration (MOBERLY, p. 319).

Wykeham was 'so deep a manager,' however, that he was able immediately to revert to and complete without curtailment the twin foundations he had planned at Oxford and Winchester. His scholars returned to Oxford, and the purchase of a site being complete in 1379, and the license of king and pope duly obtained, Wykeham issued (26 Nov.) a charter of foundation for 'Seinte Marie College of Wynchestre in Oxenforde.' The first stone was laid on 5 March 1380, and the warden and scholars made their public entrance into the finished buildings 'cum cruce erecta et litania sollemniter cantata' on 14 April 1386 (*ib.* p. 332). The statutes under which they had been living were reissued by him in fuller form, and thrice subsequently he revised them. He endowed the 'New College,' as it came to be familiarly called, with ample revenues, and obtained a papal bull (19 July 1398) reserving all visitatorial jurisdiction over it to the bishops of Winchester. The number of persons on the foundation was no fewer than one hundred, including the priests and choristers of the chapel. Of the seventy scholars, twenty were to study canon and civil law, the rest philosophy and theology, though two of them were permitted to take up medicine and two astronomy. In itself,

apart from its magnificent scale and completeness, Wykeham's college marked no deviation from the type represented by Meriton and Queen's (LEACH, pp. 77 sqq.; RASHDALL, ii. 504; CLARK, p. 151). The real novelty in his scheme lay in the exclusive connection he established between New College and his grammar school at Winchester—'Seinte Marie College of Wynechestre.' Wykeham obtained a papal bull for the endowment of this school in 1378, and in 1382 bought the site and issued (20 Oct.) his charter of foundation, providing for the education of seventy scholars 'suffering from want of money and poverty' in the art of grammar as the portal to the higher studies of his Oxford college, for which they were to be prepared. The first stone of Winchester College was laid on 26 March 1387, and the opening ceremony took place on 28 March 1394 (LEACH, p. 129, correcting MOBERLY, p. 333). The 105 persons on the foundation comprised, besides the warden and the seventy scholars, with their schoolmaster and undermaster, priest-fellows, chaplains, clerks, and choristers for the service of the college chapel. Provision was made for ten commoners, 'sons of noble and powerful persons, special friends of the said college'—the germ of the 'public school system' (LEACH, p. 96). Apart from this and its grander scale, the chief departure from the pre-existing cases of schools connected with colleges in the universities was that 'for the first time a school was established as a sovereign and independent corporation, existing by and for itself, self-centred, self-controlled' (*ib.* p. 90).

Winchester College was hardly finished when Wykeham took up or resumed (November 1394) the rebuilding of the old Norman nave of his cathedral, the whole cost of which he undertook to defray. According to one of his biographers, the work was 'happily finished' before his death (MOBERLY, p. 334). But from Wykeham's will it appears that a year before his death the upper portions of the nave had not yet been touched, and the vaulting contains the arms of Beaufort and Wainflete as well as those of Wykeham (LOWTH, App. p. xxxiv; *Proceedings of Archaeological Institute*, 1845, p. 58).

During the troublous times of Richard II's minority Wykeham held no office of state, but his experience and character usually secured his inclusion in the committees of the lords with whom the commons demanded conference, and in the various commissions for the reform of the royal household. In 1383 he successfully resisted the claim of

the Percys and other border lords to public money for services to which they were bound by the tenure of their lands (WALSINGHAM, ii. 108). The Duke of Gloucester placed him on the commission of regency in 1386, but he took no active part in the proceedings which earned some of his colleagues the lasting hatred of the young king; and when Richard in 1389 reclaimed his liberty of action, it was Wykeham whom he chose for his chancellor. Accepting the seals with extreme reluctance, he did his best to confirm the hasty king in his resolutions of better government, even at the risk of his displeasure (*ib.* ii. 181; *Ord. Privy Council*, i. 12; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 257). He and his colleagues insisted on protecting themselves against any future pursuit for complicity with the king in setting aside the government established in the Merciless parliament by temporarily resigning their offices in 1390, and securing as private individuals parliamentary endorsement of what they had done (*ib.* iii. 258). After seeing the new régime well under way, Wykeham laid down his office on 27 Sept. 1391 (*Fœdera*, vii. 707). He was now sixty-seven years of age, and was probably glad to obtain release from responsibilities that were not of his own seeking.

For the rest of his life Wykeham kept aloof from politics. He was present in the September parliament of 1397, in which Richard avenged himself for the Merciless parliament; but, doubtless finding the king's measures very little to his taste, excused himself from personal attendance at the adjourned session at Shrewsbury (*Register*, ii. 477). His share in the commission of 1386 was not brought up against him, but Richard extracted from him a loan of 1,000*l.* (*Fœdera*, viii. 9). He attended the first parliament of Henry IV and the great council of February 1400, but this was his last appearance in public affairs. His excellent health at last broke down. From May 1401 Thomas Merke [q. v.] and others ordained for him, and he spent the remaining two years of his life in retirement at South Waltham. In January 1403 he availed himself of a papal permission, obtained twelve years before (22 July 1391), to appoint two coadjutors without asking the consent of the archbishop of Canterbury or the chapter of Winchester (*Register*, ii. 543). Six months later he signed his will, in which he gave instructions for his burial in the chapel on the south side of the nave; this he had recently erected over the altar of the Virgin, at which he had daily paid his devotions during his early days in Winchester (LOWTH, App. p. xxxiii; MOBERLY, pp. 316,

324, 335). Shortly before his death he endowed (16 Aug. 1404) a chantry in this chapel for the souls of his parents and others (LOWTH, App. p. xxix). He had already provided for his heir, his sister's grandson, Thomas Perot, who had taken the name of Wykeham, settling on him estates worth six hundred marks a year (*ib.* p. 268). He left legacies to other kinsmen, to the monks of St. Swithun's and the members of his own foundations, to many other monasteries and churches, to the poor in various prisons, to his executors, and to over 150 friends, officers, and servants, amounting in the total to between six and seven thousand pounds. His crozier (figured in LOWTH, p. 263) he bequeathed to New College, his bible to Winchester. The personal bequests and those to the poor he characteristically discharged before his death. His strength gradually failed, but he was able to transact business until four days before his death, on 27 Sept. 1404. Over his remains, within his chantry, was erected a tomb of white marble, with a recumbent effigy and a Latin epitaph. The chantry, except the statues lately restored, and his monument remain untouched. They are figured in the works of Lowth and Longman and elsewhere. Besides the effigy there is a corbel bust of Wykeham made ten years before his death in the muniment-room of Winchester College (LEACH, p. 50). In both the face is round and full.

Wykeham had risen in life as a man of affairs, not as a scholar; and though Wycliffe's growl at the preferment of clerks 'wise in building castles or worldly doing,' who could not well read their psalter, was no doubt an exaggeration as far as Wykeham was concerned, the list of his books does not point to any superfluity of learning (LOWTH, App. p. xxxvii). But, as a contemporary observed, 'quod minus habuit litteraturæ, laudabili compensavit liberalitate' (*Ann. Henrici IV.*, p. 391), a liberality which, however conventional on the whole in motive—for he was no innovator—was not only exceptional in its munificence, but showed a consciousness of some of the defects of the school training of his time, his endeavour to correct which bore more fruit than he could have foreseen. That real goodness of heart underlay his generosity there is ample proof. Almost his first act as bishop had been to excuse his poorer manorial tenants customary payments to the amount of 500*l.*; on three occasions he paid his tenants' share of subsidies granted by parliament; in 1377 he paid off the debts of the priory of Selborne out of his own purse (MOBERLY, p. 317). He relieved old and impoverished officers of

the bishopric, fed at least twenty-four poor people every day during his long episcopate, and kept open house to rich and poor (*ib.*) At his own cost he repaired bad roads and ruinous churches, and he increased the demesne of the bishopric by estates yielding a rental of two hundred marks a year (*ib.* p. 319). In religious matters he was conservative. A clerical minister occupied a somewhat ambiguous position in those days of conflict between church and state; but it may safely be asserted that he was not 'the head of the nationalist party in the English church' (MOBERLY, p. 185). Entirely without sympathy with the new ideas which were fermenting within the church, he joined in the repressive measures against Wycliffe and his followers; but his gentle and moderate temper indisposed him to severity, and it was he who induced Archbishop Courtenay to pardon Chancellor Rygge [q. v.] of Oxford in 1382 (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 308). The same qualities made him a more useful adviser to Richard II when he emancipated himself from the yoke of the lords-appellant than many a more gifted statesman.

Wykeham did not escape detraction either in his own or later times. The inaccurate and malicious notes of his life supplied to Leland (*Itinerary*, iv. 161, vii. p. ix) by that unworthy Wykehamist Dr. John London [q. v.] were effectually exposed by Lowth (p. 287), along with the equally malicious attacks of William Bohun in his 'English Lawyer' (1732) and his comments on Nicholas Bacon's 'Historical and Political Discourse of the Laws and Government of England' (1739).

[Two brief biographies of Wykeham, written shortly after his death, are preserved at Winchester College. The earlier and briefer of the two is ascribed by Lowth with much probability to Dr. Thomas Aylward, one of the bishop's executors. The other, which is the fuller and more valuable, bears the title *Libellus seu Tractatus de prosapia, vita, et gestis venerabilis patris et domini, domini Willelmi de Wykeham*, and is dated 1421. The name of the author, a fellow of one of Wykeham's colleges, was given by Martyn as Heresius, by which Lowth supposed Robert Heete, fellow of Winchester College (1422), to be meant. Both the above are printed in the appendix to Moberly's *Life*. The *Brevis Chronica de ortu, vita, et gestis nobilibus reverendi domini Willelmi de Wykeham*, printed (from a manuscript at New College) in *Anglia Sacra*, is a mere excerpt from the *Libellus*. Wharton erroneously ascribed it to Dr. Thomas Chaundler, warden of New College, who made it his chief authority for his *Collocutiones de laudabili vita et moribus et christiana perfectione Willelmi de Wykeham*, written in 1462,



and contained in the same manuscript volume. Aylward's and Heete's lives were used by Dr. Thomas Martyn (*d.* 1597?) [q. v.] for his rather untrustworthy *Historica Descriptio complectens vitam ac res gestas beatissimi viri Gulielmi Wicami*, London, 1597, privately reprinted at Oxford in 1690 by Dr. Nicholas, warden of New College. It was entirely superseded by the *Life of Wykeham* by Dr. Robert Lowth, afterwards bishop of London, first published in 1758, and quoted above in the third edition (1777), an admirable piece of work for its date, with a valuable appendix of documents. The results of subsequent investigations are to be found in the full and accurate biography by G. H. Moberly (2nd edit. 1893). Sketches of the life of Wykeham are contained in Mackenzie Walcott's *Wykeham and his Colleges*, 1853, and H. C. Adams's *Wykehamica*, 1878. An account of Wykeham's controversy with the masters of St. Cross's Hospital occurs in a manuscript at New College. His Register has been printed in two volumes (ed. T. F. Kirby, 1897, 1899) by the Hampshire Record Society. The early history of his foundations is dealt with in Canon Walcott's work mentioned above, Kirby's *Annals of Winchester College* (1892), A. F. Leach's *History of Winchester College* (1899), Dean Kitchin in *Winchester College, 1393-1893* (ed. A. K. Cook), Mr. Rashdall's article on New College in *Clark's Colleges of Oxford* (1891), and from the architectural side in *Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute*, 1845. The general authorities are *Rotuli Parliamentorum*; *Abbreuiatio Rotulorum Originalium*; *Calendar of Patent Rolls of Richard I.*, vols. i.-ii. (1877-85); *Rymer's Fœdera*, original edit.; *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas; *Chronicon Angliæ*, Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, *Annales Henrici IV.* (with Trokelowe), and *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, in the *Rolls Series*; Froissart's *Chronicle*, ed. Luce; Leland's *Itinerary*, ed. Hearne, 1768; Rashdall's *Universities of Europe*. J. T.-r.

**WYKEHAM**, or more correctly **WICKHAM**, **WILLIAM** (1539-1595), successively bishop of Lincoln and Winchester, born in 1539, claimed descent from William of Wykeham [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, but was a member of a different family. He was the son of John Wickham of the manor-house of Honylands or Pentriches in Enfield, Middlesex, by his wife Barbara, only daughter and heiress of William Parker of Norton Lees in Derbyshire, and of Luton in Bedfordshire. He was educated at Eton, and was admitted a scholar at King's College, Cambridge, on 18 Sept. 1556, and a fellow on 19 Sept. 1559. He proceeded B.A. in 1560-1, commenced M.A. in 1564, and graduated B.D. in 1569. He took priest's orders before the beginning of 1566, and on 20 June 1568 was admitted a fellow of Eton, resigning his fellowship at King's

College soon afterwards. About 1570 he was vice-provost of Eton College under William Day (1529-1596) [q. v.], and during the absence of the master sometimes took part in the teaching. Among those who came under his care was Sir John Harington [q. v.], who styles him 'a very mild and good-natured man,' and speaks gratefully of his 'fatherly care.'

On 11 Aug. 1570 Wickham became prebendary of the fourth stall at Westminster, and by patent dated 22 June 1571 he was appointed a canon of Windsor. He was nominated a royal chaplain before 26 April 1574, when he was recommended by Edmund Grindal [q. v.], archbishop of York, for the mastership of the Savoy Hospital (GRINDAL, *Remains*, Parker Soc. p. 349). On 23 July 1574 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Surrey, which he resigned early in 1580. On 30 May 1577 he was elected dean of Lincoln, and on 7 Sept. was installed in the prebend of St. Botolph in that church. On 2 Sept. 1579 he was collated to the prebend of Eccleshall in the cathedral church of Lichfield.

On 20 Nov. 1584 he was elected to the see of Lincoln in succession to Thomas Cooper (1517?-1594) [q. v.], who had been translated to Winchester. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 6 Dec. During his episcopate he was active in the duties of his see, and was frequently placed on royal commissions for determining local disputes. He preached at the funeral of Mary Stuart at Peterborough on 2 Aug. 1587, and expressed a charitable hope for her salvation. For this he was assailed by Martin Marprelate, who taunted him with having suggested that his hearers might meet 'an unrepentant papist' in heaven (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, 1823, ii. 510, 512-13).

On 7 Jan. 1594-5 Wickham was elected to the see of Winchester, in succession to Thomas Cooper, and received the temporalities on 14 March. On 10 Jan., immediately after his election, he wrote to Burghley, who had been the chief instrument of his preferment, protesting against the custom of requiring the bishop to grant leases of church lands to court nominees on terms disadvantageous to the see (STRYPE, *Annals*, 1824, iv. 286-7, original in *Lansdowne MS.* 78, art. 10). He had the courage to protest in a similar strain against the impoverishment of the English sees, when preaching before the queen herself, and found his admonitions well received. He died at Winchester House in Southwark, before he had removed to Winchester, on 11 June 1595, and was buried on 13 June at St.



Mary Overies (now St. Saviour's), Southwark. He married Antonine, daughter of William Barlow (*d.* 1568) [q. v.], bishop of Chichester. She died on Ascension day 1598, and was buried at Alconbury in Huntingdonshire. By her he left three sons—Henry (*d.* 1641), archdeacon of York; Thomas, and Barlow (*d.* 1617)—and four daughters. William Wickham [q. v.] was descended from his eldest son, Henry. A good portrait of the bishop in his robes is at Binsted Wyck in Hampshire, in the possession of Mrs. Wickham.

Several writings by Wickham are extant. He was the author of 'An Interpretation of a Statute of Balliol College, Oxford,' written about 1584, which is printed in the 'Statutes of Balliol College' (ed. 1851, p. 29), and of an 'Interpretation of some Doubts in the Statutes of King's College,' dated 19 Nov. 1594, and printed in the 'Statutes of King's and Eton Colleges' (ed. 1850, pp. 270-5), by James Heywood and Thomas Wright (1810-1877) [q. v.]. Some verses by Wickham are prefixed to a 'Discourse upon usury,' published in 1572, by Thomas Wilson (1525?-1581) [q. v.], and some others are contained in the university collection on the rehabilitation of Martin Bucer [q. v.] and Paul Fagius [q. v.] in 1560. An original letter dated 16 May 1592 from Wickham to his wife's brother-in-law, Tobie Matthew [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of York), is preserved at the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 4274, f. 78), and a number of others addressed to Burghley are also in the museum in the Lansdowne manuscripts.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 180-1, 547; Cassan's *Lives of the Bishops of Winchester*, 1827, ii. 49-58; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, s.v. 'Wickham'; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccles. Anglican.* ed. Hardy; Tanner's *Biblioth. Brit.*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 832; Harwood's *Alumni Eton*, 1797, p. 60; *Gent. Mag.* 1799, i. 15, 117, 283-6; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 453; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-97 (several letters indexed under Wickham have reference to his successor, William Day [q. v.]); *Acts of the Privy Council of England*, ed. Dasset, 1580-89; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1615, pp. 266, 311; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, 1804, ii. 92-4; *Collect. Top. et Gen.* 1836, iii. 369, 372-3; Eagle and Younge's *Cases relating to Tithes*, 1826, i. 100; Fuller's *Worthies*, 1811, ii. 40-1; Hackett's *Epitaphs*, 1757, i. 104; *Visitation of Huntingdonshire* (Camden Soc.), p. 46; Manning and Bray's *Hist. of Surrey*, vol. i. pp. lxxxv-vi, vol. iii. pp. 576, 577; Antimartinus, 1589, pp. 51-3; Hay any Work for Cooper, ed. 1845, pp. 24, 73; Marprelate's *Epistle*, ed. 1842, pp. 5, 64; Marprelate's *Epitome*, ed. 1843, p. 1; Nichols's *Progresses of*

Queen Elizabeth, iii. 416; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvi. 269, 274; Strype's *Annals*, 1824, ix. ii. 189, iii. i. 284, ii. 415, 416, iv. 172-3; Strype's *Life of Whitgift*, 1822, i. 337, 409, ii. 218; Stow's *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. iv. p. 12, bk. v. p. 440; Fuller's *Church History of Great Britain*, 1655, bk. ix. p. 181; Lysons's *Enquiries of London*, 1795, ii. 329; Gunton's *Hist. of the Church of Peterburgh*, 1686, pp. 78, 79; Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, 1742, ii. 440, iii. 67, 78, 151.] E. I. C.

WYKES, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1258-1293), chronicler, took the habit of a canon regular at Osney Abbey, near Oxford, on 14 April 1282 (Wykes, an. 1282). He mentions in his chronicle various namesakes and probable kinsfolk, including Robert de Wykes (*d.* 1246), Edith de Wyke (*d.* 1269), and John de Wykes, who in 1283 took a 'votum professionis' (*ib.* pp. 96, 230, 295). The name is a fairly common one, both as a personal and a place name, so that it is highly unsafe to identify him with other bearers of the same name, such as Thomas de Wyke, priest, who before 1249 wished to become a Franciscan friar (*Monumenta Franciscana*, p. 350). The nearest place to Oxford called Wyke seems to be Wyke Hamon, near Stony Stratford. Wykes's personal memory went back to 1258, so that he was no longer a young man when he took the canon's habit. According to Henry Richards Luard [q. v.], Wyke's editor, he became in 1285 the official chronicler of Osney, having previously composed history on his own account, and that he continued writing until 1293, when the tone of one of the chronicles with which his name is associated changes.

A poem praising the young Edward I, printed in T. Wright's 'Political Songs,' pp. 128-32 (Camden Soc.), from a thirteenth-century Cottonian manuscript (Vespasian B. xiii. f. 130), is described as 'Versus secundum

wardo Angliæ rege.' It is based clearly, as Dr. Liebermann has pointed out, on the chronicle which, since the days of Leland, has been assigned to Thomas de Wykes, and which contains the notices of the Wykes family and of no other private individuals. It may therefore be looked upon as fairly probable that Wykes was the author of it. The chronicle in question is contained in only one manuscript, viz. Cottonian MS. Titus A. 14. It was first printed by Thomas Gale [q. v.] in his 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Quinque,' ii. 21-118 (Oxford, 1687), with a continuation on pp. 118-28 that goes down to 1304. It was better edited by Luard in 'Annales Monastici,' iv. 1-319 (Rolls Series, 1869). A recognised Osney chro-

nicle (Cotton. MS. Tit. A. 9) has been printed by Luard side by side with it, and clearly stands in a close relation to it. From it Gale derived his continuation of the Titus manuscript after 1289, and Anthony Wood, who largely used its local references, quotes it as 'the Chronicle of Wykes' (*Hist. Univ. Oxford*, pp. 95 &c.) Luard has defined the relationship of the two works. In its earlier part (1066-1258) the chronicle of Wykes is very similar to that of Osney, though generally, but not invariably, it is more diffuse and full. In 1258, however, Wykes's narrative becomes substantially distinct, and at the same time extremely valuable. After 1278 the chronicles become almost identical: but from 1280 to 1284 they differ, though 'Wykes' is now the least useful, and substantially an abridgment of the other. They are again identical between 1285 and 1289, in which latter year Wykes stops, though Luard thinks that he sees Wykes's hand in the part of the Osney chronicle down to 1293.

The part of Wykes which has most real value is from 1258 to 1288. For these thirty years it is of almost unique importance. While all the other chroniclers of the barons' wars are, including the Osney annalist, partisans of Montfort, Wykes is a decided royalist. He is, however, a progressive royalist, who criticises freely, and sometimes despises the weakness of Henry III, while greatly reverencing the royal office. His heroes are Richard of Cornwall—whose removal to Germany took away the chief check on the king, and perhaps led to the civil war—and, above all, Edward, who gave his father an intelligible and popular policy, and was strong enough to carry it through with success. Wykes dislikes the foreigners, though he has a good word for William of Valence [q. v.], but a strong hatred for Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.] He is more than an annalist, writing vigorously if diffusely and rather floridly, and showing a good sense of perspective and more eye to a continuous and interesting narrative than most of his contemporaries.

[Luard's preface to *Annales Monastici*, vol. iv. pp. i-xxxv, discusses all the problems connected with Wykes's Chronicle. See also Hardy's *Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History* (iii. 228), and, above all, Pauli's preface to the extracts from Wykes in *Monumenta Germaniae*, SS. (xxviii. 484-6), which gives the result of the investigations of Dr. Liebermann.]

T. F. T.

WYLD, JAMES (1812-1887), geographer, was born in 1812.

His father, JAMES WYLD (1790-1836),

geographer royal, was for fourteen years in the quartermaster-general's office. He introduced the art of lithography into England, and first applied it to the preparation of the plans of actions fought in the Peninsula, which it was his duty to supply. He became one of the foremost geographers in Europe, and his maps, founded upon researches in the hydrographical and military archives of various countries, were remarkable for their number and excellence. Among them may be mentioned a 'Scripture Atlas,' Thompson's 'Edinburgh Atlas,' and 'A New Map of the World, exhibiting at one View the Extent, Religion, Population, and Degrees of Civilisation of each Country, with numerous illustrative Notes,' 1815, 4to. He also arranged for publication the 'Travels of Mungo Park,' and compiled maps both for that work and for those of Giovanni Battista Belzoni [q. v.], the Egyptian explorer. He was a member of many European, American, and Asiatic societies. The title of geographer royal he inherited from his ancestors, and transmitted it to his son. He died from overwork on 14 Oct. 1836.

The younger James Wyld was educated for the army at Woolwich, but soon decided to continue his father's pursuits. He acquired the map business of Faden, and in 1830 joined the Royal Geographical Society. In 1854 he had establishments in Charing Cross East, the Royal Exchange, and at 11 and 12 Charing Cross. The last became the resort of public men, whom he kept supplied with maps of those countries whose affairs occupied the attention of the moment, with full statistical details appended. Among these the chief were a map of Afghanistan, with a pamphlet containing geographical notes and the routes of troops, at the time of the first Afghan war; 'A Map of the Gold Regions of California, with Geographical and Mineralogical Notes,' in 1849; 'Notes on the Distribution of Gold throughout the World, with a Gazetteer of the Gold Diggings of Australia' (3rd ed. 1853); maps of the Ottoman empire and Black Sea with geographical and hydrographical notes, and of Sebastopol at the time of the Crimean war; and 'A Map of Central Asia and Afghanistan' in 1878. Wyld's 'Popular Atlas,' which still holds its ground, was a reproduction in lithography of the large maps he issued in cheap monthly numbers. His 'Atlas of Battles' was a reproduction of Sir Thomas Mitchell's 'Survey of Peninsular Battles.' The 'Wellington Atlas,' founded on this and other materials, contains in its text many additions to and corrections of Napier.

His greatest geographical achievement was 'Wyld's Great Globe,' which was exhibited in Leicester Square between 1851 and 1862. The globe, sixty feet high, lighted with gas and approached by galleries, was about forty feet in diameter, and far the largest hitherto constructed. Upon its interior side were delineated the physical features of the earth, the horizontal surface being on the scale of an inch to ten miles, and mountains, shown by mechanical devices, on thrice that scale. The concave surface was made of some six thousand casts taken in plaster of Paris, three feet square and an inch thick, screwed to beams and joined together, and afterwards painted over. The top of the globe outside was painted with stars. It was surrounded by a large circular building, approached by four loggias opening into each side of the square. The walls of the circular passages were hung with the finest maps, and atlases, globes, and geographical works were displayed upon tables.

The great railway mania of 1836-7 was of some service to Wyld, who supplied prospectus, maps, and plans for parliamentary deposit. But when, two years later, the collapse came he was left with heavy claims against unsuccessful companies, and he and other creditors were unable to obtain favourable decisions from the courts (see *A Consideration of the Judgment of the Court of Exchequer*, by a Barrister of the Middle Temple, 1846).

Wyld's interests were not confined to geography. He represented Bodmin in parliament as a liberal from 1847 to 1852, and again from 1857 to 1868, having in the meantime unsuccessfully contested Painsbury. He was instrumental in passing the mines' assessment bill, and introduced the first county financial boards bill. He was an active supporter of vote by ballot. As a governor of the city and guilds institute and as master of the Clothworkers' Company, he took a leading part in the promotion of technical education; and the cities of Manchester, Leeds, and Bristol are largely indebted to him for their technical schools. He had a wide reputation as a man of science, and possessed no fewer than seventeen European orders, including the Legion of Honour, and a gold medal for scientific merit from the King of Prussia.

Wyld died at his house in South Kensington on 17 April 1887. He left a daughter and a son, Mr. James John Cooper Wyld, a barrister of the Inner Temple.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 656; Diet. of Living Authors, 1816; Times, 19 April 1887; Athe-

næum, 11 June 1887, by C. H.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar. For lists of maps and charts see Cat. of the Map Room of the Roy. Geogr. Soc. 1882, where there are sixty-five entries under J. Wyld; see also 'The Great Globe itself,' an art. in Chambers's Journal (1851), copied in Littell's Living Age (Boston, Mass.), October 1851; Journal of the Roy. Geogr. Soc. vol. xxi. p. lxxix.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 488.] G. L. G. N.

**WYLDE, HENRY** (1822-1890), Gresham professor of music, son of Henry Wylde, was born at Bushey, Hertfordshire, on 22 May 1822. At the age of thirteen he became organist of Whitchurch, near Edgware, and three years later a pianoforte pupil of Moscheles. From October 1843 to December 1846 he was a student at the Royal Academy of Music, of which institution he subsequently became a professor of harmony. Wylde was organist of Eaton Chapel and St. Anne's, Aldersgate Street (now demolished). In 1851 he accumulated the degrees of Bachelor and Doctor of Music at the university of Cambridge. In 1852 he was one of the founders of the now defunct New Philharmonic Society, whose concerts he, in co-operation with Hector Berlioz, Lindpainter, and Spohr, conducted for three seasons; in 1858 Wylde assumed the entire responsibility of the undertaking until 1879, when he retired in favour of Mr. Wilhelm Ganz.

Wylde founded in 1861 the London Academy of Music, a private teaching institution which still exists. Its locale was first at St. James's Hall, but in 1867 it was removed to a building in Langham Place erected by Wylde, and named by him St. George's Hall. In 1863, on the death of Edward Taylor [q.v.], Wylde was appointed Gresham professor of music. This post he held till his death, which took place at 76 Mortimer Street, Regent Street, on 13 March 1890. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Wylde composed a few pianoforte pieces and songs, and wrote a setting of 'Paradise Lost' (1850) and a cantata, 'Prayer and Praise' (1850). His musico-literary productions include: 'Harmony and the Science of Music' (1865 and 1872); 'Music in its Art Mysteries' (1867); 'Modern Counterpoint in Major Keys' (1873); 'Occult Principles of Music' (1881); 'Music as an Educator' (1882); and 'Evolution of the Beautiful in Music' (1888).

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 492, ii. 452; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Times, April 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

**WYLDE, JOHN** (1590-1609), chief baron of the exchequer. [See **WILDE**.]

**WYLDE, ROBERT** (1609-1679), puritan divine and poet. [See **WILD**.]

**WYLIE, ALEXANDER** (1815-1887), missionary and Chinese scholar, born in London on 6 April 1815, was the youngest son of an oil and colour merchant in Drury Lane. His father came from Scotland about 1791. When a year old Alexander was sent to Scotland and placed under the care of a relative who lived on the Grampians. He was educated in the grammar school at Drumlithie in Kincardineshire, and after his return to London in a school at Chelsea. On leaving school he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker.

Having picked up at a bookstall a copy of Joseph Henri de Prémare's '*Notitia Linguae Sinicae*,' he learned sufficient Latin to read it, and its perusal led him to study the Chinese language. Procuring from the British and Foreign Bible Society a copy of the New Testament in Chinese, he began to read it, compiling a dictionary of symbols as he proceeded. When James Legge returned to England in 1846 he required a superintendent for the London Missionary Society's printing establishment at Shanghai. Wylie visited Legge, who found with surprise that he had so far mastered Chinese without assistance as to be able to read the gospels with tolerable accuracy. The London Missionary Society engaged him and sent him to the offices of (Sir) Charles Reed [q.v.] for six months to study printing, while Legge instructed him in Chinese. On 26 Aug. 1847 he arrived at Shanghai, his salary being paid by the Bible Society.

While in charge of the printing press he learned the French, German, Russian, Manchu, and Mongol languages, besides acquiring some knowledge of Greek, Ujûr, and Sanskrit. He was deeply read in the history, geography, religion, philosophy, arts, and sciences of Eastern Asia, and had a wide acquaintance with Chinese literature. His knowledge of Chinese mathematics was unique. In 1852 he showed that William George Horner's method for solving equations of all orders, published in 1819, had been anticipated by the Chinese mathematicians of the fourteenth century, and in the same year an article of his in the '*North China Herald*,' dealing chiefly with Chinese arithmetic, was translated into German, and was the subject of two papers by Joseph Bertrand in the '*Journal des Savans*.' Some of the editions of the scriptures printed by him are fine specimens of typography, and

have excited the admiration of the Chinese as well as of Europeans. He made frequent expeditions with other missionaries into the interior of the country, and more than once encountered grave perils. In 1858 he accompanied Lord Elgin in his expedition up the Yang-tsze as a temporary agent of the Bible Society. He left Shanghai for England in 1860, and, returning in 1863 as a permanent agent of the society, travelled through St. Petersburg and Siberia to Peking. He continued in charge of the agency until 1877. In 1868 he accompanied Griffith John, the Wesleyan missionary, on a journey of two thousand five hundred miles, proceeding up the Yang-tsze to the capital of Sze-chuan, thence to the source of the Han, and then to Hankow and Shanghai. In this tour he visited many places hitherto unknown to Europeans.

In ten years he dispersed among the people over a million copies of portions of the Bible. In 1877, owing to the failure of his eyesight from incessant proof-reading, he returned to England. In 1878 he was present at the fourth congress of orientologists held at Florence, and read a paper on the Corea. He died at 18 Christchurch Road, Hampstead, on 6 Feb. 1887, and was buried on 10 Feb. in his father's grave at Highgate cemetery. In 1848 Wylie married Mary Hanson, who had been for seven years a missionary among the Hottentots. She died in 1849, leaving a daughter who survived him.

Although a protestant, Wylie was on good terms with many of the jesuit and Dominican priests in China, and the Greek archimandrite was his personal friend. His translations and publications were of great service to Chinese scholars, and Henri Cordier states that Wylie's library was the foundation of his '*Bibliotheca Sinica*.'

Wylie was the author or translator of the following works in Chinese: 1. '*A Compendium of Arithmetic*,' 1853, 2 vols. 2. '*Supplementary Elements of Geometry*,' 1857, consisting of books vii-xv. of '*Euclid*' in continuation of Matteo Ricci's translation of books i-vi.: the entire translation was republished in 1865 by the viceroy, Tsêng-Kwo-fan. 3. '*A Popular Treatise on Mechanics*,' Shanghai, 1858. 4. De Morgan's '*Elements of Algebra*,' Shanghai, 1859. 5. Elias Loomis's '*Elements of Analytical Geometry and of the Differential and Integral Calculus*.' In eighteen books, Shanghai, 1859. 5. Herschel's '*Outlines of Astronomy*,' Shanghai, 1859. 6. '*The Marine Steam Engine*,' by Thomas John Main [q.v.] and Thomas Brown, 1871, 4 vols.

He also edited translations of the gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark in Manchu and Chinese in 1859. In English he published: 1. 'A Translation of the Ts'ing Wan k'e Mung, a Chinese Grammar of the Manchu Tartar Language,' Shanghai, 1855, 8vo. 2. 'Notes on Chinese Literature,' Shanghai, 1867, 8vo; a valuable contribution to Chinese bibliography, containing notices of over two thousand treatises. He wrote the article on the 'Literature and Language of China' in the 'American Cyclopædia' (1874); contributed frequently to the 'North-China Herald,' the 'Chinese Recorder,' and was a member of several societies for oriental research. A selection of his writings with biographical notices and a portrait was printed at Shanghai in 1897, entitled 'Chinese Researches by Alexander Wylie.' Wylie and his colleague, Lockhart, furnished Sir James Emerson Tennent with the materials for the chapter in his 'Ceylon' (1859) treating of the knowledge of the island by the Chinese in the middle ages. He was also serviceable to Sir Henry Yule [q. v.] in his edition of 'The Book of Ser Marco Polo,' 1871.

[Chinese Researches, 1897; Cordier's Life and Labours of Alexander Wylie, 1887; Journal of the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Soc. 1868, p. 153; Robson's Griffith John, 1888, p. 94.] E. I. C.

**WYLIE, SIR JAMES** (1768-1854), physician at the court of Russia, was born at Kincardine-on-Forth in 1768. His parents (William Wylie and Janet Meiklejohn) were in a humble position. He received the degree of M.D. from King's College, Aberdeen, on 22 Dec. 1794. In 1790 he entered the Russian service as senior surgeon in the Elletsky regiment. He made a reputation by a successful throat operation on Kutaisof, a favourite of the Tsar Paul. Eight years later he was appointed physician to the imperial court at St. Petersburg, and attended the Tsar Paul in his travels to Moscow and Kazan. In 1799 he became surgeon-in-ordinary to the tsar and physician to the heir-apparent, the Grand-duke Alexander. When Paul was murdered on 24 March 1801, Wylie embalmed the body and gave a certificate that the cause of death was apoplexy (JOYNEVILLE, i. 151).

In 1800 Wylie had taken a foremost part in founding the Medico-Chirurgical Academy at St. Petersburg. In 1804 he formed the status medicus of the Medical Academy of St. Petersburg and Moscow, of which he was for thirty years the president. He was named inspector-general of the army board of health in 1806, and director of the medical

department of the ministry of war in 1812. Wylie was on 7 Sept. 1812 at Borodino, where he is said to have performed two hundred operations on the field; he spent the night after the battle, as he told Alison, in advance of the original Russian position. He witnessed along with the tsar the scenes at Wilna in November 1812. At Dresden in 1813 he amputated Moreau's legs, which were shattered by a cannon-shot as he was talking to the tsar. In 1814 he was at Paris, and met Alison there. The same year he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to the tsar Alexander I, whom he had attended throughout the recent campaign. Wylie accompanied him to England in that year, and was knighted by the prince-regent on Ascot Heath with the sword of the hetman, Count Platoff. On 2 July of the same year, at the special request of the tsar, he was created a baronet. He attended him at the congress of Verona in 1822, and prescribed for him when bitten by a scorpion. Wylie was with Alexander during his tour in the Crimea in 1825, which immediately preceded his death. He refused to follow the other physicians in declaring amputation of the tsar's leg necessary, staking his own head on recovery, and drew up a careful report of the causes of the tsar's death. Dr. Robert Lee (1793-1877) [q. v.] describes him as at this time inclined to accept the views of Hahnemann the homœopathist.

Wylie continued to enjoy imperial confidence under the next tsar, Nicholas, and at his death held the office of privy councillor and the Russian orders of St. Vladimir, St. Alexander Newsky, and St. Anne, as well as the foreign decorations of the legion of honour, the red eagle of Prussia, the crown of Würtemberg and the Leopold of Austria. He died at St. Petersburg on 2 March 1854. Having no children he left his considerable wealth to the tsar, but a large sum invested in British funds during his stay in London in 1814 went, after some litigation, to his Scottish relatives. His frugal habits are described by R. Lyall (*Travels in Russia*, ii. 461). His work in the improvement of the Russian hospital system is described in the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' (vol. i.) and in the 'Lancet' of 7 Aug. 1897. A statue of Wylie was erected in 1859 in the Medico-Chirurgical Academy of St. Petersburg, which he had helped to found in 1800, and a hospital attached to the military academy at St. Petersburg has been recently built out of the funds left by Wylie to the tsar, and is named after him (ANDREEVSKY, *Cyclopædia*, St. Petersburg, 1892).

Wylie published: 1. 'On the American

Yellow Fever,' St. Petersburg, 1805, 12mo (in Russian). 2. 'Pharmacopœia castrensis Ruthenica,' 1808, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1818; 4th edit. 1840. 3. 'Practical Observations on the Plague,' Moscow, 1829, 8vo (in Russian). 4. 'Rapport officiel à Sa Majesté Impériale sur la valeur comparée des méthodes thérapeutiques appliquées dans les hôpitaux militaires et à Saint-Petersbourg aux sujets atteints de la maladie épidémique dite le choléra morbus, avec des observations pratiques sur la nature du fléau et sur ce que l'on apprend par l'ouverture des cadavres,' St. Petersburg, 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Description de l'ophthalmie qui a sévi parmi les troupes,' St. Petersburg, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'Méthode de guérison de la gale' ('Annales de l'art de guérir,' mai 1811).

[Information kindly supplied by R. A. Neil, esq., Pembroke College, Cambridge; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 525; Lancet, 18 March 1854; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Biographie Universelle, nouv. édit.; R. Lee's Last Days of Alexander I and First Days of Nicholas, 1854; Joyneville's Life and Times of Alexander I; Schnitzler's Secret History of Russia under Alexander and Nicholas; Catalogue of Surgeon-General's Library, U.S.A.; The Russian Emperor and the Sailor's Mother, by Agnes Bowie (Stirling, 1872).] G. L. G. N.

**WYLIE, JAMES AITKEN** (1808–1890), protestant writer, son of James Wylie and his wife, Margaret Forrest, was born at Kinnemuir on 9 Aug. 1808. He was educated at the parish school, and for three years was a student at Marischal College, Aberdeen, completing his arts course by a session at St. Andrews under Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] In 1827 he entered the Original Secession Divinity Hall in Edinburgh, and attended the classes of Thomas McCrie (1772–1835) [q. v.], the biographer of Knox. In 1828 Wylie was one of eleven divinity students who, with twenty-one ministers and seven probationers of the original secession synod, 'renewed the covenants' in Edinburgh. He was licensed on 1 Dec. 1829, and he was ordained at Dollar on 20 April 1831. In 1846 he became sub-editor (under Hugh Miller [q. v.]) of the Edinburgh 'Witness,' in which eight hundred of the leading articles from 1846 to 1864 were from his pen. In 1851 he obtained the Evangelical Alliance prize of 100 guineas for his work, 'The Papacy: its History, Dogmas, Genius, and Prospects.' In 1862 he joined the Free Church of Scotland, and became editor of the 'Free Church Record,' a post which he held for eight years. In 1850 he received the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen University. In 1857 he secured a prize of 150*l.* for a competitive

essay on 'The Gospel Ministry: the Duty and Privilege of supporting it.' In 1860, on the foundation of the Protestant Institute, Wylie was appointed lecturer on popery, and this appointment he held for thirty years. On the occasion of his jubilee in 1881 he was presented with his portrait—now in the Protestant Institute—and a sum of 300*l.* In 1882, at the age of seventy-four, he took a tour in Egypt and Palestine. He died in Edinburgh on 1 May 1890, and his remains were interred in Newington cemetery. In 1842 Wylie married Euphemia Gray, who died in 1846. He was survived by two daughters.

Wylie devoted his life in every possible way to 'the exposure of papal errors and the clear and fervid counter exposition of the principles of the Reformation.'

Besides the works cited above, he was the author of: 1. 'The Modern Judea,' Glasgow, 1841, 12mo. 2. 'Scenes from the Bible,' Glasgow, [1844], 12mo. 3. 'A Journey over the Region of Unfulfilled Prophecy,' Edinburgh, 1845, 12mo. 4. 'Ruins of Bible Lands,' London, 1845, 12mo. 5. 'Pilgrimage from the Alps to the Tiber,' Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo. 6. 'Wanderings and Musings in the Valleys of the Waldenses,' London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'Tercentenary of the Scottish Reformation,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo. 8. 'The Great Exodus,' London, 1863, 8vo. 9. 'Home and Civil Liberty,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo. 10. 'The Awakening of Italy and the Crisis of Rome,' London, [1866], 8vo. 11. 'The Seventh Vial,' London, 1868, 8vo. 12. 'The Road to Rome *via* Oxford,' London, 1868, 8vo. 13. 'The Household Bible Dictionary,' Glasgow, 1870, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'The Impending Crisis of the Church and the World,' London, 1871, 8vo. 15. 'Daybreak in Spain,' London, [1872], 8vo. 16. 'The History of Protestantism,' London, 1874–7, 3 vols. 8vo. 17. 'The Papal Hierarchy,' London, 1878, 8vo. 18. 'The Jesuits,' London, 1881, 8vo. 19. 'Egypt and its Future: a Visit to the Land of the Pharaohs,' London, 1882, 8vo. 20. 'Over the Holy Land,' London, 1883, 8vo. 21. 'Which Sovereign: Queen Victoria or the Pope?' London, 1887, 8vo. 22. 'History of the Scottish Nation,' London, 1886–1890, 3 vols. 8vo. Wylie also edited Howie's 'Scots Worthies' (1875), 'Life and Missionary Travels of the Rev. J. F. Ogle' (1873), and 'Disruption Worthies' (1881). Many of the above works ran through more than one edition.

[Free Church of Scotland Monthly (with portrait), 1 Aug. 1890; Scotsman, 2 May 1890 Allibone's Dictionary; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information supplied by Miss Wylie.] G. S. H.

**WYLIE, WILLIAM HOWIE** (1833-1891), baptist minister and journalist, son of William Wylie, block calico printer, Kilmarnock, by his wife Agnes, daughter of John Howie of Lochgoon, was born at Kilmarnock on 24 Feb. 1833. He was educated at Kilmarnock, and on leaving school was employed in the office of the 'Kilmarnock Journal,' and became local correspondent for the Glasgow 'North British Mail.' In 1847-50 he was sub-editor of the 'Ayr Advertiser.' From Ayr he went to Nottingham as editor of the 'Nottingham Journal' (1850-2). In 1852-3 he was sub-editor of the 'Liverpool Courier,' and in 1854-5 was editor of the 'Falkirk Herald' and sub-editor of the 'Glasgow Commonwealth.' In 1855 Wylie removed to Edinburgh, where he became sub-editor of the 'Daily Express,' at the same time contributing to the 'War Telegraph,' and attending the classes at the university with a view to the ministry. In 1859 he was president of the University Dialectic Society, and soon afterwards became a student at Regent's Park College, London, under Joseph Angus. In 1860 he was appointed baptist minister of Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, and in 1865 he was transferred to Accrington in Lancashire. This charge he had to relinquish owing to a breakdown of health. He retired to Gourrock; but, his health improving, he accepted the pastorate of a church at Blackpool. After a year's work he had to give up preaching, and resumed the profession of journalist. From 1870 to 1877 he acted as sub-editor of the 'Christian World,' at the same time writing the parliamentary letter for the 'North British Mail' and the 'Greenock Telegraph,' the first halfpenny evening paper in Britain, of which he was one of the original promoters, the proprietor being his brother-in-law, J. Pollock of Greenock. This paper Wylie edited more or less from the start. While in London he also contributed largely to the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' 'Echo,' and the 'Freeman,' the organ of the baptists. For many years Wylie also contributed to the 'North British Mail' two columns of literary notes every Monday, and in 1879 in the same paper there appeared an interesting series of articles from his pen, entitled 'The Castles and Mansions of the West.' In 1822 he founded in Glasgow the 'Christian Leader,' and was editor and proprietor of that paper till his death, at Troon, Ayrshire, on 5 Aug. 1891. He was buried in St. Andrew's churchyard, Kilmarnock, where a handsome monument has been erected to his memory.

Wylie was the inventor of the system of reporting verbatim speeches by turns, and

his invention was put to the first practical test during the Liverpool election contest of 1852. In politics he was a liberal, and worked ardently for the cause.

On 11 Feb. 1861 Wylie married Helen Young, youngest daughter of Robert Pollock of Greenock; she survived him with a daughter and a son, William Pollock Wylie, manager of the commercial department of the 'Christian Leader.'

Wylie was the author of: 1. 'Ayrshire Streams,' Kilmarnock, 1851, 8vo (reprinted from 'Ayr Advertiser,' 1849-50). 2. 'Old and New Nottingham,' London, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'The Book of the Bunyan Festival . . .,' London, 1874, 8vo. 4. 'Thomas Carlyle: The Man and his Books . . .,' London, 1881, 8vo (this work was written, printed, and published within the space of four weeks).

[Baptist Mag. 1891; Scottish Leader, 6 Aug. 1891; Christian Leader, 13 Aug. 1891; Freeman, 14 Aug. 1891; Helensburgh Times (with portrait), 12 Aug. 1891; information supplied by Wylie's son.] G. S.-H.

**WYLLIE, SIR WILLIAM** (1802-1891), general, colonel of the royal Dublin fusiliers, third son of John Wyllie of Holmhead House, Kilmarnock, surveyor of taxes, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Brown of Kilmarnock, was born at Kilmarnock on 13 Aug. 1802. His four brothers were subsequently all in the Indian army. Educated at the Kilmarnock academy, William received a commission as ensign in the Bombay native infantry on 30 April 1819, was promoted the next day to be lieutenant, and arrived in India in August. Wyllie's further commissions were dated: captain, 24 Dec. 1833; brevet major, 13 Nov. 1839; major, 23 Nov. 1841; lieutenant-colonel, 10 May 1847; brevet colonel, 1 Feb. 1854; colonel, 14 March 1857; major-general, 28 Nov. 1854; lieutenant-general, 24 Oct. 1862; general, 24 Feb. 1871.

Wyllie served in 1822 and 1823 in the Dakhan, Konkan, and Gujrat. He was in command of a detachment of 300 native infantry sent against the rebel chief Rup Sing, who in 1822 gave trouble in the South Maratha country. He became interpreter in Hindustani, and quartermaster to the second battalion of the 11th Bombay native infantry on 9 May 1823, and was transferred in the same capacity to the 19th Bombay native infantry on 29 July 1824. He served throughout the operations in Kach in 1825 and 1826. In May 1825 he received the thanks of Sir Charles Colville [q. v.], commander-in-chief, for his spirited conduct, when acting as adjutant of his regiment, in an attack on a large body of rebels strongly

fortified on the heights of Jiran. In December 1826 he was appointed brigade-major to the Malwa field force, and on 20 Feb. 1829 was posted to Sholapur.

In 1838 Wyllie was appointed brigade-major of the first brigade under Major-general (afterwards Sir) Thomas Willshire [q. v.] of the Bombay column of 'the army of the Indus' for the invasion of Afghanistan. He went with the column by sea to Vikkar on the Indus, about fifty miles east of Karachi, and then marched up the right bank of the Indus to Sakkar, following the Bengal column through the Bolan Pass to Shalkot or Quetta, and thence through the Khojak Pass, arriving at Kandahar in May 1839. After a rest of six weeks he marched with the army under Sir John, first Baron Keane, through Afghanistan, was present at the assault and capture of Ghazni on 23 July, and at the occupation of Kabul on 7 Aug. He returned to Quetta with the Bombay force as assistant adjutant-general under Willshire, leaving Kabul on 18 Sept. and marching through the Ghilzai country by Tokarak. The column arrived at Quetta on 31 Oct. and left again to attack Kalat on 3 Nov. Wyllie accompanied the storming party in the successful assault and capture of that fortress on 13 Nov. After the capture he found in the citadel the dead body of Mahrab Khan, and had it conveyed to the tent of Willshire, who was unaware that the Kalat chieftain had fallen. Wyllie was mentioned in despatches, was thanked for his services by Willshire (*London Gazette*, 13 Feb. 1840), and received brevet promotion from the date of the storm of Kalat.

He returned to his staff appointment at Puna in February 1840, and in August was appointed brigade-major of the second brigade of the Sind force. On 8 Dec. he joined Major-general (afterwards Sir) Richard England's column as brigade-major, marching with it early in March 1842 from Dadar to convey supplies of money, ammunition, and medicines to Major-general (afterwards Sir) William Nott [q. v.] at Kandahar. The enemy was encountered at Haikalzai on 28 March, and the column was obliged to fall back on Quetta. It again advanced on 26 April, defeated the enemy on the 28th at Haikalzai, and, the Khojak Pass having been cleared by Colonel Wymer, sent from Kandahar by Nott, the column arrived safely at Kandahar on 10 May.

Wyllie returned in August with the Bombay column through the Khojak and Bolan passes to Sind, withdrawing the garrisons from Quetta and Kala Abdullah on the way, and was mentioned in despatches

(*ib.* 10 Jan. 1843). On 4 Nov. 1842 he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the forces in Sind and Baluchistan, took part in the operations under Sir Charles Napier [q. v.], and was severely wounded in the early part of the battle of Miani on 17 Feb. 1843. Napier mentioned in his despatch of the following day that Wyllie was wounded when leading up the bank, 'gloriously animating the men to sustain the shock of numbers,' and that no man had been more serviceable to him in all the previous operations (*ib.* 11 April and 9 May 1843). Wyllie received for his services the Afghan and Sind medals and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and was made a C.B. (military division) (*ib.* 4 July 1843).

He rejoined his regiment in November, and commanded the troops employed on the coast during the rebellion in the South Maratha country in 1844 and 1845, receiving the government's approval of his measures, and especially of the capture of rebels in the village of Kandauli on 28 March 1845. In May he went on furlough to England, and, on his return to India, was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the Bombay army on 17 Jan. 1849. In April 1850 he was made a brigadier-general of the second class, and given the command of the Bombay garrison. In February 1855 he was appointed to the command of the brigade at Ahmadnagar.

Wyllie left India for good in 1858. He was appointed colonel commandant of the 12th Bombay infantry on 14 March 1857, colonel of the 109th Bombay infantry on 30 Sept. 1862, made a knight commander of the order of the Bath (military division) on 28 May 1865, transferred to the colonelcy of the royal Dublin fusiliers on 14 Feb. 1873, received the grand cross of the order of the Bath (military division) on 2 June 1877, and retired from the service on a pension on 1 Oct. of that year. He died of influenza after a few days' illness at his residence, 3 Queensborough Terrace, London, on 26 May 1891, and was buried at Kensal Green on 30 May.

Wyllie married, in 1831, at Sholapur, in Bombay Presidency, Amelia (b. 1806), daughter of Richards Hutt of Appley, Ryde, Isle of Wight, and sister of Sir William Hutt [q. v.] She died in January 1891. There were five children of the marriage: (1) John William Shaw (see below). (2) Francis Robert Shaw (b. 1837), Bombay civil service, under-secretary to government of Bombay, retired in 1876; secretary to the army purchase commission, 1886-91. (3) William Hutt Curzon (b. 1848), lieutenant-colonel Indian staff corps, companion of the Indian



## Wyllie

Empire, and political resident in Jodhpur, Rajputana; (4) Emily Eliza, married in 1856 Right Hon. William Patrick Adam [q.v.] of Blair Adam, N.B.; she was given in 1882 the rank of a baronet's widow, and appointed a member of the order of the Crown of India; and (5) Florence Amelia Julia.

JOHN WILLIAM SHAW WYLLIE (1835-1870), the eldest son, was born at Puna, Bombay Presidency, on 6 Oct. 1835. He came home in 1841, was educated at the Edinburgh Academy, and afterwards with his brother Frank at Cheltenham College. He won an open scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford (1854), resigning one previously gained at Lincoln. In 1855, having obtained a first class in moderations, he entered the Indian civil service, and was appointed on 25 Jan. 1858 third assistant political agent in Kathiawar. His services there, particularly in translating Colonel Lang's 'Mulk Sheristu,' a Gujarati collection illustrating the common law of the 224 native states which then made up the province of Kathiawar, were favourably noticed.

After serving as an assistant commissioner in the Bara Banki and Lucknow districts, he became early in 1861 assistant secretary to Sir George Yule, then officiating as chief commissioner of the province, and in May 1862 was selected for the Calcutta secretariat. On his return to India after furlough (1864-5) he gained the confidence of the governor-general, Lord Lawrence, and at his request became the exponent of his foreign policy in an article published in the 'Edinburgh Review' in January 1867, and entitled 'The Foreign Policy of Lord Lawrence,' which powerfully affected public opinion. Wyllie made all the arrangements for the grand durbar at Agra in November 1866. Failing health compelled him to return home in 1867, and in the following year he was persuaded by his uncle, Sir William Hutt, to give up his Indian career for home politics. He successfully contested the city of Hereford in the liberal interest in 1868, but was unseated on petition. On 2 June 1869 he was made a C.S.I. for his Indian services. He died in Paris on 15 March 1870, and was temporarily interred at Montmartre, his remains being removed to Kensal Green cemetery when the Franco-German war was over. A memorial tablet, bearing his effigy in marble by Woolner, was erected in the school chapel at Cheltenham, and a scholarship of 70*l.* a year, to be held by Cheltenham boys proceeding to Trinity College, Oxford, was founded in his memory by friends and old schoolfellows. His early death was lamented in speeches in the House of Com-

## Wyndham

noted by Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff and Sir George Trevelyan.

Of his periodical essays the best known were 'Masterly Inactivity' (*Fortnightly*, December 1869), succeeded in March 1870 by 'Mischievous Activity.' He also contributed to the 'Cornhill,' and to the 'Edinburgh' and 'Calcutta' reviews, besides letters to the 'Times' and other journals on the affairs of Central Asia. Some of his 'Essays on the External Policy of India' were published in 1875 in a volume edited, with a short memoir, by Sir W. W. Hunter, and a portrait.

[Black and White, 6 June 1891 (with portrait of General Wyllie); India Office Records; Despatches; Times (London), 29 May 1891; Kilmarnock Standard, 30 May 1891; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, vol. iii., Occasional Paper Series, 'Afghanistan'; Stocquer's Memorials of Afghanistan; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, 1838-42; Life and Opinions of Sir Charles James Napier; The Conquest of Sind; private information.] R. H. V.

WYNDHAM. [See also WINDHAM.]

WYNDHAM or WINDHAM, SIR CHARLES, second EARL OF EGREMONT (1710-1763), statesman, born on 19 Aug. 1710, and baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on the 30th, was son and heir of Sir William Wyndham, bart. [q.v.], of Orchard-Wyndham, Somerset, by his first wife, Katherine, daughter of Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 4 May 1725, from Westminster school. He was elected to the House of Commons for Bridgewater in 1734 in the tory interest. Having lost his seat there at the general election of 1741, he was returned through the Tufton influence for Appleby. But in the new parliament he changed his politics, and offended the patron of his borough (Lord Thanet) by supporting the proposal of the whig government for taking Hanoverian troops into British pay. He now left the party of the Prince of Wales, and attached himself to Lord Carteret [see CARTERET, JOHN, EARL GRANVILLE]. In February 1744 'the convert son of Sir William Wyndham' seconded Lord Hartington's motion of support to the king against the impending invasion by the young pretender (II. Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 16 Feb. 1744); and after the rebellion was over even went so far as to call Lords Balmerino and Kilmarnock 'malefactors,' for which Lady Townshend quarrelled with him (to George Montague, 12 Aug. 1746).

Meanwhile he had in June 1740 succeeded to his father's baronetcy and Somerset estates,

and was enabled to get himself returned in 1747 for the family borough of Taunton. He was elected at the same time for Cocker-mouth, but preferred the Somerset seat. From this time he drew closer and closer to the whigs, allying himself more especially with the Duke of Newcastle.

In February 1750 Wyndham inherited the Cumberland and Sussex estates of his maternal uncle, Algernon, seventh duke of Somerset. Somerset had been created Earl of Egremont and Baron Cocker-mouth, and according to the terms of the patent his nephew succeeded to these titles.

On 22 March 1751 Egremont moved in the House of Lords the address of condolence with the king on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales. In the same year he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Cumberland. But he neglected his northern estates, and lived almost entirely at Petworth House in Sussex.

Though he rarely took part in debates, Egremont's political reputation steadily increased. Earl Temple, on 8 April 1757, declared him destined to be another Pitt (*Grenville Papers*, i. 193). In the course of the same summer Egremont, who was now closely connected with Fox, was approached with the view of his becoming secretary of state in the ministry which James Waldegrave, second earl Waldegrave [q. v.], attempted to form (*ib.* i. 190; *Waldegrave Memoirs*, p. 120). He at first accepted, but afterwards withdrew his consent. He finally left town, declaring he knew nothing of the matter (Walpole to Mann, 20 April, 9 June 1757). In the spring of 1761 he was named one of the British representatives at Augsburg, where a congress was to meet to arrange terms of peace with France. Both Pitt and Newcastle had recommended him for this employment (*Chatham Corresp.* ii. 115, Bute to Pitt). The congress never took place; but when in the following October Pitt resigned the seals, Egremont succeeded him as secretary of state for the southern department. He had two months before (8 July) been sworn of the privy council. He remained in office for the rest of his life, serving successively under Newcastle, Bute, and George Grenville, who had married his sister Elizabeth. With the last-named he allied himself closely, and, like him, never thoroughly identified himself with the 'king's friends.' He maintained relations with Newcastle and the Yorkes; and the staunch whig Hardwicke, writing to Lord Lyttelton when Egremont took office, expressed the esteem and honour he felt for him, adding that he feared nothing

in his case but precarious health (Hardwicke to Lyttelton, 17 Oct. 1761). During his first three months of office Egremont was engaged in negotiations with Spain, occasioned by the news of the Bourbon family compact. His first official act was to instruct George William Hervey, second Earl of Bristol [q. v.] (the British envoy at Madrid), to make pacific assurances, but to demand proof that the Spanish understanding with France contained nothing hostile to English interests. This despatch appears to have been concocted between the king and Egremont, even Bute being kept in ignorance of it (Newcastle to Hardwicke, 20 Oct. 1761). In the abortive negotiations which followed, the object of which was to show Spain that the rejection of Pitt's advice to declare war was not due to timidity or division of counsels, Egremont, according to Newcastle's secretary, Hugh Jones, was 'opposed to any softening.' On 19 Nov. he instructed Bristol to demand an immediate clear explanation from Spain on the subject of the family compact, and in a 'most secret' letter of the same date ordered him instantly to quit Madrid, 'if either directly or by implication any agreement to join France, or any intention to, should be acknowledged' by the Spanish court. His reply to the memorial of Fuentes, the Spanish ambassador in London (issued on Christmas day 1761), has been called a masterly state paper, and his declaration of war (4 Jan. 1762) put the Spaniards completely in the wrong. In the following March Egremont was reported to be dying of an apoplectic seizure (Walpole to Mann, 22 March 1762), but he soon recovered, and was engaged throughout the year in conducting negotiations for peace with France. With Grenville and Mansfield he opposed the peace-at-any-price views of Bute, more particularly insisting from the first upon some equivalent being given for the Havannah. But Bedford, who was negotiating the treaty at Paris, declared that the French recovered in London the ground they lost in Paris, owing to the conferences Egremont had with the Duc de Nivernais, in which he allowed certain questions to be reopened [see RUSSELL, JOHN, fourth DUKE OF BEDFORD]. Bedford himself complained to Bute that Egremont put him 'on a worse footing than he would put one of the clerks in his own office,' because the cabinet had been induced by him to agree that the preliminaries should be submitted to the king before being signed. Bute prevailed upon the king to interfere on behalf of Bedford; but in the interview Egremont remained firm, though George III 'spoke daggers' to him and

**Grenville (Rigby to Bedford, 30 Sept. 1762).** An attempt made to separate the brothers-in-law in the early summer, by inducing Egremont to take the viceroyalty of Ireland in exchange for the seals, had failed; but in October Grenville consented to give up the leadership of the commons to Fox, and to exchange the seals for the admiralty. The relations between Egremont and Bedford became severely strained; but the former succeeded in gaining over Bute and the majority of the cabinet to his views about the terms of peace, and when the preliminaries were signed on 2 Nov. it was agreed that Florida should be given in exchange for the recently captured Havannah. Rigby had charged Egremont with 'cordial hatred' of Bedford and mischief-making for its own sake, but Fox thought that (Grenville and Mansfield were rather to be blamed. Junius declared there was a moment at which Egremont 'meant to have resisted [the peace] had not a fatal lethargy prevailed over his faculties' (Letter to the Duke of Bedford, 19 Sept. 1769).

Fox, in a memorial he prepared for Bute after his resignation, said that in 1762 Egremont was 'led by Mansfield through George Grenville to very bad purpose, and talked publicly of the necessity of widening your bottom by a reconciliation with the Duke of Newcastle.' Since Bute came into office Egremont's attitude towards him had been that of 'a useless, lumpish, sour friend,' whose sincerity was open to doubt. Yet Egremont is said to have been selected to break the news of his favourite's retirement to George III (Walpole to George Montagu, 14 April 1763).

In addition to his disputes with Bute and Bedford, Egremont had differences with Shelburne (whom the king, on the advice of Mansfield, supported against him) on American affairs. Egremont, on 5 May 1763, enclosed to the president of the board of trade a paper in which he asked for a report 'in what way least burdensome and most palatable to the colonies can they contribute towards the support of the additional expense which must attend their civil and military establishments upon the arrangements which your lordships shall propose.' Upon its reception he refused to allow the department to correspond directly with the colonial military officials; and when Shelburne cited the order in council by which it was instructed to do so, Egremont had to admit he had never read it. Shelburne, on his side, resisted the secretary of state's proposal to include in the new province of Canada all the British possessions in the continent of North America.

When Bute retired from office in April 1763 Grenville succeeded him as premier. The brothers-in-law with Halifax, the other secretary of state, formed a kind of triumvirate which carried out the king's wishes, but resisted the secret influence of Bute and opposed a general proscription of the whigs. The king employed Egremont to induce Hardwicke to join the ministry. In an interview on 13 May Egremont 'professed to wish of all things to see the bottom [of administration] widened,' seeing in it the interest of both king and country, and made strong declarations that, should he discover that Bute still had any influence, he would immediately 'have nothing more to do' with office. The conferences were resumed in the summer, the chief difficulty being the readmission of Newcastle to power, which the triumvirate opposed. Egremont was associated with Halifax in the prosecution of Wilkes for No. 45 of the 'North Briton.' According to Almon he gave the messengers verbal orders to enter Wilkes's house even at midnight, and to seize his person and papers. After his arrest Egremont assisted Halifax in examining Wilkes, who 'grievously wounded the haughty dignity attempted to be assumed by Lord Egremont.' When committed to the Tower the demagogue 'desired to be confined in the same room where Sir William Wyndham (Egremont's father) had been kept on a charge of Jacobitism' (WALPOLE); and when in Paris in the following August he was challenged to a duel by a Scots captain in the French service, named Forbes, he pleaded in excuse a 'previous account he had to settle with Lord Egremont.' Walpole is sceptical as to the reality of this engagement, which Egremont did not live to fulfil. After Hardwicke's rejection of office on 3 Aug. the king had promised that if within ten days

could not bring him over, he would abandon the attempt and 'strengthen the hands of his three ministers' (GRENVILLE, *Diary*). But on the 19th inst. he seemed by his language to the secretaries and Grenville to be 'in the resolution of changing his ministers' (*ib.*) Next day, however, the king saw the two secretaries (Egremont and Halifax), 'and seemed more inclined to abide by his then present ministers' (*ib.*) On the 21st Grenville was on his way to give Egremont an account of a similarly favourable interview which he had just had with George III, when he was met by Dr. Duncan, who told him that the secretary was struck down with an apoplexy and was past hope of recovery. Walpole, in recounting his seizure to Sir Horace Mann, writes that 'everybody knew he would die suddenly;

he used no exercise and could not be kept from eating.' He himself had said a few days before his death, 'Well, I have but three turtle dinners to come, and if I survive them I shall be immortal' (Walpole to Mann, 1 Sept. 1763). Egremont's death put an end to the triumvirate. Though the king had quite made up his mind to get rid of them, and had already begun negotiations with Pitt, he showed great concern at the event. To Halifax, who went to announce the end (which took place at Egremont House, Piccadilly, at eight in the evening of 21 Aug. 1763), he 'spoke in very high commendation of him;' and in the two succeeding days spoke to Grenville 'of nothing but Lord Egremont,' making him give 'a very particular account of his will' (Grenville, *Diary*).

All estimates of Egremont's character agree in ascribing to him a large share of the inordinate pride of his maternal grandfather, 'the proud Duke' of Somerset. Walpole also adds to his bad qualities ill-nature, avarice, and an incapacity for speaking the truth. He denies him parliamentary ability and business capacity, but allows him humour and sense. Chesterfield thought him self-sufficient but incapable. Lord Stanhope's pronouncement that Egremont owed his advancement to his father's name rather than to his own abilities seems scarcely tenable in view of the fact that for the greater part of his career he was in close alliance with leading whigs.

Egremont married at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 12 March 1751 (N.S.), a reigning beauty, Alicia Maria, daughter of George Carpenter, second baron Carpenter of Killaghy, and sister of the first Earl of Tyrconnel. In 1761, when she was a lady of the bedchamber to Queen Charlotte, some verses were written in her honour by Lords Lyttelton and Hardwicke. In June 1767 she married, as her second husband, Count Bruhl, and survived till 1 June 1794. By her marriage with Egremont she had four sons and three daughters. Of the latter, Elizabeth married Henry Herbert (afterwards first Earl of Carnarvon); and Frances, Charles Marsham, first earl of Romney.

The eldest son, George O'Brien Wyndham, third earl of Egremont, is separately noticed. Of the younger sons, Percy Charles Wyndham (1757-1833), secretary and clerk of the courts of Barbados, died unmarried; Charles William (1760-1828) left no issue; William Frederick (1763-1828) was twice married: first to a natural daughter of Lord Baltimore, and secondly to Julia de Smorzewska, comtesse de Spyterki; the eldest son by the

first wife succeeded his uncle as fourth earl of Egremont. A portrait of Egremont, engraved after E. Harding, is at Petworth, where is also a painting by Hudson, engraved by Arkill, of the countess and one of her sons.

[Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; *Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 415; Harris's *Life of Hardwicke*, iii. 240-1, 258-9, 268, 310, 313, 320, 326, 350-2, 369 et seq.; Grenville Papers, vols. i. and ii.; Bedford *Corresp.* vol. iii. passim; Walpole's *Mem. of George II.* i. 80, iii. 2, of George III (Barker), i. 43, 65, 156, ii. 215, 219, 224, and *Letters* (Cunningham), vols. i-iv. passim; Bishop Newton's *Life and Works*, i. 68, 89; Chesterfield's *Corresp.* (1845), ii. 478, iv. 368; Albemarle's *Rockingham and his Contemporaries*, vol. ch. iii.; Fitzmaurice's *Life of Shelburne*, i. 189, 247-8, 266 et seq.; Ferguson's *Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.s*, pp. 117, 118, 121, 127; Mrs. Delany's *Autobiogr.* ii. 450, iii. 421, iv. 344; Lord Stanhope's *Hist. of England*, vols. iv-v.; Almon's *Memoirs of Wilkes*, pp. 100, 214, 220-1; Arnold's *Petworth*; Murray's *Handbook of Sussex*, 5th ed. pp. 122-8; Evans's *Cat. Engr. Portraits*. Many of Egremont's most important despatches are contained in his correspondence with Newcastle (1750-62) among Addit. MSS. 32720-33067, passim.] G. L. G. N.

WYNDHAM or WINDHAM, FRANCIS (*d.* 1592), judge, was the grandson of Sir Thomas Wyndham of Felbrigg in Norfolk [see under WYNDHAM, THOMAS, 1510?-1553], and the second son of Sir Edmund Wyndham of Felbrigg by his wife Susan, daughter of Sir Roger Townshend of Rainham in Norfolk. Sir Edmund was sheriff of Norfolk during the rebellion of Robert Kett [q. v.], and was active in suppressing it. Francis was educated at Cambridge, perhaps at Corpus Christi College, and called to the bar by the society of Lincoln's Inn. He became a bencher in 1569, and in 1572 was autumn reader. He represented Norfolk in the parliament which sat from 1572 till 1583. In October 1573 his name appears in special commission of oyer and terminer for Norfolk. In the award dated 31 May 1575 settling the controversies between Great Yarmouth and the Cinque ports he appears as an arbitrator. In 1577 he was made a serjeant; in 1578 he was elected recorder of Norwich, and is spoken of as a justice of the Oxford circuit; and in 1579 he succeeded Sir Roger Manwood [q. v.] in the court of common pleas. He was placed on the commission of oyer and terminer for Warwickshire and Middlesex, constituted on 7 Dec. 1583 for the trial of John Somerville [q. v.] and others for high treason, and in that for Middlesex constituted on 20 Feb.

1584-5 for the trial of William Parry (d. 1585) [q. v.] for the like offence (*Reports of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, No. iv. App. ii. 272, 273). He was also consulted concerning the trial of Mary Stuart in October 1586 (STRYPE, *Annals*, 1824, iii. i. 529). He was one of the judges on the commission for hearing causes in chancery between the death of Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] in November 1591 and the appointment of Sir John Puckering [q. v.] in May 1592. Wyndham died in July 1592 at his house in the parish of St. Peter Mancroft in Norwich (afterwards known as the committee house), and was buried on 18 July in the parish church. An altar-tomb without an inscription, bearing his arms and those of families to which he was allied, was erected against the north wall of Jesus chapel in St. Peter Mancroft. There is also a portrait of him as recorder in the Guildhall at Norwich. He married Jane, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.], lord keeper of the great seal, but left no issue. His wife survived him and married, secondly, Sir Robert Mansfield. A letter from Wyndham to Lord Burghley is preserved in Lansdowne MS. 57, art. 49. Geoffrey Whitney [q. v.] addressed two of his 'Emblemes' (1586) jointly to Wyndham and Edward Flowerdew [q. v.]

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 124-5; Foss's *Judges of England*, 1857, v. 551-2; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, 1806, iii. 359, iv. 220-1, 231, 235, viii. 113, 114, ix. 40; Ducatus *Lancastrie*, 1831, iii. 214; Dugdale's *Origines Jurid.* 1666, pp. 48, 119, 253, 260, 261, Chron. Ser. pp. 94, 95; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-92; Maunship and Palmer's *Hist. of Great Yarmouth*, 1851-6, i. 186; Green's reprint of Whitney's *Choice of Emblemes*, 1876, pp. 121-3, 352-3; Wotton's *Baronetage*, 1741, i. 4, iii. 348; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Daseant, 1577-90; Weever's *Ancient Funeral Monuments*, 1631, p. 802.]

E. I. C.

**WYNDHAM, SIR GEORGE O'BRIEN**, third EARL OF EGREMONT (1751-1837), patron of fine art, born on 18 Dec. 1751, and baptised at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 9 Jan. following, George II being a sponsor, was son and heir of Sir Charles Wyndham, second earl [q. v.], by Alicia Maria, daughter of George, second Baron Carpenter. He was for a short time (when Lord Cockermouth) at a school in Wandsworth with Charles James Fox, before going to Westminster (cf. a letter to Lord Holland, in *Corresp. of C. J. Fox*, i. 8-10). He was only twelve when he succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father. He took little part in politics, but in his earlier years acted with the whigs,

and signed protests against the American policy of North, the rejection of Shelburne's motion in favour of economical reform, and against the restrictions proposed to be placed on the power of the Prince of Wales as regent in 1789. But he was not without political ability. Fox declared that he would rather have Egremont's opinion on his India bill than that of any other man, and Charles Grey was of opinion that had he chosen he might have taken a conspicuous part in politics. As he advanced in years his opinions became more conservative, and he was always opposed to catholic emancipation. On the rare occasions when he addressed the House of Lords he is said to have fully maintained the traditional standard of the Wyndham oratory. On 31 Aug. 1793 he was appointed to a seat at the board of agriculture, and he was lord-lieutenant of Sussex from 1819 to 1835. In addition to the Petworth estates and the property in the north and west inherited from his father, Egremont also succeeded in 1774 to the property in Ireland of his uncle, Percy Wyndham O'Brien, earl of Thomond. He was for very many years a leading figure in London society, but in later life lived almost entirely at Petworth.

Mrs. Delany, writing to Bernard Granville on 31 Dec. 1774, *à propos* of a match between Egremont and Lady Mary Somerset, says of the former: 'He is a pretty man, has a vast fortune, and is very generous, and not addicted to the vices of the times.' The marriage did not take place, nor did that *mariage déclaré* with Lady Charlotte Maria Waldegrave (afterwards Duchess of Grafton) six years later. This match had been negotiated by the lady's great-uncle, Horace Walpole, who says that Egremont's family showed great satisfaction with it (Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 6 July 1780). In announcing on 24 July 'the rupture of our great match,' Walpole says that Egremont had proved 'a most worthless young fellow,' and charged him with having given out that he, and not the lady, had been the first to draw off. The lady had behaved very well, and had taken the step because of her suitor's indiscretion and irresolution (letters to Mann, 24 July, and Mason, 8 Aug.) Mrs. Delany attributes Egremont's conduct to his being under the dominion of 'a great lady (Lady M-l-b-e).'

Egremont made Petworth House a nursery of art and a college of agriculture. Arthur Young (1741-1820) [q. v.] was a frequent visitor, and superintended the disafforesting of the great stag park there. Egremont was a most successful stock-breeder. He had a fine stud; and his horses won the Derby and Oaks

oftener than those of any other owner. But it was as a patron of art that he was chiefly remarkable. He was a vice-president of the British Institution and one of the most cultivated amateurs of his day. One of the first to appreciate Turner, he was attracted towards him personally by that combination of artistic perception and extreme simplicity which was the keynote of the characters of both. At Petworth Turner had a studio assigned to him, which even Egremont was not allowed to enter without giving a peculiar knock agreed upon between them. There Turner painted his 'Apuleia and Apuleius,' and his 'Derby Morning,' with a view of Petworth, which was exhibited in 1810. Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] was invited to Petworth, with his wife and children, every year after 1826. Leslie was at Petworth just before his patron's death, and, together with Turner, Phillips, Carew, and Clint, attended his funeral. He painted for Egremont 'Sancho and the Duchess,' as well as three other pictures, and relates many anecdotes of him. In 1834 Constable was entertained by Egremont, and during his stay at Petworth he filled a large book with pencil sketches and watercolours. John Edward Carew [q. v.], the sculptor, was almost exclusively employed by Egremont from 1823 onwards. After his patron's death he claimed the sum of 50,000*l.* for work done, but, having brought an action at law, was nonsuited. It was by Carew's good offices that Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.], then in great distress, was introduced to Egremont. He was then at work upon his 'Alexander taming Bucephalus,' and Egremont, after making inquiries as to the causes of his misfortunes, called and ordered for himself the picture. Egremont thought Haydon's style too bold for English tastes, but expressed himself as personally quite satisfied, and in 1827 gave him a commission for 'Eucles.' Egremont employed John Flaxman [q. v.] on his group of the 'Archangel Michael piercing Satan,' and on the beautiful figure of the pastoral Apollo. Both are now in the gallery of sculpture at Petworth, to which Joseph Nollekens [q. v.] and John Charles Felix Rossi [q. v.] also contributed. Egremont had a strong personal preference for Raffaele and Hogarth, and he expressed to Leslie great contempt for Parmegiano's 'Vision of St. Jerome,' now in the National Gallery. The fine collection at Petworth was begun at Rome by the second earl, but owes many of its treasures to the third. It is especially notable for its Van Dycks and Holbeins, besides the Turners and Woollett's Claude. Jonathan Ritson was

employed by the third earl to complete Gibbons's wood carvings (which Walpole saw in 1749) in the carved dining-room. Gavin Hamilton (1730-1797) [q. v.] collected the antique sculptures. The allied sovereigns visited Petworth in 1814, and were painted there by Thomas Phillips (1770-1845) [q. v.]

Egremont erected a market cross at Petworth in 1793, and built schools there in 1816. The road to Horsham was made under his directions. In 1827 he restored the parish church, in which just before his death he raised to his Percy predecessors a monument inscribed 'Mortuis moriturus.' He made a generous use of his great wealth, and is said to have spent 20,000*l.* annually for a period of sixty years in charity. Charles Greville was present in May 1834 at the annual fête which he gave to the poor (six thousand of whom were present), and declared it to be one of the gayest and most beautiful spectacles he had ever seen. Not the least impressive part of the entertainment was the keen pleasure shown by the host himself, to whom he thought applicable Burke's panegyric on the Indian kings ('Delighting to reign in the dispensation of happiness,' &c.)

Writing of a previous visit (in December 1832), Greville describes Egremont at the age of eighty-one as still healthy, with faculties and memory unimpaired, living with an abundant, though not very refined, hospitality. Haydon, in his account of his visit to Petworth in 1826, describes the character of his entertainment, which resembled that of a great inn. Egremont would leave his guests from breakfast till dinner, when he himself carved every dish and ate heartily. His motto was 'Live and let live.' Every one and everything seemed to share his hospitality. Many anecdotes of his hatred of ceremony are told by Haydon and Leslie. Greville described Egremont as a man blunt without rudeness and caustic without bitterness; shrewd, eccentric, and benevolent.

Egremont died unmarried at Petworth on 11 Nov. 1837. There are several portraits of him in the collection there. That by Phillips was engraved by Agar, Reynolds, Cook, and Roberts, and engravings were executed by Lupton after Clint, by Meyer after Beechey, and by Turner of a three-quarter length with dogs by Derby (cf. *Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 283). A fine engraving by Scriven, from a bust by Carew, is prefixed to vol. ii. of Horsfield's 'Sussex.' Egremont was succeeded as fourth earl by his nephew, George Francis Wyndham (1785-1815), on whose death the peerage became extinct. Petworth passed to a kinsman, George Wyndham (1789-1869),

who was created Baron Leconfield on 14 April 1859.

[Lower's Worthies of Sussex, p. 90; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Arnold's Petworth; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vols. v. vi. vii. passim; Mrs. Delany's Autobiogr. v. 88, 546, 553; Rogers's Protest of the Lords; Greville's Memoirs, 1888, ii. 345-6, iii. 86-8, iv. 24-6 (the substance of which formed an obituary notice in the 'Times,' 18 Nov. 1837); Haydon's Autobiogr. (Taylor), vol. ii.; Hamerton's Life of Turner, pp. 120-1; Monkhouse's Turner, pp. 76, 108-9; Leslie's Recollections, i. 78, 102-8, 162-4, and Life and Letters of Constable, 1896, pp. 289-93; Smith's Nollekens, ed. Gosse, pp. 246, 327, 399; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits. See also Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 339, ii. 653; Boase's Modern Biogr. vol. ii.] G. LE G. N.

**WYNDHAM, HENRY PENRUDDOCKE** (1736-1819), topographer, eldest son of Henry Wyndham (*d.* 1788, aged 79), of Compton Chamberlayne, Wiltshire, and St. Edmund's College, Salisbury who married Arundel (*d.* 1780), daughter of Thomas Penruddocke of Compton Chamberlayne, was born at Compton Chamberlayne on 4 June 1736. Sir Wadham Wyndham [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. Henry was educated at Eton and at Wadham College, Oxford, whence he matriculated as gentleman commoner on 21 Feb. 1755, aged 18. On 22 March 1759 he was created M.A.

Wyndham, in company with Joseph Wyndham and William Benson Earle of Salisbury, embarked from Dover on 4 Sept. 1765, and visited France, Italy, and Sicily. A letter from him was extant, written in Italian to his friend and correspondent Rev. John Bowle, describing his ascent of Mount Etna, and several papers on what they saw in their travels were written by Earle. Wyndham returned by way of Geneva to Holland, reaching England in September 1767. Next year he married Caroline, daughter and heiress of Edward Hearst of the Close in Salisbury.

The Wyndham family had great influence in Salisbury, and Henry, who resided for many years there at St. Edmund's College, the family residence, was elected a freeman of the city on 15 March 1761, and was nominated in 1765 as a candidate for its parliamentary representation, but declined the contest. He was mayor of Salisbury in 1770-1, and served as sheriff of Wiltshire in 1772. In 1794 he commanded a local troop of cavalry which had been raised in that city, and from 10 Jan. 1795 to the dissolution of 1812 he sat in parliament for his native county of Wiltshire. He was in the main a supporter of Pitt's administration, but he

voted on 12 June 1805 for the impeachment of Lord Melville. He died at Salisbury on 3 May 1819, and was buried in the family vault in St. Edmund's Church, having had issue five sons and two daughters. The family is now represented by John Henry Campbell-Wyndham of Dunoon, Argyllshire.

Wyndham was elected F.S.A. on 6 Feb. 1777, and F.R.S. on 9 Jan. 1783. He published: 1. 'A Gentleman's Tour through Monmouthshire and Wales in June and July 1774' [anon.], 1775. The edition of the work which came out in 1794 was also anonymous; but the enlarged 'Tour through Monmouthshire and Wales in June and July 1774, and in June, July, and August 1777,' which was published at Salisbury in 1781, had the name on the title-page. The views in the 1781 volume were by Grimm, who accompanied him on the second journey. 2. 'Diary of the late George Bubb Dodington, Baron of Melcombe Regis, 1749-61'. With an Appendix of curious and interesting papers. Now first published, 1784. Several editions were issued, and it formed vol. xxii. of a 'Collection of Lives,' 1828, &c. Dodington left his property to his cousin, Thomas Wyndham of Hammersmith, who in 1777 left all to Henry Penruddocke Wyndham. It included 'a vast collection of Dodington's private correspondence' (ARTHUR YOUNG, *Autobiogr.* p. 161). 3. 'Wiltshire, extracted from Domesday Book, with a Translation of the original Latin into English,' 1788. He hoped that it might pave the way for a history of Wiltshire, under the patronage of the gentlemen of the county, and he offered 100*l.* towards the cost. His services are acknowledged by the Rev. W. H. Jones in his 'Domesday for Wiltshire,' 1865, pp. ix-x. 4. 'A Picture of the Isle of Wight, delineated upon the spot in 1793. By H. P. W.,' 1794.

Wyndham contributed 'Observations on an ancient Building at Warford, Hampshire,' to the 'Archeologia,' v. 357-66, and 'On a Roman Pavement at Caerwent' (*ib.* vii. 410-11). He helped Archdeacon Coxo in his 'Historical Tour of Monmouthshire' (vol. i. p. iv), and allowed him to use the private letters of Dodington, in his 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole' (vol. i. p. xxix). A letter from him is in Gough MS. 17582 at the Bodleian Library, and he corresponded with William Cunningham [q.v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. ii. 1007, iii. 1909; Hunter's Familiae Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.) i. 149; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898 ed.; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 485; Wilson's House of Commons, 1803, p. 666; Hoare's Wiltshire, iv. pt. i. 80, vi. 523, 526, 549,

593, 648-651, 815; Britton's Beauties (Wiltshire), p. 119; Madan's Cat. of Western MSS. iv. 166; Britton's Autobiogr. i. 449-50, 470; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. iv. 856, v. 189-90, vi. 196, 371.] W. P. C.

**WYNDHAM, SIR HUGH** (1603?-1684), judge, was the eighth son of Sir John Wyndham of Orchard-Wyndham in Somerset, and of Felbrigg in Norfolk, by his wife Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Portman, by whom he had nine sons and six daughters. Sir Wadham Wyndham [q. v.] was his younger brother. Hugh, born about 1603, entered Wadham College, Oxford, in 1622, and contributed a Latin poem to the 'Camdeni Insignia,' published at Oxford in 1624. He was admitted at Lincoln's Inn on 19 March 1622, and was called to the bar on 16 June 1629. He was created M.A. of Oxford by royal warrant on 2 Jan. 1643. He was made bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1648, created serjeant-at-law by the parliament on 30 May 1654, and in June following was sent as temporary judge on the northern circuit.

In the summer of 1658 at the Lincoln assizes he used some vehement expressions against the clergy who refused the sacrament to any who desired it, and advised the people to withhold tithes from those ministers who denied it to any but the ignorant and scandalous. The result was that several ministers were presented in court for neglect of duty. Wyndham's decision in these prosecutions was petitioned against by the mayor of Boston and others in November 1658.

Wyndham's promotion to the bench was declared illegal at the Restoration, but he was reinstated as serjeant-at-law on 1 June, and as judge on 22 June 1660, and made baron of the exchequer on 20 June 1670, upon which he was knighted on the 28th. On 22 Jan. 1673 he was moved from the court of exchequer to that of the common pleas.

He died at Norwich while on circuit on 27 July 1684, and was buried in Silton church, Dorset. He married, first, Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Wodehouse of Kimberley, Norfolk, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. Both sons and one daughter died young; his daughter Rachel married John, earl of Bristol. Wyndham married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Minn of Woodcote, Surrey, and widow of Sir Henry Berkeley of Wimondham, Leicestershire; and, thirdly (in April 1675), Katherine, daughter of Thomas Fleming of North Stoneham, Hampshire, and widow of Sir Edward Hooper of Beveridge, Dorset. Only by his first wife had he any issue.

[Foss's Judges of England, vii. 195-7; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 489-90; Foster's Alumni; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, p. 67; Addit. MS. 5829, fol. 74; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 591, 675, 681; Marriage Licences of the Archbishop of Canterbury at London (Harl. Soc. Publ. xxiv. 72); Marriage Allegations of the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury (Harl. Soc. Publ. xxiii. 239); Cal. State Papers, 1658-9, pp. 151, 194-5; P. C. C. 171, Haro.] B. P.

**WYNDHAM, ROBERT HENRY** (1814-1894), Scottish actor-manager, was born at Dublin of highly respectable parents in April 1814, and made his first appearance upon the stage at Salisbury in 1836, paying the manager of the local theatre 20*l.* in order that he might assume the long-studied rôle of Norval in 'Douglas,' and, as he afterwards admitted, 'make a fool of himself.' Six years later he enacted Romeo at Birmingham to the Juliet of Ellen Tree (Mrs. Charles Kean), and subsequently was seen at the Tuileries before Louis-Philippe as Colonel Freelove in 'A Day after the Wedding.' During 1844 he was *jeune premier* at the Adelphi, Glasgow, and next year he fulfilled his ambition of making a prominent début at Edinburgh. He went thither to fill the place vacated by Leigh Murray upon his migration to London, appearing as Clifford in the 'Hunchback' to the Julia of Helen Faucit at the Theatre Royal, Shakespeare Square, and making a favourable impression. Among the parts allotted to him during the ensuing season were Mercutio, Charles Surface, and Rashleigh Osbaldistone in 'Rob Roy.' In 1846 he married Rose, daughter of William Saker, a low comedian of London, and sister of Edward Saker [q. v.] She was a clever actress, and developed a special aptitude for training juvenile troupes in ballet and pantomime. In May 1849 Wyndham appeared at the Adelphi Theatre, Edinburgh, as Orlando, and in 1850 he was Brycefield in Marston's 'Strathmore.' On 27 Dec. 1851 he opened the Adelphi as actor-manager in succession to William Henry Murray [q. v.], who took his farewell of the Edinburgh stage on 22 Oct. The old management concluded with the 'Rivals,' and Wyndham opened with the 'School for Scandal,' playing Charles Surface, and following the comedy up with 'Gulliver,' arranged as a pantomime, for which Mrs. Wyndham trained the children. The task of succeeding so successful a manager as Murray was an arduous one. Wyndham had to be leading comedian, acting manager, and stage manager in one, while his difficulties were increased by the fact that a transition period was at hand, which wit-



nessed the somewhat rapid collapse of the old stock company system, before the increasing demand in Edinburgh for the theatrical 'stars' of London, and the increased facilities afforded for touring companies by the railroads.

For the first ten years of Wyndham's management, however, the old system that had prevailed under Murray was but little impaired. On 6 Feb. 1852 Wyndham produced 'Macbeth' with scenery that was thought to surpass any yet seen upon the Edinburgh stage; on 31 May he was seen as Claude Melnotte for his wife's benefit; in June he was Robert in 'Robert the Bruce'; in August Rashleigh Osbaldistone; and in October, for his benefit, Henry, prince of Wales, in 'Henry IV.' The Adelphi was destroyed by fire on 24 May 1853. Fortunately for Wyndham, who was insured, but could not afford a holiday, the 'Royal' Theatre was lying vacant. He promptly leased it, and opened on 11 June, in the part of Charles Bromley in 'Simpson & Co.,' which he followed up by Captain Absolute in the 'Rivals.' The Adelphi, now renamed 'The Queen's,' was reconstructed during 1854-5, and Wyndham for a time managed both theatres concurrently, but the Royal remained his headquarters until it was taken down in 1859. Mr. Toole was one of Wyndham's first stars at his new house, appearing at the Royal on 9 July 1853 in 'Dead Shot.' (Sir) Henry Irving, fresh from his debut at Sunderland, made his first appearance as a member of Wyndham's company on 9 Feb. 1857 as Gaston, duke of Orleans, in 'Richelieu.' He remained with the Wyndhams as 'juvenile lord' at 30s. a week down to September 1859, playing often in a pantomime and two dramas in the course of a single evening. In November 1856 Wyndham was Rolando in Tobin's 'Honeymoon'; in May 1857 he revived 'Macbeth,' with Mrs. Wyndham as Lady Macbeth and Irving as Banquo; in December of that year they were highly successful with the pantomime 'Little Bo Peep,' with Irving as 'Scruncher, captain of the Wolves.' A final performance at the Royal, doomed to destruction in order to make way for a post-office, took place on 25 May 1859, when Wyndham played Sir Charles Pomander in 'Masks and Faces,' Mrs. Wyndham played Peg, and Irving played Soaper. Wyndham, who had been paying 1,000l. a year rent for the Royal, now returned to the Queen's (the old Adelphi), some 30,000l. having been paid as indemnity by the government upon absorbing the site of the Royal. He opened his first season at the Queen's under royal letters patent on

25 June 1859, as Felix Featherley in 'Everybody's Friend.' This was followed in July by 'Heart of Midlothian,' in which Montagu Williams and Mr. F. C. Burnand appeared as 'distinguished amateurs,' and then 'Lon-

Courtly, Irving as Dazzle, and Mrs. Wyndham as Lady Gay Spanker. In June 1860 Wyndham was Rory in 'Rory O'More,' in June 1861 he played Myles in the 'Colleen Bawn,' and in February 1862 Salem Scudder in the 'Octoroon.' The Queen's was burnt down on 13 Jan. 1865 during the run of the Christmas pantomime, 'Little Tom Tucker.' It was rebuilt and reopened as 'The Royal' on 2 Dec. 1865, in time for the next yearly pantomime, 'Robin Hood.' A handsome presentation was made by the citizens of Edinburgh to Wyndham for his services to the drama in 1869. In 1871 he revived a number of 'Waverley' dramas upon the occasion of the Scott centenary; but the star system was already in the ascendant, and this form of entertainment showed a sadly diminished success. On 6 Feb. 1875, during a run of 'Jack and the Beanstalk' (in which Mr. A. W. Pinero was one of the performers), the 'Royal' shared the fate of its predecessors, the Queen's and the 'Adelphi,' the theatre upon this site being burned down for the third time under Wyndham's management.

Wyndham made his last appearance upon the Edinburgh stage on the opening night of the new Edinburgh Theatre, Castle Terrace, upon 20 Dec. 1875. As an actor he was versatile, but is said to have excelled in light comedy and in Irish gentlemen. A year later he retired from his long and, upon the whole, highly successful management. Upon his retirement he was, on 23 Feb. 1877, entertained at a banquet at the Balmoral Hotel, Edinburgh, under the presidency of Sir Alexander Grant, when the lord justice-general (John Inglis, lord Glencorse) proposed 'Mrs. Wyndham,' and Professor Blackie 'The Drama.' He now left his house in Forth Street, Edinburgh, and settled in Sloane Street, London, where he renewed relations, under altered circumstances, with (Sir) Henry Irving. He became a familiar figure at the Garrick Club, and is described as one of the youngest-looking men of his age. Wyndham died at his house in Sloane Street, aged 80, on 16 Dec. 1894, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 20 Dec. By his wife—who played Peg Woffington, Mrs. Haller, Helen MacGregor, Lady Macbeth, Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' Lady Teazle, and other leading parts under her husband's management—he had

issue two daughters and one son, Mr. Frederick Wyndham, now co-lessee of the Lyceum Theatre, Edinburgh.

[Scotsman, 24 Feb. 1877 and 17 Dec. 1894; Era Almanack, 1896, p. 87; Era, 22 Dec. 1894; Stage, 20 Dec. 1894; Athenæum, 29 Dec. 1894; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage, Edinburgh, 1888, passim; Fitzgerald's Sir Henry Iryng, 1896, chap. ii.] T. S.

**WYNDHAM, THOMAS (1510?–1553)**, vice-admiral and navigator, born about 1510, is generally identified with Thomas Wyndham, only son of Sir Thomas Wyndham (d. 1521) of Felbrigg, Norfolk, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Nettlestead, and widow of Sir Roger D'Arcy. The family had long been settled in Norfolk, and derived its name from Wymondham in that county.

Thomas's grandfather, Sir JOHN WYNDHAM (d. 1502), was knighted for bravery at the battle of Stoke on 16 June 1487; later in Henry VII's reign he became implicated in the conspiracy of Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, was convicted of treason on 2 May 1502, and was executed with Sir James Tyrrell [q. v.] on Tower Hill four days later, being buried in the Austin Friars' church (*Cotton MS. Vitellius A. xvi*; *Lansd. MS. 978*, f. 19; Bacon, *Henry VII*; Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype, ii. 116). By his first wife, Margaret, fourth daughter of John Howard, duke of Norfolk [q. v.], he was father of Sir Thomas Wyndham (d. 1521), who took an active part in the naval war with France in 1512–13, and became vice-admiral and councillor to Henry VIII (*The French War of 1512–13*, Navy Records Soc., and *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i–iii. passim). Sir Thomas married, first, Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Scrope of Upsal in Wiltshire: of his sons, Sir Edmund Wyndham of Felbrigg was father of Francis Wyndham [q. v.]; Sir John Wyndham married Elizabeth, daughter of John Sydenham of Orchard, Somerset, settled in that county, and was grandfather of Sir Hugh Wyndham [q. v.] and of Sir Wadham Wyndham [q. v.], and ancestor of the later Windhams of Felbrigg [see WINDHAM, SIR CHARLES ASH; and WINDHAM, WILLIAM], of the earls of Egremont [see WYNDHAM, CHARLES; and WYNDHAM, GEORGE O'BRIEN], and of the earls of Dunraven [see QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM WYNDHAM-]. Of Sir Thomas's three daughters, Margaret married Sir Erasmus Paston, ancestor of the earls of Yarmouth [see PASTON, ROBERT]. By his second wife Sir Thomas was father of the subject of this

article, to whom he bequeathed his manor of Wigton and other lands in Yorkshire.

As a minor at the time of his father's death, Thomas was possibly one of the king's wards of whom Cromwell became master in 1532, and, as no other contemporary Thomas Wyndham has been traced, he was probably the servant of Cromwell of that name who was employed in Ireland from 1536 to 1540. In October 1539 he was sent as captain of a hundred men to serve under Ormonde, and during November and December he saw a good deal of fighting in various parts of Ireland (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 303, 611, 709–10). In March 1539–40 he was compelled to return to England through ill-health, and on 20 June following was granted the dissolved monastery of Chicksand, Bedfordshire. Soon afterwards he seems to have settled in Somerset like his brother John, and took to a seafaring life. In 1544, in command of a 'west-country ship,' he was serving in the North Sea against the Scots, and in the following year he commanded the 'great galley' of five hundred tons and three hundred men in the operations in the Solent [cf. SEYMOUR, SIR THOMAS, BARON SEYMOUR]. Wyndham, however, like most Tudor seamen, combined these legitimate commissions with filibustering on a somewhat extensive scale, and a few years later the French ambassador described him as an expert in piracy as well as 'un grand homme de marine' (*Corresp. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, pp. 234–5, 240). He was not particular in confining his operations to the ships of hostile nations, and early in 1545, with William Hawkins (d. 1551?) [q. v.], father of Sir John, he seized the Santa Maria de Guadeloupe, belonging to a Spaniard named Miranda. On 11 May the council ordered its restoration, and on 23 Sept. directed Wyndham to come to London to answer for his conduct. In May 1546 another prize which he had taken was seized at Bristol by the council's order, because Wyndham had failed to satisfy Miranda's claims, and on 18 July he was ordered to pay 380*l.* compensation.

In the autumn of 1547 Wyndham, who was given the office of 'master of the ordnance in the king's ships,' was appointed vice-admiral under Clinton of a fleet sent to the east coast of Scotland to enforce the Protector's Scottish policy. Its object was partly to intercept French aid, but especially to support the English and reforming party in the east of Scotland. In December Wyndham anchored in the Firth of Tay, and on the 18th he wrote promising not 'to leave one town nor

village nor fisher-boat unburned from Fifeness to Combe's Inch,' and trusting 'soon to suppress an abbey or two.' On the 22nd he fortified Dundee and burnt Balmerino Abbey, and early in January he captured some French ships bound for Leith. In April he was detailed for service at Haddington, and constructed 'Wyndham's bulwark,' which proved of great service to the defence [cf. art. WILFORD, SIR JAMES]. Wyndham was not in Haddington during the siege, but in July he was one of the officers under Sir Thomas Palmer [q. v.] who vainly attempted to relieve it. Apparently he escaped Palmer's fate, and in March 1548-9 was again in command of the ships in the mouth of the Tay.

With the peace of 1550 Wyndham turned his energies to trade and exploration. With 'a tall ship of [150 tons] called the Lion of London,' of which he was captain and part-owner, he joined in what Hakluyt calls 'the first voyage for traffique into the kingdom of Morocco in Barbarie.' No details of this expedition, which sailed from Portsmouth in 1551, are known. On 29 Jan. 1551-2 Wyndham was summoned before the privy council for plundering some Danish ships, and in May he was one of the adventurers in the proposed north-east voyage of discovery (STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* ii. ii. 76, 231). In the same year he set out on his second voyage to Morocco, the account of which, printed by Hakluyt, was written by 'Master James Thomas, then page to Master Thomas Windham, chiefe captain of this voyage.' Wyndham is there described as 'a Norfolk gentleman born, but dwelling at Marshfield Park in Somersetshire.' The expedition sailed from Bristol Channel at the beginning of May, reached Morocco in a fortnight, and traded for three months at Santa Cruz in Teneriffe. On the way back the English captured the governor of Lanzarote in the Canaries, but released him and reached England in October. At Christmas Wyndham took part as admiral in the court revels of the 'lord of misrule' (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI.*, pp. clxxiii. 382), and in May 1553 he was suitor for the manor of Preston, Somerset (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 118).

Wyndham's preparations for his third and most important voyage were interrupted by the death of Edward VI; at the time he appears to have been with the ships guarding the coast of Norfolk, and his attitude was doubtful. On 25 July Mary's council ordered him to repair to London, but five days later they wrote to the governor of Portsmouth 'for the dismissing of Mr. Wyndham's ship, of which they have made a stay,

that he may forth to his intended voyage.' He is there described, apparently in error, as 'Sir' Thomas. He sailed in the *Lion* of London from Portsmouth on 12 Aug., accompanied by the *Primrose*, commanded by Antonio Pintado, a Portuguese refugee and experienced mariner. They passed Madeira, the Canaries, and reached the Gold Coast; thence Wyndham ordered Pintado, who at one time claimed supreme command, to take him on to the Bight of Benin, and he was thus the first Englishman who 'fairly rounded Cape Verde and sailed into the Southern Sea.' He remained with the ships in the Bight while Pintado sailed up the Niger to trade; fever broke out among his men, and Wyndham himself succumbed to it. He was married, and left a son Henry and two daughters, one of whom married Andrew Luttrell.

[*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.*, vols. xiii-xvi.; *State Papers, Henry VIII.*; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vii. 88, ed. Dasent, vols. i-iv. passim; Thorpe's *Cal. Scottish State Papers*, i. 72-96; Bain's *Cal. Scottish State Papers*, 1547-63; Hamilton Papers, ii. 317, 597 sqq.; *Cal. Stato Papers*, Dgm. 1547-80, p. 7, Addenda, 1547-65, pp. 347, 350; *Corrosp. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, 1546-9; Hakluyt's *Voyages*, ii. ii. 7-11; Harl. MSS. 1110 f. 38, 1154 ff. 71-2; Addit. MSS. 5524 ff. 133-4, 19156 f. 275; *Visit. Norfolk* (Harl. Soc.), pp. 324-5; Blomfield's *Norfolk*, viii. 311 sqq.; Hunter's *Deanery of Doncaster*, i. 326; Collinson's *Somerset*, iii. 489-90; Collins's *Peerage*, v. 206-10; Burke's *Landed Gentry*; Froude's *Hist.* viii. 7, 8; *Social England*, iii. 204, 215; Oppenheim's *Administration of the Royal Navy*, 1898, pp. 76, 83; Budgett Meakin's *Moorish Empire*, 1899, p. 122.] A. F. P.

WYNDHAM, THOMAS, BARON WYNDHAM OF FINGLASS (1681-1745), grandson of Sir Wadham Wyndham [q. v.], being the fourth and youngest but eldest surviving son of John Wyndham of Norrington, M.P. for Salisbury in 1681 and 1685, by his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas Fownes, was born at Norrington, near Salisbury, on 27 Dec. 1681. He was educated at the cathedral school, Salisbury, and matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 19 Nov. 1698. He does not appear to have taken any university degree, but he was admitted of Lincoln's Inn on 11 July 1698, and called to the bar on 9 May 1705. He was appointed recorder of Sarum in 1706, and in 1724 was promoted to the chief-justiceship of the court of common pleas in Ireland, a very 'easy post' according to Archbishop Boulter, in succession to Sir Richard Levinge [q. v.] In a brief memorandum diary that he kept Wyndham

mentions that he left Salisbury for Dublin on 16 Nov. 1724, and that the journey took him twenty-four days. On the death of Lord-chancellor West in November 1726, Wyndham's claims to the vacant place were strongly pressed by Boulter, who was the factotum of the party organised for the purpose of defeating Irish appointments being given to natives. The great seal was eventually given to Wyndham in accordance with his advice. In 1730, in the case of Kimberly, an attorney who had been sentenced to death for abduction, the chancellor overruled the claim, raised upon a technical plea, that the sentence should be quashed. In the following year, on 18 Sept., he was raised to the peerage as Baron Wyndham of Finglass, co. Dublin. He presided in six sessions of the Irish parliament as speaker of the House of Lords. On 20 Aug. 1735 he tells us that Dean Swift dined at his table. He acted as lord high steward at the trial of Henry Barry, lord Barry of Santry, for murder on 27 April 1739, and sentenced him to death. Wyndham was the first lord high steward so appointed in Ireland. He resigned the chancellorship on 7 Sept. 1739, and on 8 Sept. he sailed for England. He died in Wiltshire on 24 Nov. 1745, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where there is a white marble monument to him by Rysbrack on the south side of the west door. He was unmarried, and his title became extinct. He bequeathed some 2,500*l.* to the family foundation of Wadham, in the hall of which college a portrait of the Irish chancellor is hung. This portrait, executed in 1728, was engraved by Marshall.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Gardiner's *Reg. of Wadham College*; *Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 614; Harris's *Salisbury Cathedral Epitaphs*, 1825, p. 3; *Miscellanea Geneal. et Herald.* 2nd ser. iv. 36, 54, 77; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Burke's *Landed Gentry*; Noble's *Biogr. Hist.* ii. 186; Letters of Hugh Boulter, D.D., 1770; O'Flanagan's *Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, ii. 51.] T. S.

**WYNDHAM, SIR WADHAM** (1610-1668), judge, born in Somerset in 1610, was the ninth son of Sir John Wyndham (1558-1645) of Orchard-Wyndham by Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Portman of Orchard-Portman. He received his baptismal name from his grandmother Florence, daughter of John Wadham of Merrifield in Somerset; his grandfather was Sir John Wyndham, the first owner of Orchard-Wyndham [see under WYNDHAM, THOMAS, 1510?-1553]. His elder brother, Sir Hugh, is separately noticed. His eldest brother, John (*d.* 1649), of Orchard-Wyndham, was father of the first baronet and

great-grandfather of Sir William Wyndham [q. v.] Being the grandson of Nicholas Wadham's sister, he was entered at Wadham College as a fellow-commoner in 1626 (caution money received on 30 April 1626, and returned in 1629), but he does not appear to have matriculated at the university in the usual manner. He was entered of Lincoln's Inn on 22 Oct. 1628, and was called to the bar on 17 May 1636. He soon secured a large practice, and in May 1655 he was one of George Coney's counsel, being retained for the defence with Sir Thomas Twysden and Sir John Maynard (1602-1690) [q. v.] Their line of argument was regarded as a defiance of the government, and they were all three, by Cromwell's orders, committed to the Tower, but were released upon their submitting a humble petition to the Protector, sacrificing the interests of their client, says Ludlow, rather than lose a few days' fees (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 112; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 167, 179, 196). Not receiving the coif under Cromwell's government, Wyndham was one of the fourteen lawyers of eminence who were summoned to be serjeants a month after the Restoration, having been called upon in the first instance to consult with the judges at Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street, with respect to the proceedings against the regicides; in the further proceedings Wyndham was engaged as one of the counsel for the prosecution (*State Trials*, v. 1023).

At the end of the regicide trials he was on 24 Nov. 1660 promoted to be a judge of the king's bench, in which court he sat for eight years, receiving the customary honour of knighthood. During the whole of that time, according to the evidence of his contemporaries, he maintained a high character for learning and impartiality. His colleagues were Hyde, Twysden, and Kelyng, and their decisions were reported by Siderfin, Sir Thomas Raymond, and Sir Creswell Levinz. Siderfin says that Wyndham was of great discretion, especially in his calm and sedate temper upon the bench; Raymond calls him a good and prudent man, while Sir John Hawles, solicitor-general under William III, speaks of him as 'the second best judge which sat in Westminster Hall since the king's restoration,' the first being presumably Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] (*Remarks on Col. Algernon Sidney's Trial*, 1683).

Sir Wadham died at his seat of Norrington on 24 Dec. 1668. He married, in 1645, Barbara, daughter of Sir George Clarke, knt., of Watford, who survived him many years, dying in 1704 at the age of seventy-eight. His eldest son John, father of Thomas, lord

Wyndham of Finglass [q. v.], matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, in 1663, was admitted of Lincoln's Inn on 23 Feb. 1660-1, was called to the bar in 1668, and sat as M.P. for Salisbury (1681 and 1685-7). The third son, William, is the ancestor of the Wyndhams of Dinton, Salisbury. In 1657 Sir Wadham became owner of the house at Salisbury known as St. Edmund's College; this he devised (will dated 20 Aug. 1663) to his fourth son, Wadham (d. 1736), grandfather of Henry Penruddock Wyndham [q. v.]. Wyndham's opinions and judgments are cited in the 1730, 1744, and 1755 editions of Fitzherbert's *Natura Brevium*.

[Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, p. 79; Burke's Landed Gentry; Burke's Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Wyndham, Earl of Egremont'; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 815; Foss's Judges of England, 1870, p. 774; Collett's State Trials, v. 1023, ix. 1003; Godwin's Hist. of the Commonwealth, iv. 174; Marvin's Legal Bibliography.] T. S.

**WYNDHAM, SIR WILLIAM** (1687-1740), baronet, politician, was born at Orchard-Wyndham, Somerset, in 1687, the only son of Sir Edward Wyndham, second baronet, and Catherine, daughter of Sir William Leveson-Gower, bart. His grandfather, William Wyndham of Orchard-Wyndham, was created a baronet on 9 Sept. 1661, and died in 1683; he was the eldest son of John Wyndham, and nephew of Sir Wadham Wyndham [q. v.]. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 1 June 1704. Afterwards he went abroad, and on his return he was chosen at a by-election to represent Somerset in parliament on 28 April 1710, a few months before the fall of the whig government (*Return of Members of Parliament*). In the autumn of that year the general election was held, and Wyndham found his party in office. Owing to his court influence (TINDAL says that the queen was interested in his education) he joined the new administration as master of the buckhounds, and was promoted to the secretaryship at war on 28 June 1712. On 1 March in this same year his house in Albemarle Street, for which he had given 7,000*l.*, was burned down, and many valuable pictures destroyed, Wyndham and his family escaping with some difficulty. In November 1713 he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer. In the new parliament, which met on 16 Feb. 1714, the disruption between Bolingbroke and Oxford was complete, and the tory majority was paralysed by its division into Hanoverian tory and Jacobite. Wyndham was under the influence of Bolingbroke; his wife had intrigued at

court against Oxford. By the end of 1713 rumours were afloat that Bolingbroke and Wyndham were in the ascendant, and the 'Examiner' began to prepare the minds of its tory readers for a change in the leadership. The night before Oxford's dismissal was announced Wyndham was one of those who dined with Bolingbroke, and he was selected to be head of the five commissioners who were to control the treasury under the new arrangement. The death of the queen in the midst of these intrigues put an end to Wyndham's official career.

Wyndham's short period of office is marked by two events which indicate both his political purpose and method. He spoke early in the debate on Steele's expulsion from the House of Commons, and is mentioned (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1274) among the courtiers who pressed for a division. Steele's offence, as explained by Wyndham, was that some of his writings 'contained insolent, injurious reflections on the queen herself and were dictated by the spirit of rebellion'; in reality Steele's crime was that he was a whig, and in desiring his expulsion Wyndham was carrying out the deliberate policy of Bolingbroke to limit freedom of speech and secure absolute control of the executive pending the death of the queen. The other event was the Schism Act of which Wyndham was sponsor. The purpose of the measure was to defend the church by closing the schools of the dissenters, but, as neither Bolingbroke nor Wyndham was animated by religious motives, its real significance was political. It marks the final resolution of the party which Wyndham led in the commons to throw in its lot with the high church and the Jacobites.

During the ceremonies of the succession Wyndham performed his official duties, and spoke in favour of the payment of Hanoverian troops from the English exchequer. But when parliament met after the election of 1715, he recognised the plight into which his party had fallen, and began his leadership of the opposition by objecting so strongly to the terms of the king's proclamation calling the parliament that only Sir Robert Walpole's tact prevented his being sent to the Tower. After a long debate, in the course of which, the house having requested him to withdraw, he left with the whole of his party behind him, he was formally censured. During the next few months, though actively opposing the vote for the king's privy purse (STANHOPE, *Hist.* i. 183-4) and defending the treaty of Utrecht, he appears to have done little in the debates on the impeachment of the tory leaders.

His hands were full of more serious work. He was plotting in the west for a rising in favour of the Stuarts. When the rebellion broke out he was arrested at Orchard-Wyndham on 21 Sept. 1715, escaped by a trick, surrendered in a few days on the advice of his father-in-law, the Duke of Somerset, and was sent to the Tower (a detailed account is given in *A Full Authentick Narrative of the intended Horrid Conspiracy*, 1715). Cox (*Memoirs of Walpole*, i. 71), on the authority of Lord Sidney, relates that the cabinet would have overlooked Wyndham to please the Duke of Somerset had not Lord Townshend persisted in his arrest. The incident led to Somerset's withdrawal from the cabinet. Wyndham was liberated on bail in the following July, and was never brought up for trial. He was much blamed for raising the rebellion in Somerset and then running away from his responsibilities (HERVEY).

Wyndham's mentor both in politics and morals was Lord Bolingbroke, who in the spring of 1715 had fled to France and committed himself to the Jacobite cause, a course to which, he said, Wyndham was the chief to urge him. Henceforth Wyndham was little more than Bolingbroke's mouthpiece in England. He laboured assiduously for the reinstatement of the high church and its principles, and in 1717 succeeded in getting parliament to appoint Dr. Stope, a high churchman and a believer in passive obedience and non-resistance, to preach at St. Margaret's on the anniversary of the Restoration. His strong Jacobite leanings were chiefly the cause of the suspicion under which the tory party rested, and which made it impotent for so many years to take advantage of whig dissensions. To Wyndham, Bolingbroke addressed some of his most famous letters from exile. The letter giving an account of the sorry experiences of Bolingbroke at the court of James in Paris was sent to him; he was the first whom Bolingbroke, disgusted with James and desiring to be pardoned by George, urged to abandon the Jacobites. To him Bolingbroke sent his well-known apology in 1717. Nine years later, when Bolingbroke was at Twickenham attempting to carry out his cherished plan of detaching a body of whigs from Walpole, Wyndham was his confidant and, under his instructions, was co-operating with Pulteney in the House of Commons, attacking the foreign policy of the Walpoles, the increase of the standing army, the pension bills, the financial administration, and drawing attention to the corruption prevalent at elections.

When, in 1728, an organised opposition

to Walpole was formed, Wyndham retained the leadership of the tory wing, and gave Walpole considerable trouble. But Wyndham was Bolingbroke's mouthpiece still. When he attacked Walpole in 1730 for permitting the defences at the harbour of Dunkirk to remain undemolished, Bolingbroke's secretary investigated the matter on the spot; the series of attacks which he delivered on Walpole's finance, from the salt to the excise duties, which have been considered his finest oratorical and intellectual efforts, must be credited very largely to Bolingbroke. The heat of these debates culminated in 1734, when the Septennial Act was under discussion. Wyndham had attacked Walpole with special causticity (his speech winning from Smollett the eulogium 'the unrivalled orator, the uncorrupted Briton, and the unshaken patriot'); the premier replied by a violent attack upon Bolingbroke. The tory policy was a failure. Bolingbroke's dream of a tory-whig opposition led by himself in the person of Wyndham proved an impossibility. When the election of 1745 renewed the whig majority, Bolingbroke again left the country, and Wyndham led his opposition with diminished heat. The correspondence with his chief was renewed, and ranged from advice given to form a coalition with the Pelhams to hunting intelligence and appeals to sell Dawley.

The chief episodes of the last few years of his parliamentary life were his support of the Prince of Wales in his quarrel with the king about his allowance, and his opposition to the convention with Spain, when he walked out of the House of Commons, followed by his party, as a protest. He knew that his tactics had been fruitless, and he discussed with Pope, shortly before his death, a project for forming a new method of opposition (ELWIN and COURTHOPE, *Pope*, ix. 178). Speaker Onslow's estimate of Wyndham was: 'the most made for a great man of any that I have known of this age' (COX, *Walpole*, ii. 560). He belonged to the gay political and literary circles which mixed together in the reigns of Anne and George, and was a leading spirit in coteries like the October Club. He was one of the founders of the Brothers' Club, of which Swift became a member in June 1711. He recommended the small poet Diaper to the members in March 1712. One of the Brothers, 'Duke' Disney, left him 500*l.* in 1731. Lord Stanhope, commenting on Pope's lines in the 'Epilogue to the Satires'—

Wyndham, just to freedom and the throne,  
The master of our passions and his own—

says: 'Pope's praise does not apply to his private life, since it appears that, though twice married, he resembled his friends Bolingbroke and Bathurst as a man of pleasure.' His manner was excellent; his oratory was impressive although he had a stutter in his speech, and he attended very closely to politics. His speeches owe something in polish and intellect to Bolingbroke, but his leadership was rendered ineffectual by his complete surrender to his friend. He died at Wells on 17 June 1740.

He was twice married: first, 21 July 1708, to Catherine, second daughter of Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset, by whom he had four children—Charles Wyndham [q. v.], who became the Earl of Egremont; and Percy, who, adopting the surname O'Brien, became the Earl of Thomond; Catherine; and Elizabeth, who married George Grenville [q. v.]. Wyndham married, secondly, Maria Catherina, daughter of Peter d'Jong of Utrecht, and widow of the Marquis of Blandford, by whom he had no issue.

A three-quarter length portrait of Wyndham in his chancellor's robes by Kneller is dated 1713. There are two engraved portraits—a mezzotint by Faber, executed in 1740, and a line engraving by Houbraken for Birch's 'Lives,' after Richardson; the latter was reduced by Ravenet for Smollett's 'History.'

[Authorities quoted; *Gent. Mag.* 1740, pp. 229, 317; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; *Wynn's and Boyer's Histories of the Reign of Queen Anne*; *Lecky's Hist. of the Eighteenth Century*, vol. 1; *Jesse's Court of England*, 1688–1760, 1843; *Murray's Somerset*; *Collinson's Somerset*, 1791, iii. 490; *Wentworth Papers*, 1883, pp. 109, 269, 274, 383; *MacKnight's Bolingbroke*; *Parl. Hist.*; *Swift's Journal to Stella*.] J. R. M.

**WYNDHAM-QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM**, third EARL OF DUNRAVEN (1812–1871). [See QUIN.]

**WYNFORD**, first BARON. [See BEST, WILLIAM DRAPER, 1767–1845.]

**WYNN**. [See also WYNNE.]

**WYNN, CHARLES WATKIN WILLIAMS** (1775–1850), politician, born on 9 Oct. 1775, was the second son of Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, fourth baronet of Wynnstay, Denbighshire (*d.* July 1789), who married, on 21 Dec. 1771, as his second wife, Charlotte, daughter of George Grenville, sister of the first Marquis of Buckingham and aunt of the first Duke of Buckingham; she died at Richmond, Surrey, on 29 Sept. 1832. His grandfather, Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, and his younger

brother, Sir Henry Watkin Williams Wynn, are separately noticed.

From 1779 to 1783 Robert Nares [q. v.] was tutor to Wynn and his elder brother, living with them at Wynnstay and in London. On 23 March 1784 Wynn was admitted at Westminster school, and in 1786 Nares, then an usher at the school, resumed his tutorship of the brothers. Wynn retained in after years his connection with Westminster. He was a steward at their anniversaries of 1799 and 1823, and was elected a Busby trustee in 1829. In 1826 and 1829 he gave for competition among the Westminster boys a writership in India.

Wynn matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 Dec. 1791, graduated B.A. in 1795, and M.A. in 1798. On 5 July 1810, the first year of office of his uncle, Lord Grenville, as chancellor of the university, he was created D.C.L. His rooms as an undergraduate were in 'Skeleton Corner,' where Southey, who had made his friendship at Westminster in 1788 and kept it through life, used often to visit him. Wynn, though not a rich man, made Southey an allowance of 160*l.* per annum, beginning with the last quarter of 1796 and ending in 1807, when, through the same friendly influence, a net pension of 144*l.* a year was bestowed on him by the government. In 1801 Wynn hoped to obtain for his friend the post of secretary to some Italian legation, but was disappointed. Southey in 1805 dedicated to him the poem of 'Madoc.'

On 21 April 1795 Wynn was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn (*Admission Reg.* i. 551), and was called to the bar on 27 Nov. 1798. He attended the Oxford and North Wales circuit, but his parliamentary duties prevented him from pursuing his profession with success. In 1835 he was elected a bencher of his inn. Through the influence of his connection, Lord Camelford, he was returned to parliament at a by-election on 29 July 1797 for the pocket-borough of Old Sarum. Before the parliament was out he resigned his seat to stand for a vacancy in Montgomeryshire, where his family had great interest, and was returned on 19 March 1799. There was a contest for its representation in 1831, but he was easily returned, and he held the seat continuously until his death in 1850, when he was the 'father' of the House of Commons.

Wynn supported Pitt on the increase of the assessed taxes in 1798, and joined with him in acting adversely to Addington's administration, but voted on 12 June 1805 for the impeachment of Lord Melville. From its formation in 1803 until he resigned in

1844 he held the command of the Montgomeryshire yeomanry cavalry. The three brothers Wynn are depicted in Gillray's caricature of 'A Welch Tandem' (21 Jan. 1801), and on 19 May 1806 his elder brother, Sir Watkin Wynn, and he, figured in the same artist's caricature of 'The Bear [C. J. Fox] and his Leader' [Lord Grenville]. In it they were called 'Bubble and Squeak, a Duet,' nicknames which had been given to them through the peculiarity of their voices (WRIGHT and EVANS, *Gillray Caricatures*, pp. 269, 463). From 19 Feb. 1806 to October 1807 he was under-secretary of state for the home department in the administration of 'all the talents,' which was presided over by his uncle, Lord Grenville.

Wynn was fond of parliamentary life and took an active part in debate, being considered a great authority on points of procedure. He was proposed for speaker on 2 June 1817, and in the opinion of Sir Samuel Romilly was eminently qualified for the post, as he had 'by long attention to the subject made himself completely master of the law of parliament and the forms of parliamentary proceeding' (*Memoirs*, iii. 296-297). But Manners-Sutton was supported by the government, and won by 312 votes to 152. Canning said that the only objection to Wynn was that 'one would be sometimes tempted to say Mr. Squeaker' (MOORE, *Diary*, v. 273).

During 1818 and 1819 Wynn endeavoured, as leader of the members acting in the interest of his relative, the Marquis of Buckingham, to form a third party in the House of Commons, but some of the little party of politicians thought that he leaned too much to the side of the whigs. In 1819 he was on the civil list committee, and during 1820 he strongly objected to the conduct of the king and his ministers towards Queen Caroline. When these troubles were over, the support of Lord Buckingham's adherents was secured by the tory ministry. From January 1822 to February 1828 Wynn held the post of president of the board of control with a seat in the cabinet, and on 17 Jan. 1822 he was sworn of the privy council. In September 1822 Canning, who liked him not, desired his transfer to some other office to make room for Huskisson. There were differences between them in the following year, and in 1824 Canning called him 'the worst man of business that I ever met' (*Canning Corresp.* i. 201). Nevertheless he remained in office for six years, even through the brief administrations of Canning and Lord Goderich. When the Duke of Wellington formed his cabinet in 1828 the Duke of Buckingham,

who had long pressed his claims to high office, thought that he, and not Wynn, should have a place in it, and Wellington thereupon ejected Wynn, as Southey said, 'with a want of courtesy, of respect, and of feeling.' But even Southey had heard that Wynn was 'one of the most impracticable persons to deal with, taking crotchets in his head, and holding to them with invincible pertinacity' (*Letters*, ed. Warter, iv. 132-3).

After his loss of office Wynn was drawn into opposition. He supported O'Connell's claims to sit for the county of Clare, and he voted for Sir Henry Parnell's motion on the civil list which brought about the downfall of the Wellington ministry. In the succeeding administration of Lord Grey he was secretary at war from November 1830 to April 1831, but without a place in the cabinet; and he was also a member of the board of control. He did not approve of Lord John Russell's disfranchisement proposals in the Reform Bill, and, although he voted for the second reading of the measure, he supported General Gascoyne's amendment, when the whig government were defeated by 299 votes to 291.

In 1831 Wynn was active on the commission for inquiry into the public records, and in Sir Robert Peel's short ministry of December 1834 to April 1835 he held the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, but was not called into the cabinet. On 3 Feb. 1835 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the state of the dioceses in England and Wales. He is said to have thrice refused the post of governor-general of India. Although he sat in parliament until 1850, he was not again offered office, and he gradually withdrew from public affairs, preferring to dwell at his pleasant country seat, with its 'noble terraces,' Llangedwin in Denbighshire (SOURDIS, *Life and Corresp.* iv. 354). He was the first president of the Royal Asiatic Society, taking a leading part in its proceedings from its foundation in 1823, but he resigned the position in 1841. He was elected F.S.A. on 9 Jan. 1800.

Wynn died at 20 Grafton Street, London, on 2 Sept. 1850, aged 74, and was buried by the side of his wife and son in a vault of St. George's Chapel, Bayswater. He married, on 9 April 1806, Mary (*d.* 4 June 1838), eldest daughter of Sir Foster Cunliffe, bart., of Acton Park, Denbighshire, and had issue two sons and five daughters. The eldest daughter, Charlotte Williams Wynn, is noticed separately. Sidney, the fourth daughter, married, on 12 Dec. 1844, Sir Francis Hastings Doyle, who describes these sisters 'as women of a very noble type.'



The politician's sister, Frances Williams Wynn, who died on 24 June 1857, aged about seventy-seven, was the writer of 'Diaries of a Lady of Quality, 1797-1844,' two editions of which appeared in 1864 under the editorship of Abraham Hayward.

Wynn was the author of 'An Argument upon the Jurisdiction of the House of Commons to commit in Cases of Breach of Privilege,' published in May 1810, and twice reissued, with an appendix, by August 1810. It dealt with the arrest of Sir Francis Burdett, Wynn being clear that the house possessed the power of arrest. Many letters from him are in the Duke of Buckingham's 'Court under the Regency' (ii. 200 et seq., and in the following volumes); Bishop Heber's 'Life' by his widow (vol. ii.)—he conferred on Heber the bishopric of Calcutta—in Southey's 'Life and Correspondence' (vols. i-v.); and in all the volumes of Southey's 'Letters,' which were edited by Warter. A letter from him to Croker on the authorship of the letters of Junius is in the 'Croker Papers' (iii. 183-4). He was an exceptionally well-informed man. He possessed a copy of the first folio edition of 'Shakespeare,' and he was horrified at the errors in Scott's 'Ivanhoe' (Moore, *Diary*, ii. 242). A graphic description by Southey of his fussy manner, always 'doing something else,' is quoted in Southey's 'Letters' (ed. Warter, iv. 530).

[Gent. Mag. 1838 ii. 107, 1850 ii. 544 5; Doyle's *Reminiscences*, pp. 280-2; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* ed. Phillimore, pp. 393, 497-498, 549, 551, 557; Barker and Stenning's *Westminster School Registers*; Williams's *Montgomery Worthies*, pp. 328-32; Knight's *Colclinton Memorials*, ii. 78, 82, 167, 262; Roebuck's *Whig Ministry*, ii. 190 3; Wilson's *House of Commons*, pp. 411-12; Duke of Buckingham's *Court under the Regency*, ii. 14, 64, 186-7, 325; Court of George IV, i. 116-17, 163, ii. 10-11, 367-70, 377; Court of William IV, i. 117, 151, 322; Dibdin's *Library Companion*, p. 823; Southey's *Life and Correspondence*, i. 160, 299, ii. 149, 158, iii. 72, 331, iv. 317, 354, v. 35-8, vi. 147; Southey's *Letters*, ed. Warter, i. 382, ii. 403, iv. 529-30.] W. P. C.

**WYNN, CHARLOTTE WILLIAMS** (1807-1869), diarist, born on 16 Jan. 1807, was the eldest daughter of Charles Watkin Williams Wynn [q. v.] Her childhood was passed at Dropmore on the Thames, the seat of her great-uncle, Lord Grenville. There, and at her father's house in London, she became acquainted with some of the most distinguished persons of the day, both in literature and in politics. Her father's declining health compelled him to journey in

1836 to Wiesbaden, and while proceeding in the steamboat from Rotterdam to Biebrich she met Varnhagen von Ense. During her father's annual visits to Germany Varnhagen made a point of coming to see them, and their friendship lasted until his death in 1858.

Miss Wynn knew many parts of England, and travelled much in Italy and Switzerland as well as in Germany. She was in Paris during the troubled period from 2 Nov. 1851 to the end of February 1852, and describes in detail the events of that time. Later on, in her English home at 43 Green Street, London, she formed 'close and lasting friendship' with Bunsen, Rio, Thomas Carlyle, and F. D. Maurice. Letters to her from Maurice are printed in his 'Life' (ii. 315-16, 346, 382, 463, 511, 569, 575-8), and one from him, descriptive of her character, is found in the preface (pp. ix-xi) of her 'Memorials.' In 1866 Miss Wynn was compelled through illness to reside nearly all the year in a foreign climate. She died at Arcachon on 26 April 1869, and was buried in the cemetery there.

A volume, entitled 'Memorials of Charlotte Williams-Wynn, edited by her Sister' (Mrs. Harriot H. Lindesay) was published in 1877, and reissued in 1878. Many of the letters and extracts had previously appeared in a volume printed solely for private circulation. They show her to have been well read in modern literature, both English and foreign, and to have possessed a cultivated mind instinct with religious feeling. Prefixed to both the published editions of her 'Memorials' is a signed engraving, by H. Adlard, from a drawing of her by H. T. Wells, R.A., in 1856.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 88; preface to *Memorials*, 1877.] W. P. C.

**WYNN, SIR HENRY WATKIN WILLIAMS** (1783-1856), diplomatist, born on 16 March 1783, was younger brother of Charles Watkin Williams Wynn [q. v.] He entered the foreign office as clerk in January 1799, when his uncle, Lord Grenville, was its head, and early in 1801 was appointed his private secretary and *précis* writer. From April 1803 to April 1807 he was envoy extraordinary to the elector of Saxony, and his services were rewarded with a pension of 1,500*l.* a year (*Hansard*, 15 May 1822, p. 624). For a few months (January to April 1807) he sat in parliament for the borough of Midhurst. In his uncle's first year of office as chancellor of the university of Oxford he was created D.C.L. (6 July 1810). Wynn was made envoy extraordinary

and minister plenipotentiary to Switzerland in February 1822; the appointment was criticised in the House of Lords on 26 March 1822, and in the commons on 15 and 16 May (*ib. vi. new ser. pp. 1287-1307, and vii. 608-70*). He was transferred to a like position at the court of Würtemberg in February 1823. In September 1824 he was sent in a similar capacity to Copenhagen, remaining there until early in 1853. He was created a privy councillor on 30 Sept. 1825, made a Knight Grand Cross of Hanover in 1831, and K.C.B. on 1 March 1851. He died on 28 March 1856. On 30 Sept. 1813 he married Hester Frances, sixth daughter of Robert, lord Carrington. She died on 5 March 1854, having had issue three sons and three daughters. His favourite son was killed in the Crimea in 1854 (*Memorials of Charlotte Williams-Wynn, p. 206*).

Letters from Wynn are in the Duke of Buckingham's 'Court of George IV' (i. 225, 261, 284, ii. 86, 117, 172) and his 'Court of William IV' (i. 52). Letters to him from Lady Hester Stanhope from the Desert in 1813 are in Frances Williams Wynn's 'Diaries' (pp. 320-7).

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Baronetage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 516; Duke of Buckingham's George IV, pp. 232, 282-327, 399-410.] W. P. C.

**WYNN, SIR JOHN** (1553-1626), antiquary, born in 1553 at Gwydir in Carnarvonshire, was the eldest son of Maurice (or Morris) Wynn (son of John Wynn ap Meredith ap Iwan), by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Beaumaris. He was thirteenth in direct lineal descent from Owen Gwynedd, son of Gruffydd ap Cynan (who was the founder of the chief royal tribe of Wales), and his ancestors had been for generations notorious for the number of their progeny, both legitimate and illegitimate. The first to settle at Gwydir was Meredith, to whose sons the surname of Gwyn or Wynn (*Anglicè* White) appears to have been first commonly attached, presumably because of their fair complexions.

Meredith's great-grandson, (Sir) John Wynn, became a student of the Inner Temple in October 1576, and probably supplicated for B.A. at Oxford on 10 June 1578. He is supposed to have also travelled abroad in his youth, as he is referred to by his kinsman and neighbour, Archbishop Williams, as having seen 'multorum mores hominum et urbes.' On the death of his father on 10 Aug. 1580 he succeeded to the Gwydir estate, to the development of which and the advance-

ment of his own family he thereafter devoted himself almost exclusively. He served as sheriff for Carnarvonshire in 1588 and 1603, and for Merionethshire in 1589 and 1601, and was M.P. for the former county from October 1586 to the following March. He was knighted on 14 May 1606, and created baronet (on the introduction of that dignity) on 29 June 1611. He was sworn in as member of the council of the marches at Ludlow in 1608 (*CLIVE, Ludlow, p. 273*).

In 1609 Wynn was involved in a dispute with his tenants at Dolwyddelan, refusing to renew the twenty-one years' leases which he had been ordered to grant them, and evicting those who petitioned the crown for protection (*Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603-1610, pp. 588, 640, 643; cf. YORKE, p. 6, n. 2*). The exchequer eventually decided in the tenants' favour (*Exchequer Decrees, 11 James I, 4th ser. i. fol. 278; Welsh Land Commission, 1896, Evidence, v. 383-5, 391, Report, p. 140*), but Wynn did not change his treatment of them. Some time after, the president and council of the marches were requested by the crown to proceed against Wynn for 'various flagrant acts of oppression.' In December 1615 they fined him a thousand marks, imprisoned some of his servants, and recommended that he might be dismissed from their body and from the lieutenancy of Carnarvonshire. Wynn himself had gone to London, instead of appearing before the council, and there he petitioned the king (*Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611-18, pp. 336, 353*). A bribe of 350*l.* to a groom of the bedchamber appears to have procured him both remission of his fines and pardon for his offences (*YORKE, pp. 7, 154*), to facilitate the granting of which he also made a voluntary 'submission to the censure of the court' (*Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. pp. 14, 85 b*).

Wynn did not, however, neglect less questionable means of advancing his own interests. He purchased from the crown lands, with coal mines, in North Wales (*Cal. State Papers, 1611-18, p. 241*); he worked a lead mine near Gwydir, and appears to have been interested in the copper mines of Anglesey. He suggested and perhaps attempted the introduction of Irishmen for the manufacture of Welsh friezes in the vale of Conway. He urged Sir Hugh Myddelton [*q. v.*] to undertake (along with himself) the reclamation of the extensive sands between the counties of Carnarvon and Merioneth, a work which Myddelton declined, but which was carried out nearly two hundred years later by William Alexander Madocks [*q. v.*]

Wynn was also a general collector of Welsh antiquities, especially such as related to his own family. Partly with the object of showing his descent from Owen Gwynedd, and partly to serve as an abstract of title to his property, he wrote a 'History of the Gwydir Family,' the manuscript of which was so prized in North Wales during the next 150 years that 'many in those parts thought it worth while to make fair and complete transcripts of it.' It was at last published by Daines Barrington in 1770 (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustrations*, v. 582-3; *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 5), and reprinted with additional notes in his 'Miscellanies' in 1781. For these editions Dr. Thomas Percy (1768-1808) [q.v.] contributed genealogical tables and notes. A third edition by Angharad Llwyd appeared in 1827, and another, for which William Watkin Edward Wynne [q.v.] contributed numerous notes, was published in 1878 (Oswestry, 4to). Its chief interest is that it is the only work extant which gives an account of the state of society in North Wales in the fifteenth and the earlier part of the sixteenth centuries. A transcript of the 'Record of Caernarvon,' with Wynn's notes thereon, forms volume No. 4776 in the Harleian collection at the British Museum. He also made a survey of Penmaenmawr, and his manuscript was quoted by Gibson in his additions (under Caernarvonshire) to Camden's 'Britannia.' It subsequently came into the possession of Thomas Wright (1810-1877) [q.v.], and thirty copies of it, edited by J. O. Halliwell, were privately printed in 1859.

Besides being himself a good scholar, Wynn, like his father, was a generous patron of learning. In 1594 he joined several of the gentry of North Wales in petitioning for a royal commission to hold an eisteddfod similar to that held in 1568 at Caerwys (GWENOGVRYN EVANS, *Report on Welsh MSS.* i. 293). To his encouragement was due much of the literary work of his kinsman, Thomas Williams (1550?-1620?) [q.v.], whose Latin-Welsh dictionary he sought to get published during the author's lifetime. Another work, a collection of Welsh proverbs, being Mostyn manuscript No. 204 (op. cit. p. 276), Williams dedicated to Wynn.

Wynn died at Gwydir on 1 March 1626-1627, and was buried at Llanrwst on the night of the day following (PETER ROBERTS, *Cutta Cyfarwydd*, p. 117). His portrait engraved by Robert Vaughan is now extremely rare. There are prints of it at Peniarth and Wynnstay, and there was another formerly in the possession of James

West. It is also reproduced in the third and fourth editions of the 'History,' and in the first edition of Pennant's 'Tours in Wales' (1781), ii. 140. Another engraving by Vertue is mentioned by Granger (*Biogr. Hist.*) Wynn's memory is preserved at Llanrwst by the fact that in 1610 he founded a hospital and endowed a school there. Owing to what was regarded as much sharp practice on his part, or, according to another version, his persecution of Roman Catholics, his spirit is believed to lie under the waterfall of Rhaiadr y Wennol, there to be purged of all his offences (cf. WATTS-DUNTON, *Aylwin*, p. 86).

Wynn married Sidney, daughter of Sir William Gerard [q.v.], chancellor of Ireland. She died on 8 June 1632, and was buried at Llanrwst. By her Wynn had eleven sons and two daughters. The eldest son, John, died without surviving issue at Lucca in 1614 (cf. PENNANT, *Tours in Wales*, ed. Rhys, iii. 373), and Wynn was succeeded in the baronetcy by his next surviving son,

SIR RICHARD WYNN (*d.* 1649), groom of the chamber to Charles I while Prince of Wales, in which capacity he accompanied him to Spain in 1623. An account of the expedition written by him for Charles I was published by Hearne in the same volume as

*Historia Vitæ et Regni Ricardi II* (pp. 297-341). He subsequently became treasurer to Queen Henrietta. From designs by Inigo Jones he built in 1633 the beautiful Gwydir chapel in Llanrwst church, and also in 1636 the bridge over the Conway close by. His portrait by Jansen is preserved at Wynnstay, and an engraving of it by Bartolozzi was given in Pennant's 'Tours in Wales' and the last edition (1878) of 'The Gwydir Family.' He married Anne, daughter of Sir Francis D'Arcie of Isleworth, but died without issue on 19 July 1649, and was buried in Wimbledon church, leaving the title and estate to his next surviving brother, Owen (1592?-1660), third baronet, whose son Richard, fourth baronet, died without male issue. The baronetcy then passed to Sir John Wynn, whose father Henry (younger brother of Owen) had been judge of the Marshalsea, steward of the Virge, solicitor-general to Queen Henrietta, secretary to the court of the marches, prothonotary of North Wales, and M.P. for Merionethshire. John, the fifth baronet, married the heiress of Watstay, near Ruabon, and changed its name into Wynnstay, but died without issue on 11 Jan. 1718-19 (in his ninety-first year), when the baronetcy became extinct. He left the Wynnstay estate to his kinsman, Sir Watkin Williams, who adopted the addi-

tional surname of Wynn, and is separately noticed [see WYNN, SIR WATKIN WILLIAMS]. The house and estate of Gwydir remained, however, in the descendants of the fourth baronet, Sir Richard Wynn, whose only daughter, Mary (d. 1689), married at Westminster, on 30 July 1678, Robert, sixteenth baron Willoughby de Eresby (afterwards created Marquis of Lindsey and Duke of Ancaster), and so conveyed the estates into that family, in which they remained until 1895, when the present Earl of Ancaster disposed of the whole property. The mansion, some heirlooms, and a small portion of the estate were purchased by his kinsman, Earl Carrington, who through his mother (the daughter and coheirress of the twenty-second baron Willoughby) is a direct descendant of Sir John Wynn.

[Most of the materials for a biography of Wynn are to be found, though badly arranged, in the last edition of his *Hist. of the Gwydir Family*. Neither the State Papers nor the Philipps MSS. (now at Cardiff) were, however, consulted by the editor. The latter comprise a large collection of letters and other papers made by Sir Thomas Philipps relating to Wynn and his family, including letters addressed to him by Archbishop Williams, Bishop Parry of St. Asaph, and the Earls of Salisbury, Leicester, and Bridgwater. Some memoranda by Wynn, the correspondence relating to his dispute with Bishop Morgan, and four letters sent to him from Cambridge by John Williams (afterwards archbishop), are printed from other sources in *Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales* (ed. 1887, pp. 134-54). Other authorities are Beaufort Progress, ed. 1888, pp. 138-47; *Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, pp. 5-12, and 134-54 ut supra; Pennant's *Tours in Wales*, 1st edit. 1781, ii. 137-45, 463-64; Breese's *Calendars of Gwynedd*; Williams's *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 59; Lloyd's *Powys Fadog*, iv. 269-74, 357; Allibone's *Dict. of English Literature*, p. 2877. As to the genealogy of the Wynn family, see also Lewys Dwnn's *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 158-9; Collins's *Baronetage*, 1720, i. 280-92; Burke's *Peerage*, under Wynn, Lindsey, Willoughby de Eresby, and Headley; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 589; Nicholas's *County Families of Wales*, 2nd edit. pp. 313, 350, 418.] D. L. T.

WYNN, SIR WATKIN WILLIAMS, third baronet (1692-1749), whose original surname was Williams, was the grandson of Sir William Williams [q. v.], being the eldest son of Sir William Williams, the second baronet, of Llanforda, near Oswestry, by his first wife, Jane, daughter and sole heiress of Edward Thelwall of Plasyard, near Ruthin, Denbighshire. This lady, his mother, was a great-granddaughter of Sir John Wynn [q. v.] of Gwydir, whose grandson,

also named Sir John Wynn, of Watstay (which he changed into Wynnstay), died without issue on 7 Jan. 1719, leaving his estates to his kinsman, Watkin Williams, who thereupon assumed the arms and the additional name of Wynn, and became the real founder of the great house of Wynnstay. Wynn (as he therefore came to be called) was born in 1692, and was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Jesus College on 18 Dec. 1710, and was created D.C.L. on 17 Aug. 1732 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*). He was mayor of Oswestry for 1728, and of Chester for 1732; he was also M.P. for Denbighshire from 1716 till his death, though in the election of 1741, which was 'one of the great contests of the county,' John Myddelton was first declared elected, but Wynn regained the seat on petition. In the House of Commons, where he was regarded as 'a brave open hospitable gentleman' (SMOLLETT, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1793, ii. 505), he was a frequent debater. He voted for the reduction of the standing army in 1731, and against the excise bill, the Septennial Act in 1734, and the convention in 1739. Speaker Onslow referred to him as 'a man of great note among the most disaffected to the present government, and much known upon that account' (note to BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, ed. 1823, iii. 222). Next to Sir John Hynde Cotton [q. v.] and Sir William Wyndham [q. v.], he was probably the most active and influential Jacobite in parliament, while owing to his large estates he was at the head of all the tory squires of North Wales, where he was long known as 'the Great Sir Watkin.' He was one of the original members of a Jacobite club, called the Cycle, founded at Wrexham in 1723 (*Cambrian Quarterly Magazine*, 1829, i. 212-13; *Cambrian Journal*, viii. 304-309). In March 1740 he was described by Lord Temple as 'heartily' in his support of the Pretender, and 'certainly to be depended upon' (MAHON, *Hist. of England*, 2nd edit. iii. 43, cf. App. pp. lxxv and lxxvi), and, together with Cotton and Lord Barrymore, he appears to have repeated his assurances of support to Lord Traquair during the latter's visit to London in the summer of 1743 (HOWELL, *State Trials*, vol. xviii. cols. 655-656; EWALD, *Life of Prince Charles Stuart*, i. 80).

Meanwhile Wynn and his associates lost no opportunity for harassing the government and attacking Walpole in the House of Commons (MAHON, vol. iii. App. p. v, cf. pp. 108, 172); and even after the earlier attempts to impeach Walpole had failed, Wynn seconded a motion on 1 Dec. 1743 to renew the in-

quyry into the conduct of the fallen minister, but the proposal was defeated by large numbers (*ib.* p. 214; COXE, *Memoirs of Walpole*, 1816, iv. 322). On 23 Jan. 1745 Wynn supported the motion for continuing the English troops in Flanders for that year, saying that he agreed with the court for the first time in his life, his object probably being to secure their absence from England in case a Jacobite rising were decided upon. For this apparent inconsistency Wynn was attacked in 'An Expostulatory Epistle to the Welsh Knight on the late Revolution in Politics and the Extraordinary Conduct of himself and his Associates,' which was immediately answered in 'An Apology for the Welsh Knight.' Soon after Prince Charles had landed in Scotland, Wynn put himself in communication with the leading citizens of London, and received their promises of support (EWALD, i. 302; MAHON, iii. 413). A letter, written by Charles from Preston, conveying information of his entry into England, is supposed to have been addressed to Wynn (EWALD, i. 277; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 255); but, owing to the rapid marches of the highlanders, it was not till two days after their retreat had commenced that a messenger from Wynn and Lord Barrymore arrived at Derby to assure the prince 'in the name of many friends that they were ready to join in what manner he pleased, either in the capital or every one in his own country' (MAHON, iii. 415; CHAMBERS, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, Pop. edit. p. 197).

The complicity of Wynn and his associates in the matter of the rebellion was disclosed by Murray of Broughton in his evidence both against Lord Lovat (*State Trials*, loc. cit.) and before the secret committee of the House of Commons (MAHON, iii. 478, and App. pp. lxxii et seq.), and 'the tories seemed very angry' with the court 'for letting the names of Sir Watkin, &c., slip out of Murray's mouth;' but the government showed no wish for their impeachment.

After this Wynn took a much less active part in politics, though he was elected a steward of the anniversary dinner for 1746 of the Westminster electors. He was a trustee under the will of John Radcliffe (1650-1711) [q. v.], and as such was present at the opening of the Radcliffe Library at Oxford on 15 April 1749. He died on 26 Sept. 1749 in consequence of a fall from his horse while returning from hunting, and was buried on 3 Oct. at Ruabon church, where a monument by Rysbrack, with a Latin inscription by William King (1685-1763) [q. v.], was erected to his memory. An elegy to him by Richard Rolt [q. v.] was pub-

lished in 1749, and reprinted in 'Bye-Gones' for 3 July 1889. He was also eulogised in a poem written in 1761 by the first Lord Kenyon, who was then a clerk in a solicitor's office at Nantwich (see *Cambrian Quarterly Magazine*, ii. 223-5; CAMPBELL, *Chief Justices*, iii. 4). The publication of an elegy in Welsh is also recorded (*Bye-Gones*, 1899-1900, p. 39). The only blot on his memory among Welshmen was that he took part in the persecution of the North Wales methodists about 1748, and once caused the pious Peter Williams [q. v.] to be imprisoned in his dog-kennel (WILLIAMS, *Welsh Calvinistic Methodism*, pp. 47, 86; HUGHES, *Methodistiaeth Cymru*, i. 149). His death was regarded by a few as an act of divine interposition for the protection of the persecuted.

Wynn was twice married. His first wife (who died without issue on 24 May 1718) was Ann, heiress of Edward Vaughan, M.P. for Montgomeryshire from 1660 till his death in 1718, and owner of the Glanllyn, Llwydiarth, and Llangedwin estates, which ever since his daughter's marriage have formed part of the Wynnstay estate. His second wife, whom he married on 16 July 1718, 'at the request of his late lady under her hand' (*Gent. Mag.*), was Frances (*d.* 19 April 1803), daughter of George Shakerley of Hulme, Cheshire. By her he had two sons, of whom the eldest, Sir Watkin Williams Wynn (1719-1789), succeeded his father as fourth baronet. He in turn became the father of Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, the fifth baronet (1772-1840), of Charles Watkin Williams Wynn [q. v.], and of Sir Henry Watkin Williams Wynn [q. v.].

There are two portraits of Wynn at Wynnstay, one of them being by Allan Ramsay. There is another portrait of him, by Hudson, preserved at Peniarth (*Bye-Gones*, October 1876, p. 131). There are also at Wynnstay two rings which, according to family tradition, were given to him by Prince Charles (*ib.* p. 145). In a picture at Badminton Wynn and the fourth Duke of Beaufort are represented as inspecting a racehorse (*Baily's Magazine*, 1863).

[In addition to authorities cited, see Askew Roberts's Wynnstay and the Wynns, Oswestry, 1876, 4to, and his edition of Wynn's History of the Gwydir Family, Oswestry, 1878. Nicholas's County Families of Wales; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. 1887, pp. 83, 104, 138; Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales, p. 76; Wales, January 1896 pp. 17-26, October 1896 p. 435.]

D. L. T.

WYNN, WILLIAM (1710?-1761), Welsh poet, was the son of William Wynn of Maes y Neuadd, near Harlech (sheriff of

Merioneth in 1713-14), by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Roger Lloyd of Rhagatt, and widow of Meredydd Lloyd of Rhiwaedog. There was a son by the first marriage, Robert, who succeeded to Maes of Neuadd, and was sheriff in 1733-4. William was born about 1710; he matriculated at Oxford from Jesus College on 14 March 1726-7, and graduated B.A. on 12 Oct. 1730, and M.A. on 15 July 1735. In 1740 he became vicar of Llan Bryn Mair, Montgomeryshire; in a letter written from this place in 1745-6 to Lewis Morris [q. v.] he shows himself a diligent student of Welsh antiquities, but complains he has no leisure for anything save 'scribbling Welsh sermons.' In 1747 he exchanged Llan Bryn Mair for the rectory of Manafon in the same county; to this was added in 1750 the rectory of Llan Gynhafal, Denbighshire, and it was here he lived henceforth until his death on 22 Jan. 1760. He married Martha, daughter of Henry Roberts of Rhyd Onnen, and left a son Robert, who entered Jesus College, Oxford, in 1766.

Wynn was esteemed one of the most skilful Welsh poets of his time, but no separate collection of his poems has been issued. The collection known as 'Blodeugerdd Cymru' (1759) contains a carol and some lighter verse of his; his weightier poems appeared in the same year in another collection, 'Dewisol Ganiadau yr Oes Hon,' which includes seven of his pieces. Among them is the 'Cywydd' on the last judgment, deemed by some critics to be not inferior to that of Goronwy Owain on the same subject. The works of Rice Jones (1818) contain an elegy on Wynn.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Breese's *Kalendars of Gwynedd*; *Cambrian Reg.* ii. 511-536; Lloyd's *Hist. of Powys Fadog*, vi. 375, 415; Browne Willis's *St. Asaph*; Thomas's *Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph*; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*.] J. E. L.

**WYNNE, EDWARD** (1734-1784), law writer, born in 1734, was eldest son of William Wynne, serjeant-at-law (baptised at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 7 July 1692, *d.* 16 May 1765), who married, on 30 Sept. 1728, Grace (*d.* 20 Nov. 1779), daughter and coheirress of William Brydges, serjeant-at-law. His grandfather, Owen Wynne, LL.D., warden of the mint and under-secretary of state, married Dorothy, daughter of Francis Luttrell of Gray's Inn, and sister of Narcissus Luttrell [q. v.]

Wynne matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 11 April 1753, and was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1758. Narcissus Luttrell purchased from the Earl

of Shaftesbury in 1710 the estate of Little Chelsea, and at his death it passed first to his brother-in-law, Serjeant Wynne, and then to Edward Wynne. Wynne was a man of extensive reading, both legal and general, and an acute lawyer, but, through his wealth, without the necessity for close application to his profession. He died at his house, Little Chelsea, on 27 Dec. 1784, and was buried in the same grave with his father and mother in the north cloister, Westminster Abbey, on 3 Jan. 1785. Tablets in the cloister commemorate grandfather, father and mother, and son.

Wynne was the author of: 1. 'A Miscellany containing several Law Tracts' [anon.], 1765. It contained seven articles, the last two of which were by his father, the second of them being 'Observations touching the Antiquity and Dignity of the Degree of Serjeant-at-Law.' One of Wynne's tracts was 'On the Trial of the Pix;' it was printed separately in 1785, and reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1785, i. 127-8). 2. 'An Analysis of the Law concerning Parochial Provisions for the Poor' [anon.], 1767. 3. 'Eunomus; or Dialogues concerning the Law and Constitution of England. With an Essay on Dialogue' [anon.], 1767, 4 vols. (probably for private circulation only); 1774 [anon.], 4 vols., 2nd edit. by Edward Wynne, 1785. Later editions appeared at Dublin in 1791, and at London in 1809 and 1821. The fifth edition in 1822 contained notes by W. M. Bythewood and an index by John Winter Jones.

The sale by Leigh & Sotheby of Wynne's library, begun on 6 March 1786, lasted twelve days. It contained the collections of Narcissus Luttrell, including many old English romances and scarce pamphlets, the bulk of which are now in the British Museum. The auction catalogue was 'wretchedly detailed to the public' (DIBBIN, *Bibliomania*, ed. 1876, pp. 323-4). Wynne was unmarried, and all his property went to his brother, the Rev. Luttrell Wynne (*d.* 1814).

[Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. pp. 405-6, 429, 439, 488; Atterbury's *Miscell. Works*, iv. 460-3; *Gent. Mag.* 1785, i. 53-4, 77; Lysons's *Environs*, ii. 177, iii. 628; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* p. 1305.] W. P. C.

**WYNNE, ELLIS** (1671-1734), Welsh author, only son of Edward Wynne of Las Ynys, near Harlech, was born in 1671. On 1 March 1691-2 he matriculated at Oxford from Jesus College; thereafter he settled (without graduating) on his little patrimony. According to tradition, he practised as a lawyer. In 1701 he published in London 'Rheol

Buchedd Sanctaidd,' a translation of Taylor's 'Holy Living,' which he dedicated to Bishop Humphreys. The work which has made him famous, 'Gweledigaethau y Bardd Cwsg' ('Visions of the Sleeping Bard'), appeared in 1703 (London). He now took orders, in response probably to the appeals of those who had been impressed by the ability and earnestness shown in 'Y Bardd Cwsg,' and in 1705 became rector of Llan Danwg, and perpetual curate of Llan Bedr, both not far from Las Ynys. He was editor of the issue of the Welsh prayer-book which appeared in 1710 (London). In May 1711 he exchanged his living for the rectory of Llanfair-juxta-Harlech, which he held until his death in July 1734. He was buried beneath the altar of Llanfair. In September 1698 he married Laura Wynne of Moel y Glo, who died in the following July. On 14 Feb. 1702 he married his second wife, Laura Lloyd of Hafod Lwyfog, near Bedd Gelert. She died in August 1720; of their children, William, the second, succeeded his father as rector of Llanfair, and died in 1761, and Edward, the youngest, became rector of Penmorfa. Edward published in 1755 at Shrewsbury 'Prif Addysc y Cristion,' which included a brief exposition of the church catechism and some hymns and carols by his father.

The visions of 'Bardd Cwsg' are three—a vision of the world, of death, and of hell; each is a prose narrative, allegorical in form, religious in tone. The writer clearly owed much to L'Estrange's version of the 'Visions' of Quevedo, but used the material he drew from this source with independence. The satiric vigour and sublimity of the portraiture, the keen knowledge of men and of the times displayed, and the terse inimitable style, make this by general consent the greatest of Welsh prose classics. It was translated, not very accurately, by George Borrow (London, 1860); a more faithful version was published in 1897 by R. Gwynedd Davies (London). The following is a list of the editions of 'Bardd Cwsg': 1st, London, 1703; 2nd, Shrewsbury, about 1740; 3rd, 1748, 4th, 1755, 5th, 1759, all at Shrewsbury; 6th, Carmarthen, 1767; 7th, Shrewsbury, 1768; 8th, Shrewsbury, 1774; 9th, Merthyr, 1806; 10th, Carmarthen, 1811; 11th, Dolgelly, 1825; 12th, Carnarvon, 1825; 13th, Llanrwst, 1825; 14th, Carmarthen, 1828; 15th, Carnarvon, 1828; 16th, Carmarthen, 1853, with memoir by D. Silvan Evans; 17th, Llanidloes, 1854; 18th, Carmarthen, 1865; 19th, Llanidloes, 1867; 20th, Carmarthen, 1878; 21st, Liverpool, 1886; 22nd, Liverpool, 1888; 23rd, Carmarthen, 1891; 24th,

Liverpool, 1894; 25th, Carnarvon, 1898; 26th, Liverpool, 1898; 27th, Bangor, 1898, an exact reprint of the first edition, with memoir, notes, and glossary by J. Morris Jones.

[The introduction to the Bangor edition of Bardd Cwsg gives a full account, based on an examination of parish records, of what is known of Ellis Wynne and his family. For the bibliography, see Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry and the Catalogue of the Welsh portion of Cardiff Public Library. Other sources are Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Silvan Evans's introduction to the edition of 1853; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] J. E. L.

WYNNE, JOIIN (1667–1743), bishop of St. Asaph and of Bath and Wells, the second son of John Wynne of Maes y Coed, Caerwys, Flintshire, was born in that parish in 1667. He was educated at Northop school and then at Ruthin school, Denbighshire. He matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 31 March 1682, graduated B.A. 1685, became a fellow in that year, and proceeded M.A. in 1688, B.D. in 1696, and D.D. on 24 Jan. 1705–6. He was appointed vicar of Nantglyn in 1696, and vicar of Llansilin (both in Denbighshire) in 1706. He obtained these preferments through college influence, but in the meanwhile he had accompanied the Earl of Pembroke abroad as his chaplain, and he was, upon his return, given the rectory of Llangelynin in the diocese of Bangor, and the prebend of Brecon in the diocese of St. David's. From 1705 to 1715 he held the Lady Margaret professorship of divinity, holding with it, as was customary, a canonry at Worcester. In 1713 he obtained in addition the rectory of Llandyssil, Cardiganshire. In August 1712, being already vice-principal, after a somewhat bitter party struggle he was elected principal of Jesus College, Oxford, but he remained in Oxford barely eighteen months, for on 11 Jan. 1714–15 he was nominated to succeed William Fleetwood as bishop of St. Asaph; he was consecrated on 6 Feb. 1714–1715, and it so happened that he was the first bishop appointed by George I. His popularity was not increased at Oxford by his retaining the principalship of Jesus along with the bishopric until his marriage in 1720. Great exception was taken to his 'unblushing whig propagandism.' He was a considerable benefactor to the cathedral church and the episcopal palace at St. Asaph, and he expended upwards of 600*l.* in repairing the damage occasioned by the hurricane of 2 Feb. 1715. He was translated to the bishopric of Bath and Wells upon the death of Bishop Hooper on 11 Nov. 1727, and ruled that see for sixteen years, being a bishop altogether

for the long space of twenty-nine years. In 1782 he purchased the Soughton estate in the parish of Northop, and he died there on 15 July 1743. He was buried in the chapel of Northop church, under a flat blue marble slab bearing his arms. He married, in 1720, Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Pugh of Bennarth, the ceremony being performed at Lambeth Palace by the archbishop of Canterbury. He left two sons—John and Sir William Wynne (1729–1815), a judge of the admiralty, privy councillor, and master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, from 1803 till his death—and two daughters, Margaret (*d.* 1822), and Mary (*d.* 1744), who married Henry Fane, brother to the Earl of Westmorland.

Wynne published separately four sermons, one preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in February 1724–5; a second, preached before the Societies for the Reformation of Manners in January 1725–6. But he is only remembered for his 'Abridgement of Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding' (1696, 8vo; 1700, 1731, 1752, 1770), which was commended by Locke himself, as well as by Thomas Hearne and other scholars, and was translated into French and Italian.

Four oil portraits of Wynne are in existence, but none of these appears to have ever been engraved. One is at Wells Palace, a second at Jesus College, Oxford, a third at Soughton, and a fourth in the possession of the descendants of his daughter Margaret (Banks).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1743; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, p. 550; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph, i. 143–4; Freeman's Cathedral Church of Wells, xv; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1806; Hardy's Hist. of Jesus College, 1899; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**WYNNE, JOHN HUDDLESTONE** (1743–1788), miscellaneous writer, born in 1743, was the son by his first wife of Edward Wynne, an officer in the customs, of Welsh extraction, who lived at Southampton. His uncle, Richard Wynne (1719–1799), rector of St. Alphage, London Wall (1762–99), and afterwards of Ayott St. Lawrence, Hertfordshire, was the author of 'Essays on Education' (London, 1761, 4to) and several small manuals of accident and geography, besides an annotated edition of the New Testament (London, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo).

John was sent to St. Paul's school, and looked forward to a liberal profession, but after his mother's death he was in 1756 apprenticed by his father to a printer. In 1759 he obtained a small appointment in the East

India Company's service, but he returned from India in 1761, and recommenced writing for the periodicals of the day, a practice which he had begun while still a printer's apprentice. A bookseller named Wheble entrusted him with the editorship of the 'Lady's Magazine.' Goldsmith is said to have recommended him to write a history of Ireland, which duly appeared in 1772. For some months he edited the 'Gazetteer,' and he was employed latterly as a compositor on the 'General Evening Post,' for which he also stipulated to contribute 'a short article of poetry every day,' a contract which he frequently performed under trying circumstances. His son states that he was a fluent speaker at the Coachmakers' Hall and other debating societies in defence of the government of Lord North. The same authority admits that it was 'impossible for a man of his ardent imagination to avoid on every occasion sacrificing too freely at the shrine of Bacchus.' On one of these occasions he was run over by a hackney carriage, and was lame for the remaining ten years of his life. Some of the eccentricities which he developed are said to have been due to three promises he made to his mother on her deathbed—that he would 'shun horses, and never go into a boat or a belfry.' He died in St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 2 Dec. 1788; he was survived but a few days by his wife, whom he married in 1770, and by whom he left three children wholly unprovided for.

Wynne's numerous writings for the booksellers include: 1. 'A General History of the British Empire in America,' London, 1770, 2 vols. 8vo. The second volume deals exclusively with the French war (1756–63), together with some account of the West Indies. His own historical judgment seems sound, but as a compilation the work is contemptible (cf. *Monthly Rev.* 1771, ii. 387, 432). 2. 'The Prostitute: a Poem,' 1771, 4to. 3. 'General History of Ireland from the Earliest Accounts to the Death of King William III,' 1772, 2 vols. 8vo; also 1773 and 1774. A very florid dedication is addressed to the Duke of Northumberland. The work is of small value (cf. *ib.* 1773, i. 469). 4. 'Choice Emblems . . . written for the Amusement of Lord Newbuttle,' 1772, 12mo (including 'Great Allowance for the Governesses of Young Ladies' Boarding Schools'). 5. 'The Four Seasons: a Poem,' 1773, 4to. Four cantos inspired apparently by a desire to see Thomson in rhyme; but Wynne's own rhymes are very bad. 6. 'Evelina: a Poem,' 1773, 4to. Dedicated to Sir Thomas Wynn, bart.; the characters in-



clude Caradoc (Evelina's father), Queen Carismandua, and Vortigern. 7. 'Fables of Flowers for the Female Sex, with Zephyrus and Flora: a Vision,' 1773, 12mo. 8. 'The Child of Chance; or the Adventures of Harry Hazard,' 1786, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Tales for Youth in Thirty Poems, by the Author of "Choice Emblems"' (with woodcuts by Bewick), 1794, 12mo (several editions).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 151 (a candid memoir by Wynne's son): *Gent. Mag.* 1788, ii. 1129; *European Mag.* September 1801; *Timperley's Cyclopædia*, p. 763; Halkett and Laing's *Diet. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.* pp. 373, 2539; *Reuss's Register of Living Authors*, 1770-90, p. 456; *Dibdin's Library Companion*, p. 476; *Lowndes's Bibl. Manual*, p. 3006; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* In *Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies* the author is absurdly stated to have been the son of John Wynne [q.v.], bishop of St. Asaph. For Richard Wynne, see *Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 629; *Grad. Cantabr.*; *Hemnessy's Novum Repertorium Ecclesiast.* pp. lx, 87.] T. S.

**WYNNE, WARREN RICHARD COLVIN** (1843-1879), captain, royal engineers, eldest surviving son of Captain John Wynne, royal horse artillery, of Wynnestay, co. Dublin, by Anne, daughter of Admiral Sir Samuel Warren [q.v.], was born on 9 April 1843. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 25 June 1862. He served at various home stations, and then for five years at Gibraltar, where he acted as adjutant of his corps. He was appointed to the ordnance survey in the home counties on his return to England at the end of 1871. He was promoted to be captain on 3 Feb. 1875.

On 2 Dec. 1878 he embarked in command of the 2nd field company of the royal engineers for Natal, and on arrival at Durban marched to join the first column as commanding royal engineer under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Charles Knight Pearson at the mouth of the Tugela river, to take part in the Zulu war. The river was crossed on 13 Jan. 1879, and in the presence of the enemy Wynne with his company of royal engineers, assisted by the line, laid out and built Fort Tenedos on the left bank of the Lower Tugela, which was completed on the 17th. He was in command of the right in the action on the Inyezane river on 22 Jan., where his company was employed as light infantry, and on arrival at Ekowe Wynne designed and built the fort there.

On 28 Jan. Lord Chelmsford's announcement that he was forced, on account of the Isandhlwana disaster, to retire to the fran-

tier was received, with full discretion to Pearson to hold his position or retire to the Tugela. A majority of a council of war was in favour of retreat, when Wynne, mentioning that retreat would be hazardous, and its moral effect at such a juncture most prejudicial, succeeded with the support of Colonel Walker and Captain H. G. MacGregor in securing a decision to remain at Ekowe.

The construction of the fort was proceeded with. On 1 March Wynne was engaged in a successful sortie to destroy a Zulu kraal, and commanded the right flank of the column on its return in an engagement with the enemy, his company again acting as light infantry. Hemmed in at Ekowe, and unable to get runners through to Lord Chelmsford, heliograph signals from the Tugela were observed on the following day, and Wynne at once constructed a large signalling screen to reply, and made a balloon to carry a message. He was indefatigable in laying down ranges, repairing approaches, or cutting down bush, always resourceful and cheerful, making the best of the means at hand; and to his skill and exertions the successful defence was greatly due. Pearson, in his despatch (*London Gazette*, 16 May 1879), expressed his high opinion of Wynne's services.

On 12 March he was struck down with fever, the result of overwork. On the relief of Ekowe he was moved in a cart to the Tugela river, where he died on 9 April 1879, and was buried in the hillside cemetery overlooking the river and Fort Tenedos. His name is commemorated by his corps in Rochester Cathedral.

Wynne married first, in 1872, Eleanor (d. 1873), third daughter of J. P. Turbett of Owenstown, co. Dublin; and secondly, in 1876, Lucy, eldest daughter of Captain Alfred Parish, by whom he had three children, who with their mother survived him.

[*Royal Engineers' Records*; *Despatches*; *Memoir and Diary in the Royal Engineers' Journal*, 1879, with plans of Forts Tenedos and Ekowe and the action of Inyezane; *London Times* obituary notice, 31 May 1879; private sources.]

R. H. V.

**WYNNE, WILLIAM WATKIN EDWARD** (1801-1880), antiquary, was the eldest son of William Wynne of Peniarth, Merionethshire, and Elizabeth, youngest daughter and coheir of Philip Puleston of Pickhill Hall, Denbighshire, where he was born on 23 Dec. 1801. The Wynnes were lineally descended from Osborn [q.v.], called Wyddel (or 'the Irishman'), and their senior representatives in the present day are the

Wynnes of Peniarth [cf. art. WYNN, SIR JOHN].

Wynne was admitted to Westminster school on 27 Sept. 1814, and matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 24 March 1820 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was M.P. for Merioneth from 1852 to 1865, and high sheriff in 1867.

In 1859 the Hengwrt collection of manuscripts, which had been originally formed by Robert Vaughan (1592-1667) [q.v.], was bequeathed to Wynne by his distant kinsman Sir Robert Williams Vaughan of Nannau on his death without issue. It was thereupon removed to Peniarth, where it is now preserved, and in 1869-71 Wynne published in the '*Archæologia Cambrensis*' (3rd ser. vol. xv. and 4th ser. vols. i. and ii.) a catalogue of its contents which 'in amplitude of description may be almost classed among *catalogues raisonnés*.' Besides containing an early version of the '*Canterbury Tales*' (published in 1868 by the Chaucer Society) and some Cornish mystery plays, the collection is unequalled in its wealth of early Welsh manuscripts, which include numerous mediæval romances (some of them published in Robert Williams's '*Selections from Hengwrt MSS.*' 2 vols. London, 1876-92), two of the '*Four Ancient Books of Wales*' (edited by W. F. Skene in 1868), and no fewer than twelve versions of the laws of Howell Dda. The collection has recently been calendared by Mr. Gwenogvryn Evans for the Historical Manuscripts Commission (*Report on MSS. in the Welsh Language*, 1900, vol. ii.) While his manuscripts were jealously guarded against every possibility of damage, their possessor gave to all genuine scholars every facility for their inspection and reproduction. He was himself thoroughly versed in their contents; his knowledge of the genealogy of North Wales families was quite unrivalled, while in general archæology and especially ecclesiology his information was both extensive and accurate. He fixed the date of the 'extent' of Merioneth for Sir Henry Ellis's edition of the '*Record of Carnarvon*' in 1838 (introduction, p. xx), and himself made large collections for a history of Merionethshire which are preserved at Peniarth. He supplied genealogical notes of the first importance to Sir Samuel R. Meyrick's edition of Dwnn's '*Heraldic Visitation of Wales*' (1846), for Breese's '*Kalendars of Gwynedd*' (1873), and for the '*History of the Gwydir Family*,' edited by Askew Roberts in 1878. Numerous contributions from his pen also appeared in the '*Archæologia Cambrensis*' (see *Index* for 1846-83), commencing with a '*List of the Lords Lieutenant*

of Merionethshire' in the first number of the journal (1846), and ending with a history of his own parish of Llanegryn in 1879. He also wrote frequently for '*Bye-Gones*,' in which some archæological notes of his relating to Merioneth were published in 1895-6 (see *Bye-Gones*, 22 May 1895).

In 1872 he prepared for private circulation a '*Pedigree of the Family of Wynne*' (London), and, in conjunction with G. T. Clark, published in 1878 a small history of Harlech Castle, of which in 1874 the crown had appointed him constable.

He died at Peniarth on 9 June 1880, and was buried at Llanegryn. On 8 May 1839 he married Mary, second daughter and co-heiress of Robert Aglionby Slaney, M.P., of Walford Manor, Shropshire, and by her had two sons: Mr. William R. M. Wynne of Peniarth, who is the present lord lieutenant of Merioneth, and Mr. Owen Slaney Wynne of Dol'rhyd, Dolgelly.

[Pedigree of Family of Wynne; Arch. Camb. (1880), 4th ser. xi. 229 (with portrait); Bye-Gones for June 1880; Times, 11 June 1880; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, 2nd ed. ii. 653, 712; Burke's Landed Gentry, sub nom. 'Wynne of Peniarth'; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales, p. 118; Report of Welsh Land Commission, 1896, p. 162; Old Welsh Chips, p. 334.] D. L.L.T.

WYNNYFFE, THOMAS (1576-1654), bishop of Lincoln. [See WINNIFFE.]

WYNTER, ANDREW (1819-1876), physician and author, the son of Andrew Wynter, was born at Bristol in 1819. He studied medicine in London at St. George's Hospital, and graduated M.D. at the university of St. Andrews in 1853. In December 1856 he succeeded (Sir) John Rose Cormack [q.v.] as editor of the '*Association Medical Journal*,' which he continued to edit until the conclusion of 1860, the title being changed at the beginning of 1858 to the '*British Medical Journal*.' In 1861 he became a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London.

Wynter devoted especial attention to the treatment of the insane, and held strong views of the importance of the absence of restraint. His views were fully expressed in '*The Borderlands of Insanity, and other allied papers*,' which appeared in 1875 (London, 8vo). A new edition, with additions by Joseph Mortimer Granville, was published in 1877. He also wrote much on general topics; was a contributor to '*Once a Week*' from its commencement in 1859; and furnished several essays on medical and social subjects to the '*Edinburgh Review*' and the

'Quarterly Review.' He died at his residence, Chestnut Lodge, Grove Park, Chiswick, on 12 May 1876, and was buried at Brompton cemetery on 18 May.

Besides the work already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Odds and Ends from an Old Drawer,' London and New York, 1855, 8vo. 2. 'Pictures of Town from my Mental Camera,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Curiosities of Civilisation,' London, 1860, 8vo. 4. 'Our Social Bees; or, Pictures of Town and Country Life,' London, 8vo; 1st ser. 1861, 2nd ser. 1866. 5. 'Subtle Brains and Lissom Fingers,' London, 1863, 8vo; new edition by Andrew Steinmetz, London, 1877, 8vo. 6. 'Curiosities of Toil,' London, 1870, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Peeps into the Human Hive,' London, 1874, 2 vols. 8vo. 8. 'Fruit between the Leaves,' London, 1875, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Medical Times, 20 May 1876; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Men of the Time, 1875; Times, 17 May 1876; Medical Register.]

E. I. C.

WYNTER, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1589), admiral. [See WINTER.]

WYNTOUN, ANDREW OF (1350?-1420?), Scottish historian, was a canon regular of St. Andrews, and was elected, as he modestly says, by favour of his brethren and not for his own merits, prior of St. Serf's Inch in Loch Leven, a dependent house of the priory of St. Andrews. In St. Serf's priory Wyntoun probably wrote his chronicles. The few facts we know of his life are to be found in his own metrical chronicle of the history of Scotland, which he called '*The Oryginale*,' because it commences with the beginning of the world. It concludes with the accession of James I of Scotland in 1406, but it appears from a passage in book ix. ch. xxvi. l. 100, that the author lived till after the death of the regent Robert, duke of Albany, on 3 Sept. 1420. He probably died about 1422 (DUNBAR, *Scottish Kings*, p. 187). As he was an old man when he wrote his chronicle, it has been conjectured that he was born about, and probably before, 1350. His name appears in several documents in the register of the priory of St. Andrews between 1395 and 1411 which so far confirm this conjecture, for he is not likely to have been made prior of so important a house as St. Serf's till he had attained middle age. These documents prove Wyntoun to have been a strenuous defender of the rights of the priory, and consist of a perambulation of the boundaries of the baronies of Kirkness and Lochore in 1395, and a process at his instance against William

de Berkley, lord of Collairney, for the annual rent of the lands of Bolgyne in the court of Walter Trail [q.v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, which lasted from 1400 to 1411. It has been conjectured that he was connected with Alan of Wyntoun, whose marriage to the young lady of Seton is referred to by him (bk. viii. ch. xli. l. 5), but he does not himself claim relationship, and only tells us that Andrew of Wyntoun was his baptismal name. It was at the request of his patron, Sir John of Wemyss, on the east coast of Fife, that Wyntoun wrote his chronicle, one of the best manuscripts of which is still preserved in the library of Wemyss Castle, but has not yet been printed. The lines in bk. ix. chap. xxvi.—

Sa fyfftene yere he [i.e. Robert III] held that state

And in the sextend yere he wate—

have been understood to mean that Wyntoun wrote in the sixteenth year of Robert III (1406), as that king survived his fifteenth year, and it has been further inferred that he revised it and added the twenty-seventh chapter after 1424, as he mentions the marriage of John of Bavaria, bishop of Liège, who was deposed from his see by the council of Constance, and is believed to have married in 1424. But these inferences are based upon lines which look corrupt and a date by no means certain (Macpherson's note to the last line of the Chronicle as to the date of John of Bavaria's marriage).

With Wyntoun's chronicle Scottish history made a good beginning. Its great merits are that at so early a date it was written in the vernacular and not in Latin, and that when he comes in his sixth book to the history of Scotland and the reign of Malcolm Canmore and down to the close of the work he relates it in plain and simple verse according to the best authorities at his command. He knows the importance of chronology, and is, for the age in which he wrote, singularly accurate as to dates. The earlier books are of less value, except as showing the conception of universal history by a Scottish monk of the fifteenth century. It may be claimed for him and his contemporary John of Fordun that they were the fathers of true Scottish history, which became much corrupted by subsequent writers, especially by Boece and Buchanan. His chronicle has been edited by David Macpherson, by whom it was published for the first time in 1795 from the manuscript in the Royal Library, and by David Laing for the 'Series of Scottish Historians' (Edmonston and Douglas, 1872; Paterson, Edinburgh,

1879). Laing had access to the Wemyss manuscript before he completed his edition but did not make much use of it; it is about to be published by the Scottish Text Society. These two manuscripts are among the earliest specimens of a vernacular Scot. book extant, though it must be observed that Wyntoun calls the dialect in which he wrote 'Ynglis Sawe' (Prologue, l. 30). It is in fact northern English, and has philological value as showing the closer resemblance of that dialect to the language used between the Tweed and the Tay in the early part of the fifteenth century.

[Register of the Priory of St. Andrews and the editions of Wyntoun's Chronicle before referred to. Laing in his preface gives an account of the manuscripts, which has been supplemented and corrected, by Mr. W. A. Craigie, *Scottish Review*, July 1897, *Anglia*, 1898, vol. viii., where textual questions which cannot be discussed here are ably considered.] A. M.

**WYNYARD, ROBERT HENRY** (1802-1864), major-general, born on 24 Dec. 1802, was the younger son of Lieutenant-general William Wynyard (1759-1819), colonel of the 5th regiment, equerry to George III, and deputy adjutant-general, by his wife Jane, daughter of J. Gladwin of Hubbin in Nottinghamshire. He received an ensigncy in the 58th foot on 25 Feb. 1819, was promoted lieutenant on 19 July 1823, and obtained a company on 20 May 1826. On 25 July 1841 he attained the rank of major, and on 30 Dec. 1842 that of lieutenant-colonel. In 1845 he was despatched to New Zealand to take part in the Maori war. He arrived at Auckland in October with two hundred men of the 58th regiment, and proceeded up the Kawa Kawa river in December in command of the advanced division. He took part in the surprise of Kawiti's stronghold, Ruapekapeka, on Sunday, 11 Jan. 1846, while the garrison were engaged in divine service. He left New Zealand in January 1847, but in January 1851 was appointed to command the forces in the colony; and on the death of Major-general George Dean Pitt in April, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Ulster, one of the two provinces into which New Zealand was divided. His term of office ceased in January 1853 on the division of the colony into six smaller provinces, and on retiring he received the thanks of the governor, Sir George Grey, and the colonial office. In the same year he was elected first superintendent of the province of Auckland, a post which he resigned soon after he became governor, and on 20 June 1854 he was promoted to the rank of colonel.

In January 1854 Sir George Grey left New Zealand, and the government of the colony devolved on Wynyard as senior military officer. The time was critical. A new Constitution Act instituting a system of parliamentary government had been received in February 1853, and Grey had already called the provincial councils into existence, but Wynyard had the task of dealing with the colonial assembly; he opened it on 7 May 1854 with a speech, which was probably composed for him by Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.]. Wakefield had recently arrived in the colony, and Wynyard, realising his need of an adviser while discharging duties to which he was unaccustomed in circumstances so unusual, relied chiefly on his counsels. The assembly, immediately after its convocation, carried an address to Wynyard, requesting him to inaugurate a system of government by ministers responsible to the electorate, an arrangement for which there was no provision in the new constitution, but which had recently been introduced into Canada. Wynyard, with the approval of William Swainson (1809-1883) [q. v.], the attorney-general, compromised the matter by adding several members of the assembly, including Henry Sewell [q. v.] and (Sir) Frederick Aloysius Weld [q. v.], to the executive council. Not satisfied with this arrangement, the new nominees proceeded to demand the resignation of several members of the council, including the treasurer and the attorney-general. Wynyard, however, did not consider that his temporary authority entitled him to replace crown officials by persons responsible to the assembly without the sanction of the colonial secretary, and refused this fresh demand. The new members of the executive council endeavoured to coerce him by tendering their resignations, but he remained firm and allowed them to retire. In spite of an attempt to cut off supplies, and a stormy scene in the house of assembly, Wynyard maintained the original compromise until the colonial secretary signified his approval of the introduction of constitutional government. On 15 April 1855 the royal assent was given to an act establishing the system.

In September 1855 Colonel Thomas Gore Browne assumed the office of governor of New Zealand, and on 26 Oct. 1858 Wynyard attained the rank of major-general. In February 1859 he was selected to command the troops in Cape Colony, and between August 1859 and July 1860 he filled the post of governor-in-chief and high commissioner during the absence of Sir George Grey in England. This office devolved on

him a second time in August 1861, from the time of Grey's departure for New Zealand until the arrival of his successor in January 1862. Wynyard was nominated C.B. and received a pension for distinguished services, and afterwards, on 9 Oct. 1863, was appointed colonel of the 98th foot. He died at Bath on 6 Jan. 1864. By his wife Ann, daughter of H. Macdonell, he had four sons.

[Mennell's Diet. of Australasian Biogr. 1892; Miscellanea Gen. et Herald., new ser. 1877, ii. 270-1; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 267; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, i. 512-9; W. L. Rees and L. Rees's Life and Times of Sir George Grey, 1892, ii. 369; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 1898, pp. 350-7; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 57-61, 76-80; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898, pp. 252-3.]

E. I. C.

**WYNZET, NINIAN** (1518-1592), Scottish controversialist. [See WINZER.]

**WYON, BENJAMIN** (1802-1858), chief engraver of the seals, born in John Street, Blackfriars, London, on 9 Jan. 1802, was the second son of Thomas Wyon the elder [q. v.] He received instruction from his elder brother, Thomas Wyon the younger [q. v.], and in 1821 gained the gold medal of Society of Arts for a medal die of figures. He also gained the silver medal of the Royal Academy for a die with the head of Apollo.

On 10 Jan. 1831 he was appointed chief engraver of the seals and made the great seal of William IV. He subsequently produced many medals, his signature being 'B. Wyon' and 'Benj. Wyon.' He died on 21 Nov. 1858. He was the father of Joseph Shepherd Wyon [q. v.], Alfred Benjamin Wyon, and Mr. Allan Wyon.

Among Wyon's medals may be mentioned: 1821, Visit of George IV to Ireland (obverse only); 1831, Opening of London Bridge; 1832, Passing of Reform Bill; 1834, Foundation of City of London School; 1842, Pollock Prize Medals; 1849, Opening of London Coal Exchange; 1851, Shakespeare Prize, City of London School; 1855, Visits of the Emperor of the French and of the King of Sardinia to the Guildhall, London.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 97, 110; Daily News, 25 Nov. 1858; Wyon's Great Seals, p. 190; Welch's Numismata Londinensia; Frazer's Medallists of Ireland.]

W. W.

**WYON, JOSEPH SHEPHERD** (1836-1873), chief engraver of the seals, born on 28 July 1836, was the eldest son of Benjamin Wyon [q. v.] He was educated by his father, and studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained two silver medals. His first important work was a medal of

James Watt, which, on Robert Stephenson's recommendation, was adopted as the prize medal of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

On 2 Dec. 1858 Wyon was appointed chief engraver of the seals, a post previously held by his father and grandfather. He died at Winchester on 12 Aug. 1873. In his work as a medallist he was aided by his brother, Alfred Benjamin (see below), and also by his brother Allan. The medals are often signed 'J. S. and A. B. Wyon.'

The following specimens may be mentioned: 1861, Steevens's Hospital medals, Dublin (Cusack prize); 1863, entry of Princess Alexandra into London; 1846-65, New Zealand war medal; 1867, confederation of provinces of Canada; the great seal of the dominion of Canada; reception of the sultan of Turkey in London; 1867-8, Abyssinian war medal; and 1872, Prince of Wales's recovery.

**ALFRED BENJAMIN WYON** (1837-1884), born on 28 Sept. 1837, was associated with his brother, Joseph Shepherd Wyon, as chief engraver of the seals from 31 July 1865, and was sole engraver from 23 Oct. 1873 till his death on 4 June 1884. He compiled a work on the 'Great Seals of England,' completed and published in 1887 by his younger brother, Allan Wyon, now chief engraver of her majesty's seals (appointed on 20 June 1884).

[Wyon's Great Seals, p. 191; Times, 6 Sept. 1873; Daily News, 6 Sept. 1873; Welch's Numismata Londinensia; Frazer's Medallists of Ireland; Redgrave's Dictionary; Journal of Brit. Arch. Assoc. 30 June 1884, p. 253; Numismatic Chronicle, 1885, Proceedings, p. 26.]

W. W.

**WYON, LEONARD CHARLES** (1826-1891), chief engraver at the royal mint, born in 1826, was the eldest son of William Wyon [q. v.] He studied art under his father, and in his sixteenth year made various medals as studies (specimens in the British Museum). On the retirement of Merlin he was employed as second engraver to the royal mint, and in 1851 succeeded his father as chief engraver. Besides his work on the English coinage he was engaged on several colonial and foreign coinages, and executed many public and private medals, including most of the military and naval medals issued from 1851 onwards. He died on 20 Aug. 1891.

The following medals may be mentioned: 1846, the Rev. Theobald Mathew (Father Mathew); 1850, Edward VI (Bury St. Edmunds grammar school medal); Robert Stephenson (Menai Bridge); 1851, Truro prize medal, City of London School; 1863,

South Africa medal (reverse); 1854, India medal, general service (reverse); 1854-5, Baltic medal (reverse); 1857, Arctic medal; 1857-8, Indian mutiny (reverse); 1863, the Albert medal and the society's medal of the Society of Arts; 1876, Arctic medal (reverse); 1882, Egypt medal; and 1885, Canada medal.

[Hawkins's *Medallic Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber; Sainthill's *Olla Podrida*, ii. 401; Frazer's *Medallists of Ireland*; Mayo's *Medals*.] W. W.

**WYON, THOMAS**, the younger (1792-1817), chief engraver at the royal mint, born at Birmingham in 1792, was the eldest son of Thomas Wyon the elder [q. v.] At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to his father, and was instructed by him in engraving upon steel. About this time he joined the sculpture school of the Royal Academy and gained two silver prize medals. In 1809 he struck his first medal, a medal presented to Lieutenant Pearce, R.N. In 1810 he gained the gold medal of the Society of Arts for medal engraving; the die, representing a head of Isis, was purchased by the society and used for striking its prize medals. From this period he produced many medals for schools, societies, Pitt clubs, and other institutions.

On 20 Nov. 1811 Wyon was appointed probationer engraver at the royal mint, and was employed in making the bank tokens for England and Ireland, and coins for the British colonies and for Hanover. On 13 Oct. 1815 he was appointed chief engraver to the mint, being then only twenty-three. The next year he brought out the new silver coinage for the United Kingdom (half-crown, shilling, and sixpence), designing the reverses himself. In 1817 he struck the maundy money, and began to make his pattern crown-piece in rivalry of Thomas Simon [q. v.] Signs of consumption now began to appear, and Wyon—a modest and talented artist—died on 23 (or 22) Sept. 1817 at the Priory Farmhouse, near Hastings. He was buried in the graveyard attached to Christ Church, Southwark.

Among Wyon's medals may be mentioned: 1809, Pearce medal; 1810, Isis medal (re-engraved in 1813); medal of Wellington; 1812, Wooldridge medal; medal for Royal Naval College, Portsmouth; 1813, Manchester Pitt Club medal; 'Upper Canada preserved'; 1814, medals presented to the North American Indians; medal of the tsar of Russia struck during the visit of the Grand Duchess of Oldenburg to the English mint; treaty of Paris (published by Rundell & Co. from his 'Peace checking the Fury of

War,' a design which had gained the gold medal of the Society of Arts); centenary of accession of house of Brunswick (for the corporation of Cork), and Liverpool Pitt club medal; 1815, Waterloo medal, with reverse, Victory, adapted from a Greek coin of Elis (Mayo, *Medals*, plate 22); and 1817, opening of Waterloo Bridge. Wyon also engraved (1813) seals for the Newcastle Antiquarian Society, the Chester Canal Company, and (c. 1815) the Limerick chamber of commerce.

[Memoir by Mr. Allan Wyon in Colville's *Worthies of Warwickshire*; *Gent. Mag.* 1818, i. 179; Sainthill's *Olla Podrida*, i. 22 f., ii. 354.] W. W.

**WYON, THOMAS**, the elder (1767-1830), chief engraver of the seals, born in 1767, was the eldest of the four sons of George Wyon, the other sons being Peter, father of William Wyon [q. v.], George, and James.

**GEORGE WYON** (d. 1796), the father of Thomas, was son of George Wyon, a silver-chaser, who was born at Cologne, and came to England in the suite of George I; he deserves commemoration as the ancestor of a talented race of medallists and seal engravers. The younger George was apprenticed to a goldsmith, and about 1775 was engaged by Matthew Boulton [q. v.] in the manufacture of articles of cornelian at Soho, near Birmingham. He was designer and modeller to the Silver Plate Company there, with which Boulton was also connected. The silver cup presented to John Wilkes in 1772 was embossed with the assassination of Julius Caesar from a cast by George Wyon (reproduced in *Gent. Mag.* 1774, p. 457; cf. *Nichols, Lit. Anecd.* ix. 478). In 1780 he was residing at 79 Lichfield Street, Birmingham, but by 1785 he had removed to 2 Temple Street. He died in 1796 at Birmingham, where he had for many years carried on business as a die-engraver and chaser.

Thomas Wyon, about 1796, went into business in Birmingham with his brother Peter as a general die-engraver. They resided at Lionel Street in 1797. He engraved many dies for tokens, especially part of the Coventry series of buildings. From 1800 he carried on business in London, and on 30 Sept. 1816 was appointed chief engraver of the seals. He died on 18 Oct. 1830 in Nassau Street, London. He was the father of Thomas Wyon the younger [q. v.], of Benjamin Wyon [q. v.], and of Edward William Wyon, sculptor and modeller.

[Information kindly given by Mr. R. B. Prosser, and by the librarian of the Birmingham Central Free Library; Wyon's Great Seals, p.

190; Carlisle's Memoir of William Wyon; Numismatic Journal, ii. 12; Sharp's Catalogue of the Chetwynd Collection, p. v; on the Wyon family, see also local notes and queries in the Birmingham Weekly Post for 1885, Nos. 1773, 1783, 1791, 1805, 1815, 1819.] W. W.

**WYON, WILLIAM** (1795-1851), chief engraver at the royal mint, was born at Birmingham in 1795. He was the eldest son of Peter Wyon, who carried on business at Birmingham as a general die-engraver in conjunction (for a time) with his elder brother, Thomas Wyon the elder [q. v.] Peter Wyon displayed much taste in his designs for dies for ornamental brass work. He executed many dies for tokens, medallions of Matthew Boulton and others, and died at Birmingham, at Cock Street, St. Paul's, in 1822.

William Wyon was sent to school in his native place, and in 1809 was apprenticed to his father. In his boyhood he came across a copy of Flaxman's 'Dante,' and copied most of the outlines with enthusiasm. When he was about sixteen he engraved a head of Hercules in bold relief, which attracted the attention of Nathaniel Marchant [q. v.] He also made a die with a figure of 'The Woodman,' copied from Westall's picture, and gilt impressions struck from this for brooches had a great sale. In 1812 he visited London, and began to work at a medal-die with the head of Ceres. Marchant praised the design, and when Wyon wanted to obtain a model of an ancient plough told him to go to Richard Payne Knight [q. v.], and to say that he was 'that pretty behaved, modest boy whom he had spoken to him about.' On 25 May 1813 the Society of Arts awarded Wyon their large gold medal for his 'Ceres,' and purchased the dies for use in striking the society's prize gold medal (class, Agriculture). He also obtained the gold medal of the society for his designs for a naval prize medal (1813).

In 1816 Wyon finally settled in London, and aided his uncle, Thomas Wyon the elder, in engraving the seals. In the same year he was appointed second engraver to the Royal Mint, being chosen on the award of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] after a competition. The great recoinage of George III began in 1816, and from that time till 1825 Wyon was actively employed in the preparation of the dies for the British and colonial money of George III and George IV. In 1822 Benedetto Pistrucci [q. v.], the chief engraver, had practically ceased to work on the coinage, though he retained his salary of 500*l.*, while Wyon had 200*l.* In the early

part of 1828 Wyon was appointed chief engraver, and 500*l.* was awarded to him for his extra services from 1823 to 1828. Pistrucci was then designated 'chief medallist.' In 1830 Wyon began the series of coin-dies of William IV, the portrait being taken from Sir F. Chantrey's model. In 1835 he visited Lisbon and modelled the portrait of Queen Donna Maria for the new Portuguese coinage which he was selected to engrave. In 1831 he had been elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and on 10 March 1838 he became an academician, this being the first occasion on which a medallist had been elected. He was also an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts at Vienna (elected 1836).

On the accession of Queen Victoria the preparation of the coronation medal was entrusted to Pistrucci, and in 1837 and 1838 a newspaper controversy as to the respective merits of the work (and nationality) of Pistrucci and Wyon excited public interest. Pistrucci was stoutly defended by William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], while Wyon was supported by Richard Sainthill the numismatist and by Edward Hawkins [q. v.], who wrote under the pseudonyms of 'Daniel Briton,' 'Persona,' and 'A. Z.' Wyon's friend Nicholas Carlisle [q. v.] printed privately a eulogistic memoir of him in 1837. In 1839 Wyon visited Paris, and was cordially received by Louis-Philippe, who presented him with a gold medal. During the remaining years of his life Wyon was still actively engaged on coin and medal work. He died at Brighton on 29 Oct. 1851.

Wyon married, on 12 April 1821, Catherine Sophia (d. 14 Feb. 1851), third daughter of John Keele, surgeon, of Southampton, and had by her two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Leonard Charles Wyon, is noticed separately. A portrait of Wyon, drawn by L. C. Wyon in 1842, is reproduced in Sainthill's 'Olla Podrida' (i. 88) and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1851, ii. 609). His portrait also appears on the imitation crown-piece of Cromwell engraved by L. C. Wyon in 1843 (specimen in British Museum).

Wyon's industry as a designer and engraver of dies both for coins and medals was extraordinary. His work was always conscientious and well finished, though he was no doubt hampered by the mechanical conditions with which a modern medallist has usually to comply, and he sometimes adhered too faithfully to the medallic traditions of classical, or rather of pseudo-classical, design. Some of his productions, however, attain a really high level of artistic excellence, notably his Cheselden medal

(*Numismatic Journal*, ii. 10) for St. Thomas's Hospital, where he succeeded admirably with a difficult reverse-design—a dead body laid out in the dissecting-room. The list given below furnishes only a small selection from his numerous works. A good list of his coins and medals, up to 1836, may be found in Carlisle's 'Memoir,' and another list (not complete) of his medals was drawn up by L. C. Wyon and printed in Sainthill's 'Olla Podrida' (ii. 401-3). A case of Wyon's medals was exhibited at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and many of his pattern-coins and medals are preserved in the British Museum. His signature is w. w. and w. WYON.

Wyon engraved the following coins: 1817, pattern crown executed in frost work, reverse, 'Incorrupta fides.' Royal Arms; pattern crown, reverse, 'Fœdus inviolabile,' England, Ireland, and Scotland as the three Graces; 1819, Æolian Islands coinage; 1826, pattern five-pound piece of George IV; 1831, pattern double-sovereign of William IV; 1839, pattern five-pound piece of Victoria (type, Una and Lion); 1846, 'Gothic' crown.

Wyon's chief medals were: 1812, Alexander I of Russia; 1813, 'Ceres' medal; 1818, Earl Howe (Mudie's series); 1824, Sir Walter Scott; 1825, London Bridge; 1826, Harrow School, Peel medal; Burmese War; 1827, University of London; 1828, Royal Institution, Fuller medal; 1829, St. Thomas's Hospital, Cheselden medal; 1830, Bodiam Castle medal; 1831, coronation of William IV; 1834, Sir John Soane; Bombay Native Education Society; 1836, London Horticultural Society; 1837, accession of Queen Victoria; visit of the queen to the Guildhall, London; 1840, Newcastle and Carlisle Railway; 1841, Apothecaries' medal; 1842, China, Jellalabad, Candahar (war medals); 1846, Chantrey medal, Art Union; 1848, general service medals; medal awarded to Major Herbert B. Edwards (MAYO, *Medals*, pl. 27, fig. 4); 1849, the society's medal of the Society of Arts; 1851, India medal.

[Carlisle's *Memoir of William Wyon*, 1837 (an extra-illustrated copy prepared by Edward Hawkins has been kindly lent by its owner, Mr. Charles H. Read, F.S.A.); *Numismatic Journal*, 1837, ii. 10 f.; Sainthill's *Olla Podrida*, ii. 391 f.; newspaper cuttings in Brit. Mus. Libr. relating to Wyon and Pistrucci; Hawkins's *Medallic Illustrations* (ed. Franks and Grueber); Mayo's *Medals and Decorations*; Sharp's *Catalogue of the Chetwynd Collection*, p. v; *Redgrave's Dictionary*; *Athenæum*, 8 Nov. 1851, p. 1177; *Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 609.]

W. W.

WYRCESTER, WILLIAM (1415-1482?), chronicler. [See WORCESTER.]

WYRLEY, WILLIAM (1565-1618), antiquary and Rouge Croix poursuivant, born in Staffordshire in 1565, was son of Augustine Wyrley of Wyrley, Staffordshire, and of Netherseal in Leicestershire, by Mary his wife, daughter of Walter Charnells of Snarestone, Leicestershire. His grandfather was William Wyrley of Handsworth in Staffordshire, where the family had been long settled.

Wyrley, who was educated at a country grammar school, showed from his childhood an 'excellent genie for arms and armory.' While still a youth he was employed as amanuensis by the Staffordshire antiquary, Samson Erdeswicke [q. v.] of Sandon. During the period that he was working with Erdeswicke, Wyrley published under his own name a brief heraldic essay entitled 'The true Use of Armorie, shewed by Historie, and plainly proued by Example' (London, by J. Jackson for Gabriell Cawood, 1592, 4to). The little work embodies some valuable historical research in regard to the early origin and significance of heraldic emblems. It was dedicated 'To the Right honourable the Lords and others, the professors of martiall discipline.' The 'True Use of Armorie' only fills twenty-eight pages, but to it Wyrley appended two historical poems of his own composition; they were in seven-line stanzas, and were entitled respectively 'Lord Chandos' and 'Capitall de Buz.' These 'dull, creeping, historical narratives' are very 'uncouth ditties' (RITSON, *Bibl. Poetica*, 1802, p. 399; PHILLIPS, *Theatrum Poet. Angl.* ed. Brydges, p. 333). Dugdale republished a part of the heraldic tract in his 'Ancient Usage of Bearing Arms' (1682, 12mo, pp. 6-46), and he ascribed the whole of it to Erdeswicke, on the authority of William Burton, author of the 'History of Leicestershire' (who had the story from Erdeswicke). Wood disputed Erdeswicke's responsibility. Wyrley doubtless used materials which he gathered from Erdeswicke's papers. His authority for the poems has not been questioned. Wyrley's heraldic tract was reprinted without the poems in 1853 (London, sm. 4to).

Soon after the publication of his book Wyrley left Erdeswicke's service, and resolved to pursue his antiquarian studies at Oxford. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 29 Nov. 1594 at the mature age of twenty-nine. During his residence at Balliol he made 'Collections of Arms from Monuments and Windows in Churches and



elsewhere in and near Oxford,' besides voluminous notes from various 'Leiger books' belonging to monasteries in the neighbourhood. At Oxford he seems to have made the acquaintance of William Burton, historian of Leicestershire, who acknowledged aid rendered him by Wyrley. In later years they made together a survey of churches in Leicestershire. On 15 May 1604 Wyrley was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant at the College of Arms. He gained the reputation there of 'a knowing and useful person in his profession.' He died at the college on 16 Feb. 1617-18, and was buried in St. Bennet's Church near St. Paul's Wharf.

Some portion of Wyrley's collections of arms and monumental inscriptions made in Leicestershire and other counties, as well as in churches in and near London, was acquired by Rulphe Sheldon of Weston, Long Compton, Warwickshire, who is said to have bequeathed Wyrley's manuscripts, on his death in 1684, to the College of Arms. The only manuscript there now identified as being of Wyrley's composition is a small quarto volume numbered Vincent MS. 197, and entitled 'Church Notes of Leicestershire, Warwickshire, Northampton, York, Rutland, and Staffordshire.' Some notes by Wyrley on Staffordshire genealogy are incorporated in the edition of Erdeswicke's 'Survey of Staffordshire' which was edited by Thomas Harwood in 1820 (another edit. 1844).

[Wood's *Athenae Oxon.*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Noble's *College of Arms*; Corser's *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*; Simms's *Staffordshire Bibliography*; information kindly given by Everard Green, esq., F.S.A., Rouge Dragon.]

S. L.

**WYSE, SIR THOMAS** (1791-1862), politician and diplomatist, born on 9 Dec. 1791, was the eldest son of Thomas Wyse of the manor of St. John, co. Waterford, by his wife Frances Maria, daughter and heiress of George Bagge of Dromore, co. Waterford. The family claim descent from a Devonshire knight, Andrew Wyse, who is said to have accompanied Strongbow to Ireland in 1171, and to have received from his leader land in the neighbourhood of Waterford, a small portion of which is still held by his descendants. The manor of St. John, which includes property within the city walls, was originally held by the Wysees from the priory of St. John, founded by King John outside Waterford. On the dissolution of the monasteries, the manor and all its rights and the property in the city were given in fee simple to Sir William Wyse, then attached to the court of Henry VIII. In the reign of Philip and Mary, Sir An-

drew Wyse, a younger member of the family and prior of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, was appointed by Philip ambassador from Spain to Naples. The family, in addition, owned extensive estates throughout the south of Ireland and near Dublin, but, in consequence of their steadfast adherence to the catholic faith, these were in great part lost by successive confiscations under James I, Charles I, and Cromwell. The influence of the family in Waterford was nevertheless great, and they gave to the city from 1400 onwards no fewer than thirty-three mayors and other municipal officers; Francis Wyse paid for the citizens out of his own resources the fine of 1,500*l.* imposed by William III during his stay in Ireland in 1690.

At the age of nine Thomas, heir to the family estates, was sent with his younger brother George to the newly founded jesuit college at Stonyhurst in Lancashire. There he rapidly developed that ardent love of literature and the classics which formed a marked trait of his character through life. The penal law which excluded catholics from Trinity College, Dublin, had been repealed by the Irish parliament in 1793. Accordingly, Thomas and his brother George after nine years at Stonyhurst entered that university with Richard Lalor Sheil, Nicholas Ball [q. v.], Stephen Woulfe [q. v.], and others who had been their school companions. Here Thomas soon distinguished himself, carrying off the chancellor's prize and many others, and holding first rank in the Historical (Debating) Society which had just been revived. Even then he took a keen interest in politics, spoke at meetings of the Catholic Association, and was chairman of one in 1810. He graduated B.A. in 1812.

On leaving the university Wyse went to London with his band of friends who were studying for the law; and, merely for his own improvement—not intending to follow the profession—he was entered for a year as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 19 June 1813. When the continent was open to travellers after Waterloo, Wyse spent some time in Paris, where he made many noteworthy acquaintances, ultimately pursuing his journey with Ball and Woulfe across the Alps, in 1816. Love of art and of classical scholarship, to which he now added a study of Italian literature, led him to spend two years in Rome and Florence. He then joined a party to the east, where another two years were profitably spent in visits to Athens, Constantinople, Egypt (up to the second cataract), Palestine, the Greek Islands, and Sicily. Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Barry [q. v.] accompanied the party as artist,

and with him Wyse and his friends measured the temples and sketched views.

On his return to Rome Wyse renewed acquaintance with Napoleon's brother Lucien, prince of Canino, whom he had met on his first sojourn in Rome. Prince Lucien and his family shared Wyse's literary and artistic tastes, and were much attracted by him. Eventually, in March 1821, he married Lætitia, the eldest daughter of Lucien Bonaparte by his second wife, Marie Alexandrine. After his marriage Wyse, while often visiting Rome and Canino, resided at Viterbo, where Lucien Bonaparte offered him a villa. Here he occupied himself in writing a learned book on the 'History and Topography of Jerusalem,' at the same time composing an epic poem entitled 'Azrael,' neither of which was printed.

In 1825 the agitation for catholic emancipation revived in Ireland, and Wyse, returning with his family to Waterford, instantly took a leading part in politics. At the first great provincial meeting in Limerick, consisting of liberal protestants as well as catholics, he was unanimously elected chairman. He also became chairman of the election committee of 1826, formed in his native county in order to overthrow the Beresford influence. The committee's efforts were successful, mainly through Wyse's enthusiasm and his talent for organisation. The most novel feature of the election campaign was his 'crusade,' as it was called, among the 40s. freeholders, who hitherto had voted like slaves at the bidding of their landlords. He made a tour all over the county, accompanied by a priest, who, when necessary, translated his speeches into Irish, explaining to the peasants their rights as free citizens, and their duties to vote according to their consciences. The result was the triumphant return of Henry Villiers Stuart, the liberal candidate; and the system pursued by Wyse with the 40s. freeholders was adopted by O'Connell's supporters at the celebrated Clare election in the following year.

Thenceforward in the struggle for emancipation Wyse ranked near O'Connell and Sheil. Lord O'Hagan states that of all the politicians of the day, Wyse was the most accomplished and highly cultured. When the Catholic Association, which Wyse's great-grandfather and the O'Connor Don first founded in 1760, decided on issuing an address to the people of England, he was chosen to compose it. He also originated a system of liberal clubs; but opposed exclusive dealing. He, too, was principally instrumental in getting up the great Rotunda meeting in 1828 to petition for emancipation,

and to him was entrusted the drawing up of an address to the king, which the Earl of Glengall moved and Wyse seconded. When it was resolved to send a deputation to England to confer with liberal protestants as to the development of the agitation, Wyse, O'Connell, and Sheil were chosen for the mission, but ultimately he did not accompany them. In the following year (1829), as soon as emancipation was granted, Wyse published 'A Letter to my Fellow Countrymen,' recommending the dissolution of the Catholic Association, since its object had been achieved and the country needed quiet. Immediately afterwards he published the 'Historical Sketch of the Catholic Association' (London, 1829, 2 vols. 8vo).

Simultaneously with these political occupations Wyse pursued his literary work, and before 1830 he had published 'Walks in Rome,' 'Oriental Sketches,' and other volumes of spirited description, while he contributed articles on graver subjects to the reviews.

At the general election of 1830, the first after catholic emancipation, Wyse stood for co. Waterford, but O'Connell also presented himself as a candidate, and objected to a second liberal, whereupon Wyse resigned in his favour. But he stood for co. Tipperary, and was enthusiastically returned without a canvass, after a severe contest of eight days. Wyse thus effectually broke up the tory aristocratic influence in Tipperary. Throughout his parliamentary career Wyse was an 'enlightened liberal,' voting for the great Reform Bill of 1832, abolition of slavery, repeal of the corn laws, and the extension of popular education. He was keenly interested in both imperial and purely Irish questions; but he especially devoted himself to national education. On the assembling of parliament in December 1830, he presented a detailed plan for Irish education to Earl Grey through Mr. Stanley (later Earl of Derby), then Irish secretary. In the following September Stanley, who had previously ignored Wyse's suggestions, unexpectedly announced his intention, at some subsequent date, of abolishing the Kildare Place Society, and establishing in its stead a national board of education in Dublin. In spite of the government's independent adoption of one of Wyse's leading educational reforms, Wyse on 29 Sept. brought in a bill on the subject, which he had long been preparing, after consultation with the bishops and others in Ireland. The bill was dropped when Stanley issued 'Instructions' to form in Dublin a board of national education, and to adopt an educational system which repro-

duced *verbatim* the provisions of Wyse's bill. No acknowledgment of indebtedness to Wyse was made by the government, and Stanley reaped fame which was Wyse's due.

Wyse retired from Tipperary after the passing of the Reform Bill, and was defeated in his candidature for the city of Waterford. He advocated in the abstract a subordinate parliament for Ireland, but would not pledge himself to follow O'Connell's dictation in details. In 1835 he stood again for Waterford city on the understanding that he would give no pledge on the repeal question, nor accept the benefit of O'Connell's influence. He was triumphantly returned at the head of the poll, and from that period he continued to represent the city, despite many contests, until 1847. Regarding Stanley's educational policy as inadequate, Wyse in 1835 brought in a bill for national education in Ireland, more complete than his previous one. While vesting the directing power in the national board of Dublin, the co-operation of the people was insured by local committees in conformity with those self-governing principles which he always strongly advocated in the administration of Ireland. On the second reading he obtained a committee of inquiry, of which he was appointed chairman. It sat for two sessions, and finally he drew up an elaborate report, which, among other matters, pointed out how the royal, diocesan, and other foundation schools in Ireland and the endowments could be with justice utilised under the new system; it also recommended intermediate education by the establishment of provincial colleges and a second university in Ireland. In 1837 he published an exhaustive work on 'Education Reform,' helped to found the Central Society of Education, and wrote several papers in its publications. He attended numerous meetings on the subject in Manchester, Liverpool, Bolton, and other places. On one occasion he was the guest of Cobden, who afterwards wrote to him that he had produced a sort of 'moral intoxication' on the people regarding education. He was present at a meeting at Cork which petitioned the queen to establish a provincial college in that town on the lines laid down in his report.

In the session of 1839 Wyse was about to introduce a bill for education in the United Kingdom (the basis of the system that has since been adopted), when Lord John Russell introduced resolutions to the like effect, which, though falling short in many points of Wyse's proposals, literally adopted the scheme he had been urging. The two main principles he had been fighting for were conceded—namely, state control and school in-

spection, the education of the country being now placed under the management of a committee of the privy council. There was a keen contest over the clauses regarding religious instruction. From first to last Wyse was strongly opposed to education without religion, but advocated that religious instruction should be imparted separately by the pastors of the various denominations. He also laid special stress on the necessity of training teachers; and mainly at his suggestion Mr. Kay, the new government official, established on Wyse's principles a training college at Battersea [see KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH, SIR JAMES PHILLIPS]. In 1836 a bill for municipal reform in Ireland was rejected on Lord Lyndhurst's motion by the House of Lords. Wyse made an eloquent protest in parliament. The livermen of London, anxious to mark their resentment of the conduct of the House of Lords towards Ireland, invited Wyse to allow himself to be nominated for the office of sheriff for the city. Owing to his father's recent death, he reluctantly declined the nomination. The corporations of Waterford and Cork sent addresses of thanks to the livermen of London.

The leaders of the liberal party recognised Wyse's abilities and influence, and he was admitted to office. From 1839 to 1841 he was a lord of the treasury in Lord Melbourne's administration. He was a member of the fine arts committee appointed to consider the advisability of decorating the new houses of parliament, and subsequently sat on the royal commission to carry this object into effect under the presidency of the prince consort.

In Irish politics Wyse showed great activity during the conservative administration of Sir Robert Peel (1841-5). He seconded Sir Richard Musgrave's bill for county boards, was a vigorous opponent of the arms bill, seconded Smith O'Brien's motion for redress of Irish grievances in 1843 during the repeal agitation (which was lost after an animated debate), and drew up with O'Brien a manifesto to the people of England embodying Irish grievances. Although Wyse had advocated since 1832 a federal parliament, he declined to join the Repeal Association under O'Connell. In 1844 he made an eloquent speech on the state trials in Ireland, demanding O'Connell's liberation; and in the same year he advocated at Cork the establishment of provincial colleges. Next year a bill for this purpose was passed by the government, when Sir Robert Peel complimented Wyse as 'the consistent promoter of education in all its gradations.'

On 6 July 1846, on Lord John Russell's assumption of office, Wyse was appointed secretary for the board of control (India). At the general election in 1847 he was defeated at Waterford owing to his refusal to join the Young Ireland physical force movement. He retained his place at the board of control until January 1849, when Lord Palmerston conferred on him the diplomatic post of British minister at Athens. Wyse, who was made a privy councillor on 8 Feb. 1849, arrived in Athens in June, and the remainder of his life was identified with the affairs of Greece.

The relations of the British government with Greece were very strained when Wyse became minister. For years the Greek government had refused to consider several serious claims made by the English government on behalf of English subjects—Don Pacifico and George Finlay among others—who had been outraged by Greek subjects [see PACIFICCO, DAVID, and FINLAY, GEORGE]. In view of the recent obduracy of the Greeks, Lord Palmerston, within a year of Wyse's settlement at Athens, sent the fleet, under the command of Sir William Parker, to the Piræus in January 1850, and ordered Wyse, should an ultimatum prove unsuccessful, to go on board the admiral's ship (FINLAY, *Hist. of Greece*, vii. 209–14). France intervened in behalf of Greece, and peace between England and that country was at one moment jeopardised, but it ended in a signal triumph for Lord Palmerston [see TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third viscount], who, in his famous defence of his policy in the House of Commons, warmly praised Wyse's management of the difficult task of bringing King Otho and his ministers to reason; a C.B. was bestowed upon him in approval of 'the skilful manner in which he had conducted the negotiations and brought them to a successful issue.' When the struggle ended, Wyse devoted himself to helping the Greeks in literary and artistic undertakings, and strenuously urged upon them the obligation of honesty in all mercantile and political relations.

On the approach of the Crimean war, however, when the Greeks attempted to aid Russia by invading Turkey, Wyse advocated and obtained a joint occupation of the Piræus by English and French troops; and, securing a ministry favourable to tranquillity, he and the French envoy virtually governed Greece until the return of peace. For the successful management of these delicate proceedings he was made K.C.B. on 27 March 1857, and from the rank of minister plenipotentiary was raised to that of envoy extraordinary. Greece had never paid any interest on the loan that

had been guaranteed by the three protecting powers—England, France, and Russia—in January 1833. Consequently in 1857, on Wyse's proposal, the British government caused a commission to be appointed by the three interested powers to inquire into the financial resources of the country. Experts were sent out by England and France—Russia was only represented by her envoy. The meetings, which were distributed over two years, were held at the British legation under Wyse's presidency. Several of the reports were written by him, and they covered all aspects of the economic and social condition of the country. One of Wyse's most important contributions was his report on education. For the purposes of the commission he travelled through the greater part of Greece and recorded his experiences in two works that were published after his death, one entitled 'An Excursion in the Peloponnesus' (1865, 2 vols.), and the other 'Impressions of Greece' (1871). These works were edited by his niece Miss Winifrede M. Wyse, who resided with him at Athens, and accompanied him on these travels.

Wyse died at Athens on 16 April 1862. The king ordered a public funeral, and, with the queen, stood on the balcony of the palace as the procession passed; the French envoy, M. Bourée, pronounced an affectionate eulogium at the grave. His portrait, painted in 1846 by John Partridge (1790–1872) [q. v.], was exhibited in 1868 at the third loan exhibition at South Kensington (No. 390).

Wyse had remarkable oratorical gifts. His range of reading was wide, especially in modern languages. In addition to French and Italian, which he early spoke like a native, he learned, when travelling in the East, sufficient Arabic to translate with a master the 'Catechism of the Druses'; at the age of forty he taught himself German and Anglo-Saxon (of which he wrote a grammar), and subsequently Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, and Danish. He published a translation from the Anglo-Saxon of 'The History of King Lear and his Three Daughters,' and from the German of Tieck he rendered 'Little Red Riding Hood,' a drama in five acts. At Athens he re-read the Greek classics and the twelve volumes of sermons by St. John Chrysostom, of whom he was a great admirer; while modern Greek literature was thoroughly familiar to him. For his own amusement he commemorated in verse almost every passing event, and he devoted his leisure during his later years to a work on the antiquities of Athens, which was not published.

Wyse's marriage (March 1821) with

Lætitia, daughter of Lucien Bonaparte, prince of Canino, by his second wife, proved unhappy. After the birth of two children, both sons, Napoleon Alfred and William Charles, Wyse's wife left him in 1828, and a deed of separation was signed. They never met again. The lady died at Viterbo in 1872.

Of Wyse's two sons, the elder, NAPOLEON ALFRED BONAPARTE WYSE (1822-1895), born in January 1822, succeeded by a family arrangement to the manor of St. John's, Waterford. He was high sheriff of Waterford in 1870, but spent much time abroad, and is said to have issued privately two books, 'Notes sur la Russie' (Paris, 1854) and 'Flores Pictavienses' (Périgueux, 1869). He died at Paris on 7 Aug. 1895.

The younger son, WILLIAM CHARLES BONAPARTE WYSE (1826-1892), born at Waterford in February 1826, travelled as a young man in the south of Europe, and while at Avignon was much attracted by the work of the *Félibres*, who claim descent from the ancient troubadours of Provence. He joined the society and became an ardent student of the dialect, in which he published in 1868 a series of lyrics under the title 'Parpaïoun Blu' (i.e. *Papillon Bleu*), with a French translation and an introduction by Frédéric Mistral (Paris, 8vo). This was followed by a fragment of verse entitled 'La Cansoun Capouliero' (Plymouth, 1877), and 'Uno Japado Cerberenco' (in French, English, and Provençal), printed at Avignon, but dated St. John's, Waterford, 15 Aug. 1878. In English Wyse wrote some very indifferent sonnets: 'In Memoriam: the Prince Imperial' (1879), and 'Loyal Staves', to celebrate the jubilee of the queen in 1887. He was for some years a captain of the Waterford militia, and became in 1855 high sheriff of his county. He died at Cannes on 3 Dec. 1892, when his brother-Félibres issued an account of his career in Provençal (see *Times*, 5 Dec. 1892). He married, in 1864, Ellen Linzee, daughter of W. G. Prout of St. Mabyn, Cornwall, and left issue four sons, the eldest of whom, Lucien William Bonaparte Wyse, captain of the Waterford artillery, succeeded to the manor of St. John's, Waterford, upon the death of his uncle, Napoleon, in 1895.

[Eminent Reformers, 1838, vol. i.; Lord O'Hagan's Address on O'Connell's Centenary; Freeman's Journal; Morning Register; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell, 1891, ii. 55, 221; Blue Books; Hansard; Wyse's Speeches; his Works on Greece; private papers.]

**WYTHENS** or **WITHEENS**, SIR FRANCIS (1634? 1704), judge, born at Eltham about 1634, was the only son of

William Wythens by Frances, daughter of Robert King of St. Mary's Cray, Kent. He was a great-grandson of Robert Wythens, alderman of London, and grandson of Sir William Wythens, who was sheriff of Kent in 1610, and died at his residence of Southend in the parish of Eltham, where he was buried on 7 Dec. 1631. Francis was educated at St. John's College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 13 Nov. 1650; he was called to the bar in 1660 from the Middle Temple, of which society he became a bencher in 1680. The first distinctive notice that we have of Francis Wythens is as high steward of the franchise court of Westminster, and as a successful candidate for Westminster in the parliament summoned to meet in October 1679, but postponed by successive prorogations until October 1680, when Wythens found his lawful return disputed by Sir William Waller and Sir William Pulteney. A few months before, when petitions in favour of parliament's being assembled were disturbing the equanimity of the court, Wythens 'presented an address to his majestie from the grand inquest for the city of Westminster, testifying their dislike and abhorrence of the late petition for a parliament that was carried on there' (LUTTRELL, i. 41). For this exhibition of zeal he was knighted on 17 April 1680. Now that parliament had at length been assembled, Sir Francis, as a member, was the first who was charged with his action as 'an abhorrer,' on the ground that this was an offence against the rights of the people; and upon evidence taken and his own confession he was ordered to be expelled the house, and to receive his sentence on his knees at the bar. 'You being a lawyer,' said the speaker in his address to him, 'have offended against your own profession: you have offended against yourself, your own right, your own liberty as an Englishman. This is not only a crime against the living, but a crime against those unborn. You are dismembered from this body.' A few days after this humiliating act of expulsion, the committee on the petition against his return reported that he had not been duly elected a member of the house. Roger North, in his relation of the severe treatment accorded to Wythens, illuminates the circumstance by a reading of his character. 'He was of moderate capacity in the law, but a voluptuary; and such are commonly very timid, and, in great difficulties, abject; otherwise he was a very gentle person, what was called a very honest man, and no debtor to the bottle. Some cunning persons that had found out his foible and ignorance of trap first put him in

a great fright, telling him he would certainly be hanged as the ringleader of all this business, and then they fetched him off with advice which was the best way for him to escape. He must by no means justify what he had done; no, that would but irritate, and the house would make their examples of those who disputed upon the right, which they were resolved to vindicate to the last degree. . . . Now there were many gullant gentlemen in the house of great estates and interests in their counties, who were friends to these abhorers, and would have done this gentleman all the service they could, if he had not lost himself by his behaviour: that is, if he had stood manfully to what he had done, and declared that he knew no law he had broken, and would justify himself. But instead of this, or anything like it, he stood up in his place, and after a few whimpers and a wipe, he said to this effect, viz. that he did promote and carry up that abhorrence, but he knew at the time he was in the wrong, only he thought that it would please the king; and so owning the thing was against law, begged pardon. This sneaking come-off so disquieted even his friends, that they joined all with the country party and with one consent *nemine contradicente* kicked him out of the house, as one not fit for gentlemen's company' (NORTH, *Examen*, p. 549).

Leany. Wythens had been pursuing his career as an advocate. On 25 Nov. 1679 he was employed as counsel to defend Thomas Knox on an indictment against him and John Lane for a conspiracy to defame the notorious witnesses to the popish 'plot,' Titus Oates and William Bedloe. His client Knox was condemned, but, thanks to his exertions, was let off with a more merciful sentence than Chief-justice Scroggs was wont to pronounce. He also assisted in the prosecution of Henry Carr on 2 July 1680 for a libel in publishing 'The Weekly Packet of Advice from Rome,' exposing some of the tricks of popery. Under Scroggs's successor, Sir Francis Pemberton [q.v.], Wythens was employed by the crown in the cases of Edward Fitzharris, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and Count Königsmark; his name also appears in T. Jones's and in Bartholomew Shower's 'Reports,' and he was evidently a lawyer of fair average ability. Burnet, therefore, is scarcely justified in saying that his presenting the address of abhorrence and consequent expulsion from the House of Commons was the only merit that caused his elevation to the bench. Dolben was superseded on 20 April 1683 'because he is taken to be a person not well affected to the *quo warranto*

against the charter of the city of London.' Three days later Sir Francis Wythens, having been called serjeant for the purpose, was made a judge of the king's bench in his place, and showed his subservience next term by concurring in the judgment against the city. He was succeeded as steward to the courts at Westminster by Mr. Bonithon.

Wythens was in the commission for the trials of the persons implicated in the Rye House plot, but he took no prominent part in them. He was one of the judges on the trials of Russell and Sidney. His demeanour to the accused throughout the proceedings was not marked in the least degree by harshness or violence of language, but he was evidently, as North describes him, so weak and timid a man that he had not the courage to differ from his more resolute chiefs, and he incurred a larger share of odium than the other judges from his being, according to the form of the court, the mouthpiece which pronounced most of the sentences. Evelyn expresses indignation on account of Sir Francis's presence at a city wedding on 5 Dec. 1683, when he and Chief-justice Jeffreys danced with the bride and were 'exceeding merry, spending the rest of the afternoon till eleven at night drinking healths, taking tobacco, and talking beneath the gravity of judges, who had a day or two [in reality a fortnight] before condemned Mr. Algernon Sidney' (*Diary*, ii. 199). On Charles II's death in February 1685 Sir Francis received a new patent, and in the following November was elected recorder of Kingston-on-Thames. He tried and pronounced sentence upon Titus Oates for perjury on 16 May 1685, and a few months later he accompanied Chief-justice Jeffreys upon the western assize. His career of pliant subservience upon the bench was suddenly arrested about eighteen months later. On 22 April 1687 Luttrell writes: 'Sir Francis Wythens, a judge of the king's bench, hath his quietus: this is said to be occasioned by his [concurring in Herbert's] opinion touching one Dale, a soldier, convicted for running from his colours at Berkshire assizes' (LUTTRELL, i. 401). For refusing to pass a death-sentence upon the deserter at the king's bench, Wythens was removed, and Sir Richard Allibone promoted in his stead. Shower reports that on the next day Wythens came down to Westminster Hall and practised as a serjeant, a fact which seems to indicate his reliance upon the popularity of his decision.

After the Revolution, on 17 May 1689, Wythens had to appear before the bar of the House of Lords in company with his brother

judges to give reasons for his judgment against Oates. Wythens pleaded that he had arrived at the judgment and sentence by a careful study of precedents, citing Coke, Bracton, and the Bible (*re Nabal*). A week later, however, the judgments were pronounced erroneous (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vi. 77-81). Others of his decisions were pronounced arbitrary and illegal (*ib.* p. 197), while in the House of Commons his concurrence in the opinion in favour of the king's dispensing power was adversely commented upon, with the result that he was placed upon the list of thirty-one persons who were excepted out of the act of indemnity. Beyond the insertion of his name in the act and the removal from the recordership of Kingston-on-Thames it would not appear that he was visited with any penalty.

He survived his discharge until May 1704, when he died at his residence of Southend, Eltham, and was buried in the church there on 12 May. He married, in Westminster Abbey on 21 May 1685, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Taylor, first baronet, of Park House, Maidstone, who, if the account given by Mrs. Manley in the 'New Atalantis' is to be credited, though clever and witty, brought no comfort to her husband, and acquired for herself a very bad reputation. That she involved him in serious expenses appears from an action brought against him in 1693 for extravagant outlay in dresses and millinery, which he was obliged to pay. Wythens left by her an only daughter, Catherine, who married in 1710 Sir Thomas, grandson of Sir Roger Twysden [q. v.] After the death of Sir Francis, his widow married Sir Thomas Colepeper, last baronet, of Preston Hall, Aylesford, who is stated to have formerly been her gallant. The judge's name was spelt variously Wythens, Withens, Withins, Wythins, and Withings.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon, 1500-1714; Le Nore's Pedigrees of the Knights; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, 1886, i. 195; Chester's Westminster Abbey Register, p. 24; Archaeologia Cantiana, v. 39; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vol. i. passim; Evelyn's Diary, Index, s.v. 'Withings'; Burnet's Own Time, i. 484, 535, 572; Macaulay's Hist. 1858, ii. 105; Mrs. Manley's Secret Memoirs from the New Atalantis, 1709; State Trials, vii. 801, 1125, viii. 269, 1125, ix. 15; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 218; Parl. Hist. v. 338-9; North's Examen, p. 549; and the excellent memoir in Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 284-9.]

T. S.

**WYVILL, CHRISTOPHER** (1740-1822), advocate of parliamentary reform, born at Edinburgh in 1740, was the son

of Edward Wyvill (d. 1791), supervisor of excise at Edinburgh, by Christian Catherine, daughter of William Clifton of Edinburgh.

The name of Wyvile is found in the Battle Abbey roll, and the family trace their pedigree without any break back to Sir Richard Wyvill, who was slain at Towton, the presumed descendant of Sir Humphry of Walworth and Slingsby Castle, who came over with William the Conqueror. Of the same family, without doubt, was Robert Wyvil, a native of Stanton Wyvil in Leicestershire, who in 1329, despite his ill-favoured person and illiterate mind, was nominated to the see of Salisbury. He recovered the castle of Sherborne for the see from William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, and is said to have begun the building of the famous spire a few years before his death at Sherborne on 4 Sept. 1375. A beautiful monument commemorates him in the north end of the eastern transept of Salisbury Cathedral (see DODSWORTH, *Salisbury*, 1814, pp. 43-4, 210-11). Sir Marmaduke Wyvill (d. 1616) of Constable Burton in the North Riding was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, was created a baronet by James I on 25 Nov. 1611, and lies in the north aisle of Masham church, Bedale, under a cumbersome marble monument (see WHITAKER, *Richmondshire*, ii. 103).

Sir Marmaduke's great-grandson, Sir CHRISTOPHER WYVILL (1614-1672?), third baronet, of Constable Burton, baptised on 6 Dec. 1614, who was M.P. for Richmond in 1660, has been credited with a rare little octavo in the Bodleian Library entitled 'Certain serious Thoughts which at severall times & upon sundry occasions have stollen themselves into verse and now into the publique view from the author [monogram, 'C. W.'], Esquire. Together with a chronological table denoting the names of such Princes as ruled the neighbor states & were con-temporary with our English Kings' (London, 1647). This volume of verse is described at some length in Brydges's 'Censura Litteraria' (1808, vii. 261-4), and there dubiously attributed to C. Warwick. The Wyvill arms on the title-page point almost conclusively to (Sir) Christopher's authorship, which is conjecturally adopted in the British Museum Catalogue (cf. HAZLITT, *Handbook*, p. 681; HALKETT and LAING, col. 351). The third baronet was also the author of an anti-papal duodecimo entitled 'The Pretensions of the Triple Crown' (London, 1672). He married Ursula, eldest daughter of Conyers, lord Darcy.

The third baronet's younger son, Christo-



pher Wyvill (1651-1710), was dean of Ripon from 4 Nov. 1686.

The third baronet's elder son, Sir William Wyvill (*d.* 1684), fourth baronet, had a younger son, Darcy Wyvill (*d.* 3 Jan. 1734-5), collector in excise for Derby, who was grandfather of Christopher, the political reformer.

The fourth baronet's eldest son, Sir Marmaduke (*d.* 1722), M.P. for Richmond from October 1695 to July 1698, was father of (1) Sir Marmaduke (*d.* 1753), sixth baronet, who was appointed postmaster-general of Ireland in February 1736; and of (2) Christopher (*d.* 1752), a successful place-hunter, whose daughter Elizabeth (by his first wife) became an heiress on the death in 1753 of her uncle, Sir Marmaduke, sixth baronet, and married her cousin Christopher (see below); while his son (by his second wife), Sir Marmaduke Asty Wyvill (1740-1774), was seventh baronet, and high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1773, and on his death without issue on 23 Feb. 1774 the baronetcy became dormant—the eldest surviving male branch of the family being domiciled in America.

Christopher Wyvill was educated at Cambridge, obtaining the honorary degree of LL.D. from Queens' College in 1764. On 1 Oct. 1773 he married his cousin Elizabeth the heiress, and early next year came in for the large landed estates of the family in Yorkshire and elsewhere, and the mansion at Constable Burton, the building of which he completed from his cousin, Sir Marmaduke's, designs. He had some years previously taken orders and been presented through his cousin's influence to the rectory of Black Notley in Essex, which he continued to hold and administer by means of a curate down to 22 Sept. 1806. Debarred though he was from entering the House of Commons, Wyvill soon began to take a prominent part in county politics. In 1779 he was appointed secretary of the Yorkshire Association, which had for its primary objects to shorten the duration of parliaments and to equalise the representation. He soon afterwards became chairman of the association, drew up a circular letter enunciating its political sentiments, and took a leading part in drawing up the great Yorkshire petition presented to parliament on 8 Feb. 1780. A number of moderate whigs, including Horace Walpole, regarded Wyvill's 'manifesto' as chimerical. 'You told me,' complained Walpole to Mason (22 March 1780), 'that he was a sensible man. How could he set his name to such a performance? I never saw such a composition of obscurity, bombast, and futility, nor a piece so liable to be turned into ridicule. . . . In short, my dear friend, we shall lose

all the benefit of the present spirit by the whimsies of men that have not common-sense, nor can express even what they mean.' Sir Cecil Wray wrote in a similar strain, and Rockingham himself complained of the zeal of the association leaders, and wanted to know if they had ever considered the practicability of the annual parliaments which they recommended. Wyvill's contention was that the unavailing protraction of the American war and the expenditure of seventy millions of money were due primarily, not to the wish of the people, but to the votes of the members of the close boroughs, and that such a dangerous defect in the representative system needed an instant remedy. The association, of which Wyvill became 'the backbone,' had the sympathy of many statesmen, including Pitt and Charles Fox, and with greater moderation Wyvill would undoubtedly have achieved more than he did. As it was, a committee, with Wyvill at its head, was appointed to continue the propaganda by correspondence, and the example of Yorkshire was rapidly followed by Middlesex, Chester, and other counties to the number of twenty-five. With the cessation of the war, however, and the fall of Lord North, the association soon became disintegrated, and Wyvill had the mortification of seeing one after another of his noble colleagues slacken in their zeal and finally drop off, only a few remaining true to the cause. Among the few who were staunch were Sir George Savile [q.v.] and Sir Charles Turner, who spoke of the House of Commons as resembling a parcel of thieves that had stolen an estate and were afraid of letting any person look into their title-deeds for fear of losing it (cf. DALY, *Radical Pioneers of the Eighteenth Century*, 1886, p. 118). Wyvill strongly disapproved of the war with France, to which he attributed the industrial distress in Yorkshire, and this completed his alienation from Pitt. In 1793, with a view of throwing into injurious relief Pitt's former elastic views on the subject of parliamentary reform and the policy of reaction induced by the events of 1789-92, he published in pamphlet form the correspondence that had passed between them. Some supplementary letters appeared at Newcastle in a further *brochure*, and both had a large sale. Wyvill attached himself to the extreme section of the opposition led by Fox, and he defended in a short pamphlet (dated Burton Hall, 10 Jan. 1799) the secession of 1798; after Fox's death he gave his support to Whitbread and the peace-at-any-price party.

In the meantime he had found absorbing



occupation in the preparation of his voluminous correspondence for publication. Three volumes appeared in 1794-5 as 'Political Papers, chiefly respecting the Attempt of the County of York and other considerable Districts, commenced in 1779 . . . to effect a Reformation of the Parliament of Great Britain. Collected by the Rev. Christopher Wyvill, Chairman of the late Committee of Association' (York, 8vo). The preface is dated Burton Hall, 26 May 1794; in June 1802 Wyvill wrote the preface to a fourth volume, and the papers were eventually concluded in six. They exhibit not only the proceedings of the association, but the sympathy of all those outside it who were interested in the reform of parliament. The correspondence includes letters between the chairman of the association and, among others, the Duke of Grafton, Lord Holland, Lord Lansdowne, Lord Stanhope, Charles Fox, Major Cartwright, Capel Loft, William Mason, William Strickland, Dr. Priestley, Dr. Price, Bishop Watson, Tom Paine, Granville Sharpe, Dr. John Jebb, Sir George Savile, and Benjamin Franklin.

In view of the hopelessness of parliamentary reform Wyvill returned in later life to his early enthusiasm in the cause of universal toleration. 'The object nearest to his heart was to obtain relief for the Roman Catholics,' and he published several pamphlets in support of his views. He died at his seat, Burton Hall, near Bedale in the North Riding, on 8 March 1822, at the age of eighty-two, and was buried at Spennithorne; a portrait is in possession of his great-grandson, Marmaduke D'Arcy Wyvill, esq., M.P., now of Constable Burton.

His first wife died in London on 22 July 1783, aged 68. He married, secondly, on 9 Aug. 1787, Sarah, daughter of J. Codling, and by her had issue, with several daughters, three sons, all educated at Eton: Marmaduke Wyvill (1791-1872), M.P. for York City from March 1820 to July 1830 (see COURTNEY, *Part. Hist. of Cornwall*, p. xxiv); Christopher [q.v.]; and Edward, rector of Fingal in Yorkshire, who died on 15 Sept. 1869 (see FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886).

Apart from his correspondence with Pitt and the political correspondence, commonly spoken of as the 'Wyvill Papers' [see under SAVILE, SIR GEORGE], Wyvill's writings for the most part shilling tracts in advocacy of radical reform include: 1. 'Thoughts on our Articles of Religion with respect to their Proposed Utility to the State,' London, 1771, 4to, several editions (cf. JEBB, *Works*, iii. 1; *Monthly Review*, xlv. 239). 2. 'Letters to the Committee of Belfast on the pro-

posed Reformation of the Parliament of Ireland,' 1782, 4to. 3. 'Summary Explanation of the Principles of Mr. Pitt's intended Bill for Amending the Representation of the People in Parliament,' 1785, 8vo. 4. 'A Defence of Dr. Price and the Reformers of England,' 1792, 8vo (a fairly well written plea for reform, with some reflections upon 'the Asiatic eloquence of Mr. Burke'). 5. 'A State of the Representation of the People of England on the Principles of Mr. Pitt in 1785, with an Annexed Sketch of Additional Propositions,' York, 1793, 8vo. 6. 'Considerations on the Twofold Mode of Elections adopted in France,' 1804, 8vo. 7. 'A Serious Address to all the Independent Electors of the United Kingdom,' 1804, 8vo. 8. 'A more extended Discussion in Favour of Liberty of Conscience Recommended,' 1808, 8vo. 9. 'Intolerance, the Disgrace of Christians, not the Fault of their Religion,' 1808, 8vo (cf. *Quarterly Review*, ii. 301). 10. 'An Apology for the Petitioners for Liberty of Conscience,' 1810, 8vo. 11. 'Papers on Toleration,' 1810, 8vo (several editions). 12. 'Political and Historical Arguments proving the Necessity of Parliamentary Reform,' 2 vols. 1811, 8vo.

[Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire, 1823, i. 322 (pedigree); Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Wotton's Baronetage, 1771, i. 100; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 591; Burke's Commoners and Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1822, i. 375; Public Characters, ix. 1806-7, p. 342; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, vii. 313, 347, and Walpoliana, p. 91; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852, vol. ii. chap. xiv; Correspondence of William Wilberforce, 1840, i. 61; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Wyvill Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
T. S.

**WYVILL, CHRISTOPHER** (1792-1863), rear-admiral, second son of Christopher Wyvill [q.v.], was born on 6 May 1792. He entered the navy in 1805, served in the Tribune frigate in the Channel and in the Fame in the Mediterranean. From 1810 to 1813 he was in the Thames with (Sir) Charles Napier [q.v.], and in the Volontaire with Captain Granville George Waldegrave [q.v.]. In May 1813 he was appointed lieutenant of the Kingfisher sloop, by acting order which was confirmed on 5 July. He afterwards served on the Halifax and home stations till promoted to be commander on 29 July 1824. In April 1827 he was appointed to the Cameleon, then in the Mediterranean, and, taking a passage out in the Dartmouth frigate, succeeded in preventing what threatened to be a terrible accident. Some of the men had

got at a cask of rum, and in drawing off the spirit set it on fire. Wyvill volunteered for the service, and, with one of the gunner's mates, plugged the cask and extinguished the flames. In the *Cameleon* he was employed on the coast of Greece and in the suppression of piracy. In October 1828 he was appointed to the *Asia*, flagship of Sir Pulteney Malcolm [q.v.], whom in April 1830 he followed to the *Britannia*. When the *Britannia* paid off he was promoted to be captain, 22 Feb. 1832. From 1840 to 1847 he commanded the *Cleopatra* on the North American station, and afterwards at

the Cape of Good Hope, where from 1844 she was almost continuously employed in suppressing the slave trade on the east coast of Africa (EGERTON, *Life of Sir Geoffrey Hornby*, pp. 22-3). From 1849 to 1853 Wyvill was again on the Cape of Good Hope station in command of the *Castor*; and from June 1854 till 31 Jan. 1856, when he attained the rank of rear-admiral, he was superintendent of Chatham dockyard. He died at the Grange, Bedale, Yorkshire, on 29 Jan. 1863, aged 71 (*Gent Mag.* 1863, i. 395).

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; United Service Gazette, 7 Feb. 1863; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

## Y

**YALDEN, THOMAS** (1670-1736), poet, was son of John Yalden, 'a page of the presence and groom of the chamber to Prince Charles, afterwards a sufferer for his cause and an exciseman in Oxford after the restoration of King Charles II' (Woon, *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 601). He was born in the parish of St. John Baptist, Oxford, on 2 Jan. 1669-70, and educated at Magdalen College school while he was a chorister of that house. He matriculated on 20 May 1685, and in 1690 he was admitted a demy of Magdalen College. He graduated B.A. in 1691, M.A. in 1694, B.D. in 1706, and D.D. in 1708. Among his contemporaries and friends in the college were Addison and Sacheverell, he having recommended himself to their notice by his 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day' in 1693, set to music by Daniel Purcell [q.v.], and also by his poem 'On the Conquest of Namur,' a Pindaric ode inscribed to William III in 1695. He was elected a probationer-fellow of Magdalen College in 1698, fellow in 1699, and on 25 Sept. 1700 he was presented by the society to the vicarage of Willoughby, Warwickshire, which he held till 1709.

When Queen Anne succeeded to the throne Yalden commemorated the event in a poem, and from this time he openly adhered to the high-church party. In August 1705 he was chosen lecturer on moral philosophy. On 28 April 1706 he was made chaplain to the Duke of Beaufort, and in this capacity he obtained the friendship, 'and enjoyed the conversation, of a very numerous body of acquaintance.' He became bursar of his college in 1707, and dean of divinity in 1709. The Duke of Beaufort presented him to the rectory of Sopworth, Wiltshire, in 1710, but he resigned

it in the following year. He was appointed in 1712 prebendary of the Deans, Lower Hayne, and Penell in the collegiate church of Chulmleigh, Devonshire. He also held the rectory of Chilton-cum-Clanfield, Hampshire. In 1713 he resigned his fellowship and lecture, and, as a token of his gratitude, gave the college a picture of its founder. He was elected to the chaplaincy of Bridewell Hospital on 26 June 1713, upon the resignation of Dr. Atterbury. He led a quiet life till the clamour was raised about Atterbury's plot in 1723. Yalden having some acquaintance with the bishop, and being familiarly conversant with Kelly, his secretary, fell under suspicion and was taken into custody; but as no evidence of any weight was adduced against him he was set at liberty (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xvi. 486). He died on 16 July 1736, and was interred on 2 Aug. in the chapel or burial-ground of Bridewell Hospital.

'Of his poems,' says Dr. Johnson, 'many are of that irregular kind which, when he formed his poetical character, was supposed to be Pindarick. Having fixed his attention on Cowley as a model, he has attempted in some sort to rival him, and has written a "Hymn to Darkness," evidently as a counterpart to Cowley's "Hymn to Light." This hymn seems to be his best performance, and is for the most part imagined with great vigour and expressed with great propriety.... Of his other poems it is sufficient to say that they deserve perusal, though they are not always exactly polished, and though his faults seem rather the omissions of idleness than the negligences of enthusiasm.'

Most of his poems are collected together in vol. vii. of the 'Works of the British Poets' by Robert Anderson (1750-1830).

[q.v.], London, 1795, 8vo. Many of them originally appeared in parts iii. and iv. of 'Miscellany Poems' published by John Dryden, London, 1693-4. Anderson had not seen 'The Temple of Fame: a Poem to the Memory of the most illustrious Prince William, Duke of Gloucester,' London, 1700, fol. Some minor pieces by Yalden are enumerated in the 'Biographia Britannica.' To him is attributed the celebrated statement of Partridge's grievances, entitled 'Squire Bickerstaff detected' (see PARTRIDGE, JOHN, 1644-1715).

[Biogr. Brit. vi. 4379; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, i. 108, vi. 112; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 312; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Gent. Mag. 1736, p. 424; Hearn's Collections; Jacob's Poetical Register, ii. 238, with Haslewood's manuscript notes; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 311; Nichols's Select Poems, ii. 218; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 291, 4th ser. iv. 195, 421; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, i. 108.] T. C.

**YALE, ELIHU** (1648-1721), governor of Madras, was born in or near Boston, Massachusetts, on 5 April 1648. He was the second son of David Yale, a native of Denbighshire (*d.* 14 Jan. 1690), who had sailed from England with his stepfather, Theophilus Eaton, to Newhaven, Connecticut, on the foundation of the colony there, but had migrated to Boston. The family returned to England in 1652 and settled in London. In 1672 Elihu went out to India in the service of the East India Company, and, after filling various subordinate positions, rose to be governor of the company's settlement at Fort St. George (Madras) in 1687 (see TALBOYS WHEELER, *Madras in the Olden Time*, i. 173-258, chaps. viii. and ix.) In this capacity he is said to have acted at times in a high-handed manner, and to have hanged his groom, a man named Cross, 'for riding two or three days' journey off to take the air.' The story is found in Harris's *Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels* (1761, i. 917), and has been repeated by later writers. But it will be seen that Harris took it verbatim from Captain Alexander Hamilton's 'New Account of the East Indies' (1727, i. 362); and Elphinstone (*Rise of the British Power*, 1887 edit., p. 53) has shown that Hamilton is not a trustworthy witness where the company or its servants are concerned. In 1692 Yale was suspended from the governorship, his successor being Nathaniel Higginson. He had undoubtedly made a fortune by private trade, and as usual had disputes with his council at Madras, and with the directors in England.

Returning to London in 1699, Yale was

made a governor of the East India Company, and became known for the open-handed liberality with which he scattered his gifts. It is even said that the method of sale by auction was originated by him, to relieve the plethora of goods and chattels which he brought back from India. The library of St. Paul's school possesses a number of volumes given by him, and he was a liberal benefactor to the church of Wrexham in North Wales, near which he often resided, in an old mansion named Plas Grono (pulled down in 1876), bought by his father. He died in London on 8 July 1721 (*Hist. Reg.* 1721, Chron. Diary, p. 29), and was buried on 22 July in the churchyard of Wrexham, where his curious epitaph is still to be seen.

Yale married a Mrs. Hincmars, widow of his predecessor in the governorship of Fort St. George, and left three daughters but no son. His last lineal descendant, Dudley Long North, M.P., died in 1829.

Yale's name is permanently commemorated by Yale university at Newhaven in Connecticut, U.S.A. In 1718 Cotton Mather invited Yale to help the struggling collegiate school of Connecticut, which was established first at Saybrook and was afterwards removed to Newhaven. Yale sent over a cargo of books, pictures, and other effects, the sale of which realised upwards of 560*l.* In gratitude for this his name was given to the new college building at Newhaven, and afterwards, by the charter of 1745, the whole institution was entitled Yale University. His portrait, a full-length by Enoch Zeeman, the gift of D. L. North, hangs in Alumni Hall.

[Dexter's *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College* (New York), 1885, pp. 101, 176, and Sketch of the History of Yale University, 1887; Cat. of the Portraits . . . belonging to Yale University, Newhaven, 1892; Appleton's *Cyclopædia of American Biography*, vol. vi.; Madras Mail, 31 July 1895; Lady E. S. Worley's *Travels in the United States*, 1857, i. 123; Bigland's *Beauties of England and Wales*, xvii. 595; information from Alfred Neubard Palmer, esq., of Wrexham. In *The Yale Family*, by Elihu Yale (Newhaven, 1850, p. 23), the subject of this article is wrongly stated to have been the third son of Captain Thomas Yale (*d.* 27 March 1683), and to have been born in Newhaven. Two letters from Yale to Thomas Pitt [q.v.] are in No. 22851 of the Additional and Egerton Manuscripts in the British Museum, ff. 65, 170, and several are printed in the Diary of Sir William Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), iii. A pedigree of the Yale family, drawn up by C. H. Townshend of Raynham, Newhaven, appeared in the *New England Historic and Genealogical Register* for January 1899.] J. H. L.

**YALE, THOMAS** (1526?–1577), civilian, born in 1525 or 1526 (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, ii. 186), graduated B.A. at Cambridge University in 1542–3, and was elected a fellow of Queens' College about 1544. He commenced M.A. in 1546, and filled the office of bursar to his college from 1549 to 1551. He was one of the proctors of the university for the year commencing Michaelmas 1552, but resigned before the expiration of his term of office. In 1554 he was appointed commissary of the diocese of Ely under the chancellor, John Fuller (*d.* 1558) [q. v.], and in 1555 he was keeper of the spiritualities of the diocese of Bangor during the vacancy after the death of Arthur Bulkeley [q. v.]. In that year he subscribed the Roman catholic articles imposed upon all graduates of the university. In November 1556 his name occurs in the commission for the suppression of heresy within the diocese of Ely, and he assisted in the search for heretical books during the visitation of the university by Cardinal Pole's delegates (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, 1843, ii. 110). In January 1556–7 he was among those empowered by the senate to reform the composition for the election of proctors and to revise the university statutes (*ib.* ii. 129). He was created LL.D. in 1557, and admitted an advocate of the court of arches on 26 April 1559. In the same year he and four other leading civilians subscribed an opinion that the commission issued by the queen for the consecration of Matthew Parker [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was legally valid (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, i. 109). On 25 March 1560 he was admitted to the prebend of Offley in the church of Lichfield. In the same year he became rector of Leverington in the Isle of Ely, and was one of the archiepiscopal commissioners for visiting the churches and dioceses of Canterbury, Rochester, and Peterborough (*ib.* i. 144, 151, 152). On 24 April 1561 the archbishop commissioned him and Walter Wright to visit the church, city, and diocese of Oxford (*ib.* i. 205; NASMITH, *Catalogus MSS. Coll. Corporis Christi in Acad. Cantabr.* 1777, p. 186). On 28 June he was constituted for life judge of the court of audience, official principal, chancellor, and vicar-general to the archbishop of Canterbury, and in the same year obtained the rectory of Llantressant in Anglesey. In 1562 he became chancellor of the diocese of Bangor, and in May was commissioned by the archbishop to visit the colleges of All Souls and Merton at Oxford (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 228). In 1563 he was

on a commission to visit the diocese of Ely (*ib.* i. 258; NASMITH, p. 287). On 7 July 1564 he was instituted to the prebend of Vaynoll in the diocese of St. Asaph. In 1566 he was one of the masters in ordinary of the court of chancery, and was placed on a commission to visit the diocese of Bangor (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 405, 509). In 1567 he was appointed dean of the arches, a post which he resigned in 1573, and was one of the commissioners for the visitation of the church and diocese of Norwich (*ib.* i. 493). By a patent confirmed on 15 July 1571 he was constituted joint-keeper of the prerogative court of Canterbury (*ib.* ii. 26). On Parker's death in 1575 he acted as one of his executors (*ib.* iii. 336), and Parker's successor, Edmund Grindal [q. v.], appointed him his vicar-general (STRYPE, *Life of Grindal*, p. 287). On 23 April 1576 he was placed on a commission for repressing religious malcontents (*ib.* p. 310). On 2 May he and Nicholas Robinson (*d.* 1585) [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, were empowered by Grindal to visit on his behalf the diocese of Bangor, and on 17 Aug. he and Gilbert Berkeley [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, were in like manner commissioned to visit the church at Wells (*ib.* pp. 314–15). In the same year Yale represented to Grindal the need of reforms in the court of audience (*ib.* pp. 307–9). On Grindal's suspension in June 1577, Yale discharged his judicial duties for him, continuing to act until November, when he fell ill (*ib.* p. 343). He died in November or December 1577. He married Joanna (*d.* 12 Sept. 1587), daughter of Nicholas Waleron.

For many years Yale was an ecclesiastical high commissioner. Some manuscript extracts by him entitled 'Collecta ex Registro Archiepiscoporum Cantuar.' are preserved among the Cottonian manuscripts (Cleopatra F. i. 267), and were printed in Strype's 'Life of Parker,' iii. 177–82. A statement of his case in a controversy for precedence with Bartholomew Clerke [q. v.] is among the Petyt manuscripts in the library of the Inner Temple. An elegy on Yale by Peter Leigh is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 26737, f. 43).

[Cooper's *Athenae Cantabr.* i. 379–80; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy; Strype's *Life of Parker*, 1821, passim; Strype's *Annals*, 1824, i. 472, ii. 116, 213, ii. i. 170–2; Strype's *Life of Grindal*, 1821, pp. 179, 286; Newcourt's *Report. Eccles. Londin.* 1708, i. 444; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xv. 781; Parker *Corresp.* (Parker Soc.), pp. 128–9, 300–1, 343–5, 370, 382–3; Lansdowne MS. 981, f. 93; Todd's *Cat. of Lambeth MSS.* 1812, p. 85.] E. I. O.

**YALLOP, EDWARD** (*d.* 1767), author and translator. [See SPELMAN.]

**YANIEWICZ, FELIX** (1762-1848), violinist and composer. [See JANIEWICZ.]

**YARINGTON, ROBERT** (*f.* 1601), dramatist, was author of 'Two Lamentable Tragedies. The one of the murther of Maister Beech, A Chaundler in Thames-streete, and his boye, done by Thomas Merry. The other of a young childe murdered in a Wood by two Ruffins, with the consent of his Uncle. By Rob. Yarrington. London. Printed for Mathew Lawe, and are to be solde at his Shop in Paules Church-yarde neere unto S. Austines Gate at the signe of the Foxe,' 1601, 4to. Nothing has been discovered concerning Robert Yarrington. In Henslowe's 'Diary' (ed. Collier, pp. 92-3) we find that in 1599 Houghton and Day wrote a tragedy called 'The Tragedy of Thomas Merrye.' This was clearly on the first subject of Yarrington's play. The next entry in the 'Diary' refers to 'The Orphanes Tragedy' by Chettle, which was apparently never finished. This would seem to be the second subject of Yarrington's play. Mr. Fleay conjectures that Rob. Yarrington is a fictitious name, and that his play is an amalgamation of the two plays by Houghton, Day, and Chettle. Mr. A. H. Bullen republished the play with an introduction in 'A Collection of Old English Plays' (1885, vol. iv.)

[Bullen's Introduction discusses the literary qualities and affinities of the play; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, ii. 285-6; Bullen's Introduction to Arden of Feversham, 1887.] R. B.

**YARMOUTH, EARL OF.** [See PASTON, ROBERT, 1631-1683.]

**YARMOUTH, COUNTESS OF.** [See WALLMODEN, AMALIE SOPHIE MARIANNE, 1704-1765.]

**YARRANTON, ANDREW** (1616-1684?), engineer and agriculturist, was born at Larford in the parish of Astley, Worcestershire, in 1616. About 1632 he was apprenticed to a linendraper of Worcester, but ran away (*England's Improvement by Sea and Land*, p. 193). He then 'lived a countrey life for some years,' but at the outbreak of the civil war he joined the parliamentary army. No details are known as to his military career, except that he held a captain's commission. In 1648 he was instrumental in discovering a royalist conspiracy to seize Doyley House in Herefordshire (*Cul. State*

*Papers*, 21 July 1648). Before 1652 he appears to have retired from the army, although he was still styled Captain Yarranton in 1656, when he was engaged in disputes in regard to estates in his possession.

In 1652 Yarranton 'entered upon iron-works' (*England's Improvement*, 1677, p. 193), and also busied himself in schemes for cutting canals and rendering rivers navigable, similar to those which were at the same time being carried out in Surrey by Sir Richard Weston [q. v.] Most of Yarranton's projects seem to have been frustrated by lack of money. He attempted to connect Droitwich with Worcester by rendering the river Salwarp navigable, thus obviating the heavy expense of the carriage of salt to Worcester by land. 'In 1655 Captain Yarranton and Captain Wall undertook for the sum of 750*l.* to make the river Salwarp navigable, and to procure letters patent for doing it from the Protector [cf. art. WINDSOR, THOMAS, seventh BARON WINDSOR and first EARL OF PLYMOUTH]. The burgesses agreed to give them eight phats at Upwich valued at 80*l.* per annum, and three-fourths of a phat at Netherwich, where the value of phats was double that at Upwich, for 21 years, as an equivalent to their demands. But the times being unsettled, and Yarranton and Wall not rich, the scheme, whose authors were more disinterested than projectors generally are, was never carried into execution' (NASIL, *Worcestershire*, 1782, i. 306). It had also been a favourite scheme of Yarranton's to render the river Stour navigable, and some small progress was made in the matter, but the attempt was soon allowed to drop. Thereupon, says Yarranton, 'being a brat of my own, I was not willing it should be abortive; therefore I made offers to perfect it, having a third part of the inheritance to me and my heirs for ever, and we came to an agreement, upon which I fell on and made it completely navigable from Sturbridge to Kederminster, and carried down many hundred tuns of coales, and laid out near one thousand pounds; and there it was obstructed for want of money' (*England's Improvement*, pp. 65-6).

Yarranton was (after Sir Richard Weston) one of the first to appreciate the agricultural value of clover. He wrote two small pamphlets recommending its use, and acted as an agent for the supply of seed, 'and I hope, and partly know, that great part of Worcestershire, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Shropshire, and Staffordshire have doubled the value of the land by the husbandry discovered to them' (*ib.* p. 194).

At the Restoration Yarranton was thrown

into prison by the lord lieutenant of Worcestershire 'for refusing his lordship's authority.' He was free in November 1661, when he was compromised by the discovery of some letters relating to an intended presbyterian rising. On 16 Nov. a message was sent from London ordering his arrest, and in May 1662 'the escape of Andrew Yarranton, a person dangerous to the government, from the custody of the provost marshal,' was reported from Worcester [cf. art. PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN, 1620-1680]. After 'meetings with several disaffected persons,' he went up to London, where a warrant was issued for his re-apprehension. He is subsequently described as being 'as violent a villain against the king as any in those parts.'

In a full account of the affair published by Yarranton in 1681, he declares that the compromising letters were forged; that after he had been imprisoned some five months an account of the fraud was made known to his wife, and by her communicated to himself; that he then publicly denounced the imposture and was released, went up to London 'to acquaint the king with the great wrong he had received,' was arrested, but immediately released; returned to Worcester, and within six months was a third time arrested on a new charge of 'having spoken treasonable words against the king.' 'The witnesses were one Dainty (a mountebank, formerly an apothecary of Derby), who afterwards acknowledged that he had 5*l.* for his pains; the other witness lived in Wales, and went by two names. This was done at the assizes of Worcester; the bill being found by the grand jury, Mr. Yarranton put himself upon his trial, and tho' he did not except against any one of his jury, yet upon a full hearing of his case they presently acquitted him' (YARRANTON, *Full Discovery of the First Presbyterian Sham Plot*, 1681).

About 1667 Yarranton was despatched by a number of English gentlemen to Saxony, so that, as an expert in the iron manufacture, he might investigate and, if possible, learn the secret of the tinplate industry. 'Coming to the works,' he says, 'we were very civilly treated; and, contrary to our expectation, we had much liberty to view and see the works go, with the way and manner of their working, and extending the plates; as also the perfect view of such materials as they used in clearing the plates to make them fit to take tinn, with the way they use in tinning them over, when clear'd from their rust and blackness; and having (as we judged) sufficiently obtained the whole art of making and tinning the plates,

we then came for England, where the several persons concerned in the affair thought fit to make some trial in making some small quantities of plates, and tinning them, which was done . . . all workmen that wrought upon them agreeing that the plates and the mettall they were made of was much better than those plates which were made in Germany; and would work more pliable, and serve for many more profitable uses, than the German plates would do.' The secret of the manufacture, however, leaked out, and a rival, being 'countenanced by some persons of quality,' succeeded in procuring a 'trumpt up' patent. 'What with the patent being in our way,' says Yarranton, 'and the richest of our partners being not willing, or at least afraid, to offend great men then in power, who had their eye upon it, caused the thing to cool, and neither the making thereof proceeded by us, nor possibly could be done by him that had the patent, with such as countenanced it . . . because neither he that hath the patent, nor those that have countenanced him, can make one plate fit for use' (*England's Improvement*, 2nd pt. 1681, pp. 151, 152).

On his return home Yarranton seems to have settled down as a kind of consulting engineer, and to have visited the whole country, giving advice as to ironworks, canals, and improvements of all sorts. In July 1674 he was 'prevailed with by a person of honour to survey the river Dee, running by the city of Chester into the Irish Sea, and finding the river choked with the sands that a vessel of twenty tons could not come to that noble city,' he drew 'a map of the new river to be made to bring up the ships to the city side.' In November of the same year he crossed over to Ireland 'to survey some ironworks, woods, and lands.' Immediately after returning from Ireland he 'was taken down by the Lord Clarendon to Salisbury to survey the river of Avon, to find whether that river might be made navigable, as also whether a safe harbour could be made at Christ Church for ships to come in and out and lye safe' (*ib.* i. 39, 41, 151, 191). It was probably about this time that Lord Windsor employed him to survey several rivers, especially the Avon, 'in the counties of Worcester, Gloucester, and Warwick' (i. 189). In addition to these schemes 'I made it my business,' he says, 'to survey the three great rivers of England (i.e. the Thames, Humber, and Severn) and some small ones; and made two navigable and a third almost compleated' (*ib.* i. 194).

Yarranton is believed to have died about 1684. He was married, and the Mrs. Yarranton

ton whose house was, according to the state papers, licensed in 1672 as a presbyterian place of worship, was possibly his wife. His son Robert was, like himself, a surveyor, and is known to have planned under his father's directions the improvement of the Thames navigation between Oxford and London (*ib.* i. 188-9).

Yarranton wrote: 1. 'The Improvement improved by a second edition of the Great Improvement of Lands by Clover,' 1663; a pamphlet of sixty-two pages of considerable importance from the point of view of the history of agriculture. 2. 'England's Improvement by Sea and Land to outdo the Dutch without fighting,' 1677; second part, 1681; in which he gave an account of his numerous schemes for making rivers navigable, for improving the iron industry and the linen manufacture, for the establishment of a land bank, and the establishment of a system for preventing and checking fires in London and other large towns—ideas for the most part drawn from his observations abroad, especially in Holland and Flanders. 3. 'A full Discovery of the first Presbyterian sham Plot, or a letter from one in London to a Person of Quality in the Country,' 1681. The publication of this pamphlet provoked considerable controversy, and Yarranton was attacked in a pamphlet entitled 'A Coffee House Dialogue, or a Discourse between Captain Y. and a young Barrister of the Middle Temple.' Yarranton in this tract is discovered discoursing on how to beat the Dutch without fighting by making all the streets of London navigable rivers; from this the dialogue drifts into a technical discussion of the exclusion bill, in which Yarranton is of course worsted.

In two subsequent pamphlets, 'The Coffee House Dialogue examined and refuted by some neighbours in the Country' and 'England's Improvements Justified, and the author thereof, Captain Y., vindicated from the scandals in a paper called a Coffee House Dialogue,' Yarranton is defended by his friends from the 'sulphureous fiery stink pots of calumnies and slander' directed against him; while these charges are again reinforced in 'A Continuation of the Coffee House Dialogue, between Captain Y. and a young Baronet [sic] of the Middle Temple, wherein the first dialogue is vindicated and in it one of the Improvers of England is proved to be a man of no deeper understanding than his master, Captain Y.'

[Most of the above facts are given on the authority of Yarranton himself, whose writings are full of autobiographical details; this information is supplemented from the Domestic State

Papers. These facts have been collected together into biographical form by P. E. Dove in his Elements of Political Science, 1854, and in more detail by Samuel Smiles in his Industrial Biography, 1863, pp. 60-76. See also J. Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, 1820, and Yeowell's Biogr. Collections in Brit. Mus. Library.] E. C.-E.

**YARRELL, WILLIAM (1784-1856)**, zoologist, the ninth child of Francis Yarrell of Great Ryder Street in the parish of St. James's, Westminster, and his wife Sarah (born Blane) of Bayford, Hertfordshire, spinster, was born on 3 June 1784 in Duke Street, St. James's, where his father, in partnership with his uncle, W. Jones, carried on the business of newspaper agent and bookseller. This business was afterwards removed to the corner of Bury Street and Little Ryder Street, where it is still maintained under the style of the old firm. William was educated at Dr. Nicholson's school at Ealing, where he was regarded as a quiet studious boy, and among his schoolfellows was his cousin Edward Jones, who in after life became his partner in his father's business. But before settling down to his career William Yarrell began life as a clerk in the banking firm of Messrs. Herries, Farquhar, & Co., which he entered on 17 Nov. 1802, and left on 30 July 1803, a useful training for his father's business of newspaper agent and bookseller to which he succeeded. Having the advantage of a partner until 1850 (when on the death of his cousin the business became his own), he was able to take a certain amount of relaxation, and found pleasure in the pursuits of fishing and shooting. This afforded him opportunities for making outdoor observations in natural history, in various parts of the country, which later in life were turned to good account in the preparation of the standard works on 'British Birds' and 'British Fishes' which have since made his name famous. In the course of his outdoor pursuits he was able to secure many specimens of birds which he forwarded to Bewick, who engraved them with due acknowledgment.

Among his friends and correspondents were Sir William Jardine [q. v.], Prideaux John Selby [q. v.], Leonard Jenyns (who in 1885 printed a little memoir of him for private circulation); John Van Voorst, his publisher; Edward Turner Bennett [q. v.], secretary of the Zoological Society; Thomas Bell (1792-1880) [q. v.], president of the Linnean Society; John Gould [q. v.], the ornithologist; and Nicholas Aylward Vigors [q. v.], in whose 'Zoological Journal,' to which he became a frequent contributor,

his first paper (on some rare British birds) was published.

Having taken up zoology as his hobby, he wisely went through a course of instruction in anatomy, which qualified him subsequently to write several useful memoirs on the structure of birds that were published in the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Zoological societies. The first scientific society of which he became a member was the Royal Institution, which he joined in 1817. In November 1825 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, and on the death of J. Forster in 1849 was appointed treasurer, an office which he filled together with that of vice-president until his death. In 1826 on the formation of the Zoological Society he became one of its original members, and took an active part in its proceedings both as a naturalist and as a man of business. When John Claudius Loudon [q.v.] commenced the publication of his 'Magazine of Natural History' in 1828, Yarrell became a constant contributor to its pages, as he did also to the pages of other journals, notably the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Entomological Magazine,' and the 'Zoologist,' which was founded by Edward Newman [q.v.] in 1843.

As early as 1825 Yarrell had formed a fair collection of British birds and their eggs, as well as a collection of British fishes, to which he continued to make additions as opportunity occurred. These provided him with much material for his two great works, the one completed in 1836 under the title of a 'History of British Fishes,' the other in 1843 under that of a 'History of British Birds.' The former reached a third edition, revised after his death by John Richardson (1787-1865) [q.v.] in 1859, the latter reached a third edition in the year of his death (1856), and a fourth edition has since been published in parts (1871-85) under the able editorship of Professor Newton (vols. i. and ii.) and Mr. Howard Saunders (vols. iii. and iv.) The 'History of British Fishes' was the forerunner of that fine series of works on the natural history of the British Islands of which Van Voorst was the publisher, and which have materially helped to extend and popularise the study of nature among all classes of English readers.

Yarrell died at Great Yarmouth on 1 Sept. 1856. His remains were interred in the churchyard of Bayford, Hertfordshire, where those of his parents, his brothers and sisters already reposed. The grave is on the north side of the church, within a railed space allotted to his family.

In St. James's Church, Piccadilly, at the

west end of the north aisle his executors erected to his memory a marble tablet with a medallion portrait, supported by two swans, in appropriate allusion not merely to his own love of birds, but to the fact of his having added a new species of swan to the European avifauna, which he named in honour of the celebrated engraver, Thomas Bewick. Besides the medallion portrait referred to there is an oil portrait of him painted in 1830 by Mrs. Carpenter, which hangs in the meeting-room of the Linnean Society at Burlington House. A later and extremely good likeness in chalk by an unknown hand is in the possession of Professor Newton at Cambridge, as well as a miniature in watercolour by Mrs. Waterhouse Hawkins. In addition to these there is a lithographed portrait in what is known as the Ipswich series (it was prepared when the British Association held its meeting in Ipswich), and a good engraving by F. A. Heath from a photograph by Maull & Polyblank taken in 1855, the year preceding his death.

In estimating Yarrell's merits as a zoologist, it may be said that the value of his works and the admiration which they still evoke are due to the accuracy of the information which they impart, and to the simplicity of style in which they are written; while they have the further advantage of being well illustrated with wood engravings. The volumes on fishes and birds were issued in parts at a time when they were much needed, and the additions which have been since incorporated in successive editions have made them what they will long continue to be—the standard works on the subjects of which they treat.

[Archives of the Linnean and Zoological Societies; obituary memoir by Professor Bell in Proc. Linn. Soc. 1857; memoir by Edward Newman in the Zoologist, 1856; memoir by J. van Voorst prefixed to the third edition of the British Fishes; reminiscences by Leonard Blomefield (formerly Jenyns), privately printed in 1885; and personal recollections of Professor Newton, with letters in his possession.]

J. E. H.

YATES, EDMUND (1831-1894), novelist, and founder of 'The World,' the son of Frederick Henry Yates (1797-1842) [q.v.], who married, in 1823, Elizabeth Brunton [see YATES, ELIZABETH], was born during a theatrical tour of his father's company at Howard Place, Calton Hill, Edinburgh, on 3 July 1831. He was brought as an infant to London, where his early home was at 411 Strand (adjoining the Adelphi Theatre), and was baptised Edmund Hodgson, after Edmund Byng of the Torrington family, and



Frederick Hodgson, proprietor of Hodgson's 'ale, known as 'Brown Stout.' Theodore Hook, who was present at the christening, said he should have been named 'Bingo Stingo.' His parents were united in one desire—to keep their son off the stage. Edmund had childish recollections of many of the celebrities of the day, but none of the theatre. He was educated at a preparatory school at Highgate, and then at Highgate school under Dr. Dyne. In 1846 he was sent for a year to pick up German under a professor at Düsseldorf. On 11 May 1847, when only sixteen, though he looked some years older, through the influence of Lord Clanricarde, one of the patrons of his father, he obtained an appointment in the secretary's department at the general post office, and rose in 1862 to be head of the missing-letter department at a salary of 500*l*. His godfather, Edmund Byng, gave him some useful introductions, and in December 1848 he was elected a member of the Garrick Club. The animal spirits which elicited some paternal advice from Sir Rowland Hill gave place, after the first few years of office life, to a desire for literary distinction, which was stimulated by an early marriage at the age of twenty-two. He began by writing for the 'Court Journal' at a salary of a pound a week, 'very irregularly paid,' contributing mainly theatrical criticism; his maiden verses 'On the Death of Thomas Moore' were published on 6 March 1852. He was soon contributing to the 'Leader,' 'Bentley's Miscellany,' and 'Chambers's Journal,' and in this same year (1852) was one of the original members of the Fielding Club, so named by Thackeray. In 1853 he was one of a goodly company of well-known contributors to the 'Keepsake,' which was kept alive after Lady Blessington's death by her niece, Marguerite Power. Next year he moved from Marylebone to Doughty Street. His father's name was a password to a section of literary and Bohemian society, and he rapidly became friendly with such men as Peter Cunningham, Charles Dickens, John Delane, John Oxenford, the Broughs, G. A. Sala (whom he subsequently introduced to the proprietors of the 'Daily Telegraph'), and Frank Smedley, with whom, in 1856, he collaborated in a shilling book, 'Mirth and Metre, by Two Merry Men.' He had a special kindness for Smedley, of whom he gives a sympathetic portrait in his 'Recollections.' He had already contributed to the then popular 'shilling light literature' a series of sketches called 'My Haunts and their Frequenters' (1854), and about the same time he became dramatic critic and occasional reviewer to the 'Daily News,' a

post which he retained for six years, at a salary of 4*l*. a week. In August 1855 he edited the first number of the 'Comic Times,' the outcome of a short-lived feud between Herbert Ingram and Messrs. Bradbury & Evans, which ran for four months, and was then suddenly extinguished upon the intervention of Mark Lemon, in the interests of 'Punch.' Yates transferred his staff of humourists to a new venture, 'The Train,' in which in the space of thirty months he ran through 900*l*. In the meantime he had become a contributor to 'Household Words,' and early in 1857 was produced at the Adelphi 'A Night at Notting Hill,' by Nicolas Herbert Harrington and Yates; it is described by the latter as 'a riotous and ridiculous but exceedingly funny farce.' It was followed by 'My Friend from Leatherhead,' played by Mr. Toole at the Lyceum on 23 Feb. 1857: a sketch for Mr. and Mrs. German Reed, and a comediotta for the Princess's called 'If the Cap fits.' In conjunction with Harrington he wrote three more farces: 'Your Likeness—One Shilling,' performed at the Strand Theatre, April 1858; 'Double Dummy' (Lyceum, 3 March 1858); and 'Hit him, he has no Friends!' (Strand, 17 Sept. 1860).

From an early period Yates had been possessed by the idea of introducing a column of personal gossip into a respectable paper. He unfolded this novel idea to Henry Vizetelly [q. v.], who, when he started the 'Illustrated Times' in 1855, made the experiment with a column entitled 'The Lounger at the Clubs.' Yates was so successful with this that in May 1858 he was selected by John Maxwell to edit a new paper, to be called 'Town Talk.' As a foil to an adulatory notice of Dickens in the first number, Yates composed for No. 2 a very impertinent and unfriendly sketch of Thackeray. A sneer about his time-serving was hotly resented by Thackeray, who contended that the only place where Yates could have mixed 'the colours for the pretended portrait was the Garrick Club, as a member of which body he demanded reparation. A painful altercation ensued, and was only concluded by Yates's name being struck off the list of members (20 July 1858). He bore the decision with courage, but it was a very severe blow. His chief adviser throughout the affair had been Dickens, between whom and Thackeray a lasting coolness ensued. The squabble smouldered for some time. 'Young Grub-Street' in the 'Virginians' was regarded as a hit at Yates, who retorted in a bitter travesty upon 'Bouillabaisse,' printed in the 'Illustrated Times,' 29 Jan. 1859. Yates stated his version of the affair in 'Mr.

Thackeray, Mr. Yates, and the Garrick Club,' printed for private circulation in 1859, a very scarce pamphlet. He restated the same facts in a chapter of his 'Recollections.'

In 1860 he became acting editor of Maxwell's new serial, 'Temple Bar,' designed as a rival to the 'Cornhill,' with G. A. Sala as his nominal chief. By securing the novel 'Aurora Floyd' and the steady co-operation of Miss Braddon, he rendered what was perhaps his greatest service to 'Temple Bar.' For four years he was sole editor of this periodical, but he resigned it in the summer of 1867, and took charge of 'Tinsley's Magazine,' a new illustrated monthly, of which he edited four volumes, commencing August 1867. Twelve years later, in April 1879, he started yet another magazine, 'Time: a Monthly Miscellany of Interesting and Amusing Literature,' which he conducted for five years. In 1862, inspired by the example of his former intimate friend, Albert Smith (of whom he wrote a 'Memoir,' prefixed in 1860 to the volume entitled 'Mont Blanc'), he conducted a short but successful lecturing season at the Egyptian Hall, his themes being mainly social; and in 1864, to fill a temporary gap in the novelist's department of 'Temple Bar,' he wrote a highly successful work of fiction, 'Broken to Harness: a Story of English Domestic Life.' Forster commented upon it at Gadshill, 'It is really very good, my dear Dickens, quite as good as Anthony Trollope,' to which Dickens replied, 'That is not very high praise.' Except that they were both servants of the post office, there is not much in common between the novelists. The novels of Yates are possibly superior in workmanship and construction, abounding as they do in strong situations, but they lack the abiding interest that attaches to the best of Trollope's work. They are very unequal; 'Broken to Harness' and 'Black Sheep' are perhaps the two best.

Having relinquished the 'Lounger' in the 'Illustrated Times,' Yates commenced similar columns, published every Monday, in the 'Morning Star,' headed 'The Flâneur,' and to the same paper contributed stories and essays styled 'Readings by Starlight.' At the close of the sixties, besides novels and 'special' work on the 'Daily News,' he was contributing regularly to 'All the Year Round' and the 'Observer,' and as 'Mrs. Seton' was contributing a weekly article, called 'Five o'Clock Tea,' to the 'Queen.' In 1871, in collaboration with A. W. Dubourg, he wrote a three-act drama, 'Without Love,' for the Olympic.

Meantime, in 1870, Yates abandoned his never very arduous duties in the missing-

letter branch, and accepted a special post under Francis Ives Scudamore [q. v.], the first administrator of the telegraph department. His duty was by personal solicitation to obtain the consent of corporate bodies and private landowners to the erection of telegraph poles on their domains, in view of the great extension of the telegraph service contemplated by the government. These duties occupied two years, at the expiration of which Yates retired from the post office on a pension of 200*l.* a year (March 1872). In September 1872 he commenced at New York a lecturing tour in America. He was generally very well received. During five months he travelled twenty-six thousand miles, delivered 106 lectures, and cleared 1,500*l.* Moreover he obtained a post upon the staff of the 'New York Herald' worth 1,200*l.* a year. In the 'Herald's tabard,' as he styles it, he travelled for some months at a violent pace between the various capitals of Europe. Greatly needing rest, he determined upon realising a project which he had long had in his mind, the foundation of a relatively respectable 'society paper.' While in Paris, in the early summer of 1874 he got Grenville Murray [q. v.] to join him in embarking 500*l.*, and on 8 July 1874 appeared the first number of 'The World: a Journal for Men and Women.' Yates was editor-in-chief, and his staff during the first year included Messrs. Labouchere, T. H. S. Escott, Archibald Forbes, F. I. Scudamore, H. W. Lucy, Dutton Cook, Mortimer and Wilkie Collins, Miss Braddon, and Mrs. Lynn Linton. Freed from the disgraceful personalities which had disfigured such predecessors as the 'Age' and the 'Satirist,' the 'Queen's Messenger,' the 'Owl' and 'Echoes of the Clubs,' the 'World,' after profitably encountering some not very serious legal opposition, was an established success within six months of its inception. Murray, who persisted in regarding the journal as an agency for the conduct of private vendettas, was bought out in December 1874 for 3,000*l.*, and the 'World' became the sole property of its manager, Edmund Yates. A distinctive feature of the new weekly was the frequent use of the first person singular in its columns. Yates's success enabled him to indulge his hospitable instincts in Portland Place, and, in addition, to maintain a summer residence on the Upper Thames. The ex-member of the Garrick was now elected a member of the Carlton Club. His discretion, however, was not always above reproach. In January 1883 there appeared in the 'World' a libellous paragraph referring, though not by name, to the Earl of Lonsdale. Yates was found guilty of

criminal libel (2 April 1884), and, after the failure of an appeal, was in January 1885 sentenced to four months' imprisonment. He was released after seven weeks, but the incident left a permanent mark upon him. Up to the last, however, he wielded his pen with his old facility. Entirely free from the acerbity and doubtful taste which may be detected in some of his journalistic work was his delightful 'Edmund Yates: his Recollections and Experiences' (1884, 2 vols. 8vo; 1th edit. 1885, 1 vol.), a book full of interesting memories, but especially entertaining as regards London in the forties, Charles Dickens, Sir Rowland Hill, Anthony Trollope, and the early writers for 'Punch' or its 'comic' rivals.

Yates had a long illness in the winter of 1893-4; he returned from the continent improved in health in April, but relapsed, and died rather suddenly at the Savoy Hotel on 20 May 1894, aged 62. A funeral service was held in the Savoy Chapel on 24 May, after which the remains were removed to Woking to be cremated (*Times*, 25 May 1894). Yates married in 1853 Louisa Katharine, daughter of James Wilkinson the sword maker, of 27 Pall Mall, and had four sons. His widow died at the Carlton Hotel on 27 Jan. 1900.

An energetic man of considerable versatility, it was as a journalist that Yates excelled, and he had a great gift of saying what he had to say in a readable style. 'He was a most genial and witty man, an entertaining conversationalist, and an exceptionally good after-dinner speaker' (*Truth*, 24 May 1891).

Yates's separately published works include: 1. 'After Office Hours,' 1861 and 1862. 2. 'Broken to Harness,' 1861, 1865, and 1867 (6th edit.); several American editions, and a version for the 'Revue des Deux Mondes,' 1866 (cf. *Athenæum*, 26 Nov. 1861). 3. 'Pages in Waiting,' 1865. 4. 'The Business of Pleasure,' 1865. 5. 'Land at Last,' 1866, 1867, and 1869; a French version as 'Un Drame de la Rue,' 1881. 6. 'Running the Gauntlet,' 1866 and 1867. 7. 'Kissing the Rod,' 1866 and 1867. 8. 'The Forlorn Hope,' 1867. 9. 'The Black Sheep,' 1867 and 1868; several American editions. It was dramatised by the author and J. P. Simpson, and printed in vol. lxxxii. of Lacy's 'Acting Plays.' 10. 'The Rock Ahead,' 1868. 11. 'Wrecked in Port,' 1869. 12. 'A Righted Wrong,' 1870. 13. 'Dr. Wainwright's Patient,' 1871. 14. 'Nobody's Fortune,' 1871. 15. 'Castaway,' 1872. 16. 'A Waiting Race,' 1872. 17. 'The Yellow Flag,' 1872. 18. 'Two by Tricks,' 1874. 19. 'The Im-

pending Sword,' 1874. 20. 'The Silent Witness,' 1875. He condensed into one volume Mrs. Mathews's prolix 'Life of Charles Mathews' (1860), and edited Smedley's 'Gathered Leaves,' with a memorial preface (1865), and Mortimer Collins's 'Thoughts in my Garden,' 1880.

[Yates's Recollections and Experiences (with portrait): Vizetelly's Glances back through Seventy Years, 1893, chap. xxii.; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers; Hatton's Journalistic London, 1892, pp. 85 sq. (with portrait); Spielmann's Hist. of Punch, 1895, pp. 19, 144, 173, 265, 281, 313, 390; Sala's Life and Adventures, 1895, passim; *Athenæum*, 26 May 1894; *Times*, 22 May 1894 and 29 Jan. 1900; *Illustrated London News*, 26 May 1894 (with portrait); *Allibone's Dict. of English Literature*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

YATES, MRS. ELIZABETH (1799-1860), actress, born at Norwich on 21 Jan. 1799, came of a theatrical family. Her grandfather, John Brunton, acted at Covent Garden in 1774; her father, also John Brunton, born in 1775, went on the stage in 1795, and, as Brunton jun. from Norwich, appeared at Covent Garden on 22 Sept. 1800 as Frederick in 'Louisa's Vows,' and managed at different periods theatres in Brighton, Birmingham, Lynn, and other places. Elizabeth's aunt, Anne Brunton, first appeared as Miss Brunton at Bath on 17 Feb. 1785 in the part of Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter,' and by that name or as Mrs. Merry was, at Covent Garden, the original Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature,' and played a complete round of parts in comedy and tragedy; while a second aunt was Louisa Brunton (1782-1860), who married on 12 Dec. 1807 William Craven, first earl of Craven [see CRAVEN, LOUISA, COUNTESS OF].

On 15 March 1815, in her father's theatre at Lynn, Elizabeth Brunton made, as Desdemona to the Othello of Charles Kemble, her first appearance on the stage. Her father thought her talents more suited to comedy than tragedy, and she next played Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem' to the Doricourt of Robert William Elliston, who engaged her for his theatre at Birmingham. She played also in Worcester, Shrewsbury, and Leicester. Harris then engaged her for Covent Garden, where on 12 Sept. 1817, as Miss Brunton, she made her first appearance in London in the part of Letitia Hardy. She repeated the part on the 15th and 17th, and on the 19th was Rosalind in 'As you like it.' The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' gave some praise to her Letitia, but pronounced her Rosalind a failure. Violante in the 'Wonder,' Miss Hardcastle in

'She stoops to conquer,' Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Viola in 'Twelfth Night,' Imogen, Cora in 'Pizarro,' Lady Elizabeth Freelove in the 'Day after the Wedding,' and Myrtillo in the 'Broken Sword' were acted during her first season, in which she was on 29 Sept. the original Rosalia in Reynolds's 'Duke of Savoy.' Her Beatrice was praised. On 22 Aug. 1818, as Letitia Hardy, she appeared at Edinburgh. The season of 1818-19 saw her at Covent Garden as Lady Teazle, Fanny in 'The Clandestine Marriage,' Widow Bellmour in 'The Way to keep him,' Lydia Languish, Rosara in 'She would and she would not,' Miss Tittup in 'Bon Ton,' and Miss Woodburn in 'Every one has his Fault.' She had an original part in 'A Word for the Ladies,' and was the first Jeanie Deans in Terry's adaptation, 'The Heart of Midlothian,' 17 April 1819. Next season she took Miss Prue in 'Love for Love,' Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Dorinda in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Elvira in 'Love makes a Man,' and was the first Clotilde de Biron in Morton's 'Henri Quatre' on 22 April 1820. Engagements at the patent theatres were generally for three years, and after this season Miss Brunton disappeared from Covent Garden.

She visited the country, and when her father took the West London Theatre in Tottenham Street (subsequently the Queen's and the Prince of Wales's) Elizabeth Brunton joined him, opening on 9 Sept. 1822. She played in 'Rochester,' 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' 'She stoops to conquer,' and other pieces. On the failure of the experiment she went once more into the country, where she met and married Frederick Henry Yates [q. v.], with whom she had acted at Drury Lane. Her marriage took place in Bath in November 1823.

On 21 April 1823 she had appeared in Bath as Albina Mandeville in the 'Will,' and in this and the season of 1823-4, as Miss Brunton, she was seen as Belinda in 'All in the Wrong,' as Actress of All Work, Clarinda in the 'Suspicious Husband,' the Peasant Boy, Helen Worrett in 'Man and Wife,' Aladdin, Widow Cheerly in the 'Soldier's Daughter,' Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were,' Cynthia in 'Oberon and Cynthia,' Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Biddy Tipkin in the 'Tender Husband,' Dolly Bull in 'Fontainebleau,' Clara in 'Matrimony,' and Olivia in 'Bold Stroke for a Husband.' On 26 Nov. 1823, as Miss Brunton, she played Lydia Languish and Actress of All Work; and on 27 Dec., as Mrs. Yates late Miss Brunton, Harriet in 'Is

he jealous?' She played with her husband at Cheltenham, and on 29 Oct. 1824 made as Violante her first appearance at Drury Lane. She was on 17 Feb. 1825 the first Guido in 'Massaniello,' and the first Agnes in Knowles's 'William Tell' on 11 May; played Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love,' Clarissa in the 'Confederacy,' Aurora in the 'Panel,' Isabinda in the 'Busy Body,' Constantia (an original part in Lunn's 'White Lies,' 2 Dec. 1826), Countess Winterson in the 'Stranger,' and some few other parts. In this engagement her husband did not share. At the house last named she was seen in December 1828 as Orynthe in Fitzball's 'Earthquake,' and on 21 Oct. 1830 as Alice in Buckstone's 'Wreck Ashore.' In Buckstone's 'Victorine' she was Victorine in October 1831. In Buckstone's 'Henriette the Forsaken' in November 1832 Henriette, and in his 'Isabelle' on 27 Jan. 1834 Isabelle. She was Mona in Charles Mathews's 'Truth' on 10 March 1734, Elizabeth Stanton in Fitzball's 'Tom Cringle' on 26 May, Valsha in Stirling Coyne's 'Valsha' on 30 Oct. 1837, and Grace Darling in Stirling's 'Grace Darling' on 3 Dec. 1838. She was Miss Aubrey in Peake's 'Ten Thousand a Year,' Margaret Mammon in Reynoldson's 'Curse of Mammon,' Surrey, 1 April 1839. After the death of her husband, in June 1842, she essayed a year's management at the Adelphi with Gladstone, but found the task too much for her strength, and she was for one season at the Lyceum, where in 1848-9 she played Tilburina in the 'Critic' and other parts. She then withdrew from the stage, and, after a long and painful illness, died on 30 Aug. 1860 at Kentish Town according to her son's book; on 5 Sept., at Brighton, according to the 'Era' newspaper and the 'Era Almanack.'

In her early career Mrs. Yates challenged comparison with other leading actresses. Before she married, she had lost somewhat of her vogue. She sang with taste and feeling, but had little voice. She was better in comedy—her style being very natural and unaffected—than in the emotional parts she was in her late years called upon to play. She was of middle size, with features pleasing rather than beautiful. A miniature by Stump of Cork Street was in the possession of her son. A portrait of her as Eugenia in 'Sweethearts and Wives' accompanies a memoir in the 'Theatrical Times' (i. 209), 28 Nov. 1846.

[The authorities for the life of Elizabeth Yates are in the main the same as those for Frederick Henry Yates. A short Life appears in the Dramatic and Musical Review, vii. 230,

and a longer life in Mrs. C. Baron Wilson's *Our Actresses*. Her death is noticed in the *Era*, 9 Sept. 1860.] J. K.

**YATES, FREDERICK HENRY** (1797–1842), actor, the youngest son of Thomas Yates, a tobacco manufacturer, of Thames Street and Russell Square, London, was born on 1 Feb. 1797. He was educated at a preparatory school at Winchmore Hill, near Enfield, where he met John Reeve [*q. v.*], his subsequent associate, and at the Charterhouse under Drs. Raine and Russell. He obtained a berth in the commissariat department, was with Wellington in the Peninsula, and, it is said, though this is doubtful, at Waterloo. After the peace he went to a fancy ball in the character of Somno, a part played by the elder Mathews. Here he met Mathews himself [see **MATHEWS, CHARLES**], whom in the winter of 1817–18 he accompanied to France. He had then, at Mathews's advice, determined upon adopting the stage as a profession, and his first appearance was made during this trip, at Boulogne, in Suett's part of *Fustian* in Colman's *Sylvester Daggerwood* to the Sylvester Daggerwood of his companion. On 16 Feb. 1818, as Helgent, an original part in a tragedy called *The Appeal*, he made at Edinburgh his first appearance 'on this stage, and fifth on any stage.' On the 21st he played Shylock, on the 26th Iago, on 13 March Richard III, on 16 March Bolingbroke to Kean's Richard II, on 6 April Jacques, and gave for his benefit on 20 April Richard III and Actor of all Work. In the summer he was seen as Buskin in *Killing no Murder*, gave imitations after the style of Mathews, and sang *The Mail Coach*. This last was his first essay in a line in which subsequently he was to win reputation. On 7 Sept. he was seen as Dominic Sampson.

On 7 Nov. 1818, as 'Yates from Edinburgh,' he made his first appearance at Covent Garden, playing Iago to the Othello of Young, the Cassio of Charles Kemble, the Desdemona of Miss O'Neill, and Emilia of Elizabeth Brunton, whom he married in 1823. His performance was received with much favour, and he returned to continue an unfinished engagement in Edinburgh. He arrived on 4 Dec., and on 6 Jan. 1819 played Falstaff in the *Merry Wives of Windsor*. Back in London before the season was over, he made his second appearance at Covent Garden on 13 April as Falstaff in the *First Part of King Henry IV*, in which he created a favourable impression. He was said to 'discover great genius,' though his laugh was declared to be violent rather than jovial, and his delivery of the soliloquies laboured. The

audience were greatly pleased with his manner, and, wrung from the management a speech promising future appearances in comedy and tragedy. Gloster in *'Jane Shore'* followed, and on 12 May Yates was the first Berthold in Maturin's *'Fredolfo'*. On the 22nd in *'Cozening, or Half an Hour in France'*, a piece intended to show his versatility, he played Dick Mutable and many other parts. Genest says 'he acted very well.' Sylvester Daggerwood, Casca in *'Julius Caesar'*, Poet Crackbrain in *'Lethé'*, and Rob Roy followed. On 17 June in *'Love, Law, and Physic'* he played *Flexible*, 'after the manner of the original performer' (Mathews), and on the 23rd, for his benefit, with other entertainments he played Shylock and gave, as Dick in the *'Apprentice'*, imitations of Young, Emery, Simmons, Kean, Kemble, Munden, Blanchard, Mathews, and Master Betty. The season of 1819–20 saw him as Macduff, Boniface in the *'Beaux' Stratagem*, and, for his benefit, Richard III 'after his own manner.' In a revival of the *'Manager in Distress'* he was Gentleman 'on the stage and in the boxes,' and gave further imitations. Next season, 1820–1, he was the Apothecary in *'Romeo and Juliet'*; had an original part in *'Figure of Fun'*, an unprinted piece which was damned on 16 Jan. 1821; Buckingham in *'King Richard III'*, the first Peregrine Plural in *'London Stars, or 'Twas Time to Counterfot'*, a one-act piece written to suit his eccentricities; an original part in *'Grand Tour, or Stopped at Rochester'*; Moses in *'School for Scandal'*; Cato the Censor in a burlesque called *'State Secrets, or Public Men in Private Life'*, 12 June; and Matthew Sharpset in the *'Slave'*. He played an original part with Macready in the *'Huguenot'*, 11 Dec. 1822.

At Covent Garden Yates remained until the close of the season of 1824–5. He was the original Randal of the Mist in Pocock's *'Montrose, or the Children of the Mist'*, 14 Feb. 1822; Orzinga in Colman's *'Law of Java'*, 11 May; played for the first time Mordecai in *'Love à la Mode'*, Gratiano, Lapoche in *'Fontainebleau'*, Gibby in the *'Wonder'*, Rob Roy, Glenalvon in *'Douglas'*, Joseph Surface, and Finnikin in *'Giovanni in London'*; was the first Skylark in Peake's *'Duel'*, 18 Feb. 1823; and took the principal part in *'Tea and Turn out'* (with imitations), 28 May. He was the original Baron of Attinghausen in the *'Beacon of Liberty'*, 8 Oct.; Montalba in the *'Vespers of Palermo'*, 11 Dec.; Cornet Carmine in Croly's *'Pride shall have a Fall'*, 11 March 1824; Count Gaudentia in *'Ravenna, or Italian Love'*, adapted from Schiller, 3 Dec.;

and Valentine Versatile in Lunn's 'Lofty Projects,' 22 April. He was announced to appear at Vauxhall on 24 July 1822 in an entertainment written for him by 'a most eminent and favourite author,' to be called 'Hasty Sketches, or Vauxhall Scenery,' but broke his leg at rehearsal on the day of performance. Subsequently he gave this entertainment at Brighton. He had fallen in public estimation when his Cornet Carmine restored him to favour. In this piece the conduct of the 10th hussars was satirised, and the allusions to well-known proceedings on their part caught the town. He also appeared in a piece no longer traceable, called 'The Boyhood and Old Age of Mr. Yates.' He was in the country in the autumn of 1823, and he married Elizabeth Brunton [see YATES, ELIZABETH] at Bath in the November of that year.

In March 1825 the Adelphi Theatre was purchased for the sum of 25,000*l.* by Terry and Yates, who opened it on 10 Oct. with a drama called 'Killigrew,' in which both of them appeared, together with Wrench, John Reeve, and Mrs. Fitzwilliam. The first season was a success, its most conspicuous feature being Fitzball's adaptation of the 'Pilot' (31 Oct. 1825), which was played two hundred nights. T. P. Cooke was the Long Tom Coffin, Terry the Pilot, and Yates Barnstable. The theatre reopened with the 'Pilot' and Buckstone's 'Luke the Labourer,' followed in December by Fitzball's 'Flying Dutchman,' with Yates as Toby Varnish. 'Thirty Years of a Gambler's Life' and 'Paris and London' were also given. Terry's financial embarrassments led to his retirement from the partnership and death [see TERRY, DANIEL], and the theatre opened on 29 Sept. 1825 under the management of Charles Mathews and Yates. In the 'Earthquake,' by Fitzball, Mrs. Yates appeared at the Adelphi, Yates himself playing Dr. Kallibos. In Fitzball's 'Red Rover,' given in 1828 and revived in 1831, he was the Red Rover, and in the revival of the 'Floating Beacon' of the same author he was Angerstoff, captain of the beacon. Mathews and Yates also gave a joint entertainment. In Buckstone's 'Wreck Ashore' (21 Oct. 1830) Yates was Miles Bertram. In the 'Henriette the Forsaken' of the same author he was Ferdinand de Monval; in his 'Victorine' (October 1832) Alexandre; and in his 'Isabelle' (27 Jan. 1834) Eugène le Marc. He had also been seen as Rip van Winkle, Alfred in Mathews's 'Truth,' and in Holl's 'Grace Huntley' and other pieces, and had given what he called 'Lenten entertainments.' At the Surrey, on 26 May

1834, he was the first Black Walter in Fitzball's 'Tom Cringle.' In 1835 Yates played, at the Adelphi, Robert Macaire in a version of 'L'Auberge des Adrets.' The death of Mathews, on 28 June 1835, was followed by the retirement of Yates, who for one season stage-managed Drury Lane for Bunn. In October 1836 the Adelphi opened under the sole management of Yates, who was seen as Sir Roger in J. F. Smith's 'Sir Roger de Coverley.' In November, in Leman Rede's 'Flight to America,' he was a Frenchman to the negro of T. D. Rice (Jim Crow). In 1837 he was Pickwick in the 'Peregrinations of Pickwick.' In Lover's 'Rory O'More' (29 Sept.) he was the first 'De Welskin'; on 8 Jan. Lord Mincington in Selby's 'Dancing Barber'; on 16 Jan. Flutter in Coyne's 'All for Love, or the Lost Pleiad'; on 19 Feb. Doddleton in Selby's 'Rifle Brigade'; on 16 April Mabel Griffin in Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Groves of Blarney'; and on 19 Nov. had a great success as Mantalini in Stirling's arrangement of 'Nicholas Nickleby.' In May 1840 he repeated the character last named in Stirling's 'Fortunes of Smike.' He had previously played Henry Belasquez in Peake's 'H. B.,' and Lord Danegelt at the Surrey in Reynoldson's 'Curse of Mammon,' founded on Hogarth's 'Marriage à la Mode'; and at the Adelphi Fagin in 'Oliver Twist,' One-eyed Sam, Abraham Mendez, and Mr. Gay in Buckstone's 'Jack Sheppard,' and was seen in Buckstone's 'Forgery,' and in the 'Heart of London.' Yates doubled in 'Barnaby Rudge' the parts of Mr. Chester and Miss Miggs in January 1842, and at the close of the season, in March, delivered an address. This was the last time he was seen in London.

He had in 1827 given in Edinburgh 'Yates's Reminiscences,' and had been partner with William Henry Murray [q. v.] in 1830-1 in the management of the Caledonian Theatre, now renamed the Adelphi, in Leith Walk. Here he played Mazeppa, in which he had been seen in London, and other parts. With Braham he managed in 1831 the Colosseum in Regent's Park, but, fortunately for himself, was bought out. Gladstone was his partner in 1841 in Adelphi management, and the same two partners undertook the management of the Pavilion, from which Yates soon retired. While playing, in the winter of 1841-2, in a piece called 'Agnes St. Aubyn' he broke a blood-vessel, having broken one previously while acting Robert Macaire. He went in 1842 to Dublin, and, while rehearsing Lord Skindeep in Jerrold's 'Bubbles of the Day,' again broke a blood-vessel. Returning after a long



account to lend to Park. This copy was eventually bought for 9*l.* by Heber, who secured another imperfect copy and from the two made up a complete copy, which is now at Britwell. Corser also possessed two imperfect copies, and these were bought at the sale of his books in 1871 by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt, who, however, was unable to make up a complete copy from them. No other copies are known to be extant. The poems included in the volume are distinguished more by their religious and moral tone than by any poetic excellence. Besides the extracts printed by Collier and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1840, i. 385-7), others are given in the 'Shakespearean Repository' (ed. James Hamilton Fennell, January 1823), in 'Select Poetry' (Parker Soc. ii. 450-1), and in Corser's 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica' (xi. 432-5).

[Besides the authorities quoted, see Hunter's *Chorus Vatum* in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 24491, f. 472; Yeowell's *Biogr. Collections* in *Brit. Mus.*; Brydges's *Censura Lit.* ii. 11, iii. 175; Ritson's *Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica*; Drake's *Shakespeare and his Times*, i. 707; Arber's *Stationers' Reg.*; Hazlitt's *Handbook*, p. 682, and *Collections*, i. 471; Collier's *Bibl. Account*, ii. 551, and Lowndes's *Bibl. Manual*, ed. Bohn.]  
A. F. P.

**YATES, JAMES** (1789-1871), unitarian and antiquary, fourth son of John Yates (1755-1826) by his wife Elizabeth (1750-1819), youngest daughter of John Ashton of Liverpool, and widow of John Bostock the elder [q. v.], was born in Toxteth Park, Liverpool, on 30 April 1789. His father, minister (1777-1823) of the dissenting congregation in Kaye Street, Liverpool, which was removed to Paradise Street (1791), was a man of great pulpit power, public enterprise, and literary cultivation. Receiving his early training from William Shepherd [q. v.], he entered Glasgow University in 1805, and proceeded thence for his divinity course (1808) to Manchester College, then at York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] While still a student he acted (1809-10) as assistant classical tutor, in room of John Kenrick [q. v.], not yet entered on office. From York he went to Edinburgh University (1810), and thence to Glasgow University again (1811). Before graduating M.A., Glasgow (1812), he became the unordained minister (October 1811) of a unitarian congregation, for which a new chapel was opened (15 Nov. 1812) in Union Place. His discourses, solid and didactic, were delivered with formal enunciation and an unimpassioned manner; but his industry and earnestness, and the force of his character, enabled him to create

a stable congregation out of previously discordant elements. In conjunction with Thomas Southwood Smith [q. v.], he founded (28 July 1813) the Scottish Unitarian Association. In 1814 Ralph Wardlaw [q. v.] delivered the series of pulpit addresses afterwards published as 'Discourses on the Principal Points of the Socinian Controversy' (1814). Yates had heard the discourses as delivered, and, on their appearance in print, published his 'Vindication of Unitarianism,' 1815, 8vo (4th edit. 1850, 8vo). On this, 'Strictures' (1814) were published by John Brown (1784-1858) [q. v.] Wardlaw replied in 'Unitarianism incapable of Vindication,' 1816, 8vo, to which Yates rejoined in 'A Sequel,' 1816, 8vo. His position was one of greater breadth than was usual with theologians of his school, his aim being to take common ground on which Arians and Socinians could unite. His biblical conservatism, from which he never receded, was criticised in the 'Prospective Review,' 1851, p. 50.

On 6 April 1817 he succeeded Joshua Toulmin [q. v.] as colleague to John Kentish [q. v.] at the new meeting, Birmingham, a post which he resigned at the end of 1825, and for a time left the ministry, and resided at Norton Hall, near Sheffield. In 1827 he spent a semester at the university of Berlin, as a student of classical philology. In 1819 he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society; in 1822 of the Linnean; in 1831 of the Royal Society; and in 1831 was appointed secretary to the council of the British Association. In the same year he was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations (resigned 26 June 1861). In 1832 he succeeded John Scott Porter [q. v.] as minister of Carter Lane Chapel, Doctors' Commons, London. He issued (1833) proposals for an organisation of the unitarian congregations of Great Britain on the presbyterian model; the plan was abortive, though it obtained the support of some weighty names, including John Rely Beard [q. v.], Joseph Hunter [q. v.], and John James Tayler [q. v.] In the course of the Hewley case [see HEWLEY, LADY SARAH] Sir Lancelot Shadwell [q. v.] had severely condemned the 'Improved Version' of the New Testament, issued (1808) by unitarians. Yates wrote 'A Letter to the Vice-chancellor,' 1834, 8vo, defending the version, which produced a very able reply by Robert Halley [q. v.] His congregation was largely augmented by a secession (September 1834) from the ministry of William Johnson Fox [q. v.] at South Place, Finsbury. Regarding this as an unwelcome increase of



responsibility, Yates resigned early in the following year. He remained a member of the presbyterian section of the 'general body' of ministers of the three denominations, and when other unitarians seceded in 1830, Yates retained his connection with the 'general body.' Soon, however, he finally left the ministry, and (being unordained) took the style of a layman. His interest in denominational history and controversy was unabated. He rendered great services to Dr. Williams's trust, introducing the system of competitive examinations for scholarships. A quarto manuscript containing 186 biographies of students at Glasgow on Dr. Williams's foundation, compiled by him, was presented to Dr. Williams's Library by his widow.

Except Leonhard Schmitz [q. v.], Yates was the largest contributor to the 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities,' 1842, 8vo, edited by (Sir) William Smith (1813-1893) [q. v.]; he furnished drawings for one half of the woodcuts, and wrote one-eighth of the text. His 'Textorum Antiquorum,' 1843, of which only the first part, with valuable appendices, was published, illustrates the minuteness and accuracy of his research. Numerous papers on archaeological subjects were contributed by him to the learned societies of London and Liverpool; among reprints of these are papers on 'The Use of the terms Acanthus, Acanthion,' 1845, 8vo (from the 'Classical Museum'); 'Account of a Roman Sepulchre at Geldestone,' 1849, 8vo; 'The Use of Bronze Colts,' 1849, 8vo; and 'Observations on the Bulla worn by Roman Boys,' 1851, 8vo (from the 'Archaeological Journal'); 'Some Account of a Volume containing Portions of "Ptolemy's Geography,"' 1864, 8vo (from 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature'). He became a strong advocate of the decimal system: among many tracts on this subject, he published a 'Narrative of the . . . Formation of the International Association for . . . a Uniform Decimal System,' 1856, 8vo (two editions); 'What is the Best Unit of Length,' Hackney, 1858, 8vo; 'Handbook to . . . Synoptic Table . . . of the Metric System,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo.

His later years were spent in learned leisure at Lauderdale House, Highgate (now included in Waterlow Park), where he had a noble library and a fine collection of works of art. His hospitality was profuse (though his own habits were of the simplest), and his conversation, aided by his marvellous memory, was full of interest. Few men of small stature had a more courtly dignity; his power of caustic remark was all the

more effective from the unvarying calmness of his measured speech. The 'Inquirer' of 13 May 1871 contains a letter from him (4 May) on a favourite subject, the vindication of Socinus; the same issue announces his death. He died at Lauderdale House on 7 May 1871, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 11 May. He married (about 1820) Dorothea, daughter of John William Crompton of Edgbaston, who survived him without issue. His will left considerable benefactions, including endowments for chairs in University College, London, but his property did not realise the estimated amount.

Among his publications, additional to the above, may be noted: 1. 'Thoughts on the Advancement of Academical Education,' 1826, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1827, 8vo. 2. 'Outlines of a Constitution for the University of London,' 1832, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Lord John Russell's Bill . . . with the Outlines of a Plan for registering Births, Deaths, and Marriages,' 1836, 8vo; 'Postscript,' 1836, 8vo. 4. 'Preces e Liturgiis Ecclesiae Catholicae Romanae desumptae: cum earundem Versione Anglica . . . Accedunt Versiones . . . novae . . . Germanica et Polonica,' 1838, 12mo (the Polish version by Stephen Mazoch). 5. 'Memorials of Dr. Priestley' [1860], 8vo (a descriptive catalogue of portraits and relics of Priestley, exhibited that year at Dr. Williams's Library, Red Cross Street, including Yates's own collection, which was presented to the Royal Society by his widow in June 1871). 6. 'Descriptive Catalogue of . . . Current Coins of all Countries in the International Exhibition,' 1862, 8vo.

His eldest brother, Joseph Brooks Yates, is separately noticed. Another brother, Richard Vaughan Yates (b. 4 Aug. 1785; d. 30 Nov. 1856), was the donor of Prince's Park to the inhabitants of Liverpool.

[Obituary, by W. [Charles Wicksteed], in Inquirer, 13 May 1871; Notice [by Sir James Allanson Picton, q. v.] in Proceedings of Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, 1872, p. xxxi; Monthly Repository, 1819, p. 119, 1826, p. 693; Wreford's Hist. of Presb. Nonconformity in Birmingham, 1832, p. 92; Roll of Students Manchester College, 1868; Davis's Ancient Chapel of Toxteth Park, 1884, p. 54; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 90, 200; Thompson Yates's Memorials of the Family of Rev. John Yates, 1890; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., Glasgow University, T. Gilbert, esq., Edinburgh University, and Rev. F. H. Jones, Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

**YATES, JOHN** (A. 1612-1660), puritan divine, was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.D. As

early as 1612 he was curate or parish chaplain of St. Andrew's, Norwich. In 1622 he published 'A Modell of Divinitie, catechistically composed, wherein is delivered the Matter and Methode of Religion according to the Creed, Ten Commandments, Lord's Prayer, and the Sacraments,' London, 4to, dedicated to the mayor, officers, and citizens of Norwich. In the same year he was presented by Sir Nathaniel Bacon to the rectories of St. Mary with St. John Stiffkey in Norfolk. In 1624 Yates and Samuel Ward (1577-1640) [q. v.] complained to a committee of the House of Commons of the Arminian and popish opinions expressed by Richard Montagu [q. v.] in 'A New Gagg for an Old Goose' (1624). As the session was drawing to a close, the commons referred the complaint to George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. Montagu himself referred the matter to the king in his treatise 'Appello Cæsarem' (1625), which was censured by the commons. In 1658 Yates was succeeded at St. Mary Stiffkey by William Mitchel. His son, John Yates, M.D. (d. August 1659), is buried on the north side of St. Nicholas Church, Yarmouth.

Yates assisted to edit a number of the treatises of Jeremiah Burroughs [q. v.] between 1648 and 1660. He was one of those who brought out William Bridge's works between 1649 and 1657. George Walker (1581?-1651) [q. v.] classed him with Hooker and others as 'men of good note in our church' (*A True Relation*, 1642, p. 6).

To a contemporary John Yates are to be attributed two theological works entitled 'A Treatise of the Honor of Gods House' (London, 1637, 4to), and 'Imago Mundi et Regnum Christi' (London, 1640, 4to).

[Yates's Works; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 364, 572, iv. 301, ix. 253, 254. xi. 394; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus, 1671, pp. 120, 121; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 424.]

E. I. C.

**YATES, SIR JOSEPH** (1722-1770), was the younger son of Joseph Yates of Stanley House, Lancashire, barrister-at-law, by his wife Helen, daughter of William Maghull of Maghull, and heiress of her brother Edward Maghull. The father served the office of high sheriff of the county in 1728, and by the will of a relative he succeeded in 1730 to the Peel Hall estate in Little Hulton in the same county, but, through the great expense incident on an attempt to develop the large coal-fields under the property, his affairs were seriously embarrassed.

The son Joseph was born at his father's house in Manchester, and was baptised at

the collegiate church on 17 July 1722. He received his education at the Manchester grammar school when Henry Brooke [q. v.] was high master, entering in August 1737. Thence he went to Queen's College, Oxford, where his expenses were paid by his relative, Mr. Serjeant Bootle; he matriculated on 7 Dec. 1739, but left without a degree. He entered Staple Inn, where his arms are emblazoned on the south window of the hall, but removed to the Inner Temple, practising as a special pleader from Michaelmas 1748 till he was called to the bar in July 1753. He quickly attained a high reputation and extensive practice, and was employed by the crown in the litigation arising out of the militia riots of 1758, and in the proceedings against John Wilkes in 1763. In June 1761 he was made king's counsel for the duchy of Lancaster. After little more than ten years at the bar he was offered a judgeship of the king's bench, which he reluctantly accepted on 23 Jan. 1764. In anticipation he had received the honour of knighthood on 16 Dec. 1763, and in February 1765 he was made chancellor of Durham. Not holding at times the same opinions as his chief, Lord Mansfield, he exchanged his judgeship for one in the court of common pleas on 16 Feb. 1770. He died a few months later, 7 June 1770, and was buried near his residence at Cheam.

Yates was an able lawyer. The opinions which he advanced in his dispute with Lord Mansfield were subsequently shown to be correct, and were confirmed by the House of Lords. Subsequently Junius in his first letter to Lord Mansfield wrote: 'The name of Mr. Justice Yates will naturally revive in your mind some of those emotions of fear and detestation with which you always beheld him. That great lawyer, that honest man, saw your whole conduct in the light that I do. After years of ineffectual resistance to the pernicious principles introduced by your lordship, he determined to quit a court whose proceedings and decisions he could neither assent to with honour nor oppose with success.' Yates was a man of integrity and industry, and was of generous disposition. His punctilious regard for dress attracted much attention from the wits. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Baldwin of Munslow, Shropshire, a lady of ancient Scottish descent, he left one son, whose descendants have distinguished themselves in the legal profession, and one daughter.

[Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Admission Register of the Manchester Grammar School, i. 7; information from Joseph Maghull Yates, esq., Q.C.] A. N.

**YATES, JOSEPH BROOKS** (1780-1855), merchant and antiquary, born at Liverpool on 21 Jan. 1780, was the eldest son of John Yates, minister of the unitarian chapel in Paradise Street, Liverpool. His brothers were John Ashton Yates (1781-1863), M.P. for Carlisle and author of pamphlets on trade and slavery; Richard Vaughan Yates (1785-1856), founder of Prince's Park, Liverpool; James Yates (1789-1871) [q.v.]; and Pemberton Heywood Yates (1791-1822). He was educated by William Shepherd [q.v.] and at Eton. On leaving Eton, about 1796, he entered the house of a West India merchant, in which he became a partner, continuing in it until a year or two before he died. He was one of the leading reformers of Liverpool, and a liberal supporter of its literary and scientific institutions. In February 1812 he joined with Thomas Stewart Traill [q.v.] in founding the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was president during four triennial periods, and a frequent reader of papers at its meetings. He was also one of the founders of the Southern and Toxteth Hospital at Liverpool. In 1854 he acted as local vice-president of the British Association at the Liverpool meeting.

He was elected F.S.A. on 18 April 1852, and was also F.R.G.S., a member of the council of the Chetham Society, and an original member of the Philological Society. He collected many fine pictures and an extensive library containing some fine manuscripts and emblem books, and was an occasional contributor to literary and other journals.

Yates died at West Dingle, near Liverpool, on 12 Dec. 1855, and was buried in the graveyard of the ancient unitarian chapel, Toxteth Park. He married, on 22 July 1813, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Taylor of Blackley, near Manchester, and left children. His eldest daughter married S. H. Thompson, banker, Liverpool; and two of her sons are Mr. Henry Yates Thompson and the Rev. S. A. Thompson Yates. Yates's portrait, painted by Philip Westcott, was presented to him in January 1852 by members of the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, and by him placed in the Royal Institution of the town.

The following are among Yates's writings: 1. On Richard Rolle of Hampole's 'Stimulus Conscientie,' 1820 (in 'Archæologia,' xix, 314-35). 2. On the same author's manuscript version of the Psalter. 3. 'Geographical Knowledge and Construction of Maps in the Dark Ages,' 1838. 4. 'Memoir on the Rapid and Extensive Changes which have taken place at the Entrance to the

River Mersey,' 1840; he brought the same subject before the British Association in 1854, when a committee was appointed to investigate the matter; its elaborate report is printed in the 'British Association Report, 1856.' 5. 'Miracle Plays' (in 'Christian Teacher'), 1841. 6. 'Bishop Hall's Mundus Alter et Idem,' 1844. 7. 'Archæological Notices respecting Paper,' 1848. 8. 'On Books of Emblems,' 1848. 9. 'On Ancient Manuscripts and the Method of preparing them,' 1851. 10. 'An Account of Two Greek Sepulchral Inscriptions at Ince Blundell,' 1852. 11. 'The Rights and Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Chester,' in the Chetham Society's 'Miscellanies,' 1857.

[S. A. T. Yates's Memorials of the Family of the Rev. John Yates, 1890-1; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 89; Christian Reformer, 1856, p. 63; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool; Stapylton's Eton School Lists; Journal of the Royal Geographical Soc. vol. xxvi.; 13th Rep. of the Chetham Soc.; information kindly supplied by the Rev. S. A. Thompson Yates.] C. W. S.

**YATES, MRS. MARY ANN** (1728-1787), actress, daughter of William Graham, captain's steward on the Ariel (buried at Richmond, 19 Sept. 1779; will dated 6 Aug. 1777, and proved 29 Nov. 1779: P.C.C. 457 Warburton), and his wife Mary (buried at Richmond, 24 Nov. 1777), was born in Birmingham in 1728 (other accounts say in London in 1737). Her contemporaries spoke of her as Mary or 'Moll.' The 'Thespian Dictionary' and Gilliland's 'Dramatic Mirror' (followed by Mr. Wheatley and Mr. Julian Marshall) call her Anna Maria. In Garrick's instructions for drawing up articles of agreement for her engagement at Drury Lane she is rightly called Mary Ann.

She is reported to have tried the stage unsuccessfully in Dublin, her first appearance being as Anne Bullen in 'Henry VIII.' Sheridan, by whom she was engaged, paid her a sum to retire. This is said to have been in 1752. The 'Theatrical Biography' unauthoritatively states that for her good looks she was engaged as a dresser at Drury Lane, with an occasional mute part. Her first known appearance in London, as Mrs. Graham, was made on 25 Dec. 1753 at Drury Lane in the character of Marcia, an original part, in Crisp's 'Virginia.' Garrick, who played Virginius, took some pains with her, though he mistrusted her capacity. On 29 April 1754, for her benefit, she played Jane Shore; on 9 Dec. she was Ismena in 'Phædra and Hippolitus'; on 22 Jan. 1755 Emilia in 'Man of the Mode,' and on 16 April Hermione in 'Distressed Mother.' Next

season her name is not to be traced. Genest thinks she may not have been engaged. On 15 Dec. 1756, as Mrs. Yates late Mrs. Graham, she reappeared, playing Alcmena in 'Amphitryon.' Murphy, whom her statuesque beauty had attracted, and who had joined the company, had taken much pains with her, and under his tuition and that of Richard Yates [q. v.] she ripened into a fine actress. The Queen in 'Spanish Friar' and Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband' were given during the season. She remained at Drury Lane until 1767, playing many characters in tragedy and comedy, including Mrs. Marwood in 'Way of the World,' Zara in 'Zara,' Cleopatra in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Mrs. Sullen, Rutland in 'Earl of Essex,' Mirandain 'Woman's a Riddle,' Lady Randolph, Calista, Monimia, Rosalind, Constance in 'King John,' Belvedera, Almeria in 'Mourning Bride,' Jacintha in 'Suspicious Husband,' Anne Bullen in 'Henry VIII,' Violante in the 'Wonder,' Lady Lurewell in 'Constant Couple,' Lady Jane Grey, Zaphira in 'Barbarossa,' Julia in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Bellario in 'Philaster,' Indiana in 'Conscious Lovers,' Sylvia in 'Recruiting Officer,' Clarinda in 'Suspicious Husband,' Horatia in 'Roman Father,' Imogen, Desdemona, Cordelia, Perdita, Arpasia in 'Tamerlane,' Andromache, Fidelia in 'Plain Dealer,' Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' Roxana in 'False Friend,' and probably Chryseis in 'Heroic Love.'

Her original parts at Drury Lane were numerous and important. They comprised Sandane in Home's 'Agis,' 21 Feb. 1758; Harriet in Murphy's 'Upholsterer,' 30 March; Mandane in Murphy's 'Orphan of China,' 21 April 1759; Mrs. Lovemore in Murphy's 'Way to keep him,' 24 Jan. 1760; a part in a farce called 'Marriage à la Mode,' 24 March; Emmeline in Hawkesworth's 'Edgar and Emmeline,' a character in which she was excellent, 31 Jan. 1761; Belinda in 'All in the Wrong,' 15 June; Araminta in Whitehead's 'School for Lovers,' 10 Feb. 1762; Mrs. Knightly in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery,' 3 Feb. 1763; Lady Frankland in Mrs. Griffith's 'Platonic Wife,' 24 Jan. 1765; Clarissa in Murphy's 'Choice,' 23 March; Margaret of Anjou in Franklin's 'Earl of Warwick,' 13 Dec. 1766; Medea in Glover's 'Medea,' 24 March 1767; and Dido in Reed's 'Dido,' 28 March.

On 16 Oct. 1767 she made her first appearance at Covent Garden, playing Jane Shore. Besides repeating many favourite characters, she was seen for the first time as Palmyra in 'Mahomet,' Lady Macbeth, and Queen in 'Hamlet.' During the following

four years she added to her repertory the Countess of Salisbury, Imoinda, Amelia in 'English Merchant,' Statira, Portia in 'Merchant of Venice,' Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Mrs. Oakly, Mrs. Cadwallader, Ximena in the piece so named, Eudocia in 'Siege of Damascus,' Isabella in 'Isabella,' and Viola in 'Twelfth Night.' Her original parts consisted of Mandane in 'Cyrus,' adapted by Hook from Metastasio, 3 Dec. 1768; Electra in 'Orestes,' taken by Dr. Franklin from Voltaire, 13 May 1769; Sophia in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' 2 Dec.; Ismena in Hook's 'Timanthes,' 24 Feb. 1770; Clementina in Kelly's 'Clementina,' 23 Feb. 1771; and Zobeide in Cradock's 'Zobeide,' 11 Dec. The profits of this piece, which was taken in part from 'Les Scythes' of Voltaire and was acted eleven times, were given by the author, a man of fortune, to Mrs. Yates. During the following two seasons Mrs. Yates was, with her husband, engaged for 700*l.* per season in Edinburgh, a member of the Edinburgh faculty of advocates subscribing 150*l.* so as to enable West Digges [q. v.] to undertake so costly a speculation. She appeared on 19 Jan. 1773 as Mandane, her husband having acted eight days previously. A round of her principal parts was played, and a great sensation was produced by the performance on 8 March of the 'Prince of Tunis,' an original play by Henry Mackenzie (1745-1831) [q. v.] In this Mrs. Yates played Zulima, the heroine, speaking also as the Genius of Scotland a prologue. Tragedy and actress were highly praised, but the former was seen during the season only five times. Mrs. Yates was in 1774 joint-manager with Mrs. Brooke of the Haymarket Opera House. As Electra in 'Orestes' she made at Drury Lane, on 15 Oct. 1774, 'her first appearance there for eight years,' and was on 17 Feb. 1775 the first Duchess of Braganza in Jephson's 'Braganza.' At this house she played Octavia in 'All for Love,' and was the first Semiramis in Ayscough's 'Semiramis,' 13 Dec. 1776; Berinthia in Sheridan's 'Trip to Scarborough,' 24 Feb. 1777; played a part in Shirley's 'Roman Sacrifice,' then first acted, 18 Dec.; was the first Edwina in Cumberland's 'Battle of Hastings,' 24 Jan. 1778; and Zoraida in Hodson's 'Zoraida,' 13 Dec. 1779. Back at Covent Garden, she was the original Thamyras in Mrs. Brooke's 'Siege of Sinope,' 31 Jan. 1781, a part written expressly for her. She had also a part in a revised version of Mrs. Cowley's 'Second Thoughts are Best,' 24 March. Lady Allworth in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts' was added to her repertory in 1781-2, and in the following season Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter.' The

last piece to which her name can be traced at Covent Garden is Constance in 'King John,' 29 March 1783. For the benefit of George Anne Bellamy she played for one night only at Drury Lane (24 May 1785) the Duchess of Braganza; this was her last appearance. She had played in Edinburgh in March 1785 a month's engagement, in which she appeared in a round of her tragic characters, and on her return journey had been seen in York on 26 April as Margaret of Anjou. She had engaged to act with Mrs. Crawford in the same tragedies. Through her illness the scheme fell through, and on 3 May 1787 she died of dropsy, and was buried with her father and mother at Richmond church in the chancel. Mrs. Yates left behind her a considerable fortune, which her husband augmented. Her last residences were on the banks of the Thames at Mortlake and at Stafford Row, Pimlico. In her house in Pimlico she entertained Home, Murphy, Cumberland, and a literary and theatrical circle. Boaden (*Life of Kemble*, i. 353) says that she contemplated joining John Henderson (1747-1785) [q. v.], but was prevented by his death.

Mrs. Yates was one of the greatest of our tragic actresses, dividing during many years the supremacy with Mrs. Crawford. If her star paled before that of Mrs. Siddons, she was an old woman when that actress came on the stage. Tate Wilkinson, one of the best of judges, declared her Margaret of Anjou as unrivalled as Mrs. Siddons's Zara. It was far from a bad sign that she was kept back at the outset by timidity. Subsequently, though deficient in tenderness and apt to be too forcible and violent in the display of the stronger passions, she was unsurpassed and rarely equalled in rage and disdain. She is said to have spent some time in Paris studying the methods of the great tragic actress Mme. Clairon, who was at the height of her fame between 1750 and 1760. The retirement of Mrs. Cibber opened to her the command of tragedy. In comedy she was weak, weaker even than Mrs. Cibber. Her Lady Townly was poor, and in Desdemona and Monimia she was indifferent. Her Imogen and Calista were fine but not perfect performances. Mandane in the 'Orphan of China' and Cleopatra first raised her to eminence. Her Mandane in 'Cyrus,' Constance, and Lady Macbeth were superb performances, and as Medea in Glover's tragedy she was unrivalled. No other actress attempted this part during her life, and only one—Mrs. Pope—on a solitary occasion for a benefit after Mrs. Yates's death. Davies declares that her just elocution, noble manner, warm passion,

and majestic deportment had excited the admiration of foreigners, and fixed the affection and applause of her own countrymen. Campbell, holding his customary brief for Mrs. Siddons, says that Mrs. Yates's 'countenance, with the beauty of the antique statue, had also something of its monotony,' but adds: 'Taylor himself told me that she was the most commanding personage he had ever looked upon before he saw Mrs. Siddons.' Boaden and Churchill speak in similar terms of disparagement. The latter, in his 'Rosciad,' concludes his estimate:

The brow still fix'd in sorrow's sullen frame,  
Void of distinction, marks all parts the same.

'Kitty' Clive, with characteristic orthography, charges her with 'tottering about to much and flumping down to often.' Dibdin says that what might have been monotony in other actresses, due to 'an emulation of the best French actresses which gave a declamatory air to her delivery,' was in her case 'penetrating [sic] to admiration.' In addition to a fine voice she had, he holds, 'all the grand and noble requisites of tragedy in great perfection.' Dr. Thomas Somerville [q. v.] spoke of Mrs. Siddons as, 'in representing the passions of indignation and fury, inferior to my early favourite, Mrs. Yates.' Goldsmith deemed her the first of English actresses, and wrote for her a prologue to be spoken at the Opera House, of which she was at one time joint-manager with Mrs. Brooke. He espoused her side in a quarrel she had with Colman. Reynolds stated that he saw Garrick, with whom he was seated in the orchestra on the first night of Jephson's 'Braganza,' melted to tears by her performance; and James Harris, the author of 'Hermes,' wrote to Hoadly that 'she acted the part of Electra in the "Orestes" of Voltaire, translated on purpose for her. For tone and justness of elocution, for uninterrupted attention, for everything that was nervous, various, elegant, and true in attitudes and action, I never saw her equal but in Garrick, and forgive me for saying I cannot call him her superior.'

Of Mrs. Yates, who, in the words of Boaden, 'courted a likeness to the statues of antiquity in the solemn composure of her attitudes,' many portraits are in existence. The Mathews collection in the Garrick Club contains a portrait by Coates [Cotes?]. One as Electra, by Samuel Cotes, was engraved by P. Dawe and published 25 June 1771; a second by Pine, as Medea, was engraved by W. Dickinson; and a third, by Romney, said to be of her, was engraved by Dunkarton. Another portrait by Rom-

ney, as Melpomene, was engraved by V. Green. Her portrait painted by Reynolds in 1772 was No. 586 in the second loan exhibition of 1867. A portrait by R. Dighton was engraved by R. Laurie and published by W. Richardson. In Parkinson's picture, engraved by Laurie, of Garrick led to the Temple of Fame, but looking back to Tragedy and Comedy, Mrs. Yates is believed to represent Tragedy. Another portrait of her as Jane Shore was executed by Parkinson. A portrait of her supposed to be speaking the epilogue to the 'Earl of Warwick' is in the National Art Gallery at South Kensington.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Smith's Catalogue; Georgian Era; Garrick Correspondence; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 134; works cited and the authorities specially given under Richard Yates. A rhapsody by F[rances] B[rooke], entitled Authentic Memoirs of Mrs. Yates, appeared in Gent. Mag. 1787, i. 585; Wheatley and Cunningham's London.] J. K.

**YATES, RICHARD** (1706?-1796), comedian, born about 1706, is first traced at the Haymarket, where, as a member of what Fielding called 'the great Mogul's company of comedians,' he was in that author's 'Pasquin' the original Lord Place in the rehearsal of the comedy, and Law in that of the tragedy. In 1737-9, at Covent Garden, he was seen as Wart in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' Mad Welshman in the 'Pilgrim,' Sir Joseph Wittol in the 'Old Bachelor,' and the page in 'Don Quixote.' On 4 Sept. 1739 he appeared at Drury Lane as Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' and played Pantaloon in 'Harlequin Shipwrecked,' Whisper in 'Busy Body,' Quaint in 'Æsop,' fourth citizen in 'Julius Cæsar,' Squire Freehold in 'Robin Goodfellow,' Finder in 'Double Gallant,' Pistol in 'Merry Wives of Windsor' and 'Second Part of Henry IV,' Dapper in 'Alchemist,' Sly in 'Love's Last Shift,' Rascal in 'Provoked Wife,' Gripus in 'Amphitryon,' Stuttering Servant in 'Pilgrim,' Hellebore in 'Mock Doctor,' and other comic parts. At Goodman's Fields he appeared on 18 Oct. 1740 as Antonio in 'Venice Preserved,' playing during the season Daniel in 'Oroonoko,' Brazen in 'Recruiting Officer,' Roderigo, Coupee in 'Virgin Unmasked,' Sir Philip Modelove in 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Ben in 'Love for Love,' Truman in 'George Barnwell,' Squire Richard in 'Constant Couple,' Sir Hugh Evans, Teague in 'Committee,' Lory in 'Relapse,' Hecate, Autolycus, Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Filch in 'Beggars' Opera' (in which he danced a hornpipe), Gregory in 'Mock Doctor,' Poet

in 'Timon of Athens,' Clown in 'All's well that ends well,' and many other parts. For his benefit and that of Mrs. Yates, his first wife—concerning whom nothing is known except that she had money when he married her, played at this time small parts such as Emilia in the 'Winter's Tale,' and was the Duchess of York on Garrick's first appearance on the stage—he 'attempted' Lovegold in the 'Miser,' 'after the manner of the late Mr. Griffin.' In the advertisement he apologises for not waiting on ladies and gentlemen, 'as he is not acquainted with that part of the town.'

Richard Yates is believed to have been the first Autolycus and Clown in 'All's well that ends well' since the Restoration. He was on 9 Nov. 1741 the original Mrs. Jewkes in Dance's adaptation, 'Pamela,' and on 30 Nov. the original Dick in Garrick's 'Lying Valet,' subsequently taking Sharp in the same piece. Among other parts taken in this second season at Goodman's Fields were Don Lewis in 'Love makes a Man,' Old Mirabel in 'Inconstant,' Petulant in 'Way of the World,' and Major Rakish in the 'Schoolboy.' On 18 Sept. 1742 he reappeared at Drury Lane, where he remained until 1767. A list of the comic characters he played during this time would fill columns. The most noteworthy include Kastril in the 'Alchemist,' in which he was unequalled; Setter in 'Old Bachelor,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Marplot, Schoolboy, Numps in 'Tender Husband,' Foigard in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Sir Polydorus Hogstye in 'Æsop,' Soto in Fletcher's 'Woman Pleased,' Peachum, Sir Francis Wronghead, Sir Paul Plyant, Gomez, Sparkish in 'Country Wife,' Grizzle in 'Tom Thumb,' Old Laroon in 'Debauchees,' Vellum, Tattle, Sir Toby Tickle in 'She Gallant,' Savil in 'Scornful Lady,' Clown in 'Twelfth Night' and 'Measure for Measure,' Crack in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Pinac in 'Wild Goose Chase,' Shylock, Puff and Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens,' Pistol, Don Manuel, Fluellen, Sir Jasper Fidget in 'Country Wife,' Scaramouch in 'Emperor of the Moon,' Sir William Belfond in 'Squire of Alsatia,' Sir Francis Gripe, Trinculo, Sir Wilful Witwoud, Alphonso in 'Pilgrim,' Malvolio, Touchstone in 'Eastward Ho' and in 'As you like it,' Brainworm in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Morose in 'Silent Woman,' Scapin, Cadwallader, Shallow, Dogberry, Bobadil, Justice Greedy, Falstaff, Launce, Bottom, and Lord Chalkstone. He was the original Motley in the 'Astrologer' on 3 April 1744; Sir Robert Belmont in Moore's 'Foundling,' 13 Feb. 1748; Melchior in Moore's 'Gil

Blas,' 2 Feb. 1751; Puff in Foote's 'Taste,' 11 Jan. 1752.

In 1753-4 Mrs. Graham, subsequently Mrs. Mary Ann Yates [q. v.], joined the company, and Yates was thenceforward closely associated with her. They seem to have been married in the autumn of 1756. In his later years he is said to have been eclipsed by her and engaged chiefly on her account. He was, however, always worth his salary, and his position in comedy was never questioned. He was, 30 April 1754, the original Grumbler, altered from Sedley, who himself translated 'Le Grondeur' of Brueys. Yates had previously, 18 March, been the first Grumio in Garrick's 'Catharine and Petruchio.' He was the first Wingate in Murphy's 'Apprentice,' 2 Jan. 1756; O'Clabber in Smollett's 'Reprisal,' 22 Jan. 1757; Vamp in Foote's 'Author,' 5 Feb.; Dizzy in Garrick's 'Modern Fine Gentleman,' afterwards called 'Male Coquette,' 24 March; Barnacle in Garrick's 'Gamessters,' 22 Dec.; Quidnunc in Murphy's 'Upholsterer,' 30 March 1758; Feeble in Hill's 'Rout,' 20 Dec.; Sir Charles Clackit in the 'Guardian,' 3 Feb. 1759; Captain Hardy in Mozeen's 'Heiress,' 21 May; Philip in 'High Life below Stairs,' 31 Oct.; Snip in Garrick's 'Harlequin's Invasion,' 31 Dec.; played a part in Mrs. Clive's 'Every Woman in her Humour,' was, 20 March 1760, the first Honeycombe in Colman's 'Polly-Honeycombe,' 5 Dec.; Sir Bashful Constant in Murphy's 'Way to keep him,' enlarged to five acts on 10 Jan. 1761; Major Oakly in Colman's 'Jealous Wife,' 12 Feb.; Sir John Restless in Murphy's 'All in the Wrong,' 15 June; Old Philpot in Murphy's 'Citizen,' 2 July; Old Mask in Colman's 'Musical Lady,' 6 March 1762; Sir John Woodall in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Dupe,' 10 Dec. 1763; Hobbinol in Lloyd's 'Capricious Lovers,' 28 Nov. 1764; Sir William Loveworth in Murphy's 'Choice,' 23 March 1765; Sterling in Garrick and Colman's 'Clandestine Marriage,' 20 Feb. 1766; Slip in 'Neck or Nothing,' attributed to Garrick, 18 Nov.; and Freeport (the merchant) in Colman's 'English Merchant,' 21 Feb. 1767. He had at some date not fixed, but probably near 1760, set up with Shuter and others a booth at Bartholomew Fair, playing Pantaloon to Shuter's Harlequin. Yates was an admirable pantomimist, and was frequently seen as Harlequin.

Under the management of Harris, Rutherford, Colman, and Powell, he made his first appearance at Covent Garden on 31 Oct. 1767 as Major Oakly, and was the original Prig and Frightened Boor in 'Royal Mer-

chant,' an opera founded by Hull on the 'Beggars Bush' on 14 Dec. At this house he played Cloten, Floirmond in 'Edgar and Emmeline,' Sir Gilbert Wrangle in the 'Refusal,' Brass, and Lucio. He was the original Sir Benjamin Dove in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' 2 Dec. 1769; and Stanley in 'An Hour before Marriage,' 25 Jan. 1772. On 11 Jan. 1773 he appeared at Edinburgh in 'Othello,' and played also Captain Brazen, Touchstone, and Shylock. On 5 May 1775 he reappeared at Drury Lane as Scrub, but does not seem to have acted again that season. Next season he played for the first time Captain Otter in 'Epicœne,' and was the first Hargrave in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' 15 Feb. 1776. He was subsequently Fondlewife in 'Old Bachelor,' and Clown in the 'Winter's Tale,' and was on 8 May 1777 the original Sir Oliver Surface in the 'School for Scandal.' No further character in which he had not been seen was assigned him at Drury Lane. From 1780 to 1782 he was not engaged. On 6 Dec. 1782 he made, as Sir Wilful Witwoud in the 'Way of the World,' his 'first appearance at Covent Garden these ten years,' and was on 28 Jan. 1783 the first Sir Edmund Travers in Cumberland's 'Mysterious Husband.' He was then no more engaged in London. Yates was engaged with his wife in Edinburgh 1784-5, and probably acted with her in York during her return journey on 21 April 1785. He offered for Mrs. Clarke's benefit to play Scrub in place of her husband on 6 May 1786, but had a violent attack of the gout. On 21 April 1796, at his house, Stafford Row, Pimlico, he died, it is said, in a fit of rage at being unable to obtain eels for dinner, and was buried at his own request by his second wife in the chancel of Richmond church.\*

Yates was held unequalled in Shakespearean clowns. Wilks says in 1759: 'If humour, propriety, and a close adherence to nature render a man valuable in the theatrical world . . . there is not a more useful nor a more pleasing performer now in Drury Lane.' The 'Dramatic Censor' calls him 'a very just comedian who is seldom beholden to trick for applause.' Davies coupled him with Benjamin Johnson [q. v.] as a Heemskirk or Teniers of the stage. The author of the 'Theatrical Biography,' 1772, commends his propriety in dressing his parts, and says that the stage has no better actor in low humour. Dibdin likens him to Underhill, and awards him the preference over all French actors of his day. Churchill concedes grudgingly his merits, but chides him for forgetting his words, and holds him unable to play a gentleman.



His Sharp, Kastril, Brainworm, Autolycus, Scrub, Don Manuel, Antonio in 'Chances,' Miser, Fondlewife, and Sir Oliver Surface were unsurpassed; and his first Gravedigger, Peachum, Cloten, Sir Roger Belmont, and Jerry Blackacre excellent. In characters such as Sir Francis Wronghead and Don Lewis he was good, but deficient in force. Yates retired with a handsome competence (cf. *BOADEN, Life of J. P. Kemble*, i. 124). His portrait as Launce was painted by Bonnor, and engraved by Roberts (*BROMLEY*, p. 416).

A Mrs. Yates from Dublin appeared at Drury Lane on 22 Feb. 1800 as Angela in the 'Castle Spectre.' She is said to have been the widow of a brother of Richard Yates, a lieutenant in the army shot in a duel three months after Yates's death, in a dispute relative to Yates's house in Pimlico. Whatever truth there may be in this startling assertion, Mrs. Yates acted in Dublin, Sheffield, and elsewhere, and, having married again, played as Mrs. Ansell late Mrs. Yates, on 4 June 1802 at Drury Lane, the Queen in 'Hamlet,' and during the season was seen in some other parts.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick; Dramatic Miscellanies; Thespian Dict.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage; Monthly Mirror, vol. i.; Forster's Goldsmith; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Theatrical Biogr. 1772; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Gent. Mag. April 1796; Dramatic Censor; Wilks's (Derrick) View of the Stage; Theatrical Review, 1758.] J. K.

**YATES, RICHARD** (1769-1834), divine and antiquary, born in July 1769 at Bury St. Edmunds, was the son of Richard Yates (1741-1803). He was educated at the Bury grammar school, but left it at the age of fifteen to take a post as usher in a school at Linton, Cambridgeshire. In 1789 he was a teacher in the Chelmsford grammar school, and in 1792 at a school in Hammersmith. In September 1796 he was ordained deacon, and preached his first sermon as curate of the Chelsea Hospital on 2 Oct. 1796. In January 1797 he was ordained priest, and in March 1798 he was appointed one of the chaplains of the hospital, with which he remained connected until his death. While at the Chelsea Hospital he acquired considerable reputation as a popular preacher.

On 28 April 1803 his father died at Bury after a residence of thirty-seven years within the walls of the abbey ruins, of which he was custodian. He had made an extensive series of drawings and notes on the history of the abbey, and this collection his son undertook to edit (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, i. 484). The

first part was published in 1805 under the title of 'Monastic Remains of the Town and Abbey of St. Edmunds Bury.' It gave a chronological history of the abbey, and Yates's intention was to follow it up with a second part, in which the antiquities of the town were to be described in detail. The first chapter of this second part, describing the western gate of the abbey, and a large number of the plates with which it was intended that the second part should be illustrated, were published as specimens at the end of part i. (1805). The first thirty-two pages of the appendix, containing a transcript of a number of Bury charters, were similarly published. In 1819 Yates stated in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (ii. 194) 'that the second part was in great forwardness, that thirteen plates were engraved, and a considerable part of every chapter prepared' (*ib.* ii. 386). The second part, however, did not appear until 1813, nine years after Yates's death, when a 'second edition' of the history was published through the efforts of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.], a personal friend of Yates. It contained fourteen additional plates belonging to part ii., and a selection from Dr. Yates's manuscript collections to accompany them.

In May 1804 Yates was appointed to the rectory of Ashen in Essex. In 1805 he took the degree of B.D., and subsequently (1818) of D.D. at Cambridge, and associated himself with Jesus College. He lived chiefly in London, where he was in great request as a preacher at the fashionable chapels. He interested himself in the conduct and management of many public charities, and acted as secretary of the asylum for the deaf and dumb. In 1805 he was elected one of the treasurers of the Literary Fund, a post which he continued to hold till his death nearly thirty years later.

Yates published a number of his sermons, but beyond his 'History of Bury Abbey' his only important contribution to literature was a pamphlet called 'The Church in Danger: a Statement of the Cause, and of the probable Means of averting that Danger, attempted in a Letter to the Earl of Liverpool' (1815). This pamphlet, which pointed out the deficiency of places of public worship, was commended by Vansittart, the chancellor of the exchequer, when advocating parliamentary grants for the erection of new churches and chapels in the metropolis and other populous places. Yates's popularity as a London preacher, and his independent means (derived from his marriage in 1810 with the only daughter of Patrick Telfer of Gower Street), led him to decline



offers of the livings of Blackburn in Lancashire, and of Hilgay in Norfolk. During the last five or six years of his life he was an invalid, and he died at Penshurst in Kent on 24 Aug. 1834. He left a family of three children.

A portrait engraved 'from an original painting by S. Drummond, esq., A.R.A.' is given in the 'European Magazine' for July 1818. An engraving of a second portrait by Tannock, a Scottish artist, was prefixed to the second edition (1843) of the 'History of the Abbey of St. Edmund's Bury.' A copy of Tannock's picture, painted by desire of the Literary Fund, is now at their house in Adelphi Terrace.

[Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 484, 492, 1819 ii. 194, 386, 1834 ii. 437-8 (obituary notice); Memoir in European Magazine, 1818, lxxiv. 1-8; Memoir (apparently by J. B. Nichols) prefixed to the 1843 edition of the History of Bury Abbey.]

E. C.-E.

**YATES, WILLIAM** (1792-1845), baptist missionary and orientalist, was the son of a shoemaker of Loughborough in Leicestershire, where he was born on 15 Dec. 1792. He was educated at the high school of his native town, and it was at first intended that he should follow his father's trade; but, having succeeded as a preacher, he was led at the age of eighteen to study the classical languages, in which his friends provided him with instruction. For a short time he was a schoolmaster; but, desiring to enter the baptist ministry, he was admitted in Michaelmas 1812 to the college of that denomination at Bristol, where he commenced the study of oriental languages, and as early as 1813 conceived the idea of devoting his life to translating the Bible into Eastern vernaculars. His friends at Bristol would have sent him, after completing his studies there, to one of the Scottish universities, but he preferred to accept an appointment with the Baptist Missionary Society, and after some delay, due to the obstacles placed in the way of missions by the East India Company, he started for India, and arrived in Calcutta on 16 April 1815. He proceeded thence to Serampore to join William Carey (1761-1834) [q. v.], who had been sent out by the same society in 1792, and under his direction commenced the study of the Sanskrit and Bengalee languages, and began almost immediately to help in the literary work undertaken by the baptist mission. In 1817, when the Serampore establishment separated from the Baptist Missionary Society, Yates remained with the latter, and removed to Calcutta, where he established a school, and helped to found the Calcutta Mis-

sionary Union, besides building chapels and other religious establishments in Calcutta and its vicinity.

In the time which he could spare from preaching and travelling Yates composed for the use of the English a simplified Sanskrit grammar, a Sanskrit vocabulary, and manuals of Hindustani and Arabic, and various handbooks of natural science, history, and Christian evidences for the instruction of the Indians in Sanskrit, Hindustani, and Bengalee. These were all published between 1817 and 1827, and his literary labours during that period included, besides a translation of the Psalms into Bengalee, various memoirs of the lives of brother missionaries, essays on points of Christian doctrine, and some protests against the permission of the practice of suttee, which was not declared illegal until 1831. His educational works were printed by the Calcutta School-book Society (of which he became secretary in 1824) at the Baptist Mission Press, which was managed by another missionary, W. H. Pearce, who had been trained at the Oxford Clarendon Press.

Yates spent 1827 and 1828 in America and Europe. Returning to Calcutta in 1829, he was relieved of his missionary duties, and made pastor of the English church in the Circular Road which he had helped to found. This post he held till 1839, when he resigned it in order to devote the whole of his time to translating. Between 1829 and 1845, the year of his death, he produced a Sanskrit dictionary (abridged from Wilson's), a Hindustani dictionary, and a complete version of the Bible in Bengalee, of which the execution and the printing each lasted five years. He also translated considerable portions of the Bible into Sanskrit, and produced a version of the Psalms in the *sloka* metre. He composed a Bengalee manual in two volumes, which was published after his death by Wenger. His educational works received considerable encouragement from the Indian government, which not only subsidised them, but offered Yates a stipend of 1,000*l.* on condition of his devoting himself entirely to such work, which he declined. While most of his Sanskrit work has practical rather than scientific value, his edition of the 'Nalodaya' (1840) and his 'Essay on Alliteration' (first published in the *Asiatic Researches*, vol. xx.) represent original research. He was also a deeply read classical scholar, a hebraist, and a student of Chinese, and published a treatise on the Hebrew verb and a biblical manual. He received in 1831 the degree of A.M. from the American Brown Univer-

sity, followed by that of D.D. in 1839. He died and was buried at sea on 3 July 1845, on his way to England; whither, owing to his impaired health, he had been ordered to return. In January 1816 he married Catherine Grant, the daughter of a missionary. After her death in 1839, he married, in 1841, Martha Pearce, the widow of his coadjutor.

[Hoby's Memoir of Yates, London, 1847.]

D. S. M.

**YAXLEY, FRANCIS** (d. 1565), conspirator, was the eldest son of Richard Yaxley of Mellis, Suffolk, by his wife Anne, daughter of Roger Austin of Earlsham, Suffolk. The family, whose name was originally Herbert, had long been settled at Yaxley Hall, near Eye, Suffolk, where the descendants of Richard's uncle, John Yaxley, a noted serjeant-at-law in the reign of Henry VII (*Plumpton Corresp.* pp. 152-3), continued until the eighteenth century. Richard Yaxley is confused by Davy with his half-brother, Robert Yaxley, M.D., one of the six physicians mentioned in Henry VIII's original charter (1513) to the College of Physicians, 'consiliarius' of the college in 1523 and 1526, and physician to Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury, and other persons of eminence at Henry VIII's court (DAVY, *Suffolk Collections in Addit. MS.* 19156, f. 320; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II. ii. 4450, XIV. i. 181; MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* i. 22-3; a later Robert Yaxley has verses prefixed to Coryat's 'Odeobian Banquet'; HUNTER's 'Chorus Vatum' in *Addit. MS.* 24488, f. 341).

Francis appears to have owed his introduction at court to Cecil, whom he was said 'to reverence as though he were his father'; he was described as 'Cecil's Yaxley,' and acknowledged his indebtedness to Cecil's 'godly counsels and fatherly admonitions' (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* i. 74; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547-53, p. 228; *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc. p. 13). About 1547 he obtained employment by the privy council, possibly in the signet office, and in September 1548 he was engaged in hiring Italian mercenaries for service in England (*Acts P.C.* 1547-50, p. 221). In 1550 he was sent to Italy to complete his diplomatic education, and was attached to the embassy of Peter Vannes [q. v.]. He returned to England in November 1552, passing through Spire, where 'at a great banquet the Palsgrave made Yaxley his cup-bearer' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547-53, p. 230). He was returned to parliament for Dunwich on 22 Feb. 1552-3, and admitted a student of Gray's Inn; but in the following April he was sent to join Nicholas Wotton [q. v.], the English ambassador in France. Before he set out

Northumberland 'used him very gently,' giving him ten crowns, and asking Yaxley to write to him from France (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 118, 121).

Yaxley returned to England early in Mary's reign (cf. ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iii. 312-15), and on 3 Oct. 1555 was elected member of parliament for Stamford. Before March 1556-7 he had become clerk of the signet, and in January 1557-8 he was returned to parliament for Saltash. He retained his clerkship under Elizabeth, and letters to him from Sir Thomas Chaloner, Viscount Montague, Sir Thomas Wharton, the Earl of Huntingdon, requesting his co-operation in furtherance of their suits, indicate that he was possessed of some influence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, passim, Addenda, 1547-65, p. 509). He was, however, according to the Spanish ambassador, 'a good catholic,' and combined a love of intrigue with an inability to keep secrets. The same authority states that in January 1560-1 he was in prison for 'babbling' about Elizabeth's proposed marriage with Lord Robert Dudley (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* i. 180, 213), but in the same year he was said to be pushing a scheme for the queen's marriage with the king of Sweden. It is more certain that during this time he was in league with the Countess of Lennox [see DOUGLAS, LADY MARGARET], who employed him to obtain information from the Spanish ambassador, and to further the project of marriage between the countess's son Darnley and Mary Queen of Scots. On 14 Feb. 1561-2 Yaxley wrote to Dudley from Ipswich, imploring his assistance, as he had been summoned to appear before the council, and before the 22nd he was in the Tower. The articles against the Countess of Lennox were partly based on Yaxley's confession (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1562, No. 26). Yaxley himself was examined by the privy council on 14 Jan. 1562-3 (*Acts P.C.* 1558-70, p. 136, s.v. 'Yoxley'; *Cotton. MS. Calig. B.* viii. f. 298).

The date of Yaxley's release is uncertain; but in July 1565 the Spanish ambassador reported to Philip II that he was going to Flanders, and thence to Scotland; 'he is a person well acquainted with affairs here, and will be able to give the Queen of Scots a great deal of information. . . they tell me he is a devoted servant to your Majesty' (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* i. 450). While in Flanders he is said (FROUDE) to have been employed by the Countess of Lennox 'as the special agent of her correspondence with the continental courts;' but his stay there was short, and about 20 Aug. he embarked for Scotland. On the way his vessel was chased and fired

on by an English man-of-war, to whose foul bottom alone Yaxley owed his escape. He landed at Edinburgh on the 25th, and at once became Darnley's confidant and secretary. Mary also told him all her secrets, and selected him to go to Philip II and place her cause at Philip's disposal and under his protection. Yaxley was, however, quite unable to control his tongue, and within a few days Randolph was able to describe the objects of his mission to the English government. Yaxley meanwhile sailed from Dumbarton on 16 Sept., and, travelling through Flanders, reached Segovia on 20 Oct. He was well received by Philip, and lodged at the house of Gonzalo Perez (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* i. 497-9). Five days later he set out on his return, with Philip's assurances of support and a considerable sum of money. His vessel was wrecked in the North Sea, and Yaxley's body was cast up on the coast of Northumberland, the money on it being made the subject of a diplomatic dispute between Mary and Elizabeth. The body was removed for burial to Yaxley, to the poor and church of which he left bequests by his will, dated 3 July 1561 (*Lansd. MS.* 5, art. 32). He married Margaret, third daughter of Sir Henry Hastings of Bramston, Leicestershire (*Nichols, Leicestershire*, iv. 627), but apparently had no issue, and bequeathed his property and interest in Yaxley Hall to his father, who survived him.

[*Cal. State Papers, Dom. For. and Spanish*, passim; *Thorpe's Cal. Scottish State Papers*, i. 219; *Bain's Cal.* 1547-63, p. 186; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent; *Hatfield MSS.* vol. i.; *Official Return of Members of Parl.* i. 380, 393, 396; *Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn*; *Tenlet's Relations Pol. de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, 1862, ii. 242; *Papiers d'état relatifs à l'Hist. de l'Ecosse (Bannatyne Club)*, ii. 53-5, 92-3; *Visitation of Suffolk in Harl. MS.* 155, f. 57; *Harl. MS.* 1169, f. 192; *Dary's Suffolk Collections (Addit. MS.* 19156, ff. 313-22); *Addit. MS.* 5524, ff. 38, 39, 40; *Rawlinson MS. B.* 422, f. 44; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 466; *Froude's Hist. of England*.]

A. F. P.

**YCKHAM, PETER OF** (*Jl.* 1290?), chronicler. [See **ICKHAM**.]

**YEA, LACY WALTER GILES** (1808-1855), colonel, born in Park Row, Bristol, on 20 May 1808, was eldest son of Sir William Walter Yea, second baronet, of Pyrland, near Taunton, Somerset, who married, on 24 June 1805, Anne Heckstetter (*d.* 1846), youngest daughter of Colonel David Michel of Dulish House, Dorset. The family of Yea held land in the thirteenth century under the abbots of Buckfast (leigh), Devonshire. David

Yea, high sheriff of Somerset in 1726, married a daughter of Sir William Lacy of Hartrow. His grandson William was made a baronet in 1759.

Lacy Yea was educated at Eton. Lord Malmesbury mentions a desperate fight he had with a big boy of sixteen, which he won 'by sheer pluck,' when he was only thirteen (*Memoirs*, p. 13). He was commissioned as ensign in the 37th foot on 6 Oct. 1825, obtained an unattached lieutenancy on 19 Dec. 1826, was appointed to the 5th foot on 13 March 1827, and exchanged to the 7th (royal fusiliers) on 13 March 1828. He served with it in the Mediterranean and America, becoming captain 30 Dec. 1836, major on 3 June 1842, and lieutenant-colonel on 9 Aug. 1850. In 1851 he went out in command of it to Turkey and the Crimea. 'A man of an onward, fiery, violent nature,' he was 'so rough an enforcer of discipline that he had never been much liked in peace time by those who had to obey him' (*KINGLAKE*, ii. 334, 423). He himself wrote to his sister just before the battle of the Alma: 'The Russians are before me and my own men are behind me, so I don't think you will ever see me again' (*Wood*, p. 64).

At the Alma his regiment was on the right of the light division, and became engaged with the left wing of the Kazan regiment, a deep column of fifteen hundred men. The fusiliers, 'a loose-knotted chain of six or seven hundred light infantrymen, without formation,' held their own against this column when the rest of Codrington's brigade had fallen back, and at length forced it to give way. This result was largely due to Yea's personal exertions: 'his dark eyes yielded fire, and all the while from his deep-chiselled merciless lips there pealed the thunder of imprecation and command' (*KINGLAKE*, ii. 424-7, 552-7). The regiment lost twelve officers and more than two hundred men. Yea received a letter of hearty congratulation from Sir Edward Blakeney, who had led the regiment at Albuera, and was now its colonel (*WALLER*, p. 180).

At Inkerman the fusiliers, as part of Codrington's brigade, were on the slope of Victoria ridge, acting on the right flank of the Russians, but not very severely engaged. Yea was mentioned in despatches of 28 Sept. and 11 Nov., and was made brevet-colonel on 28 Nov. During the hardships of the winter his care of his men was exemplary. 'They were the first who had hospital huts. When other regiments were in need of every comfort, and almost of every necessary, the

fusiliers, by the care of their colonel, had everything that could be procured by exertion and foresight. He never missed a turn of duty in the trenches except for a short time, when his medical attendant had to use every effort to induce him to go on board ship to save his life' (RUSSELL, p. 495).

In the summer he had command of a brigade of the light division, and in the assault of the Redan, on 18 June 1855, he led the column directed against the left face. It consisted of a covering party of a hundred riflemen, a ladder party of about two hundred, a storming party of four hundred men of the 34th, and a reserve of eight hundred men of the 7th and 33rd. Leaving the latter under cover for the time, he went forward with the rest. They had a quarter of a mile of open ground to cross under such a shower of grape as the oldest soldiers had never seen before. Yea reached the abatis with the wreck of his parties, but there he was shot dead. His body was brought in next day, and he was buried on the 20th.

Lord Raglan, in his despatch of the 19th, said: 'Colonel Yea was not only distinguished for his gallantry, but had exercised his control of the royal fusiliers in such a manner as to win the affection of the soldiers under his orders, and to secure to them every comfort and accommodation which personal exertions could secure for them.' Sir William Codrington, then commanding the light division, wrote to Yea's sisters in similar terms, but more fully (MONDAY, p. 109; cf. also RUSSELL, p. 494). His eldest sister put up a marble monument to him in his parish church of Taunton St. James's, Somerset. A headstone marks his grave in the cemetery at Sebastopol.

Yea was unmarried. His father survived him, dying on 20 May 1862, when the baronetcy passed to Lacy's younger brother, Sir Henry Lacy Yea (d. 1864), third and last baronet. In face Yea bore a strong likeness to Napoleon I, and he once went to a fancy ball at Bath in that character, with his brother officers as his suite.

[Monday's History of the Family of Yea, Taunton, 1885; Waller's Records of the Royal Fusiliers; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Wood's Crimea in 1854 and in 1894; Russell's Letters to the Times, reprinted 1855; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 203.] E. M. L.

**YEAMANS, SIR JOHN** (1610?-1674), baronet, colonial governor, eldest son of John Yeamans (d. 1645), brewer, of Bristol, was born at Bristol and baptised at St. Mary Redclyffe on 28 Feb. 1611. He attained the rank of colonel in the royalist army, and about 1650 migrated to Barbados. In July

1660 he was on the council of that colony. In 1663 a number of planters in Barbados made arrangements with the proprietors of Carolina for establishing a colony at Cape Fear. The proprietors, by the exercise of their influence at court, secured a baronetcy for Yeamans, conferred on him 12 Jan. 1664-5, and on 11 Jan. 1665 they appointed him governor of their colony, with a jurisdiction extending from Cape Fear to San Mateo. The country was called Clarendon. Yeamans was also instructed to explore the coast south of Cape Fear. He sailed with three vessels from Barbados in January 1665, and reached Cape Fear, but sustained heavy loss by the way from rough weather. Accordingly he soon returned to Barbados, leaving the management of the new settlement to a deputy, Captain Robert Sandford. When in 1667 Locke drew up for Carolina a fantastic paper constitution entitled the 'fundamental constitution,' which was never exactly applied, Yeamans was created a landgrave. In 1669 Yeamans was again commissioned by the proprietors and attempted a settlement, but without success; and in the following year he, under authority given by the commissioners, nominated William Sayle [q. v.] to the governorship. Sayle died in March 1671. Before his death he nominated as his successor the deputy governor, Joseph West (*Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies*, 1669-74, p. 472), and this appointment was approved by the colonists. The proprietors, however, on 21 Aug. 1671, to the great dissatisfaction of the people, appointed Yeamans to the governorship. He was proclaimed at Charles Town on 19 April 1672. The colony during his governorship suffered from internal dissensions, and was threatened both by the Spaniards and the Indians. The proprietors found fault with Yeamans as extravagant and indifferent to their interests. The colonists objected to his profits as an exporter of food-stuffs from Barbados. In April 1674 the proprietors superseded Yeamans in favour of his predecessor West, and in the same year he returned to Barbados, where he died in August. His connection with the colony is still commemorated by the ancient mansion of Yeamans Hall, on Goose Creek, near Charles Town. Sir John's considerable wealth in Barbados passed to his son, Major Sir William Yeamans, second baronet, and great-grandfather of Sir John Yeamans of Barbados, whose son, Sir Robert (d. 19 Feb. 1788), was the last baronet.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, 1884, ii. 95, and 1894, v. 307, 431; Colonial State Papers, ed. Sainsbury; Carroll's Historical Collection of South Carolina;

McCrary's Hist. of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, 1897, pp. 8, 69, 75, 79, 81, 92, 122, 131, 139, 141, 150, 154-8, 160-5, 171, 345; Brown's Sketch of the Hist. of South Carolina; Hewat's Hist. of South Carolina, 1779; Winsor's Hist. of America; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography.]

J. A. D.

**YEAMANS or YEOMANS, ROBERT** (d. 1643), royalist, came of a numerous Bristol family, and was probably nearly related to William Yeamans (1578-1632?), a graduate of Balliol College, Oxford, incumbent of St. Philip's, Bristol, where he was noted as a puritan, and from 1615 till his death prebendary of Bristol Cathedral (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 229; HUNT, *Bristol*, p. 146). Robert was a well-known merchant and alderman of Bristol, and in 1641-2 served as sheriff. He was royalist in his sympathies, and early in 1643 conceived a plan for betraying the city, which was then under the parliamentary governor Nathaniel Fiennes [q. v.], into the hands of Prince Rupert. He communicated with Charles I, who was then at Oxford, and the king sent him a commission to enlist men in his service. Rupert was to bring four thousand horse and two thousand foot to Durdham Down, and the royalists in Bristol, who were estimated at two thousand, were to seize the Frome-gate and admit Rupert's forces. The plot was to take effect on the night of 7 March 1642-3; but Fiennes heard of it, and on that day Yeamans and his principal confederates were arrested in his house in Wine Street. 'A Brief Relation of the Plot' was published by parliament on 13 March (London, 4to), various witnesses were examined in that and the following month, and on 8 May Yeamans was condemned to death by a court-martial as a traitor. Charles made great efforts to save him, and Lord Forth threatened to execute a similar number of parliamentary prisoners in his hands. The threat proved useless, and Yeamans was hanged opposite his house, and his remains were buried in Christ Church, Bristol. When Fiennes was himself on his trial his execution of Yeamans was one of the charges brought against him by Prynne.

He is said in the royalist accounts to have left by his wife, a kinswoman also named Yeamans, eight very young children, and a ninth was born posthumously. The eldest [q. v.], and the second Sir Robert Yeamans, who, like his brother, was created a baronet on 31 Dec. 1666 and died without issue, being buried in St. Mary Redclyffe, Bristol, on

7 Feb. 1686-7. But both affiliations are fictitious; Sir John was born not later than 1611, and Sir Robert was baptised on 19 April 1617, and both were apparently sons of John Yeamans, brewer, of Redcliffe, whose will is dated 1645. Many other members of the family are mentioned as taking prominent part in local affairs at Bristol and at Barbados (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. and America and West Indies, 1600 sqq. passim). The only child of the royalist whose relationship to him is established is his daughter Anne, who married Thomas Curtis, the quaker of Reading, and interceded for George Fox's release in 1660 (*ib.* Dom. 1660-1, p. 455; Fox, *Journal*, 1891, i. 479). Other members of the Yeamans family were quakers, and one of them married Isabel, daughter of Margaret Fell, and stepdaughter of Fox (*ib.* passim; SMITH, *Cat. Friends' Books*, p. 968).

[The Severall Examinations and Confessions . . . London, 1643, 4to; The Two State Martyrs, London, 1643, 4to; Addit. MS. 24121, ff. 366, 368; Rushworth's Collection, iii. ii. 152-154, Lists of Sheriffs, 1898; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1640-3, p. 462; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, vii. 53; Gardiner's Civil War, i. 99; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 323; Commons' Journals, iii. 97; Duke of Portland's MSS. i. 47, 107, 114, 118; Warburton's Prince Rupert, ii. 140-1; Seyer's Memoirs of Bristol, ii. 341-400; Corry and Evans's Hist. of Bristol, i. 408; Washbourne's Bibl. Glouc. vol. ii. pp. xl, cli; Hunt's Bristol, pp. 146-9; Burd's Extinct Baronetries; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 94-5, v. 307-8, 431.] A. F. P.

**YEARDLEY, SIR GEORGE** (1580?-1627), governor of Virginia, son of Ralph Yeardley, merchant-taylor of London, was born about 1580; his brother Ralph was a London apothecary. Having served in the Low Countries, he sailed with Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.] to Virginia in June 1609 on board the Deliverance, and was shipwrecked in the Bermudas. He eventually reached Virginia in May 1610. In April 1616 Sir Thomas Dale, the governor, returned to England and appointed Yeardley his deputy. Yeardley relaxed the exceedingly severe system of government adopted by Dale; at the same time he showed firmness in his dealings with the Indians, and under him the colony seems for the first time to have prospered. In May 1617 he was superseded by (Sir) Samuel Argall [q. v.]. In the following year Yeardley visited England. On 18 Nov. 1618 he was appointed governor of Virginia for a term of three years; on the 24th was knighted at Newmarket by James I, who had a long conversation with him upon the religion of the Indians; and in the following

January he sailed to the colony. In July he, acting under instructions from the Virginia Company, summoned the first colonial assembly. On 8 Nov. 1621 Yeardley was succeeded by Sir Francis Wyatt [q. v.]; when, however, early in 1626, Wyatt retired from office, Charles I appointed Yeardley his successor, and he held the reins of government from 17 May until his death on 10 Nov. 1627.

During his three administrations important events in the life of the colony had taken place. The 'first representative assembly in the western hemisphere' had met at Jamestown on 30 July 1619. In 1620 a Dutch man-of-war had landed twenty negro slaves for sale, the first brought into the English colonies, while in the last year of his governorship a thousand new emigrants from England had arrived.

The colonists in a letter to the privy council committed to record a glowing eulogy of Yeardley's virtues. By his will, made on 12 Oct. 1627, Yeardley left his plate, linen, and household stuff to his wife, Temperance (born West), and ordered his notes, debts, servants, and 'negars' to be sold, and the moneys therefrom to be divided into three parts— one for his widow, one for his elder son Argall, and the third to be divided between his daughter Elizabeth and his younger son Francis, who migrated about 1650 into what is now North Carolina, where he traded with and evangelised the natives. An elaborate table of Yeardley's descendants, drawn up by T. T. Upshur, was reprinted from the 'American Historical Magazine' in October 1896.

[New England Hist. and Geneal. Regist. January 1884; Brown's *Genesis of United States*; Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, Albany, 1886, pp. 47 sq.; Stith's *Hist. of Virginia*, 1747, *passim*; Smith's *Governors of Virginia*, Washington, 1893, Nos. xv. xviii. xx.; Drake's *Making of Virginia*, p. 62; Doyle's *American Colonies, Virginia*; Anderson's *Hist. of the Colonial Church*; Hotten's *Lists of Emigrants to America*; Cal. State Papers, Colonial, Amer. and W. Indies, 1574-1660, and Addenda, *passim*.] J. A. D.

**YEARDLEY, JOHN** (1786-1858), quaker missionary, son of Joel and Frances Yeardley, small dairy farmers at Orgreave, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, was born there on 3 Jan. 1786. John was admitted a member of the society in his twentieth year, entered a manufactory in Barnsley, and married, in 1809, Elizabeth Dunn, a convinced Friend much his senior. He commenced preaching in 1815, moving from place to place in the northern counties.

In 1821 Yeardley's wife died, and, led by a persistent 'call,' he decided to settle at Pymont in Germany, where a small body of Friends existed. For his subsistence he arranged to represent some merchants who imported linen yarn, and later on he commenced bleaching on his own account. His philanthropic labours included the establishing of schools and meetings for the young, and many notable persons, including the prince and princess of Prussia, came to hear him preach. In 1824 he accompanied Martha Savory, an English quakeress, on a gospel journey up the Rhine from Elberfeld to Würtemberg, Tübingen, and other German towns, through Switzerland to Congenies in Central France, where some Friends were and still are settled. They visited Pastor Fliedner at Kaiserswerth, and all the principal religious and philanthropic institutions on their route.

Upon reaching England they were married at Gracechurch Street meeting on 13 Dec. 1826, resuming soon after their missionary labours in Pymont, Friesland, and Switzerland, and visiting asylums, reformatories, and Moravian schools.

During a short time spent in England both Yeardley and his wife applied themselves to the study of modern Greek in preparation for a visit to the isles, for which they started on 21 June 1833. They were warmly received by de Pressensé in Paris, and by Professors Ehrmann and Cuvier, the naturalist, at Strasburg. In Corfu they established a girls' school, also a model farm, obtaining from the authorities there a grant of land upon which prisoners were permitted to supply the labour.

After eight years at home, spent in studying languages, the Yeardleys in 1842 returned for the fourth time to France and Germany. In 1850, during a stay in Berlin, they became acquainted with Neander the historian. Mrs. Yeardley died on 8 May 1851, but her husband continued his travels to Norway in 1852, and to South Russia and Constantinople in 1853.

In his seventy-second year he commenced to study Turkish, and started for the East on 15 June 1858. After some work in Constantinople, and while waiting for his equipments and tents to proceed to the interior of Asia Minor, Yeardley was smitten with paralysis at Isnik, and was compelled to return to England, where he died on 11 Aug. 1858. He was buried at Stoke Newington on the 18th.

As a preacher Yeardley's racy humour, with occasional lapses into his broad native Barnsley dialect, added to his uncompro-

missing directness, did him good service. As a linguist his achievements in preaching without interpreters were remarkable, considering that his early education included no Latin.

He used tracts largely as a vehicle for spreading the gospel. These, written and sometimes translated by himself, were founded upon incidents and characters met with during his travels. They are catalogued by Smith.

His second wife, Martha Yeardley, born on 8 March 1781, was daughter of Joseph and Anna Savory, and both before and after her marriage was author of several works in verse and prose, the chief of which are 1. 'Inspiration,' London, 1805, 8vo. 2. 'Poetical Tales founded on Facts,' London, 1808, 12mo; reissued with a new title, 'Pathetic Tales,' 1813. 3. 'Life's Vicissitudes,' London, 1809, 8vo. 4. 'A Wreath of Forget-me-not,' [1829]. 5. 'Conversations between a Governess and her Pupils,' London, n.d. 6. 'Questions on the Gospels,' London, n.d. 7. 'Poetical Sketches of Scripture Characters,' London, 1818, 12mo. 8. 'True Tales from Foreign Lands,' n.d. She also joined her husband in writing 'A Brief Memoir of Mary Ann Calame, with some account of the Institution at Locle, Switzerland,' London, 1835, 12mo, and 'Eastern Customs illustrative of Scripture,' London, 1842, 12mo. The manuscript diary of their Greek journey is at Devonshire House. 'Extracts from the Letters of J. and M. Yeardley,' from the continent, was published at Lindfield, 1835, 8vo.

[Tylor's Memoir and Diary of Yeardley, 1859; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 539, 969-71; Shillitoe's Journal, i. 374-90; Testimony of Devonshire House monthly meeting; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Registers and Manuscripts at Devonshire House; Biogr. Cat. of Portraits, pp. 741, 747.] C. F. S.

**YEARSLEY, MRS. ANN** (1756-1806), verse-writer, known as 'Lactilla' or as the 'Bristol milkwoman,' was born at Bristol in 1756 of lowly parents. Her mother sold milk from door to door. Ann, who followed her mother's calling, had no education. A brother taught her to write, and she had a taste for reading. She married young an illiterate man named Yearsley, and in seven years bore him six children. The family fell into poverty and distress, and Hannah More's cook brought the poor milkwoman and her poetic endeavours to the notice of her mistress, who gave the poetess a grammar, a spelling-book, and a dictionary. Mrs. More revised her poems, and wrote (she calculated) over a thousand pages in transcribing and correcting them and in seeking sub-

scribers. The book was published by subscription in 1784 (cf. ROBERTS, *Memoirs of Hannah More*, i. 361 et seq.) There were more than a thousand subscribers, among them the most illustrious persons of the day. Over 600*l.* was realised, and Hannah More invested the money in the funds, with herself and Mrs. Montagu, who called Mrs. Yearsley 'one of nature's miracles,' as trustees. The deed of trust excluded Mrs. Yearsley from control of the money. This arrangement did not satisfy the poetess, and a breach with Hannah More followed. The fourth edition of the 'Poems on Several Occasions,' published in 1786 at Mrs. Yearsley's risk, contains by way of preface a letter from Hannah More to Mrs. Montagu, giving one version of the dispute and Mrs. Yearsley's statement of her case against Hannah More. The next year (1787) was published a new volume, entitled 'Poems on Various Subjects, and Other Pieces,' to which Mrs. Yearsley prefixed a further narrative of Mrs. More's treatment of her.

Deprived of Hannah More's patronage, Mrs. Yearsley's prospects sank. She started a circulating library at the Colonnade, Hot Wells, Bristol. On 2 Nov. 1789 a tragedy by her in five acts and in verse, entitled 'Earl Goodwin,' was performed at Bath, and again on 9 Nov. at Bristol (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 1045). It is an historical tragedy, without any love interest, and contains in act v. a good comic song. It was published in 1791. In 1795 she issued in four volumes an historical novel, 'The Royal Captives: a Fragment of Secret History,' purporting to be copied from an old manuscript. The story is based on that of the 'Man in the Iron Mask,' whom Mrs. Yearsley identified with the twin-brother of Louis XIV.

Mrs. Yearsley's later years were spent in retirement at Melksham, Wiltshire, where she died on 8 May 1806.

Her poems are much in the style of the minor poets of Hayley's school, and are overladen with strained imagery. Horace Walpole noted her perfect ear and taste (cf. *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, viii. 523); Miss Seward brackets her with Burns as a miracle (cf. *Letters*, i. 394, ii. 364); Southey allowed her some feeling and capability, but added, 'though gifted with voice, she had no strain of her own whereby to be remembered, but she was no mocking-bird.' Cottle, the Bristol publisher, who knew her well, declared her to be 'a very extraordinary individual. Her natural abilities were eminent, united with which she possessed an unusually sound masculine understanding, and altogether evinced, even in her countenance, the un-

equivocal marks of genius' (cf. REDDIE, *Literary and Scientific Anecdotes*, pp. 175-6; *Gent. Mag.* LIV. ii. 897). A letter written by her to a clergyman, 29 Oct. 1797, about her poems is, in handwriting and style of composition, that of a person of ordinary education (cf. *Addit. MS.* 18204, f. 196).

Ann Yearsley's portrait was painted by Sarah Shiells, and a fine mezzotint engraving of the picture, published 16 May 1787, is in the British Museum print-room. The poetess is there represented as a good-looking buxom woman. There also exists an engraved portrait by Lowry, in which the countenance is of a more intelligent type.

Other works by Mrs. Yearsley are: 1. 'Poem on the Inhumanity of the Slave Trade,' 1788. 2. 'Stanzas of Woe,' 1790. 3. 'Reflections on the Death of Louis XVI,' 1793. 4. 'An Elegy on Marie-Antoinette,' 1795 (?). 5. 'The Rural Lyre, a Volume of Poems,' 1796.

Her eldest son, William Cromartie Yearsley, was apprenticed to an engraver, and engraved some of the plates illustrating his mother's books. He died prematurely.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Attempts in verse by John Jones, with introductory essay on the Lives and Works of our uneducated poets, by Robert Southey, pp. 125-34; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 764, ii. 182; Brydges's Censura Lit. 1809, iii. 112; *Gent. Mag.* 1806, i. 485.]

E. L.

**YEARSLEY, JAMES** (1805-1869), aural surgeon, was born in 1805 of a north-country family settled in Cheltenham. Adopting a medical career, he became a pupil of Ralph Fletcher of Gloucester, a surgeon of considerable eminence in his profession, and of some note as a collector of pictures. Thence Yearsley proceeded to London, where he entered himself a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1827; later in life he added to these qualifications the licentiatehip of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh (1860), and he graduated M.D. at St. Andrews University in 1862. After practising for a short time in Cheltenham, he established himself about 1829 as a general practitioner at Ross in Herefordshire. He removed to London about 1837, and commenced to practise as an aural surgeon. He opened an institution for the relief of diseases of the ear in Sackville Street, Piccadilly, and in 1846 he became surgeon to the Royal Society of Musicians.

He was the originator and proprietor of the 'Medical Circular' from 1852 until it

was consolidated with the 'Dublin Medical Press' in January 1866. Jointly with two other members of his profession (Dr. Tyler Smith and Dr. Forbes Benignus Winslow [q. v.]) he founded that most useful work the 'Medical Directory,' becoming its sole proprietor upon the retirement of his two partners.

Yearsley died at his house in Savile Row, London, on 9 July 1869, and was buried at Sutton Bonnington, in Nottinghamshire. He married the daughter of Ralph Fletcher, his old master, and by her had issue.

Yearsley deserves recognition as one who assisted in bringing aural surgery out of the degraded position it held at the beginning of the present century. He insisted strongly upon the connection between deafness and disease of the naso-pharynx. At first he practised freely the removal of the tonsils as an aid to recovery from deafness, but in later life experience led him to modify his views, and he performed tonsillotomy much less often. Yearsley learnt, too, the value of an artificial tympanum in the relief of certain forms of deafness, and he very justly recommended the use of the simplest form of film in preference to the more complex tympana employed by some of his contemporaries.

Yearsley was less scientific than either George Pilcher [q. v.] or Joseph Toynbee [q. v.], and, though original in his views and bold in expressing his opinions, he too often spoilt his cause by his controversial temperament.

Yearsley's works were: 1. 'Improved Methods of treating Diseases of the Ear,' London, 1840, 12mo. 2. 'Contributions to Aural Surgery,' London, 1841, 12mo. 3. 'Stammering, &c.,' London, 1841, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1841. 4. 'A Treatise on Enlarged Tonsils,' London, 1842, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1848. 5. 'On Throat Deafness,' London, 1853, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1868. 6. 'Deafness practically illustrated,' London, 1854, 12mo.

[Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession, London, 1874, pp. 373-377; additional information kindly given by J. F. Yearsley, esq., of Brockenhurst, Hampshire, and by the Rev. Ralph Yearsley, M.A., rector of Sutton Bonnington, Notts.] D'A. P.

**YEATES, THOMAS** (1768-1839), orientalist, was the son of John Yeates, a turner, of Snow Hill, London, where he was born on 9 Oct. 1768. He was at first apprenticed to his father, but, showing no taste for the trade, was allowed to pursue his studies in Latin and Hebrew. At the age of fourteen he appears to have been employed as



secretary to the 'Society for promoting Constitutional Information,' a radical association which numbered (Sir) William Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.] among its members, but he can have held this post only a short time. In consequence of a plan which he had formed of rendering the New Testament into biblical Hebrew, he got into communication with Joseph White [q. v.], who, shortly after his appointment to the professorship of Hebrew at Oxford, got Yeates a bible clerkship at All Souls', whence he matriculated on 22 May 1802, but never graduated. Though he laboured for many years at this translation, and received encouragement from the continent as well as in England, the only portion of it ever published was a specimen which appeared in the third annual report of the London Jews' Society. From about 1808 to 1815 Yeates was employed by Claudius Buchanan [q. v.] to catalogue and describe the oriental manuscripts brought by him from India; and for much of this period he lived in Cambridge, where the University Press published (1812) his 'Collation of an India Copy of the Pentateuch;' the copies of this work were presented by the press to Yeates. He also, through Buchanan, obtained some employment from the Bible Society, and superintended their editions of the Ethiopic Psalter and the Syriac New Testament. After Buchanan's death he was helped by Thomas Burgess (1756-1837) [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, who procured for him the secretaryship of the Royal Society of Literature, and in 1823 the post of assistant in the printed book department of the British Museum, which he retained till his death. In 1818 he published a work called 'Indian Church History,' compiled chiefly from Assemani and the reports of Buchanan and Kerr, and containing an account of the Christian churches in the East, with an ultra-conservative history of their origin. The same year he produced a 'Variation Chart of all the Navigable Oceans and Seas between latitude 60 degrees N. and S. from Documents, and delineated on a new plan;' and in 1819 a very faulty Syriac grammar, the first that ever appeared in English. He was also employed by the publishers of Caleb Ashworth's 'Hebrew Grammar' to revise the third and subsequent editions. In 1830 he published 'Remarks on the Bible Chronology, being an Essay towards reconciling the same with the Histories of the Eastern Nations;' in 1833 'A Dissertation on the Antiquity of the Pyramids;' and in 1835 'Remarks on the History of Ancient Egypt.' His work was for the most part retrograde

and antiquated, and in consequence attracted little attention. His astronomical publications involved him in financial difficulties, which the Literary Fund helped him to meet. He died on 7 Oct. 1839.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 658-60; Lord Teignmouth's Life of Sir W. Jones; European Mag. 1818, p. 514.] D. S. M.

**YEATS, GRANT DAVID** (1773-1836), medical writer, born in Florida in 1773, was the son of David Yeats, a physician of East Florida. He matriculated from Hertford College, Oxford, on 21 Jan. 1790, graduating B.A. on 15 Oct. 1793, M.A. on 25 May 1796, M.B. on 4 May 1797. He was incorporated M.B. at Dublin in 1807, and graduated M.D. from Trinity College, Oxford, on 7 June 1814. He spent two winter sessions in Edinburgh and one in London, and then commenced to practise at Bedford, where he assisted in the establishment of the Bedford general infirmary, and at a later period of the lunatic asylum near the town. He was nominated physician to each of these institutions. While at Bedford he acquired the friendship of Samuel Whitbread [q. v.] and of John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford [see under RUSSELL, LORD JOHN, first EARL RUSSELL].

Yeats's most important work, 'Observations on the Claims of the Moderns to some Discoveries in Chemistry and Physiology' (London, 8vo), was published in 1798 after he had settled at Bedford. In it he called attention to the experiments of John Mayow [q. v.], whose merits Thomas Beddoes [q. v.] had discovered two years before. Like most of Mayow's admirers, Yeats applauded with too little discrimination, but he assisted to rescue his achievements from oblivion.

On the Duke of Bedford's nomination to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland Yeats accompanied him to Dublin in March 1806 as his private physician. While at Dublin he was instrumental in establishing the Dublin Humane Society, and was made a member of Trinity College. On the duke's return to England in 1807 he resumed his position at Bedford. About 1814 he removed to London, where he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1814, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1815. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1817, censor in 1818, and Croonian lecturer in 1827. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 July 1819, and died at Tunbridge Wells on 14 Nov. 1836. He married a daughter of Patrick Colquhoun [q. v.]

Yeats was the author of: 1. 'An Address on the Nature and Efficacy of the Cowpox in preventing the Smallpox,' London, 1803,

Svo. 2. 'A Statement of the Early Symptoms which lead to Water on the Brain,' London, 1815, 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1823, 8vo. 3. 'A Biographical Sketch of the Life and Writings of Patrick Colquhoun,' London, 1818, 8vo. He also published many papers in 'Annals of Medicine,' the 'Medical and Physical Journal,' and in 'Medical Transactions.'

[Münk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 137-8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; The Pantheon of the Age, 1825; Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 666; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. I. C.

**YELDARD, ARTHUR** (d. 1599), president of Trinity College, Oxford, was born at Houghton-Strother in Tynedale, Northumberland. Warton's statements (supported by the usual references to those 'MSS. F. Wise,' which are not now, if ever they were, in existence) that he was educated in the cloister at Durham, and was afterwards a 'master or assistant' at the Jesus College, Rotherham, are not probable, since Yeldard matriculated not at Durham College, Oxford, but at Cambridge, as a sizar of Clare Hall, in 1544. He graduated B.A. in 1547-8 and M.A. in 1552, and occurs as a fellow of Pembroke Hall, 1551-4, acting as junior treasurer in 1551 (WREN, *MS. Hist. of the Fellows*, extracted by the Rev. Dr. Searle, master). It appears from his dedication to Queen Mary of a Latin version of 'Documenta quedam admonitionis Agapeti Diaconi' (*Royal MS. 7 D. iv.*) that he was at Dilling in Flanders in December 1553, acting as tutor to Henry and Anthony, the sons of Sir Anthony Denny [q. v.], who matriculated at Cambridge on 27 Nov. 1552. He also states that he had received an exhibition from Mary when princess through her confessor, Francis Mallett, dean of Lincoln.

On 30 May 1556 Yeldard was admitted one of the original fellows of Trinity College, Oxford, and was incorporated M.A. on 12 Nov. He assisted the founder, Sir Thomas Pope (1507?-1559) [q. v.], and the first president, Thomas Slythurst, in the composition of the Latin statutes, acted as philosophy lecturer, and is frequently mentioned in the founder's letters, particularly as tutor to his stepson, John Basford. On 23 Sept. 1559, after the deprivation of Slythurst, he was selected by the foundress to be president, graduated B.D. in 1563 and D.D. in 1566, was instituted to the annexed rectory of Garsington on 8 Sept. 1562, and also held the college living of Great Waltham, Essex, in 1572-4. He was nominated vice-chancellor by Leicester in July 1580, holding office for a year; and his name occurs on various university committees, such as

those for the reception of Elizabeth in 1566 and 1592, for a conference with Corrano in 1578, for the reception of Albert à Lasco in 1583, and for the reform of the statutes in 1576. He died on 1 or 2 Feb. 1598-9, and was buried in the college chapel. He left the 'Centuriæ Magdeburgenses' to the library, and the rest of his property to his wife Eleanor.

As president of his college Yeldard seems to have shown care and tact, husbanding the revenues, repairing and extending the old Durham College buildings, and averting any serious disasters at the Elizabethan visitations of 1560 to 1570. Wood (*Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, ii. 142) quotes four lines of a 'vain libel' playing on his name, and accusing him of leaving England 'for deadly vice,' and then submitting 'with *yelding* voice;' but records that his successor, Ralph Kettell [q. v.], 'did always report him to have lived a severe and religious life.'

Warton assigns to him, besides the unpublished manuscript mentioned above, a manuscript translation into Greek of Sir T. More's 'Consolatory Dialogue against Tribulation;' but of this, if it ever existed, no trace remains. Yeldard's only printed work consists of complimentary Latin verses of no great merit: 1. Eleven elegiac couplets at the end of L. Humphrey's 'Vita Juelli.' 2. Eight couplets prefixed to John Case's 'Speculum Moralium Questionum,' &c., and 3. Twenty hexameters in the 'Funebria Henrici Unton,' edited in 1596 by Robert Wright [q. v.], fellow of Trinity, first warden of Wadham, and afterwards bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 787; Warton's Sir T. Pope, pp. 381-93, followed uncritically by Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 267-8; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 674-5; Blakiston's Trinity College, p. 82; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. passim; Registers and Accounts of Trinity College.]

H. E. D. B.

**YELLOLY, JOHN** (1774-1842), physician, was born at Alnwick, Northumberland, on 30 April 1774, and was the youngest and sole survivor of seven children. His father died when his youngest child was an infant, and Yelloly owed his home education to his mother, who was of the family of Davison of Whittingham. He was sent to the grammar school of Alnwick, and thence to the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1799. He settled in London in 1800, and in 1807 became physician to the London Hospital, an office which he retained till 1818. In 1805, with Alexander John Gaspard Marcet [q. v.], he was one of the originators of the Royal Medical and

Chirurgical Society, and he and Charles Aikin were the first secretaries of the society. The formation of the library, now the best collection of medical books in London, was chiefly due to his exertions. He went to live at Carrow Abbey, near Norwich, in 1818, and became physician in 1820 to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. He retired from practice, being wealthy, in 1832, and then resided at Woodton Hall, near Norwich. He was thrown on to his head from a phaeton in April 1840, and became in consequence paralysed on the right side. On 28 Jan. 1842 this was followed by an apoplectic attack and paralysis of the left side, of which he died at Cavendish Hall, Norfolk, on 31 Jan. 1842. In 1806 he married the daughter of Samuel Tyssen of Narborough Hall, Norfolk, by whom he left issue. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1829 'Remarks on the Tendency to Calculous Diseases,' one of the numerous works which owe their origin to the fine museum of stones extracted from the bladder and preserved in the Norwich Hospital. He published a further work on the same subject in 1830, and a pamphlet 'On Arrangements connected with the Medical Relief of the Sick Poor' in 1837. He read before the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society seven papers, of which the most valuable are two on a paralysis due to tumour of the brain (*Transactions*, i. 183), and on loss of feeling without accompanying loss of power of movement (*ib.* iii. 90).

[Works; Memoir by Dr. Robert Williams, 1812.] N. M.

**YELVERTON, BARRY**, first Viscount Avonmore (1736-1805), was the eldest son of Frank Yelverton of Blackwater, co. Cork, by Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Barry. He was born in 1736, and received his early education at a school at Newmarket, near his birthplace. In 1753 he entered at Trinity College, Dublin, obtaining a sizarship and subsequently (1755) a scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1757. Being in very poor circumstances, Yelverton maintained himself for some years by teaching, and acted as usher in the Hibernian Academy in North King Street, Dublin, under Andrew Buck, a position of ignominious dependence, of which in later days he was ungenerously reminded by his political opponents, who lampooned the future chief baron as 'Buck's usher.' In July 1761 his marriage with Mary, daughter of William Nugent of Clonlost, co. Westmeath, a lady of some fortune, enabled Yelverton to study for the Irish bar, to

which he was called in 1764. Possessed of remarkable rhetorical ability and a highly cultivated mind, at a time when eloquence was a more important qualification for success than legal learning, Yelverton rapidly attained a high position in his profession. He was appointed a king's counsel in 1772 and a bencher of the King's Inns the same year.

In 1774 Yelverton was returned to the Irish parliament for the borough of Donegal, and in 1776 for Carrickfergus, which he represented until his elevation to the bench. He was a member of the earlier volunteer associations, and, associating himself with the popular party, he joined Grattan and his colleagues in their demand for legislative independence. In July 1782, during the government of the Duke of Portland, he was appointed to succeed John Scott (afterwards Lord Clonmell) [q. v.] as attorney-general, and in December 1783, on the death of Walter Hussey Burgh [q. v.], he ascended the bench as chief baron of the court of exchequer. In 1789 Yelverton took part with Grattan and the Irish whigs in supporting the claim of the Irish parliament to exercise an independent right of nomination in reference to the regency. In later years, however, he associated himself, like most if not all his colleagues on the Irish judicial bench, with the court party, and, abandoning his former political connections, he ultimately voted for the union. In 1805 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Avonmore, and in 1800 was created a viscount in the peerage of Ireland and a baron of the United Kingdom.

Although very few specimens of his eloquence remain, few men, even in that age of great speakers, enjoyed a higher reputation for eloquence than Yelverton. Sir Jonah Barrington [q. v.] says of him that although inferior in reasoning power to Flood, in epigrammatic brilliancy to Grattan, and in pathos to Curran, in powerful nervous language he excelled them all. Grattan in the English House of Commons paid the following remarkable and glowing tribute to his powers as a debater: 'The penal code was detailed by the late Lord Avonmore. I heard him. His speech was the whole of the subject, and a concatenated and inspired argument not to be resisted. It was the march of an elephant. It was as the wave of the Atlantic, a column of water three thousand miles deep. He began with the catholic at his birth; he followed him to his grave. He showed that in every period he was harassed by the law. The law stood at his cradle, it stood at his bridal bed, and it stood at his coffin.'

Mean and common in appearance, with manners devoid of dignity, and curiously absent-minded, Yelverton blended an engaging simplicity with brilliancy of thought and expression which made him the Goldsmith of the Irish bar. He was the patron and intimate friend of John Philpot Curran [q. v.], and their kindred delight in social conviviality is commemorated by many anecdotes. Yelverton was the founder, in 1779, of a convivial society called 'The Order of St. Patrick,' of which Curran, who wrote its charter-song, 'The Monk of the Screw,' was prior. Political differences among its members led to the dissolution of the society in 1795, but, according to accepted tradition, its Latin graces, 'Benedictus benedicat' and 'Benedicite benedicatur,' were adopted, and are still used, by the King's Inns at Dublin.

Yelverton was not a great judge, his temperament was not judicial, and he was apt to take first impressions of a case which were generally difficult to erase. On the death of Lord Clare in 1802 he was an unsuccessful aspirant to the Irish seals. He died at his residence, Fortfield, Rathfarnham, on 19 Aug. 1805. His portrait, by Hugh Hamilton, is in the dining-hall of the King's Inns at Dublin. He left three sons and one daughter. His descendant, William Charles Yelverton, fourth viscount, is separately noticed.

[Webb's Compendium; Ryan's Biographia Hibernica, ii. 640; Wills's Illustrious Irishmen, v. 237; Barrington's Historic Sketches, and Personal Sketches; O'Flanagan's Irish Bar, pp. 52-63, and Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, vol. ii. passim; Lord Ashbourne's Pitt; Curran's Life, by his Son, i. 118-32; Phillip's Curran and his Contemporaries, pp. 92-108; Duhig's History of the King's Inns; Irish Political Characters, 1799; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Todd's Graduates of Dublin University; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] C. L. F.

**YELVERTON, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (1535?-1612), judge, born about 1535, was third son of William Yelverton of Rougham, Norfolk, by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Fermor of East Barsham, in the same county. His father, who was great-great-grandson of William Yelverton [q. v.], was reader at Gray's Inn in 1535 and 1542, and died on 12 Aug. 1587 (*Inq. post mortem*, 30 Eliz. vol. ccxix. No. 91; *Lansdowne MS.* 144, f. 131). His eldest son, Henry, was father of William Yelverton, created a baronet in 1620, which dignity became extinct on the death of Sir William, third baronet, in 1649.

Christopher was, like his father, educated

for the legal profession, entering Gray's Inn in 1552. He represented Brackley, Northamptonshire, in the parliament of 1562-3, and about 1566 wrote an epilogue to the blank-verse tragedy 'Jocasta,' performed at Gray's Inn, and written by George Gascoigne [q. v.], then a student of Gray's Inn (Wood, *Athene Oxon.* i. 438). Yelverton also took an active part in other masques and entertainments organised by the society, of which he was treasurer in 1579 and 1585. Before 1572 he was appointed recorder of Northampton, for which borough he was returned to parliament on 24 April of that year; during its first session he distinguished himself by his defence of parliamentary privileges (*Parl. Hist.* i. 747, 762, 779; *MANNING*, p. 268). In 1574, and again in 1583, he was reader at Gray's Inn, and in 1589 he was called to the degree of the coif. In the parliament of 1592-3 he represented Northamptonshire, and on 1 March was one of a committee of the House of Commons appointed to confer with the House of Lords (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 291). In 1597 he was again elected to parliament for Northamptonshire, though the return is lost; and on 24 Oct. was chosen speaker. Manning prints a long extract from the speech Yelverton made on this occasion, and the prayer which, according to custom, he composed and read to the house every morning is said to have been of much devotional beauty (Foss). During the course of this parliament, which actually sat only two months, the queen vetoed forty-eight different bills which had passed both houses (*Parl. Hist.* i. 897, 905). In 1598 Yelverton was promoted to be queen's serjeant, and in this capacity he took a prominent part in the indictment of Essex for treason in June 1600 (*COLLINS, Letters and Mem.* ii. 199).

On 2 Feb. 1601-2 Yelverton was appointed justice of the king's bench. James I renewed his patent and made him knight of the Bath on 23 July 1603. He is said in most of the authorities to have died in 1607, but in reality he survived till 1612, dying 'of very age' on 30 Oct. (*Court and Times of James I.* i. 202; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 154). He was buried at Easton-Mauduit, Northamptonshire, where he had settled in Elizabeth's reign. An anonymous portrait of Yelverton, painted in 1602, was lent by the Marquis of Hastings to the first loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1866 (*Cat.* No. 388). He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Catesby of Whiston, Northamptonshire, and had issue two sons and four daughters; the eldest son, Henry, is separately noticed.

A collection of Yelverton's speeches, readings, and letters formerly belonged to his descendant, Viscount Longueville (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Anglicæ*, pt. iii. No. 5359). Two volumes of collections, mainly on legal and constitutional subjects, and a transcript of a third and similar volume belonged to the Earl of Ashburnham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. pp. 206, 226; cf. *Stow MS.* 421).

[A complete History of the Yelverton Family. Manchester, 1861, 8vo. contains meagre details. More adequate accounts are contained in Foss's *Lives of the Judges*, and Manning's *Speakers of the House of Commons*. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Dugdale's *Origines Jurid.* and *Chronica Series*; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; D'Ewes's *Journals*; Acts of the Privy Council; Parl. Hist.; Foster's *Gray's Inn Reg.*; Visitation of Norfolk, 1563 (Hart. Soc.); Blomefield's *Norfolk*; Bridges's *Northamptonshire*; Rawlinson MS. C. 927. f. 12; Burke's *Extinct Baronetries*.] A. F. P.

**YELVERTON, SIR HENRY** (1566–1629), judge, the eldest son of Sir Christopher Yelverton [q. v.] and his wife, Margaret Catesby, was born on 29 June 1566; it is said at Easton-Mauduit, his father's house in Northamptonshire (BRIDGES, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 164). According to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 275), he was educated for a time among the Oxonians, a statement which, combined with the absence of his name from the matriculation list, makes it almost certain that he was never actually a member of the university. The further statement by the same authority, that Yelverton was 'afterwards amongst the students of Gray's Inn, near London,' is probably true. The only evidence for the admission to Gray's Inn at this date is a copy by Simon Segar of the lost original, now known as Harleian MS. 1912, where, in fol. 84, it is stated that Thomas and Christopher Yelverton were admitted in 1579. Mr. Foster, in the 'Gray's Inn Admission Register,' notes: 'No entry of having paid admission dues. Query if specially admitted,' and assigns the date to 23 Jan. 1579, i.e. 1579–80. This looks as if the two Yelvertons were admitted by favour, and, considering that Henry's younger brother was named Christopher, it is not unlikely that 'Thomas' was a mistake of Segar's for Henry. Henry Yelverton's name is entered in Segar's book as becoming a barrister on 25 April 1593, and an ancient on 25 May of the same year. He was reader in Lent term 4 James I, i.e. in 1607 (DUGDALE, *Orig. Juridicales*, p. 296).

In the first parliament of James I Yelverton sat for the borough of Northampton.

His main disqualification for political life lay in the rapidity with which he changed his profession of opinion. His interests, perhaps his principles, led him to uphold prerogative government. His rough common sense led him to adopt the popular objections to the royal proceedings in detail. On 30 March 1604, when Goodwin's case was before the house, he argued for allowing Goodwin to take his seat in the teeth of the support given by the king to his rejection by chancery. On 5 April, when James had issued his orders, Yelverton was frightened, and argued that the prince's command was like a thunderbolt or the roaring of a lion (*Commons' Journals*, i. 939, 943). In the session of 1606–7 he was again in trouble, attacking the Earl of Dunbar, the king's Scottish favourite, and generally criticising the bills brought in for effecting a partial union with Scotland; while he fell under Bacon's suspicion as having had a hand in a book published by the puritan lawyer Nicholas Fuller (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, iv. 95). On the other hand, he declined to argue against the king's wishes in the case of the *post-nati*, and before the session of 1610 he sought an interview with Dunbar, and ultimately was admitted by the king to an audience, in which he plausibly explained away the words that had given offence (*Archæologia*, xv. 27). The result was seen in the uncompromising defence of the claim of the crown to levy impositions without a parliamentary grant. On 23 June 1610 he asserted that the law of England extended only to low-water mark, and the king might therefore restrain all goods at sea from approaching the shore, and therefore only allow their being landed on payment of a duty (*Parl. Debates*, 1610, Camden Soc. p. 85). The speech printed as Yelverton's in 'State Trials' (ii. 478) and elsewhere was really delivered by Whitelocke, and Foss's argument (*Lives of the Judges*, vi. 391) that it proves Yelverton's independence is therefore of no value.

In 1613 Bacon spoke of Yelverton as having been 'won' to the side of the crown (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, iv. 365, 370), and on 28 Oct. of the same year he succeeded Bacon as solicitor-general. He was knighted on 8 Nov. (*Hart. MS.* 6063), having, it is said, secured the good word of the king's favourite, Rochester, shortly afterwards created Earl of Somerset. In 1614 Yelverton again took his seat as member for Northampton in the Addled parliament (*Palatine Notebook*, iii. 122), where he appears to have abstained from speaking on the crucial question of the impositions. On

19 Jan. 1615 he took an official part in the examination of Peacham under torture (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, v. 94), as well as in a subsequent examination on 10 March (*ib.* v. 127). About the same time he joined in signing a certificate in favour of the chancery in the conflict with Coke on the question of *præmunire* (*ib.* v. 388), and, in short, is found taking the official view of the legal points which arose during the years in which he was solicitor-general. That he refused to take part against Somerset at his trial rests only on the unsupported testimony of Weldon, whose account of the matter is full of blunders.

On Bacon's acceptance of the great seal, in 1617, James announced that Yelverton should succeed him as attorney-general. For some time, however, the king held back from signing the warrant, and Yelverton was not long in discovering that Buckingham stood in his way, looking on him as a creature of the Howard family, who had adopted Somerset's partisans as their own. Yelverton was just then in one of his unbending moods, and refused to apply to the favourite in a matter which he held to concern the king alone. Buckingham, perhaps finding the king determined, sent for Yelverton, telling him that he would lose credit if the attorney-generalship were conferred without his influence being felt, and was answered that it was not the custom of favourites to meddle with legal appointments—an answer which leads to the suspicion that Somerset had not directly interposed in Yelverton's favour in 1613. Yelverton proceeded to express a hope that Buckingham would have no reason to complain of him, on which the favourite, professing himself satisfied, took the warrant to the king and returned with it duly signed. Afterwards Yelverton, as if to mark his dependence on the king only, carried to James a present of 4,000*l.* (WHITELOCKE, *Liber Famelicus*, p. 55). In the dispute between Coke and Buckingham about the marriage of the daughter of the former, Yelverton acted the part of mediator, and it was to his charge that Frances Coke was committed. Later on he gave confidential information to Bacon on the feeling of Buckingham towards him (Yelverton to Bacon, 3 Sept. 1617, SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vi. 247), and pleaded the lord-keeper's cause at court with success.

In the stretching of the prerogative which preceded the meeting of parliament in 1621 Yelverton, as attorney-general, could not fail to have his share. In April 1617 he had been employed, at Buckingham's instance,

in taking legal proceedings against the opponents of the patent for gold and silver thread; but he refused to take the step of committing those persons to prison without first consulting the king. In 1628, however, he concurred with Bacon and Montague in advising that the infringers of the patent should be prosecuted in the Star-chamber (ELSING, *Notes of the Proceedings of the House of Lords in 1621*, Camden Soc. p. 43). Becoming himself one of the commissioners on 22 April 1618 (*Archæologia*, xli. 252), he was subsequently placed on another commission issued on 20 Oct. authorising means to be taken for the punishment of offenders, and in 1619, the silkmen having refused to give a bond to abstain from the manufacture, he committed some of them to the Fleet prison; but, being unwilling to bear the responsibility, announced his intention of releasing them unless Bacon would support him (*ib.* xli. 259).

It is not unlikely that this reference to Bacon was a sign of Yelverton's dissatisfaction with the policy of which he had hitherto allowed himself to become an instrument. At all events, on 16 June 1620 Bacon and others recommended that, in spite of Yelverton's acknowledgment of error, he should be tried in the Star-chamber on the ground of having officially passed a charter to the city of London containing unauthorised provisions (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vii. 98), and on 27 June he was suspended from his office (*Grant Book*, P.R.O., p. 307). On 27 Oct. Yelverton more expressly acknowledged his offence in the Star-chamber (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vii. 134); but this was again held insufficient, and on 10 Nov. he was sentenced to imprisonment in the Tower during pleasure, a fine of 1,000*l.*, and dismissal from his place if the king approved (*ib.* vii. 140). The king did approve, appointing Yelverton's successor in the attorney-generalship on 11 Jan. 1621.

If Yelverton gave offence to the court by his hesitation in defending the monopolies, he also gave offence to those who attacked the monopolies by defending them at all. On 18 April 1621 he was fetched from the Tower to answer charges brought against him in the House of Lords, where he stated in the course of his defence that his sufferings were in his opinion due to circumstances connected with the patent for inns (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 77). At this James took offence, and on the 24th invited the peers to defend him against Yelverton's insinuations. On the 30th Yelverton, being called for his defence, turned fiercely upon Buckingham, charging

him with using his influence with the king against him (*ib.* iii. 120). On 16 May the lords sentenced Yelverton to imprisonment, to make his submission to the king and Buckingham, and to pay to Buckingham five thousand marks, as well as ten thousand to the king. Buckingham at once refused to accept the money, while James was content with this vindication of himself and his favourite. Yelverton was accordingly set at liberty in July (Chamberlain to Carleton, 21 July, *State Papers*, Dom. cxii. 31). On 10 May 1625, soon after Charles's accession, he was promoted to the bench as a fifth judge of the court of common pleas. In this post he remained till his death on 24 Jan. 1629-30. He was buried at Easton-Mauduit (inscription on his tomb in BRIDGES'S *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ii. 166). An anonymous portrait was lent by the Marquis of Hastings to the first loan exhibition of 1866 (*Cat.* No. 480).

Yelverton married Mary, daughter of Robert Beale [q. v.]. His son and heir, Christopher, was knighted in 1623, was created a baronet in 1641, and died on 4 Dec. 1654 (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetcies*, p. 595).

[Besides the authorities quoted above, there is a life of Yelverton in Foss's *Judges of England*, vi. 389.] S. R. G.

**YELVERTON, SIR WILLIAM** (1400?-1472?), judge, born probably about 1400, was son of John Yelverton of Rackbeath, Norfolk, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Rede or Read of Rougham in the same county, and widow of Robert Clerc of Stokesby. The father was recorder of Norwich in 1403, and William was educated for the legal profession, possibly at Gray's Inn, where he is said to have been reader. In 1427 he was justice of the peace for Norwich, of which he was recorder from 1433 to 1450. On 24 Sept. 1435, and again on 30 Dec. 1436, he was returned to parliament for Great Yarmouth, and at Michaelmas 1439 he was made serjeant-at-law. In 1443 he was appointed a judge of the king's bench, and, in spite of some apparent reluctance to recognise the new king (*Paston Letters*, i. 131, 150, 172), he was continued in this office by Edward IV, who knighted him before September 1461. His name occurs in many judicial commissions in the early years of Edward's reign, and he was annually appointed justice of the peace for Norfolk and Suffolk (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, *passim*).

In 1459 Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] had appointed Yelverton one of his executors, and he thus became involved in the prolonged

disputes about the disposition of Fastolf's property; he generally acted in concert with William Worcester [q. v.] in opposition to the Pastons, and there is frequent mention of his name in the 'Paston Letters.' When Henry VI was restored in 1471 Yelverton was transferred to the bench of common pleas (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 316), but on Edward IV's return he disappears from the list of judges. He died on 27 March, probably in 1472, and was buried in Rougham church. The inscription on his tomb, printed by Weever, has no date. Rubbings of the monumental brasses to him and his second wife in the vestry of Rougham church are given in British Museum Additional MSS. 32478 ff. 50, 121, 122, 32479 ff. 10.

Yelverton married, first, Joan, daughter of Sir Oliver Grose; and, secondly, Agnes, daughter of Sir Thomas Brewse, and widow of John Rands, who survived him, and died in 1489. His son John married Margery, daughter of William Mosley, and was father of Sir William Yelverton, who married, first, in 1477, Anne, daughter of John Paston (1421-1466) [q. v.]. Sir Christopher Yelverton [q. v.] was descended from his second marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Brewse.

[Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, *passim*; *Cal. Patent Rolls*; Dugdale's *Origines*; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Harl. MS. 1174, f. 4; Visitation of Norfolk, 1563; Blomefield's *Norfolk*; Weever's *Funeral Mon.*; Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*.]

A. F. P.

**YELVERTON, WILLIAM CHARLES**, fourth VISCOUNT AVONMORE (1824-1883), born on 27 Sept. 1824, was the eldest son of Barry John Yelverton, third viscount (1790-1870), by his second wife, Cecilia (d. 1 Feb. 1876), eldest daughter of Charles O'Keeffe of Hollybrooke Park, Tipperary. Barry Yelverton, first Viscount Avonmore [q. v.], was his grandfather. William Charles was educated for the military service at Woolwich and entered the royal artillery. He attained the rank of major; served in the Crimea during the Russian war, received a medal and clasp for Inkerman and Sebastopol; and was created a knight of the fifth class of the Medjidie by the Turkish government. From 1859 until 1868 he was involved in litigation in regard to the validity of a marriage which it was alleged he had contracted in 1857 in Scotland and Ireland [see LONGWORTH, MARIA THERESA]. The House of Lords eventually decided against the marriage. In March 1861 Yelverton was suspended from all military duties, and on 1 April he was placed on half-pay. He succeeded his father

as fourth viscount on 24 Oct. 1870, and died at Biarritz on 1 April 1883. He married on 26 July 1858, at the episcopal chapel, Trinity, near Edinburgh, Emily Marianne, youngest daughter of Major-general Sir Charles Ashworth [q. v.] and widow of the naturalist, Edward Forbes [q. v.]. By her he had two surviving sons, Barry Nugent, fifth viscount (1859-1885), and Algernon William, sixth viscount. Yelverton's marriage episode was reproduced in the novel 'Gentle Blood, or the Secret Marriage' (*Tail's Edinb. Mag.* 1861), by James Roderick O'Flanagan, while Cyrus Redding [q. v.] based the plot of 'A Wife and not a Wife' (1867) on the story of Yelverton's Irish marriage.

[Burke's Peerage; Boase's Modern Biogr. s.v. 'Avonmore' and 'Longworth'; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. s.v. 'Yelverton'; authorities cited under Longworth, Maria Theresa.] E. I. C.

**YEO, SIR JAMES LUCAS** (1782-1818), commodore, son of James Yeo, formerly agent victualler at Minorca, was born at Southampton on 7 Oct. 1782. Both father and mother survived their son, the former dying a pensioner at Hampton Court Palace on 21 Jan. 1825, the latter at Boulogne on 13 Jan. 1822. As a child James was at a school at Bishop's Waltham, but was not much more than ten when, in March 1793, he was entered on board the Windsor Castle, going out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Rear-admiral Phillips Cosby [q. v.], whom he followed to the Alcide, returning to England with him in the end of 1794. In the spring of 1795 he joined the Orion with Captain John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] in the Channel, and was shortly afterwards taken by Duckworth to the Leviathan, going out to Jamaica. On 20 Feb. 1797 Yeo was promoted to be lieutenant of the Albicore, in which he continued in the West Indies till, early in 1798, after a sharp attack of yellow fever, he was sent home. He was then appointed to the Veteran in the North Sea, and in December 1798 to the Charon, going to the Mediterranean, where in May 1800 he was moved into El Corso brig, with Commander William Ricketts. In her he was present at the siege of Genoa, and afterwards in the Adriatic, where on 26 Aug. 1800 the brig's boats, commanded by Yeo and covered by the Pigmy cutter, forced their way into the harbour of Cesenatico, burnt or sank thirteen merchant vessels, whose wrecks choked the harbour, and burnt the piers (MARSHALL, *Royal Naval Biogr.* iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 689-690). In February 1802 Yeo was moved to the Gënëreux, and in her he returned to

England. In February 1805 he was appointed to the Loire, with Captain Frederick Lewis Maitland [q. v.], and commanded her boats on several expeditions, particularly in Muros Bay on 4 June, where, after spiking the guns of a small battery, with only fifty men he stormed a closed fort in the town, spiked its guns—twelve 18-pounders—and made it possible for the Loire to seize a large privateer and some other vessels lying in the bay. The privateer was commissioned for the navy under the name of Confiance, and Yeo promoted to command her. His commission was dated 21 June 1805 (JAMES, iv. 33-6).

In the Confiance Yeo was employed for the next two years at Lisbon. In November 1807 he was sent home with despatches by Sir William Sidney Smith [q. v.], and on 19 Dec. was promoted to the rank of captain. He was, however, continued in the Confiance and sent back to the Tagus, whence in the following spring he accompanied Smith to Brazil. From Rio de Janeiro he was sent in September to Para, where he suggested to the governor the practicability of taking Cayenne and French Guiana. The governor adopted the suggestion, and put Yeo in command of such Portuguese as he could add to his force; but when he landed at Cayenne on 7 Jan. 1809 he had in all only four hundred men with whom to attack a strongly fortified position mounting over two hundred guns of various sizes. When five weeks later the place surrendered, Yeo found himself with upwards of a thousand prisoners on his hands and no adequate means of securing them. For more than a month, till he received reinforcements, neither Yeo nor any of his officers and men slept out of their clothes. Most of them were attacked by fever, and Yeo, after being confined to bed for two months, was obliged to go to England to recruit his health. On his return to Rio the prince regent of Portugal presented him with a valuable diamond ring and nominated him a knight commander of St. Benedict of Aviz, an order of a semi-religious character; it is said that Yeo was the first protestant admitted to it. His acceptance of the order was approved by George III, and he was knighted on 16 March 1810 (*ib.* v. 73-7).

In 1811 Yeo commanded the Southampton frigate on the Jamaica station, and on 3 Feb. 1812 took, after an obstinate but very one-sided action, the Amethyste, a large piratical frigate which had been stolen from the Haytian emperor, Christophe, and fitted out by one Gaspard, a Frenchman, with a crew of seven hundred men, 'a



motley group of almost every nation.' The *Amethyste* was taken to Port Royal, and subsequently restored to Christophe (*ib.* v. 352-4).

In the following year Yeo was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief of the ships of war on the American lakes, and reached Kingston at the foot of Lake Ontario in the early part of May. By the end of the month he had got together an efficient squadron of two ships of twenty-four and twenty guns, with a 14-gun brig and some smaller vessels, and agreed with Sir George Prevost (1767-1816) [q. v.] on an attack on Sackett's harbour, where the enemy had a couple of large vessels on the stocks. On the 27th the troops were embarked, but when off the harbour Prevost judged the place too strong and refused to land. Two days later he was encouraged to make another attempt. This time the men were landed, had driven out the enemy, and had set fire to the two ships, when Prevost's nerve again failed him, he ordered the 'retire' to be sounded, and re-embarked the men, permitting the enemy peacefully to reoccupy the port and to extinguish the fire. Having for the time got rid of Prevost, Yeo took his squadron up the lake, and captured or destroyed some of the enemy's storeships and depôts; but the mischief done at Sackett's harbour could not be undone, and by the end of July the larger of the two vessels not burnt was fitted out and ready for service. She was of 850 tons, mounted twenty-eight long 24-pounders, had a crew of four hundred men, and is described as nearly a match for the whole of the English squadron. The American advantage was not only in the possession of this powerful ship, but also in the heavier and more efficient armament of the rest of their squadron; and though in an engagement near Niagara on 10 Aug. Yeo succeeded in cutting off and capturing two of the enemy's schooners, it was evident that against a more determined leader the English chance would have been small. Other partial engagements took place on 11 and 28 Sept., but the American commodore, unwilling to relinquish the superiority of his long guns, refused close action, and with the long guns alone he could not obtain any marked success. Under a more adventurous commander the American squadron on Lake Erie took full advantage of its very superior force and overwhelmed the English squadron on 10 Sept. During the winter great exertions were made by both parties. Yeo had two large ships built at Kingston, and, with these added to his squadron, embarked a large body of troops

and proceeded to Oswego, where on 6 May the men were landed. After a sharp contest the place was carried, and a large quantity of ordnance stores as well as provisions was captured or destroyed. Yeo then blockaded Sackett's harbour, where the enemy had also launched two large ships, which they were unable to fit out so long as the stores could be prevented reaching them. By the end of July he was obliged to raise the blockade, and the Americans with a vastly superior force were able to drive Yeo back to Kingston and blockade him there during the rest of the year.

Yeo's position had all along been one of great difficulty, not only in consequence of the superior advantages for building and fitting out ships which the Americans had, but, and still more, in consequence of the indisposition of Prevost to co-operate loyally and boldly. The difference was brought to a head by the catastrophe on Lake Champlain, occasioned by Prevost's call on the navy for assistance and his neglect to support the squadron (*ib.* vi. 214-21; see also WALKER, JAMES ROBERTSON-). The case appeared so flagrant that Yeo preferred distinct charges of gross neglect of duty, and, though Prevost died before he could be brought to a court-martial, the court which tried Walker and the other survivors found that the disaster was 'principally caused' by Prevost's urging the squadron into battle when it was not 'in a proper state to meet the enemy,' and by his not co-operating as he had promised to do. On his return to England in 1815 Yeo was appointed commander-in-chief on the west coast of Africa, with a broad pennant in the *Inconstant*. In October 1817 he moved into the *Semiramis*, in which he went to Jamaica, and sailed thence for England. On the passage, 21 Aug. 1818, he died 'of general debility.' His body was brought home and buried on 8 Sept. in the garrison chapel at Portsmouth. He was not married. His only brother, Lieutenant G. C. Yeo, died on his passage to Bermuda in the spring of 1819 'in consequence of a fall from the poop of his Majesty's ship Newcastle.'

[*Naval Chronicle*, with a portrait, xxiv. 265, xl. 231, 243; *Gent. Mag.* 1818 ii. 371, 1819 ii. 91, 1822 i. 188, 1825 i. 188; *Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians*, p. 222; service book in the Public Record Office; *James's Naval Hist.* (edit. in cr. 8vo); *Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812*; *Navy Lists*.] J. K. L.

YEO, RICHARD (d. 1779), medallist, first came into public notice in 1746, when he produced the official medal for the battle of Culloden, a badge with an effective orna-

mental border (MAYO, *Medals*, i. pl. 13, No. 2). In the same year he issued by subscription another Culloden medal, with a rather pretentious reverse, the Duke of Cumberland as Hercules trampling upon Discord. This was sold in silver for one guinea, and in gold for 'two guineas, for the Fashion.' Before producing these medals Yeo had engraved a seal with the head of the Duke of Cumberland, taken from the life. In 1745 he was lodging in London at a druggist's near Craven Street, Strand, and in 1746 in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden (*Numismatic Chronicle*, new ser. xv. 90 f.).

In 1749 Yeo was appointed assistant engraver to the Royal Mint, and in 1775 he succeeded John Sigismund Tanner [q. v.] as chief engraver. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1760, and was one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy, to whose first two exhibitions he was a contributor, sending in 1770 a proof impression of his five-guinea piece. He died, while still in office as chief engraver, on 3 Dec. 1779 (*Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 616). His small collection of coins and medals was sold by auction at Langford's, Covent Garden, on 2 and 3 Feb. 1780, the sale including his graving tools and colours for painting, 'among which, (says the catalogue) is a quantity of his very curious and much esteemed lake' (crimson, scarlet, and yellow).

The signature of this medallist is R. YEO and YEO. Besides the medals enumerated below he made two of the prize medals for Winchester College, and two of the metallic admission tickets for Vauxhall Gardens are signed by him (*Numismatic Chronicle*, 1898, pl. vii. 2, 5, &c.) Several other Vauxhall tickets may also be attributed to him, and if the well-known 'Hogarth' ticket for Vauxhall (*ib.* fig. 2, cp. pl. vii. 4) is rightly assigned to him, he must have begun to work as a medallist before May 1733, the date when Jonathan Tyers [q. v.] presented Hogarth with the ticket in question (W. CHAFFERS, *Cat. of Forman and Browne Collection*, 1892, p. 175, No. 3483).

The following medals may be mentioned: 1746, Culloden Medals; 1749, Freemasons of Minorca; 1750, Academy of Ancient Music; 1752, Chancellor's Medal, Cambridge; 1760, Captain Wilson's Voyage to China (MAYO, *Medals*, i. 97).

[Hawkins's *Medallic Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber; Redgrave's *Diet. of Artists*; Yeo's *Sale Cat.* (Dept. of Coins, Brit. Museum).]

W. W.

**YEOWELL, JAMES** (1803?-1875), antiquary, born about 1803 in London, is said to have been employed in early life

under the vestry of Shoreditch; and to have worked at indexing and kindred labours for the London booksellers. Soon after the establishment by William John Thoms [q. v.] of 'Notes and Queries,' Yeowell became sub-editor, and he filled this position for more than twenty years, retiring in September 1872. During this period Yeowell supplied by assiduous research at the British Museum the answers which appeared each week under the heading of 'Queries with Answers.' He lived at first in Pentonville, near the Sadlers' Wells Theatre, and then at Barnsbury.

On his retirement from 'Notes and Queries' he was nominated a poor brother at the Charterhouse by the Duke of Buccleuch at the suggestion of Thoms. He died at the Charterhouse on 10 Dec. 1875, being buried in Highgate cemetery on 14 Dec. He was 'probably the last non-juror, if not the last Jacobite, in England' (DORAN, *London in Jacobite Times*, ii. 354).

Yeowell was the author of: 1. 'Chronicles of the Ancient British Church anterior to the Saxon Era,' new ed. 1847; it originally appeared during 1839 in a monthly periodical. 2. 'A Literary Antiquary: Memoir of William Oldys, with his Diary, Notes from Adversaria, and an Account of the London Libraries,' 1862; this came out in 'Notes and Queries' during 1861 and 1862. He edited in 1853 the poetical works of Sir Thomas Wyatt and of Surrey for the Aldine series; compiled, with other index work, the general indexes to the first three series of 'Notes and Queries,' and an index to Strickland's 'Queens of England;' and he assisted Lord Braybrooke in the fourth edition of the diary of Pepys (1854).

Yeowell's books were sold with other collections by Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge on 12 Nov. 1873 and five following days. His collections for the biography of Englishmen are now at the British Museum; they consist of eleven folio volumes, thirty-seven octavo volumes, and eight parcels.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iv. 481, 9th ser. iv. 365; *Athenæum*, 18 Dec. 1875 p. 831, 25 Dec. p. 881; information from Rev. H. V. Le Bas of Charterhouse, and Mr. Merton A. Thoms; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. P. C.

**YESTER, LORD.** [See HAY, WILLIAM, *d.* 1576.]

**YEVELE, HENRY DE** (*d.* 1400), master-mason and architect, was son of Roger de Yevele and his wife Mariona. The name, which has been spelt and misprinted in a multitude of ways, is surmised to have been a place-name indicating connection with Yeovil, Illey, or Yeaveley in Derbyshire; a





**YONGE.** [See also **YOUNG.**]

**YONGE, CHARLES DUKE** (1812-1891), regius professor of modern history and English literature in Queen's College, Belfast, was eldest son of Charles Yonge (*d.* 1830), a lower master at Eton, and was born there on 30 Nov. 1812. His father was great-great-grandson of James Yonge (1616-1721) [q. v.]. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Lord of Pembroke. He received his school education at Eton, whence he went as a foundation scholar to King's College, Cambridge, in 1830. Leaving it, however, he was admitted to St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 17 May 1834, and graduated B.A. with first-class honours in classics in December 1835 (M.A. 1874). After taking pupils and doing literary work in London and elsewhere he was in 1866 appointed by the crown professor of history and English literature in Queen's College, Belfast, and this chair he held till his death on 30 Nov. 1891. He was buried in Drumbeg churchyard, near Belfast.

Yonge married, in 1837, Anne, daughter of J. V. Bethell, but had no issue.

Yonge was a most prolific writer. From 1844 till his death his pen was seldom idle. The following is a list of his principal works: 1. 'Exercises for Verses,' pt. i. (all published), 1844. 2. 'An English-Greek Lexicon,' 1849. 3. 'Exercises in Greek Prose Composition,' 1850. 4. 'Exercises in Latin Prose Composition,' 1850. 5. 'Key to Exercises in Latin Prose Composition,' 1851. 6. 'Key to Exercises in Greek Prose Composition,' 1851. 7. 'Introduction to the Latin Tongue,' 1851. 8. 'Exempla Majora Græca,' 1851. 9. 'Exempla Majora Latina,' 1851. 10. 'Exempla Minora Græca,' 1851. 11. 'Exempla Minora Latina,' 1851. 12. 'A Latin Grammar,' 1852. 13. 'Questions adapted to the Eton Latin Grammar,' 1852. 14. 'A Phraseological English-Latin Dictionary,' 1855. 15. 'A History of England from the Earliest Times to the Peace of Paris,' 1856. 16. 'A Dictionary of Epithets,' 1856. 17. 'Parallel Lives of Ancient and Modern Heroes, of Epaminondas and Gustavus Adolphus, Philip of Macedon and Frederick the Great,' 1858. 18. 'Life of F. M. the Duke of Wellington,' 1860, 2 vols. 19. An edition of 'Virgil' with notes, 1862. 20. 'A History of the British Navy from the Earliest Period to the Present Time,' 1863, 2 vols. 21. 'An abridged English-Greek Lexicon,' 1861. 22. 'Taylor's (W. C.) Student's Manual of Modern History,' revised and edited, 1866. 23. 'History of France under the Bourbons,' 1866. 24. 'Life and Administration of Robert

Banks, second Earl of Liverpool,' 1868, 3 vols. 25. 'Three Centuries of English Literature,' 1872. 26. 'Three Centuries of Modern History,' 1872. 27. 'History of the English Revolution of 1688,' 1874. 28. 'Life of Marie-Antoinette, Queen of France,' 1876, 2 vols. 29. 'The Seven Heroines of Christendom,' 1878. 30. 'A Short English Grammar,' 1879. 31. 'The Constitutional History of England from 1760 to 1860,' 1881. 32. 'Goldsmith's Essays, selected and edited,' 1882. 33. 'Our Great Naval Commanders,' 1884. 34. 'Selected Letters of Horace Walpole,' 1890, 2 vols. 35. 'Our Great Military Commanders,' 1892. 36. 'Selected Essays from Dryden,' 1892. He also executed various translations for Bohn's classical, antiquarian, and ecclesiastical libraries.

[Personal knowledge; information supplied by Yonge's nephew, Mr. John H. Yonge, Worcester; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Yonge of Puslinch.'] T. H.

**YONGE, SIR GEORGE**, bart. (1731-1812), governor of the Cape of Good Hope, only surviving son of Sir William Yonge [q. v.], Walpole's secretary of state for war, was educated at Eton and Leipzig. He was in 1754 returned to parliament as member for Honiton, which he continuously represented in successive parliaments till 1794. He is said to have spent enormous sums upon his constituency, and in an attempt to establish a woollen factory at Ottery St. Mary. From 1766 to 1770 he was one of the lords of the admiralty, from April to July 1782 he was vice-treasurer for Ireland, was secretary for war from July 1782 to April 1783, and again from December 1783 to July 1794, and master of the mint from July 1794 to February 1799, when he was appointed governor of the Cape of Good Hope. He was nominated a K.B. in 1788. He was thus a man of long official experience when, on 9 Dec. 1799, he arrived at Cape Town; but it was an experience that had no special bearing on the work he had undertaken, and he was probably too old to fall readily into new lines of thought and conduct. His government was marked by want of tact and judgment; he quarrelled with General Francis Dundas [q. v.], the officer in command of the troops, whose authority he attempted to usurp; he offended the old Dutch settlers by increased taxes, contrary, it was alleged, to the capitulation; he left the administration of affairs almost entirely in the hands of Mr. Blake, his private secretary, and Lieutenant-colonel Cockburn, his principal aide-de-camp, whose influence and support were believed to be marketable commodities.

So many complaints reached the secretary of state, Henry Dundas (afterwards Viscount Melville) [q. v.], that in January 1801 a letter was sent out directing him to hand the charge of affairs over to General Dundas and to come home by the first opportunity. A letter to Dundas at the same time directed him to act as governor till the new governor arrived. Yonge wished that the supersession should take place after a short delay, giving him time to wind up affairs; but whether in consequence of private instructions from his uncle, or from personal ill-feeling, Dundas insisted on the immediate transfer of the authority, and the proclamation was issued within a few hours after the arrival of the letters. Yonge then applied to Sir Roger Curtis [q. v.] for a ship of war to take him to St. Helena, but this Curtis refused; and Yonge was left, waiting at an hotel, till he could find a passage. He did not arrive in England till towards the end of the year.

Meantime Lord Hobart, who had succeeded Dundas as colonial secretary, had written to the general desiring him to send home a report as to various abuses said to have taken place under Yonge's government, so that he might be able to judge 'how far it might be advisable to institute an enquiry of a very serious nature' into Yonge's conduct. Dundas, on receiving this, appointed a commission at Cape Town to examine the various charges mentioned in Hobart's letter; and this commission, after hearing evidence, not, apparently, on oath, nor subjected to cross-examination, and in the absence of Yonge, Blake, and Cockburn, put their hands to a report charging Blake and Cockburn with many and gross malpractices, and Yonge with being more or less cognisant of them. What steps Hobart took on receiving this report are not known. Cockburn denied the charge; possibly Blake did so too; and neither of them seems to have been tried in any way. If anything was officially done or said to Yonge, it did not abash him. On 26 July 1802 he wrote to Hobart that he had been paying his respects to the king at Weymouth. 'I flatter myself,' he said, 'the justness of your lordship's mind will make you learn with pleasure the gracious reception I met with, such as was equal to my utmost wishes. . . . I found his Majesty perfectly well informed of every particular concerning the state of the colony, and had the happiness to be assured of his entire approbation of my conduct and services.' It is quite possible that Yonge somewhat exaggerated the graciousness of his reception; but he could scarcely have waited on the

king or have written this to Hobart if he had been tried and found guilty of conniving at a trade in licenses, monopolies, and permissions to sell slaves in the colony. A few months later he again wrote to Hobart, claiming payment of his expenses for the journey home, for the passage, diet, and hotel charges at Cape Town and at St. Helena, which seem to have amounted to about 1,000*l*. It does not appear that this was ever paid him, but he was given apartments at Hampton Court, where he died, at the age of eighty-one, on 25 Sept. 1812 (*European Mag.* 1812, ii. 330). He married, in 1765, Elizabeth, daughter of Bouchier Cleve of Foot's Cray, but, as he left no issue, the baronetcy became extinct. The Great House at Colyton was conveyed by the last baronet to Sir John de la Pole, bart. Yonge also parted with the estates he held at Coplestone in Devonshire. His widow continued to reside at Hampton Court, and died there on 7 Jan. 1833 (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, i. 92, where she is named Anne). His portrait, painted by M. Brown, was engraved by E. Scott in 1790 (BROMLEY, p. 353).

[Vivian's Visitations of Devon; Theal's Hist. of South Africa, iii. 52-60, and Records of the Cape Colony, vols. iii. and iv. passim (index in vol. v.); Wotton's Baronetage, 1771, ii. 233.]

J. K. L.

YONGE, JAMES or JOHN (*fl.* 1423), translator, belonged to an English family settled in the Irish pale. William Yonge, archdeacon of Meath from 1407 to 1437, was possibly his brother (COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 127). Both James and John Yonge occur in the Irish patent and close rolls early in the fifteenth century. James Yonge was in prison in Trim Castle from January to October 1423, being removed in the latter month to Dublin Castle, and being pardoned on 10 May 1425 (*Cat. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hibernie*, pp. 234 b, 236 b, 252 b). A John Yonge was serjeant of the county of Limerick in the reign of Richard II, held a lease of various lands, and was convicted of unspecified felonies (*ib.* pp. 116, 128, 148). The translator was servant to James Butler, fourth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], at whose request, about 1423, he translated into English the 'Secreta Secretorum' attributed to Aristotle. It was a book in much request in the middle ages, and translations were made in the early fifteenth century by Hoccleve, John Shirley (1366?-1456) [q. v.], Lydgate, and Burgh, and Gower used it in his 'Confessio Amantis.' Yonge's translation appears to have been made from a French version by one Gofroi of Waterford; it was dedicated to Ormonde and is 'perhaps the only lengthy

work known written in the English of the Pale early in the fifteenth century' (STEELE). It is divided into seventy-two chapters and is interspersed with passages from Irish history, including some of Ormonde's exploits in 1422. Several manuscripts of it are extant; (1) Rawlinson MS. B 490, which has been printed by Mr. R. Steele in his 'Three Prose Versions of the *Secreta Secretorum*' (*Early English Text Soc.* 1898, pp. 121 sqq.); (2) Lambeth MSS. 633 (TODD, *Cat. Lambeth MSS.* p. 144); and (3) Carew MS. 633; a note on this manuscript in Sir George Carew's handwriting states that it was written in the time of Henry V, and attributes it, as does the Lambeth manuscript, to John Yonge (*Book of Howth*, ed. Brewer, pp. 226, 331-3); while in the Rawlinson manuscript it is ascribed to James Yonge, an ascription accepted by Mr. Steele. Yonge appears also to be the author of the abridged translation of Giraldus Cambrensis' 'Expugnatio Hibernia,' which precedes the translation of the 'Secreta' in Rawlinson MS. B 490.

[Authorities cited: Ware's *Writers of Ireland*, ed. Harris; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Mr. Steele's introduction and notes to his edition of Yonge's version have not yet appeared.] A. F. P.

**YONGE, JAMES** (1616-1721), medical writer, son of John Yonge, surgeon, and his wife Joanna (1618-1700), daughter of Nicholas Blackaller of Sharpham, Devonshire, was born at Plymouth on 11 May 1616. He was sent to Plymouth grammar school in 1654, and after two years there was bound apprentice to Silvester Richmond of Liverpool (preface to *Currus*), surgeon to the ship-of-war *Constant Warwick*. He was appointed surgeon's mate to the *Montague*, one of Lord Sandwich's fleet in the Downs, and was at the ineffectual bombardment of Algiers in 1662. In May of that year he was paid off in England, and acted for four months as assistant to an apothecary at Wapping; then he assisted in his father's practice till February 1663, when he made a voyage in the *Reformation* to Newfoundland. In 1664 he visited the west coast of Africa and the Mediterranean in the *Bona-venture*. On a second voyage, in December 1665, in the same ship, he was captured by the Dutch, and was detained as a prisoner of war at Amsterdam till September 1666. He got back to Plymouth and practised there till February 1668, when he made a final voyage to Newfoundland, after which he settled in Plymouth in September 1670, and soon did well in practice. He married, on 28 March 1671, Jane, daughter of Thomas

Crampporne of Buckland Monachorum in Devonshire. He was appointed surgeon to the naval hospital at Plymouth at the rate of five shillings a day, and in 1674 became also deputy surgeon-general to the navy. He published papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on a bullet in the trachea, on two huge gallstones, and on an intestinal concretion.

Yonge visited London in 1678, and as a result of a discussion there published in 1679 '*Currus Triumphalis e Terebintho*,' two letters on the use of turpentine in the control of hæmorrhage. In 1682 he published '*Wounds of the Brain proved Curable*,' a treatise based on some of his own cases. He became mayor of Plymouth in 1694. In 1702 he was examined and admitted to the license of the Royal College of Physicians of London. The examination was conducted at the house of Sir Thomas Millington, the president, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and Yonge has left a full account of it, which was printed in the '*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal*' for November 1899. He had before practised on the license of the bishop of Exeter. On 3 Nov. 1702 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1707 he embalmed the body of Sir Clowdisley Shovell. He died on 25 July 1721, and is buried in the church of St. Andrew, Plymouth, where his monument is still to be seen. His eldest son James (1672-1745), who married in 1726 Mary, daughter and heir of John Upton of Puslinch, was great-great-grandfather of Charles Duke Yonge [q. v.]

Yonge corresponded with Sir Hans Sloane, and was a friend of Walter Charleton [q. v.], of Francis Atterbury [q. v.], of Dr. Edward Browne [q. v.], of Edward Tyson [q. v.], and of Charles Bernard [q. v.], the surgeon. He was a royalist first, and afterwards a tory, and published '*Several Evidences*' to prove that Charles I wrote '*Eikon Basilike*.' He also published '*Considerations*' on the Newfoundland trade in 1670; '*Medicaster Medicatus*,' a reply to William Salmon (1644-1713), in 1685; and '*Sidrophel Vapulans*' in 1699. His journal, in manuscript, is in the library of the Plymouth Institution.

[*Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1849, vol. lxxi.; Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 2; Norman Moore's *Lecture on Principles and Practice of Medicine*, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal*, November, 1899; *Works*; R. N. Worth's *Hist. of Plymouth*, ed. 1890, *passim*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* s.v. 'Yonge.'] N. M.

**YONGE, JAMES** (1794-1870), physician, a direct descendant of James Yonge (1616-1721) [q. v.], was fourth son of Duke

Yonge, vicar of Otterton, Devonshire, and his wife Catherina, daughter of Thomas Crawley-Boevey of Flaxley Abbey, Gloucestershire. He was born in Devonshire in 1794, and educated at Eton and Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 13 May 1815, M.A. on 22 Oct. 1817, M.B. on 8 June 1819, and M.D. on 20 June 1821. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London on 30 Sept. 1822, practised in Plymouth, was physician to the Devonshire and Cornwall Hospital, and was for many years one of the chief physicians of the west of England. He married his cousin, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Crawley-Boevey, bart. He died on 3 Jan. 1870.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 263; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Yonge of Puslinch'; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, s.v. 'Boevey.'] N. M.

**YONGE, JOHN** (1467-1516), master of the rolls and diplomatist, was born in 1467 at Heyford in Oxfordshire. The manor of Heyford was given by William of Wykeham to New College, Oxford, as part of its endowment. Yonge was admitted to Winchester College as scholar in 1478, and became scholar of New College and D.C.L. He was fellow of New College from 1485 to 1500, when on 15 Aug. he was presented by the convent of Abingdon to the church of St. Martin's, Oxford. On 17 March 1502 he was admitted rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook (*Reg. Lond. Hill*, f. 42), and on 28 Jan. 1503 was commissioned by the archbishop of Canterbury as judge of the court of prerogatives for the diocese of Canterbury (*Reg. Cant. Warham*, f. 6d). On 19 March 1504 he was collated to the church of St. Mary-le-Bow by Archbishop Warham, and held the living till 13 May 1514 (*ib.* ff. 323-354).

On 4 Aug. 1504 Yonge was commissioned, together with John Taylor (*d.* 1534) [q. v.], Robert Rydon, clerk of the council, John Clerk, governor of the English merchants in Flanders, and two others, to conclude a treaty of mercantile alliance with Philip, archduke of Austria (RYMER, xiii. 105). He was next employed to take the oaths in the Low Countries of persons nominated by the treaty of 20 March 1506 to swear as to the amount and payment of the dowry and position of the Archduchess Margaret of Savoy, who was affianced to Henry VII (*ib.* xiii. 127, 146, 154, 155). He was, as a reward for these services, raised to the office of master of the rolls by Henry VII on 23 Jan. 1507-8 (*Pat.* 23 Hen. VII, pt. ii. M. 7). He was commissioned in July 1508 to go with Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.] on an embassy to the emperor (ANDREAS,

*Hist. of Hen. VII*, Rolls Ser. p. 125). Later in the same year he was associated with Wolsey in the conferences preparatory to the treaty of Cambray. Wolsey in a letter to Henry VII says: 'The last day of October, in the town of Antwerp, your ambassador . . . came to the emperor's presence. . . . The master of the rolls began his oracion, which was uttered and pronounced very wel and dystinctly with good spryt and bolness' (*Letters, &c., of the Reign of Richard III and Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. i. 445). Henry VII in his will, dated 10 April 1509, named Yonge one of his seven executors.

Henry VIII on his accession confirmed Yonge's appointment as master of the rolls by a patent dated 11 June 1509, by which he was granted 'the house of the converts' to dwell in, and a tun of Gascon wine annually, with other privileges (*Pat. Hen. VIII*, pt. ii. M. 5). The new king also enriched him with further ecclesiastical preferments. On 28 Nov. 1511 he was made prebendary of Holborn in St. Paul's Cathedral, but resigned it on the following 11 Feb. in order to take up the better prebend of Newington (*Reg. Lond. Fitzjames*, ff. 31 d, 32). On 16 Dec. 1512 he was appointed dean of the collegiate church of St. Mary's, Leicester (*Pat.* 4 Hen. VIII, pt. i. M. 26); and on 15 July next he was presented by the abbot and convent of Ramsey to the church of Therfield in Hertfordshire, which he held till his death (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, i. 126).

Henry VIII also employed him on frequent diplomatic missions. In 1511, after the dissolution of the league of Cambray, Henry in July sent him 'on a monitory embassy to Louis, requiring him to desist from the war against the pope, a demand which Louis disregarded. Wolsey, who formed a low opinion of Yonge's conduct of this mission, wrote to Fox, bishop of Winchester: 'Never had man worse cheer than he in France, and that he had done nothing touching the matter wherewith he was charged' (FINDES, *Life of Wolsey*, p. 70). While on this embassy he was paid twenty shillings a day. In consequence of Louis's refusal, Henry declared war.

During the progress of the unfortunate campaign Yonge, Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Boleyn were sent to Brussels as ambassadors to win the alliance of the Emperor Maximilian. They carried on the negotiations with the emperor and his daughter Margaret in person from June to September, but Maximilian avoided giving any definite promise. Yonge returned home, landing at Dover on 30 Sept.; but on 20 Dec. he was again commissioned with Poynings, Boleyn,



and Sir Richard Wingfield (1469?-1525) [q. v.], to arrange a league between the pope, England, Aragon, and Castile, the emperor-elect, Prince Charles, and Margaret of Savoy. On 5 April 1513 the holy league was satisfactorily concluded by the English ambassadors. Henry invaded France in person, a large army landing at Calais on 29 June. Yonge probably joined Henry on his arrival, and accompanied him in the campaign. Erasmus, writing on 8 Sept. to Ammonius, gives him a message to the master of the rolls if he were to be found in camp, and on the day of the arrival of the English army at Tournay Poynings, Yonge, and Wingfield had an interview with the inhabitants of the town. Yonge was soon sent on a fresh mission to further the proposed marriage between Prince Charles, afterwards Charles V., the grandson of Maximilian and Ferdinand—and Princess Mary, Henry's sister.

The year 1514 brought Yonge further ecclesiastical preferments: on 30 March he was appointed rector of St. Magnus Martyr in London (*Reg. Lond.* Fitzjames, f. 50*d*); on 6 April prebendary of Apethorpe in York Cathedral, which office he resigned on his appointment on 17 May as dean of York, succeeding Wolsey on his promotion to the bishopric of Lincoln; and on 18 Sept. he became prebendary of Bugthorpe in York Cathedral. He had also apparently been holding for some time previously the living of St. Peter of Saltwood with the chapel of St. Leonard of Hythe, as he resigned it on 22 July in this year (*Reg. Cant.* Warham, f. 355); there is no record of his presentation to the living, but he seems to have succeeded Henry Ediall, who became provost of Wingham College in July 1497 (*Arch. Cantiana*, xviii. 428).

On the accession of Francis I in 1515, the archbishop of York, the Duke of Norfolk, the bishop of Winchester, and John Yonge were commissioned to renew the peace with him. Yonge's last political mission took him to Tournay, whence he and his colleagues carried on an extensive correspondence with Henry during August and September 1515 as to the best means of pacifying and securing the town. Yonge's health was now beginning to fail, and the king gave him leave, in a letter of 13 Aug., to return home 'on account of sickness,' but he resolved to 'wait a little time to see matters well towards a conclusion.'

He left for England on 17 Sept. and owing to failing health he resigned the church of St. Magnus Martyr on 16 Nov. (*Reg. Lond.* Fitzjames, f. 61). He died in London of the sweating sickness on 25 April 1516. In his

will, apparently made on the day of his death and proved on 17 May, he left to Archbishop Warham a gold salt-cellar, appointing him executor; to Wolsey a cup; to New College, Oxford, and to Winchester six gilt goblets, 100*l.* to make a new conduit at Rye, and also directed that 'Master Grocen shall have his plate delivered unto him, which I have now on charge, without any manner of redemption.' He was buried on the left side of the Rolls chapel, where a monument was erected to him bearing his recumbent effigy, and a tablet placed on the wall with a long inscription in Latin verse.

In spite of his busy life he still found time for other interests; he was an intimate friend of Dean Colet and a 'great encourager of learned men,' to one of the foremost of whom, Erasmus, he was a generous patron, and it was in recognition of this that on 1 Jan. 1513 Erasmus dedicated his 'Plutarchi Chæronensis de tuenda bona valetudine præcepta' to him as a new year's gift.

[Authorities as in the text—also Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Lausdowne MS. 978, f. 117; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*; Le Neve's *Fæsti Eccl. Angl.*; Letters and Papers, For. and Dom., of Henry VIII.; Herbert's *Hist. of Henry VIII.*; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Knight's *Life of Colet and Life of Erasmus*; Cal. of State Papers, England and Spain; Brewer's *Hist. of Henry VIII.*]

E. L. C.

**YONGE, JOHN** (1463-1526), bishop of Callipoli, born at Newton Longville in Buckinghamshire in 1463, entered Winchester as a scholar in 1474, at the age of eleven, and obtained a scholarship at New College, Oxford, in 1480, becoming a fellow of the college in 1482. He seems to have been in residence till 1499, and in 1502 resigned his fellowship, which was filled up on 9 April of that year. He became about this time doctor of divinity, but not—as Wood and others state—rector of St. Martin's, Oxford, as it was to his namesake, John Yonge (1467-1516) [q. v.], afterwards master of the rolls, that the living was given.

After leaving Oxford he was appointed rector of All Hallows, Honey Lane, London. The appointment is not entered on the bishop's registers; he resigned the living on 30 Oct. 1510 (*Reg. Lond.* Fitzjames, f. 23). On 15 Sept. previously he was nominated master or warden of the hospital of 'St. Thomas of Acon in the Cheap, London' (*ib.* f. 18). The choice had been left by the president and convent to Richard Fitzjames [q. v.], bishop of London. The bishop's selection of Yonge was fully justified by his zeal on behalf of the hospital. He found it on his accession in debt to the amount of

718*l.* 17*s.* 5½*d.*, but by the end of eight years he had raised sufficient money not only to discharge the debt, but also to carry out necessary repairs at the additional cost of 1,431*l.* 10½*d.* In the will—dated 18 Aug. 1510—of Edward Dudley [q. v.], executed for treason, Yonge was appointed jointly with the bishop of London, Doctor Collet, and Sir Andrew Windsor to have the guiding of Dudley's son Jerome, till twenty-two years of age, and in furtherance of this charge he and his co-trustees in 1514 obtained from the king the grant of Dudley's goods and chattels (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.*, i. 1212, 5427). A bull of Leo X, now in the British Museum, and dated 28 Feb. 1515, conferred on him, as master of St. Thomas of Acon, the power to grant indulgences.

Yonge accepted, after much hesitation, the proposal made in 1513 by Richard Fitzjames, bishop of London, to become his suffragan. He finally decided to accept the office in order to obtain for the Mercers' Company the right of appointing the master of the hospital in future, for which he also obtained a papal bull. He is said by Wood to have owed the promotion to his friendship with Cardinal Wolsey. The bishop of London accordingly consecrated him in the church of St. Thomas of Acon on 13 June 1513 as suffragan bishop, under the title of bishop of Callipoli in Thrace, for which he made profession of obedience to the archbishop of Heraclius, his titular superior (*Reg. Lond. Fitzjames*, f. 41). His responsibilities as suffragan must have been largely increased by Bishop Fitzjames's blindness. He was already on 26 Jan. 1513 made vicar of St. Christopher le Stocks, but resigned the living on 28 April next year, having succeeded William Horsey on 28 March in the archdeaconry of London (*ib.* f. 49*d.*, 51, 50*d.*). On 12 June 1519 he was elected prior of the Augustinian priory of Shulbred in Sussex (*Reg. Chic. C.* f. 29*d.*), and apparently visited it to be installed. He obtained a grant of land for the priory, but cannot have resided there often, as he was constantly in London during his short rule over the house, which terminated on 21 March 1521 (*Reg. Chic. C.* f. 40). According to Wood he assisted the bishop of Lincoln in 1520 to draw up the privileges which Henry VIII granted to the university of Oxford two years later. He took up his permanent residence at Oxford in 1521. On 23 April 1521 he became warden of New College, Oxford. He was given the living of Colerne in Wiltshire on 14 Nov. 1524 (*Reg. Cant. Warham*, f. 309*d.*), and was also dean of Chichester, an appointment

which he may have owed to the friendship of Bishop Robert Sherburne [q. v.], himself a former fellow of New College.<sup>3</sup> He died at New College, Oxford, on 28 March 1526, being buried in the college chapel, where a brass, representing him in the habit of a bishop, was placed in his memory.

Much confusion has been made between his career and that of two of his contemporaries of the same name. All three were scholars of Winchester and fellows of New College; John Yonge, master of the rolls, is noticed separately, and the other was probably a relative of the bishop of Callipoli; he was born at Newton Longville, entered Winchester as a scholar in 1506, and was made fellow of New College in 1512, and became rector of Newton Longville about 1525.

[Authorities as in text; also Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* ii. 737, and *History and Antiquities of Oxford*; Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*; Watney's *Hist. of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon*; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*; Lansdowne MS. 979. f. 45; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Dom., of Henry VIII*; Boutell's *Monumental Brasses*.] E. L. C.

YONGE, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1619), musician, was almost certainly the Nicholas Young who was one of the singing-men at St. Paul's Cathedral in the latter part of the sixteenth century. He was born at Lewes, Sussex; his mother's name was Bray. He settled in the parish of St. Michael's, Cornhill, and several of his nine children remained there, their descendants being traceable for a century after his death. Yonge gave daily musical performances in his house, which were much frequented by 'gentlemen and merchants of good account'; and about 1583 a gentleman whom Yonge calls a 'counsellor of estate,' translated many of the Italian madrigals performed there. After the appearance of the first English madrigals printed, the 'Psalmes, Sonets, and Songs of Sadness and Pietie,' by William Byrd [q. v.], Yonge published some of the translated works under the title of 'Musica Transalpina, Madrigales, translated of foure, five, and six parts, chosen out of divers excellent Authors, with the first and second part of "La Verginella," made by Maister Byrd upon two stanz's of "Ariosto," and brought to speak English with the rest.' The dedication to Gilbert Talbot (afterwards seventh Earl of Shrewsbury) [q. v.] is dated 1 May 1588. No secular music had previously been printed in England, except the feeble songs published in 1571 by Thomas Whithorne [q. v.], and

perhaps the song-book of Wynkyn de Worde (1530), of which a single part-book remains; at any rate the success of Byrd's and Yonge's publications seems to have been great and immediate. Thomas Watson (1557?-1592) [q. v.] and afterwards Thomas Morley [q. v.] also issued translations of Italian madrigals, and in 1597 Yonge published another collection entitled '*Musica Transalpina*. The Second Booke of Madrigalles, to 5 and 6 Voices.' The selections were admirably made from Ferabosco, Marenzio, Palestrina, Lassus, and others of the best Italian and Flemish composers; many numbers of both books have always remained upon the repertory, and have been reprinted in various forms during the nineteenth century. Three of the poems were included in 'England's Helicon,' 1600. In the portrait of William Heather [q. v.] in the Music School, Oxford, he is represented holding a volume lettered '*Musica Transalpina*.' In 1843 G. W. Budd began a complete edition in score, but issued only six of the eighty-one pieces. Some of the poems are in Oliphant's '*La Musa Madrigalesca*' and Bullen's '*Lyrics from the Song-books of the Elizabethan Age*;' and the whole text of the first collection was included in Arber's '*English Garner*,' vol. iii.

Yonge's will is dated 19 Oct. 1619; and he was buried at St. Michael's, Cornhill, on the 23rd. His wife Jane proved the will on 12 Nov.

[Yonge's publications, in the British Museum Library; Visitation of London, i. 277, and Reg. of St. Michael's, Cornhill, in Harleian Society's publications; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 191, 416, and iv. 495; Rimbault's *Bibliotheca Madrigaliana*. Burney, through misreading Yonge's first dedication, speaks of him as a London merchant, a mistake copied by several writers.] H. D.

**YONGE, THOMAS** (1405?-1476), judge, born about 1405, was elder son of Thomas Yonge (d. 1426), who was mayor of Bristol in 1411, and represented Bristol in parliament in 1413-14. His younger brother, Sir John Yonge, settled in London, representing the city in parliament and becoming sheriff in 1455 and lord mayor in 1466. Being, like his brother, a strong Yorkist, he was knighted by Edward IV after his restoration to the throne on 20 May 1471 (WARKWORTH, *Chron.* p. 31).

Thomas Yonge received a legal education at the Middle Temple, and from 1439 onwards his name frequently occurs in the year-books. Probably also he was the Thomas Yonge who was counsel for the city of Exeter in 1447 (SHILLINGFORD, *Letters*, Camden Soc. pp.

22, 149, 152). On 26 Sept. 1435 he was returned to parliament for Bristol, being described, however, as 'mercator.' He was re-elected for the same constituency on 17 Dec. 1436, 8 Jan. 1441-2, 31 Jan. 1446-7, 27 Jan. 1448-9, 28 Oct. 1449, and 5 Oct. 1450. Bristol was, like most of the trading centres, Yorkist in sympathies, and in June 1451 Yonge distinguished himself by presenting to parliament a petition from his constituents to the effect that the Duke of York should be recognised heir to the throne. This was part of the attack upon the Duke of Somerset, whose position was, however, unshaken; parliament was dissolved, and Yonge was committed to the Tower. He was released in April 1452, on the general pardon issued after the temporary reconciliation of the two parties. On 7 July 1455 Yonge was once more elected for Bristol, and in January 1456 claimed redress for his arrest and imprisonment, reminding the commons in his petition that all members 'ought to have their freedom to speak and say in the house of their assembly as to them is thought convenient or reasonable without any manner of challenge, charge, or punishment therefore to be laid to them in any wise' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 337; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 159, 174, 493; RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 149, 151, 191). The commons sent up the bill to the lords, and the king ordered that the lords of the council should provide a remedy; but no further proceedings in the matter are recorded.

Yonge was naturally not elected to the Lancastrian parliament which met at Coventry, a curious side-light on the division of parties being afforded by the fact that two '*generosi de natiuitate*' take the place of the usual '*mercatores*' in the representation of Bristol. He was, however, returned for Gloucestershire on 15 Sept. 1460 to the parliament which reversed the proceedings at Coventry. He probably also sat in the parliaments of 1461 and 1462-3, the returns for which are lost, and the triumph of his party under Edward IV secured Yonge much administrative employment and legal promotion. On 7 Nov. 1463 he was appointed serjeant-at-law, and king's serjeant on the following day, and in November 1467 he was raised to the bench as justice of the common pleas. He was not, however, removed when Henry VI was restored in October 1470, but lost his position during the puzzling rearrangement of the judiciary when Edward IV regained his throne six months later, though he was exempted from the operation of the Act of Resumption in 1472-3. On 29 Oct. 1475, in spite of his

advanced age, he was appointed a justice of the king's bench. He died in the following year, and was buried in Christ Church, London. John Yonge (1467?-1516) [q.v.], the master of the rolls, is doubtfully said to have been his son, and Walter Yonge [q.v.] the diarist to have been descended from him (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetcies*; but cf. VIVIAN, *Visit. of Devon*, 1895, p. 840).

[Rot. Parl.; Cal. Rot. Pat.; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1461-7, passim; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; William Worcester (Rolls Ser.); Diary of Walter Yonge (Camden Soc.), pref.; List of Sheriffs, 1898, p. 203; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; \*Seyer's *Memoirs of Bristol*; Hunt's *Bristol*, pp. 94, 97-9; Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*; Stubbs's *Const. Hist.*; Fortescue's *Governance of England*, ed. Plummer, pp. 35, 44, 51; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*.]

A. F. P.

**YONGE, WALTER** (1581?-1649), diarist, born about 1581, was second son and heir of John Yonge (d. 1612) of Colyton, Devonshire, by his wife, Alice Starre or Stere. He is said to have been descended from Thomas Yonge (1405?-1476) [q.v.]; his father was a prominent merchant of Lyme Regis, and has been identified with the John Yonge who dedicated to Queen Elizabeth a 'Discourse' advocating the establishment of a 'bank of money' (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliae*, i. 798; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 224, 331). Walter Yonge lived during his father's lifetime at Upper Helions, Devonshire; but his elder brother, John, having died without issue in 1584, he succeeded on his father's death to the family property at Colyton. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 19 April 1599, aged 18, but left the university without a degree, and in 1600 was admitted a student of the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar, but, if he practised, he made no mark in his profession. He took an active part in local affairs, was for many years justice of the peace in Devonshire, and served as sheriff in 1628. In 1640 a committee of the House of Commons having reported Honiton as one of the boroughs that had formerly sent members of parliament but had discontinued doing so, Yonge, who belonged to the puritan party, was elected member for Honiton. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed one of the victuallers of the navy, and was acting as such as late as 18 Oct. 1648 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644 p. 353, 1648-9 p. 308). According to Foster he was one of the members secluded on 6 Dec. following, but his name does not occur in Rushworth's list (*Collections*, iv. ii. 1355). He died in December 1649, and

was buried at Colyton on the 26th. By his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John and niece of Sir William Peryam [q.v.], Yonge was father of Sir John Yonge (1603-1663), who was one of the members secluded by Cromwell, was created a baronet at the Restoration, and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Strode, was ancestor of Sir William Yonge [q.v.].

Yonge's only published work was 'A Manual, or a Justice of the Peace his Vademecum,' London, 1642, 12mo, which was enlarged and republished by Samuel Blackershy in 1711. But he was an inveterate diarist; his earliest diary begins in 1604, and his latest goes down to 1645; the earliest portion, extending from 1604 to 1627, was edited in 1848 by Mr. George Roberts from a manuscript in his possession for the Camden Society. The manuscript is now British Museum Addit. MS. 28032, but this is the least interesting portion of Yonge's diaries; the most valuable by far is the diary of the proceedings of the Long parliament, which he began on 19 Sept. 1642, and continued till 10 Dec. 1645. This is extant in four volumes in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18777-18780); the volumes are very similar to modern reporters' notebooks, and by means of a number of shorthand contractions, of which Yonge gives a list at the beginning of the first volume, he was able to take down the substance of speeches as they were delivered. These volumes were unknown to the editor of Yonge's 'Diary,' which they greatly surpass as a contemporary record of events.

Yonge is also conjectured to have compiled British Museum Addit. MS. 22474, which consists of 'Speeches, Passages, and other Observations at the Parliament . . . begun 6 Feb. 1625-6.' The manuscript is not in Yonge's hand, but very probably was a fair copy made by a secretary, possibly with a view to publication, and it has the initials 'W. Y.' at the corner of the first leaf. The 'Reports of Sermons preached in London 1642-4,' extant in British Museum Addit. MSS. 18781-2, are by Yonge's second son, Walter.

[Works in Brit. Museum Library; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Vivian's *Visitations of Devonshire*, 1895, pp. 840-1; Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*; Tanner MS. 58, f. 524; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**YONGE, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1755), baronet, politician, born at the family seat of Colyton, Devonshire, and fourth in descent from Walter Yonge [q.v.] the diarist, was the son of Sir Walter Yonge, third baronet,

M.P. for Honiton and (June 1728) one of the commissioners of the customs, who died on 17 July 1731 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, p. 36). His mother, Sir Walter's second wife, whom he married in 1691, was Gwen, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Williams, bart., of Penrhyn. William Yonge was chosen to replace his father in the representation of Honiton in the sixth parliament of Great Britain summoned to meet on 10 May 1722, and he served the borough in five successive parliaments; for though chosen for Ashburton in 1734 and Tiverton in 1727 and 1747, he each time preferred to sit for Honiton, and was five times re-elected there upon his accepting places. In 1754 he made way at Honiton for his son George, and sat for Tiverton. He entered the house as an official whig, his gaze being always intently fixed upon the prospect of securing office, and he soon succeeded in making himself extremely useful to Sir Robert Walpole, 'who caressed him without loving him and employed him without trusting him.' As Walpole's lieutenant he took an active part in preparing for the impeachment of Atterbury in May 1723, and was rewarded by a commissionership of the revenue in Ireland; while on 21 March 1724 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury in Great Britain in the room of Richard Edgecumbe (*ib.* 1724, p. 17). On 27 May 1725, upon the re-establishment of the order of the Bath, he was the thirty-third of the thirty-six knights appointed to a stall, and he was frequently twitted thenceforth about the ostentation with which he displayed his 'ribbons' (*ib.* p. 23). During the short interregnum of Walpole's long tenure of supreme power, upon the death of George I, Yonge was turned out of his commissionership. The new king, George II, had been in the habit, as Hervey informs us, of calling him 'Stinking Yonge,' and had 'conceived and expressed such an insurmountable dislike to his person and character that no interest nor influence was potent enough at this time to prevail with his majesty to continue him.' Sir Robert advised his 'creature' upon this disgrace to be patient, not clamorous, to submit, not resent or oppose; to be as subservient to the court in attendance, and give the king his assistance in parliament as constantly and assiduously as if he were paid for it, telling him and all the world, what afterwards proved true, that, whatever people might imagine, Yonge was not sunk; he had only dived, and would yet get up again. This prediction was soon verified, for on 18 May 1728 Yonge was appointed, together with Byng, Torrington, Norris, and Wager, one

of the commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral (*ib.* 1728; p. 28); and on 8 May 1730 he was reinstated as a commissioner of the treasury in the room of Sir Charles Turner (*ib.* 1730, p. 36). Early in 1731 appeared a little tract called 'Sedition and Defamation Display'd: in a Letter to the Author of the Craftsman,' in the 'dedication' to which Pulteney is attacked with insulting vigour. Pulteney assumed that the pamphlet was by John Hervey (Lord Hervey [q. v.]), who had recently 'ratted' from the opposition and obtained a post from Walpole, and wrote 'A Proper Reply,' which resulted in a duel; but there seems very good reason for believing with Coxo that the body of the tract was really written by Yonge, whose authorship was positively affirmed by Lord Hardwicke (cf. COXE, *Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 363 n.; STEBBING, *Verdicts of History Reviewed*, 1887, p. 218; manuscript note in Brit. Mus. copy of *Sedition and Defamation Display'd*). Yonge did not give any sustained literary help to his chief, but his support was invaluable in the house, and Walpole is said to have been able to speak from notes taken from him and from those taken by no one else. In May 1735 he was appointed to the important post of secretary at war. He supported Walpole with undiminished energy at the period of his downfall. When, after the Christmas recess of 1741-2, Pulteney moved for a secret committee of twenty-one to inquire into the state of affairs and report to the king, Yonge made one of his greatest oratorical efforts. When the debate was over, Pulteney, who always sat on the treasury bench, cried in admiration to Sir Robert, 'Well, nobody can do what you can.' 'Yes,' replied Walpole, 'Yonge did better.' In his 'Grub upon Bub' (1741), Hanbury Williams had alluded to Yonge's capacity in answering questions and extinguishing tiresome claims.

Yonge was elected a member of the dominant whig stronghold at White's Club in 1743. He incurred the displeasure of the Bedford faction, but he had managed to conciliate the Pelhams, and he not only hung on in office, but he was in May 1746 appointed joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, the rival candidate, Lord Torrington, having been pacified with a fat pension (*Walpole Corresp.* i. 401). In the same year he was one of the committee for managing the impeachment of Lord Lovat. The obstructions placed by the law in the way of the prisoner's securing an adequate defence were a source of disquietude to fair-minded people, and in May 1747, amid

general applause, Yonge moved that counsel should be allowed to prisoners on impeachment for high treason. 'Thank God!' was Horace Walpole's comment, 'we are a better-natured age than that of William III, and have relinquished a savage privilege with a good grace.' Yonge appeared in a different light in February 1751, when he proposed that Murray should be committed to Newgate for contempt of the house in refusing to receive a reprimand at the bar in a kneeling posture [see MURRAY, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1777]. He was subsequently chairman of a committee appointed to draw up a report upon Murray's case. In this report, which was read on 18 Feb. 1751, he proposed with no little judgment virtually to leave the matter over for another session. On 7 Feb. 1754, when, in view of the impending general election, he moved for the repeal of the bribery act, he made what was practically his last appearance in active politics. His career as a place-hunting politician had been marked by eminent success, and was appropriately extolled by Lord Chesterfield, who wrote of him in a letter to his son as a man 'who has by a *fitness of tongue* raised himself successively to the best appointments in the kingdom.' 'And all this,' he adds, 'with a most sullied, not to say blasted character.' It was the general opinion that he would have gone much higher but for his inexplicably evil reputation. Walpole used to say of him that nothing but so bad a character could have kept down his talents, and nothing but his talents have kept up his character. Pitt, writing to George Grenville (26 April 1748), employs his name as a synonym for habitual mendacity. To what he owed such an exceptionally unsavoury reputation is (as in the case of Lord Shelburne) an enigma. The nearest approach to a solution, perhaps, is that afforded by Hervey when he says that without having done anything remarkably profligate, anything out of the common track of a ductile courtier and a parliamentary tool, his name was proverbially used to express everything pitiful, corrupt, and contemptible. 'It is true,' adds Hervey, 'he was a great liar, but rather a mean than a vicious one. He had been always constant to the same party; he was good-natured and good-humoured, never offensive in company, nobody's friend, nobody's enemy. He had no wit in private conversation, but was remarkably quick in taking hints to harangue upon in parliament; he had a knack of words there that was surprising considering how little use they were to him anywhere else. He had a great command

of what is called parliamentary language, and a talent of talking eloquently without a meaning, and expatiating agreeably upon nothing.' A corroboration of the concluding touch is conveyed in the distich in the 'State Dunces

Silence, ye Senates, while enribbioned Yonge  
Pours forth melodious nothings from his  
tongue.

Yonge was elected F.R.S. on 28 June 1748, and was created an honorary LL.D. by the university of Cambridge in 1749. During the summer vacation of 1755 he attended an anniversary meeting at Exeter (1 Aug.), a few days after which he was seized with a paralytic disorder which affected his speech. He made an apparently rapid recovery, but on 9 Aug. he had another attack, which proved fatal (*Public Advertiser*, 14 and 15 Aug. 1755). He died at his seat of Escott, near Honiton, on 10 Aug. 'Sir William Yonge, who has been extinct so long, is at last dead,' was the comment of Horace Walpole. He was buried on the 14th in the family vault beneath the chancel of Colyton church, where his coffin-plate has been preserved.

Yonge married, first, Mary, daughter of Samuel Heathcote of Hackney, from whom he was divorced by act of parliament, with permission to remarry, in 1724; and secondly, on 14 April 1729, Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas, lord Howard of Effingham (*Hist. Rec.* 1729, Chron. Diary, p. 25). By her he had issue six daughters and two sons, of whom the elder was Sir George Yonge [q.v.]

Yonge greatly cherished a reputation as a rhyming wit, which he did little to sustain, though it made him the butt of people of discernment, notably the poet Pope. In 1730 he joined with Roome and Concanen in converting the old comedy, 'The Jovial Crew,' by Richard Brome [q.v.], first produced in 1611, into a comic opera in three acts. The alteration was effected by curtailing the dialogue, leaving out the exceptional parts, and adding a considerable number of songs, most of which, says Genest, are 'vastly superior to the trash usually put into an opera.' Most of the songs are attributed to Yonge. The piece in its new form, produced at Drury Lane on 8 Feb. 1730-1, had a great success, and was performed as late as 1791 (WARD, *Engl. Dram. Lit.* 1899, iii. 130 n.; cf. GENEST, iii. 288). The author 'Of Modern Wit, an Epistle to the Right Hon. Sir William Young' (1732), can hardly have been aware of Yonge's operatic triumph, for after eulogising his

oratory in the commons, which excites the unwilling admiration of Pulteney and Shippen, he goes on to deprecate that form of modern wit which 'lies chiefly in a caper or a song.' Dodsley was anxious in his famous 'Collection' to give an example of Yonge's handiwork, and in his sixth volume he rashly printed two pieces, 'Lady Mary Wortley to Sir William Yonge' and 'Sir W. Y.'s Answer,' containing the couplet

But the fruit that will fall without shaking  
Indeed is too mellow for me.

Lady Mary was highly indignant at having her name coupled in any way with a man of such a character as Yonge, and claimed the reply as her own impromptu upon some verses written by a lady (*Corresp.* ed. Thomas, 1898, ii. 355; DODSLEY, *Collection*, 1758, vi. 230-1).

Conversely, Pope was annoyed at verses by Yonge being mistaken for his. In the 'Epilogue to the Satires' and elsewhere he connects him with Bubo (Dodington), notably in the line

The flowers of Bubo and the flow of Young,

he classes him among the didappers, who, after diving in mud, astonish their friends by coming up in unexpected places, and in the 'Essay on Man' he derides him in the couplet

To sigh for ribbons, if thou art so silly,  
Mark how they grace Lord Umbra and Sir Billy.

Three poems by Yonge are inserted in the 'Collection' of John Nichols (1780, vi. 255-63), where mention is also made of Yonge's verses in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1736, p. 103), 'the subject of which renders 'em improper to be inserted here.' Yonge nevertheless had sufficient reputation in the world of polite literature for Johnson to apply to him upon the vexed question of the pronunciation of 'great,' which Pope and Swift had rhymed indifferently with 'seat' and 'state.' 'When I published my plan,' said Johnson to Boswell, 'Lord Chesterfield told me that the word should rhyme with state; Sir William Yonge sent me word that it should be pronounced so as to rhyme with seat, and that none but an Irishman would pronounce it *grait*. Now here were two men of the highest rank, the one the best speaker in the House of Lords, the other the best speaker in the House of Commons, differing entirely.' Johnson's experience as a parliamentary reporter renders this last testimony of especial interest. In 1749 Yonge wrote the somewhat coarse epilogue to Johnson's 'Irene.' Murphy,

overlooking the statement in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1750, p. 85), questioned the fact recorded by Boswell. Boswell accordingly added, in the second edition of his 'Life,' as Johnson informed me. 'I know not,' he also says, 'how his play came to be thus graced by the pen of a person then so eminent in the political world' (BOSWELL, *Life*, ed. Croker).

[Roberts's *Diary of Walter Yonge* (Camd. Soc.), 1848, pp. xii, xiii; Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*; Wotton's *Baronetage*, 1771, ii. 227; *Graduati Cantabr.*; Thomson's *Hist. of Royal Society*, App. v; Walpole's *Memoirs of George II.*, i. 22, 24, 116, 369; Cox's *Pelham Administration*, 1829; *History of White's Club*, 1892; Lord Herve's *Memoirs*; Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's Works (Bohn); *Suffolk Correspondence*, ed. Croker, Dodsley's *Collection of Poems*, 1758, vi. 230; Walpole's *Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, i. 98, 100, 119, 130, 218, 400, 407, ii. 22, 78, 82, 458, vi. 65, viii. 233; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vols. iii, iv., *Grenville Corresp.* i. 73-4; Mahon's *Hist. of England*, iii. 19, 137; Morley's *Walpole*, p. 238; *Chesterfield's Letters*, ed. Mahon, *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 161.] T. S.

YORK. [See also YORKE.]

YORK, DUKES OF. [See LANGLEY, EDMUND DE, 1341-1402; 'PLANTAGENET,' EDWARD, 1373?-1415; RICHARD, 1411-1460; RICHARD, 1472-1483; JAMES II, KING OF ENGLAND, 1633-1701.]

YORK and ALBANY, DUKES OF. [See ERNEST AUGUSTUS, 1674-1728; FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, 1763-1827.]

YORK, DUCHESS OF. [See HYDE, ANNE, 1637-1671.]

YORK, CARDINAL OF. [See HENRY BENEDICT MARIA CLEMENT, 1725-1807.]

YORK, SIR JOHN (d. 1569?), master of the mint, was, according to the earliest pedigree of the family in Flower's 'Visitation of Yorkshire' in 1503-4, third son of John Yorke, by his wife Katherine Patterdale or Patterdall. The pedigree in the 'Visitation of Yorkshire' by Robert Glover in 1584-5 (ed. Foster, 1875) confirms these statements, but in the 'Visitation of London' in 1568 he is designated the son of Sir Richard Yorke. His grandfather, according to all the pedigrees, was Sir Richard York of York, and his grandmother was, according to the visitation of 1563-4, Joan Maliverer, Sir Richard's first wife. While accepting the testimony of the Yorkshire visitations as to the name of York's father, it is probable that the London visitation is correct in dis-

tinguishing two persons, father and son, named Sir Richard York, who have been confused by Robert Davies (1793-1875) [q. v.] and other historians.

The elder SIR RICHARD YORK (d. 1498), founder of the family, and great-grandfather of Sir John York, was admitted to the freedom of the city of York by purchase in 1456. In 1459 he was chamberlain; in 1466 sheriff and mayor of the staple of Calais at York; and in 1469 and 1482 he was mayor of York. On 14 Sept. 1472 he was returned to parliament for the city of York, and he is said to have served the city in six parliaments (DAVIES, *Extracts from the Municipal Records of York*, p. 122). He was knighted at York by Henry VII on 31 July 1487, besides receiving a pension of 20*l.* in 1486 which was doubled in 1488 (*Pat. Rolls*, 5 Hen. VII, m. 19). It is probable that, in accordance with the statement in Glover's 'Visitation,' he died in 1498, and that his son Sir Richard York died in 1508. The younger Sir Richard was buried in the church of St. John, Micklegate, his portrait appearing in the east window.

The earliest mention of Sir John York occurs on 3 Sept. 1535 when he arrived at Calais from Antwerp with intelligence of a sermon preached against the king by a 'lewd friar' in the pulpit at Antwerp (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ix. 263). In 1544 he was appointed assay master to the mint (R. RUDING, *Annals of the Coinage*, 3rd edit., 1840, pp. 34, 40). In 1547 he was promoted to be master of the mint at Southwark, established in the former mansion of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. In 1549 he was sheriff of London. In October of this year the quarrel had broken out between the Protector Somerset and John Dudley, earl of Warwick. Somerset, fearing the confederate lords, had retired with Edward VI to Hampton Court, and desired the city to furnish him with a thousand men for the royal protection. Warwick, in order to counteract him, repaired to the city and took up his abode at York's house in Walbrook on 6 Oct. 1549. The city, influenced by his persuasions, resolved to join his party. On 8 Oct. the lords dined together at York's house, and on the following day the common council responded to their summons of aid by promising a contingent of soldiers to support them. As a reward for his services Edward VI visited York at his official residence in Southwark on 17 Oct., and, after dining there, knighted him. Somerset, having been confined in the Tower, was brought to York's house at Walbrook on 6 Feb. following, and there released on his recognisances (*Acts of Privy Council*,

ii. 384). Here the privy council again sat two days after, probably feeling more secure within the city against surprise by adherents of Somerset (*ib.* p. 388).

York appears to have enjoyed at this time the office of master of the king's woods (*ib.* p. 400). Bonner, bishop of London, having been deprived on 1 Oct. 1549, the temporalities of the see passed to the crown. York thereupon began felling the bishop's woods. The privy council on 24 Feb. 1550 issued an injunction against him, further prohibiting him from removing the woods already felled, which suggests suspicions of speculation. He apparently disobeyed, for a fresh prohibition was issued on 17 March. On the following 14 June the council again wrote to him, this time forbidding him to continue felling the king's woods near Deptford, the timber to be preserved for naval purposes. Meanwhile, as the acts of privy council disclose, York was busily engaged in his duties at the mint, which must have been particularly arduous at a time when changes in the coinage followed each other in rapid succession. During some time in the summer of 1550 he was employed in secret missions abroad. His first business was to smuggle over munitions of war from the Netherlands. To prevent information of this from reaching the Netherlands government, the privy council forbade the customers and searchers of Calais and Dover to search 'such provisions of the kinges as Sir John Yorke shall from tyme to tyme bringe thider' (*ib.* 19 July 1550). In the following February (1551) he was commissioned to repay to the Fuggers the sum of 127,000 florins borrowed by the king in the previous June (1550). In the summer of 1551 he repaid for the king another sum of 23,279*l.* borrowed from the Fuggers (*ib.* 3 July 1551). By way of gratification he received the valuable license to export eight hundred fodders of lead (*ib.* 14 Dec. 1550). He was also made under-treasurer of the Mint in the Tower in 1550, and promoted to be master in 1551 (RUDING, i. 34). He had contrived to render himself acceptable to the two rival parties in the privy council, headed by Somerset and Warwick respectively. To Somerset he had advanced no less a sum than 2,500*l.*, which shows him to have been a man of great wealth for that day. When after Somerset's execution the duke's note of hand, which York had produced for the council's inspection, had disappeared, the Duke of Northumberland, who had lately been promoted from the earldom of Warwick, interested himself on York's behalf in procuring an order for his re-



payment (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 10 May 1552).

York was enriching himself during this period not only by his official income, but in the course of foreign trading. He had acquired land in Yorkshire, and also at Woolwich (HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, ed. H. H. Drake, 1886, p. 168). In May 1553 he formed one of the Russia company or 'merchant adventurers to Moscow,' incorporated under a charter of Edward VI [see CABOT, SEBASTIAN]. He evidently retained Northumberland's friendship, and he was prominent as a supporter of the claims of Lady Jane Grey. On 23 July 1553, after the collapse of that conspiracy and two days later than the duke, York was put under arrest in his own house by the lord mayor (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chronicle*, ii. 92). On 30 July the privy council issued a warrant for his committal to the Tower. An inventory of his goods was ordered, and they were seized to the queen's use. Sixty cloths which were being exported by him were stopped at Dover (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 9 Aug. 1553). On 31 July he was sent to the Tower, being confined in the Bell Tower. At first his imprisonment was rigorous, for it was not till 14 Sept. that he was allowed 'the liberty of the leaden' (*Chronicle of Queen Jane*, p. 27). On 18 Oct. he was released (*ib.* p. 32). The inhabitants of Whitby, tenants of the lands of the abbey which he had bought from the Duke of Northumberland, took occasion of his imprisonment to bring an action against him in the court of requests for excessive raising of their rents. These they alleged to have been increased by sums amounting to a rate of 122 per cent., besides exactions in the way of fines upon change of lord. On 24 Oct. the court gave judgment against him. About the same time another action was brought against him in the same court by Avere or Alvered Uvedale, mineral lessee of the recently dissolved abbey of Byland, complaining that York having purchased the manor of Netherdale, Yorkshire, part of the land of the abbey in June 1553, had refused to allow the plaintiff to cut down timber for his mines, and had seized a large quantity of lead ore belonging to him. The issue of this case has not been preserved, but the two complaints throw some light upon York's character.

York's early care on release from prison was to conform to the new order of things, for on 5 Nov. following he attended at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, the sermon of John Feckenham [q. v.], Queen Mary's private chaplain and confessor (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 48). He was at this time an alderman of

the city; but his place at the mint had been filled up, and he does not reappear in public life till after the accession of Elizabeth. On 5 Oct. 1560, when a project of recoinage was under consideration, York wrote to Cecil a letter of advice, winding up with a request for Cecil's interest in his favour (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xiv. 10). Among his recommendations was one for the employment of foreign refiners, as being of superior skill. It would appear from a letter from a Flemish company to Sir Thomas Gresham, written from Antwerp in this year, that York actually went to Flanders on this business. But he was never reinstated in office at the mint. He died some time before the end of 1569, for on 15 Dec. of that year Sir Ralph Sadler, writing to the council from Northallerton, mentions 'Peter Yorke, son and heir of Sir John Yorke deceased' (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xv. 99).

York married Anne or Anna, daughter of Robert Smyth of London. According to the 'Visitation of Yorkshire' of 1563-4, and Glover's 'Visitation of Yorkshire' in 1584-5, Lady York afterwards married Robert Paget of London; but according to the 'Visitation of London' in 1500 she was the widow of one Pagett when she married York. Sir John York left ten sons, two of whom were knights, Sir Edmund and Sir Edward, a vice-admiral in the navy. Rowland York [q. v.] is said to have been another. He also left three daughters. The spelling of the name, both in the signature of his letter to Cecil and in the plea put in by him in his defence against the tenants of Whitby in the court of requests, is York.

[*Acts of the Privy Council* 1542-56; *State Papers*, Dom. Hen. VIII, Edw. VI, xv. 46, *ib.* Eliz. xiv. 10; The Visitation of Yorkshire, 1564, sub Yorke of Gouthwaite, Harl. Soc. 1881, xvi. 357; The Visitation of London, 1568, Harl. Soc. 1869, i. 81; The Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584-5, J. Foster, 1875; F. Drake's *Eboracum*, 1736; R. Davies's *Extracts from the Municipal Records of the City of York*, 1843; Strype's *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, Oxford, 1822, pts. ii. iii.; Burke's *History of the Commoners*, 1838, vol. iv.; Burgon's *Life of Sir Thomas Gresham*, 1839, vol. i.; R. Boding's *Annals of the Coinage*, 1840, vol. i.; H. Machyn's *Diary*; *Chronicle of Queen Jane*; Wriothesley's *Chronicle* (Camden Soc.); *Official Return of Members of Parliament*; R. R. Sharpe's *London and the Kingdom*, 1894, vol. i.; *Select Cases from the Court of Requests*, ed. I. S. Leadam, Selden Soc. 1898.] I. S. L.

YORK, LAURENCE (1687-1770), Roman catholic prelate, born in London in 1687, joined the Benedictine order and made his

solemn profession as a monk at St. Gregory's College, Douay, on 28 Dec. 1705, and was ordained priest in 1711. He was prior of St. Edmund's, Paris (1721-5), and afterwards prior at St. Gregory's (1725-9). His services were required for the mission at Bath in 1730. In 1741 he was consecrated bishop of Nisibis in Mesopotamia, and nominated coadjutor to Bishop Pritchard, vicar-apostolic of the western district. He succeeded to that vicariate in 1750, resigned it in 1764, and died at St. Gregory's College, Douay, on 14 April 1770. His portrait hangs in the refectory at Downside.

[Brady's *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 223, 295; Downside Review, i. 426; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 55-6, 479; Panzani's *Memoirs*, p. 421; Snow's *Necrology*, p. 116.] T. C.

**YORK, RICHARD OF, EARL OF CAMBRIDGE** (d. 1415). [See RICHARD.]

**YORK** or **YORKE, ROWLAND** (d. 1588), soldier of fortune, is conjectured to have been one of the ten sons of Sir John York [q. v.], whose ninth son bore the name of Rowland (*Visit. of Yorkshire*, ed. Foster, p. 382). Being of an adventurous disposition, he volunteered for the Netherlands under Captain Thomas Morgan (d. 1596) [q. v.] in 1572. He embarked at Gravesend on 19 March that year with his two companions, Gascoigne and Herle, but the ship in which they sailed was nearly lost on the coast of Holland owing to the incompetence of the Dutch pilot (BRYDGES, *Censura Literaria*, i. 111). But reaching the English camp in safety, he took part in August that year in the attack on Goes under Captain (afterwards Sir) Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.] and 't Zereets (MARKHAM, *Fighting Forces*, p. 46). Opinions differed about him. By some he was held 'bolde of courage, provident in direction, industrious in labour, and quick in execution' (BLANDY, *The Castle*, p. 26). But his profligacy and the fact that he was a Roman catholic caused him from the first to be distrusted by the states (METEEREN, *Hist. Bely.* lib. xiv. 430). In October 1580 he was reported by Herle to Walsingham to have been arrested on a charge of felony (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 684). Forty years later he was detected in a plot with John Van Imbyss to betray Ghent to the Duke of Parma (GRIMSTONE, *Hist. of the Netherlands*, p. 827). Contrary to the advice of the Prince of Orange, who would have preferred a more summary punishment, he was clapped in prison in Brussels, whence he was released when the city fell into Parma's hands in 1586. He served at the siege of Antwerp, but by the intercession of his

friends he was allowed to return to England. Joining the expedition under the Earl of Leicester that year, he succeeded in ingratiating himself with Sir Philip Sidney (METEEREN, *Hist. Bely.* l.c.), and being by Leicester appointed to the command of Zutphen sconce, he, according to Camden, took the opportunity thus offered him of paying back a grudge he had against the earl by surrendering the sconce to the Spaniards and inducing Sir William Stanley (1548-1630) [q. v.] to do the same for Deventer. He was appointed captain of a troop of lancers in the Spanish service; but his treachery not being, as he thought, sufficiently rewarded, and he being known to be a bold and determined villain (TOZEN, i. 357), it is said the Spaniards took precaution to prevent any double treachery by causing him to be poisoned. He died on a Sunday in February 1588, having first 'received sacraments, unction, and all' (BERTIE, *Five Generations of a Loyal House*, p. 120; but cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 406, where he is said to have died of the smallpox). Three years afterwards his body was exhumed and gibbeted by order of the states. His heir was Edmund Yorke, who was executed at Tyburn in 1595 for attempting to assassinate Queen Elizabeth.

[Cardinal Allen's Defence of Sir William Stanley's Surrender of Deventer, ed. Heywood (Chotam Soc.), introd. p. xxii n.; Sadler's *Letters*, App. iii., 'The Estate of the English Fugitives,' pp. 208-330; Somers Tracts, i. 360; Roger Williams's *Actions of the Lowe Countries*, p. 81; A True Discourse Historically . . . translated and collected by T. C[hurchyard], esq., &c., p. 81; Motley's *United Netherlands*; and authorities quoted.] R. D.

**YORK, WILLIAM OF** (d. 1256), bishop of Salisbury. [See WILLIAM.]

**YORKE, CHARLES** (1722-1770), lord chancellor, second son of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke [see YORKE, PHILIP, first EARL OF HARDWICKE], by Margaret, daughter of Charles Cocks, was born in Great Ormond Street, London, on 30 Dec. 1722. He was educated at Newcome's school, Hackney, and the university of Cambridge, where he went into residence at Corpus Christi College on 13 June 1739, and received the M.A. degree in 1749. Destined to the law from his childhood, he was admitted on 1 Dec. 1735 member of the Middle Temple. Thence he migrated on 23 Oct. 1742 to Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 1 Feb. 1745-6, and elected benchers on 8 May 1754. His career opened brilliantly. In the composition of the 'Athenian Letters' he had a larger share than any other contributor except

his elder brother, Philip Yorke (1720-1790) [q. v.] While still in his nonage he corresponded on learned topics with William Warburton (afterwards bishop of Gloucester), and somewhat later with Montesquieu, Thomas Birch [q. v.], and Thomas Secker [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. In 1745 his 'Considerations on the Law of Forfeiture for High Treason, occasioned by a Clause in the late Act for making it Treason to correspond with the Pretender's Sons or any of their Agents' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1746; 4th edit. 1795, 8vo), an ingenious defence of one of his father's least defensible measures, established his reputation as a constitutionalist. In 1747 he was appointed to the sinecure place of joint-clerk of the crown in chancery. In the same year he was returned to parliament (7 Dec.) for Reigate, which constituency he continued to represent until the dissolution of 11 March 1768. In the ensuing parliament he sat for the university of Cambridge.

Yorke made his début in the House of Commons by throwing out (7 May 1748) an ill-considered measure for the relief of protestant purchasers, trustees, &c., of papists' effects. He afterwards spoke with weight and effect in support of the regency bill (16 May 1751), the reform of the marriage law (30 May 1753), and the extension of the Mutiny Act to India (8 Feb. 1754). He also once seconded (November 1748) and once moved (1753) the address. On 3 July 1751 he was made counsel to the East India Company, for which he continued to act for many years (see his opinion printed in the appendix to Lord Clive's 'Letter to the Proprietors of the East India Stock,' London, 1764, 8vo). In 1751 he took silk, and was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. On the formation of the Duke of Devonshire's administration he was appointed solicitor-general (5 Nov. 1756). In this capacity he distinguished himself as Pratt's coadjutor in the crown cases of Florence Hensey [q. v.] and Laurence Shirley, earl of Ferrers [cf. PRATT, CHARLES, first EARL CAMDEN]. He retained office throughout Pitt's administration, but on the meeting of parliament which followed Pitt's fall he delivered a powerful defence of his German policy and resigned (14 Dec. 1761). Nevertheless on Pratt's elevation to the bench he accepted from Bute the vacant attorney-generalship (22 Jan. 1762), and in spite of the desertion of Prussia, the ignominious peace of Paris, the proscription of the opposition, and the cider tax, he retained the office. He also kept his place on the reconstruction of the administration which fol-

lowed Bute's retirement [see GRENVILLE, GEORGE, and RUSSELL, JOHN, fourth DUKE OF BEDFORD], and was thus called upon to deal officially with the difficult questions of constitutional law raised by the publication of Wilkes's celebrated 'North Briton' No. 45 [see WILKES, JOHN]. The bias of his mind was by no means indulgent towards political pamphleteers. He had already (2 Nov. 1762) censured as libellous a whole series of 'Monitors' (Nos. 357-8, 360, 373, 376, 378-80), and their supposed author, John Entick [q. v.], had been arrested, his house searched, and his papers seized, under a warrant issued by the secretaries of state, but without the discovery of evidence to convict him. On his consequent release Entick had brought an action against the secretaries, which had resulted in a special verdict, upon which proceedings were pending in error. Such warrants by secretaries of state were neither an innovation nor the revival of an obsolete practice, but were supported by a long course of precedents since the revolution, and Entick's appears to have been the first case in which their legality was contested. The warrants were issued by the secretaries *proprio motu* without the fiat of the attorney-general. In the case of 'North Briton' No. 45 the warrants were issued in anticipation of Yorke's opinion, and described the libel as not only seditious but treasonable. The opinion (27 April 1763) omitted the latter epithet, and characterised the offence as 'a misdemeanour of the highest nature.' The discrepancy, or rather contradiction, shows that the opinion was independent and honest. Yorke was also consulted on the question of privilege, and advised that it did not enter into the case, but that Wilkes might be committed to prison even though he offered bail, and there detained pending inquiry as to its sufficiency.

As at that date the only offences recognised as unprivileged were treason, felony, and breach of the peace, this opinion was undoubtedly of a somewhat speculative character, and Yorke did not venture to commit it to writing. In the proceedings on the *habeas corpus* the legality of the warrant was unsuccessfully impugned, but the plea of privilege was held good. In the printers' actions Yorke showed no sign of faltering, though the juries proved refractory, and his subsequent resignation (2 Nov.) took the world by surprise. Its professed ground was the proscription of the opposition, but Yorke really yielded to the strong pressure put upon him by Pitt, and took leave of the king in tears. Pitt hoped to enlist his services on

behalf of Wilkes in the coming parliamentary campaign; but Yorke felt bound by his official past, and emphasised his consistency by arguing for the court in the grand debate on privilege (23 Nov.) with a weight and force which were greatly enhanced by the independence of his position. Meanwhile he angled for his reinstatement in the attorney-generalship, failing which he signified that he was willing to accept the vacant mastership of the rolls [see CLARKE, SIR THOMAS], with a salary of 4,000*l.* and a peerage. These ridiculous advances were repulsed by Lord-chancellor Northington, and Yorke ended by accepting a patent of precedence next after the attorney-general (30 Nov.) His conduct in this crisis betrayed a lamentable weakness which Pitt never condoned. It was, however, viewed with great indulgence by Cumberland and the Rockingham whigs, to which party he thenceforth adhered.

In 1761 Yorke was elected to the recorder-ships of Dover and Gloucester, vacant by his father's death. In parliament (18 Feb.) he voted with the minority against the adjournment of Sir William Meredith's motions condemnatory of general warrants. In the following year (4 March) he opposed Meredith's motion impugning the legality of the 'information *ex officio*,' which he defended on the high ground that the question of libel or no libel was a matter of pure law. On the formation of the Rockingham administration he declined the king's pressing offer of the great seal, and reluctantly acquiesced in the attorney-generalship which was then thrust upon him (25 Aug. 1765). The government was weak and divided, and from the first leant much on his advice. His liberal construction of the Navigation Acts gave legal sanction to the bullion trade between the American seaboard and the Spanish dominions. He approved the repeal of the Stamp Act, but insisted that it must be accompanied by the Declaratory Act. On the passing of Sir William Meredith's resolutions condemnatory of general warrants, he obviated further discussion of a matter best left to the courts of law by defeating George Grenville's proposed measure. A constitution which he had drafted for the province of Quebec was under consideration by the cabinet when the government fell. Its substance was embodied in the Quebec Act of 1774.

Born, so to speak, in the legal purple, Yorke had started in life with the idea that the woolsack was his by a sort of hereditary right; and the rapid and continuous development of his practice had brought him within

what seemed measurable distance of his goal. He had rejected the king's offer because he had no faith in the stability of the Rockingham administration. He had in fact reserved himself for Pitt's return to power. He was proportionately mortified by the preference which Pitt now gave to Camden, and resigned his place in consequence (1 Aug.) During the session of 1767 he acted with the opposition on Indian affairs, and in February 1768 he spoke in support of the Nullum Tempus bill. Otherwise he observed a saturnine silence in the devious course of the Chatham administration, while he amused himself with landscape-gardening at his villa at Highgate, and did its honours to Warburton, Hurd, Garrick, and other friends. Among his correspondents at this time was one well qualified to condole with him on his misfortunes, Stanislaus Augustus, king of Poland, to whom he had been introduced by his brother, Sir Joseph Yorke. On Wilkes's incapacitation he differed from his party, but did not utter his views in public, and throughout the subsequent constitutional crisis he maintained the same politic reserve. He was thus in a position of comparative freedom when the impending dismissal of Camden suddenly placed the great seal within his reach (12 Jan. 1770). His acquisition was a matter of cardinal importance to the court, and no pains were spared to secure it. On the other hand, equal pressure was put upon him by the Rockingham party, to which he in effect pledged his word not to accept office. Grafton's offer he accordingly declined, but with characteristic weakness he suffered himself to be drawn into the closet. The private audience failed to remove his scruples, but on the day following (17 Jan.) the king summoned him after the levee to another audience. Yorke presented himself before his sovereign with nerves already shattered by the conflict between ambition and honour; the king pressed him hard, his resolution failed, and he left the closet lord chancellor. It is to his credit that he made no stipulations in his own interest except the usual peerage. He was at once sworn of the privy council, and a patent to create him Baron Morden of Morden, Cambridgeshire, was made out, and brought to him at the family mansion in Great Ormond Street, where he lay prostrated by fever. He retained sufficient consciousness to forbid its authentication under the great seal, which he 'hoped was no longer in his custody.' He died about 5 p.m. on 20 Jan. The fever was said to be complicated by colic and the rupture of a blood-vessel; but, whatever its physical antecedents, it is cer-

tain that Yorke's death was the consequence of the extreme nervous tension and mental suffering which he had undergone, and rumour gave the event a more tragic colouring. It was asserted, and came to be widely believed, that, goaded to frenzy by the resentment with which his defection was regarded by his party, the chancellor had committed suicide; and, as there was no post-mortem or other equivalent autopsy of the corpse, the lugubrious surmise remained alike uncorroborated and unrefuted.

Yorke's remains were interred in the family vault adjoining the church at Wimpole. Within the church is his monument, with medallion portrait, by Scheemakers. An engraving from the medallion is frontispiece to the 'Athenian Letters' (ed. 1798, vol. ii.). Another engraving is in the 'European Magazine' (1803, ii. 162-3). His portrait by Allan Ramsay belongs to the Earl of Hardwicke (*Cat. Second Loan Exhib.* No. 188). His epitaph is in Additional MS. 5848, p. 629.

Yorke married twice: first, on 19 May 1755, Catharina (*d.* 10 July 1750), daughter of William Freman of Aspeden, Hertfordshire; secondly, on 30 Dec. 1762, Agneta, daughter of Henry Johnson of Great Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire. He had issue by both wives: by the first, a son Philip (1757-1831) [q. v.], who eventually succeeded his uncle Philip as third Earl of Hardwicke; by the second, two sons, Charles Philip Yorke [q. v.] and Joseph Sydney Yorke [q. v.].

Physically Yorke was in every respect a contrast to his father, being fat, coarse-featured, plethoric, and a gourmand; intellectually he was his father's heir, and had he but been endowed with an equal measure of firmness might well have achieved an equal renown. Yorke was F.R.S. and a trustee of the Warburtonian lecture and of the British Museum. He was an Italian scholar, and trifled with the muses. Three of his essays in verse are extant—viz. 1. 'Ode to the Hon. Miss Yorke [afterwards Lady Anson] on her copying a Portrait of Dante by Clovio.' 2. Lines 'To a Lady with a Present of Pope's Works.' 3. 'Stanzas in the Manner of Waller, occasioned by a Receipt to make Ink, given to the Author by a Lady' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1770, pp. 38-9, and *Ann. Reg.* 1770, ii. 201-205). The lines beginning 'Striped to the naked soul, escaped from clay,' ascribed to him by Lord Campbell (*Chancellors*, ed. 1857, vii. 113), were really written by Pope (see *WARBURTON, Works*, ed. Hurd, xiii. 362-3; and cf. *BOLTON, ROBERT*, 1697-1763). Some of Yorke's letters are printed in War-

burton's 'Works' (ed. Hurd, xiii. 495-510, xiv. 124-53); one to Dr. Birch is in 'Original Papers' (1765); and one to Conyers Middleton in Additional MS. 72457, f. 180; others to various friends are in Additional MSS. 9828 ff. 58-63, 19317 ff. 270, 335, 341, and the 'Pelham Papers,' Additional MSS. 32724-33072. (As to the disastrous fire at his chambers, see *SOMERS* or *SOMMERS, JOHN*, LORD *SOMERS, ad fin.*)

[*Collins's Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 494; *Grad. Cant.*; *Lincoln's Inn Records*; *Chamberlayne's Magna Brit. Notit.* 1748 ii. 286, 1755 ii. 257; *Court and City Reg.* 1754, p. 99; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*; *Parl. Hist.* vols. xiv. xv.; *Commons' Journals*, ix. 342; *Walpole's Memoirs* (George II, ed. Holland; George III, ed. Le Marchant and Russell Barker); *Walpole's Letters*, ed. Cunningham; *Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park; *Warburton's Works*, ed. Hurd, i. 9, 42-60, xiii. 31, 107-18, 132, 204, 262, 291-8, 344, 360-98, 432, xiv. 232-6; *Changes in the Ministry, 1765-7* (Royal Hist. Soc., Camden Ser.); *Addit. MSS.* 5832 f. 89, 22131 f. 22, 22132 ff. 4 et seq.; *Grenville Papers*, ed. Smirh; *Grafton's Autobiography*, ed. Anson; *Chatham's Corresp.* ed. Taylor and Pringle; *Letters of Junius*, No. xlv.; *Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham*; *Memorials and Correspondence of Charles James Fox*, ed. Lord John Russell, i. 15; *Howell's State Trials*, xix. 927, 1027, 1057, 1303; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. i. 323, 351, 378, 391-2, 416-18, 11th Rep. App. iv. 365, 400, 12th Rep. App. v. 313-14, 14th Rep. App. iv. 524, x. 22, 562-5, 15th Rep. App. vi. 205; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* and *Illustr.*; *Wrexall's Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley; *Cradock's Memoirs*, i. 92, iv. 252; *Nicholls's Recollections and Reflections*; *Gent. Mag.* 1755 p. 236, 1762 p. 600; *Scots Mag.* 1770, pp. 48-9, 53-4; *Ann. Reg.* 1770 pp. 69, 186, 1834 p. 219; *Law Mag.* xxx. 49; *Cooksey's Essay on Lord Somers, &c.*; *Harris's Life of Lord-Chancellor Hardwicke*; *Foss's Lives of the Judges*; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 7, iii. 43, 72, vii. 113; *Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire*, i. 212, iii. 154, 158, 347; *Cussans's Hertfordshire* (Edwinstree), i. 44, 96; *Registers of St. George's, Hanover Square* (Harl. Soc.); *Adolphus's History of the Reign of George III*; *Parkes's History of the Court of Chancery*, p. 342; *Travelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox.*]  
J. M. R.

**YORKE, SIR CHARLES** (1790-1880), field-marshal, born 7 Dec. 1790, was the son of Colonel John Yorke, deputy-lieutenant of the Tower from 1795 till his death, 26 Jan. 1826, by Juliana, daughter of John Dodd of Swallowfield, Berkshire.

He was commissioned as ensign in the 35th foot on 22 Jan. 1807, became lieutenant on 18 Feb. 1808, and on the 25th exchanged to the 52nd foot. He served with that distinguished regiment throughout the Penin-

sular war, being present at Vimiero, Fuentes de Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, the battles of the Pyrenees, the Nivelle and Nive, and at Orthes, where he was severely wounded. He was also wounded at Badajoz and the Nivelle. He afterwards received the Peninsular silver medal with ten clasps. He was promoted captain on 24 Dec. 1813.

At Waterloo he was extra aide-de-camp to Major General Adam, who commanded the brigade of which the 52nd formed part. He received the medal. He was placed on half-pay on 25 Feb. 1816, but was appointed to the 13th foot on 7 Aug. 1817, and exchanged back to the 52nd on 2 July 1818. On 9 June 1825 he was given an unattached majority, and again went on half-pay. On 30 Nov. 1826 he was made lieutenant-colonel and inspecting field officer of militia. He became colonel on 23 Nov. 1841, and was assistant quartermaster-general, first at Cork and afterwards at Manchester from 1842 to 1851.

On 11 Nov. 1851 he was promoted major-general. He was sent to the Cape, and served in the Kaffir war of 1852 as second in command under General (afterwards Sir George) Cathcart [q. v.] On 20 June 1852 a Hottentot camp near the source of the Buffalo was surprised by his 'judicious arrangements and the indefatigable exertions of Lieutenant-colonel Eyre and his troops' (CATHCART, p. 195). When Cathcart crossed the Kei, Yorke was left in command in British Kaffraria, and hunted out the Kaffirs still lurking there. He was given a reward for distinguished service on 13 July 1853, and in May 1854 he succeeded Colonel (afterwards Lord) Airey as military secretary at headquarters.

He was made colonel of the 33rd foot on 27 Feb. 1855, and K.C.B. on 5 Feb. 1856. He became lieutenant-general on 13 Feb. 1859, and received the G.C.B. on 29 June 1860, when he ceased to be military secretary. In that office it is said that as Lord Fitzroy Somerset had 'softened the asperity of the Iron Duke, Sir C. Yorke neutralised the exuberant kindness of the Duke of Cambridge' (STOCQUELER, *Personal History of the Horse Guards*, p. 250). He was made colonel-commandant of the 2nd battalion of the rifle brigade on 1 April 1863, and became general on 5 Sept. 1865. On 5 April 1875 he was appointed constable of the Tower of London, and on 2 June 1877 he was made field-marshal. He died in South Street, Grosvenor Square, on 20 Nov. 1880, and was buried on the 24th at Kensal Green.

[Times, 22 Nov. 1880; Ann. Reg. 1880; Illustrated London News, 16 June 1877 (portrait);

Sir George Cathcart's Correspondence; Moorsom's History of the 52nd Regiment.]

E. M. L.

**YORKE, CHARLES PHILIP** (1764–1834), politician, born on 12 March 1764, was elder son of Charles Yorke (1722–1770) [q. v.] by his second wife, elder brother of Sir Joseph Sydney Yorke [q. v.], and half-brother of Philip Yorke, third earl of Hardwicke [q. v.] He was educated at Harrow, and was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 22 Jan. 1781; he graduated M.A. from St. John's *per litteras regias* in 1783, and was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1787. During the winter of 1788 he spent a few months in Italy.

He represented the county of Cambridge in parliament from 1790 to 1810, being chosen at the general election of 1790, and re-elected in 1796, 1802, 1806, and 1807. In 1792 he moved the address in answer to the king's speech. He frequently spoke in parliament, generally in opposition to Pitt, and was a strenuous opponent of the catholic claims. In 1801 he was made a privy councillor, and accepted the post of secretary for war in the Addington administration; but he showed anything but special aptitude for this office, and was in August 1803 transferred to the home department, acting as secretary until May 1804, when Pitt returned to office. He gave his steady support in debate to Windham's military schemes. On 22 Jan. 1808 he spoke at some length in defence of the Copenhagen expedition. On 25 May 1808 he spoke after Wilberforce against the catholic petition. Early in 1810 he succeeded William Eden (son of Lord Auckland), who was drowned in the Thames, as one of the tellers of the exchequer, a sinecure worth 2,700*l.* a year, which gossip had decided that Spencer Perceval would retain for himself, or at least for one of his own family (WALPOLE, *Life of Perceval*, ii. 66 8). Yorke, who was not well off, accepted the provision in an effusive manner. Having lost his seat in Cambridgeshire, where his policy in regard to the war had given offence, though he received a present of gold plate from his late constituents, he re-entered parliament for St. Germans, a seat exchanged in 1812 for Liskeard.

On 26 Jan. 1810 Lord Porchester moved that the House of Commons should resolve itself into a committee to inquire into the conduct and policy of the Walcheren expedition, and the motion was carried against all the exertions of the ministry and their friends, among whom Yorke was prominent.

He made himself responsible for the enforcement of the standing order for the exclusion of strangers. The consequence of his unpopular action was that John Gale Jones [q. v.], president of the British Forum Debating Society, placarded London with handbills announcing the decision of the society that Yorke's action was an insidious attack upon the liberty of the press, and proposing, as a subject for future discussion, the question 'which was the greater outrage upon public feeling, Mr. Yorke's enforcement of the standing order or Mr. Windham's recent attack upon the liberty of the press.' Yorke complained of this in the commons on 19 Feb. 1810 as a gross violation of the privilege of the house. On 21 Feb. Gale Jones was committed to Newgate, and this led to Burdett's questioning the legality of the proceeding, the commitment of Sir Francis himself to the Tower, and the riots of 6 April, in which Yorke's windows were the first to be smashed. In the same month, negotiations with Lord Gambier and with Dundas having fallen through, Perceval asked Yorke to come into the ministry as first lord of the admiralty. His acceptance of the tellership and his attitude over the Walcheren debate had made him enemies, but these difficulties were quickly surmounted (see HANSARD, xv. 330). He held the post, however, for barely eighteen months, resigning in the autumn of 1811. In a long letter to Perceval he hints pretty clearly that, apart from considerations of health, and the 'increasing wear and tear of business in the House of Commons' (his ostensible motive for resigning), he was actuated by a profound distrust of the prince regent. He made a long speech in the House of Commons on 25 Feb. 1813 against Grattan's motion on the catholic claims (printed with notes in 1813 by J. J. Stockdale). In the following April he opposed Romilly's bill to 'take away corruption of blood' (in cases of felony and treason), his action being dictated, it was believed, by filial piety, his father having upheld the doctrine in his 'Law of Forfeitures.' In April 1814 he continued his opposition almost alone; he also resisted the entire abolition of mutilation after execution for high treason, proposing an amendment, which was eventually adopted, to the effect that the bodies should be decapitated after death (the *modus operandi* followed in the case of the Cato Street conspirators, 1820).

Yorke retired from public life in 1818. He had been elected F.R.S. on 12 Nov. 1801 (THOMSON, *Royal Society*, App. lxx.); he was

also F.S.A. and a vice-president of the Royal Society of Literature. He died, aged 70, in Bruton Street, Berkeley Square, close to the house where Canning lived in 1809, on 13 March 1834. He married, on 1 July 1790, Harriott, daughter of Charles Manningham of Thorpe in Surrey, and sister of Major-general Manningham. He left no issue, and the earldom of Hardwicke, to which he was heir-presumptive, devolved upon Charles Philip Yorke [q. v.], the son of his younger brother, Sir Joseph. His motions to clear the galleries in the House of Commons and to stifle the Walcheren inquiry had gained a long-lived notoriety among the reporters, and after his death the family had to insert an advertisement in the 'Times' newspaper correcting hostile misstatements on the part of the press.

[Graduati Cantabr.; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 652; Times, 19 March 1834; Pantheon of the Age, 1825, iii. 641; Debrett's Peerage, 1834, s.v. 'Hardwicke'; Cornwallis Corresp. 1859, ii. 499; Walpole's Life of Spencer Perceval, 1874, vol. ii. chap. iii. and vii.; Courtney's Parliamentary Rep. of Cornwall; Dalling's Life of Palmerston; Pellet's Life of Addington; Lord Colchester's Diary, 1861, i. 141-52, 229, 272-5, 372, ii. 49, 100, 137, 150, 172, 180; Romilly Memoirs, 1840, ii. 311, iii. 39, 98, 100, 132-4; Craik and Macfarlane's Hist. of George III, 1844, iv. 398; Erskine May's Constit. Hist. ii. 52; Martineau's Hist. of England, 1800-15, pp. 103, 112, 153, 357; Addit. MSS. 32166 f. 63, 33109 f. 109, 33110 f. 110, 33107 f. 98; note kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq., fellow of St. John's, Cambridge.] T. S.

**YORKE, CHARLES PHILIP**, fourth EARL OF HARDWICKE (1799-1873), admiral, eldest son, by his first wife, of Sir Joseph Sydney Yorke [q. v.], was born at Sydney Lodge, Southampton, on 2 April 1799. After three years at Harrow, he entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in February 1813, and, having passed with credit through the course, was in May 1815 appointed as a midshipman to the Prince flag-ship at Spithead. From her he was shortly moved to the Leviathan, and thence to the Queen Charlotte, in which he was present at the bombardment of Algiers [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH]. He was then sent to the Leander, flagship of Sir David Milne [q. v.], on the North American station, and on 14 Aug. 1819 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Phaëton. On 18 May 1822 he was made commander, and in August 1823 was appointed to the Alacrity, which he took out to the Mediterranean, where he was actively engaged in the suppression of piracy. On 6 June 1825 he was

promoted to the rank of captain, and from 1828 to 1831 commanded the *Alligator* in the Mediterranean, for the most part in Greek waters. He was M.P. for Reigate 1831-2, and for Cambridgeshire 1832-4. On the death of his uncle, Philip Yorke, third earl of Hardwicke [q.v.], on 18 Nov. 1834, without male issue, Yorke succeeded to the title. In the Peel administration of 1841 he was one of the lords in waiting, and was appointed in 1842 to attend on the king of Prussia during his visit to England. In 1844-5 he commanded the *Black Eagle* yacht, and carried back to the continent the emperor of Russia, who presented him with a valuable diamond snuff-box. He had no further service in the navy, and on 12 Jan. 1854 was put on the retired list with the rank of rear-admiral, rising by seniority to be vice-admiral on 24 Nov. 1858, and admiral on 3 Dec. 1863. In Lord Derby's ministry of 1852 he was postmaster-general, with a seat in the cabinet, but had no later office except that of lord lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, which he held continuously from his accession to the peerage till his death at Sydney Lodge on 17 Sept. 1873. He was buried at Wimpole on 24 Sept. In October 1833 he married Susan (1810-1886), sixth daughter of Thomas Henry Liddell, first lord Ravensworth, and left, with other issue, Charles Philip (1836-1897), father of Albert Edward Yorke, sixth and present earl of Hardwicke.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Harrow School Regist. 1894, p. 28; Times, 18, 25, 29 Sept. 1873; Foster's Peerage.]

J. K. L.

**YORKE, HENRY REDHEAD** (1772-1813), publicist, born in 1772, seems to have been a native of the West Indies, but was brought up at Little Eaton, near Derby. In 1792, under his paternal name of Redhead, he published a pamphlet against negro emancipation, but speedily changed his views on that subject, and while on a visit to Paris at the end of the same year wrote, but did not publish, a refutation of his pamphlet. In Paris, 'madly in love with ideal liberty,' he witnessed the king's appearance before the convention, and was intimate with the brothers Sheares [see SHEARES, JOHN] and other members of the British club, but seceded from it when a persistent attempt was made to vote an address inviting the convention to liberate England from tyranny. After his departure a warrant for his arrest, as he believed, was issued against him in consequence of the denunciation of Robert Rayment. He had by this time assumed the name of Yorke. He visited Holland either on his way back

to England or at a little later period. He joined a radical society at Derby, and in 1793 was sent by it to Sheffield to assist a sister society. On 7 April 1794 he addressed a large outdoor meeting at Sheffield which had been convened to petition for a pardon to Scottish political offenders and for negro emancipation. He was alleged to have exclaimed, 'You behold before you, young as I am, about twenty-two years of age, a man who has been concerned in three revolutions already, who essentially contributed to serve the revolution in America, who contributed to that in Holland, who materially assisted in that of France, and who will continue to cause revolutions all over the world.' He was arrested, and at the York spring assize of 1795 true bills were found against him for conspiracy, sedition, and libel. On 23 July 1795 he was tried at York before Sir Giles Rooke [q.v.] for conspiracy, but his co-defendants—Joseph Gale, printer of the 'Sheffield Register,' and Richard Davison, compositor—had absconded. Yorke, while advocating parliamentary reform, repudiated the boastful words imputed to him, and declared himself opposed to violence and anarchy. His speech in self-defence, however, was believed to have conduced to his conviction. On 27 Nov. 1795 he was sentenced by the king's bench to two years' imprisonment in Dorchester Castle, fined 100*l.*, and required to give sureties of good behaviour for seven years. He does not appear to have been released till March 1798. Meanwhile his opinions had undergone a complete change. In a Letter to the Reformers (Dorchester, 1798), written in prison, he justified the war with France, and on 3 Aug. 1798, in a private letter to William Wickham [q.v.], he deplored the fate and condemned the views of the brothers Sheares (*Castlereagh Memoirs*, i. 258). He wrote letters for twelve months in the 'Star' under the signature of Alfred or Gulgacus (these were reprinted in a small volume), was part proprietor of the 'True Briton,' revisited France in 1802, and in 1806 was near having a duel with Sir Francis Burdett [q.v.], both parties being bound over to keep the peace. In 1801, and again in 1811, he issued synopses of lectures in London on political and historical subjects. After a long illness, relinquishing politics, he was induced by Richard Valpy [q.v.] to undertake a new edition and continuation of John Campbell's 'Lives of British Admirals;' but before completing this work, and when about to practise as a barrister (he had been a student of the Inner Temple from 1801), he was again struck down by illness,



and he died at Chelsea on 28 Jan. 1813. He married, in 1800, the daughter of Andrews, keeper of Dorchester Castle, and had four children.

In addition to the works above mentioned, he published a letter to John Frost (1750-1842) [q. v.] entitled 'These are the Times that try Men's Souls,' 1793; a report of his trial, 1795; 'Thoughts on Civil Government,' 1800; 'Annals of Political Economy,' 1803; 'Letters from France,' 1804; 'The Political Review,' 1805-11.

[Annual Register, xxxvii. 17. xl. 23, xli. 160, xlviii. 458; New Ann. Reg. 1795, p. 60; European Mag. December 1795 and December 1806; Gent. Mag. passim 1795-1813; Argus, Paris newspaper, 15 Nov. 1802; Moniteur, 26 Oct. 1802; Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 383; Howell's State Trials; Eng. Hist. Rev. Oct. 1898.] J. G. A.

**YORKE, JAMES** (fl. 1640), heraldic writer, appears to have been a blacksmith in the city of Lincoln, and was, says Fuller, 'an excellent workman in his profession, inasmuch that if Pegasus himself would wear shoes, this man alone is fit to make them.' He is a servant, continues Fuller, 'as well of Apollo as of Vulcan, turning his stiddy [stithy] into a studdy. And although there be some mistakes [in his Baronage], no hand so steady as always to hit the nail on the head, yet is it of singular use and industriously performed.' His compilation appeared in folio (London, 1640) under the title 'The Union of Honour. Containing the Armes, Matches, And Issues of the Kings, Dukes, Marquesses, and Earles of England from the Conquest until . . . 1640, with the Armes of the English Viscounts and Barons now being, and of the Gentry of Lincolnshire,' with an engraved title-page inscribed to Charles I 'by the lowest of his subjects,' and dedicated to Henry Frederick, the son of Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel. The heraldry and genealogy is based for the most part upon Milles, Guilim, Brooke, and Vincent, but the work has the great advantage of being arranged in alphabetical order of titles. From 1622 to 1640 Yorke claims the 'creations and continuance of families' as his own work. The historical details and the list of battles appended he derived from Speed and Stow. Prefixed to the volume are dedicatory verses by Richard Brathwaite [q. v.], Or. Elyot, Jo. Prujean, Sir George Buc [q. v.], T. Langford, Edward Bullingham, Percy Enderby, and Thomas Heywood, the actor. The 'Union of Honour' retains some interest as a link between Vincent and Dugdale. A portrait of the learned blacksmith, attributed to T. Rawlins, adorns the engraved title.

[Fuller's Worthies, 1811, ii. 24; Watkins's Worthies of Lincolnshire, 1885, p. 26; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 3019; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, i. 471; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**YORKE, JOSEPH, BARON DOVER** (1724-1792), diplomatist, the third son of Philip Yorke, first earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, was born on 24 June 1724. His brothers Charles and Philip are separately noticed. He was educated at Dr. Newcome's school at Hackney, and entered the army as an ensign in April 1741, was given a company in the first regiment of foot guards (Coldstreams) with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 1 May 1745, and served as aide-de-camp to Cumberland at the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May 1745. 'My brother,' wrote Philip Yorke to Horace Walpole, 'who attended upon the duke, has, thank God! escaped without a hurt.' He again served on the duke's staff throughout the campaign of the Scottish rebellion, and was present at the battle of Culloden on 16 April 1746. In 1747 he was aide-de-camp to the duke at the battle of Laffeldt, and in November following he was appointed aide-de-camp to the king. After this he does not appear to have seen further active service, but his subsequent regimental appointments were as follows: on 18 March 1755 he was made colonel of the 9th foot, on 27 Nov. 1760 colonel of the 5th dragoons, on 4 April 1787 colonel of the 11th dragoons, and on 12 March 1789 colonel of the 1st life guards. In 1772 he was for a short time with his regiment, the 5th or royal Irish dragoons in Ireland, and was presented with the freedom of the city of Dublin. He was promoted major-general on 18 Jan. 1758, lieutenant-general on 11 Dec. 1760, and general on 6 Sept. 1777.

The diplomatic career of 'Colonel Yorke' commenced in 1749, when he accompanied Lord Albemarle to Paris as secretary of the embassy. In May 1751 Chesterfield wrote to his son, 'Mr. Yorke is by this time at Paris. Make your court to him, but not so as to disgust, in the least, Lord Albemarle, who may possibly dislike your considering Mr. Yorke as the man of business, and him only *pour orner la scène*.' At Paris in September 1751 he asked for an explanation of the appointment of George Keith, tenth earl Marischal [q. v.], a notorious Jacobite, as Prussian ambassador, but received only a sharp answer from Berlin; the incident was long a cause of ill-feeling in London. At the close of 1751 Yorke was removed from Paris in order to act as British minister at The Hague. Thence, early in 1756, he was the first to communicate to Frederick

the Great news of the prospective attack upon Prussia by Austria and France. He probably got the news through Golowkin, the Russian envoy at The Hague (*Politische Corresp. Friedr. des Grossen*, xiii. 95-6). Through him, later in 1756, the French government communicated their demand to George II that he would punish the 'brigands' who had taken so many French ships. In February 1757 he warned the British secretary, Lord Holderness, that the overtures of Austria regarding the neutralisation of Hanover were a mere blind. His value and influence were steadily appreciated at the court of St. James's. 'If,' wrote Walpole to Mann on 3 Sept. 1757, 'you could wind into any correspondence with Colonel Yorke at The Hague, he may be of great service to you. That family is very powerful . . . if, without appearing too forced, you could at any time send him uncommon letters, papers, manifestoes, and things of that kind, it might do you good service.' He was the first to send home from The Hague the news of Minden on 1 Aug. 1759, though but a few weeks later Walpole sneers at him for 'laying himself most humbly every week at his majesty's feet with some false piece of news,' and almost 'ruining us in illuminations for defeated victories.' On 24 April 1761 he was nominated one of the three plenipotentiaries to represent Britain at the abortive peace congress at Augsburg. Shortly afterwards his status at The Hague was raised to that of ambassador, and he was installed knight of the Bath on 26 May 1761. In 1764 it was rumoured that he was to replace Lord Stormont at Paris; but for sixteen years longer he remained ambassador at The Hague. Richard Rigby [q. v.] paid a state visit to the diplomatist in the summer of 1764, and wrote of him in July to his patron, the Duke of Bedford: 'At The Hague we found Yorke's character for pride and hauteur established, which made us determine to screw up our dignity to the highest pitch; and it had its effect, for he was remarkably more civil to us than usual.' Yorke, he added, took an unreasonable pride in setting himself against France and the French.

The ambassador's position became difficult on the outbreak of the American war, when the French party in Holland strongly advocated that the old national policy of friendship with England should be abandoned. Yorke addressed a protest against these views to the States-General on 2 Nov. 1778. In 1779 he declared that the British government would seize and confiscate all naval stores destined for France upon which it

could lay its hands in Dutch waters. On 21 March 1780 Yorke made on behalf of George III a formal appeal to the States-General to disavow French sympathies, coupled with an appeal to the spirit of the treaty of 1710. But the French party in Holland proved the stronger, the correspondence, of which the English complained, with America was continued, and the outbreak of hostilities was with difficulty postponed until December 1780, when Sir Joseph Yorke left Holland. He was warmly received by the ministerialists, and Walpole laughed at his 'newspaper greatness.' The opposition, however, led by his old enemies, the Cavendishes and Russells, declared that his conduct as an ambassador had been harsh and overbearing.

Yorke gave up the seat in parliament which he had retained since 1751 (for East Grinstead, 1751-61; Dover, 1761-4; and Grampound, 1774-80), and seems to have busied himself with military affairs. He was created Baron Dover on 18 Sept. 1788. He died at his house in Hill Street, Mayfair, on 2 Dec. 1792, when the peerage became extinct, he leaving no issue by his wife Christiana Charlotte Margaret, daughter of Hans Henry, baron de Stöcken of Denmark, and widow of the Baron de Boetzalaer of Holland, whom he had married at Antwerp on 23 June 1783. His personality he left mainly to his nephews, his houses at Roehampton and Hill Street to his widow, and his private and political papers to the Earl of Hardwicke, forming a portion of the 'Hardwicke Papers' now in the British Museum (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1792, ii. 1218).

[Mémoire présenté par Mr. le Chevalier Yorke le 10 Nov. 1780 à leurs Hautes Puissances; Discours de Son Excellence M. le Chev. Yorke dans une conférence avec les députés des États-Généraux, 2 Nov. 1778; Westminster Magazine, April 1780 (with portrait); Annual Register, 1792; Collins's Peerage, 1779 v. 319, 1812 iv. 491; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage (Yorke is here wrongly described as field marshal); Beatson's Political Index, vol. ii. passim; Bedford Corresp. ii. 25, iii. 265, 272; Walpole Corresp. ed. Cunningham, iii. 392, iv. 34, 150, 261, vi. 309, viii. 301. 488, 498, viii. 15, 18, 19, 25, 286; Walpole's Memoirs of George II, and Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, i. 43; Stanhope's Hist. of England, vii. 64, 120; Waddington's Guerre de Sept Ans, 1899, p. 181; Tuttle's Frederick the Great, ii. 185; MacLachlan's William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, 1876, pp. 115-16; Doniol's Participation de la France à l'Étab. des États-Unis, 1886-92, iii. 718; Courtney's Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall, p. 193; Egerton MSS. 2700, 2703 (corresp. with R. Gunning,



1715. He afterwards, on 26 July 1724, migrated to Lincoln's Inn, of which in the following November he was elected bench and treasurer, and in 1726 master of the library.

In the 'Spectator' of 28 April 1712 Philip Homebred discourses judiciously and not inelegantly on the absurdity of sending raw lads on foreign travel. This modest performance is ascribed by early and credible tradition to Yorke, and, if authentic, is not without biographical interest. It affords, however, no reason to regret the strictness with which he on the whole devoted himself to his legal studies.

Among Yorke's early associates were Robert (afterwards Viscount) Jocelyn [q.v.] and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Parker [q.v.] By the latter he was introduced to Lord Macclesfield, in whom he found a patron and friend. He thus made his début very early, both in the courts and in parliament, to which the Pelham interest secured his return on 21 April 1719 for Lewes, and afterwards, on 20 March 1721-2, for Seaford, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. He made his first recorded speech in the debate on going into committee on the measure declaratory of the supremacy of the British over the Irish parliament (4 March 1719-20). The speech apparently established his reputation as a constitutionalist; for a few days later he was sworn in as solicitor-general, in succession to Sir William Thompson [q.v.] On 11 June following he was knighted. He had previously been elected to the recordership of Dover, which he retained throughout life.

As solicitor-general Yorke assisted Sir Robert Raymond [q.v.] in the prosecution of the Jacobite conspirator Christopher Layer [q.v.] He also took a subordinate part in the proceedings against Atterbury and his associates [see ATTERBURY, FRANCIS]. On 31 Jan. 1723-4 he succeeded Raymond as attorney-general. The impeachment of Lord Macclesfield was then impending, and in the ordinary course it would have fallen to the attorney-general to conduct it. Yorke thus found himself in a position of extreme delicacy; for what duty prescribed friendship forbade. The government respected his scruples, and permitted him to devolve the management of the impeachment upon the solicitor-general, Sir Clement Wearg [q.v.] His own professional honour was immaculate, and might well have induced him to take a severe view of Macclesfield's case; but charity and the sense of personal obligation prevailed, and his intimacy with the earl was neither ruptured nor impaired by the conviction. He showed a similar generosity towards

political offenders, and, though himself the quintessence of whiggism, did not fail to support the bill for Bolingbroke's restitution (20 April 1725).

He was as much at home in the senate as in the forum, and rendered Walpole signal service by his defence of the financial expedients adopted on the rupture of diplomatic intercourse with Austria (April 1727).

Continued in office on the accession of George II, he conducted in the early years of the new reign several cases of more than ordinary public interest, among them the prosecutions of Edmund Curll [q.v.] (Michaelmas term 1727) for obscene libel, of Thomas Woolston [q.v.] for blasphemy, of William Hales (9 Dec. 1728) for the conversion of letter-franks into negotiable instruments, of the ex-wardens of the fleet Bambridge and Huggins (1729) for murder [see BAMBRIDGE, THOMAS], and of Richard Francklin, publisher of the 'Craftsman,' for seditious libel [cf. RAYMOND, ROBERT, LORD RAYMOND]. His bearing in these, and indeed in all, crown cases blended vigilance and moderation in happy contrast with the excessive zeal displayed by some of his predecessors, and served as an ensample to his successors. In parliament he proved a mainstay to the government in the heated debates on the Hessian and Swedish subsidies (7 Feb. 1729), the foreign loan prohibition bill (24 Feb. 1730), the army estimates (26 Jan. 1731-2), and the excise bill (14 March 1732-3). At the bar he had now but one rival, Charles Talbot (afterwards Baron Talbot) [q.v.], and as a common-law practitioner even Talbot was his acknowledged inferior. Accordingly, on the death of Lord Raymond (18 March 1732-3), Talbot was reserved for the chancellorship, which the decrepitude of Lord King promised soon to vacate [see KING, PETER, first LORD KING], and Yorke, after some delay, accepted the vacant chief-justiceship, with a salary of 4,000*l.*, double that of his predecessor. He was invested with the coif and appointed chief justice on 31 Oct., was sworn of the privy council on 1 Nov., and on 23 Nov. was created Baron Hardwicke of Hardwicke (where he had already a seat) in Gloucestershire. On 29 March 1735 he was elected recorder of Gloucester.

Hardwicke took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Jan. 1733-4, and on 28 March following distinguished himself by his effective and dignified reply to Lord Chesterfield's strictures upon the royal message announcing an immediate augmentation of the forces. The war of the Polish succession was then raging, and served as a pretext for the measure. But Hardwicke saw in it a security

for domestic tranquillity, then jeopardised by a widespread spirit of disaffection and lawlessness. He therefore resisted the reduction of the army proposed in the following year, helped Newcastle to enervate a measure prohibiting the presence of the military in boroughs at election time (13 April), and gave the sanction of his authority to their employment to suppress the sporadic riots of the summer. He met the emergency of the Porteous riots with equal firmness; and the retribution meted out by parliament to the city of Edinburgh fell far short of the measure as originally drafted by him (1737).

Sharing to the full the horror of 'perpetuities' characteristic of the lawyers of his day, Hardwicke suffered the excessively stringent Mortmain Act of 1736 to pass without other amendment than the exemption of purchases for valuable consideration. The narrowness of his churchmanship was evinced by the strenuous resistance which, in concert with Talbot, he offered to a measure of the same session for the amendment of the antiquated and vexatious procedure for the recovery of tithes. When Talbot was unable to attend the House of Lords, Hardwicke supplied his place as speaker. He was so sitting on Talbot's death, and was continued as speaker by an irregularly sealed commission (16 Feb. 1736-7) pending negotiations which terminated in his acceptance of the great seal, with a promise of the reversion of a tellership in the exchequer for his eldest son (21 Feb.). He retained the chief-justiceship until 8 June, when he was succeeded by Sir William Lee [q. v.] He had no sooner received the great seal than the king thrust upon him the irksome duty of bearing to the Prince of Wales a message concerning his allowance, couched in terms the harshness of which the chancellor in vain attempted to mitigate. He was equally unsuccessful in his subsequent endeavours to pour oil on the troubled waters [see FREDERICK LOUIS, PRINCE OF WALES]. As Newcastle's confidant and mentor, Hardwicke now began to exert an influence on the course of political affairs which was far more real than apparent. He revised the Spanish convention of 1738, and after Walpole's fall he became the ordinary draftsman of the king's speech, then a much more important document than it is now. During the king's absences from the realm in 1740 and subsequent years he was a member, and by no means the least influential member, of the council of regency [see GEORGE II.]. His foreign policy was on the whole pacific, but he discerned the inevitableness of the war with Spain somewhat earlier than Walpole,

and went into it with more gusto. Walpole's administration, however, he defended at large and in detail against Carteret's attack (13 Feb. 1740-1), and to his nervous and impassioned eloquence was probably due the defeat of the iniquitous measure for indemnifying witnesses against the fallen minister (25 May 1742). He retained the great seal during Lord Wilmington's administration, and also on the accession of Henry Pelham [q. v.] to power. Thenceforth his policy was to maintain the predominance of the Pelham interest. In this he was perhaps justified, for the choice lay between the Pelhams and Carteret; and Carteret, though incomparably superior to Newcastle in ability, was by no means a safe man or easy to work with [see CARTERET, JOHN, EARL GRANVILLE; and PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE]. Newcastle was fussy and foolish, but Hardwicke well knew how to manage him, and in great emergencies was able to make his will prevail both in the cabinet and in parliament. To him was due the insertion of the attainder clauses in the act of 1744 making correspondence with the young Pretender or his brothers punishable as high treason, a strong, not to say harsh, measure which the event proved to be inefficacious, but which, considering the gravity of the crisis, is not to be condemned on that account. The rebellion itself, which Granville minimised and Newcastle magnified, while others of the regents showed signs of disaffection, Hardwicke estimated at once in its true proportions, and with quiet alertness took the necessary measures for its suppression. He also composed the dignified and patriotic speech with which the king on his return opened parliament (27 Oct.) In presiding as lord high steward at the trials of the rebel lords, Hardwicke displayed judicial impartiality. His tone, however, was neither as dignified nor as magnanimous as the occasion demanded; nor can he escape responsibility for the perversion of justice in the case of Charles Radcliffe [see BOYD, WILLIAM, fourth EARL OF KILMARNOCK; ELPHINSTONE, ARTHUR, sixth LORD BALMERINO; FRASER, SIMON, twelfth LORD LOVAT; MACKENZIE, GEORGE, third EARL OF CROMARTY; and RADCLIFFE or RADCLIFFE, JAMES, third EARL OF DERWENTWATER].

Hardwicke was primarily responsible for the subsequent legislative measures by which the use of the highland costume was made illegal, the order of Scottish nonjuring episcopalian clergy declared invalid, the forfeited estates were annexed in perpetuity to the crown, and the arbitrary and ill-defined

heritable jurisdictions superseded by a regular impartial administration of justice upon the English model. As draftsman of the Regency Act passed on the death of the Prince of Wales (1751), he gave great offence to Cumberland [see GEORGE II], which he increased by stifling the investigation of the charges of jacobitism brought against the prince's entourage [see MURRAY, WILLIAM, first EARL OF MANSFIELD]. He supported Lord Chesterfield's reform of the calendar (1751) and carried a reform of the marriage law (1753). The latter measure relieved England and Wales from the scandal of clandestine marriages (members of the royal family, the Jewish and quaker communities alone excepted); but by requiring solemnisation according to the law and ritual of the church of England in churches or chapels already used for the purpose, and invalidating infants' marriages by license without consent of parents or guardians, it produced a crop of grievances which were only gradually removed by amending acts. In 1823 it was finally superseded by the measure which forms the basis of the present law.

On the death of Henry Pelham (6 March 1754) Hardwicke managed the negotiation which placed Newcastle at the treasury. Hardwicke himself retained the great seal, and was rewarded (2 April) for his long and eminent services by the titles of Earl of Hardwicke and Viscount Royston. He successfully defended the Hanoverian subsidiary treaties [see GEORGE II] and defeated the militia bill of 1756. In the crisis which followed the loss of Minorca he resigned office shortly after Newcastle (19 Nov. 1756). His opposition to the proposed release of Byng's judges from their oath of secrecy wore a harsh and sinister appearance, of which the worst is made by his inveterate enemy, Horace Walpole. Of Byng's guilt, however, Hardwicke had no shadow of doubt; and by his intimate relations with Lord Anson he was exceptionally qualified to form a judgment. 'Byng,' he wrote to Newcastle, 5 Feb. 1757, 'would not sail down upon Galissonnière in the only way in which he was attackable because there would be risk. Not an officer or a soldier was to be landed at Port Mahon because there would be danger in it.' There can be little doubt that these words are an echo of what he had heard from Anson, and they imply that Byng's conduct, whatever its motive, was so excessively cautious as to be tantamount to desertion in the face of the enemy. In any case, the release of a court-martial from their oath would have been a precedent

of dangerous and incalculable consequence which no constitutional lawyer could be expected to approve.

On the resignation of Devonshire, Hardwicke played the part of honest broker between Newcastle and Pitt, but did not resume office. To Pitt's foreign policy he gave a general support, but on the fall of Quebec became solicitous for peace.

He was resworn of the privy council on the accession of George III, whose first speech he drafted (minus the passage in which the king gloried in the name of Briton). He approved of Bute's appointment to the northern seals (25 March 1761), and joined in the revolt against Pitt on the Spanish war question, but declined Bute's subsequent offer of the privy seal (16 Nov.) He followed Newcastle into opposition (May 1762), and took a prominent part against the government in the debates on the peace of Paris (9 Dec. 1762) and the cider tax (28 March 1763). In the Wilkes affair he was against the government on the question of general warrants, and with them on the question of privilege, but was precluded by ill-health from making any public pronouncement on either question. On both questions his view ultimately prevailed. With Wilkes personally he had no sort of sympathy. 'North Briton' No. 45 he held to be a seditious libel. He also held the high legal doctrine which restricted the jury in libel cases to the determination of bare questions of fact, and how far he was prepared to go in restraining the liberty of the press he had shown in the earlier case of Paul Whitehead [q. v.] by moving the standing order prohibiting the unauthorised publication of lives of peers, which was only vacated on the eve of the publication of Lord Campbell's 'Lives of the Chancellors' (22 July 1845).

Hardwicke died, after a lingering illness, at his house in Grosvenor Square on 6 March 1764. His remains were removed to his seat at Wimpole, Cambridgeshire, and interred (15 March) in the family vault adjoining the church. Within the church is his monument in Siena marble by Scheemakers.

Hardwicke figures as solicitor-general in Ferrers's historical picture of the court of chancery, now in the National Portrait Gallery, where is also a sketch of him as lord chancellor by an unknown hand. A copy of his portrait by Ramsay is at Lincoln's Inn. Engravings from portraits by Dahl, Hudson, and Hoare are in the British Museum (cf. his *Life* by HARRIS cited *infra*; and ADOLPHUS, *British Cabinet*, No. 48; *Cat. Second Loan Exhib.* Nos. 268, 331, 788).

Among Hardwicke's minor offices were those of governor of Greenwich Hospital, governor of the Charterhouse, high steward of Bristol, governor of the Foundling Hospital, and high steward (appointed 4 July 1749) of the university of Cambridge, from which he received the degree of LL.D. on 15 June 1753. He was also F.R.S. (elected 15 March 1753) and a trustee of the British Museum.

Hardwicke married, on 16 May 1719, Margaret, daughter of Charles Cocks of Worcester [cf. SOMERS or SOMMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS], and widow of John Lygon, by whom he had (with two daughters) five sons. His heir, Philip; his second son, Charles; and his third son, Joseph, are all separately noticed. His fourth son, John, died in 1769, clerk of the crown in chancery; and his fifth son, James, in 1808, bishop of Ely. His elder daughter, Elizabeth, married George, lord Anson [q. v.]; his younger daughter, Margaret, married, in 1749, Sir Gilbert Heathcote, bart.

Hardwicke was one of the handsomest men of his day, and, though of a delicate constitution, preserved by temperate living even in old age the elasticity and mien of youth. His personal advantages, which included a musical voice, enhanced the effect of his eloquence, which by its stately character was peculiarly adapted to the House of Lords. His statesmanship was of a somewhat mixed type. While his coolness and resource during the Jacobite rebellion deserve unstinted commendation, it must not be forgotten that the rebellion itself was the consequence of the entanglement of the country in the war of the Austrian succession, for which, jointly with Newcastle, Hardwicke was responsible. His plan for the pacification of Scotland presents a strange blending of wisdom and folly. Few measures have been more judicious than the abolition of heritable jurisdictions, few less so than the proscription of the tartan. His foreign policy is perhaps fairly open to the charge of shiftiness. He was chiefly responsible for the acceleration of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, an end in itself eminently desirable, but accomplished in some degree at the expense of our ally, Maria Theresa. It is also a melancholy fact that in 1752 he was party to a scheme for securing the election of a king of the Romans by sheer corruption. His desertion of Pitt for Bute in 1761, and his subsequent desertion of Bute for Pitt, betray a lamentable want either of judgment or of resolution. His constitutionalism was somewhat stiff, not to say antiquated. His opposition to the

reorganisation of the militia was determined by the old whig prejudice against permanent military establishments; but his solicitude for liberty did not prevent him from postponing (1757) for nearly half a century a much-needed reform of the process by writ of *habeas corpus* at common law, and for the liberty of the press he can hardly be said to have had any respect whatever. His reverence for the British constitution as fixed by the revolution of 1688 was almost unbounded, and he approached the task of legislation reluctantly, and only under pressure of what he believed to be urgent necessity.

Among English lawyers his position is unique. With less than the ordinary advantages of education, he proved more than competent in youth for offices which usually tax the powers of mature age. His maturity fulfilled the promise of his prime, and his later career crowned the whole with unperishable lustre. The term of his chief justiceship was, indeed, too brief and uneventful to afford him an occasion of displaying his qualities to full advantage, but during his prolonged tenure of the great seal they found such scope as had been allowed to none of his predecessors; nor did he fail to turn his opportunity to noble account. It is hardly too much to say that in the course of somewhat less than twenty years he transformed equity from a chaos of precedents into a scientific system. This grand revolution he effected in the quiet, unobtrusive, almost imperceptible manner in which the most durable results are usually achieved. Far from despising precedent, he diligently sought for and followed it whenever practicable. But the use which he made of it was such as the Baconian philosopher makes of the instances positive and negative upon which he founds a generalisation. Each case as it came before him he reviewed in the light of all discoverable relevant authorities, and never rested until he had elicited from them an intelligible ground of decision. Where English precedents failed he drew freely upon the learning of the civilians, and, in the last resort, upon his own large and luminous sense of natural justice. Thus in Hardwicke the rational and architectonic spirit of the Roman jurisprudence penetrated English equity, with the result that in a multitude of intricate questions his decisions have traced the lines within which his successors have undeviatingly proceeded; and close and frequent scrutiny has only served to confirm their authority. His judgments, which in important cases were usually written,

were always models of logical arrangement and perspicuous style. Only three of them were ever reviewed by the House of Lords, and in each case the decision was affirmed. The paucity of appeals, however, is no doubt in part attributable to the fact that throughout his tenure of the great seal Hardwicke himself was actually the sole law lord. His principal reporters are: Barnardiston, Comyns, Ridgeway, Annaly, Strange, West, Atkyns, Ambler, Vesey Senior, and Kenyon (see also 'Collectanea Juridica,' 1791, vol. i. No. xvii).

In the ecclesiastical patronage which, jointly with Newcastle, he dispensed, Hardwicke showed excellent judgment [cf. BIRCH, THOMAS, D.D.; BRADLEY, JAMES; BUTLER, JOSEPH; PEARCE, ZACHARY; SECKER, THOMAS; SHERLOCK, THOMAS; TUCKER, JONIAH]. He is said to have been avaricious, and it is certain that he appreciated wealth at its full value; but, though he amassed an immense fortune, no suspicion of corruption ever sullied his fair fame. Both in public and private life he maintained an imperturbable urbanity of manner; and, if hardly a genial companion, he was a firm friend and a good husband and father.

Hardwicke was author of 'A Discourse of the Judicial Authority belonging to the Office of Master of the Rolls in the High Court of Chancery,' London, 1727, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1728 [cf. WARBURTON, WILLIAM]. Several of his speeches are extant in pamphlet form: two on giving judgment against the Jacobite lords (London, 1746-7, fol. and 8vo), and two others—one on presenting the heritable jurisdictions bill 17 Feb. 1746-7; the other on the third reading of the militia bill, 24 May 1756 (London, 1770, 8vo). A letter from him to Lord Royston, dated 4 Sept. 1763, giving an account of the recent negotiation between Pitt and Bute, was published in 'Original Papers,' London, 1785, and afterwards incorporated in the 'Parliamentary History' (xv. 1327).

A vast mass of his correspondence and other documents relating to him is preserved in the British Museum: in Egerton MSS. 1721 f. 85, 2184 f. 3; Stowe MSS. 142 f. 107, 254 f. 1, 750 f. 80; Additional MSS. 9828 f. 30, 11394, 12428, 15956 ff. 9-40, 28051 f. 350, 29598 f. 19, 32687-779, 32842-954, 32992 f. 238, 33066 f. 205, 34524-5, and the Hardwicke Papers acquired in 1899. For other Hardwicke Papers see Woodhouselee's 'Life of Lord Kames,' i. 294, 314-329, and Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 38-91, 3rd Rep. App. pp. 222, 404, 415, 4th Rep. App. pp. 281, 524, 6th Rep.

App. p. 239, 8th Rep. App. i. 221-4, iii. 12, 9th Rep. App. iii. 35, 10th Rep. App. pp. 276, 284, 322, 449, 11th Rep. App. vii. 50-52).

[Visitation of Wiltshire. 1623, ed. Marshall, 1882; Phillipp's Visitation of Wiltshire, 1677 (1854); Genealogist, ed. Selby, new ser. iv. 69-71; Aubrey's Collections for Wiltshire, ii. 91; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire (Ambresbury), p. 35; Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. ed. Howard, 2nd ser. iii. 308-9; List of Sheriffs for England and Wales, compiled from documents in the Public Record Office, 1898; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent); Hasted's Kent (fol.), iii. 359, iv. 2, 38, 99; Lincoln's Inn Records; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Parl. Hist. vols. viii-xv.; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1727 p. 56, 1729 p. 214; Strange's Rep. p. 839; Fitzgibbon's Rep. p. 64; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Walpole's Memoirs (George II, ed. Holland; George III, ed. Le Marchant and Russell Barker); Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park; Glover's Memoirs; Waldegrave's Memoirs; Coxe's Walpole, i. 399 et seq.; Coxe's Pelham Administration; Marchmont Papers, ed. Rose, i. 29, 273-4; Chatham's Corresp. ed. Taylor and Pringle; Corresp. of John, fourth Duke of Bedford, ed. Lord John Russell; Grenville Papers, ed. Smith; Lords' Journals, xxiv. 321, 562, 564, 566, 684, 686, xxv. 4, 16, 19, lxxviii. 873; Chesterfield's Letters, ed. Mahon; Cooksey's Essays on Somers and Hardwicke; Ann. Reg. 1764, i. 122, ii. 279; Biographia Britannica; Nicholls's Recollections and Reflections; Phillimore's Life of Lyttelton; Butler's Reminiscences, 4th edit. i. 132; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 486; G. E. C. [Cokayne's] Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Lawyers and Magistrates' Magazine, ii. 34; Law Magazine, iii. 72; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Harris's Life of Lord-Chancellor Hardwicke; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Mahon's Hist. of England; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century.] J. M. R.

YORKE, PHILIP, second EARL OF HARDWICKE (1720-1790), eldest son of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke [see YORKE, PHILIP, first EARL OF HARDWICKE], was born on 19 March 1719-20. He was educated at Newcome's school, Hackney, afterwards under private tutors, of whom Samuel Salter [q. v.] was one, and at the university of Cambridge, where he matriculated from Corpus Christi College in 1737, and received the degree of LL.D. in 1749. In 1741 he was elected F.R.S. and in 1745 F.S.A. He contributed some English verses to the 'Pietas Academicæ Cantabrigiensi in funere serenissimæ Principis Willelmine Carolinæ' (Cambridge, 1738, fol.), and with his brother Charles [q. v.] wrote the greater portion of the 'Athenian Letters; or the Epistolary Correspondence of an Agent



of the King of Persia, residing at Athens during the Peloponnesian War' (London, 1741, 4 vols. 8vo). The work was projected as an academic exercise by Thomas Birch [q. v.], who himself wrote some of the letters and edited the whole. Other contributors were Henry Coventry (*d.* 1752) [q. v.], John Green [q. v.], Samuel Salter [q. v.], Catherine Talbot [q. v.], Daniel Wray [q. v.], Dr. Rooke (afterwards master of Christ's College), John Heaton (of Corpus Christi College), and John Lawry (prebendary of Rochester). The 'Letters' were printed for private circulation only, the first edition being limited to twelve copies, and the second, which was deferred until 1781 (London, 1 vol. 4to), to a hundred copies; but the vivacity and verisimilitude, which, notwithstanding the diversity of authorship, characterised the entire collection placed it far above the ordinary level of academic compositions, and the vogue given to historic fiction by the appearance of Barthélemy's celebrated '*Voyage du Jeune Anacharsis en Grèce*' (Paris, 1788) at length procured for it the honour of piracy (Dublin, 1792, 2 vols. 8vo). The surreptitious edition was suppressed and superseded in 1798 by one having the imprimatur of the then (third) Earl of Hardwicke (London, 2 vols. 4to), and furnished with a geographical index, maps, and engravings. A new edition by Archdeacon Coxe appeared in 1810 (London, 2 vols. 4to). Another edition appeared at Basel in 1800 (3 vols. 8vo). There are also French translations by Villetierque and Christophe, published at Paris in 1803 (3 tom. 8vo and 4 tom. 12mo respectively). The vogue of the 'Athenian Letters' is long past, and few critics would endorse the encomiums lavished upon the work by Lord Campbell in his '*Life of Charles Yorke*.' Depreciation is indeed now more easy than appreciation; but, nevertheless, the service which the 'Athenian Letters' rendered in an age which had no worthy English version of Thucydides and few translations of any kind from the Greek is hardly to be over-estimated. The work was greatly admired by Barthélemy.

Yorke represented Reigate, Surrey, in the parliament of 1741-7, and Cambridgeshire in subsequent parliaments so long as he remained a commoner. From 2 April 1754 he was styled Viscount Royston. Though an infrequent speaker, he was assiduous in attendance in the House of Commons, and kept an exact journal of the debates from December 1743 to April 1745, which was eventually incorporated in Cobbett's '*Parliamentary History*,' vol. xiii.

He was sworn of the privy council on the accession of George III, and took his seat in the House of Lords as Earl of Hardwicke on 16 March 1764. In politics he continued the family tradition, was a member (without office) of the first Rockingham administration, and was offered the northern seals on Grafton's resignation (14 May 1766). He declined office by reason of ill-health, which also prevented him from taking an active part in opposition during the Grafton and North administrations. He retained, however, the confidence of his party, whose meetings were commonly held at his town house, and was consulted during the arrangements which terminated in the formation of the second Rockingham administration. He was teller of the exchequer from 1738, lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire from 1757, and high steward of the university of Cambridge from 1764 until his death in London, at his house in St. James's Square, on 16 May 1790. He was also a trustee of the British Museum. He married, on 22 May 1740, Jemima, daughter of John Campbell, third earl of Breadalbane, afterwards *suo jure* Marchioness Grey and Baroness Lucas of Crudwell, by whom he left only female issue. The title accordingly devolved upon his nephew Philip Yorke, third earl [q. v.], eldest son of his brother Charles.

Hardwicke edited: 1. 'Letters from and to Sir Dudley Carleton during his Embassy in Holland,' London, 1757; 2nd ed. 1775; 3rd ed. 1780, 4to. 2. 'Miscellaneous State Papers from 1501 to 1726,' London, 1778, 4to [cf. SOMERS or SOMMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS, *ad fin.*] 3. 'Walpoliana; or a few Anecdotes of Sir Robert Walpole,' London, 1783, 4to. The last work, which was privately printed, must be carefully distinguished from the 'Walpoliana' subsequently edited by John Pinkerton [q. v.] From his autograph marginalia were derived the annotations marked 'II' in the Oxford edition of Burnet's '*Own Time*' (1823) (cf. *Addit. MS.* 31954). Portions of Hardwicke's papers and correspondence are printed by Harris, '*Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*,' and Lord Albermanle, '*Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*,' and his contemporaries; others are contained in Egerton MS. 2180 ff. 76, 224, 234, 2184, 2185 f. 164; Additional MSS. 15946 f. 53, 15957 ff. 326-34, 32725-33070, and the Lansdowne, Rutland, and Dartmouth collections (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 239, 14th Rep. App. i. 89, x. 211, 216, 221, 223, 239, 267, 270-1, and 15th Rep. App. i. 238, 263, 267-8).

[Collips's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 492; G. E. [Okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Parl. Hist. vols. xiii-xvi; Lists of the Royal Society and Society of Antiquaries; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr.; Gent. Mag. 1790, i. 479, 1815 ii. 405; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.]

J. M. R.

**YORKE, PHILIP** (1743-1804), author of the 'Royal Tribes of Wales,' born in 1743, was the son of Symon Yorke (*d.* 28 July 1767) of Erddig, a few miles south of Wrexham, who married Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Matthew Hutton of Newnham, Hertfordshire. His grandfather, Simon Yorke, was younger brother of Philip, first earl of Hardwicke [q. v.] Philip was admitted a fellow-commoner of Bene't (Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge, in 1765, and was created M.A. *per literas regias* in the same year. Three years later he was admitted a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Through his wife's interest he obtained a seat in parliament for the Cornish borough of Helston, in the place of a member disqualified by order of the House of Commons (October 1774), and he retained this seat until the dissolution of March 1784. Subsequently he sat for Grantham from 17 Jan. 1792 until 7 Jan. 1793, when he accepted the stewardship of the manor of East Hendred, and made over the representation to his son Simon. His panegyrists wrote of him that his most distinguishing trait was his talent for conversation, 'which made him the very life and delight of society;' but he never spoke in the House of Commons, owing to a 'constitutional diffidence.' In his later years he turned his attention to Welsh history and genealogy, and in 1793 issued seventy copies of his 'Tracts of Powys,' a genealogical history of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, and the 'Third Royal Tribe of North Wales' (1795, 4to, printed by J. Marsh at the Druid Press, Wrexham). The dedication, to Thomas Pennant of Downing, is dated 'Erthig, 20 April 1795.' An appendix contains interesting letters from Lewis Morris to William Vaughan and others. In a revised and expanded form this work was reissued in 1799 as 'The Royal Tribes of Wales' (London, 4to), a valuable brief account of the five regal tribes, with much interesting information of their distinguished descendants. The illustrative portraits, drawn by J. Allen and engraved by W. Bond, are those of Lord Ellesmere, Sir Thomas Myddelton, Sir John Wynn, Humphrey, duke of Buckingham, Catherine of Beren,

George, lord Jeffreys, Sir John Trevor, Sir Orlando Bridgman, Humphrey Llwyd, Sir Thomas Hanmer, and Sir William Williams. The British Museum Library has Robert Southey's autograph copy of Yorke's 'Royal Tribes' ('Keswick, 22 Dec. 1834').

Yorke had the intention of proceeding in the same manner with the fifteen tribes of North Wales, but this scheme he was unable to realise. This study, wrote one of his critics, 'rather dry in itself, was in his hands enlivened by a variety of authentic and entertaining anecdotes, many of which had escaped preceding historians.' At the same time we are assured that his 'taste for natural beauty was very correct.' Yorke died at his seat of Erddig Park, Wrexham, which he had greatly embellished since he succeeded to the property, on 19 Feb. 1804. He married, first, on 2 July 1770, Elizabeth, younger daughter of Sir John Cust [q. v.]; and secondly, in 1782, Diana, widow of Ridgeway Owen Meyrick and daughter and heiress of Pierce Wynne of Dyffryn Aled, Denbighshire. He was succeeded by Simon Yorke (1771-1834), his eldest son by his first wife. A portrait of Yorke by Gainsborough was engraved by Scriven; another with a dog, by Reynolds, was engraved by Bartolozzi.

[Annual Register, 1804, p. 474; Gent. Mag. 1767 p. 430, 1804 i. 280; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, p. 1659; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, p. 552; Graduati Cantabr.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dictionary; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Courtney's Parliamentary Represent. of Cornwall; Moule's Bibl. Herald. p. 488; Monthly Rev. 1799, iii. 252; Malone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 11679, 23223; Addit. MS. 32967 ff. 16, 267; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**YORKE, PHILIP**, third EARL OF HARDWICKE (1757-1834), eldest son of Lord-chancellor Yorke [see YORKE, CHARLES], by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Dr. Freeman, was born on 31 May 1757. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he received the degree of M.A. in 1776, and that of LL.D. in 1811. He was also in 1806 elected high steward of the university. He represented Cambridgeshire in parliament from his return on 14 Sept. 1780 until his accession to the peerage as third earl of Hardwicke on the death, 16 May 1790, of his uncle, the second earl [see YORKE, PHILIP, second EARL OF HARDWICKE]. In politics he at first followed Fox, but rallied to the government in 1794, and was lord-lieutenant of Ireland under both Addington (March 1801-May 1804) and Pitt, whose

death dissolved his administration before Hardwicke's successor-designate, Lord Powis, had been sworn in [see CLIVE, EDWARD, EARL OF POWIS]. On the formation of the administration of 'All the Talents' he was replaced by the sixth Duke of Bedford (February 1806). During his six years' vice-royalty he did much to allay the irritation caused by the union, and became himself a convert to catholic emancipation, to which cause he steadfastly adhered until its triumph in 1829. To the parliamentary Reform Bill of 1831 he gave a qualified support. He died on 18 Nov. 1834, and was buried in the family vault at Wimpole. Hardwicke was K.G. (elected on 25 Nov. 1803, installed by proxy, having received the insignia at Dublin, on 23 April 1805). He was also F.R.S. and F.S.A., a trustee of the British Museum, and from 1790 lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire. A few of Hardwicke's letters are printed in Lord Colchester's 'Diary' (1861). Others remain in manuscript (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. pp. 344 et seq. and *Addit. MSS.* 33109-11 and 33114).

Hardwicke married, on 24 July 1782, Elizabeth, third daughter of James Lindsay, fifth earl of Balcarres, by whom he left only female issue. The title accordingly devolved upon his nephew, Charles Philip Yorke, who is separately noticed.

[Harris's Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke; Grad. Cant.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 497; G. E. Cokayne's Complete Peerage; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Parl. Hist. vols. xxiv-xxxi.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, vol. vii. et seq., new ser. xx. 1529, 3rd ser. iii. 326; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc.); Fox's Memorials and Correspondence, ed. Russell; Private Papers of William Wilberforce, ed. Wilberforce, p. 112; Stanhope's Life of William Pitt; Pellet's Life of Sidmouth, i. 351, 481; Buckingham's Court and Cabinets of George III, iii. 144, 354, iv. 19; Grey's Life and Opinions of Earl Grey, p. 101; Cornwallis's Correspondence, ed. Ross; Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Correspondence, ed. Allardice, ii. 77; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 205; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

**YORKE, PHILIP JAMES** (1799-1874), chemist, mineralogist, and meteorologist, born on 13 Oct. 1799, was eldest son of Philip Yorke, prebendary of Ely (b. 24 Feb. 1770, d. 27 July 1835), and his wife, Anna Maria, daughter of Charles Cocks, first baron Somers. He was great-grandson on his father's side of the first Earl of Hardwicke. At about the age of nine he went to the school of Dr. Pearson at East Sheen, and thence to Harrow in 1810. He left Harrow at the age of sixteen, obtained a commission in the Scots fusilier guards, and

remained in that regiment till about 1852, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. During the Crimean war he was appointed colonel of the Herefordshire militia, a post which he held for three years. Yorke's first scientific paper (dated from 12 Duke Street, Grosvenor Square) contained a very careful investigation of the action of lead on water (*Philosophical Magazine*, 1834 [3] v. 81). He showed, among other things, that after long contact with metallic lead water dissolves one twelve-thousandth part of its own weight of a hydrated oxide of lead formed by the action of the water and the oxygen dissolved therein. In 1841 he became one of the original members of the Chemical Society, of which he was vice-president in 1852 and president from 30 March 1853 to 30 March 1855. In 1849 Yorke was elected F.R.S. He also took an active part in the Royal Institution, of which he was often a manager. Yorke died on 14 Dec. 1874. He married, on 27 April 1843, Emily, youngest daughter of William Morgan Clifford of Perrystone, Herefordshire; she died on 16 Sept. 1869.

The Royal Society's catalogue contains a list of thirteen papers by Yorke which show him to have been an accomplished chemist and mineralogist. A paper printed in abstract in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' 1842 (iv. 386), shows that he made a laborious comparison between the barometrical observations taken at his house near Ross, Herefordshire, and those taken at the Royal Society's rooms. In 1853 Yorke published a translation of Baron F. C. F. von Mueffling's 'Passages from my Life.'

The Jubilee album presented to the Chemical Society by Mr. Robert Warrington contains a portrait and autograph of Yorke.

[Yorke's own papers; Obituary, Chem. Soc. Journ. 1875, p. 1319; Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1891, pp. 25, 180, 181, 184; Royal Soc. Cat.; Welch's Harrow School Register; Burke's Peerage.] P. J. H.

**YOUATT, WILLIAM** (1776-1847), veterinary surgeon, born in 1776, was the son of a surgeon residing at Exeter. He was educated for the nonconformist ministry. In 1810 he left Devonshire, and undertook ministerial and scholastic duties in London. At some uncertain date, in 1812 or 1813, he joined Delabere Pritchett Blaine (1768-1848) in conducting a veterinary infirmary in Wells Street, Oxford Street. This partnership continued for a little more than twelve years, when the business passed into Youatt's hands.

In 1828 Youatt began to deliver a series

of lectures and demonstrations to veterinary students at his private residence and infirmary in Nassau Street. These were independent of, and to some extent designed to supplement, the teaching of the Royal Veterinary College. From the end of 1830 these lectures were delivered at the 'London University,' i.e. University College. In 1835 they were abandoned, but instead Youatt continued for four years to print a monthly series of written lectures in the 'Veterinarian,' a professional monthly which he had started in 1828. In this venture he was soon joined by William Percivall, veterinary surgeon to the 1st life guards. This journal, which is still in existence, was kept alive in the early years only by Youatt's dogged perseverance, at a time when even his co-editor, Percivall, wished to abandon the venture.

In 1830 Youatt entered into an arrangement with the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge to write a series of handbooks on the breeds, management, and diseases of the different animals of the farm. The volumes continued to appear at irregular intervals during the ensuing ten years. In 1839 a testimonial was presented to Youatt by various members of the veterinary profession as a mark 'of the high esteem they entertain of his literary labours in veterinary science.' A full account of the proceedings appeared in the 'Veterinarian' (xii. 595-619), and is noteworthy by reason of the long autobiographical speech in which Youatt traced the growth of veterinary literature in his time.

In 1838 the Royal Agricultural Society of England had been founded under the title of the English Agricultural Society. Youatt was one of the original members, and was placed on the committee of management. Here he did important work in moving and obtaining the appointment of a veterinary committee, of which he was appointed chairman, and in attempting with considerable success to draw closer the connection between the Society and the Royal Veterinary College.

Owing partly to his extensive literary work, partly to attacks of gout, Youatt's practice had devolved more and more on his assistant, Ainsley, on whose death in 1844 the establishment in Nassau Street was broken up. Youatt, though now standing at the head of his profession, was not a registered member of it; he objected to the constitution of the examining body of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, which consisted chiefly of physicians and surgeons. When, however, in 1844, this body was remodelled, and composed chiefly of veterinarians, Youatt, being

then nearly seventy years old, presented himself for examination. The difficulty occasioned by his refusal to answer a professional question rather impertinently put to him was overruled by the tact of the chairman, who handed him his diploma on the spot.

Youatt died suddenly on 5 Feb. 1847 in his seventy-first year, and was buried in the churchyard of Old St. Pancras. He had four daughters, but no sons. A small portrait of him, by Richard Ansdell, is in the possession of the Royal Agricultural Society of England.

Youatt wrote: 1. 'Canine Madness,' 1830 (practically a reprint of articles which had been issued in the 'Veterinarian'). 2. 'The Horse' (with a treatise on draught, by Isambard Kingdom Brunel), 1831; new edit. 1843 (to this work was added in the posthumous editions an appendix by William Charles Spooner [q.v.], bringing the work up to date). 3. 'Cattle, their Breeds, Management, and Diseases,' 1834. With this subject Youatt was at the time much less familiar than with the treatment of the diseases of horses, and the veterinary part of the work is to be regarded rather as a well-digested compilation than as an original treatise. 4. 'Sheep, their Breeds, Management, and Diseases,' to which is added the 'Mountain Shepherd's Manual,' 1837. 5. An essay on 'The Obligation and Extent of Humanity to Brutes, principally considered with reference to the Domesticated Animals,' 1839. 6. 'The Dog,' 1845. This, like his previous works on the horse, cattle, and sheep, formed part of the 'Library of Useful Knowledge.' It was also reprinted as part of 'Knight's Farmers' Library.' 7. 'The Pig: a Treatise on the Breeds, Management, Feeding, and Medical Treatment of Swine; with Directions for salting Pork and curing Bacon and Hams,' 1847; new edit. 1860, enlarged and rewritten by Samuel Sidney [q.v.] On the title-page of the 1847 edition of this work, which was issued after his death, Youatt is referred to as the editor of the 'Complete Grazier,' and modern editions—that of R. Scott Burn in 1877 and of Dr. Fream in 1893—refer to the work as Youatt's. The book was, however, first compiled in the eighteenth century. The sixth edition (1833) and seventh (1839) are supposed to have been edited by Youatt, though intrinsic evidence for this is lacking. Youatt also wrote much in the 'Veterinarian,' and made some contributions to the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society.

[Professor J. B. Simonds's Biogr. Sketch of William Youatt, 1896; Veterinarian, passim, especially obituary notice. xx. 105-6; Journal Roy. Agric. Soc. 3rd ser. 1893, iv. 411-21; Far-

mers Mag. 2nd ser. January 1847, xv. 195; Koch's Encyclopädie der gesammten Thierheilkunde, s.v. 'Youatt.'] E. C.-E.

**YOULDING, THOMAS** (1670-1736), divine and poet. [See YALDEN.]

**YOULL, HENRY** (fl. 1608), musician, seems to have been a household musician in the family of one Edward Bacon, and teacher of his four sons, about the beginning of the seventeenth century. In 1608, when the four were all at the university, Youll dedicated to them his only known publication, 'Canzonets to three Voyces, newly composed by Henry Youll, Practitioner in the Art of Musicke.' The work, in three part-books, contains twenty-four compositions, of which the last six are fa-las; it was one of the last works printed by Thomas Este or East [q.v.] Youll wrote for cantus, altus, and bassus, using the alto and tenor clefs. The copy of the 'Canzonets' in the British Museum Library seems to be unique. None of the pieces have been printed in modern notation. Four of the poems are in Oliphant's 'La Musa Madrigalesca.' The compositions, judged by the separate voice parts, appear bright and enlivening, and not without science, though they are by no means profound conceptions. There is a complete list of the twenty-four pieces in Rimbault's 'Bibliotheca Madrigaliana' (p. 27); but the part-books are there inaccurately described as cantus, tenor, and bass.

[Youll's Canzonets, in the library of the Brit. Mus.; Davey's Hist. of English Music, pp. 173, 230.] H. D.

**YOUNG.** [See also YONGE.]

**YOUNG, ANDREW** (1807-1889), author of 'There is a happy land,' schoolmaster and poet, second son of David Young, teacher in Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh on 23 April 1807. He had a brilliant career in the arts and theological classes at Edinburgh University, where he secured Professor Wilson's ('Christopher North's') prize for the best poem on the 'Scottish Highlands.' In 1830 he was appointed by the town council of Edinburgh headmaster of Niddrie Street school, where he taught for eleven years, starting with eighty pupils and leaving with six hundred. In 1838 he wrote his well-known hymn, 'There is a happy land,' first published in James Gall's 'Sacred Songs,' and afterwards copied into hymn-books throughout the world. The words were written to an Indian air which he heard one night played on the piano by a lady. In 1840 he became head English master of Madras College, St. Andrews, from which he retired

in 1853 to Edinburgh, where he was till his death superintendent of the Greenside parish Sabbath school, being also actively engaged in other philanthropic work. He was found dead in bed on 30 Nov. 1889. His remains were interred in Rosebank cemetery, Edinburgh.

Young was twice married. His first wife, Maria Mivart, whom he married in 1845, died in 1847. He married, secondly, in 1851, Christina Allan, niece of Sir William Allan [q.v.] He was survived by her and a daughter.

Many of Young's hymns and poems were contributed to periodicals. A collected edition was published in 1876 as 'The Scottish Highlands and other Poems,' a work which entitles him to high rank among Scottish minor poets.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Scotsman, 2 Dec. 1889; Preface to the Scottish Highlands, 1876; information supplied by Miss Young.]

G. S.-H.

**YOUNG, SIR ARETAS WILLIAM** (1778?-1835), soldier and colonial governor, born in 1777 or 1778, entered the Earl of Portmore's regiment as an ensign on 3 Sept. 1795. He purchased a lieutenancy in the 13th foot on 28 Nov. 1795, and a company on 15 Sept. 1796. He served with the 13th foot in Ireland during the rebellion in 1798 and in Egypt in the campaign of 1801, for which he received a medal. Between 1804 and 1806 he acted as aide-de-camp to General Henry Edward Fox [q.v.] at Gibraltar and in Sicily. On 17 Dec. 1807 he was promoted to be major in the 97th regiment, with which he served in the Peninsula campaigns of 1808-10 and 1811, and was engaged at the battles of Vimeiro, Talavera, and Busaco, at Redinha, the taking of Olivença and first siege of Badajoz. Whenever the fourth division was in movement, the light companies were entrusted to his charge, and during a part of the retreat of the army to the lines of Torres Vedras in 1810 those companies were embodied under his command as a light battalion. He received a medal for the battle of Talavera.

Owing to its thinned ranks the 97th was ordered to England, and Young was promoted on 25 Jan. 1813 to a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 3rd West India regiment, stationed in Trinidad. With five companies he joined the expedition against Guadeloupe in 1815, and received one of the badges of the order of merit presented by Louis XVIII. After his return to Trinidad he was chosen by Sir James Leith [q.v.] to command the troops in Grenada. On being ordered back to Trinidad in August 1816, the council of

assembly of Grenada presented him with a sword. In 1820, during the absence of Sir Ralph James Woodford, he administered the government of Trinidad for four months, and on the termination of the period was requested to continue a member of the council. During a second absence of Woodford he filled the office of governor for nearly two years, and on his resignation in February 1823 received the thanks of every section of the community. In 1825 the 3rd West India regiment was disbanded, and in January 1826 Young was appointed to the newly created office of her majesty's protector of slaves in Demerara, retiring from the army by sale of his commission on 13 May, with permission to retain the local rank of lieutenant-colonel. On 25 July 1831 he was gazetted lieutenant governor of Prince Edward's Island, and on 9 July 1834 he was knighted. He died in Prince Edward's Island at the government house on 1 Dec. 1835, and was buried at the new English church. He married Sarah Cox of Coolcliffe, Wexford, and was father of Sir Henry Edward Fox Young [q. v.]

[United Service Journal, 1836, i. 380-3; Fraser's Hist. of Trinidad, 1896, ii. 126-7.]

E. I. C.

**YOUNG, ARTHUR** (1693-1759), divine, born in 1693, was the son of Bartholomew Young (*d.* 12 Aug. 1724) of Bradfield Combust in Suffolk. He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, graduating LL.B. in 1716, and proceeding LL.D. in 1728. In 1719 he was instituted to the rectories of Bradfield Combust and Bradfield St. Clare. On 27 June 1746 he was installed a prebendary of Canterbury. In 1748 he was presented to the vicarage of Exning in Suffolk, and received a dispensation to hold it with Bradfield St. Clare. He was also chaplain to Arthur Onslow [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons. Young died on 26 June 1759 at Bradfield Combust, where he had inherited from his father an estate of about two hundred acres, and was buried there. He married Anna Lucretia (*d.* 6 Oct. 1785), daughter of John Coussmaker of Weybridge in Surrey. By her he had two sons, John and Arthur, and a daughter, Elizabeth Mary, married to John Tomlinson of East Barnet in Hertfordshire. The elder son John Young, fellow of Eton, broke his neck in 1786 while hunting with George III. The younger son, Arthur, secretary to the board of agriculture, is separately noticed.

Young was the author of: 1. 'An Historical Dissertation on Idolatrous Corruptions in Religion from the Beginning of the World, and on the Methods taken by Divine Provi-

dence in reforming them,' London, 1784, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Dissertation on the Gospel Demoniacs,' London, 1760, 8vo. The latter treatise was occasioned by the reply of Richard Smalbroke [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, to Thomas Woolston's 'Discourse on the Miracles of Our Saviour.'

[Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MSS. 19156 f. 336, 19166 f. 277; Gent. Mag. 1759, p. 346; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ed. Hardy; Addit. MS. 15556, f. 201.] E. I. C.

**YOUNG, ARTHUR** (1741-1820), agriculturist and author of 'Travels in France,' born at Whitehall, in London, on 11 Sept. 1741, was younger son of Arthur Young (1693-1759) [q. v.], rector of Bradfield, Suffolk, and chaplain to Speaker Onslow. His mother, Anna Lucretia, daughter of John Coussmaker, brought her husband a sufficient dowry to require that Bradfield Hall, manor and lands, the small estate which the Youngs had owned since 1672, should be settled upon herself.

The speaker and the bishop of Rochester were his godfathers. In 1748 he was sent to school at Lavenham, where he received more indulgence than instruction. At the age of twelve he went to London, saw Garrick, heard the 'Messiah,' went to Ranelagh, and met John Wilkes 'more than once.' A letter from his sister, dated 1755, shows the precocity of his intelligence. She writes to him of home and foreign politics and society gossip as if he were already a man of the world. In 1758 he left school, and was apprenticed to Messrs. Robertson of Lynn, with a view to his subsequent employment in Messrs. Tomlinson's counting-house. The same year he visited his sister in London, shortly before her death. 'My mother,' he says, 'grieved so much for her loss that she could never be persuaded to go out of mourning, but mourned till her own death [in 1785], nor did she ever recover her cheerfulness. This had one good effect, and that a very important one for me: she never afterwards looked into any book but on the subject of religion, and her only constant companion was her bible, herein copying the example of her father.' Arthur Young was destined in time to follow the same example under the influence of a similar shock.

While still at school he began to write a history of England, had fallen in love, and cultivated the art of dancing. At Lynn his gallantry and his dancing alike continued, and his 'great foppery in dress for the balls' deprived him of the means he required for the purchase of books. He accordingly compiled political pamphlets, be-

ginning in 1758 with 'The Theatre of the Present War in North America,' London, 8vo, for which he received, 10*l.* in books. He also wrote four novels, 'The Fair American,' 'Sir Charles Beaufort,' 'Lucy Watson,' and 'Julia Benson, or the Innocent Sufferer.' In 1759 appeared his 'Reflections on the present State of Affairs at Home and Abroad,' London, 8vo. The same year his father died, much in debt. Young now left Lynn 'without education, profession, or employment.' The death of Mrs. Tomlinson had upset the scheme of his entering upon a mercantile career, and in 1761 he betook himself to London, went into society, and started at his own expense a monthly magazine, 'The Universal Museum,' in January 1762. Dr. Johnson refused to write for it, and advised him to give up a scheme which was certain to fail 'if the booksellers have not the property.' After five months of experiment he found this advice sound; and, persuading the booksellers 'to take the whole scheme upon themselves,' he abandoned it to a luckless fate. In 1763 he broke a blood-vessel, and was ordered to the Hotwells at Bristol, where he met Sir Charles Howard, who offered him a commission in his own cavalry regiment, but Young's mother vetoed the proposal. Returning home to Bradfield, he found his sole resources to consist of a copyhold farm of twenty acres, worth about 20*l.* a year. His mother proposed that he should take one of her own farms of eighty acres at Bradfield and farm it. He had no idea of farming, but accepted the offer, took yet another farm, and applied himself to agriculture from 1763 to 1766.

In 1765 he married Martha Allen of Lynn, and, after a brief residence at that place, removed with his wife to Bradfield. The marriage was unhappy from the outset. In a very short time we find him complaining of his wife's intractable temper. A loving son, a devoted father, Young was an indifferent husband. The faults were perhaps not all on his wife's side. His letters to Mrs. Oakes from 1785 to her death in 1811, full of playfulness and deep affection, and the references to Mrs. Oakes in his diary are in painful contrast to the references to his wife. The only tribute Young paid to his wife when she died in 1815 was to record on a tablet in Bradfield church that she was 'the great-grand-daughter of John Allen, esq., of Lyng House in the county of Norfolk, the first person, according to the Comte de Boulainvilliers, who there used marl.' In February 1766 Walter Harte [q. v.] wrote to thank Young for his letters to the 'Museum

Rusticum' in praise of Harte's 'Essays.' This laid the foundation of a lifelong friendship. Harte advised him to publish his contributions to the 'Museum Rusticum' with additions in a separate volume, 'which might be entitled "Sylvæ, or occasional Tracts on Husbandry and Rural Economics."' In 1767 Young followed this advice. He had hardly in four years gained sufficient experience to realise his ignorance. 'The circumstance,' he writes, 'which perhaps of all others in my life I most deeply regretted and considered as a sin of the blackest dye, was the publishing the result of my experience during these four years, which, speaking as a farmer, was nothing but ignorance, folly, presumption, and rascality.' The publication was 'The Farmer's Letters to the People of England,' which appeared anonymously in 1767 (London, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1768; 3rd with additions, in 2 vols. 1777), the 'Museum' papers being appended under the title 'Sylvæ, or occasional Tracts,' as suggested by Harte.

In 1766 his daughter Mary was born. 'Finding a mixture of families inconsistent with comfortable living,' writes Young, 'I determined to quit Bradfield, and advertised in the London papers for such a house and farm as would suit my views and fortune, that is to say, 1,000*l.* which I received with my wife, the remainder being settled upon her.' He took 'a very fine farm' of three hundred acres in Essex, called Samford Hall, tried experiments, lost money, and paid 100*l.* to a farmer to take it off his hands. His successor 'made a fortune' out of the place. Young was at this time in great straits. He advertised for new farms, and, as a result of viewing several, collected the notes of his first tour, 'A Six Weeks' Tour through the Southern Counties of England and Wales' (London, 8vo, 1768; 2nd edit. 1769; 3rd edit. 1772), in which 'for the first time the facts and principles of Norfolk husbandry were laid before the public.' He now took a farm of a hundred acres at North Mimms in Hertfordshire, the only one he could find with a suitable house. It was, he says, not merely sterile land. 'A hungry, vitriolic gravel. I occupied for nine years the jaws of a wolf. A nabob's fortune would sink in the attempt to raise a good arable crop upon any extent in such a country.' This year (1768) his daughter Bessy was born, and the following year his only son, Arthur. In 1769 he published 'Letters concerning the present State of the French Nation' (London, 8vo); 'Essay on the Management of Hogs' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit., with additions, in 1770, London; 12mo); and 'The Expediency of a Free Exportation of Corn at this time' (London;



8vo, 2nd edit. 1770)—the last warmly praised by the king. His bookseller and his friends called for more tours. In 1770 appeared a 'Six Months' Tour through the North of England' (London, 4 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1771); 'The Farmer's Guide in Hiring and Stocking Farms' (London, 8vo); 'Rural Economy' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1773); and 'A Course of Experimental Agriculture' (London, 2 vols. 4to), which he subsequently attempted to suppress as inaccurate and lacking thoroughness. In 1771 came from his pen the 'Farmer's Tour through the East of England' (London, 8vo); 'The Farmer's Calendar' (London, 8vo), of which Dr. Paris mentions as many as ten editions; and 'Proposals to the Legislature for numbering the People' (London, 8vo), a suggestion not adopted till the census of 1801. His receipts from his books were considerable, yet we find him recording 'No carthorse ever laboured as I did at this period (1770), spending like an idiot, always in debt, in spite of what I earned with the sweat of my brow, and almost my heart's blood . . . the year's receipts 1,167*l*.' In 1772 he published 'Political Essays concerning the present State of the British Empire' (London, 4to). 'At this time,' writes Young, 'I was so distressed that I had serious thoughts of quitting the kingdom and going to America.' The following year he undertook to report the debates in parliament for the 'Morning Post' at five guineas a week, walking home seventeen miles to North Mimms every Saturday, and back on the Monday morning. In 1773 he wrote 'Observations on the present State of the Waste Lands of Great Britain' (London, 8vo), and in 1774 'Political Arithmetic' (London, 8vo; pt. ii., 1779, London, 8vo), 'one of my best works, which was immediately translated into many languages and highly commended in many parts of Europe.' He was this year elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Summing up his vexations and anxieties about this time, he says: 'What would not a sensible, quiet, prudent wife have done for me? But had I so behaved to God as to merit such a gift?'

In 1776 he went to Ireland and kept a journal of his tour; but, owing to the rascality of a servant who stole his trunk on the way back from Bath to London, the journal was lost, with all the specimens of soils and minerals which he had collected throughout the whole kingdom. In 1777 Lord Kingsborough invited Young to become his agent in co. Cork at 500*l*. a year, with a house at Mitchelstown, and a retaining fee of 500*l*. Young gave up his farm in Hertfordshire and moved with Mrs. Young to

Ireland, but, owing to dissensions with the Kingsborough family, returned in 1779 with an annuity of 72*l*. in lieu of arrears. He again thought of going to America, but was dissuaded by his mother, and once more took a farm near home. In 1780 appeared his 'Tour in Ireland' (London, 4to, 2 pts.) This volume, lacking the incidents and anecdotes which had enlivened the lost diary, did not attain to a second edition; but the author's attack upon the bounty on land carriage of corn to Dublin was almost immediately successful, half the bounty being abolished in the next session of parliament. In 1783 was born his youngest child, Martha Ann, who called herself Robin (which she pronounced Bobbin), and was the light of her father's eyes. In his letters and journals he strikes a note of enthusiasm whenever his 'lovely Bobbin' is concerned. She grew up a delightful child, bright, affectionate, and intelligent beyond her years. In 1784 Young commenced his 'Annals of Agriculture,' a monthly publication, one third or one fourth of which came from his own pen. Forty-six volumes appeared continuously until 1809, and detached instalments of the volume left incomplete in that year were published in 1812 and 1815. Other contributors were George III (under the name of Ralph Robinson, his Windsor shepherd), Lord Orford, Dr. Symonds, Jeremy Bentham, Sir F. Eden, Harte, Balsamo, Coke of Holkham, Priestley, Thomas Ruggles, Lord Bristol, and Lord Townshend.

About this time came to England M. de Lazowski with his two pupils, the Counts de la Rochefoucauld, sons of the Duc de Liancourt. Lazowski had already made the tour of France with these lads, travelling over most of the kingdom on horseback, and brought them to England to acquire the language. The tutor had 'given some attention to agriculture, and particularly to political economy.' On his arrival he sought out Young, and this led to an acquaintance with the duke and to the subsequent tour in France. In 1785 Young's mother died, and Bradfield became his property. The same year he 'went on a farming journey to the Bakewells,' the famous agriculturists who improved so greatly the breed of British stock. This year Young was consulted by Pitt upon his Irish proposals and upon a labourer's consumption of taxed commodities. Early in 1787 Lazowski wrote from Paris to say that he was going with the Count de la Rochefoucauld to the Pyrenees, and to propose that Young should be of the party. 'This,' says Young, 'was touching a string tremendous to vibrate.' He had



already crossed over to Calais for a few days in 1784, 'just to enable him to say that he had been in France.' In the survey of agriculture which he had taken in England and Ireland of about seven thousand miles he 'had calculated from facts the rent, produce, and resources of those kingdoms, and had often reflected on the importance of knowing the real situation of France, the effect of government, the states of the farmers, of the poor, the state and extent of their manufactures, with a hundred other inquiries certainly of political importance.' Yet he could not find this in any French book written from actual observation. Accordingly he crossed from Dover with his mare on 15 May 1787, and returned in November, concluding his journal with the words 'Have more pleasure in giving my little girl a French doll than in viewing Versailles.' Soon after his return St. J. Sinclair persuaded him to try the experiment of clothing shorn sheep with a covering of oilskin and canvas. He maliciously records: 'I did so, and the rest of the flock took them, I suppose, for beasts of prey and fled in all directions till the clothed sheep, jumping hedges and ditches, soon drobed themselves.'

Early in 1788 Young was deputed by the wool-growers of Suffolk to support a petition against the wool bill. Sir Joseph Banks was associated with him as a deputy for Lincoln. Young saw Fox on the subject, was examined at the bar of both houses, and published two pamphlets on the bill, 'The Question of Wool truly stated,' London, 8vo. But the bill passed, and Young was burned in effigy at Norwich by its supporters. This business enabled him to hear the speeches at the trial of Warren Hastings. On 30 July he set out for a second journey in France. After travelling a hundred miles his mare fell blind, but he persevered and brought her safely back to Bradfield at the end of October. After riding her three thousand seven hundred miles 'humanity did not allow him to sell her.' He brought back from Lyons some chicory seed, which he sowed at Bradfield, and ultimately grew over a hundred acres of it. In 1789 he made his third and last journey to France, this time in a postchaise to carry remarkable soils, manufactures, wools, &c., and pushed on to Italy—Turin, Milan, Lodi, Bergamo, Verona, Vicenza, Padua, Bologna, Florence—returning home over Mont Cenis and via Lyons, 30 Jan. 1790. He was an eyewitness at Paris and Versailles of the moving scenes which ushered in the French revolution, and describes them vividly. His letters

from France to Bobbin (some six years old) show a remarkable estimate of her intelligence, e.g.: 'Moulins, Aug. 7, 1789 . . . What do you think of the French at such a moment as this with a free press? Yet in this capital of a great province there is not (publicly) one newspaper to be seen; at a coffee-house where twenty tables for company not one! What blessed ignorance! The Paris m— have done the whole, and are the only enlightened part of the k—!'

In October 1790, when he was preparing his French travels for the press, a violent fever brought him to the brink of death. On his recovery he wrote what he calls 'a melancholy review of his past life' in the 'Annals,' 1791, xv. 152-97. In these 'memoirs of the last 30 years of the editor's farming life' he states that the 'Annals' are 'greatly praised but not bought. . . . Still I have not lost by it.' There was a regular sale of three hundred and fifty. But he concludes sadly that he is being driven out of England by taxation, and must go to France or America to live. 'Men of large fortunes and the poor have reason to think the government of this country the first in the world. The middle classes bear the brunt.' As to his tour in France, the manuscript when finished will, he expects, find no bookseller to purchase it, and will 'rest on the shelf.'

In 1791 Washington and Lafayette entered into correspondence with him, and the king presented him with a Spanish merino ram. In 1792 appeared the 'Travels in France during the Years 1787, 1788, and 1789' (Bury St. Edmunds, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1794, 2 vols. 4to). Young had abridged his manuscript by one-half, but had not entirely sacrificed the 'personal incidents' and enlivening gossip, the loss of which had been felt in his Irish tour. In May of this year he proposed to 'arm the property of the kingdom in a sort of horse militia.' He repeated the suggestion in the 'Annals,' 1792, xviii. 495, and embodied it in his 'Example of France a Warning to Britain' (London, 1793, 8vo; 2nd and 3rd edits. Bury St. Edmunds, 1793, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1794, 8vo), which gave great comfort to Pitt and his party and to Burke, and speedily ran through four large editions. He promptly set an example by enrolling himself in a yeomanry corps at Bury. On a hint of Lord Loughborough he now bought four thousand four hundred acres of Yorkshire moor, but almost immediately after this (1793) Pitt created the board of agriculture and appointed Young secretary at a salary of 400*l.* a year and a house. He at once

advertised his Yorkshire estate for sale, and after twelve months found a purchaser. We tronsing and thwarting conduct of Sir John Sinclair [q.v.], president of the board, and of his inept and precipitate appointments of incompetent persons to write the reports of agriculture in several counties. Young did not himself write a 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Sussex' (London, 1793, 4to), often attributed to him instead of to his son, Arthur Young; but he was responsible for the 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Suffolk' (London, 1794, 4to). In 1794 he founded the Farmers' Club. His daughter Elizabeth, who had married the Rev. John Hoole, died in the same year. In 1795 he published 'The Constitution Safe without Reform' (Bury St. Edmunds, 8vo) and 'An Idea of the Present State of France' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year, London, 8vo). In 1796 he had another interview with Pitt, and sounded him on the 'propriety of regulation by parliament of the price of labour.' He found Pitt, like Burke, as was to be expected in students of Adam Smith, hostile to the idea. This year he made a tour in Devonshire and Cornwall, returning by Somerset, and published an account of it in the 'Annals.'

In 1797 he wrote 'National Danger and the Means of Safety' (London, 8vo), but the current of his thoughts was soon to change. The black year of his life was now come. Bobbin died in her fourteenth year. Her correspondence with her father is very touching. 'One of the sweetest tempers,' he writes, 'and, for her years, one of the best understandings that I ever met with. . . . I buried her in my pew, fixing the coffin so that when I kneel it will be between her head and her dear heart. This I did as a means of preserving the grief I feel, and hope to feel while the breath is in my body. It turns all my views to an hereafter. . . .'

From this time Young was a broken man. Like his mother and his grandfather, he carried his bereavement ever with him. A settled gloom deepened into religious fanaticism. He gave up society, abridged his correspondence, left his journal blank for four months, and brooded over sermons, to which his thoughts and reading almost exclusively turned. He continued, however, to prosecute his duties at the board of agriculture, where Sinclair was superseded as president by Lord Somerville in 1798. Young printed a letter to his friend William Wilberforce, entitled 'Enquiry into the State of the Public Mind amongst the Lower Classes' (London, 1798, 8vo), and published 'General View of

the Agriculture of the County of Lincoln' (London, 1799, 8vo); 'The Question of Scarcity plainly stated' (London, 1800, 8vo); 'Inquiry into the Propriety of applying Waste Lands to the Better Maintenance and Support of the Poor' (London, 1801, 8vo); 'Essay on Manures' (London, 1804, 8vo); 'General View of the Agriculture of Hertfordshire' (London, 1804, 8vo); 'General View of the Agriculture of Norfolk' (London, 1804, 8vo); 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Essex' (London, 1807, 2 vols. 8vo); 'General Report on Inclosures' (London, 1807, 8vo); and a paper 'On the Advantages which have resulted from the Establishment of the Board of Agriculture' (London, 1809, 8vo). His 'View of the Agriculture of Oxfordshire' (London, 1809, 8vo) was to be almost the last of his official writings, for his eyesight, long failing, now almost entirely deserted him. In 1811 he was couched for cataract. A week after the operation Wilberforce came to his darkened bedside, told him of the death of the Duke of Grafton, and painted so vivid a picture of the loss sustained by agriculture that Young burst into tears and destroyed the last hope of recovering the use of his eyes. It is only necessary to mention his few subsequent publications: 'On the Husbandry of the Three Celebrated Farmers, Bakewell, Arbutnot, and Duckett' (London, 1811, 8vo); 'Inquiry into the Progressive Value of Money' (London, 1812, 8vo); 'Inquiry into the Rise of Prices in Europe' (London, 1815, 8vo)—these two as separate parts of vol. xlvii. (1809) of the 'Annals'—and two compilations of religious pieces, 'Baxteriana' (London, 1815, 12mo), and 'Oweniana' (London, 1817, 12mo). He died of the stone at his official residence in Sackville Street, London, on 20 April 1820, and was buried at Bradfield. His family became extinct on the death at Bradfield in 1896 of his grandson, Mr. Arthur Young, only son of the Rev. Arthur Young, the son of the great agriculturist.

Young's manuscript remains include an autobiography, edited by Miss M. Betham-Edwards (London, 1898), and materials for a great work on agriculture, commenced in 1808, of which a transcription in ten folio volumes by his secretary, W. de St. Croix, is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 34821-34854), together with a collection of his correspondence, chiefly letters addressed to himself, together with a few replies (Addit. MSS. 31820, 35126-33). This work, entitled 'The Elements and Practice of Agriculture,' he states to be 'on the basis of fifty years' experience, much of the labour of more than

thirty years, and travelling to an extent of more than twenty thousand miles.' He formed a fine library on agriculture and economics, dispersed at intervals during the last few years. Much of it is now in the possession of Professor Foxwell of Cambridge.

As a writer Young contributed nothing of permanent importance towards the advancement of political economy; but he remains the greatest of English writers on agriculture. The English landlords of his time were the least imaginative section of an unimaginative people. As Mr. Leslie Stephen has remarked, Young carried into agriculture 'the spirit which we generally associate with the great revolution of manufactures, as applied to the contemporary development of agriculture.' He was indefatigable in observation, inquiries, researches, and experiments, collecting by hand the seeds of artificial grasses and sowing them himself, pointing out to the country as a whole practices which were successful in particular neighbourhoods at home and abroad, endeavouring, with the aid of Priestley, to discover the chemistry of soils and to apply science to practice, incessantly attempting new methods, new rotations of crops, and stirring up a widespread and intelligent interest in the development of agricultural science. He thought the most useful feature of his tours was his teaching upon the correct courses of crops. His works were much esteemed at home and abroad, and especially in the two great agricultural countries of Europe—France and Russia. In 1801, by order of the Directoire, his works were translated into French, and published at Paris in eighteen octavo volumes under the title 'Le Cultivateur Anglois.' A set of the volumes was sent to Young by Carnot. The Empress Catherine sent him a gold snuff-box, with ermine cloaks for his wife and daughter. In 1804 Count Rostopchin, governor of Moscow, sent him a snuff-box studded with diamonds, inscribed 'from a pupil to his master.' His principal works were translated into Russian and German. Breakfasting at Bradfield on one occasion, the Duke of Bedford found him surrounded by pupils from Russia, France, America, Naples, Poland, Sicily, and Portugal. He was an honorary member of countless societies at home and abroad. His correspondents included all the celebrated men of his time. His letters from Washington were published in 1803 (Alexandria, 8vo). Other correspondents were Lafayette, the prince bishop of Wilna, Haller, Arbuthnot, Priestley, Bakewell, Howlett, Thomas Ruggles, Wilberforce, John Howard, Sir H.

Davy, Coke of Holkham, Malthus, Boswell, Pitt, Burke, Sir J. Sinclair, Edwin Wakefield, his brother-in-law Dr. Burney and Fauny Burney (Mme. d'Arblay), Lord Shelburne, Lord Kames, Lord Sheffield, Lord Eden, and half the peerage. We detect a little vanity in the care with which he preserved the most trifling notes and invitations from dukes and earls. The king flattered him greatly. 'Mr. Young,' he once said to him, 'I conceive myself more indebted to you than to any man in my dominions,' and he never travelled without the 'Annals' in the royal carriage. Young was a great favourite in society. Vivacious, high-spirited, and well informed, he was an agreeable companion. His characteristics are abundantly manifested in his writings, and there is no lack of material for forming a mental picture of his personality. His portrait was painted by Rising about 1793, and a miniature of him by W. Jagers is now in the possession of Mr. Alfred Morrison. Engravings from these may be found in Sir Ernest Clarke's 'History of the Board of Agriculture,' 1898 (*Journal of Royal Agricultural Society of England*, vol. ix. pt. i.) His tall slim figure, thin features, aquiline nose, and hawk eyes are in keeping with the restless activity of his character. He rose at 5 A.M., bathed in the open air; on one occasion—undaunted experimentalist—he broke the ice in the pond to bathe, and rolled his body in the snow to test the effect. Vivacity is the chief charm of his writings. His racy downright English is one of many points of resemblance between him and Cobbett. Like the contemporary French economists, the pivot of his principles was to promote the maximum net produce of agriculture. Absentee landlords, antiquated methods of cultivation, wastes and commons, small holdings were his pet aversions, and he headed the intemperate crusade in favour of enclosures. But it is almost always possible to contradict him out of his own mouth. Some of the statements in his 'Tour in France' suggested that he was in sympathy with the impending revolution. But he defended his consistency by declaring that 'the revolution before the 10th of August was as different from the revolution after that day as light from darkness.' In home politics he was opposed to colonial extension. The loss of the American colonies, 'north of tobacco,' he thought, 'a good thing.' Canada and Nova Scotia were not worth colonising. 'If they continue poor, they will be no markets. If rich, they will revolt; and that perhaps is the best thing they can do for our interest.' The loss of India 'must come. It ought to come.'

Various causes contributed to render classical his 'Travels in France.' His fidelity as a practised and observant traveller is attested by Miss Edgeworth, who declares his 'Irish Tour' to contain the most faithful portraiture of the Irish peasantry that had yet appeared. He carried the same good faith and shrewd intelligence to France, which became during the Napoleonic wars a country of supreme interest to Englishmen no longer able to travel freely about it. The first part is a sprightly diary of travel; the second a sober study of agriculture, and facts and figures of cultivation of the soil in France, Spain, and Italy. His descriptions of scenery and people, his vignettes of peasant life—the old woman gathering grass by the roadside for her cow, the absence of shoes and stockings among the poor, the farmers sleeping over their horses or cattle for the sake of warmth, the life of the inns—his felicitous phrasing ('the magic of property turns sand into gold'), his authoritative record of the condition of the people in detail hitherto unattempted, the price of provisions, the mode of living, housing, clothing, social customs, pictures, churches, famous men, and pretty women, combine to make his work one of the permanent sources of history; while the spontaneity of his personal feeling lends to his journal the kind of interest which we take in a sympathetic romance. Witness his exclamation on absentee seigneurs: 'If I were king of France for one day how I would make the great lords skip again!' Or his trip to Chambéry to see the home of Mme. de Warens, and of the 'sublime,' 'immortal, and splendid genius,' Rousseau. In later years an anonymous correspondent wrote to reproach him for his praise of an atheist who had exercised so nefarious an influence on the human mind. Young notes upon her letter a recantation and an expression of regret for meriting this 'just rebuke.' But the Young who gathered the peasants together at Bradfield Hall on Sunday evenings to read their church services and exhorted them with enthusiasm—turning his back upon them till his attendant faced his sightless eyes in the proper direction—was not the Young who wrote the travels. The errors and absurdities which he deploras in his writings are sometimes those we should be least willing to lose. 'I met to-day,' he says in his first 'Tour in France,' 'with an instance of ignorance in a well-dressed French merchant that surprised me. He had plagued me with abundance of tiresome, foolish questions, and then asked for the third or fourth time what country I was of. I told him I was a Chinese. How far off is that country?

I replied two hundred leagues. "Deux cents lieues! Diable, c'est un grand chemin!" The other day a Frenchman asked me, after telling him I was an Englishman, If we had trees in England?—I replied, that we had a few. Had we any rivers?—Oh, none at all. "Ah, ma foi, c'est bien triste!" This incredible ignorance, when compared with the knowledge so universally disseminated in England, is to be attributed, like everything else, to government.' Probably in his last days Young regarded these 'absurdities' as reprehensible falsehoods.

[The chief authority for the life of Young is the Autobiography already referred to. In 1795 he published a Sketch of the Life of Arthur Young, Secretary to the Board of Agriculture (London, 8vo). His friend and medical attendant, Dr. J. A. Paris, wrote A Biographical Memoir of Arthur Young, Esq., F.R.S., and Secretary to the Board of Agriculture (from Original Documents furnished by his own Memoranda), 31 pages, 8vo (appeared in Quarterly Journal of Science, Literature, and the Arts, London, July, 1820). See also A. Pell, Arthur Young, Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society, vol. iv. 1893; Miss Betham Edwards, in preface to Bohn's edition of the Tour in France; L. Stephen's Studies of a Biographer, 1898; Stevenson in Westminster Review, cxxxix. 1893; Baudrillart's Publicistes Modernes, 1863; Prothero's Pioneers and Progress of English Farming, 1888; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography; M. Léonce Lavergue gives an amusing account of Young's visit to the Royal Society of Agriculture in Paris in the Appendix to his Economistes Français du XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle. A bibliography of his writings, compiled by J. P. Anderson, is appended to Hutton's edition of the Tour in Ireland (Bohn's series.)] H. H.-s.

YOUNG or YONG, BARTHOLOMEW (fl. 1577-1598), translator of Montemayor's Spanish romance of 'Diana,' was, according to a pedigree in Harleian MS. 1754, son of Gregory Young of Yorkshire. He describes himself as of the Middle Temple, and took part as a French orator in a 'public show' given at the Middle Temple, when Lady Rich, probably the sister of Essex, was among the audience. About 1577 he was for two years in Spain. On coming home he spent 'welny three yeeres in some serious studies and certaine affaires' without using his Spanish. At this point he fell into the company and acquaintance 'of my especial good friend Edward Banister of Idesworth in the Countie of Southampton, Esquier.' Banister gave him the first and second parts of Montemayor's 'Diana' to translate into English, that he might not lose his Spanish. He did not publish his translation for sixteen years. In the meantime another trans-

lation was completed by (Sir) Thomas Wilson (1560?-1629) [q. v.] Edward Banister's will is dated 27 March 1600. It leaves property to three friends, of whom Young is one, 'to be bestowed for the benefit of his soul,' and to each friend four angels for rings. It begins: 'The first leaf of this my will is written by my loving friend Mr. Bartholomew Young, which he wrote for me in my sickness.' Probate is dated 24 Nov. 1606. Wood thinks that Bartholomew Young was the same who lived at Ashhurst in Kent, and died there in 1621. Hunter identifies him with a Bartholomew Young whose name occurs in the register of burial of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West on 25 Sept. 1612. Since the dedication of 'Diana' to Lady Rich is from High Ongar, Essex, Hunter suggests that he was a relative of Francis Young of Brent-Pelham, to whom Anthony Munday in 1602 dedicated 'Palmerin of England.'

Young was author of: 1. 'The Civile Conversation of M. Stephen Guazzo, written first in Italian, divided into foure bookes, the first three translated out of French by G. Pettie . . . In the Fourth it is set doune the forme of Civile Conversation, by an Example of a Banquet, made in Cassale, betweene sixe Lords and foure Ladies. And now translated out of Italian into English by Barth. Young, of the Middle Temple, Gent. Imprinted at London by Thomas East,' 1586, 4to. 2. 'Amorous Fiammetta. Wherein is sette doune a catalogue of all and singuler passions of Love and jealousie, incident to an enamored yong Gentlewoman, with a notable caveat for all women to eschewe deceitfull and wicked Love, by an apparent example of a Neapolitan Lady her approved and long miseries, and with many sounde dehortations from the same. First wrytten in Italian by Master John Boccace, the learned Florentine, and Poet Laureat. And now done into English by B. Giovano del M. Temp. [B. Young of the Middle Temple]. With notes in the Margine, and with a Table in the ende, of the chieftest matters containyd in it. At London. Printed by I. C. for Thomas Gubbin and Thomas Newmann. Anno 1587,' b.l., 4to. This is dedicated to Sir William Hatton. 3. 'Diana of George of Montemayor: translated out of Spanish into English by Bartholomew Yong of the Middle Temple, Gentleman. At London, Printed by Edm. Bollifant, impensis G. B.,' 1598, fol. The dedication to Lady Rich, dated 'from High Ongar in Essex the 28 of Novemb. 1598,' is followed by 'The Preface to divers learned Gentlemen, and other my loving friends;' these contain

some biographical details regarding the author. He praises the translation made in manuscript by Edward Paston of the 'Diana' as better than his own, but, unfortunately, not complete. Young translates the first part of 'Diana' by George of Montemayor; the second part by Alonzo Perez; and the third part, more properly called the first part of the 'Enamoured Diana,' by Gaspar Gil Polo. There are many lyrics dispersed through these works which are translated by Young into English verse. Twenty-four of these lyrics are given in 'England's Helicon,' 1600. Shakespeare used the 'Story of the Shepherdess Felismena' in writing the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona.' It has been reprinted by Hazlitt in 'Shakspere's Library' (i. i. 275-312; for proof that Shakespeare used the 'Diana' either in Young's manuscript or some other form, see especially p. 55 of Young's printed translation).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24487, ff. 10-12; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 554; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 1015, 1217; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 42 (under 'Boccaccio'); Brydges's Censura Literaria, i. 222, 266; Knight's Shakespere, 1842, i. 6.]

R. B.

YOUNG, SIR CHARLES GEORGE (1795-1869), Garter king-of-arms, born on 6 April 1795, was the son of Jonathan Young, a doctor of medicine who practised in Lambeth. He was educated at Charterhouse school, where he was a contemporary of Thirlwall, Grote, and the Havelocks. In 1813 he entered the College of Arms as rouge dragon pursuivant, and he was promoted to the post of York herald in 1820. Two years later he was appointed to the registrarship of the college, an office of labour and responsibility. This he resigned upon his appointment, on 6 Aug. 1842, as Garter principal king-of-arms, in succession to Sir William Woods. In conformity with the usual custom he was knighted upon his appointment (28 Aug.) While still York herald he was employed as secretary to the missions for investing the kings of Denmark, Portugal, and France with the blue riband of the Garter in 1822, 1823, and 1825. In his capacity as Garter king he was sent as joint-commissioner to invest the king of Saxony in 1842, the sultan of Turkey in 1856, the king of Portugal in 1858, the king of Denmark in 1865, and the king of the Belgians in 1866. His last public employment was that of joint-commissioner to Vienna in 1867 to confer the insignia of the Garter upon the emperor of Austria.

Young, who was elected F.S.A. on 21 March 1822, and was created D.C.L. by the univer-

sity of Oxford on 28 June 1854, died at his house in Prince's Terrace, Hyde Park, on 31 Aug. 1869. He married Frances Susannah, youngest daughter of Samuel Lovick Cooper and widow of Frederick Tyrrell, but left no issue. By his will (his estate was sworn under 60,000*l.*) he appointed his brother Henry, barrister-at-law, and his nephew Francis, residuary legatees.

Young's contributions to heraldic literature, all of which were privately printed and are in consequence somewhat scarce, include: 1. 'Catalogue of Works on the Peerage . . . of England, Scotland, and Ireland in the Library of C. G. Young, York Herald,' 1826, 8vo. 2. 'Catalogue of the Arundel MSS. in the Library of the College of Arms,' 1829, 8vo. 3. 'An Account of the Controversy between Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthyn, and Sir Edward Hastings in the Court of Chivalry in the Reign of Henry IV,' 1841, fol. 4. 'The Order of Precedence, with Authorities and Remarks,' 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Privy Councillors and their Precedence,' 1860, 8vo. 6. 'The Lord Lieutenant and High Sheriff and their Precedence,' 1860, 8vo. 7. 'Ornaments and Gifts consecrated by the Roman Pontiffs: the Golden Rose, the Cap and the Sword,' 1860, 8vo. He shows that the rose was presented to Henry VI, Mary, and Henrietta Maria, the sword to Edward IV and to Henry VII, while Henry VIII was the recipient of both gifts on more occasions than one.

In October 1835 Young drew up a learned report upon the grievances of the baronets, in which he sets forth in some detail their claims to the title of honourable, to supporters, and to dark-green apparel, with thumb-ring, SS collar, and a white hat and plume. This report was printed for private circulation, and from its pages Disraeli derived the colouring for his highly diverting portrait of Sir Vavasour, who dilates with such eloquence upon the wrongs of his order in 'Sybil' (1845, bk. ii. chap. ii.) Young was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' and assisted Braybrooke in his edition of Pepys. Several letters written by him upon antiquarian subjects, for the most part to the Marquis Grimaldi of Genoa, are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 34188-34189).

[Times, 24 Aug. 1869; Cooper's Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 228; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Men of the Time, 7th edit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**YOUNG, CHARLES MAYNE** (1777-1856), comedian, the son of Thomas Young, a surgeon of some eminence, by his wife

Anna, was born in Fenchurch Street, London, on 10 Jan. 1777. He spent 1786 in Copenhagen with his father's sister Mary, married to Professor Müller, a court physician of Denmark, and he acquired the friendly patronage subsequently maintained of the royal family of Denmark. On his return he was sent to Eton, where he remained three years, and afterwards in 1791-2 to Merchant Taylors'. Young's father is depicted as a brutal and debauched tyrant who treated his family with great cruelty, and at length brought another woman into the place of his wife. The entire family took refuge with his maiden sister of Mrs. Young, by whom they were reared with some difficulty.

Charles Mayne Young became a clerk in a well-known city house, Loughnan & Co. After playing at one or two small theatres as an amateur he appeared under the name of Green at Liverpool in 1798 as Douglas. Emboldened by success, he took his own name, and accepted in Manchester an engagement to play leading business. After acting in Liverpool and Glasgow he made his first appearance in Edinburgh on 23 Jan. 1802 as Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem.' He played during the entire season, and was taken up by Scott, whose friendship he retained, and with whom he more than once stayed. Lockhart says that Young was the first actor of whom Scott saw much. So early as 1803 Scott calls him his friend. Returning to Liverpool, Young found as his leading lady Miss Julia Ann Grimani, a descendant of the famous Venetian family of the name, whom he married at St. Anne's Church, Liverpool, on 9 March 1805. Miss Grimani made her first appearance on any stage at Bath on 16 April 1800 as Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter.' After playing a season or two in Bath, she was at the Haymarket in 1803 and 1804, where she was Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' Virginia in 'Paul and Virginia,' Miss Richland in the 'Good-natured Man,' and Miranda in the 'Busybody.' She died of puerperal fever, at the reputed age of twenty-one, on 17 July 1806, after giving birth to a son, Julian Charles. She was buried in Prestwich churchyard.

Young, who had had some share in management in Manchester and elsewhere, after some negotiations with Colman, came to London in 1807 and made, on 22 June at the Haymarket, his first appearance, playing Hamlet, in which, though he had to stand injurious comparisons with Kemble, he won acceptance. He was also seen as Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' the Stranger, Osmond in the 'Castle Spectre,' Hotspur, Frederick in the

'Poor Gentleman,' Petruchio, Gondibert in the 'Battle of Hexham,' Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' Harry Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin,' Eustace de Saint Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais,' Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' and Rolla in 'Pizarro,' parts in which he had had country practice; and was on 13 Aug. the first Frank Woodland in T. Dibdin's unprinted 'Errors Excepted.' In the two following seasons he was Zanga in the 'Revenge,' Old Wilmot in 'Fatal Curiosity,' Zorinski in a piece so named, Duke in Tobin's 'Honeymoon,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Falkland in the 'Rivals,' Durimel in 'Point of Honour,' and George Barnwell; and was the original Selico in Colman's 'Africa' on 29 July 1808, and the Count de Valmont in Dimond's 'Foundling of the Forest' on July 1809. He had in the season of 1807-1808 and 1808-9 been at Bath appearing as Hamlet on 3 Oct. 1807, and playing Leon, Ranger, and Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant.'

On 10 Nov. 1808, as the original Daran in Reynolds's 'Exile,' he appeared for the first time as a member of the Covent Garden company, then, in consequence of the destruction of the theatre by fire, acting at the Haymarket Opera House. With the company he migrated to the other Haymarket house, where he played Othello, Reuben Glenroy in 'Town and Country,' Macbeth, Beverley, Lord Townly, and Frederick in 'Lover's Vows.' His engagement was to support John Philip Kemble, and on occasion to replace him. After the opening of the new theatre in Covent Garden and the suppression of the 'O. P.' riots he appeared as Evander in the 'Grecian Daughter,' and played Publius in the 'Roman Father.' He was the first Abbot of Corbey in Reynolds's 'Free Knights, or the Edict of Charlemagne,' on 8 Feb. 1810, and played Sir John Restless in 'All in the Wrong,' and Irwin in 'Every one has his Fault.' In Reynolds's 'Bridal Ring' on 16 Oct. 1810 he was the first Marquis de Vinci; and on 29 Nov. the first Gustavus Vasa in Dimond's play so named, Sir Roderick Dhu in Morton's 'Knight of Snowdown' on 5 Feb. 1811, and on 23 March Lord de Mallory in Holman's 'Gazette Extraordinary.' He was also seen as Kately and Ford.

Kemble's performances were now but few, and Young became accepted as the leading English tragedian, until his supremacy was challenged, first by Kean and subsequently by Macready. Kean did not appear at Drury Lane until 1814, and before that time Young had established himself at Covent Garden.

He was the original Benzowsky in a translation of Kotzebue's 'Kamtschatka' on 16 Oct. 1811, Rolla in Reynolds's 'Virgin of the Sun' on 31 Jan. 1812, Almanzor in Dimond's 'Æthiop' on 6 Oct., Dorax (the renegade) in Reynolds's 'Renegade' (an adaptation from Dryden) on 2 Dec., and Count Villars in Morton's 'Education' on 27 April 1813. He had also been seen in Iachimo, Pierre, Prospero, Biron in 'Isabella,' Jaques, Joseph Surface, Coriolanus, Mark Antony in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Richard III, Cassius, Iago, Barford in 'Who wants a Guinea?' and Macheath in the 'Beggars' Opera.' He had been in October 1813 in Bath. Subsequently at Covent Garden he was the first Fitzharding in Mrs. C. Kemble's 'Smiles and Tears,' 12 Dec. 1815; Count St. Evermont (? Evremont) in Sheil's 'Adelaide, or the Emigrants,' 23 May 1816; Leontius in an alteration of the 'Humorous Lieutenant,' 18 Jan. 1817; Aben Hamet in Dimond's 'Conquest of Taranto,' 15 April; Malec in Sheil's 'Apostate,' 3 May; Duke of Savoy in Reynolds's piece so named, 29 Sept.; Varanes in Dillon's 'Retribution,' 1 Jan. 1818; Montalto in Sheil's 'Bellamira,' 22 April; Colonna in Sheil's 'Evadne,' 10 Feb. 1819; Fredolfo in Maturin's 'Fredolfo,' 12 May. He had meantime added to his repertory many important parts, including Chamont in the 'Orphan,' Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent,' Inkle in 'Inkle and Yarico,' Columbus, Falstaff, King John, Brutus, Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' and at Bath 'King Lear.' For one or two years following Young was at Bath or elsewhere in the country.

On 17 Oct. 1822, as Hamlet, he made his first appearance at Drury Lane, where he divided 'the lead' with Kean, and supported him in Iago and Clytus. The following season he was back at Covent Garden, where he played Sir Pertinax Macsycophant, Cato, was the first Count de Procida in 'Vespers of Palermo' on 12 Dec. 1823, was Foster in a revival of 'A Woman never Vexed,' and was the first Cesario in 'Ravenna,' translated from Schiller, on 3 Dec. 1824. In the spring of 1826, supported by Vandenhoff, he played an engagement in Edinburgh, which city he revisited in 1830 and 1831, making his last appearance there on 9 April 1831. Once more at Covent Garden in 1826, he was the first Doge in Miss Mitford's 'Foscari' on 4 Nov. He was the original Vladimir in Talbot's 'Serf' on 23 Jan. 1828. On 1 Oct. 1828 he reappeared at Drury Lane in Hamlet, played Macbeth, and was on



9 Oct. the original Rienzi in Miss Mitford's 'Rienzi,' on 12 Jan. 1829 the first Caswallon in Walker's 'Caswallon,' and on 21 Feb. the first Peter the Great in the piece so named. He played Lord Townly and Virginius, and was the first Subrius Flavius in Lister's 'Epicaris' on 14 Oct. In spite of tempting offers from America, he determined while still youthful to retire from the stage. His farewell took place on 31 Jan. 1832 as Hamlet. Macready played the Ghost, and the elder Mathews for that occasion only Polonius. The receipts were 643*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Young made a speech declaring that his reasons for quitting the stage were that he felt his strength declining and wished to be remembered at his best. After his retirement he lived principally in Brighton, where he died on 28 June 1856. He was buried in the churchyard at Southwick Green, near Brighton (see FITZBALL, *Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life*, ii. 332). He left one son, the Rev. Julian Charles Young, who wrote his life. Young was fond of hunting, and had more than one accident in connection with it. He led a blameless life and was much respected. No theatrical stories are current concerning him. He was about five feet seven inches in height, eyes and complexion dark, slightly inclined to corpulency. He had an admirable voice, and seems to have had a good presence. Macready wrote with some emotion on hearing of his death, and said that he and Young disliked but respected each other.

Young was perhaps the most distinguished member of the Kemble school. He had to undergo formidable comparisons with Kemble first, then with Kean and Macready, held his place creditably, and had a small world which believed him superior to all competitors. Before he came to London he gave promise in comedy, and won favourable opinions as Job Thornberry in 'John Bull' and Goldfinch in 'Road to Ruin.' The comic parts in which he was accepted in London were Sir Pertinax Macsycophant, and Megrim in 'Blue Devils.' His best parts, however, are said to have been Hamlet, Octavian, Macbeth, Prospero, Cassius, and Daran in the 'Exile.' Mrs. Piozzi speaks of his Lear affecting her almost to hysterics. In several of these parts Young was openly charged with imitating Kemble. He was a good deal less self-conscious than John Philip Kemble, and he had not the self-content which characterised the Kemble family.

Hazlitt speaks disparagingly of Young as in general a respectable actor, who seldom

gratifies and seldom-offends. Of his Joseph Surface he says, 'Never was there a less prepossessing hypocrite. Mr. Young indeed puts on a long, disagreeable, whining face, but he does not hide the accomplished plausible villain behind it.' Leigh Hunt condemns him for being habitually incorrect in his words, except in Hamlet, which he is said to have played with 'decent' accuracy. He had a sort of melodious chanting in delivery. Hunt adds: 'In a part of mournful beauty he is perfectly delicious—the very personification of a melodious sigh. Again in a proud soldierly character or an indignant patriot, where there is a firm purpose, he plays in a fiery spirit entirely his own. And in a piece where the declamation abounds in images of pomp and luxury he displays a rich oriental manner which no one can rival.' Kean bears witness: 'He is an actor; and though I flatter myself he could not act Othello as I do, yet what chance should I have in Iago after him, with his personal advantages and his d——d musical voice? I don't believe he could play Jaffier as well as I can; but fancy me in Pierre after him! I tell you what: Young is not only an actor such as I did not dream him to have been, but he is a gentleman.' The 'New Monthly Magazine,' 1822, says: 'There are characters in which he is unrivalled and almost perfect; his Pierre, if not so lofty, is more natural and more soldierly even than Kemble's; his Chamont is full of brotherly pride, noble impetuosity, and heroic scorn; and his Jaques is 'most musical, most melancholy,' attuned to the very temperament of the gentle wood-walks among which he muses.' Parts of testy philanthropists and eccentric humourists with a vein of kindness are said to have been as vivid in his hands as in those of Terry, while he lent them at times a degree of refinement and a tinge of poetical and romantic colouring of which Terry was incapable. Robson, the old playgoer, declares that Young was rather a fine declaimer than a fine actor. He had many admirers and friends on the French stage, among whom may be counted Talma.

Young's portrait, coloured, as the Stranger, by M. W. Sharp, accompanies his life in Terry's 'British Theatrical Gallery.' A portrait as King John, by Sir Edwin Landseer, two likenesses by George Harlowe, and a picture as Hamlet by De Wilde are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. The Harlowe and Landseer portraits were engraved by Jeens for the 'Life' of 1871, which also contains two excellent drawings by J. C. Young.



[The entire stage life of Young is practically covered by *Gosse's Account of the Stage. The Memoir of Young* (London, 2 vols. 1871) by his son, Julian Charles Young, rector of Ilmington, contributes some information; but is disappointing. Lives are in the Georgian Era, Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, Biography of the British Stage, 1824, and Dramatic and Musical Review, vol. vii. See also Doran's Stage Annals, ed. Lowe, the collected criticisms of Leigh Hunt and Hazlitt, Terry's British Theatrical Gallery, Court Journal, 1832, Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage, Robson's Old Playgour. Lockhart's Scott, Clark Russell's Representative Actors, Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 107, 156, and Era newspaper, 6 July 1836 and 6 July 1856, are among many sources that have been consulted.]

J. K.

**YOUNG, EDWARD** (1683-1765), poet, was born at Upham, near Winchester. Croft gives the year as 1681, but the parish register shows that he was baptised on 3 July 1683, and the later date agrees with the statements of his age on entering school and college. He was the son of Edward Young, rector of Upham and fellow of Winchester. The elder Young was afterwards made dean of Salisbury and chaplain to William and Mary, perhaps through the interest of Francis Newport, earl of Bradford [q. v.], to whom he dedicated two volumes of sermons. It is asserted in Jacob's 'Poetical Register' (1720) that he was the 'clerk of the closet' to Princess (afterwards Queen) Anne, and that she was godmother to his son. He died in 1705 in his sixty-third year. The son's name is on the election roll for Winchester in August 1694 (when his age is stated as ten years), and he was admitted a scholar in 1695. He rose very slowly in the school, and, though in 1702 he was on the election roll for New College, he was superannuated before a vacancy occurred. On 3 Oct. 1702 he matriculated as a commoner at New College (his age is then said to be nineteen), where he lived in the lodge of the warden, a friend of his father. The warden dying in the same year, he entered Corpus College as a gentleman commoner, the expenses being, it is said, less there than at any other college. In 1708 Archbishop Tenison, upon whom the right of appointment had devolved, nominated him to a law fellowship at All Souls' out of respect for his father. The facts seem to imply that Young so far owed more to his father's merits than to any of his own. Pope afterwards told Warburton that Young had more genius than common sense, and had consequently passed 'a foolish youth, the sport of peers and poets' (RUFFHEAD, *Pope*, p. 290 n.)

'There are who relate,' says Croft, 'that Young at this time' was not the ornament to 'religion and morality which he afterwards became.' At Oxford he argued with the deist Tindal [see under TINDAL, MATTHEW]. Young graduated as B.C.L. on 23 April 1714 and D.C.L. on 10 June 1719. He was meanwhile trying to push his way in London. One of his closest friends was Thomas Tickell [q. v.], who in 1710 became a fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, and was soon afterwards one of Addison's 'little senate.' Young was admitted to the same literary circles. His first publication was an 'Epistle' to George Granville, lord Lansdowne [q. v.], recently raised to the peerage as one of the famous twelve supporters of the peace. Young praises Lansdowne as a second Shakespeare, and more plausibly as a colleague of Bolingbroke. He bewails in the same poem Swift's client, William Harrison (1685-1713) [q. v.], the 'partner of his soul.' Harrison was also a Winchester and New College man; and Young travelled, probably from Oxford, to see him on his death-bed (14 Feb. 1712-13). Though Young was courting Tories, he was on friendly terms with the Whigs. He wrote one of the poems prefixed to Addison's 'Cato,' and in the 'Guardian' (9 May 1713) Steele quoted some lines from his 'Last Day' as a manuscript poem about to appear. It was published (license dated 19 May 1714) at Oxford, with a dedication to the queen. In 1714 he also published the 'Force of Religion,' a poem (upon the execution of Lady Jane Grey and her husband), with a dedication to the Countess of Salisbury; and an epistle to Addison upon the death of the queen, with an ardent welcome to her successor. Young suppressed this epistle and various dedications in his own edition of his poems; and we may hope that he was a little ashamed of having bestowed his incense so freely. Meanwhile he had formed connections, the history of which is only to be conjectured from some proceedings before Lord-chancellor Hardwicke in 1740 (J. T. ATKINS, *Reports*, 1794, ii. 152, case 135). The question then arose whether certain bonds of Philip Wharton, duke of Wharton [q. v.], held by Young, had been given for legal considerations. An annuity of 100*l.* had been granted by Wharton to Young on 24 March 1719, on the ground that in Wharton's opinion the public good was advanced by 'the encouragement of learning and the polite arts.' This, however, had not been paid, and, by way of discharging the debt, Wharton granted another annuity of 100*l.* on 10 July 1722. Young swore that, upon Wharton's promises

of preferment, he had refused an offer of a life annuity of 100*l.* offered by Lord Exeter on condition of his continuing to be tutor to Lord Burghley. There was also a bond for 800*l.* from Wharton, dated 12 March 1721, in consideration of Young's expenses in standing for the House of Commons (at Cirencester), and refusing to take two livings worth 200*l.* and 400*l.* a year in the gift of All Souls' College. Nothing more is known of the Exeter tutorship. The chancellor decided in favour of Young's claim for the annuities; and against the claim for 800*l.* The connection with Wharton must have begun about 1716. It was through Young's influence that Wharton gave a subscription of over 1,000*l.* to the new buildings at All Souls'. Young in 1716 pronounced a Latin oration upon the laying of the first stone of the library. Young also accompanied Wharton to Dublin in the beginning of 1717, and there saw something of Swift. On 7 March 1718-19 Young's play of 'Busiris' was produced at Drury Lane. It had a run of nine nights, and was ridiculed by Fielding, among other tragedies of the time, in 'Tom Thumb.' On 13 April 1721 the 'Revenge,' which ran for only six nights, was acted at the same theatre. The play, a variation upon the theme of 'Othello,' afterwards had a long popularity on the stage. The character of Zanga, Young's Iago, gave opportunity for effective rant; although Young's mixture of bombast and epigrammatic antithesis is apt to strike the modern reader as it struck Fielding. It was dedicated to Wharton, with a statement that Wharton suggested the 'most beautiful incident,' whatever that may be, in the play. Wharton's departure from England at the end of 1725 put an end to any hopes of advantage from this questionable patronage. Another gift, however, is mentioned. In 1725 Young began the publication of a series of satires called 'The Universal Passion,' finally collected in 1728. According to Spence, Wharton made him a present of 2,000*l.* for the poem, and defended himself to friends by saying that it was worth 4,000*l.* Croft takes this as an adaptation of the saying attributed to Lord Burghley when remonstrating with Queen Elizabeth about Spenser's pension—'All this for a song!' Croft himself asserts, what seems to be improbable, that Young made 3,000*l.* by his satires, which compensated him for a 'considerable sum' previously 'swallowed up in the South Sea.' Young's son told Johnson that the money lost was that made by the satires, which inverts the dates. The satires, though very inferior to Pope's, showed Young to be

Pope's nearest rival, and were often compared favourably with the work of the greater writer. They imply that Young had hopes in a fresh quarter. The third (1725) is dedicated to Bubb Dodington, with whom Young was very intimate, and who was about this time coming into office, to be a rare instance, as Young hopes, of 'real worth' gaining its price. Dodington, born in 1691, cannot have been, as Doran says, a 'fellow student' at Oxford, if indeed he was at Oxford at all. In any case he was a promising Mæcenas, and was for many years intimate with Young. Christopher Pitt [q. v.] in an 'Epistle of Dr. Young' (1722), and Thomson in his 'Autumn,' both speak of Young's visits to Dodington at Eastbury. It was at Dodington's house at Eastbury that Young met Voltaire, and made the oft-quoted epigram:

Thou art so witty, profligate, and thin,  
At once we think thee Milton, Death, and Sin.

The last satire of the 'Universal Passion' is dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, to whom he had already addressed a poem called 'The Instalment' (i.e. in the order of the Garter, 1726). Walpole is there complimented on having turned the royal bounty towards Young. Young received (25 June 1726; see the grant published by DORAN, p. xxxvii) a pension of 200*l.* a year. It does not appear whether this was a reward for any particular services, though it is suggested that he may have been a writer for the government. Swift in the 'Rhapsody on Poetry' (1753) says that Young

Must torture his invention  
To flatter knaves or lose his pension.

Swift had previously ridiculed Young's flattery of Walpole and Sir Spencer Compton in 'Verses written upon reading the "Universal Passion,"' though in his letters he occasionally mentions Young respectfully.

Young was prompted by the first parliamentary speech of George II (27 Jan. 1727-1728) to produce an ode called 'Ocean,' to which was prefixed an 'Essay upon Lyric Poetry.' The essay is commonplace and the ode delightfully absurd. He afterwards sinned once or twice in the same way. About this time Young apparently decided that his most promising career would be in the line of ecclesiastical preferment. He took orders at an uncertain date, and in April 1728 was appointed chaplain to the king. Ruffhead declares that upon his ordination he asked Pope to direct him in his theological studies. Pope recommended Aquinas. Young retired to study his author 'at an obscure place in the suburbs.' Pope sought him

out six months later, and was just in time to prevent an irretrievable 'derangement.' The story, said to be told by Pope to Warburton, is probably some joke converted into a statement of fact. Young was already known to Pope in the time of quarrel with Tickell and Addison (1715). 'Tragic Young' is mentioned by Gay as one of the friends who welcome Pope's 'return from Troy.' He often refers to Pope with great respect, and in 1730 addressed him in two epistles 'upon the authors of the age'—that is, Pope's antagonists in the war roused by the 'Dunciad.'

An undated letter from Young to Mr. Howard (soon afterwards Lady Suffolk, first published in the 'Suffolk Letters' i. 281-7), and conjecturally dated 1727, was probably written in 1730. An incidental reference to Townshend as still in office shows that it cannot have been later. Young, however, says that he is 'turned of fifty,' that he has been seven years in his majesty's service, and that he is still without preferment. He says that he has in some way given up 300*l.* a year in consequence of his expectations of royal favour. Letters in the Newcastle Papers, now in the British Museum, show that he was still complaining bitterly to the Duke of Newcastle in 1746 and as late as 1758. He says that he is the only person who, having been in the king's service before his accession to the throne, had yet received nothing. It does not appear what his special services had been, though in 1746 he says that they began twenty-four years previously, and evidently considers that they deserved at least a deanery. In July 1730 he was presented by All Souls' to the rectory of Welwyn in Hertfordshire, worth 300*l.* a year. On 27 May 1731 he married Lady Elizabeth Lee, daughter of George Henry Lee, second earl of Lichfield [see under LEE, GEORGE HENRY, third EARL], and widow of Colonel Lee. Young, according to Croft, was known to this lady through her relationship to Anne Wharton, first wife of the elder Wharton, who had been a friend of his father, the dean. To the same friendship is ascribed, but on vague conjecture, Young's connection with the Duke of Whar-

ton. For some years Young published nothing except another absurd ode in 1734, called 'The Foreign Address,' and written 'in the character of a sailor.' He had one child by his wife, called Frederick after his godfather, the Prince of Wales. Lady Elizabeth had a daughter by her former husband, married to Henry Temple, son of Henry Temple (1673?-1757), first viscount Palmerston [q.v.]

Mrs. Temple died of consumption at Lyons in October 1736 on her way to Nice; Young had accompanied her, and passed the winter at Nice. Temple died on 18 Aug. 1740, and Lady Elizabeth in January 1741. Reference in the 'Night Thoughts' to three deaths happening 'ere thrice yon moon had filled her horn' is apparently a poetical allusion to these misfortunes. Mrs. Temple is supposed to be Narcissa, while Philander in the same poem represents Temple. A story afterwards became current that 'Narcissa' had died at Montpellier, where her grave was pointed out in a garden. Young in the 'Night Thoughts' ('Third Night') describes a surreptitious burial made necessary by the superstitious refusal of a grave to a heretic. Mrs. Temple is proved by records to have been regularly buried in the protestant ground at Lyons. It has therefore been argued that Young may have had a daughter, who may have died at Montpellier in 1741, and may have been buried in the manner described. It is easier to suppose that he was taking a poetic license (see *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vols. iii. iv. and v.; in 4th ser. viii. 484-5 is a reference to various pamphlets on the subject. The documents in regard to Mrs. Temple's death and her epitaph are given in BREGNOT DU LUTZ'S *Nouveaux Mélanges*, &c., 1829-31, pp. 302-8). Judicious critics have also pointed out that the infidel Lorenzo in the same poem could not be meant for the poet's own son, inasmuch as the son was only eight years old at the time of publication. 'The Complaint; or Night Thoughts on Life, Death, and Immortality,' appeared in June 1742, and was followed by the later 'Nights.' The 'Night Thoughts' achieved immediate popularity, and Young was now regarded as an ornament to religion and literature. He never obtained, however, the preferment to which he thought himself entitled. Apparently his hopes, like those of his friend Dodington, depended mainly upon the Prince of Wales, who was never able to reward his adherents. As Young said characteristically in the 'Fourth Night':

My very master knows me not;  
I've been so long remembered, I'm forgot.

He had, however, become rich and led a dignified life of retirement at Welwyn. He was a friend of the Duke of Portland, and occasionally visited Tunbridge Wells and Bath. Mrs. (Elizabeth) Montagu describes him at Tunbridge Wells in 1745, where he received her homage affably and made little excursions with her. She was surprised to find that his chief intimate was

Colley Cibber. A common friend of Young and Cibber was Samuel Richardson, who corresponded with him from 1744 to 1759. A 'Caroline' mentioned in these letters was apparently Miss (called Mrs.) Hallows, daughter of Daniel Hallows, rector of All Hallows, Hertfordshire. Her father died in 1741, when Young wrote an epitaph placed in the chancel of the church (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 501). The daughter became Young's housekeeper, and, as his friends thought, came to have too great power in the family. Young and his housekeeper were caricatured in a rubbishy novel called 'The Card' by John Kidgell [q. v.] In 1753 Young brought out the tragedy of 'The Brothers,' written many years before, and suppressed when he took orders and thought that play-writing was not consistent with his new profession. He now proposed to give the profits to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. It was played at Drury Lane on 3 March 1753, and ran eight nights, but produced only 400*l.* Young, who had anticipated 1,000*l.*, liberally paid the full sum to the society (RICHARDSON, *Correspondence*, vi. 246). He afterwards wrote 'The Centaur not Fabulous' (1754), a kind of 'Night Thought' in prose; and a letter (to Richardson) upon 'Original Composition' (1759) which shows remarkable vivacity for a man of nearly eighty. This book was much admired by Klopstock and his friends, who were beginning to aim at originality (see GERVINUS, *Geschichte der deutschen Dichtung*, 1853, iv. 332). Archbishop Secker, in a letter of July 1758 (printed by Croft), wonders that Young had received no preferment; but points out to him that his fortune and reputation put him above the need of it, and judiciously infers that he is too wise to feel concern for such things. In 1761 he was appointed 'clerk of the closet' to the princess dowager in succession to Stephen Hales [q. v.] In October 1761 his old friend Dodington (Lord Melcombe), who also had at last got his reward by a peerage, sent him an ode full of most edifying sentiments. In 1762 Mrs. Boscawen, who had found consolation for the loss of her husband, Admiral Edward Boscawen (1711-1761) [q. v.], in her perusal of 'Night Thoughts,' was introduced by Mrs. Montagu to the author. He administered further consolation in person and by his last publication, a poem called 'Resignation.' It shows the decay of his power. Young's last years were melancholy. He was never cheerful, as his son told Johnson, after the death of his wife. Details of his growing infirmity are given

in the correspondence with Birch of his last curate, John Jones (1700-1770) [q. v.] Jones was persuaded to stay on with him, though complaining a good deal of the old man's irritability and the influence of Mrs. Hallows. Young's only son had been educated at Winchester, and was afterwards at Balliol, where he seems to have got into trouble (*Biogr. Brit.*) Young had refused to see him for many years. In Young's last illness, however, Mrs. Hallows properly sent for the son. The father was then too ill to see him, but sent a message of forgiveness, and left to him the bulk of his property. Young died on 5 April 1765. He left a legacy of 1,000*l.* to Mrs. Hallows, one to 'his friend Henry Stevens, a latter at the Temple Gate,' and a third to Jones, who was one of his executors. He also left directions, which were apparently not executed, that all his papers should be destroyed. Young had built a steeple to his church (RICHARDSON, *Corresp.* ii. 19), and had founded a charity school in the parish. The life in the 'Biographia Britannica' asserts that proper respect was not paid at his funeral by the parishioners, who were not sufficiently appreciative of their rector's merits. Jones, however (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 634), says that he was 'decently buried' under the communion table near his wife, with a proper attendance of the clergy.

Few anecdotes are told of Young's personal habits. A story told by Pope (*Works*, x. 261) is supposed to apply to him, and to illustrate the absence of mind for which he was famous. He is said in the 'Biographia' to have spent many hours a day 'among the tombs,' which is perhaps an inference from his poetry; and he put up an alcove in his garden, where a bench was painted so as to produce an illusion of reality. Under it was inscribed *Invisibilia non decipiunt*. He did better by planting a fine avenue of lime trees in the rectory garden, which still thrives. On 30 Sept. 1781 it formed a 'handsome Gothic arch,' much admired by Johnson and Boswell. The house in which he lived (not the rectory) remains, and his writing-desk is shown there. The house was in 1781 occupied by Young's son, to whom Johnson said, 'I had the honour to know that great man your father.' Johnson, however, seems only to have met him at Richardson's house to discuss the letter upon 'Original Composition.' Owing to Young's retirement in later years he had passed out of the personal knowledge of most literary contemporaries. His poetry had become very popular, and he is mentioned with reverence by literary ladies such as Mrs. Montagu and Mrs. Delany.

Young shared the talent of Pope for coining proverbial sentences. They include such copybook phrases as 'Procrastination is the thief of time' ('First Night,' i. 393), and a version of the familiar epigram in 'men talk only to conceal the mind' (Satire ii. 289). His laboured and sententious style made a singular success when employed in the service of religious sentimentalism. Young claimed to add the orthodox element which was wanting in Pope's rationalistic 'Essay on Man,' and his religious gloom was in edifying contrast to Pope's doctrine that whatever is is right. He was an early representative of the sentimentalism which was combined with a higher genius in his friend Richardson. The strain was taken up with almost equal popularity in James Hervey's 'Meditations among the Tombs' (1745-6). 'Night Thoughts' obtained a right to a place in all the libraries of the religious public, and has scarcely yet lost it. Such an achievement shows real power which the literary critic is apt to overlook. George Eliot thought it worth while to expose Young's feelings as man and author in an essay on 'Worldliness and Otherworldliness' (reprinted in her 'Essays' from the *Westminster Review* of 1857). His mixture of bombast and platitude is of course indefensible, and it is easy to question the sincerity of a man who courted Wharton, the most reckless spendthrift, and Dodington, the most profligate politician of his age. Young's gloom was no doubt partly that of a disappointed preferment-hunter, but probably was genuine enough in its way, and as sincere as that of most writers who bring their churchyard contemplations to market. Whatever his intrinsic merits, his poetry had very remarkable influence both in France and Germany. Klopstock wrote a poem upon his death, and he was considered by other German writers to be superior to Milton. In France the 'Night Thoughts' divided enthusiasm with 'Clarissa Harlowe' and 'Ossian.' A loose translation by Letourneur (1769), with a preliminary dissertation, made a great sensation and went through several editions. The poem was admired by Diderot, Robespierre (who 'kept it under his pillow' during the Revolution), and by Madame de Staël. Young was sharply criticised by Chateaubriand, but was still read by Lamartine and the French 'romantics.' An interesting account of Young's popularity in France is given in M. Texte's 'Rousseau and the Cosmopolitan Spirit in Literature' (English translation, 1899, pp. 304-14. See also DIDEROT, *Œuvres* (1877), xx. 13; CHATEAUBRIAND, *Mélanges Littéraires*, vi. 374;

MADAME DE STAËL, *Œuvres* (1830), iv. 212, 219; GRIMM, *Correspondance* (1831), viii. 30, 31, 47, 310).

Young gave a portrait of himself, painted by Joseph Highmore [q.v.] in 1754, to Richardson, by whose widow it was left to All Souls' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1817 ii. 210, 392). It is said to be the only portrait, but an engraving from another by Louis Peter Boitard [q.v.] is prefixed to the Aldine edition by Mitford.

Young's works are: 1. 'Epistle to . . . Lord Lansdowne,' 1713, fol. 2. 'The Last Day,' 1714, 8vo. 3. 'The Force of Religion, or Vanquished Love: a poem in two books,' 1714, fol. 4. 'On the late Queen's Death and his Majesty's Accession,' 1714, fol. 5. 'Oratio . . . cum jacta sunt Bibliothecae Fundamenta' (with English dedication to ladies of the Codrington family, second of 'Orationes duæ' (the first by D. Cotes), 1716, 8vo. 6. 'Paraphrase on part of the Book of Job,' 1719, 4to. 7. 'Busiris, King of Egypt: a Tragedy,' 1719, 12mo. 8. 'A Letter to Mr. Tickell, occasioned by the Death of . . . J. Addison,' 1719, fol. 9. 'The Revenge: a Tragedy,' 1721, 8vo; French translation in 1787; edited by J. R. Kemble in 1814. 10. 'The Universal Passion: 'first satire,' 1725, fol., 'second,' 'third,' and 'fourth,' also in 1725, 'last' in 1726, 'fifth' in 1727, and 'sixth' in 1728. Collected under Young's name in 1728 as 'The Love of Fame, in seven characteristic satires,' when the 'last' becomes the 'seventh satire.' 11. 'The Instalment' (i.e. of Sir R. Walpole as knight of the Garter), 1726, fol. 12. 'Cynthia' (poem on death of the Marquis of Carmarthen), 1727, fol. 13. 'Ocean: an Ode, to which is prefixed an Ode to the King and a Discourse on Ode,' 1728, 8vo. 14. 'A Vindication of Providence; or a true Estimate of Human Life,' 1728, 4to. 15. 'An Apology for Princes . . . (sermon before the House of Commons on 30 Jan. 1729), 8vo. 16. 'Imperium Pelagi: a naval lyric written in imitation of Pindar's spirit, occasioned by his Majesty's return in September 1729,' 1730, 8vo (the 'lyric' is headed 'The Merchant'). 17. 'Two Epistles to Mr. Pope concerning the Authors of the Age,' 1730, fol. 18. 'The Sea-piece,' 1730 (two odes, with dedication to Voltaire). 19. 'The Foreign Address . . . in the Character of a Sailor,' 1734, 8vo. 20. 'The Complaint, or Night Thoughts on Life, Death, and Immortality' (anonymous). First four 'Nights' in 1742, 4to; fifth, 1743; sixth and seventh, 1744; eighth and ninth, 1745. The folio edition, with designs by Blake, appeared in 1797, and one with designs by Stothard in 1799. Besides the general title, the second 'Night' was entitled 'On

Time, Death, and Friendship,' the third 'Narcissa,' the fourth 'The Christian Triumph,' the fifth 'The Relapse,' the sixth and seventh 'The Infidel Reclaimed,' the eighth 'Virtue,' 'Apology,' and the ninth 'The Consolation.' There are translations into French, German, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, Swedish, and Magyar. 21. 'Reflections on the Public Situation of the Kingdom,' 1745 (a poem added to 'Night Thoughts'). 22. 'The Brothers: a Tragedy,' 1753, reissued 1778 (German translation in 1764). 23. 'The Centaur not Fabulous' ('in six letters to a friend of the life in vogue'), 1754, 8vo; 4th edit. 1786. 24. 'Conjectures on Original Composition' (a letter to the author of 'Sir Charles Grandison'), 1759, 8vo. 25. 'Resignation,' in two parts, and a 'postscript to Mrs. Boscawen,' 1762, 4to, Philadelphia, 1791. Curll published an edition of Young's 'Works' in 1741 in 2 vols. 8vo, with a letter from the author wishing success to the undertaking, but declining to revise it himself. The works revised by the author were published in 1757 in 4 vols. 12mo, to which a fifth was added in 1767, and a seventh (edited by Isaac Reed) in 1778. Two two-volume editions of Young's works appeared in 1854, one edited by Nichols with Doran's life, and the other with Mitford's life at Boston, U.S.A. The 'Beauties of Young,' ed. A. Howard, appeared in 1834.

[The first life of Young appeared in the *Biographia Britannica*, 1766. Some errors were corrected in the *Gent. Mag.* for 1766, p. 310. Sir Herbert Croft [q. v.] wrote the life included in Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. Croft took some pains to obtain information, but without much success. Later lives by John Mitford, prefixed to the Aldine edition of Young's *Poems*, and by Dr. Doran, prefixed to an edition of the poems in 1854, add a little, but the materials are scanty. See also Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, pp. 585-640 (John Jones's letters to Birch), ii. 697-8, and a few other references; *Biographia Dramatica*; Spence's *Anecdotes* (Singer), 1820 pp. 147, 254, 327, 354, 374, 378, 389, 456; Warton's *Essay on Pope*, 1806, ii. 396; Mrs. E. Montagu's *Letters* 1813, iii. 9, 12, 17 seq.; Lady M. W. Montagu's *Works* (Moy Thomas), 1887 ii. 13, 15, 16; Richardson's *Corresp.* iii. 1-58, v. 142-54; Boswell's *Johnson* (Hill), iv. 59, 119-21, v. 269 and elsewhere; Pope's *Works* (Elwin and Courthope); Genest's *Hist. of the Stage*, ii. 642, iii. 50, iv. 360; Villemain's *Œuvres*, 1856, vii. 317-328, x. 313-35. In the British Museum are some letters from Young to George Keate [q. v.] from 1760 to 1764 (Addit. MS. 30992), and a few (see above) in the Newcastle Papers. In Pope's *Works* (Elwin and Courthope), iii. 137, v. 221, and vii. 401, passages are quoted from letters of Young to Tickell of 1726-7; but these letters

are not now discoverable. A number of letters from Young to the Duchess of Portland (mentioned in Mrs. Delany's *Autobiography*, ii. 159, and supposed to be in possession of the present Duke of Portland) are also not forthcoming. Information has been kindly given by the present warden of All Souls, by the Rev. A. C. Headlam, rector of Welwyn, and the Rev. E. H. Tew, rector of Upham, and by Mr. C. W. Holgate, who has supplied extracts from the register of Winchester school. The writer has also to thank for various suggestions M. Thomas, maitre de conférences at Rennes, who is engaged upon a study of Young.] L. S.

YOUNG, SIR GEORGE (1732-1810), admiral, eldest son of the Rev. George Young of Bere Regis in Dorset (one of a family claiming descent from John Yong of Buckhorn Weston, sheriff of Dorset in 1570), by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Joseph Knowles, was born on 17 June 1732. It is said (*Naval Chronicle*) that he went to sea in the *Namur* with Edward Boscawen [q. v.] in 1746, in which case it would seem that he went out to the East Indies with Boscawen in 1747, quitted the service there, and joined that of the East India Company. On 20 Dec. 1757 he was discharged with credit as a midshipman from the *Prince of Wales*, East Indiaman, and immediately entered on board the *York* as able seaman with Captain Hugh Pigot (1721?-1792) [q. v.], and after six weeks was rated midshipman. In this capacity he served at the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758, where he commanded a boat at the cutting out of the *Bienfaisant* 64 guns, and the destruction of the *Prudent* 74 guns, which was followed next day by the surrender of the place. An oil picture by Francis Swaine [q. v.] of this night engagement, now at Formosa Place, which has been engraved, was painted from Young's sketch. In 1759 he was, again with Pigot, in the *Royal William* at the capture of Quebec. His passing certificate, 3 Sept. 1760, mentions only the *York* and *Royal William*, in addition to his certified service under the East India Company. On 16 Nov. 1761 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Orford*, with Captain Marriot Arbuthnot, which in February 1762 went out to the Leeward Islands in charge of convoy, took part in the reduction of Havana under Sir George Pocock [q. v.], and continued on the Jamaica station till the peace. He was promoted to be commander on 29 Sept. 1768, served for some time on the West African station, where he was one of the explorers of the ancient burying-places on the Peak of Teneriffe, and brought thence the mummy now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, described in Gough's

'Sepulchral Monuments,' i. i. lxxx. In 1776 he went out to the East Indies in command of the *Cormorant*, from which, on 7 Nov. 1777, he was posted to the *Ripon* as flag-captain to Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.], with whom he was in the skirmish off Pondicherry on 10 Aug. 1778. Young was then sent home with despatches, received the usual compliment of 500*l.* to buy a sword (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, iv. 410), and was appointed in March 1779 to the *William and Mary* yacht; in her he took the Prince of Wales to the Nore when the king visited the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker (1714-1782) [q. v.] after the action on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. 1781. He was knighted on 24 Aug. 1781. Afterwards he was moved into the *Catherine* yacht, and during the Russian armament of 1791 to the *Zealous*. On 4 July 1794 he became a rear-admiral, vice-admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, and admiral on 23 April 1804, but had no service.

In 1784 Young took up actively, in conjunction with Lord Mansfield, Sir Joseph Banks (see BRITTON, pp. 3, 10), Thomas Rowcroft, and others, the proposal of Jean Maria Matra for the establishment of a colony in New South Wales, and wrote a paper containing a plan for this purpose, which was on 13 Jan. 1785 communicated to Lord Sydney [see TOWNSHEND, THOMAS] by Sir R. Pepper Arden, the attorney-general, and became, with that of Matra, the basis of the official scheme on which the expedition of Governor Arthur Phillip [q. v.] was started. The value of Young's paper consists in its practical details; his two principal suggestions of an original nature—one for making the settlement a port of call for the China ships, the other for the cultivation there, in the interest of the navy, of the New Zealand flax-plant (*Phormium tenax*)—remained without fruit. It is a reprint of this paper, in a much shortened form, which is given in Britton, and was in 1888 reproduced in facsimile at Sydney. In 1788 Young, together with his connection John Call, applied to the colonial office for a grant of Norfolk Island, which had, however, been just taken up for settlement; and in 1791 he was a promoter and one of the first proprietors of the Sierra Leone Company (31 Geo. III, c. 55, preamble). In 1792 he was examined before the bar of the House of Commons on the African slave trade, and gave evidence of its evils, not less valuable because temperately worded. He filled for the first ten years of its existence (1786-1796) the post of treasurer to the board of commissioners of the Thames navigation.

Young died at his seat, *Formosa Place*,

Berkshire, on 28 June 1810. He was a F.R.S. (elected 15 Feb. 1781) and F.S.A., a fine vocalist, and an amateur musician. Mrs. Bray tells some good stories of his manners and accomplishments, and describes him as remarkably handsome—a description which his portraits confirm. The best is a miniature by John Smart [q. v.], engraved in the '*Naval Chronicle*.' He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bradshaw of Great Marlow, and had issue by her two daughters and two sons, the elder of whom, Samuel, was created a baronet in November 1813. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Dr. William Battie [q. v.] of Bloomsbury.

[*Naval Chronicle* (with portrait), xxxi. 177; passing certificate, ships' pay-books and list-books in the Public Record Office; Britton's *Historical Records of New South Wales* (by authority), vol. i. pt. ii. pp. xxvi, 10, 141; *Autobiography of Anna Eliza Bray*, p. 72; family papers in possession of Sir G. Young, bart.] J. K. L.

YOUNG, GEORGE (1777-1848), theologian, topographer, and geologist, was born on 15 July 1777 at a small farmhouse called Coxiedean in the parish of Kirknewton and East Calder, Edinburghshire, and spent four years in the university of Edinburgh, where he was known as one of John Playfair's favourite students, and where he made distinguished progress in literary and philosophical studies. Having completed with high honour his university course in 1798, he commenced the study of theology under George Lawson (1749-1820) [q. v.] at Selkirk, and in 1801 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh of the associate secession church. In the summer of 1805 he first visited Whitby, and in January 1806 he was ordained pastor of the chapel of the united associate or new presbyterian congregation in that town. At this place of worship, situate in Cliff Lane, he officiated and preached for forty-two years. On 24 April 1819 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of M.A. (*Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates*, 1858, p. 219). He afterwards became a doctor of divinity, but it does not appear where he obtained that degree. He was also a corresponding member of the Wernerian Natural History Society, and an honorary member of the Yorkshire and Hull literary and philosophical societies. He died at Whitby on 8 May 1848. There is a portrait of him in the museum at Whitby, painted by Edward Cockburn, and another portrait hangs in the vestry of the chapel in Cliff Lane.

In addition to some minor works, he wrote:

1. '*Evangelical Principles of Religion vindicated*'



cated, and the inconsistency and dangerous tendency of the Unitarian Scheme exposed in a series of letters addressed to the Rev. T. Watson: in reply to his book entitled "A Plain Statement of some of the most important Principles of Religion as a preservative against Infidelity, Enthusiasm, and Immorality," Whitby, 1812, 8vo. 2. 'A History of Whitby and Streonshalh Abbey; with a Statistical Survey of the Vicinity to the distance of twenty-five miles,' Whitby, 1817, 2 vols. 8vo. A very valuable topographical work. 3. 'A Geological Survey of the Yorkshire Coast: describing the Strata and Fossils occurring between the Humber and the Tees, from the German Ocean to the Plain of York,' Whitby, 1822, 4to; illustrated with numerous engravings by John Bird. 4. 'A Picture of Whitby and its Environs,' Whitby, 1824, 12mo; 2nd edit. Whitby, 1840, 8vo. 5. 'The Life and Voyages of Captain James Cook, drawn up from his Journals and other authentic documents,' London, 1836, 8vo. 6. 'Scriptural Geology, or an Essay on the High Antiquity ascribed to the Organic Remains embedded in Stratified Rocks (Appendix . . . containing Strictures on some Passages in Dr. J. Pye Smith's lectures, entitled "Scriptures and Geology"),' 2 pts. London, 1838-40, 8vo; 2nd edit. London 1840, 8vo.

[*Evangelical Mag.* 1849, new ser. xxvii. 13; Robinson's Whitby, pp. 145, 161-3; *United Presbyterian Mag.* 1849, iii. 97.] T. C.

**YOUNG, SIR HENRY EDWARD FOX** (1808-1870), colonial governor, the third son of Colonel Sir Aretas William Young [q. v.], by his wife Sarah Cox of Coolcliffe, Wexford, was born on 23 April 1808 at Bradbourne, near Lee, Kent, and educated privately at Bromley, entering the Inner Temple in 1831, though he was never called to the bar.

On 21 Nov. 1833 Young was appointed to be treasurer of St. Lucia, where he arrived in January 1834; from August he acted as colonial secretary, and from November also as second puisne judge: his knowledge of French was here of much importance. In March 1835 he was promoted to be government secretary of British Guiana. On 28 Jan. 1847, on his return to England, Young was appointed lieutenant-governor of the eastern province of the Cape Colony, but found the post uncongenial and very soon applied to be relieved. In February 1848 he was offered the government of South Australia, came home to England at once, and, having married, sailed on 27 April for his new government, which he assumed in August 1848.

In South Australia he was almost immediately faced by the aspirations of the colonists for a more independent government, and his publication of the resolutions framed by Sir John Morphett [q. v.], when the council was not sitting, brought down upon him the censure of the secretary of state. Generally speaking, his term of office was marked by a vigorous but extravagant and not altogether judicious policy of development. He is entitled to the credit of carrying through the successful opening of the Murray River to steam navigation, but large sums were wasted in the attempt to remove the bar at its mouth. When the rush to the goldfields in Victoria denuded the colony for a time of men and wealth, his measures for diverting the stream of gold export to Adelaide and for encouraging the discovery of gold in South Australia had some success; and out of the condition of affairs that ensued there arose the most remarkable event of his government, viz. the passage of the measure in January 1853 whereby bullion was made a legal tender. There was a great scarcity of currency, his advisers feared a drain of coined gold, and this singular expedient was devised to prevent it. Young deprecated the measure, but yielded to urgent representations. It was naturally short-lived.

Young was next gazetted to the government of New Zealand, but never took up his appointment, as in January 1855 he was transferred to the government of Tasmania. Here he arrived at a time of great prosperity; but again he was met by the difficulties surrounding constitutional changes; the act to complete the introduction of responsible government was before the queen in Great Britain, and meanwhile, on 17 July 1855, he summoned his first council on the old footing. The council, arrogating to itself in advance the powers of the House of Commons, appointed a committee to inquire into the convict system, and summoned the controller, Dr. Hampton, to appear before it; Hampton denied the right of the council to summon him; the council came into collision with the courts; in the midst of the trouble the governor came unexpectedly into the council chamber and prorogued the council. For this bold stroke he has been much blamed, especially as Hampton, the cause of it, did not come out of the subsequent inquiry with credit. In December 1856 Young met the first parliament under responsible government; but successive changes of ministry robbed the next few years of a broader political interest. The development of the country, however, proceeded rapidly during



Young's term of office. In 1857 definite steps were taken to improve the higher education in Tasmania; in the same year gas was introduced into Hobart, and the beginnings of a railway to Launceston were discussed. In 1858 the first submarine telegraph cable was laid round the coast; in 1860 the foundation of a mining industry was laid, and an industrial exhibition was opened at Hobart. The new government house, the outward sign of this progress, was first occupied by Young. He left the colony for England on 10 Dec. 1861.

Young visited New Zealand on private business in 1866, but chiefly remained for the rest of his life in London, where he died on 18 Sept. 1870.

Young was a man of sanguine and enthusiastic temperament, devoted to what he believed to be his public duty, and usually generous in his judgments, if not always wise. He was created K.B. in 1847. He married, on 15 April 1848, Augusta Sophia, eldest daughter of Charles Marryatt of Parkfield, Potter's Bar, Hertfordshire.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Fenton's Tasmania, chaps. xiv. xv.; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, vols. ii. iii. v.; Colonial Office List, 1869; Col. Office Records; family information.] C. A. H.

**YOUNG, JAMES** (d. 1789), admiral, is said to have entered the navy in 1737 on board the Gloucester, carrying the broad pennant of Commodore the Hon. George Clinton as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean; most probably, however, he had some earlier service, the record of which cannot now be found. When the Gloucester went home, Young was transferred to the Lancaster; was promoted to be lieutenant, 9 March 1738-9; was in 1742 moved into the Namur, flagship of Admiral Mathews; was promoted by him to be commander of the Salamander bomb, and on 16 May 1743 to be captain of the Neptune of 90 guns. This, as such appointments commonly were, was for rank only; and ten days later he was moved to the Kennington of 20 guns; being thus, as was spitefully pointed out at the time, 'midshipman, lieutenant, and captain in one voyage' (*Narrative of the Proceedings of H. M. Fleet*, pp. 114-15), although the voyage had lasted for six years. It did, in fact, last several years more; for from the Kennington he was moved to the Dunkirk, and remained in the Mediterranean till the peace in 1748. In 1752 he was appointed to the Jason, and in 1755 to the Newark, from which he was moved in October to the Intrepid, a 64-gun ship, one of the squadron sent out to the Mediterranean in

the following spring, under the command of Admiral John Byng [q. v.] In the battle near Minorca on 20 May 1756 the Intrepid was the last ship of the rear division [see WEST, TEMPLE], and in running down towards the enemy had her foretopmast shot away. Byng afterwards asserted that this was the cause of the disorder in the rear division of his fleet; but Young, when examined before the court-martial, denied that it 'occasioned any impediment to the rear division,' and this was directly or indirectly confirmed by all the other evidence.

In 1757 Young commanded the Burford in the expedition against Rochefort, under Sir Edward Hawke (Lord Hawke) [q. v.], and in the fleet which afterwards cruised in the Bay of Biscay under Hawke and Boscawen. In 1759 he was captain of the 74-gun ship Mars during the long months off Brest, and on 20 Nov. was flying a commodore's broad pennant. Continuing in the Mars, in November 1761 he had command of a small squadron off Havre. On 21 Oct. 1762 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red; but peace being concluded shortly afterwards, he did not then hoist his flag. On 28 Oct. 1770 he was made vice-admiral of the white, and in April 1775, being then vice-admiral of the red, he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station, with his flag in the Portland. In July 1778 he returned to England, and was shortly afterwards promoted to be admiral of the white. He had no further employment, and died in London on 24 Jan. 1789.

[Charnock's Biographia Navalis, v. 272; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs (lists in vol. iii.); List-books in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

**YOUNG, JAMES** (1811-1883), chemist and originator of the paraffin industry, son of John Young, a joiner, and his wife, Jean Wilson (married on 9 Feb. 1809), was born at Drygate, Glasgow, on 13 July 1811. He received a scanty education at a night school, working at the bench with his father during the day. In 1830 he went to the evening lectures of Thomas Graham [q. v.], at the Andersonian University, where he became acquainted with David Livingstone [q. v.], whom he taught the use of the lathe, and Lyon, afterwards baron, Playfair. With both men he formed an intimate and lifelong friendship. In the session 1831-2 Graham appointed Young his assistant, and he used occasionally to take Graham's lectures. In 1836 he was presented with a watch, and on 28 June 1837 with a testimonial by the 'mechanics' class. In Young's first scien-

tific paper, dated 4 Jan. 1837, he described a modification of a voltaic battery invented by Faraday (*Philosophical Magazine*, 1837, x. 242). In the same year Young went, with Graham as his assistant, to University College, London, and helped him with the experimental work in his important researches (information from Dr. H. E. Schunck, F.R.S.) In 1839 he was appointed manager to Messrs. Muspratt [see under MUSPRATT, JAMES] at Newton le Willows, and in 1844 to Messrs. Tennant at Manchester, for whom he devised a method of making sodium stannate direct from tin-stone. In 1845 he served on a committee of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society for the investigation of the potato disease, and suggested the immersion of the tubers in dilute sulphuric acid as a means of stopping the disease; he was not elected a member of the society till 19 Oct. 1847. During his stay in Manchester he started a local chemical society which afterwards became a section of the Literary and Philosophical Society, but eventually died out. Finding the 'Manchester Guardian' not sufficiently liberal, he also set on foot the movement for the establishment of the 'Manchester Examiner,' which was first published in 1846 (R. Angus SMITH, *Centenary of Science*, p. 348). On 3 Dec. 1847 Playfair wrote to Young from London a letter (quoted in WEMYSS REID's *Memorials of Lyon Playfair*, pp. 102), telling him of a petroleum spring in the Riddings colliery at Alfreton, Derbyshire, belonging to Playfair's brother-in-law, James Oakes, and suggesting that he might turn the petroleum to account. The spring yielded at that time three hundred gallons daily. Young suggested to Messrs. Tennant that they might treat the petroleum, but they thought it 'too small a matter,' and in 1848 Young, in partnership with Edward Meldrum, agreed to buy up the yield of the spring, from which they manufactured illuminating oils and lubricating oils until in 1851 it was exhausted. Finding that the spring was failing, Young had meanwhile experimented (for a long time without result) on the production of paraffin from the dry distillation of coal, and on 17 Oct. 1850 took out a patent for this purpose, of which the specification was completed on 16 April 1851.

In the beginning of 1850 Mr. Hugh Bartholomew, of the Glasgow City and Suburban gas works, showed Young a sample of 'Torbane Hill mineral' or 'Boghead coal,' which was found to give a better yield of paraffin than any other coal. In the summer of 1850 Young & Meldrum and Edward

William Binney [q. v.] entered into partnership under the title of E. W. Binney & Co. at Bathgate, and E. Meldrum & Co. at Glasgow; they erected works at Bathgate, which were completed in the following year. In 1852 Young left Manchester and lived henceforward in Scotland. The firm first manufactured paraffin and lubricating oils; paraffin for burning and solid paraffin were not sold till 1856, and the demand for the solid substance only became considerable in 1859. Meanwhile Young's success gave rise to an immense amount of litigation. In 1853 Mr. and Mrs. William Gillespie, the owners of the Torbane Hill estate, sued James Russel & Son, the lessees of the right to extract coal therefrom, from whom Young and his partners had contracted to buy the Torbane Hill mineral, on the ground that this mineral was not coal—a contention which would, if sustained, have destroyed the value of Young's patent. After much conflicting scientific evidence from the most distinguished chemists and geologists, the jury decided that Torbane Hill mineral was a kind of coal. William Gillespie tried in 1861 and 1862 to obtain a repeal of Young's patent, but in vain. Young and his partners also had to defend themselves against infringements of the patent. In 1854 they won a case in the queen's bench against Stephen White and others; in 1860–1 they obtained 7,500*l.* damages and costs from the Clydesdale Chemical Company; in 1861, 5,000*l.* from John Miller & Co. and William Miller & Co. But the most serious case was that begun in September 1862 against Ebenezer Fernie, William Carter, and Joseph Robinson, tried from 29 Feb. to 7 May 1864 before Vice-chancellor Sir John Stuart, who awarded Young's firm 10,000*l.* costs and 11,422*l.* damages. Fernie and his partners appealed to the House of Lords, but lost the appeal. In each of these cases an attempt was made to show that Young had been forestalled. De Gensanne, before 1777, Archibald Cochrane, ninth earl of Dundonald [q. v.], in 1781, and others had invented processes for the distillation of coal; in 1830 Karl von Reichenbach first prepared solid paraffin from beech tar, and later showed that it existed in small quantity in coal-tar; in 1829 Auguste Laurent proposed to obtain illuminating oils from the Autun schists, and in 1833 showed that paraffin could be got from the English bituminous schists; Seligie in 1839 exhibited in Paris lubricating and illuminating paraffin oils and solid paraffin candles obtained by the distillation of schists; Richard Butler in 1833, Count de Hompesch in 1841, and Du Buisson in 1847 took out patents for obtaining paraffin

in this way. All these attempts were on the one hand unknown to Young; on the other he was the first who, by heating gradually suitable coals to a low red heat, and purifying the products suitably afterwards, made the process a commercial success, and there can be no doubt as to the validity of his patent.

In February 1865 Young took over the whole business from his partners. He built second and larger works at Addiewell, near West Calder, and in January 1866 he sold the concern to 'Young's Paraffin Light and Mineral Oil Company' for 400,000*l*. Other companies worked under license from Young's firm, and the paraffin manufacture spread over the south of Scotland. The fame of Young's paraffin soon led to the exploitation of petroleum springs all over the world, and so has given rise to an immense industry.

In 1872 Young took his friend, Robert Angus Smith [q. v.], who printed accounts of the voyages, to St. Kilda and to Iceland on his yacht the *Nyanza*. He noticed that the bilge-water in his yacht was acid, and suggested the addition of caustic lime to the bilge-water to prevent the rusting of iron ships, a suggestion afterwards adopted in the navy (*Proc. Royal Soc. Edinburgh*, 1872, vii. 702). He is further said to have been the first to find that iron vessels could be used instead of silver for boiling down caustic soda solutions—a discovery which, though simple, was of considerable practical importance. In 1873 he was elected F.R.S. Young bought estates at Durriss on the Dee in 1871 (Scotland) and at Kelly (he was known as 'James Young of Kelly') on the Clyde in 1873, near Wemyss Bay. He spent the greater part of his later years at Kelly. In 1878 he began at Pitlochry a series of experiments with Professor George Forbes on the velocity of light. The final observations, made by a modification of the method of Fizeau, were carried out in 1880-1 between Kelly House and a hill called the Tom, behind Innellan. Young and Forbes found the velocity of white light to be 301,382 kilometres per second (*Phil. Trans.* 1882, p. 231), a value slightly higher than those previously obtained by Albert A. Michelson and by Cornu. They also found that blue light travelled at a rate 1·8 per cent. faster than red, a result not yet fully explained. During his later years Young also worked at the practical applications of the electric light, but published nothing on this subject.

Young was a member of the Chemical Society, of which he was vice-president from 1879 to 1881. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by St. Andrews University in

April 1879. He died at Kelly on 13 May 1883. He married, on 21 Aug. 1838, Miss Mary Young, and was survived by three sons and four daughters.

Young, although outwardly somewhat 'cool' in temperament, was a man of enthusiastic and generous nature. While Livingstone was in Africa he allowed him to draw on him as he pleased; 'any monetary promise of his given to a Portuguese trader or Arab slave-dealer, written upon an old bit of leather or piece of bark, was duly honoured by Young.' He gave generously towards the general expenses of Livingstone's second and third expeditions, and contributed 1,000*l*. towards the last or Zambesi expedition, and 2,000*l*. towards a search expedition under Lieutenant Grandy, which proved too late to find Livingstone alive. He had Livingstone's body-servants brought to England, and presented to Glasgow a statue to his memory, erected in George Square, Glasgow. He had previously presented a bronze statue to the city, also erected in George Square, of his former master, Graham, and he had Graham's 'Researches' printed for private distribution at his expense in 1876. The volume was edited by R. Angus Smith. In 1870 he endowed with a sum of 10,500*l*. the 'Young' chair of technical chemistry at Anderson's College, of which he was president from 1868 to 1877. On 11 April 1878 he gave 1,000*l*. to the Royal Society, eventually appropriated to the 'Fuel reduction fund.'

The best portrait of Young was painted by Sir John Watson Gordon [q. v.], and is in the possession of John Young, esq.

[Obituaries in *Journal Chem. Soc.* 1884, xlv. 630; *Chemical News*, 1883, xlvii. 245; *Manchester Guardian*, 15 May 1883, and *Manchester Examiner and Times*, 15 May 1883, pp. 5, 8; *Men of the Time*, 10th edit.; *Wemyss Reid's Memorials of Lyon Playfair*, passim; *Chambers's Encyclopædia*; *Poggendorff's Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch*, iii. 1474; *R. Angus Smith's Life and Works of T. Graham*, 1884, Preface, and p. 65; *R. Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester*, 1883, pp. 290-4, 348, passim; *Calendar of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College* (with which Anderson's College is now incorporated); *Jubilee of the Chemical Society*, 1891, p. 181; *Evidence given on Anderson's University before Royal Commission on Scientific Instruction, &c.*; *Smith's Visit to St. Kilda* (privately printed), 1879, passim (reprinted, Glasgow, 1876); *Record of the Royal Society*; *Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Chemistry*, iii. 144 (on the history of the paraffin manufacture), passim; *Mille's Destructive Distillation*, 3rd edit. 1866, passim; *Redwood's Petroleum*, 1896, p. 13; *Dittmar and Paton's art. on 'Paraffin' in Encycl. Brit.* 9th

edit.; information kindly given by Young's son, John Young, esq., of Glasgow; by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Ann Walker of Limefield, West Calder; by Dr. T. E. Thorpe, F.R.S.; by Professor G. G. Henderson, and by Dr. C. H. Lees; Laurent, 'Sur les Schistes bitumineux et sur la Paraffine,' *Annales de Chim. et de Phys.* 1833, liv. 392; Larousse's *Dict. Universel*, art. 'Paraffine'; Personal Life of Dr. Livingstone, by Dr. W. G. Blaikie, 1880, *passim*, contains several letters from Livingstone to Young; Somerville's George Square, Glasgow, 1891, pp. 191, 274-5, 289; Young's own papers; Report of Trial before the Lord Justice General in the Action . . . Mr. and Mrs. Gillespie . . . against Messrs Russel & Son, 29 July-4 Aug. 1853; Report of Jury Trial, Binney & Co. against The Clydesdale Chemical Co., 1 Nov. to 7 Nov. 1860; Report of Trial, Young v. Fernie, in Chancery, before Vice-Chancellor Stuart, 1864; Report of an Appeal in the House of Lords, Fernie v. Young. All these reports contain a large amount of scientific evidence with regard to previous processes and the working of Young's process for the manufacture of paraffin.] P. J. H.

**YOUNG, JOHN** (1514-1580), master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, born in 1514, is said to have been a native of Yorkshire. He was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1535-6, M.A. in 1539, and B.D. in 1546. He was elected fellow of St. John's College in 1536, but on 19 Dec. 1546 he was nominated by the charter of foundation an original member of Trinity College. Foster attributes to him the tenure of a number of minor ecclesiastical preferments between 1536 and 1546, but the name was too common to make any certainty possible. He was one of the witnesses present at Gardiner's famous sermon at St. Paul's on 1 July 1548, and in June 1549 took part on the catholic side in the disputations before Ridley at Cambridge. A year later he was one of the disputants against Bucer, whom he subsequently attacked in a course of lectures on Timothy, and in February 1550-1 he was accused before the privy council of stirring up opposition to the king's religious proceedings. On 25 Nov. and 3 Dec. following he took part in the disputations on the Eucharist in Cecil's and Sir Richard Morison's houses.

At Queen Mary's accession Young's services in behalf of the old religion were recognised by his creation as D.D. at Cambridge in 1553, incorporation at Oxford on 14 April 1554, and appointment as master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on Ridley's deprivation, and canon of Ely in succession to Matthew Parker (12 April 1554). He was vice-chancellor of Cambridge from 1553 to 1555, when he became regius professor of divinity.

In this capacity he delivered a series of lectures entitled 'Enarrationes Joelis prophetæ,' which he dedicated to Cardinal Pole, and which are now extant in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson MS. C. 45). He was sent to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at Oxford in 1554, took an active part in the measures for reducing his own university to the catholic faith, and preached at St. Paul's on 14 and 21 Feb. 1556-7, and at St. Mary Spital on 20 April.

After Elizabeth's accession he was deprived of his mastership by the university visitors on 20 July 1559, and committed to prison in the Counter, Wood Street, London, for refusing the oath. He was transferred to the Marshalsea before 1574, being temporarily released on 13 June of that year on surety of Gregory Young, grocer, of London, probably his brother; and in 1575 he was allowed to spend the summer at Bath for his health's sake. On 28 July 1577 he was transferred to the custody of the dean of Canterbury, but, the dean's persuasion having no effect upon his religious views, he was on 18 Feb. 1577-8 committed to the queen's bench. In 1580 he was removed to Wisbech, where he is said to have died in October of that year. In an inscription on a portrait belonging to Cambridge University (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 273) he is said to have died in 1579.

Young's various disputations with Bucer and others are extant in Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. MS. 102; others of a like nature are printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' The only separately published work by Young appears to have been his 'De Schismate . . . liber unus,' Louvain, 1573, 8vo; republished Douay, 1603. He must be distinguished from John Young (1534?-1605) [q. v.], master of Pembroke Hall, and afterwards bishop of Rochester.

[Besides the numerous authorities cited in Cooper's *Atheus Cantab.* (i. 427-8), see Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Dasent's *Acts of the Privy Council*, 1571-5 pp. 253, 369, 1577-8 pp. 4, 168; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5843, p. 429; and Dixon's *Hist. Church of England*.] A. F. P.

**YOUNG, JOHN** (1534?-1605), master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and bishop of Rochester, was born in Cheapside, London, about 1534, and was educated at the Mercers' School. Thence he proceeded to Cambridge, probably to Pembroke Hall, the admission register of which is not extant, and graduated B.A. in 1551-2. He was elected fellow of Pembroke in 1553, and in 1555 commenced M.A.; in 1561 he was ordained, and in 1603 proceeded B.D. On 31 Aug. in

the latter year he was collated by Grindal, whose chaplain he was, to the rectory of St. Martin's, Ludgate, and vacated his fellowship. He was presented to the living of St. Giles without, Cripplegate, and on 3 May 1564 was collated to the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral. Notes of a sermon preached by him at St. Paul's on 24 March 1565-6 are extant in Tanner MS. 7.45. On 7 May following he was collated to the prebend of North Muskham in Southwell collegiate church, and on 24 Sept. in the same year to the rectory of St. Magnus by London Bridge.

On 12 July 1567 Young was elected master of Pembroke Hall in succession to Whitgift, being created D.D. and appointed vice-chancellor in 1569. On 26 April 1572 he was elected canon of Windsor, and in the same year preached before convocation. His tenure of the mastership is remarkable for the number of eminent literary men attracted to Pembroke Hall during its course. Spenser entered as a sizar in May 1569, and other pupils of Young were Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.] and Edward Kirke [q. v.]. Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] and Thomas Neville [q. v.] were elected fellows of Pembroke during Young's mastership, and the former's letters to Young form a considerable part of Gabriel Harvey's 'Letter-book' published by the Camden Society. The best testimony, however, to Young's faculty for securing the affections of his pupils and colleagues is Spenser's celebration of him as 'faithful Roffy' in the 'Shepherd's Calendar,' 'Roffy' being an abbreviation of 'Roffensis,' which became Young's title when on 18 Feb. 1577-8 he was elected to the bishopric of Rochester.

Young retained his bishopric for more than twenty-seven years; he was almost immediately selected one of the delegates to represent the church of England at a proposed diet in Germany, but the project was abandoned (*Acts P.C.* 1577-8, pp. 248, 263). On 19 Feb. 1578-9 the deprived bishop Thomas Watson (1513-1584) [q. v.] was committed to his charge, and in August 1581 he was summoned by the council to concert measures for stopping the spread of Roman catholicism consequent upon the efforts of the jesuits and seminary priests. In 1584 Whitgift vainly urged on Burghley Young's translation to Chichester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 201). On 22 Sept. 1589 (Sir) Christopher Perkins [q. v.] was placed in his custody, and on 16 Nov. following he was one of the bishops specially charged with the duty of suppressing the Martin-Marprelate tracts. In 1592 he roused some

obloquy by presenting himself to the rectory of Wouldham, Kent, but in 1594 he was offered the bishopric of Norwich, declining it because Bishop Scambler had spoiled the revenue of the see. He died at his palace at Bromley on 10 April 1605, and was buried there, leaving by his wife Grace one son John. He was the author of one or two separately printed sermons.

[Besides Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii. 405-7, and the authorities there cited, see Gabriel Harvey's *Letter-book* (Camden Soc.), and Spenser's *Works*, ed. Grosart, *passim*; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, 1570-90; *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 32092, f. 29; and Hennessey's *Nov. Rep. Eccl. Londin.* 1898.]

A. F. P.

YOUNG, JOHN (1750?-1820), professor of Greek at Glasgow, second son of John Young, cooper, was born in Glasgow about 1750. He matriculated in Glasgow University in 1764, graduating M.A. in 1769. On 9 June 1774 he was installed professor of Greek in Glasgow University, and proved a very efficient and popular teacher. Thomas Campbell (1777-1844) [q. v.] remembered him as 'a man of great humour,' ready to laugh heartily with his students over the whimsicalities of Lucian and Aristophanes (BEATTIE, *Life and Letters of Campbell*, i. 159). Captain Hamilton eulogises his scholarship and oratory, comparing his energetic sympathy with that of Burke (*Cyril Thornton*, chap. vii.) Wilson dedicated to Young and his colleague George Jardine [q. v.] 'The Isle of Palms and other Poems,' 1812, and, writing of 'Homer and his Translators,' he recalls how Young's reading of the 'Iliad' 'gave life to every line' (WILSON, *Works*, viii. 36). A large portion of Letter lxviii. in 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk,' vol. iii., is a eulogy of Young, with whose reading of Greek and his enthusiasm over the value of a particle or the sublimity of a poetical passage the writer was deeply impressed. A similar tribute occurs in Gleig's 'Quarterly' article on Lockhart's 'Life of Scott' (see *Quarterly Review*, lxxxv. 37, and LANG, *Life and Letters of John Gibson Lockhart*, i. 22). Young was devoted to the classical stage and enamoured of Kean (STRANG, *Glasgow and its Clubs*, p. 193). After filling his chair for nearly half a century, Young died in Glasgow on 18 Nov. 1820.

On 25 Sept. 1780 Young married Jean Lamont, daughter of Colin Lamont of Knockdow, Argyshire, who survived him with seven children. His eldest son, John (1781-1862), received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Glasgow in 1810; was for a time chaplain of the East India Company;

and died rector of Newdigate, Surrey, on 13 May 1852 (*Gent. Mag.* 1852, ii. 105). Charles, the fourth son (1796–1822), a classical scholar of great promise, died at Glasgow on 17 Dec. 1822 (*FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. i.)

Although Young's ripe scholarship was mainly utilised in his class-room, he contributed some valuable notes to Dalziel's 'Collectanea Græca Majora' (1820). His metrical translation of the 'Odes' of Tyrtæus, and his *jeu d'esprit* after Dr. Johnson on Gray's 'Elegy,' are not of much account.

[Authorities in text; information from Emeritus Professor Dickson, Glasgow, Mr. W. Innes Addison, clerk, and Mr. James Lymburn, librarian, Glasgow University; Glasgow Matriculation Album.] T. B.

**YOUNG, JOHN** (1755–1825), mezzotint engraver and keeper of the British Institution, was born in 1755, and studied under John Raphael Smith [q. v.] He became a very able engraver, working exclusively in mezzotint, and executed about eighty portraits of contemporary personages, from pictures by Hoppner, Lawrence, Zoffany, &c., as well as some subject pieces after Morland, Hoppner, Paye, and others. His finest plate is the prize fight between Broughton and Stevenson, after Mortimer. In 1789 he was appointed mezzotint engraver to the Prince of Wales. In 1813 Young succeeded Valentine Green [q. v.] in the keepership of the British Institution, an arduous post which he filled with unflinching tact and efficiency until his death. He was honorary secretary of the Artists' Benevolent Fund from 1810 to 1813, and then transferred his services in the same capacity to the rival body, the Artists' General Benevolent Institution. He died at his house in Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, on 7 March 1825. Young published in 1815 'Portraits of the Emperors of Turkey from the Foundation of the Monarchy to the year 1808,' thirty plates printed in colours, with English and French text; and between 1821 and 1825 a series of catalogues, illustrated with etchings by himself, of the Grosvenor, Leicester, Miles, Angerstein, and Stafford galleries.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1825, i. 466; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Pye's Patronage of British Art.] F. M. O'D.

**YOUNG, SIR JOHN**, second baronet, **BARON LISGAR** (1807–1876), born at Bombay on 31 Aug. 1807, was the eldest son of Sir William Young, first baronet (d. 10 March 1848), by his wife Lucy (d. 8 Aug. 1856), youngest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel

Charles Frederick. He was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 13 June 1825, graduating B.A. in 1829. On 26 Jan. 1829 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, and in 1834 he was called to the bar. On 19 May 1831 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the county of Cavan, and retained his seat until 1855. His political views were moderate, and he gave a general support to Sir Robert Peel. When Peel took office in 1841 Young was appointed a lord of the treasury on 16 Sept., and on 21 May 1844 he became one of the secretaries of the treasury. On the overthrow of Peel's ministry he resigned office on 7 July 1846. Under Lord Aberdeen he became chief secretary for Ireland on 28 Dec. 1852, and was nominated a privy councillor. On 20 March 1855 he resigned the Irish secretaryship on being appointed lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and on 25 March was gazetted G.C.M.G. He commenced his duties on 13 April 1855, and found himself immediately at variance with the representative assembly, which his predecessor, Sir Henry George Ward [q. v.], had also found difficult to conciliate. Young was not in sympathy with the desire of the majority of the inhabitants for union with Greece; and in a despatch to the colonial secretary, Henry Labouchere (afterwards Baron Taunton) [q. v.], dated 10 June 1858, he recommended that Corfu and Paxos should be converted into English colonies, with the consent of their inhabitants. The despatch was stolen from the colonial office and published in the 'Daily News' towards the close of 1858. This misfortune rendered Young's position impossible, and in the same year Gladstone, who had been sent out as high commissioner extraordinary, recommended Young's recall. He gave strong testimony, however, to the mild and conciliatory nature of Young's administration, and recommended that he should be employed elsewhere. Young left Corfu on 25 Jan. 1859, and on 4 Feb. was nominated K.C.B.

On 22 March 1861 he was appointed governor-general and commander-in-chief of New South Wales, in succession to Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.] Immediately after his arrival he was persuaded by the premier, (Sir) Charles Cowper [q. v.], to endeavour, by nominating fifteen new members, to compel the upper house of New South Wales to pass a measure regulating the allotment of crown lands. Denison, before his departure, had refused to accede to this expedient, and the colonial secretary, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham-Clinton, fifth

duke of Newcastle [q.v.], on hearing of the incident signified to Young their disapprobation. Soon after the expiration of his term of office, on 24 Dec. 1867, he returned to England, and was created G.C.B. on 13 Nov. 1868.

Young determined on his return to enter active political life. Inclining to liberalism, he consulted Gladstone as to a constituency, but found himself in disagreement with the liberal leader on the question of the ballot. In 1868 the conservative ministry offered him the governorship of Canada, which several men of their party, including Lord Mayo, had declined, because the Canadian parliament had impaired the dignity of the office by reducing the governor's salary. Young accepted the post, and on 2 Jan. 1869 he was appointed governor-general of Canada and governor of Prince Edward's Island, which was not annexed to the Dominion until 1873. He reached Canada towards the end of November, and found the rebellion of Louis Riel [q.v.] in progress on his arrival. It was not suppressed until September 1870, when Riel fled into the United States. On 26 Oct. Young was created Baron Lisgar of Lisgar and Baillieborough, co. Cavan. Resigning his post in June 1872, he returned to Ireland, leaving behind him in Canada a reputation for ability and sound judgment. He died at Lisgar House, Baillieborough, on 6 Oct. 1876. On 5 April 1835 he married Adelaide Annabella, daughter of Edward Tuite Dalton by his wife Olivia, afterwards Marchioness of Headfort. Lady Lisgar married, secondly, Sir Francis Charles Fortescue Turville of Bosworth Hall, Leicestershire. Lisgar left no issue, and on his death the barony became extinct, while the baronetcy descended to his nephew, William Need Muston Young. Young's portrait was engraved by George E. Perine for the 'Eclectic Magazine' in 1872 (New York, xv. 129).

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, s.v. 'Young of Baillieborough'; Bousie's Modern Biogr. s.v. 'Lisgar'; Ward's Men of the Reign, 1885, s.v. 'Lisgar'; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, s.v. 'Young'; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerly; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Records of Lincoln's Inn, 1896, ii. 131; Four Years in the Ionian Islands, 1864, i. 208-29; Dunn's Ionian Islands in relation to Greece, 1859; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, 1883, iii. 259-64; Lang's Hist. of New South Wales, 1875, i. 409-20; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History, 1892; Dent's Last Forty Years, 1881, ii. 487-8, 618; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald, 1894, vol. ii.; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, 1881, iv. 40-1.]

E. I. C.

YOUNG, JOHN (1811-1878), Canadian economist and minister of public works, was born at Ayr in Scotland on 4 March 1811, and was educated in the parish school. He went to Canada in his fifteenth year, and, after a short stay in the western province, moved to Quebec, and entered the office of John Torrance & Co. Nine years later he was taken into partnership, and traded in Quebec till 1841, when he proceeded to Montreal as one of the firm of Stephens, Young, & Co. He amassed a fortune, and spent the remainder of his days in Montreal. A representation to Lord Gosford as to the unquiet state of Lower Canada, suggesting the formation of a volunteer force, brought him into notice in 1835. On the breaking out of the rebellion two years later he did good service in raising a regiment of volunteers and taking command of a company. In 1842 he identified himself with the Free Trade Association (Montreal), and by his writings in the 'Economist' newspaper during the next four years prepared the business community for the change of policy of 1846, which was distasteful to the Canadian public generally. He was an ardent free-trader all his life, but did not belong to the *laissez-faire* branch of the school. He saw that the separate life and prosperity of Canada, on the American continent depended on cheap and quick transport, and bent his energies to its development, so as to enable the British provinces to compete with the United States, Montreal with New York. The deepening of Lake St. Peter's, which enables ocean steamers to ascend to Montreal, the railway line to Portland (Maine), which gives Montreal a winter port, the line from Montreal to Kingston, which secures the trade of the west, and the junction of the line by means of the Victoria Bridge in 1860, are chiefly to be ascribed to Young. He was a devoted advocate likewise of canal improvement, e.g. the enlargement of the Welland, St. Lawrence, and Lachine canals, a work carried out according to his ideas only in late years, and a canal to connect Lake Champlain with the St. Lawrence, which remains a desideratum. By 1851 he had gained so high a position in public estimation that, on the formation of the Hincks-Morin ministry, he was offered the commissionership of public works, with a seat in the cabinet, though he had never sat in parliament. He accepted the portfolio, and signalled his short term of office by organising the Canadian exhibit at the exhibition of that year, by subsidising steamships between Montreal and Liverpool, and bringing together the intercolonial railway conference. He withdrew from the



ministry in 1852 because the premier imposed differential tolls on Americans using the Canadian canals, an act which was in his eyes 'short-sighted and mischievous.' Elected in 1851, he continued to serve his constituency till 1857, when he retired from parliament on account of ill-health. He was again chosen in 1872, but resigned two years after. He was then appointed inspector at Montreal and chairman of the harbour commission. At a later date he held the office of president of the board of trade. For many years he had suffered from an affection of the heart, and he died on 12 April 1878.

Young was a liberal in politics and a unitarian in religion. His chief writings were: 1. 'Letter to the Hon. F. Lemieux on Canadian Trade and Navigation,' Montreal, 1854. 2. 'Rival Routes from the West to the Ocean,' Montreal, 1859. He also contributed several articles to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' signed 'J. Y.'

[Taylor's Portraits of British Americans, ii. 277; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, s.v. 'Young'; Dent's Canada since the Union, i. 215-16, 576, ii. 248-9, 255, 402; Rattray's Scot in British North America, ii. 600-1; Dominion Ann. Register, 1879, p. 376; Accounts and Papers (H. of C.) (4) Colonies, 1845, xxxi. 316; Hincks's Reminiscences, pp. 203, 208-17, 222-3, 269, 276, 354; Kingsford's Canadian Canals, pp. 18-21, 26-30.] T. B. B.

**YOUNG, JOHN RADFORD** (1799-1885), mathematician, 'born of humble parents' in London in April 1799, was almost entirely self-educated. At an early age he became acquainted with Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q.v.], who perceived his mathematical ability, and assisted him in his studies. In 1823, while holding a post at a private establishment for the deaf and dumb in Walworth Road, he published 'An Elementary Treatise on Algebra' (London, 8vo), with a dedication to Gregory. An American edition appeared at Philadelphia in 1832, and a second English edition in 1834. This treatise was followed by a series of elementary works, in which, following in the steps of Robert Woodhouse [q.v.], Young rendered important service to English mathematical study by familiarising students with continental methods of analysis. In 1833 he was appointed professor of mathematics at Belfast College. In 1849, on the opening of Queen's College, the presbyterian party which controlled the professorial nominations prevented Young's reappointment as professor in the new establishment. From that time he devoted him-

self more completely to the study of mathematical analysis, and made several original discoveries. In 1847 he published in the 'Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society' a paper 'On the Principle of Continuity in reference to certain Results of Analysis,' and in 1848 in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy' a paper 'On the Extension of a Theorem of Euler.' Early as 1844 he had discovered and finished a proof of Newton's rule for determining the number of imaginary roots in an equation. In 1866 he completed his proof, publishing in 'The Philosophical Magazine' a demonstration of a principle which in his earlier paper he had assumed as axiomatic. In 1868 he contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy' a memoir 'On the Imaginary Roots of Numerical Equations.' Young died at Peckham on 5 March 1885. He was married and left issue.

Besides the works already mentioned Young's principal publications were: 1. 'Elements of Geometry,' London, 1827, 12mo. 2. 'Elements of Analytical Geometry,' London, 1830, 12mo. 3. 'An Elementary Essay on the Computation of Logarithms,' London, 1830, 12mo. 4. 'The Elements of the Differential Calculus,' London, 1831, 12mo. 5. 'The Elements of the Integral Calculus,' London, 1831, 12mo. 6. 'The Elements of Mechanics, comprehending Statics and Dynamics,' London, 1832, 12mo. 7. 'Elements of Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' London, 1833, 12mo, with 'Some Original Researches in Spherical Geometry,' by Thomas Stephens Davies [q.v.], appended. 8. 'On the Theory and Solution of Algebraical Equations,' London, 1835, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1843, 8vo. 9. 'Mathematical Dissertations for the Use of Students in the Modern Analysis,' London, 1841, 8vo. 10. 'On the General Principles of Analysis. . . . Part I.: The Analysis of Numerical Equations,' London, 1850, 8vo. No more parts appeared. 11. 'An Introductory Treatise on Mensuration,' Belfast, 1850, 12mo. 12. 'An Introduction to Algebra and to the Solution of Numerical Equations,' London, 1851, 12mo. 13. 'Rudimentary Treatise on Arithmetic,' London, 1858, 8vo; 10th edit. 1882. 14. 'A Compendious Course of Mathematics,' London, 1855, 8vo. 15. 'The Theory and Practice of Navigation and Nautical Astronomy,' London, 1856, 8vo; new edit. 1882. 16. 'The Mosaic Cosmogony not "adverse to Modern Science,"' London, 1861, 8vo. 17. 'Science elucidative of Scripture and not antagonistic to it,' London, 1863, 8vo.



18. 'Modern Scepticism viewed in relation to Modern Science,' London, 1865, 8vo.

[Young's works; Times, 23 March 1885; Men of the Time, 1884.] E. I. C.

**YOUNG, MATTHEW** (1750-1800), bishop of Clonfert, was born on 3 Oct. 1750 at Castlerea in the county of Roscommon, and was the fourth son of Owen Young of that town, and grandson of Owen Young, a gentleman of Yorkshire extraction, who settled at Castlerea in 1706, and became ancestor of the Youngs of Ilarristown, still resident in the county. His mother was Olivia Maria Bell. He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1766, obtained a scholarship in 1769, became B.A. in 1772, and M.A. in 1774, in which year he had the suffrages of the majority of senior fellows for a fellowship, but the election was overruled by the provost. He was, however, elected fellow in 1775. He appears to have resided in Dublin, and to have devoted himself for several years entirely to the work of the college. In 1784 he published in London 'An Enquiry into the Principal Phenomena of Sounds and Musical Strings,' an endeavour, he says, 'to vindicate Prop. 47, Book 2, of Newton's "Principia" from the objections which have been made against it, as it appears to me to be the only true principle on which the phenomena of the pulses of air can be explained.' 'The phenomena,' he adds, 'of musical strings are also accounted for by a theory which is at least plausible; and, though it is not proposed as a rigid demonstration, yet the great variety of experiments which conspire to confirm its truth will probably be looked on as settling it far above conjecture.' The British Museum copy of the book has numerous manuscript notes, anonymous, but evidently made by a highly competent person, who frequently draws attention to the novelty of Young's views and experiments. In 1786 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him, and he was elected professor of natural philosophy in Trinity College. A compendium of his lectures was published in 1800, under the title of 'An Analysis of the Principles of Natural Philosophy' (Dublin, 8vo), and is remarkable for extreme precision of statement, notwithstanding the wide range of subjects covered. Young exerted himself to promote private research in the college by founding in 1777 a society for the study of Syriac and theology, as well as a philosophical society which became the germ of the Royal Irish Academy. To the transactions of this body Young contributed several papers, chiefly on scientific subjects, but including one upon ancient

Gaelic poetry, in which he took much interest.

In 1790 Young appeared as a pamphleteer on a question affecting the government of the college, being the author of an anonymous tract entitled 'An Enquiry how far the Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, is vested with a negative upon the Proceedings of the Senior Fellows.' The question arose from the claim of the provost, John Hely Hutchinson [q. v.], from which Young himself had suffered, to overrule elections of fellows even against a clear majority of the electors, which, resting upon no better foundation than a usurpation by Provost Richard Baldwin [q. v.], was decided against him by Lord Clare in the following year. In February 1798 Young was raised to the see of Clonfert on the recommendation of the lord lieutenant's principal secretary, who, on being asked by his chief who ought to be promoted, replied that Young was 'the most distinguished literary character in the kingdom.' Such was also the opinion of Bennett, bishop of Cloyne, who described Young in 1800 as 'the ablest man I have seen in the country, with a keen and logical mind, united to exquisite taste. He has the playfulness and ingenuousness of a school-boy. The church will have a severe loss in him.' When this was written Young was dying of a cancer in the mouth, which terminated his life at Whitworth in Lancashire on 28 Nov. 1800. His remains were brought to Dublin and interred in the chapel of Trinity College. He married Anne, daughter of Captain Bennet Cuthbertson, and left several children. A pension of 500*l.* was conferred upon his widow.

Young was a man of extraordinary powers, almost as versatile as his more celebrated namesake, Thomas Young, and only needed longer life to have left a great name. Besides his scientific and theological attainments, he was an amateur in landscape-painting and an enthusiastic botanist. After his elevation to the episcopal bench he prosecuted the study of Syriac with especial reference to an amended version of the Psalms which he had undertaken, and which after being printed in his lifetime as far as Psalm cxli., with annotations, disappeared, and was never seen again until in 1831 William Hamilton Drummond [q. v.] bought a copy (without title-page), now in the British Museum, at an auction in Dublin, and annotated on the flyleaf: 'This work was printed at the college press, but never published. The bishop died before the work was completed, and, it is said, the present members of the university took all the care they could to

prevent any copy from seeing the light, on account of its supposed heterodoxy.' The imputation may have been grounded upon Young's opinion, expressed in his preface, that 'the most probable means to ascertain the true meaning is to endeavour to discover the primitive and original sense, without mixing or confounding it with that which is merely secondary or figurative;' also, perhaps, on his denial that Psalms xxii. and xl. can be interpreted as prophetic of Christ. He was none the less a firm believer in Christianity, and at the time of his death was preparing an essay on 'Sophisms,' illustrated by examples from antichristian writers. A more important work in preparation, which must have been of great value, was his 'Method of Prime and Ultimate Ratios, illustrated by a Comment on the "Principia,"' in Latin. Its publication was expected after his death, but it never appeared. Two portraits of Young are in the provost's house at Trinity College, Dublin, and a bust is preserved in the library.

[Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ... 742-5; Gent. Mag. December 1800; Funeral Sermon by the Rev. Dr. Elrington; Memoirs of Sydney, Lady Morgan; private information from the Rev. W. Ball Wright.] R. G.

**YOUNG, PATRICK** (1584-1652), biblical writer, fifth son of Sir Peter Young [q. v.] of Seaton, and of his first wife, Elizabeth Gibb, was born at Seaton, Forfarshire (not Haddingtonshire, as is stated in Chambers's 'Eminent Scotsmen'), on 29 Aug. 1584. He was educated at St. Andrews, graduating M.A. in 1603. In that year he accompanied his father to London in the train of James VI, and was appointed librarian and secretary to Dr. George Lloyd [q. v.], bishop of Chester. On 9 July 1605 he was incorporated at Oxford, and, taking holy orders, was made a chaplain of All Souls' College. Following the example of his grand-uncle Henry Scrymgeour [q. v.], he devoted himself specially to the study of Greek, and became one of the most proficient scholars of his time in that language. Removing to London, he was employed at the court as correspondent with foreign rulers, the diplomatic language then being Latin. On 1 Aug. 1609 he wrote to Isaac Casaubon in Paris, sending him books and urging him to study Strabo (*Casauboni Epistolæ*, No. ciii.) Through the interest of Dr. Richard Montagu [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, he obtained an annual pension of 50*l.*, and held the office successively of librarian to Prince Henry (BIRCH, p. 164), James I, and Charles I. In 1613 he held a prebend in Chester Cathe-

dral under his patron, Bishop Lloyd (*LE NŒVE, Fasti*, iii. 270). In 1617 he went to Paris, furnished with letters from Camden the historian (his father's intimate friend) to the leading French literary men. On 9 Jan. 1618 he was made a Burgess of Dundee along with his younger brother, Dr. John Young (1585-1655), dean of Winchester, the entry in Burgess-roll describing him as 'superintendent of the king's library,' and recording the freedom of the burgh was given to him 'on account of his zeal for the common-weal, and for the mode in which he has munificently increased the library of the burgh.' It has been reasonably supposed that many of the books and manuscripts which Henry Scrymgeour had bequeathed to Sir Peter Young were conferred upon Dundee at this time, and were placed in the vestry of the church of St. Mary at Dundee; but, as that edifice was totally destroyed by fire in 1841, all these valuable documents and books were lost.

About this time Young was engaged in making a Latin translation of the works of King James, but how far the Latin edition of James I's works that appeared in 1619 (London, fol.) was Young's work is uncertain. In 1620 he was incorporated M.A. of Cambridge, and in 1621 he became prebendary and treasurer of St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1624 was appointed Latin secretary by Bishop (afterwards Archbishop) John Williams [q. v.] He was also made rector of Hayes, Middlesex, in 1623, holding the benefice until his sequestration in 1647 by the Westminster assembly, and rector of Llanynys, Denbighshire.

Young was one of the learned men selected by Selden for the examination of the Arundelian marbles, and his reputation as a scholar was so great that he was entrusted with the revision of the Alexandrian codex of the Septuagint, and suggested various readings to Grotius and Ussher. He proposed to publish an edition of this manuscript, and issued specimen pages, but was compelled to abandon the project, though in 1657 his 'annotations' were published in vol. 6 of Brian Walton's 'Polyglot Bible.' In 1633 he published at Oxford 'Clementis ad Corinthios epistola prior,' dedicated to Charles I. The Greek text is from a manuscript Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] brought from the East and gave to Charles I, and Young adopted the excellent plan of printing in red the additions necessary to fill in the lacunæ in the MS.; other editions appeared in 1654, 4to, and 1870, 8vo. He also prepared an edition of Clement's two epistles, with a Latin translation, which appeared in 1687 and again in

1694. It is no doubt to these works that an entry in the journal of the House of Lords for 28 Dec. 1647 refers. This is the draft copy of an ordinance directing that the sum of 1,000*l.* should be paid 'to Patrick Younge in part recompense of his pains in the edition of a most antient manuscript copy of the Greek Septuagint Bible and other Greek manuscripts.' On the same day another ordinance was drafted assigning to an additional 1,000*l.* 'for the same reason.' It has been asserted that he was appointed archdeacon of St. Andrews, but this is not confirmed; and the statement that he gave ground for the erection of a school in St. Andrews is incorrect, and has arisen through confusion betwixt him and his brother, John Young. In 1637 he published in folio '*Catena Græcorum Patrum in Jobum*,' with a Latin version, and two years later he issued '*Expositio in Canticum Canticorum*.' His comments on and abridgment of Louis Savot's work on the coins of the Roman emperors were published with Leland's '*Collectanea*' (vol. v.) 1770 and 1774.

The civil war interrupted his project for publishing various manuscripts in the king's library, and after Charles I's execution Young retired to the house of his son-in-law, John Atwood of Gray's Inn, at Bromfield, Essex, where he died on 7 Sept. 1652, leaving two daughters. He was buried in Bromfield church. Young was reckoned by his contemporaries one of the most learned men of the time. A small folio bible in a binding of crimson velvet, embroidered with the royal arms and cipher, presented by Charles I to Young, was given by the latter's granddaughter to the church at Bromfield, where it may still be seen.

[A full account of Young, with over one hundred letters to and from him, was published by J. Kemke in 1898 in part 12 of *Dziatko's Sammlung bibliothekswissenschaftlicher Arbeiten*, Berlin. See also Smith's *Vitæ quor. Erudit. et Illustr. Virorum* (1707); Hugh Young's privately printed '*Sir Peter Young of Seaton*' (1896); Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy; Lansd. MS. 985, f. 188; Add. MS. 15671, p. 185; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; I. Casauboni Epp. The Hague, 1638, nos. cv-cix.; Millar's *Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee*, p. 107; Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen* (ed. 1872), iii. 563; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. '*Junius, Patricius*,' the latinised form of his name which Young adopted in his writings.] A. H. M.

**YOUNG, SIR PETER** (1544-1628), tutor to James VI, was the second son of John Young, burgess of Edinburgh and Dundee, and of Margaret, daughter of Walter Scrymgeour of Glasswell, and was born at

Dundee on 15 Aug. 1544. His mother was closely related to the Scrymgeours of Dundhope (afterwards ennobled with the title of Earl of Dundee), and his father settled in Dundee at the time of his marriage (1541). It has been reasonably conjectured that John Young was descended from the Youngs of Ouchterlony, who held lands in Forfarshire early in the fourteenth century. John Young's eldest son, John (1542-1584), was provost of the collegiate church of Dysart; the third son, Alexander, usher of the king's privy chamber to James VI, died on 29 Dec. 1603. From Isabella, the elder daughter, descended the Youngs, baronets, of Baillieborough Castle, co. Cavan, to which family belonged John Young, baron Lisgar [q. v.]

Peter Young was educated at the Dundee grammar school, and probably matriculated at St. Andrews University, though no record of his attendance there has been found. When he was admitted burgess of Dundee he was designated '*Magister*,' a title exclusively used by masters of arts. In 1562 he was sent to the continent to complete his studies under the care of his uncle, Henry Scrymgeour [q. v.], by whom he was recommended to Theodore Beza, then professor of theology at Geneva. Scrymgeour was appointed to the newly founded chair of civil law at Geneva in 1563, and Young resided with him until in 1568 he returned to Scotland. His reputation as a scholar was so great that in the beginning of 1569-70 the regent Moray appointed him joint-instructor of the infant James VI along with George Buchanan (1506-1582) [q. v.] As Buchanan was then advanced in years, it is probable that the chief share of teaching the infant king fell upon Young; and he is referred to in complimentary terms in Buchanan's '*Epistolæ*.' From the account given by Sir James Melville of Halhill (*Memoirs*, 1735 ed. p. 249), it appears that while Buchanan was 'wise and sharp,' Young was more of the courtier and 'was loath to offend the king at any time, carrying himself warily, as a man who had mind of his own weal by keeping of his majesty's favour.' This attitude won the affection of the king, and Young was his favourite counsellor up till the king's death. An interesting relic of the education of the king was discovered in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 34275) in 1893, in the form of a fragment of the king's books written in Young's handwriting, interspersed with exercises by the royal pupil. This manuscript was published in the '*Miscellany*' of the Scottish History Society in 1893, with notes by Mr. George F. Warner.

On 25 Oct. 1577 Young was made master almoner, and received numerous gifts and pensions, several of which are recorded in the acts of parliament. In August 1586 he was sent on his first embassy to Frederick II of Denmark 'to treat on business concerning Orkney,' and he was so successful that on his return he was admitted to the privy council (7 Nov. 1586). From that date until July 1622 he was a faithful attendant at the meetings of the council. In June 1587 he was sent with Sir Patrick Vans [q. v.] of Barnbarroch on a second embassy to Denmark, partly in connection with the question of the Orkneys, but chiefly to 'spy everything with curious eyes, and make searching inquiry regarding the king's daughters,' with a view to the marriage of one of them with James VI. In the royal archives of Denmark at Copenhagen there are numerous letters from Young, and also from Frederick II and Christian IV, relating to this embassy, which were examined and reported upon by Dr. W. Dunn Macray in 1886. Young recommended Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Frederick II, as the most suitable match; but in 1588 the overtures for the hand of this princess were declined as she 'had been promised to another.' It was then suggested that the king should wed the second daughter, the Princess Anne, but the death of Frederick in 1588 delayed the negotiations. At length, early in 1589, Young was sent once more to Denmark to complete the marriage negotiations, and on his return he set out with James VI on 23 Oct. 1589 to attend the nuptials of that monarch at Oslo (now Christiania) in Norway. In 1593 Prince Henry, the first son of this marriage, was born, and among the letters of Christian IV preserved at Copenhagen there is one dated 12 May 1594, acknowledging the arrival of Young as ambassador sent to convey official information of this event. In 1595, when the king found it expedient to commit the charge of his affairs to eight councillors (hence called Octavians), Young was one of the number. When James VI was invited to Denmark in May 1596 to attend Christian's coronation, but found it inexpedient to leave the kingdom, he sent Lord Ogilvy and Young as his ambassadors, and they were accredited by Christian in a letter dated 6 Aug. 1596. The question of the succession to the throne of England was then agitating the mind of James VI, and as he was anxious to gain the support of his brother-in-law Christian, he sent David Cunningham, bishop of Aberdeen, and Young on a special embassy for this pur-

pose in 1598, and the king of Denmark's reply to them, dated 6 Aug. in that year, is still preserved at Copenhagen. While on their way thither the ambassadors met, at Rostock, David Chytræus (1580-1600), who had published an attack on Queen Mary, founded principally on 'Detectio,' and by the king's instructions Young remonstrated with Chytræus and obtained a recantation. Dr. Smith asserts that when Young returned to Scotland he wrote an abridged 'Life of Queen Mary,' which he sent to Chytræus.

When commissioners were appointed in 1598 to report upon the state of the Scottish universities, Young was chosen as one of the number. He accompanied the king to London in 1603, and before they reached the capital James desired to mark his appreciation of Young's services by appointing him dean of Lichfield, but he soon found that the office was not in his free gift. Young retained his post in the royal household as chief almoner, but resigned his office of keeper of the privy purse to the queen. In November 1604 he was made tutor and 'chief overseer' in the establishment of Prince Charles. The latter post carried with it a pension of 200*l.*, which was increased to 300*l.* when Young was knighted on 19 Feb. 1604-5. In November 1616 Young was appointed master of St. Cross Hospital, Winchester, a special license being granted to permit him to hold the office though he was not in holy orders nor resident. Either in 1620 or 1623 Young desired to 'retrait home into Scotland, there to dye where his barnes may see him buried in the land of his forefathers,' and at this time the king exerted himself to procure the payment of the arrears of pension due to Young. He had purchased the estate of Easter Seaton, near Arbroath, Forfarshire (not Haddingtonshire, as stated by Chambers), in 1580, and three years afterwards built a mansion there, of which only one stone, with the date and the initials of himself and his first wife, is in existence, built into the farmhouse that occupies its site. In this place he spent his declining years, and here he died on 7 Jan. 1628, in his eighty-fourth year. He was buried in the vault of St. Vigean's Church, near Arbroath, where a mural tablet bearing a Latin inscription is still preserved. It is a remarkable fact that from the birth of his father (1497) till his own death the period of 130 years had intervened.

Young was thrice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Gibb, a gentleman of the king's bedchamber (m. 1577, d. 1595), he had twelve children, seven

sons and three daughters. The fifth son was Patrick Young [q.v.]; another son, John (1585-1655), graduated B.A. from Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1600-1, M.A. in 1604, and B.D. in 1611, being incorporated at Oxford on 9 July of that year; he held various livings, a canonry in Wells cathedral from 1611, and the deanery of Winchester from 1616. His gift of groveling for the erection of a school in St. Andrew's has erroneously been credited to his brother Patrick.

Sir Peter's second wife was Dame Joanna Murray, widow of Lord Torphichen, who survived her marriage for only six months, dying in November 1596. In 1600 Sir Peter married his third wife, Marjory, daughter of Nairne of Sandfurd, Fifeshire, by whom he had four daughters. She survived him, and in 1642 made application to the House of Lords for payment of arrears of pension amounting to 2,850*l*. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 65). Previous to this time (in 1631) Charles I had directed that a pension of two hundred marks conferred on Young should be paid to his son, Sir Peter Young (*ib.* 9th Rep. p. 244). It is stated that besides the 'Life of Queen Mary,' Young wrote a 'Life of George Buchanan;' but Dr. Smith, writing in 1707, could find no trace of it.

[The principal authority for the life of Young is Smith's *Vite quorundam Eruditissimorum et Illustrium Virorum*, in which several extracts from Young's Diary are given. A translation of the article on Young, along with other particulars of his career, was published by Hugh W. Young in a privately printed book, 'Sir Peter Young, Knt., of Seaton,' in 1896, the frontispiece being a reproduction of a portrait that appeared in the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. See also P. Hume Brown's *George Buchanan, Humanist and Reformer*; Irving's *Memoirs of Buchanan*; Reg. P. C. Scotl. ed. Masson, *passim*; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603-1625; Millar's *Roll of Eminent Burgessesses of Dundee*, p. 78; *Miscellany of the Maitland Club*, i. 15; *Miscellany of Scot. Hist. Soc.* vol. i.; Reports of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, 43, 45, 46; Calderwood's *Hist. of Kirk*, ed. Wodrow Soc. v. 60, 365, 393, vi. 681.] A. H. M.

**YOUNG, ROBERT** (1657-1700), forger and cheat, was born about 1657, possibly at Warrington, Lancashire, and educated in Ireland. He himself, in one of his unvarnished accounts of his career, states that he was educated at Enniskillen school, co. Fermanagh, and afterwards at Trinity College, Dublin, but his name does not appear upon the list of graduates. In 1675 he married Anne Yeabsly, and five years later, though

he was still living, he went through the form of marriage with Mary, daughter of Simon Hutt, a Cavan innkeeper, who was thenceforth the favoured companion in his wanderings and accomplice in his crimes. Soon after 1680 he managed to procure admission to deacon's orders at the hands of John Roan, bishop of Killaloe, whom he circumvented by forging certificates of his learning and moral character. He obtained a curacy first at Tallogh in the county of Waterford, 'whence for divers crimes he ran away on another man's horse, which he never restored.' From his next curacy at Castle-reagh, co. Roscommon, he 'was forced to flee for getting a bastard.' While at Kildallon in the diocese of Kilmore he was delated to the bishop, Francis Marsh [q.v.], afterwards archbishop of Dublin, 'for many extravagances, the least of which was marrying without banns or license.' He now fled into the diocese of Raphoe, but was taken up for bigamy and imprisoned first at Lifford, then at Cavan. From gaol he wrote to both his wives, comparing himself to David, and assuring each of them that she alone was the object of his love. He succeeded in inducing his first wife not to appear against him, and seems to have been allowed benefit of clergy. Detained for non-payment of prison fees, he managed to procure his release by pretending to Ormonde (the 'popish plot' being then in the air) that he could make disclosure of serious plots against the government. 'The Scotchman,' as Marsh calls him in a letter to Bishop Sprat, then ran away to England with his second wife. In England they operated at first under the name of Green, perambulating the country with forged testimonials, purporting to be in the hand of the archbishop of Canterbury. At Bury St. Edmunds, on 6 Oct. 1684, they were pilloried as common cheats. From Bury gaol, on 30 Sept. 1684, Young had written a long letter to Archbishop Sancroft, with an entirely novel account of his parentage and early life, expressing his mortal hatred of 'discentors, especially that damnable faction of Presbytery,' and stating that he had been put upon 'the hellish and dirty stratageme' of forging testimonials by one Wright, a non-existent 'scrivener of Oxford.' Failing in his object, he vowed to be revenged on the archbishop. As soon as he was released he forged a new set of testimonials with a dexterity which was generally admitted to be marvellous, and set to work, with a new alias and a new story, collecting large sums of money from wealthy clergymen, including three bishops who were intimate with Sancroft, and believed that they recognised his

hand. At length in 1687 the imposture under the notice of the archbishop, caused to be inserted in the 'London Gazette' (September and October 1687) advertisements warning the charitable to beware Mrs. Jones and Robert Smith (i.e. Young and his paramour). Young next gave himself out as a grave Irish clergyman of good preference, but a victim of Tyrconnel's persecuting fury; some funds were necessary to support this character, and these he seems to have obtained by a series of highly successful frauds at St. Albans, where he had secured the corrupt connivance of the postmaster. Forming a design of a wealthy marriage, Young was now anxious to get rid of Mary Hutt; but at this juncture the pair were betrayed to one of their victims, and lodged in Newgate on a charge of forgery. They escaped with the pillory and a fine, owing to lack of evidence; but, the fines remaining unpaid until 25 May 1692, they remained in prison for upwards of two years.

During the western rebellion Young had stood false witness against a number of presbyterian divines, but his evidence had been disbelieved. While lying in Newgate he determined upon reverting to this branch of his profession and fabricating a sham plot, and with this object in view he addressed himself in the first instance to Tillotson. The archbishop mentioned his allegations with all reserve to William, who treated them with disdain. Young was temporarily disconcerted; but when at the end of April 1692 William left England for the Low Countries, and when the nation was agitated by apprehension of French invasion and Jacobite insurrection, Young's hopes revived. By writing in feigned names to ask after the characters of servants or curates, he had accumulated a collection of autographs from men of note who were suspected of disaffection. With consummate caligraphic skill he now drew up a paper purporting to be an association for the restoration of the banished king. To this document he appended the forged signatures of Marlborough, Cornbury, Salisbury, Sancroft, and Thomas Sprat, bishop of Rochester. The owners of the first four names were already under the suspicion of the government. With regard to Sprat it was well known that there was more of the opportunist than of the conspirator in his composition. Why Young selected the ease-loving bishop to be the pivot of his plot was probably because he had been prospecting round Bromley in 1690, and knew that ingress into the palace was easy. Young himself could not quit Newgate, and he selected as his emissary a rogue named Stephen

Blackhead, whose ears had suffered in the pillory. Blackhead conveyed to the bishop a letter carefully forged by Young from an imaginary doctor of divinity. Highly pleased with the terms of the letter, the bishop told his butler to treat the messenger well. Blackhead, affecting great reverence for the *entourage* of a bishop, asked the butler to show him Sprat's study, with a view of concealing the traitorous document among the papers on the episcopal table. Failing in this, he had finally to content himself with dropping the 'association' into a flowerpot in a disused parlour. Young now demanded to be heard before the privy council on a matter of the greatest import. He had timed his plot to a nicety. The government were overweighed with anxiety. They thought Young's story plausible enough to order Sprat's arrest, and messengers were sent down to Bromley on 7 May 1692 with a warrant from Nottingham to take the bishop into custody, and to search his apartments for the signed instrument in which the alleged conspirators avowed their aims. Young particularly requested that the officers might be ordered to examine the bishop's flowerpots. Hence the incident was referred to by Lady Marlborough and others as 'the flowerpot plot' (see BREWER, *Historic Note Book*). Very fortunately for the bishop the forged document was not found, and after ten days' detention Sprat was suffered to return to Bromley. In the meantime Young had sent Blackhead to recover the paper, which he thereupon forwarded to the secretary of state (Romney), with an ingenious explanation. The bishop was recalled before the council (10 June 1692) and confronted with Blackhead. Finding the bishop's story corroborated by his servants at all points; and greatly relieved by the victory of La Hogue, the privy councillor turned sharply on Blackhead, who lost his nerve and finally blurted out the truth. But Young was utterly unabashed; he repudiated Blackhead, and denied that he had given directions for the flowerpots to be searched. He declared that the bishop had bought off his accomplice, and that they were trying to stifle the plot. Sprat, conscious that he had perhaps narrowly escaped the block, upbraided Young for his unprovoked malignity. He replied with as much cunning as effrontery, 'All is not confessed yet. A parliament will come, and then you shall hear more from me' (SPRAT, *Relation*, pt. ii.) Another temporary sufferer, but eventual gainer, by Young's false accusation was the Duke of Marlborough, now promptly released from the Tower.

On his return to Newgate Young attempted to suborn a half-starved wretch named Holland to take Blackhead's place, and to support him with newly devised evidence against Marlborough and Sprat. Holland having reported this scheme to Nottingham, Young was prosecuted by the attorney-general for perjury. Blackhead absconded after promising to turn king's evidence, thus delaying the trial until Feb. 1693, when Young was sentenced at the king's bench to be imprisoned and to be thrice set in the pillory, where he had to undergo a very severe pelting. Having effected his escape from the king's bench prison on 12 Dec. 1698, Young seems to have turned to coining for a livelihood, and early in April 1700 he was arrested for this offence and tried at the Old Bailey. He was found guilty on 12 April, under the name of John Larkin *alias* Young. The 'evidence against him,' says a contemporary news-sheet, 'were two fellow prisoners whom he had inveigled to assist him in the act of coining, with design to accuse them, and to witness against them, in hopes to purchase his liberty, but they turned evidence against him, upon which he was condemned. He was very dexterous in counterfeiting People's Hands, having counterfeited the Hands of both the Sheriffs for the discharge of a prisoner' (*London Post*, 15 April). He made a 'penitent' end at Tyburn on 19 April 1700, confessing that he had forged the plot against the bishop of Rochester (*Flying Post*, No. 772). In a 'Paper delivered by Robert Young' to John Allen, the ordinary of Newgate, and published on 20 April 1700, the criminal frankly confesses 'I have injured my Neighbour so often by Forgeries, Cheats, &c., that I think it is scarce possible to recount them.'

Writing to Lord Hatton in March 1693, Charles Hatton said of Young, whose trial he witnessed: 'In impudence he far outdid even Dr. Oates. He had not a ranting impudence, but a most unparalleled, sedate, composed impudence, and pretends to be as great a martyr for his zeale for the preservation of the present government as Oates did for his for the protestant religion' (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 190).

[The windings of Young's evil career down to 1692 are unfolded with remarkable detective skill in Bishop Sprat's *Relation of the late Wicked Contrivance of Stephen Blackhead and Robert Young*; pt. i., dealing with the investigation of the supposed plot by the council, was issued in August 1692, and pt. ii., illustrating Young's previous career by a number of papers, letters, and affidavits, in November 1692. Both parts were reprinted in the *Harl. Miscellany*, 1810,

98-277. The literary ability displayed by the bishop in his narrative was justly commended by Macaulay. See also Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, ii. 485, 605, 615, 621, iii. 31, 36, 461; Rapin's *Hist. of England*, 1761, iii. 8; Ralph's *Hist. of England*, 1746, ii. 387-9; Admixon's *Hist.* 1735, iii. 77; Burnet's *Own Time*, ii. 285; Coxe's *Marlborough*, i. 36-9; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, iv. 245 seq.; Colseley's *Life of Marlborough*, ii. 272 seq.; Wheatley and Cunningham's *London*, iii. 415; *Annals of England*, p. 506; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. v. 310; and see art. SPRAT, THOMAS.] T. S.

YOUNG, ROBERT (1822-1888), theologian and orientalist, son of George Young, manager of a flour mill, was born in Haddingtonshire on 10 Sept. 1822; his father died when Robert was a child. After education at some private schools, he was in 1838 apprenticed to the printing business, and in 1847 became a printer and bookseller on his own account. During his apprenticeship he employed his spare time in studying Hebrew and other oriental languages, and also interested himself in various forms of religious work; for three years he was connected with Dr. Chalmers's Territorial church sabbath school in the West Port, Edinburgh. On starting business as a printer he proceeded to publish a variety of works intended to facilitate the study of the Old Testament and its ancient versions, of which the first was an edition with translation of Maimonides's 613 precepts. From 1856 to 1861 he was literary missionary and superintendent of the mission press at Surat; and during this time he added Gujarati to his acquirements, which already included Gaelic and Finnish, in addition to the Romance and Teutonic languages; while he did not neglect his Semitic studies. From 1864 to 1874 he conducted the 'Missionary Institute'; in 1867 he visited the most important cities in the United States. The best known of his works is his 'Analytical Concordance to the Bible' (1879, 4to), which has gone through many editions. In 1871 he stood unsuccessfully for the Hebrew chair at St. Andrews. Most of his life was passed in Edinburgh, where he died on 14 Oct. 1888, leaving two sons and four daughters.

[Banner of Ulster, 18 Dec. 1855; Schaff's *Encyclopædia of Living Divines*, 1887.]

D. S. M.

YOUNG or YONGE, THOMAS (1507-1568), archbishop of York, was the son of John Young and Eleanor his wife, and was born at Hodgeston or Hogeston, near Llanfey, Pembrokeshire, in 1507. He became a



student at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, graduated B.A. 14 June 1529, M.A. 19 June 1533, as secular chaplain, B.C.L. 17 Feb. 1588, (disputation for) D.C.L. 13 Feb. 1611 (fuller details in BOASE, *Register of University of Oxford*, p. 157), and was admitted in London (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 105). He came principal of his hall in 1542, and signed in 1546. He had already become vicar of Llanfihangel Castle Walter, Cardiganshire, in 1541, rector of Hogeston (1 birthplace) in 1542, and, in the same year of Nashwith-Upton, Pembrokeshire, prebendary of Trallong in the collegiate church of Abergwilly, near Caermarthen, in 1545, and of Caron in the collegiate church of Llanddewi-Brefi in 1560. In 1542 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 316) he became precentor of St. David's Cathedral, entering into residence in 1547, 'in which year he was present at the convocation' (*Archdeacon Yardley's MS.*) 'Much scandalised' at the actions of Robert Ferrar [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, who had made him his commissary, he, with others of the canons, drew up articles against him, which were investigated by a commission appointed by Edward VI in 1549. Ferrar, in vindication of himself, accused Young and another canon of spoiling the cathedral of crosses, chalices, censers, and other plate, jewels, and ornaments, to the value of five hundred marks or more, 'for their own private lucre' (details in *Archdeacon Yardley's MS.*). Foxe comments very severely on Young's conduct.

On Queen Mary's accession Young was one of the six who, in convocation in 1553, publicly avowed his adherence to the Reformation and resigned his preferments (LE NEVE; cf. DIXON, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 75). He fled to Germany, 'and there lived obscurely.' His successor, Morgan Phillips, fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, was collated precentor on 31 May 1554.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Phillips was deprived (1559) and Young was restored. He was shortly afterwards appointed with others on a commission to visit the Welsh cathedrals (Wood, *Athene Oxon.* i. 463). On the deprivation of Bishop Morgan, he was elected bishop of St. David's on 6 Dec. 1559, confirmed on 18 Jan. 1560, consecrated at Lambeth on 21 Jan. 1560 by Archbishop Parker and the bishops of London, Ely, and Bedford. He was already, it appears, a friend of Lord Robert Dudley, whom he begged to obtain for him the restoration of the temporalities of his see (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 151, March 1560). He obtained the restitution on 23 March (cf. RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 561, 576).

He received license to hold in *commendam* the precentorship and a canon's stall, the rectory of Hogeston, and the prebend of Trallong, because of the great extent of his diocese and its expense (license in RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 533). On the deprivation of Nicholas Heath, archbishop of York, Parker recommended Young to the queen as Heath's successor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 161, For. 1560-1, p. 339; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 229). He was elected archbishop on 27 Jan. 1561, and confirmed on 25 Feb., receiving restitution of the temporalities on 4 March 1561.

From the moment of his arrival in the north Young was immersed in the work of pacifying the country, bringing it to conformity in religion, and acting as the royal representative in political and religious matters. He was an active president of the council of the north. His constant correspondence with the queen and Cecil shows him energetic in checking moral offences, in judging on assize, and in reviving the archiepiscopal mint. He was present with Parker at the interviews Elizabeth had in 1561 with De Quadra as to possible reunion through a general council (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, 1558-67, pp. 201, 204). He was given charge of the young Charles, son of the Countess of Lennox, and ordered to repress the Romanist tendencies of the family (*ib.* p. 447; Dom. 1565, p. 567). As president of the council of the north he received 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum. In his archiepiscopal visitation he claimed the right to visit the diocese of Durham, but was resisted (*ib.* For. 1561-2, pp. 136, 226). His activity in spreading the work of the Reformation seems to have been very great, and his 'painful forwardness in setting forth the true religion' is often recorded (e.g. *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1561-2, p. 135). On 30 June 1563 he reported to the queen that 'touching ministers and administration of the sacraments they are now thoroughly agreed in these parts according to law' (*ib.* 1564-5, p. 68).

He was bold in rebuking vice in high places, and even 'thought well . . . to admonish and counsel the queen with regard to her method of life and conduct' (*ib.* Spanish, 1558-67, p. 553). On a similar occasion, having spoken to Elizabeth with the archbishop of Canterbury on religious matters, they are reported to have 'come out very crestfallen.'

In 1561 he sat on the commission at Lambeth which drew up the articles. On 26 March 1564 the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L. (see above). In



## Young

1564 he visited and reformed the college at Manchester. In 1566, on account of his age, a suffragan, with the title of bishop of Nottingham, was consecrated to assist him (Dr. Richard Barnes, 9 March 1566).

Young is said to have granted several long leases, and to have pulled down buildings belonging to the palace at York for the sake of the lead (see references in LE NEVE, *Lives of Archbishops*). Sir John Harington accuses him of a 'drossie and unworthy part, with which he stained the reputation of learning and religion' (*Briefve View*, p. 171). He died at Sheffield on 26 June 1568, and was buried in the east end of the choir of York Minster, where his monument still remains. His will is dated the previous day, and was proved on 15 March 1568.

He married, first, a daughter of George Constantine, registrar of St. David's (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, p. 1772); secondly, Jane, daughter of Thomas Kynaston of Estwick, Staffordshire, by whom he had a son, Sir George Young (fl. 1612).

[Manuscripts of chapter of St. David's, Archdeacon Yardley's MS., Menevia Sacra, communicated by the Very Rev. W. H. Davey, dean of Llandaff, Lland. MS. 981, ff. 45-6; Anthony Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 800, and *Fasti* i. 91, 96, 105; Boase's *Register of University of Oxford* (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, s.v. 'Yonge'; *Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, Foreign, Spanish*; Hatfield MSS.; Macleane's Hist. Pembroke Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Sir John Harington's *Briefve View of the State of the Church of England*, 1653; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1570, Machyn's *Diary* (Camden Soc.); Le Neve's *Lives of Archbishops*, and *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*; Heylyn's *Hist. of the Reformation*; Burnet's *Hist.* ed. Pocock, Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. xv.; Stubbs's *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*; Godwin's *Catalogue of Bishops* (copy in Bodleian Library with manuscript notes by Anthony Wood)]

W. H. H.

**YOUNG, THOMAS** (1587-1655), master of Jesus College, Cambridge, born in 1587 at Luncarty in Perthshire, was the son of William Young, minister of the parishes of Luncarty and Redgorton, and one of those who signed the protest (1 July 1606) against the introduction of episcopacy into Scotland. His mother's name was Rebecca, but of her family nothing is known. The son was educated at the grammar school at Perth, whence he was sent to St. Leonard's College in the university of St. Andrews. His name appears in the college registers as 'Thomas Junius,' and he was one of eighteen students styled 'minus potentes magistrandi' (i.e. of the poorer class) who obtained the degree of M.A. in July 1606.

## Young

1612, or soon after, he appears to have resided in London, where he supported himself by assisting puritan ministers and also by teaching. In this latter capacity he was appointed by the father of John Milton, about the year 1618, to superintend his son's education at the time that the latter was living with his family in Cheapside. The engagement appears to have lasted for at least two years after the time when Milton was sent to St. Paul's school in 1620, but in 1622 Young was appointed chaplain to the English merchants resident at Hamburg (Masson, *Life of Milton*, i. 72). Three years later, the poet, writing from London (26 March 1625), acknowledges the present of a Hebrew bible, which Young may probably have sent in anticipation of his former pupil's removal to the university; but the writer is, at the same time, under the necessity of apologising for a silence of 'more than three years,' although he expresses 'boundless and singular gratitude' to his old tutor, whom he regards 'in the light of a father' (*ib.* i. 147). Two years later, in the long vacation of 1627, another letter from Milton, in Latin elegiacs, deplores the fact that their correspondence had again been interrupted by a long silence; the poet pictures to himself the manner in which Young may be endeavouring to beguile his thoughts amid the distractions caused by the conflict between the imperialists and the protestant league—turning over the massive tomes of the fathers and the pages of holy scripture—and predicts his early return to England.

Young returned in the following year, when he was presented (27 March 1628) by John Howe to the vicarages of St. Peter and St. Mary in Stowmarket, the ancient county town of Suffolk. The living was worth 300*l.* a year, and in the following July Young invited Milton to visit Stowmarket. The poet in replying (21 July 1628) compliments his old tutor, whom he describes as 'living on his little farm, with a moderate fortune but a princely mind.' Mr. Laing considers that we may safely assume that the old intercourse between the two was now renewed, and maintained 'by occasional visits' (on Milton's part) 'to the vicarage as well as by correspondence.'

From 1629 to 1637 Young appears to have been generally resident at Stowmarket, but his signature to the vestry accounts is wanting for 1632 and 1635, and from 1637 to 1652 ceases altogether. Hollingsworth infers that during this latter period the duties were discharged by a curate. In 1639 Young published his best known work, the

'Dies Dominica,' on the observance of Sabbath. In the prefatory address, to orthodox church of Christ,' he describes his design 'to benefit chiefly thy nation that sojourn in Germany, which love upon many accounts.' The volume bears no date nor name of place, but evidently printed abroad. In the following year the appearance of the 'Humble Remonstrance' of Joseph Hall [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, gave rise to the memorable controversy in which the author consequently found himself involved with 'Smectymnuus,' a name in which the letters T and Y stand for Thomas Young. According to the author of the 'History of Jesus College,' Young was the ringleader of the five contributing divines (*Shermanni Historia*, p. 40). Milton, in his 'Reason of Church Government,' rallied to the defence of his old tutor, whose reputation was undoubtedly enhanced by the share he had taken in the above work; for we find that when in 1641 the subject of recruiting and encouraging their ablest divines and preachers came before the general assembly at Edinburgh, the moderator set forth 'the expedience of calling home one Mr. Thomas Young from England, the author of the "Dies Dominica" and of the "Smectymnias" for the most part' (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 306). In 1643 Young was nominated a member of the assembly of divines at Westminster; and, according to the same authority, he was one of those who 'reasoned for the divine institution of the office of ruling elder,' and also 'took an active part in preparing the portion of the directory for reading of the scriptures and singing of psalms' (*ib.* ii. 110, 117-18; LAING, p. 12). About this time he received the appointment of preacher at St. James's, Duke Place, in succession to Herbert Palmer [q. v.], and in 1644 was made master of Jesus College, Cambridge, in place of the ejected Richard Sterne [q. v.]. The Earl of Manchester, who appointed him, was present at his installation in the college chapel on 12 April 1644.

Young was, however, unable to accept the Engagement, and was even supposed to be the author of a manifesto, 'The Humble Proposals of sundry Learned and Pious Divines . . . concerning the Engagement,' &c. (London, 1649, 4to). His refusal to comply with the new test was followed by his deprivation of his mastership in 1650. From this time he appears to have lived in retirement at Stowmarket, where he died (28 Nov. 1655) in his fifty-eighth year. He was buried in the parish church by the side

of his wife Rebecca, who predeceased him in April 1651. His eldest son Thomas, 'M.A. and president of Jesus College,' it is stated in the epitaph, was also interred in the same grave.

His portrait, preserved at the vicarage, represents him preaching; a copy in phot zincography is prefixed by Laing to his interesting volume.

[David Laing's Biographical Notices of Thomas Young, Edinburgh, 1870; Clarke's Lives (ed. 1667); Hollingsworth's Hist. of Stowmarket; Masson's Life of Milton, vol. i.] J. B. M.

YOUNG, THOMAS (1773-1829), physician, physicist, and Egyptologist, the eldest son of Thomas Young of Milverton, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Robert Davis of Minehead, Somerset, was born at Milverton on 13 June 1773. His father owned a considerable amount of property in the neighbourhood, and both parents were members of the Society of Friends.

Up to the age of seven he resided with his grandfather, an admirer of the classics, who encouraged in every way the extraordinary precocity his grandson began to display. At two years of age he could read with fluency, and before he commenced Latin, at six, could repeat from memory Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village' and many other poems. At seven he was sent to a 'miserable boarding-school' near Bristol, where he was taught nothing. After a year there he returned to Milverton, and read science books borrowed from a neighbour named Kingdon. When nearly nine he was sent to a good school at Compton, Dorset, kept by a Mr. Thompson. There he studied Latin, Greek, mathematics, and natural philosophy, and was taught drawing and turning by one of the ushers, Josiah Jeffrey, a man of great mechanical skill. After four years at this school he returned to Milverton, where he continued his studies, taking up Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, and Persian, and began making optical instruments. During this period he displayed great powers of acquisition, and a determination to master difficulties which remained one of his characteristics through life. In 1787, when only fourteen, he became classical tutor to Hudson Gurney [q. v.], grandson of David Barclay [q. v.] of Youngsbury, Hertfordshire, and spent the next five years of his life at Youngsbury pursuing his studies and acquiring a thorough knowledge of Latin and Greek, and a considerable acquaintance with Hebrew, Chaldee, Arabic, Syriac, Persian, French, Italian, and Spanish. During this interval, when about sixteen, he was at-

tacked by an illness thought to be consumption, and this led to his extraordinary abilities being brought to the notice of Richard Brocklesby (1722-1797) [q. v.], an uncle of his mother, who was called in and succeeded in restoring him to health. From this period he visited Brocklesby in London each winter, and at his house met with most of the distinguished literary men of the day, and when eighteen was recognised by them as a classical scholar of no mean order.

In 1792 Young took lodgings in Little Queen Street, Westminster, and commenced studying for the medical profession. He first attended the lectures of Matthew Baillie [q. v.], William Cumberland Cruikshank [q. v.], and John Hunter (1728-1793) [q. v.], and then, in 1793, entered for a year as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. On 30 May 1793 he read a paper before the Royal Society, in which he attributed the accommodating power of the eye to a muscular structure of the crystalline lens. This was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the society, and led to his election, on 19 June 1794, as a member of the society. In the autumn of that year he proceeded to Edinburgh, where it had been decided he should continue his studies, and spent the winter there, attending lectures by James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.], Andrew Duncan [q. v.], and Joseph Black [q. v.], and studying German, Spanish, and Italian. During this time he dropped the outward characteristics of a 'Friend,' mixed largely in society, to which his uncle's position and his own reputation gave him an entrance, and learnt to play the flute, to sing, and to dance. In the summer of 1795 he made a tour of the highlands, in the course of which he visited the Duke of Gordon at Elgin, and the Duke of Argyll at Inverary. In October he went to Göttingen, to continue his studies under Arneemann, Richter, Blumenbach, and Lichtenberg. There he learnt horsemanship and devoted considerable attention to music and art. On 30 April he passed the examination, and his dissertation 'De Corporis Humani viribus conservatricibus' having been approved, he was created doctor of physic on 16 July 1796. Leaving Göttingen a few weeks later, he travelled mainly on foot to Dresden, where he remained a month to study the art collection, and then continued his journey by Berlin and Hamburg to London.

his tutors, but he was never required and the common duties of the college. As known as 'Phenomenon Young,' and biated on terms of equality with the ws, but complained of the barriers which om imposed on his free intercourse as a ent with the more distinguished mem- of the university. On the sudden death of Brocklesby, on 13 Dec. 1797, he succeeded to his uncle's house in Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London, his library, pictures, and 1000*l*. He continued, however, to reside at Cambridge in term time, entered as much as possible into general society, and formed friendships with many distinguished scholars, e.g. (Sir) William Gell [q. v.], Edward Dodwell [q. v.], Matthew Raine [q. v.], (Sir) Isaac Pennington [q. v.], and John Cust (Earl Brownlow) (1779-1853), which he retained in after life. In the summer of 1798 he carried out some experiments on sound and light, afterwards communicated to the Royal Society, which formed the starting-point for his subsequent theory of 'interference.' After spending part of 1799 in attending the London hospitals, he established himself in practice as a physician at 48 Welbeck Street, London. He continued, however, his contributions to literature and science, sometimes under his own name, sometimes anonymously, to avoid the charge of allowing other studies to take his attention from the duties of his profession.

In July 1801 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy at the Royal Institution, editor of the 'Journals,' and superintendent of the house, with a salary of 300*l*. and rooms. Between January and May 1802 he delivered thirty-one, and next year sixty lectures, which he afterwards (1807) published. His lectures displayed the extraordinary width of his acquaintance with his subjects, but were too didactic and condensed for the popular audiences to whom they were delivered (PARIS). He resigned the professorship in July 1803, as his friends considered the duties interfered with his prospects as a physician. In 1802 he was appointed foreign secretary to the Royal Society, and held that office till his death. In March 1803 he was admitted at Cambridge to the degree of M.B., and on 2 July 1808 took the degree of M.D.

The summer of 1805 was spent professionally at Worthing, then a fashionable watering-place, and the visit was repeated annually till 1820, Young having in 1808 acquired a house there.

He became a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1808 and fellow on 22 Dec. 1809. He was censor in 1813 and

1828, and Croonian lecturer to the college in 1822 and 1823. During the winter of 1809 and 1810 he delivered at the Middlesex Hospital two courses of lectures on medical science and the practice of physic, afterwards (1813) embodied in his work on medical literature. Like his lectures at the Royal Institution, they were too condensed to attract many students, and were only sparsely attended. On 24 Jan. 1811 he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, London, a position he retained till his death. In 1814, at the request of the admiralty, he reported on a proposed change in the method of building ships (*Phil. Trans.* 1814). During the same year he became a member of a committee of the Royal Society appointed at the request of the secretary of state to investigate the risk attending the proposed general introduction of gas in London. The results of the experiments made by the committee removed all fear of danger. In 1816 he was appointed secretary of a commission for ascertaining the length of the seconds pendulum. This commission subsequently recommended the establishment of the present 'imperial gallon' of ten pounds of water.

In November 1818 Young was appointed superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac' with a salary of 100*l.*, and secretary of the reconstituted board of longitude, with a further salary of 300*l.* per annum. His opinion that the 'Nautical Almanac' should, as in the past, supply only information of importance in navigation, brought him into conflict with many astronomers of the day, who wished it to be carried out on the more liberal scale of the 'Ephemerides' published abroad. When in 1828 the board of longitude was dissolved, and the admiralty assumed its functions, Young, as superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac,' was appointed an adviser to the admiralty, and the agitation for reform was resumed. His death put an end to the contest, and on the report of a committee of the Astronomical Society appointed to consider the matter, the 'Nautical Almanac' took its present form.

In 1814 Young retired from practice as a physician, having been appointed inspector of calculations to the Palladium Insurance Company at a salary of 500*l.* per annum. Within the next two years he published several papers dealing with life assurance.

During two visits to Paris in 1817 and 1821 he had met most of the distinguished French scientists, and was elected on 6 Aug. 1827 one of the eight foreign members of the French Academy of Science. In 1828 he visited Paris on his way to Geneva, where his strength commenced to show signs of de-

cay. He sank gradually and died on 10 May 1829, at his house in Park Square, to which he had removed in 1826. He was interred at Farnborough, Kent. He left no issue.

He married, on 14 June 1804, Eliza (1785-1859), second daughter of James Primrose Maxwell of 69 Harley Street, London, and Tubbendens, Kent. The marriage was a remarkably happy one, and the relations between Young and his wife's family were always most affectionate. Mrs. Young's brother was Captain George Berkeley Maxwell, R.N. (1791-1854).

Young has been justly called 'the founder of physiological optics' (TSCHERNING). He was the first to prove conclusively that the accommodation of the eye for vision at different distances was due to change of curvature of the crystalline lens (*Phil. Trans.* 1793). His opinion that the lens itself was muscular has, however, not been confirmed by more recent work. His memoir 'On the Mechanism of the Eye' (*ib.* 1801) contained the first description and measurement of astigmatism, and a table of optical constants of the eye in close agreement with modern determinations. He first explained colour sensation as due to the presence in the retina of structures which respond to the three colours, red, green, and violet respectively (*Lectures*, i. 139, 440), and colour blindness as due to the inability of one or more of these structures to respond normally to stimulus (*ib.* ii. 315). Young's theory has been supported and extended by Helmholtz; and although a rival theory due to Hering is regarded with favour by many physiologists (FOSTER), there are phenomena unfavourable to that theory (TSCHERNING; BURCH).

Of other contributions connected with his profession two of the most noteworthy are the Croonian lecture to the Royal Society 'On the Functions of the Heart and Arteries' (November 1808, *Phil. Trans.*), in which the laws regulating the flow of blood through the body are clearly stated; and its predecessor, 'Hydraulic Investigations' (May 1808, *Phil. Trans.*), on which it depends. His work on 'Medical Literature' (1813) was the most complete of its kind for many years, and reached a second edition (1823); while his 'Practical and Historical Essay on Consumptive Diseases' (1815) was a condensed account of all that was then known on the subject.

When Young began to write on physical optics, the wave theory of light (HUYGENS, *Traité de la Lumière*, 1690) had made little headway against its rival the emission theory. Young supported the wave theory in his

'Experiments on Sound and Light' (January 1800, *Phil. Trans.*), and next year (*Nicholson's Journal*, August 1801) extended the conclusions he had drawn in that paper 'on the coalescence of musical sounds' to the 'interference' of light. A more detailed account of his doctrine of 'interference' and its applications appeared in his brilliant memoir 'On the Theory of Light and Colours' (Bakerian Lecture, November 1801, *Phil. Trans.*), which marks an epoch in the history of the subject. In it he showed that the colours of thin and of thick plates, of striated surfaces, and those seen at the edge of the shadow of an obstacle, could all be explained by the interference of light undulations which had traversed different paths, and concluded with the proposition 'Radiant light consists of undulations of the luminiferous ether.' Other phenomena were explained in two subsequent papers (July 1802, *Phil. Trans.*; Bakerian Lecture, November 1803, *Phil. Trans.*). The vital importance of Young's work was, however, not understood, and the three memoirs met with severe and unjust criticism at the hands of Henry Brougham [q. v.] in the 'Edinburgh Review' (Nos. ii. and ix. 1803). The critic could find in them 'nothing which deserves the name either of experiment or discovery,' considered them 'destitute of every species of merit,' and admonished the Royal Society for printing such 'paltry and unsubstantial papers.' Young's masterly reply was published in the form of a pamphlet (London, 1804), which, remaining almost unknown, did nothing to counteract the effect produced by these unfortunate assertions; and the principle of interference remained unnoticed till fourteen years later it was rediscovered by Fresnel.

A further advance was made by Young in 1809, when he showed (*Quarterly Review*, ii. 344) that the variation of the index of refraction of a uniaxial crystal, which the emission theory had been unable to explain satisfactorily, was on the wave theory a simple consequence of the elasticity of the crystal being different in different directions. The idea thus introduced was developed by Fresnel into a complete theory of double refraction (1821).

Dispersion in transparent media was explained by Young (*Theory of Light and Colours*, Prop. vii.) as due to the oscillations of the material particles set in motion by the ether vibrations, affecting the latter to an amount depending on their frequency. This explanation has been extended by Sellmeyer, Helmholtz, and others into complete theories of dispersion for absorbent media.

The phenomena exhibited by polarised

proved too difficult of explanation for the emission or the wave theory, though Young had suggested (*Quarterly Review*, April 1814) that the colours produced by the passage of polarised light through crystalline plates were due to interference of the two polarised rays into which the crystal divided the incident light. When in 1816 Arago and Fresnel showed that two rays polarised at right angles to each other would not interfere, Young pointed out immediately that this implied that the vibrations of light were transverse to the ray. Next year he showed ('Chromatics,' *Encycl. Brit.* 6th edit.; *Works*, i. 335) that the law of Malus for the intensities of the two rays into which a crystal divides polarised light incident on it, was a consequence of the transverse nature of the vibrations, and in a few years, principally by the work of Fresnel and Arago, most of the phenomena of polarisation had been explained on the wave theory.

In his 'Essay on the Cohesion of Fluids' (December 1804, *Phil. Trans.*) Young gave in non-mathematical language the theory of capillary action soon after and independently (1805) brought forward by Laplace, and now known by his name. In this essay Young for the first time accounted on physical grounds for the constancy of the angle of contact of a solid and a liquid.

He was the first to use the term 'energy' for the product of the mass of a body into the square of its velocity, and the expression 'labour expended' (work done) for the product of the force exerted on a body into the distance through which it is moved, and to state that these two products were proportional to each other (*Lectures*, i. 78-9). He introduced absolute measurements in elasticity by defining the 'modulus' (Young's modulus) as the weight which would double the length of a rod of unit cross-section to which it was hung (*Lectures*, i. 137). He agreed with Rumford [see THOMPSON, BENJAMIN], Pictet, and Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] as to the impossibility of any 'material' theory of heat (November 1801, *Phil. Trans.*), and held that it consisted of vibrations of the particles of bodies, 'larger and stronger than those of light' (*Lectures*, i. 654).

Young's 'Theory of the Tides,' given first in his 'Lectures' (p. 576), then in 'Nicholson's Journal' (1813), and more completely in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' 8th edit. (1823) (*Works*, ii. 291), explained more tidal phenomena than any other theory till (Sir) George B. Airy's article on 'Tides and Waves' appeared in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' vol. v. (1844).

Young contributed to the supplement to

the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (6th ed.) several scientific articles containing important results of his own—e.g. 'Bridge,' 'Hesion,' numerous biographies, e.g. Henry Cavendish [q. v.], Sir Benjamin Thompson, count von Rumford, and Coulomb, and to Brand's Journal several articles geodetic and astronomical subjects.

Many attempts had been made during the eighteenth century to interpret the hieroglyphic inscriptions found on Egyptian monuments, but all had failed. It had been conjectured, however, that some at least of the characters represented sounds, and that those enclosed in an oval line represented proper names. When, in 1799, a tablet was discovered at Rosetta, at the mouth of the Nile, with a decree of the priests inscribed on it in hieroglyphic (sacred), enchorial (curative), and Greek characters, it was seen that the Greek might afford a clue to the interpretation of the Egyptian inscriptions. Silvestre de Sacy first interpreted three proper names in the enchorial text, and Akerblad and Champollion claimed to have interpreted the whole of it, but up to 1814 neither had published an interpretation. In October of that year Young communicated to De Sacy a complete translation of the enchorial (or, as it is now called, demotic) text, and in 1815 published (*Archæologia*, vol. xviii.) a comparison of the translations of the demotic and Greek texts. In a letter to De Sacy (3 Aug. 1815) he announced his discovery that the demotic characters were not all alphabetic, but that some were symbolic. By next year he had found that the enchorial characters were derived from the hieroglyphic, and in 1818 he wrote for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' the justly celebrated article 'Egypt,' in which he pointed out the phonetic character of the hieroglyphs in the ovals, which he found to be royal names. From the name Ptolemy (Ptolemaos), which occurred several times in the Rosetta inscriptions, he obtained the hieroglyphs now transliterated *p*, *t*, *l*, *m*, *y*, *s*, and to which he assigned the values *p*, *t*, *ole*, *m*, *i*, *os*, respectively, and from other portions *f*, to which he gave the correct value. His analysis of an oval containing the name of Berenice in an inscription at Karnak was not so happy, only one letter, *n*, being correct. In addition to the beginnings of a hieroglyphic alphabet, Young gave in his article a hieroglyphic vocabulary of about two hundred signs not alphabetic, most of which have been confirmed by more recent research.

In 1821 Champollion, who had continued his study of Egyptian inscriptions, published

a work, 'De l'Écriture Hiéroglyphique des Anciens Egyptiens,' in which he stated that the hieroglyphs were 'signs of things and not of sounds.' Before another year had passed he changed his opinions, and, applying Young's method to an oval containing the name Cleopatra, obtained the hieroglyphs for *k* and *r*, and an alternative one for *t*. From this point his progress was rapid, and his memorable work 'Précis du Système Hiéroglyphique' appeared in 1824. The parallel, but virtually independent, investigations of the two scholars are elucidated by Renouf in 'Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archaeology' (xix. 188 et seq.)

In November 1822 Young discovered that an ancient Greek manuscript brought by G. F. Grey of Oxford from Thebes was a translation of a demotic papyrus in the Paris collection, which he was at the time studying. It related to the sale by the priests of the offerings made to the gods on behalf of certain mummies, and enabled many new facts with respect to the demotic character to be established. These Young made known, together with his original work on hieroglyphs and the advances since made by Champollion, in his 'Account of some Recent Discoveries in Hieroglyphical Literature and Egyptian Antiquities' (1823). He kept up for the rest of his life a correspondence on Egyptian subjects with Sir W. Gell and Champollion, and was engaged on an Egyptian dictionary at the time of his death.

Young contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' several archaeological, philological, and critical articles; and to the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (6th edit.) the article 'Language,' and several lives of scholars—e.g. Richard Porson [q. v.]

Young, though not quite so tall as represented in his portrait, was well formed in person, and took great delight in bodily exercise. 'His language was correct and his utterance rapid.' His temper was remarkably even, a consequence probably of his early training, and his domestic life singularly happy. He 'was emphatically a man of truth,' 'could not bear . . . the slightest degree of exaggeration,' was 'in all the relations of life upright, kind-hearted, generous,' and 'entirely free from either envy or jealousy' (GURNEY). He was 'accustomed to reciprocate visits with the best society,' 'and was always ready to take his part in a dance or a glee, or to join in any scheme of amusement calculated to give life and interest to a party' (PEACOCK). His success as a physician was not so great as might have been expected. He practised in

an age when 'vigorous measures' were thought the only ones worthy of a great physician, and his careful study of symptoms in order to arrive at the cause of a disease was put down by his contemporaries to weakness, and the acknowledged success of his treatment was unable to remove this impression. Sir Benjamin Brodie [q. v.]

for a physician, or was too engrossed in other pursuits.' Young himself (1811) said: 'I have been fortunate enough . . . to acquire a pretty good proportion of those things for which affluence is principally desired but I am not the more in love with my profession.'

Many of Young's writings have been characterised as obscure. While the charge has some foundation if confined to his earlier, it is unjust to extend it to his later works. The intellectual isolation of his early years, and the ease with which, carrying out his motto, 'What one has done another can do,' he surmounted difficulties, rendered him ignorant of the limitation of the powers of others, and he thought it necessary to give only a few steps of his argument to render the whole course of it clear. His contempt for analytical processes, engendered no doubt by the torpid condition of mathematical studies at Cambridge in his time, made him cut down all algebraic work to a minimum, and his mathematical papers are most open to the charge of obscurity. His lectures are, on the contrary, a 'mine of good things happily expressed' (DE MORGAN).

His colleague at the Royal Institution said of him: 'He was a most amiable and good-tempered man . . . of universal erudition, and almost universal accomplishments. Had he limited himself to any one department of knowledge, he must have been the first in that department. But as a mathematician, a scholar, a hieroglyphist, he was eminent, and he knew so much that it was difficult to say what he did not know' (DAVY).

No opinion expressed in recent times is more worthy of attention than that of Helmholtz, who in the vast extent of his knowledge and the importance of his contributions to science so much resembled Young. He says: 'He was one of the most clear-sighted men who have ever lived, but he had the misfortune to be too greatly superior in sagacity to his contemporaries. They gazed at him with astonishment, but could not always follow the bold flights of his intellect, and thus a multitude of his most important ideas lay buried and forgotten in the

tombs of the Royal Society of London, a later generation in tardy advance revere his discoveries and convinced itself of accuracy and force of his inferences.'

Young published the following works:

1. 'A Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy and the Mechanical Arts,' 1807, 2 vols. 4to; new ed., edited by Professor
2. 'Introduction to Medical Literature, including a System of Practical Nosology,' 1813, 8vo; new ed., with essay on 'Palpitations' added, 1823.
3. 'A Practical and Historical Treatise on Consumptive Diseases,' 1815, 8vo.
4. 'Letter of Canova and Memoirs of Visconti on the Elgin Marbles.' Translated (anonymous), 1816, 8vo.
5. 'Elementary Illustrations of the Celestial Mechanics of Laplace,' 1821, 8vo.
6. 'An Account of the Recent Discoveries in Hieroglyphical Literature and Egyptian Antiquities,' 1823, 8vo.
7. 'Enchorial Egyptian Dictionary,' appended to the 'Egyptian Grammar' by Henry Tattam [q. v.], 1830.

A collection of translations, 'Œuvres Ophthalmologiques de Thomas Young,' made and edited with great sympathy and care by Tscherning, was published in 1894.

A portrait of Young, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] for Hudson Gurney, is now in the possession of Mr. J. H. Gurney, J.P., of Keswick Hall, Norwich. A copy by Henry Perronet Briggs [q. v.] was presented by Hudson Gurney to the Royal Society in 1842, and is now in the society's rooms at Burlington House. A second copy by Thomas Brigstocke [q. v.] was presented to the governors of St. George's Hospital by friends and pupils of Young in 1851, and now hangs in the board-room. A third copy by Minna Tayler (1884) hangs in the combination room at Emmanuel College, Cambridge; and a fourth by Briggs is in the possession of A. E. Young, esq. An engraving by George Raphael Ward from Lawrence's portrait forms the frontispiece of Peacock's 'Life of Young.' Others form the frontispieces of Pettigrew's 'Life of Young,' Tyndall's 'Light,' and Tscherning's 'Œuvres Ophthalmologiques.' A memorial tablet with profile medallion by Sir Francis Chantrey [q. v.], and inscription by Gurney, is to be seen in Westminster Abbey, and another memorial is in the Shire Hall at Taunton.

[Gurney's Memoir of Dr. Thomas Young, 1831, and Pettigrew's Life of Young in his Medical Portrait Gallery, 1840, contain complete lists of Young's writings; Peacock's Life of Young, 1855; Young's Works; Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society; Records of the Royal Society, 1897; Miscellaneous Works of Dr. Thomas Young by Peacock and Leitch,



3 vols. 1854; *Journal of the Royal Institute* 1831, ii. 322; Bence Jones's *Royal Institute* 1871, pp. 188-257; Tscherning's *Œuvres Opéramologiques de Thomas Young*, 1894; *Fossil Physiology*, 6th ed. 1900, iv. 1343-84; *Bur Phil. Trans.* 1899, pp. 1-33; Whewell's *History of the Inductive Sciences*, 3rd ed. ii. 312 et a. Rosenberger's *Geschichte der Physik*, vol. passim; Challis's *Report on Capillary Attraction* and Lloyd's *Report on Optical Theories*, British Association, 1834, passim; Glazebrook's *Report on Optical Theories*, British Association, 1885, 212; François Arago's *Œuvres*, i. 241-94 (*Éloge historique du Dr. Thomas Young*); Augustin Fuessel's *Œuvres*, passim; Barrow's *Sketches of the Royal Society*, 1849, p. 172; *Life of Sir Humphry Davy*, by his brother, 1839, p. 422, note, ditto by Paris, 1831, p. 93; Hawkins's *Works of Sir B. Brodie*, i. 92; Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* iii. 80-8; Helmholtz's *Populäre wissenschaftliche Vorträge*, ii. 47; De Morgan's *Memoirs*, p. 145; Rouse Ball's *History of the Study of Mathematics at Cambridge*, pp. 97 et seq.; Collection of letters of Young to Hudson Gurney, kindly lent by J. H. Gurney, esq., J. P., Norwich, W. Young, esq., J. P., Droitwich, A. E. Young, esq., Earl's Court, Colonel G. S. Maxwell, 5th battalion rifle brigade, Miss A. M. Chambers, and J. B. Peace, esq., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.] C. H. L.

**YOUNG, WILLIAM** (fl. 1653), musician, of unknown parentage and education, was a distinguished performer on the viol. He took service as a household musician with the Count of Innsbruck. J. Rousseau, a Parisian violist, describing how the English had carried the art of playing and composing for the viols into other countries, names Walderan at the Saxon court, 'Boudler' (Henry Butler, mentioned by Wadsworth) at the Spanish court, 'Preis' (John Price) at Vienna, 'Jeune auprès du Comte d'Innsbruck' [cf. BRADÉ, WILLIAM, and SIMPSON, THOMAS, fl. 1620], as distinguished examples of these musical missionaries. Playford included an 'Allmaine' and sarabande by William Young among the lessons in tablature for the lyra-viol which constitute the first part of 'A Musical Banquet,' 1651; and reprinted them in 'Recreations for the Lyra-Viol,' 1652. The edition of 1661 contains a third piece by Young, an 'Ayre;' later editions only two. On the edition of 1669 is advertised 'Fantasies for Viols of three parts,' by William Young. Walther says that Young published a collection of sonatas for three, four, and five instruments, Innsbruck, 1653, dedicated to the Archduke Ferdinand Charles. No copy of either collection is now known. Some of Young's pieces are among the manuscripts in the Music School, Oxford. Wood (*Lives of*

*English Musicians*, Wood MSS. 19 D iv. in the Bodleian Library) says only that Young was a violist, and published 'Fancies' in 1669. In the sale catalogue of Thomas Britton [q. v.] Young's sonatas are mentioned (HAWKINS, *History of Music*, c. 166); and in a catalogue of Henry Playford, 1691 (Bagford's cuttings, Harleian MSS. 5936), 'Mr. Young's second set of select songs for five and six voices, 4to.'

ANTHONY YOUNG (fl. 1700-1720), organist of St. Clement Danes, Strand, may have been related to William Young. He published a set of songs in 1707, and some suites for harpsichord or spinet. The composition of the national anthem was ascribed to Anthony Young by the Rev. Mr. Henslowe in 1849, with the assertion that Cecilia Arne [q. v.], Young's daughter, had received a pension from George III in recognition of the fact (CHAPPELL, *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, p. 692). But Hawkins (*History of Music*, c. 170) says Mrs. Arne and Mrs. Lampe [see under LAMPE, JOHN FREDERICK] were daughters of Charles Young, organist of Allhallows, Barking; and though Burney (*ib.* iv. 663) calls their father Anthony Young, he states that he was organist of St. Catharine Cree by the Tower. Henslowe's pamphlet does not appear in the catalogues of the British Museum and Bodleian Libraries; and no other evidence has ever been discovered in support of his assertion. The oldest known version of the tune (*Harmonia Anglicana*, c. 1742) is inferior to the present version.

[Jean Rousseau's *Traité de la Viole*, Paris, 1687, p. 18; Walther's *Musicalisches Lexicon*, Leipzig, 1732, art. 'Young;' Davey's *History of English Music*, pp. 286, 352, 402; John Playford's and Anthony Young's publications in the British Museum, Royal College of Music, and Bodleian Libraries.] H. D.

**YOUNG, SIR WILLIAM**, second baronet (1749-1815), colonial governor, born at Charlton in Kent in December 1749, was the eldest son of Sir William Young, first baronet (d. 8 April 1788), governor of Dominica, by his second wife, Elizabeth (d. 12 July 1801), only child of Brook Taylor [q. v.] In 1787 he was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, but, some difference arising, he was removed and matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1768. He subsequently travelled in France, Italy, and Sicily. Ten copies of an account of part of his journeys, entitled 'A Journal of a Summer's Excursion by the Road of Montecasino to Naples,' were privately printed by him about 1774. In 1777 he published 'The Spirit of Athens, being a Political and Philo-



sophical Investigation of the History of that Republic,' a work which brought him some fame. A German translation was published at Leipzig in the same year, and nine years later, after careful revision, he issued a second edition, entitled 'The History of Athens, politically and philosophically considered' (London, 4to). A third edition appeared in 1807 (London, 8vo).

On the signature of the preliminaries of peace with France and the United States in 1782, Young was deputed by the proprietors of Tobago to negotiate their interests at the French court. On 19 June 1784 he was returned to parliament in the whig interest for the borough of St. Mawes in Cornwall. He retained this seat until 1806, when he was returned for the town of Buckingham. On 15 June 1786 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 2 June 1791 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1788 he assailed in parliament the proposals of Thomas Gilbert (1720-1798) [q. v.] for the reform of the poor laws in a pamphlet entitled 'Observations Preliminary to a Proposed Amendment of the Poor Laws' (London, 8vo). As a proprietor of West Indian estates he opposed the sudden prohibition of the slave trade, and a speech on the subject delivered by him in the House of Commons was published in 1791. In that year he visited the West Indies and wrote an account of his travels, entitled 'A Tour through the Windward Islands.' In 1801 it was first published as an appendix to the second edition of 'An Historical Survey of the Island of Saint Domingo,' by Bryan Edwards [q. v.], the whole work being edited by Young. Some of the copies were issued with a different title-page as a third volume of Edwards's 'History of the British Colonies in the West Indies.'

Young took a keen interest in exploration and travel. In 1798 he edited the 'Journal of Samuel Holmes during Lord Macartney's Embassy to China and Tartary' (London, 8vo). He was for some years secretary to the Association for Promoting the Discovery of the Interior Parts of Africa, and in 1802 edited for the second volume of their 'Proceedings' the 'Journal of Friedrich Conrad Hornemann's Travels from Cairo to Mourzouk, the Capital of the Kingdom of Fezzan.' The journal was separately published in the same year (London, 8vo), and a German edition appeared at Weimar.

In 1807 Young was appointed governor of Tobago, a post which he retained until his death at the government house at Tobago in January 1815. He was twice married: first, on 22 July 1777, to Sarah, daughter

of heiress of Charles Lawrence. By her four sons—William Lawrence, Brook Charles, and George—and two daughters—Sarah Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Atley, chief justice of Ceylon; and Caroline, married to Thomas Robson of Holby House, Yorkshire. Young married, secondly, on 1 April 1793, Barbara (d. 1 Feb. 1830), daughter of Richard Talbot of Malahide Castle, co. Dublin. A portrait of Young was engraved by Thomas Holloway for the 'European Magazine.'

Besides the works already mentioned Young was the author of: 1. 'The Rights of Englishmen, or the British Constitution of Government compared with that of a Democratic Republic,' London, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'An Account of the Black Charaibs in the Island of St. Vincent,' compiled from the papers of the first baronet, London, 1795, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations on Poorhouses and Workhouses: their Pernicious Tendency,' London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'Instructions for the Armed Yeomanry,' London, 1797, 8vo. 5. 'Corn Trade: an Examination of certain Commercial Principles in their Application to Agriculture and the Corn Trade, in the Fourth Book of Mr. Adam Smith's "Wealth of Nations." With Proposals for the Revival of the Statutes against Forestalling,' London, 1800, 8vo. 6. 'The West Indian Commonplace Book,' London, 1807, 4to; a work marred by many inaccuracies (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, 1707, xi. 145-6). 7. 'A few Poems written at different Periods of my Life,' Barbados [1814], 8vo (privately printed). Some verses by Young appeared in the 'Annual Register' (1804 pp. 927, 928; 1805 pp. 972-9), and a parody of Gray's 'Elegy' by him, entitled 'The Camp,' was printed in 1862 in 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. i. 482-3). He also wrote a sketch of the life of his grandfather, Brook Taylor, which was prefixed to Taylor's 'Contemplatio Philosophica,' first printed by Young in 1793.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Gent. Mag. 1811 ii. 90, 1815 i. 378, 1816 ii. 632; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; European Mag. 1787, i. 59; Ann. Reg. 1793 i. 28, 85, 159, 1794 i. 213, 1797 i. 258, 1798 i. 171, 235, 1799 i. 180, 1800 i. 132, 1802 p. 156, 1804 pp. 23, 31, 1805 p. 45; Georgian Era, 1834, iv. 466; Official Return of Members of Parliaments; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Spence's Radical Cause of the Present Distresses of West India Planters pointed out, 1807.] E. I. C.

YOUNG, SIR WILLIAM (1751-1821), admiral, born in 1751, entered the navy in April 1761 as captain's servant in the Guernsey with Mark Milbanke [q. v.] In Decem-

ber 1762 he was moved into the *Wasp*, and in October 1764 into the *Guernsey* with Commodore (Sir) Hugh Palliser [q.v.]. He passed his examination on 10 Jan. 1769; was promoted to be lieutenant on 12 Nov. 1774; and in May 1771 was appointed to the *dent*, going out to the Mediterranean. flagship of Sir Peter Denis [q.v.]. In 1774 he was in the *Portland*, flagship of Vice-admiral James Young [q.v.], at the *Leeward Islands*, and on 10 May 1777 was promoted to the command of the *Snake* slop. On 23 Sept. 1778 he was advanced to the rank of captain; commanded the *Hind* frigate till April 1782, and the *Ambuscade* till the peace. From October 1787 to May 1790 he commanded the *Perseverance*, and the *Crescent* till November 1790. In January 1793 he was appointed to the *Fortitude*, in which he went out to the Mediterranean with Lord Hood, when he took part in the occupation of Toulon [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT]; and on 8 Feb. 1794, being one of a small squadron detached under Commodore Linzee, the *Fortitude* was sent in to destroy a tower on a small promontory in Mortella Bay, immediately south of Pte. de la Mortella on the north-west coast of Corsica. The tower, however, advantageously placed, proved too strong for the ship; the *Fortitude*, after suffering very heavy loss, and being set on fire by red-hot shot, was obliged to haul off (JAMES, i. 208-209), and the tower was eventually taken by guns from a commanding height on shore. The affair gave rise to a rather exaggerated opinion of the strength of such towers, great numbers of which, under the name of 'martello towers,' were built on the south coast of England. The *Fortitude* was still with the fleet in the actions of 14 March, 13 July 1795 [see HOTHAM, WILLIAM, LORD], and returned to England with convoy in the autumn. Young was promoted to be rear-admiral on 1 June 1795, and in December he was appointed a lord of the admiralty, in which post he remained until 1801. In April 1797 he was one of the committee of conciliation which visited Portsmouth and arranged for the removal of the seamen's grievances (JAMES, ii. 27-8). He became vice-admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, and admiral on 9 Nov. 1805. From 1804 to 1807 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth, where he was said by Lord Dundonald (*Autobiography of a Seaman*, i. 171-2, 178-9) to have shown undue greed for prize-money. The charge seems unfounded; for cruisers sailing from Plymouth were necessarily under the orders of the commander-in-chief at the port, and his

claim to issue the orders was in accordance with the etiquette and routine of the service. In 1809 he was a member of the court-martial on James, lord Gambier [q.v.], and is said to have shown an undue bias in favour of the accused (JAMES, iv. 425). From 1811 to the end of the war he commanded the fleet in the North Sea, blockading the Scheldt and the whole of the Dutch and German coast, as a counter-measure to the Berlin and Milan decrees. In July 1814 he was nominated a K.B., which on the reconstruction of the order of the Bath in the following year became G.C.B. In 1819 he was appointed vice-admiral of the United Kingdom. He died in London on 25 Oct. 1821. His portrait, by Beechey, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804.

[Annual Biog. and Obit. 1823, p. 315; James's Naval Hist. (crown 8vo edit.); Pay-books, &c., in the Public Record Office. The exact situation of the Tour de la Mortella is shown in M. Hell's Plan du Golfe de St. Florent, 1828.]

J. K. L.

YOUNG, SIR WILLIAM (1799-1887), chief justice of Nova Scotia, was born at Falkirk in Scotland, on 8 Sept. 1799.

His father, JOHN YOUNG (1773-1837), agricultural writer, was born near Falkirk in September 1773, and educated at Glasgow University. He entered into trade, and about 1815 emigrated to Nova Scotia with his wife and family. In 1818 he drew attention to the backward state of agriculture in the province in a series of twenty-three letters signed 'Agricola' which appeared at Halifax in the 'Recorder' between 25 July and 26 Dec. By means of these letters he procured the establishment of a board of agriculture in Nova Scotia, of which he became secretary. They were published in book form in 1822 under the title 'Letters of Agricola on the Principles of Vegetation and Tillage' (Halifax, 8vo). In 1825 he was returned to the provincial parliament, and retained his seat until his death at Halifax on 26 Oct. 1837. He married Agnes, daughter of George Renny of Falkirk. By her he had three sons—William; George Renny, who is noticed below; and Charles, who became a judge (MORGAN, *Bibliotheca Canadensis*, 1867; MUNROCH, *Hist. of Nova Scotia*, 1867, iii. 421, 422, 436, 443).

His eldest son William was educated at Glasgow University and, on returning to Nova Scotia, aided his father in business until 1820. He then studied law with Charles Rufus Fairbanks. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1826, and to that of Prince Edward's Island in 1835.

In 1843 he was appointed queen's counsel. In 1832 he was returned as a liberal to the legislative assembly of Nova Scotia for Cape Breton, and when that island was divided into several electoral districts in 1837 he was elected for that of Inverness. Soon after entering parliament he protested against the coal-mining monopoly granted by the crown to the creditors of the Duke of York, and at a later date he and his brother George were largely instrumental in procuring its abolition. In 1838, towards the close of the rebellion of the French Canadians, Young was among those invited to meet Lord Durham at Quebec and discuss the complaints of the French population [see LAMBERTON, JOHN GEORGE, first EARL OF DURHAM]. He set forth the grievances of his own province in a letter which Durham afterwards appended to his famous report. In 1839 Young and Herbert Huntington were sent to England to lay their case before the home government, and they succeeded in gaining some important concessions. A report of their proceedings was published on their return. Young took a prominent part in the quarrel in 1839 between the legislative assembly and the lieutenant-governor, Sir Colin Campbell (1776-1847) [q. v.], concerning the remodelling of the executive council in accordance with a despatch from Lord John Russell. In 1842 he became a member of the executive council, and in 1843 he was elected speaker of the legislative assembly, an office which he continued to hold until 1854, when he became leader of the government, and on 3 April attorney general. In 1857 the government were defeated, and he went into opposition. In 1859 he was returned to the legislative assembly for the county of Cumberland, after having represented Inverness for twenty-two years. In the same year he again became premier and was chosen president of the executive council. During his political life he was the recognised spokesman of the agriculturists of the province. In 1851 he was associated with Thomas Ritchie and McCully in revising the statutes of Nova Scotia.

In 1860 Young retired from politics, and was appointed chief justice of Nova Scotia in August. Subsequently he was also nominated judge of the court of vice-admiralty, a crown appointment. He was knighted in 1868, and resigned his office on 4 May 1881 on account of age. In that year he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Dalhousie College, Halifax. He died at Halifax on 8 May 1887. On 10 Aug. 1830 he married Anne, daughter of Michael Tobin,

a member of the legislative council. She died at Halifax on 12 Jan. 1883.

Young's younger brother, GEORGE BENNY YOUNG (fl. 1824-1847), author and journalist, was born in Scotland. In 1824 he established the 'Nova Scotian,' a newspaper which he edited until 1828, when it was purchased by Joseph Howe [q. v.]. He was for a considerable time member of the legislative assembly. Among his publications were: 1. 'The British North American Colonies, Letters to E. G. S. Stanley, M.P. [afterwards Lord Derby], upon the existing Treaties with France and America as regards their Rights of Fishery upon the Coasts of Nova Scotia, Labrador, and Newfoundland,' London, 1834, 8vo. 2. 'The History, Principles, and Prospects of the Bank of British North America and of the Colonial Bank; with an Enquiry into Colonial Exchanges,' London, 1838, 8vo. 3. 'The Canadian Question,' London, 1839, 8vo. 4. 'On Colonial Literature, Science, and Education,' London, 1842, 12mo: a work of some value. Of three volumes announced only the first appeared. 5. 'Articles on the great Colonial Project of connecting Halifax and Quebec by a Railroad,' London, 1847, 8vo (MORGAN, *Bibliotheca Canadensis*, 1867).

[Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, iv. 43-7; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biogr. 1888, pp. 398-400; Appleton's Cycl. of American Biogr. 1889; Morgan's Canadian Legal Directory, 1878, p. 273; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage, 1882; Rattray's Scot in British North America, 1880-4, i. 282, iii. 664-7.] E. I. C.

YOUNGE, ELIZABETH (1744?-1797), actress. [See POPE.]

YOUNGE or YOUNG, RICHARD (fl. 1640-1670), Calvinist tract writer, was a member of the family of the Youngs of Roxwell in Essex, where a small estate in Morant's time was still known as 'Youngs.' In order to be near the best puritan pulpits he settled in Moorgate, and soon became known for his tracts supporting the general view that this world was the hell of the godly and the next world the hell of the ungodly, but more particularly admonishing in no measured terms the errors of the drunkard, the swearer, and the covetous. In his 'Curb against Cursing' he commends above his own writing the 'Heaven and Hell Epitomised' of George Swinnock [q. v.]; but he went on steadily down to 1671 pouring out penny tracts. Most of them were issued through James Crump, a bookbinder in Little Bartholomew's Well-yard. Many copies were exported to America, while others were either lent on a twopenny security or given away

by the author, first at the Black Swan, Moorgate, and afterwards in Cripplegate and Newington Causeway.

His publications comprised: 1. 'A Counterpoison, or Sovereign Antidote against all Grievs . . . together with the Victory of Patience,' London, 1637, 8vo; a second edition, much enlarged, and recommended by Thomas Westfield [q. v.] and Daniel Featley [q. v.], appeared in 1641; a fourth edition, was included in No. 4. 2. 'Philargurus mastix, or the Arraignment of Covetousnesse and Ambition in our great and greedy Cormorants. . . . By Junius Florilegus,' London, 1653, 8vo. He frequently signed himself 'Richard Young, of Roxwell, *Florilegus*.' 3. 'The Blemish of Government, Shame of Religion, Disgrace of Mankind, or a Charge drawn up against Drunkards, and presented to his Highness the Lord Protector in the name of all the Sober partie in the three Nations,' London, 1655, 8vo. 4. 'A Christian Library, or a Pleasant and Plentiful Paradise of Practical Divinity,' London, 1665, 8vo. This bulky volume is stated to contain ten treatises, 'like ten small Cornfields now laid together (as it were) within one hedge,' prefaced by letters to the 'Worthy Authour' and 'Ingenuous Reader' by Richard Vines and Richard Baxter. With the original ten are bound up in the British Museum copy eleven additional treatises by Young, all of them apparently being remainder copies of penny tracts by Young in various editions. At the end of a tract called 'Apples of Gold' (1654) the printer gives a list of thirty-three separately printed discourses by Young. 5. 'The Peoples Impartial and Compassionate Monitor, about hearing of Sermons,' 1657; an attack upon preaching for rhetorical effect merely, dedicated to Sir Nathanael Basile. 6. 'The Impartial Monitor: about Following the Fashions . . . in a rare Example of one that Cured his Wife of her Costlinesse. Imprimatur, Edmund Calamie,' London, 1656. 7. 'The Hearts-Index, or Self-Knowledge,' 1659. 8. 'A Hopefull Way to Cure that horrid Sinne of Swearing,' 1660. 9. 'Mens great losse of Happinesse for not paying the small quit-rent of Thankfulness,' 1661. 10. 'A Spark of Divine Light to kindle piety in a frozen Soul . . . printed for Peter Parker in Popes-head Alley,' 1671. This little piece, which he calls his 'little Benjamin,' was apparently the last of Young's exhortatories. In a postscript he announces 'Upon Newington Causeway this Book is freely given to all, but beware of sending for it out of wantonness; for sacrilege is a parching and a blasting sin.' The

British Museum Library has nearly thirty of Young's admonitory tracts and other works; but it is hard to differentiate them, owing to the variations of title in successive editions.

[Younge's Works; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections and Notes; Yeowell's Biogr. Collections in Brit. Mus.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.] T. S.

**YOUNGER, ELIZABETH** (1699?-1762), actress, called indifferently on the stage at the outset Miss and Mrs. Younger, was the daughter of James and Margaret Younger, and the sister of M— Bicknell [q. v.] Her mother was a Keith, a near relative of the earls Marischal, and her father rode in the 3rd troop of guards and served seven years in Flanders under King William. She appeared on the stage with the combined companies of Drury Lane and Dorset Garden, and played for Mrs. Knight's benefit on 27 March 1706 the Princess Elizabeth in Banks's 'Virtue Betrayed, or Anna Bullen,' and spoke a new epilogue. She is next traced at Drury Lane with the combined Drury Lane and Haymarket companies on 29 Jan. 1711 as Lightning in the 'Rehearsal.' Page in the 'Orphan' followed, as did Rose in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and Miss Prue in 'Love for Love;' and on 29 Jan. 1713 she was the original Clara, disguised as a footman, in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army.' She was at this time regularly engaged, which suggests that she was older than was given out. On 2 May 1714, for her sister's benefit, Mrs. Younger danced, 'who never danced on the stage before.' She played Mrs. Betty in 'Sir Solomon Single,' Cydaria in 'Indian Emperor,' Mary in the 'Puritan, or the Widow of Watling Street,' Peggy in 'London Cuckolds,' Philadelphia in the 'Amorous Widow,' and was on 23 Feb. 1715 the original Joyce in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' She then appeared as Mrs. Dainty Fidget in the 'Country Wife,' Flora in 'She would and she would not,' Queen in 'Don Carlos,' Inis in 'A Wife well managed' (an original part) in 1715, Miss Notable in 'Lady's Last Stake,' Valeria in the 'Rover,' Dol Mavis in the 'Silent Woman,' Lucy Weldon in 'Oroonoko,' Amie in 'Jovial Crew,' Sylvius (originally) in Mrs. Manley's 'Lucius, the First Christian King of Britain,' on 11 May 1717, Celia in 'Volpone,' Dorinda in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Angelica in 'Constant Couple,' Victoria in 'Fatal Marriage,' Violante in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' and Floretta in 'Greenwich Park.' More important parts assigned her were first Constantia in the 'Chances,' Melisinda in 'Aurenge-Zebe,' Lady Wouldbe in 'Vol-

pone,' and Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer.' In Mrs. Centlivre's 'Artifice' she was the first Louisa on 2 Oct. 1722, and in Steele's 'Conscious Lovers' the first Phillis on 7 Nov. She also played Hoyden in the 'Relapse,' Edging in the 'Careless Husband,' Sylvia in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Frances in 'Ram Alley,' and other parts.

During the season of 1724-5 she disappears. On 4 Oct. 1725, as the Country Wife, she made her entry on the stage of Lincoln's Inn Fields, at which house for the next seven seasons she remained. In her first year she played Charlot Weldon in 'Oroonoko,' Desdemona, Euphronia in 'Asop,' Lady Fanciful in 'Provoked Wife,' Flippanta in the 'Confederacy,' Dorinda in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Belinda, Gatty in 'She would if she could,' and Juletta in 'Pilgrim.' She was also the first Graciana in 'Capricious Lovers,' Scuttle in 'Female Fortune-teller,' and Mariana in Southerne's 'Money the Mistress.' Subsequently she was the original Miss Severne, disguised as Sir Harry Truelove, in Welsted's 'Dissembled Wanton' on 14 Dec. 1726, and Olympias in Philip of Macedon, and played Miranda in

Woman's a Riddle,' Cordelia, Leonora in the 'Mistake,' Angelica in the 'Gamester,' Selima in 'Tamerlane,' Miranda in 'Busybody,' Schoolboy, Kitty Carrot in 'What d'ye call it?,' Lucia in 'Cato,' Fair Quaker, Lady Lurewell in 'Constant Couple,' Lady Townly, Hippolita in 'She would and she would not,' Mrs. Ford, Estifania in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Mrs. Conquest in 'Lady's Last Stake.' Her original parts comprise: Ariaspe in Sturmy's 'Sesostris' on 17 Jan. 1728, Artesia in Barford's 'Virgin Queen' on 7 Dec., Isabella in the 'Rape' on 25 Nov. 1729, Myrtilia in an alteration by Gay of his 'Wife of Bath' on 19 Jan. 1730, Hilaret in Fielding's 'Coffee House Politician' on 4 Dec. (in this piece, probably given previously at the Haymarket, she spoke a not too decent epilogue); Hermione in Theobald's 'Orestes' on 3 April 1731, and Violetta in Kelly's 'Married Philosopher,' 25 March 1732, a translation apparently of 'Le Philosophe Marié' of Destouches. On the opening performance at the new theatre in Covent Garden she played Millamant in the 'Man of the World,' and was seen during the season as Bellaria in 'Tunbridge Walks,' Olivia in the 'Plain Dealer,' and Eudisia in 'Siege of Damascus.' She was on 9 Jan. 1734 the original Betty in Popple's 'Lady's Revenge,' played Lady Betty Modish in the 'Careless Husband,' and had an original part, probably Lady Willit, in Gay's 'Distressed Wife' on 5 March 1734.

The last part to which Mrs. Younger's name appears is Victoria in 'Fatal Marriage' on 4 May, though a day or two later she probably played in the 'Busybody.' She retired at the close of the season 1733-4, and about the same date she married the Hon. John Finch, fourth son of Daniel, earl of Nottingham; he died on 12 Feb. 1763. Twenty years before his marriage to her Finch was stabbed all but fatally in a quarrel with the famous Sally Salisbury, *alias* Pridden. WALPOLE, *Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, ii. 79n.; see also SMITH's *Cat.* Nos. 1216, 1217); he was member of parliament for Higham Ferrers (1734-44). She had by him a daughter Elizabeth, who married, on 2 June 1757, John Mason, of Greenwich. Mrs. Younger, otherwise Mrs. Finch, died on 24 Nov. 1762. She was a pleasing actress, and, when she retired from the stage, left behind her a good reputation, artistic and social. From the parts of sprightly chambermaid, she rose to play the leading characters in comedy. Her essays in tragedy did little for her reputation. Her most popular parts were Belinda in the 'Old Bachelor,' Miranda in the 'Busybody,' and the Country Wife.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Hist. of the English Stage (attributed to Berterton); Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham; Doran's Stage Annals, ed. Lowe; Gent. Mag. 1763; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, iii. 403; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 69, 153.] J. K.

YOUNGER, JOHN (1785-1860), of St. Boswells, writer on angling, shoemaker, and poet, the youngest of the six children of William Younger, a border shoemaker, by his wife, Jean Henderson, was born at Longnewton in the parish of Ancrum, Roxburghshire, on 5 July 1785. His grandfather, John Younger, had put by 900*l.* as a gardener in England, but lost it all by an unlucky speculation. He himself was put to the last when barely nine. The countryside was a poor one, even before the black famine of the closing years of the eighteenth century, and while the quartern loaf stood at 2*s.* John had some sharp straits to live through, the details of which supply some truly pathetic passages in his 'Autobiography.' He soon surpassed any poacher of the day in his knowledge of fur and feather, but, above all, he became an unrivalled angler. When things began to mend he married (9 Aug. 1811) Agnes Riddle, and settled at St. Boswells, some three miles from Longnewton, as the village shoemaker. Having bought a copy of Burns for sixpence at St. Boswells fair, John began to feel that he too was a poet, but it was not until 1834 that he published

a little volume (in the metre of 'Don Juan'), entitled 'Thoughts as they Rise' (Glasgow, 12mo). The title is a good one, suggesting, as it does, the lack of metrical finish conspicuous in work by no means devoid of inspiration. After 'sweethearting' and love lyrics, he held the next best thing in the world to be fly-fishing, and he turned his intimate knowledge of this last subject to good account when he dated from St. Boswells Green in September 1839 his 'River Angling for Salmon and Trout, more particularly as practised in the Tweed and its Tributaries' (Edinburgh, 1840, 16mo, two editions; revised, Kelso, 1860, 16mo, and 1864, 8vo; it was highly praised in the 'Field' for its 'practical' value, and good copies of the first edition are still at a premium). He was as keen an observer of men as of fish, and he became courted alike as the most proficient Scots angler and as the 'Tweedside Gnostic.' He laughed at the chartist movement as chimerical, but poverty was to him almost a religion; he both hated and despised the rich, nor was he at any pains to conceal his views. Of a duke to whom it was once suggested he might appeal, he said roughly, 'We have no natural sympathies save eating, that is, when a poor man has to eat.' A typical cobbler in many respects, he thought deeply but rather crossly. His perception of lyrical poetry and natural beauty was exquisite, but he had a disgust, partly envious, for 'the classics,' and he looked on the Waverley novels as 'old piper stories,' 'dwarf and witch tales,' and monstrous caricatures of Scottish manners. The 'baronial hall' was his abhorrence. In 1847, being then sixty-two, he won a prize for an essay on 'The Temporal Advantage of the Sabbath . . . in relation to the Working Classes' (published as 'The Light of the Week,' London, 1849, 12mo, 1851 and 1853, 8vo), an admirable example of the sententious essay, lit up by vivid illustrations such as a practised speaker or preacher might envy. He went up to London to receive his prize of 15*l.* at the hands of the Earl of Shaftesbury, and on his return was banqueted by the neighbourhood, in which he was extremely popular. About 1849 he was appointed village postmaster, but the routine work proved beyond his patience, and in January 1850 he threw up the post and returned to cobbling. He died very poor, but honest and industrious to the last, on 18 June 1860, and was buried beside his 'Nannie' (often celebrated in his writings; she died in 1856) in St. Boswells kirkyard. He left some rich materials for a 'memoir' of himself, to which he had given the title 'Obscurities in Private

Life developed; or Robinson Crusoe untravelled.' These were recast into an 'Autobiography of John Younger,' and published at Kelso in 1881. His best thoughts are contained in this and in two bulky volumes of correspondence which remain unpublished. Good engraved portraits of Younger are prefixed both to the 'Autobiography' and to 'River Angling.'

[Younger's Autobiography (bringing his life down to about 1820), and Biographical Sketch prefixed to River Angling, 1860; Henderson's *My Life as an Angler*, 1879; Westwood and Satchell's *Bibliotheca Piscatoria*, 1883, p. 244; Scotsman, 20 June 1860; Sunderland Times, 22 June 1860; Winks's *Illustrious Shoemakers*, 1883, pp. 319-21; Hinde's *Groome's Gazetteer of Scotland*, s.v. 'St. Boswells'; Allibone's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; Book Prices Current, 1899; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

YPRES, WILLIAM OF, erroneously styled EARL OF KENT (*d.* 1165?). [See WILLIAM.]

YULE, SIR HENRY (1820-1889), geographer, born 1 May 1820 at Inveresk, near Edinburgh, was youngest son of Major William Yule (1764-1839) of the East India Company's service and of his wife Eliza, daughter of Paterson of Braehead in Ayrshire. The family was settled for several generations as tenant-farmers at Dirleton in East Lothian. The name is Scandinavian. Major Yule, Sir Henry's father, was versed in oriental literature. He retired from India in 1806 with a valuable collection of Persian and Arabic MSS. which was presented by his sons to the British Museum. He issued privately in 1832 a lithographed edition of the 'Apothegms of 'Alī, the son of Abu Talib' in the Arabic with an old Persian version and an English translation by himself.

Henry Yule was educated at the high school in Edinburgh, and was afterwards a pupil, first with Henry Parr Hamilton [q. v.], and then with James Challis [q. v.], subsequently Plumian professor at Cambridge. His fellow-pupils included John Mason Neale [q. v.] and Harvey Goodwin the mathematician, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, who has described Yule's intellectual development as extraordinary for his years. He had, the bishop adds, 'considerable geometrical ingenuity,' but 'showed much more liking for Greek plays and for German than for mathematics.' Having acquired a competent acquaintance with the classics, he went to Addiscombe in 1837, and, passing out head of the college in 1839, went for a year to Chatham. In 1840 he was appointed to the Bengal Engineers. His first appointment in India was among the Kásias, a primitive Mongo-

loid people on the north-east borders of Bengal, who greatly interested him, and his account of their quaint manners and customs, of the character of the country, and of its megalithic monuments, showed the bent of his studies.

In 1843 he came home on leave to marry his cousin Anna Maria (*d.* 1875), daughter of General Martin White of the Bengal army. From 1843 to 1849 he served with a group of officers, who all afterwards attained distinction (among them Napier, Durand, Baird Smith, Cautley, W. E. Baker, W. W. Greathead, and R. Strachey), in the restoration and development of the irrigation system of the Moguls in the North-West Provinces. His labours were interrupted by the Sikh wars of 1845-6 and 1848-9, in both of which he took part. He was at home on furlough from 1849 to 1851, and during that period lectured at the Scottish Military Academy. While thus engaged, he wrote a volume on 'Fortification.' Professionally it may still be read with profit, while its interesting biographical notices and portraits of famous engineers completely differentiate it from the ordinary technical treatises. A French translation appeared in Paris in 1858. His warm regard for Henry Dundas Trotter [*q. v.*], then recently returned from his expedition to the Niger, led Yule to take an interest in the slave-trade controversy, and his able pamphlet, 'The African Squadron Vindicated' (London, 1850), passed through more than one edition.

Having early gained the confidence and regard of Lord Dalhousie, the governor-general of India, he was in 1855 appointed under-secretary to the newly formed public works department. Besides irrigation, this department was entrusted with the direction of the great scheme for railways which Lord Dalhousie was urging forward. The railway scheme entailed from its novelty much labour and anxiety. From this work Yule was temporarily detached as secretary to Colonel (afterwards Sir Arthur) Phayre's friendly embassy to Burmah, and to act as its chronicler. His report to government, afterwards recast, and published in 1858 as 'A Narrative of the Mission to Ava in 1855,' was his first publication to attract wide attention. It is mainly illustrated by his own pencil. The confidence in Yule shown by Lord Dalhousie was continued to him in very full measure by the succeeding governor-general, Lord Canning. Yule retired from the service in 1862, and was created C.B. in the following year.

Partly on account of his wife's health, partly to investigate the histories of old

Italian missionaries and travellers in Central Asia, he took up his residence at Palermo. In 1863 he brought out for the Hakluyt Society 'Mirabilia descripta. The Wonders of the East,' by Jordanus, and in 1866 'Cathay and the Way thither' (2 vols.), containing, besides biographical notices of old travellers and many of their curious letters and reports, a fund of information on mediæval Asia, with a full and well-digested account of the intercourse from early times between China and the west. Yule's famous edition of 'Marco Polo' appeared in 1871 and earned him the gold medal of the Geographical Society of Italy, and later the founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society. The book is a storehouse of curious and profound research, and placed the editor by common consent in the first rank of geographers. A remarkable feature in Yule's work is the skill with which he unravels the most confused narratives of uncritical and credulous mediæval writers, and the satisfaction he feels in rehabilitating, when possible, their character for accuracy. An enlarged edition appeared in 1875. A new edition of Yule's 'Marco Polo' is now (1900) in preparation by Professor Cordier of Paris.

Yule returned to England after his first wife's death in 1875, and was placed on the Indian council, from which he retired shortly before his death in 1889. His presence there was much valued, not only for his literary services, but from his habit of viewing all questions on their own merits, rather than by the light of expediency or of precedent.

He married secondly, in 1877, Mary Wilhelmina (*d.* 26 April 1881), second daughter of Fulwar Skipwith, of the Bengal civil service, but she died four years afterwards. At this time his own health was beginning to break, but his record of work hardly diminished. Two important works date from these years, 'Hobson Jobson, a Glossary of Anglo-Indian Colloquial Words and Phrases' (1886), the terms dealt with being culled not only from books but from diaries and East India Company's court letters of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and copiously illustrated by a quaint medley of references collected during his miscellaneous reading, and stored till wanted in his unflinching memory. It is dedicated in graceful Latin to his brother, Sir George. His last work for the Hakluyt Society was the 'Diary of Sir William Hedges' (1887), full of curious details of the inner working of the old and new East India companies, comprising incidentally the strange history of Governor Pitt, of Pitt diamond celebrity [see PITT, THOMAS, 1653-1726]. The 'Encyclopædia Britannica'



also contains many important geographical and biographical papers, and the various Asiatic and geographical journals for many years had valuable articles from his pen. For a new edition of John Wood's 'Journey to the Oxus' (1872), Yule wrote an introduction which is a brilliant essay on the topography of the Upper Oxus regions, with, incidentally, an exposure—a remarkable piece of geographical intuition—of the curious literary frauds of the great Russian geographer Klaproth. Yule also contributed introductions to Nikolai Mikhailovitch Przheval'sky's 'Mongolia' (1876), and for Captain William John Gill's 'River of Golden Sand' (1880) he prepared a learned and highly interesting study of the river systems of Eastern Tibet and Burmah. A long series of biographical notices, chiefly in the 'Royal Engineers' Journal,' of distinguished engineers, are models of what such compositions ought to be. He gave, besides, a vast amount of friendly help, in suggestions and criticism, to the works of others, and notably to writers for the Hakluyt Society, of which he was president until the end of 1889.

The widely awakened interest of late years in the geography as well as in the medieval history and archaeology of Central Asia is largely due to Yule's labours. His erudition and sympathy have inspired alike explorer and student. Baron F. von Richthofen, a scientific traveller and geographer of the first rank, and endowed with wide philosophic observation, speaks of Yule's unique position as an historical geographer, and attributes to his mode of treating his subject (viz. by combining 'wissenschaftliche Gründlichkeit mit anmutender Form') a wide influence, not only on English but on continental scholars. He was a many-sided man. His efforts in verse, serious and humorous, and sometimes in good Scots, were very happy, and he was interested to the last in art, politics, discovery, and social and philanthropic movements. A keen and delightful sense of humour was never far from the surface in his conversation or in his writings.

He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh in 1884, and was created K.C.S.I. in 1889. He died at his residence in London on 30 Dec. 1889, having within eight hours of his death dictated in Latin the following message to the Institute of France, which had just made him a corresponding member: 'Reddo gratias, illustrissimi domini, ob honores tanto nimios quanto immeritos. Mihi robora deficiunt, vita collabitur, accipiat voluntatem pro facto. Cum corde pleno et gratissimo moriturus vos, illustrissimi domini, saluto. Yule.'

His portrait, painted by Mr. T. B. Wirgman, is in the Royal Engineers' Mess-house at Chatham.

Yule had two brothers. The elder, Sir GEORGE UDNEY YULE (1813–1886), was a distinguished Indian civilian and a famous *shikari*. During the mutiny, with a corps of mounted European volunteers, he maintained order throughout the division of Bhágampur, driving out large bodies of the mutineers and keeping open the navigation of the Ganges, while preventing communication between the rebels in East and West Bahar. He subsequently served as chief commissioner of Oudh, as resident at Hyderabad, and finally on the governor-general's council, from which he retired in 1869.

The other brother, ROBERT YULE (1817–1857), published an excellent treatise 'On Cavalry Movements' (1856) as well as some fugitive writings in prose and verse. After much active service in Persia and Afghanistan he fell while leading his regiment, the 9th lancers, in a gallant action before Delhi.

[Journals of the Royal Engineers and Royal Asiatic Society for 1890; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1891, and the Royal Geographical Society, 1890; Scottish Geographical Magazine (see for bibliography), 1890; Baron F. von Richthofen in Verhandlungen der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin, xvii. 2; Professor Giglioli in Bollettino della Società Geografica Italiana, March 1890; M. Henri Cordier in Journal Asiatique, 1890, xv. 2; personal knowledge.]

C. T.



## Z

**ZADKIEL** (pseudonym). [See MORRISON, RICHARD JAMES, 1795-1874.]

**ZAEHNSDORF, JOSEPH** (1816-1886), bookbinder, son of Gottlieb Zaehnsdorf, of Pesth in Austria-Hungary, was born in that city on 27 Feb. 1816, and received his education in the gymnasium there. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to Herr Knipe, a bookbinder of Stuttgart, with whom he remained five years, afterwards proceeding to Vienna, where he worked in the shop of Herr Stephan, a bookbinder in a large way of business. He left Vienna about 1836, and successively visited Zürich, Freiburg, Baden-Baden, and Paris. In 1837 he came to London, and obtained employment in the establishment of Messrs. Wesley & Co., Friar Street, Doctors' Commons, for whom he worked three years. He afterwards entered the shop of Mr. Mackenzie, a binder of considerable eminence, and there he remained until 1842, when he commenced business on his own account at 90 Drury Lane, removing in 1845 to 30 Bridges Street, Covent Garden, afterwards called 36 Catherine Street. Zaehnsdorf became a naturalised British subject in 1855, and died at 14 York Street, Covent Garden, on 7 Dec. 1886. In July 1849 he married Ann, daughter of John Mahoney, by whom he had an only child, Mr. Joseph William Zaehnsdorf, his successor in business and author of 'The Art of Bookbinding.'

Zaehnsdorf was an excellent craftsman, and his work may be ranked with that of Bedford and Riviere. The forwarding and finishing of his bindings are equally good, and much artistic taste is also displayed in their decoration. Fine examples of his workmanship are to be found in the libraries of all the great English collectors of the day. He exhibited at the London International Exhibition of 1862, where he received honourable mention. He also obtained medals at the Anglo-French Working Class Exhibition, held at the Crystal Palace in 1865, at the Dublin Exhibition of 1865, at Paris in 1867, at Vienna in 1873, and at South Kensington in 1874.

Zaehnsdorf was acquainted with the German, French, and Italian languages, and also with several of the Slavonic tongues.

[The British Bookmaker, iv. 8; Journal of the Soc. of Arts, xxxv. 38; British and Colonial Printer and Stationer, 22 Dec. 1886; information supplied by the family.] W. Y. F.

**ZEEMAN, ENOCH** (1694-1744), portrait painter. [See SEEMAN.]

**ZERFFI, GEORGE GUSTAVUS** (1821-1892), writer on history and art, was born in Hungary in 1821. He edited at Pesth the 'Ungar' newspaper, and in 1848 served as a captain in the 2nd corps of the revolutionary army. He was also for some time Kossuth's private secretary, and in 1851 published a translation into German of his collected works, preceded by a biographical memoir. On the failure of the revolution in 1849 he came to England and was naturalised. Some years later he obtained employment in the department of art at South Kensington, and in 1868 was appointed a lecturer. He devoted much attention to the subject of decoration, and published in the 'Building News' in 1872-6 'Historical Art Studies,' being his lectures in a revised form. In 1876 he issued a more comprehensive work, entitled 'A Manual of the Historical Development of Art... with special reference to Architecture, Sculpture, Painting, and Ornament.' It went through three editions. Prefixed to the preface is a chart illustrating the development of art from the earliest times, and a bibliography is appended to the work. Throughout his life Zerffi also gave much attention to history, which he maintained should be studied as a whole on philosophical principles. In 1879 he published 'The Science of History,' a work written for Japanese scholars in accordance with instructions prepared by K. Surugematz of Japan. He planned a general work on somewhat similar principles, entitled 'Studies in the Science of General History,' two volumes of which, dealing with ancient and mediæval history respectively, were issued in 1887 and 1889. They were in great part a revision of lectures which he delivered and issued in monthly parts. Zerffi died at Chiswick on 28 Jan. 1892.

Zerffi was for many years a member of the council of the Royal Historical Society, and at one time its chairman, and was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature. He was a man of extensive knowledge and some critical ability. As a lecturer he was popular and effective. He published the following lectures delivered before the Sunday Lecture Society: 1. 'Natural Phenomena and their Influence on different Religious Systems,' 1873; 2. 'Dogma and

Science,' and 'The Spontaneous Dissolution of Ancient Creeds,' 1876. 3. 'Jesuitism and the Priest in Absolution,' 1878. 4. 'Long and Short Chronologists, or Egypt from a religious, social, and historical point of view,' 1878. 5. 'The Eastern Question from a religious and social point of view,' 1879. 6. 'The Irish Question in History,' 1886. In 1884 he also issued 'Evolution in History, Language, and Science,' four Addresses delivered in 1884-5 for the Crystal Palace Company's School of Art, Science, and Literature. Zerffi published an English version of Goethe's 'Faust,' with critical and explanatory notes, 1859, 8vo, reissued in 1862; 'Spiritualism and Animal Magnetism,' 1871, 3rd edit. 1876 (an attempt to explain spiritualistic phenomena on the principles of Schopenhauer by the theory of animal magnetism); and 'Immanuel Kant in his relation to Modern History' (a paper read before the Royal Historical Society), 1875, 8vo.

[Zerffi's works; Times, 30 Jan. 1892; Athenæum, 6 Feb. 1892; Report of Council of Royal Hist. Soc. sess. 1890-1, Building News, 5 Feb. 1892.] G. L. G. N.

**ZINCKE, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH** (1684?-1767), enamel-painter, was born in Dresden about 1681, and was the son of a goldsmith there. He came to England in 1706, when he became a pupil of Charles Bött [q. v.] the enameller. His small portraits in enamel became very popular, and he was extensively patronised by royalty and fashionable people. Frederick, prince of Wales, appointed him his cabinet-painter, and he was also employed by George II and Queen Caroline. He painted several enamels for Sir Robert Walpole, chiefly members of the family; a good enamel of Sir Robert Walpole from Strawberry Hill is at Knowsley, and one of Horace Walpole was purchased by the Earl of Waldegrave. So great was the vogue of Zincke that he was able to raise his price for a small enamel to thirty guineas.

The enamel portraits by Zincke are very carefully and minutely finished, but lack both in colouring and arrangement the grace and tenderness of Petitot. They have, however, been justly admired, and are to be met with in many private collections. Several appear to be copied from portraits by Sir Godfrey Kneller or Michael Dahl. Zincke lived in Covent Garden, but about 1746 he retired from his profession and settled in South Lambeth, where he died on 24 March 1767. After he had retired he was specially commissioned by Mme. de Pompadour to execute a portrait of Louis XV from a picture sent over from France for that purpose.

Young the poet, in his 'Love of Fame' (sat. 6), says:

You here in miniature your picture see,  
Nor hope from Zincke more justice than from me.

Zincke was twice married. He was painted, with his first wife, by H. Huyssing, a picture engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber. By her he had one son and a daughter. The second wife, Elizabeth, survived him at Lambeth. The grandson, Paul Francis Zincke, practised in London as a copyist, forged various portraits of Shakespeare, Milton, and other celebrities, and died miserably in Windmill Street, London, in 1830. Paul Christian Zincke, younger brother of the above, came with him to London, but afterwards removed to Vienna, and later to Leipzig, where he settled, founded a drawing-school, and died blind in 1770.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wor-Graves and Armstrong's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Rouquet's State of the Arts in Great Britain; Foster's British Miniature Painters.] L. C.

**ZINCKE, FOSTER BARIAM** (1817-1893), antiquary, born on 5 Jan. 1817 at Eardley, a sugar estate in Jamaica, was the third son of Frederick Burt Zincke, of Jamaica, by his wife, Miss Lawrence, a descendant of Henry Lawrence [q. v.], president of Cromwell's council. He was fourth in descent from Christian Friedrich Zincke [q. v.], the miniature and enamel painter. He entered Bedford Grammar School in 1828 and matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 5 March 1835, graduating B.A. on 18 May 1839. He rowed in the Oxford boat at Henley in the same year. In 1840 he was ordained by Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, to the curacy of Andover, and in 1841 he became curate of Wherstead and Freston, near Ipswich. In 1847, on the death of the vicar, George Capper, he was appointed vicar of Wherstead on the presentation of the crown. Soon afterwards he began to contribute to 'Fraser's Magazine' and the 'Quarterly Review,' and in 1852 published 'Some Thoughts about the School of the Future' (London, 8vo), in which he criticised with some severity the system of education pursued in the universities and public schools. Shortly afterwards he was appointed one of the queen's chaplains.

Zincke was a lover of travel. Immediately after leaving Oxford he visited France, and traversed a large part of Switzerland on foot. In September 1853 he went to Ireland, and convinced himself that the distressed state of the country was largely owing to past

misrule. He spent the greater part of 1867 and 1868 in the United States of America, travelled eight thousand miles, and recorded his impressions and observations in 'Last Winter in the United States, being Table Talk collected during a Tour through the late Southern Confederation' (London, 1868, 8vo). In 1871 he visited Egypt, and published 'The Egypt of the Pharaohs and of the Khedive' (London, 8vo), which reached a second edition in 1873.

On 30 May 1865 Zinke was married at St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, London, to Caroline Octavia, lady Stevenson, daughter of Joseph Seymour Biscoe, and widow of Sir William Stevenson, K.C.B. (*d.* 1863), governor of Mauritius. When his stepson, Mr. Francis Seymour Stevenson, became liberal candidate for the Eye division of Suffolk in 1885, Zinke, who had always taken a keen interest in politics, materially assisted in his unexpected victory. From that time until his death he continued to take an active part in local politics, and wrote a large number of pamphlets and addresses in support of his opinions, which were those of an advanced radical. He died at Wherstead on 28 Aug. 1893, and was buried in the churchyard on 26 Aug. He left no children. Besides the works already mentioned Zinke was author of: 1. 'The Duty and Discipline of Extempore Preaching,' London, 1866, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1866; American edition, New York, 1867, 8vo. 2. 'A Month in Switzerland,' London, 1873, 8vo. 3. 'The Swiss Allmends . . . being a second Month in Switzerland,' London, 1874, 8vo. 4. 'A Walk in the Grisons, being a third Month in Switzerland,' London, 1875, 8vo. 5. 'The Plough and the Dollar, or the Englishry of a Century hence,' London, 1883, 8vo. 6. 'Materials for the History of Wherstead,' Ipswich, 1887, 8vo; 2nd enlarged edit. London, 1893, 8vo; originally published in the 'Suffolk Chronicle.' 7. 'The Days of my Years,' an autobiography, London, 1891, 8vo.

[Zinke's Autobiography (with portrait): Suffolk Chronicle, 26 Aug., 2 Sept. 1893; Times, 25 Aug. 1893; Albion's Dict. of Eng. Lit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] E. I. C.

**ZOEST, GERARD** (1637?-1681), painter. [See SOEST.]

**ZOFFANY, ZOFFANJI, or ZAF-FANII, JOHN or JOHANN** (1733-1810), painter, was born at Ratisbon in 1733. His real name seems to have been Zauffely. His father, who came of a Bohemian family, was architect to the Prince of Tours and Taxis. At thirteen, after some instruction under Solimena's pupil Speer, Zoffany ran away

to study painting, and succeeded in getting to Rome. Here he was befriended by one of the cardinals, to whom his father obtained him a recommendation, and by whom (says Redgrave) he was placed under the care of the convent of the Buon' Fratelli. After a twelve years' residence in Italy, during which period he visited many Italian cities, he went back to Germany, married unhappily, and in 1758 migrated to England, where at first he seems to have been reduced to great straits. He was starving in a garret in Drury Lane when, by the instrumentality of an Italian named Bellodi, he was made known to Stephen Rimbault, the clock-maker, of Great St. Andrew Street, Seven Dials, at that time noted for his twelve-tuned Dutch clocks. Rimbault gave young Zoffany immediate employment upon his clock-faces, which it was his practice to ornament with landscapes and moving figures. From Rimbault Zoffany passed into the service of Benjamin Wilson [q. v.], as drapery painter and assistant, at 40*l.* a year. Bryan affirms that he first attracted attention by a portrait of the Earl of Barrymore; Redgrave, that a picture of Garrick in character obtained him the notice of Lord Bute, by whom he was introduced to the royal family. A third story is that Garrick detected a second hand in Wilson's picture of himself and Miss Bellamy as Romeo and Juliet, and hunted out Wilson's anonymous assistant. However this may be, Zoffany had become a member of the Society of Artists of Great Britain by May 1762, when he exhibited 'A Gentleman's Head' and 'Mr. Garrick in the character of the Farmer returned from London' (a subject of which Hogarth also made a sketch). 'The Farmer's Return' was perhaps the identical work which attracted the prime minister. Zoffany followed this by many other dramatic 'conversation pieces' of the 'Great Roscius,' e.g. as Abel Druggier (with Burton and John Palmer) in the 'Alchemist;' as Jaffier (with Mrs. Cibber) in 'Venice Preserved,' a companion to the 'Farmer's Return;' as Macbeth (with Mrs. Pritchard); as Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife;' as the Poet (with Thomas King) in 'Lethe;' and as Lord Chalkstone in the later version of the same farce. He also painted Samuel Foote (with Thomas Weston) as the President in the 'Devil upon two Sticks,' and as Major Sturgeon (with Hayes) in the 'Mayor of Garratt.' Shuter, too, came under his brush (with Beard and Dunstall) in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village,' and Parsons in the 'Kaiser;' while at the Garrick Club, in addition to a head of Garrick and the above-mentioned

scene from 'Venice Preserved,' are pictures of King as Touchstone, Weston as Billy Button, Mrs. Pritchard as Lady Macbeth, and King again (with Mrs. Baddeley) in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' Besides these and other pictures in character, e.g. Moody as Foigard and King once more as Puff in the 'Critic,' Zoffany executed two groups of the Garrick family, and two views of the villa and grounds at Hampton, which were sold in the Garrick sale of June 1823.

Little seems to have been preserved of Zoffany's mode of life at this date. When he came to London he had joined the St. Martin's Lane Academy in Peter's Court, and was no doubt an habitué of Old Slaughter's Coffeehouse. At one time he lived at No. 9 Denmark Street, St. Giles's, and when he was painting Foote as Major Sturgeon his studio was in the Piazza auction-rooms, afterwards George Robins's, in Covent Garden. In 1769 he was nominated a member of the Royal Academy, shortly after which (1770) he exhibited (from Frith Street, Soho) a portrait group of George III, his queen, and family, which was engraved by Earlom in the same year. He was subsequently engaged to accompany Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks in Cook's second voyage; but, like Banks, he withdrew on account of the inadequate accommodation. In after years he painted a 'Death of Captain Cook,' which is at Greenwich Hospital. He had thrown up many commissions to go with the expedition, and his affairs at this juncture became embarrassed. He accordingly set out once more for Italy. He left England in 1772, assisted by a present of 300*l.* and an introduction from the king to the grand duke of Tuscany. At Florence he painted the 'Interior of the Florentine Gallery,' which is now at Buckingham Palace, and was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1779. In 1778 he went to Vienna to present to the Empress Maria Theresa a picture, which he had painted for her on commission, of the royal family of Tuscany. He was made in return a baron of the Austrian empire. On his way home from Vienna he painted the court chapel at Coblenz. Distinctions of different kinds came to him in Italy, and he was elected a member of the academies of Bologna, Tuscany, and Parma.

He had been seven years in Italy when he reached England again in 1779. For some time he worked assiduously at his profession. Then in 1783 from unrest or cupidity he suddenly determined to start for India. Here he received many lucrative commissions, one of which, a large family group executed at Calcutta in 1784, belongs to Mr. Dashwood

of Bryanston Square. At Lucknow, where for some years he resided, he painted 'Colonel Mordaunt's Cock-match' (1786), a 'Tiger Hunt in the East Indies' (1788), and the 'Embassy of Hyder Beck to Calcutta' (1788), all of which were afterwards engraved by Earlom. He returned to England, once more in 1790, a richer man, but with sadly impaired powers, though he continued to paint. During the later years of his life he had a house at Strand-on-the-Green, where he died on 11 Nov. 1810. In the neighbouring church of Old Brentford (St. George's) is an altarpiece which he gave to it, representing the 'Last Supper,' and which contains, in its St. Peter, a portrait of himself. The remaining apostles are said to be Brentford or Strand-on-the-Green fishermen. Zoffany is buried in Kew churchyard.

He was married twice, his first wife being the niece of a priest at Coblenz. By his second wife, Mary, who survived him, he had four daughters. It was this lady whom Nollekens, nearing eighty, wished to marry, and to whom he subsequently left 300*l.* in his will (SMITH, *Nollekens*, 1828, i. 19, 41). A large number of Zoffany's portraits of royal and noble personages were exhibited at South Kensington in May 1867, and there are examples of his work in the Diploma Gallery at Burlington House. In the College of Physicians is a picture by him of William Hunter delivering a lecture on anatomy in the life school of the Royal Academy; in the Royal Collection, in addition to the 'Florentine Gallery' and separate portraits of George III and Queen Charlotte, is the Royal Academy in 1778. Zoffany also left portraits of Gainsborough, Caesar H. Hawkins, Macklin, C. J. Fox, Sir Richard Jebb, Wilkes and his daughter, and George Steevens, the Shakespeare commentator (the last afterwards engraved for Boydell's 'Shakespeare'). At the National Portrait Gallery is his own portrait, painted by himself in 1761, together with portraits of Sir Elijah Impey and Lord Sandwich. Zoffany's skill lay chiefly in dramatic scenes and conversation pieces, which, besides being full of life and character, are cleverly varied and agreeably finished. The backgrounds were sometimes executed by other artists, e.g. by Richard Wilson; but those by Zoffany himself have great merit and ingenuity. He has been admirably engraved by V. Green, McArdell, Finlayson, Dixon, J. G. Haid, Earlom, and others.

[Redgrave; Bryan; Seguer; Smith's *Nollekens*; Wheatley and Cunningham's *London*; Thorne's *Environs of London*; *Academy and Grosvenor Gallery Catalogues*.] A. D.

**ZOON, JAN FRANZ VAN** (1658-1718?), painter. [See VAN SON.]

**ZOONE, WILLIAM** (A. 1540-1575), jurist and cartographer. [See SOONE.]

**ZOUCH.** [See also ZOCHE.]

**ZOUCH, HENRY** (1725?-1795), antiquary and social reformer, was the eldest surviving son of Charles Zouch (d. 1754), vicar of Sandal Magna, near Wakefield, and elder brother of Thomas Zouch [q.v.]. He was educated at Wakefield school under the Rev. Benjamin Wilson, and was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 9 April 1743. He graduated B.A. in 1746 and M.A. in 1750. The set of English verses contributed by him to the Cambridge collection on the peace of 1748 is included in the 'Works of Thomas Zouch' (i. 362-5). He translated into Greek a number of the odes of Horace. As a scholar he was much praised by Dr. Parr.

Zouch was vicar of his native parish of Sandal Magna from 1754 to 1789. Towards the close of his life the first stone of a new church at Wakefield was laid by him (*Beauties of England*, Yorkshire, p. 803), and from 8 June 1758 to 31 Dec. 1764 he was governor of Wakefield school. In 1788 he succeeded his brother-in-law, Sir William Lowther, in the rectory of Swillington, which he held until his death. He was also rector of Tankersley in Yorkshire, and chaplain to the Marchioness of Rockingham. Long letters of the marquis to him are in the thirteenth report of the historical manuscripts commission (pt. vii. pp. 136-9). As a magistrate of the West Riding his zeal never flagged, but he was of an odd nature. He died on 17 June 1795, and on 21 June 'was buried in his own garden' (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iii. 125, 198). He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Spinke of Wakefield; she died in the spring of 1796, leaving no issue (HUNTER, *Familie*, Harl. Soc. ii. 750, 783).

Zouch was author of: 1. 'Remarks upon the late Resolution of the House of Commons respecting the proposed Change of the Poor Laws' [1776]. 2. 'English Freeholder's Address to his Countrymen' (anon.), 1780. 3. 'A few Words in Behalf of the Poor, being Remarks upon a Plan of Mr. Gilbert for improving the Police,' 1782. 4. 'Account of the present Daring Practices of Night-hunters and Poachers,' 1783. 5. 'Hints on the Public Police,' 1786. 6. 'Remarks on a Bill of Sir William Young for preventing Vexatious Removals,' 1789. Lord Loughborough's 'Observations on the State of English Prisons and the Means of improving

them' (1793) were communicated to and revised by Zouch.

Walpole's letters to Zouch (3 Aug. 1758 to 13 March 1787) were, through the favour of Lord Lonsdale (Zouch's kinsman and executor), added to the 'Letters to the Earl of Hertford,' edited by Croker in 1825. They are included in Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Letters' from vol. iii. p. 146.

[Whitaker's *Loidis*, i. 260; *Gent. Mag.* 1795 i. 34, ii. 700, 1796 i. 356; *Peacock's Wakefield School*, pp. 102, 211; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vii. 133-4, 151; information from Dr. Aldis Wright, Trinity College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

**ZOUCH, THOMAS** (1737-1815), divine and antiquary, who thought himself allied to the noble family of Zouche, was younger son of Charles Zouch, vicar of Sandal Magna, near Wakefield (d. 27 July 1754), who married, on 14 July 1719, Dorothy, daughter of Gervase Norton of Wakefield; she died on 17 March 1760, aged 64.

Thomas was born at Sandal Magna on 12 Sept. 1737, and, after receiving the rudiments of a classical education from his father, was sent to the free grammar school of Wakefield, under John Clarke (1706-1761) [q.v.]. He was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 8 July 1756, under the tutorship of Stephen Whisson, and became scholar of his college on 6 May 1757. He won a Craven scholarship in 1760, and graduated B.A. in 1761. His name is printed as third in the list of wranglers for that year, but he himself claimed the second position. Possibly one of the two graduates above him had received, as was not uncommon at that date, an honorary degree. Zouch proceeded M.A. in 1764, and D.D. in 1805.

Zouch remained at Cambridge until 1770. He was ordained deacon in 1761, and for two years gained the members' prize for a Latin essay—in 1762 as a middle bachelor, and in 1763 as a senior bachelor. In 1762 he was elected minor fellow of his college, and became major fellow in 1764, sub-lector primus 1765-6, and lector linguæ Latinæ 1768. He was also appointed assistant tutor, at an annual salary of 60*l.*, to Thomas Postlethwaite [q.v.], and in addition took private pupils, among whom was Pepper Arden, baron Alvanley. On 8 Feb. 1768 he delivered in the college chapel a funeral oration in Latin on the death of Robert Smith, the master. The official verses on the accession of George III contained a Latin poem by him; to those on that king's marriage he contributed a Greek poem, and he supplied English verses for the sets on

the birth of the Prince of Wales and the peace of Paris, which are quoted with praise in the 'Monthly Review' (xxviii. 27-9, xxix. 48). The Greek verses in four of the university sets which bear the name of Michael Lort [q. v.] are said to have been composed by Zouch. He won the Seatonian prize in 1765 with a poem on the 'Crucifixion.' It was printed in that year, and included in the collections of 'Musæ Seatonianæ' (1772 pp. 223-41, 1787 pp. 223-41, 1808 i. 183-98).

Under the pressure of hard work Zouch's health broke down, and on 12 July 1770 he was instituted, on the presentation of his university, to the rectory of Wycliffe, on the southern bank of the Tees and in the North Riding of Yorkshire. The patronage was vested in the Roman catholic family of Constable, and, as they resisted his nomination, it cost him much trouble and expense to establish his right to the living. The church and parsonage are delightfully situated, and the interest of this small parish was heightened in his eyes by its reputed connection with John Wycliffe (WHITAKER, *Richmondshire*, i. 197-200). In this pleasant position Zouch remained until 1793, and for the first ten years (from 1770 to 1780) took private pupils, three at a time. His sister Anne (d. 3 April 1759, aged 35) had married Sir William Lowther, rector of Swillington (d. 15 June 1788, aged 81), and the list of the youths with him included his two nephews (William Lowther, created Earl of Lonsdale in 1807, and John Lowther) and Sir Levett Hanson. Here he found much time for study on his own account, and he acquired a full knowledge of French, Italian, Hebrew, as well as 'a certain portion of Chaldee and Arabic learning.' He thoroughly explored this district of Yorkshire for rare botanical specimens, and became so well known for his zeal in the pursuit that on 15 May 1788, within two months of its first meeting, he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society. Marmaduke Tunstall (d. 1790), a distinguished antiquary and naturalist, was the squire of the parish. Zouch's character of him is in Whitaker's 'Richmondshire' (ii. 37) and Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (p. 512\*-13).

On the appointment of Richard Pepper Arden as master of the rolls, in 1788, Zouch became his chaplain, and in 1791 he obtained the position of deputy-commissary of the archdeaconry of Richmond. Pitt, who was under great obligation to the family of Lowther, wrote to Sir William Lowther in January 1791 that he hoped to procure the living of Catterick for Zouch. In this he did not

succeed; but he bestowed on him in 1793 the valuable rectory of Scrayingham in the East Riding of Yorkshire, whereupon the benefice of Wycliffe became vacant. By the death of his elder brother, Henry, in 1795, an estate at Sandal Magna came to Zouch, and from the date of the widow's death in 1796 he resided there. Pitt thought of him for the mastership of Trinity College in 1798; but Mansel had superior claims for a post which then required a man of exceptional firmness of character. In April 1805 Zouch obtained through Pitt the second prebendal stall in the cathedral of Durham. When Vernon (afterwards Vernon-Harcourt) was translated at the close of 1807 from Carlisle to the archbishopric of York, the vacant see was offered by the Duke of Portland to Zouch. He is said to have accepted the offer, but one day later to have withdrawn his acceptance. In early life he was attacked with deafness, which grew on him with increasing years, and he was now in bad health. Moreover, the change would have brought little, if any, pecuniary advantage (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 279; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. vii. 232-3).

Zouch died at Sandal Magna on 17 Dec. 1815, and was buried there on 23 Dec., the Rev. James Tate drawing up a Latin inscription for him. He married at Winston, Durham, on 9 July 1772, Isabella, daughter of John Emerson, rector of that parish. She died on 18 Oct. 1803. His second wife, whom he married at Sandal Magna on 25 Aug. 1808, was Margaret (1743-1833), second daughter of Dr. William Brooke of Field Head, Dodworth, Yorkshire, and sister of J. C. Brooke, Somerset herald; she was buried with her husband at Sandal (July 1833). Zouch was a governor of Wakefield school from 14 June 1799 to 13 May 1805, and he founded the endowed school at Sandal. Zouch was best known as a student of the works and life of Isaac Walton. He edited in 1795, with notes, and a preface and a dedication to his brother Henry Zouch, a thin quarto entitled 'Love and Truth in two modest and peaceable letters . . . from a quiet and conformable citizen of London to two busie and factious shopkeepers in Coventry,' a reprint of a rare tract dated 1680 in Emmanuel College Library, Cambridge, and ascribed to Walton (cf. WALTON, *Compleat Angler*, ed. Nicolas, vol. i. pp. c-cii). His edition of Walton's 'Lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, Herbert, and Sanderson, with Notes and Life of the author,' which was first issued at York in 1796, was reissued in this country in 1807 and (with inclusion of 'Love and Truth') in 1817, and was pub-

lished at New York in 1846 and 1848, and at Boston in 1860. He was attacked for some of his comments in the 'Monthly Magazine' (May 1803, pp. 299-300), and defended himself in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1803, ii. 1016). Zouch's 'Life of Izaak Walton,' with notices of his contemporaries, was separately published with illustrations in 1823, and was reissued in 1825. 'The fruits of his researches' were embodied in the life of Walton which was prefixed to the 1808 issue by Samuel Bagster of Sir John Hawkins's edition of 'The Compleat Angler.' Zouch's biography of Walton was superseded by that of Sir N. H. Nicolas.

The other works of Zouch included, in addition to sermons: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Prophetic Character of the Romans, as described in Daniel viii. 23-5,' 1792. 2. 'An attempt to illustrate some of the Prophecies of the Old and New Testament' [1800]. 3. 'A Letter to Bishop Horsley on his Opinion concerning Antichrist. By a Country Clergyman [i.e. Zouch],' 1801. 4. 'Memoir of John Sudbury, Dean of Durham' (anon.), 1808. 5. 'Memoirs of Sir Philip Sidney,' 1808; 2nd ed. 1809; a 'meagre book,' says Southey (*Letters*, ed. Warter, ii. 97, 123; *Life*, ed. C. C. Southey, iii. 224). He assisted in drawing up 'The Life and Character of John, Lord Viscount Lonsdale,' printed for private distribution in 1808, and prefixed to the 'Memoirs of James II,' 1808. Zouch's works were edited by Francis Wrangham at York in 1820, both in a private impression of four copies only, and also for sale (2 vols. 8vo).

[Memoir by Wrangham prefixed to Works (1820) and issued separately; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vii. 720; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 125, 198, 334; Lupton's Wakefield Worthies, pp. 191-6; Peacock's Wakefield School, pp. 103, 214; Whitaker's Loidis, i. 255, 291-2. 360; Lonsdale MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. pt. vii.) 135, 146, 150-4, 232-4, including several of Zouch's letters; Hunter's Famille (Hurl. Soc.), ii. 766, 783; information from Dr. Aldis Wright, Trin. Coll. Cambridge.]  
W. P. C.

**ZOUCHÉ, BARON.** [See CURZON, ROBERT, 1810-1873.]

**ZOUCHE** or **ZOUCH, ALAN LA** or **DE LA, BARON ZOUCHE** (d. 1270), was the son of Roger de la Zouch and the grandson of Alan de la Zouch. This elder Alan, the first of the family to be established in England, was a younger son of 'Galfridus vicecomes,' that is, in all probability of Geoffrey, viscount of Porhoet in Brittany (d. 1141); his elder brother, Eudes de Porhoet, was for a few

years count of Brittany, but with a disputed title, and his uncle, also named Alan, was founder of the viscounty of Rohan (cf. (A. DE LA BORDERIE, *Géographie féodale de la Bretagne*, p. 29). Under Henry II Alan de Porhoet, or de la Zouch, established himself in England, and married Adeliza or Alice de Belmeis, sole heiress of the house of Belmeis [cf. BELMEIS, RICHARD DE], her inheritance including Tong Castle in Shropshire, Ashby (afterwards called Ashby de la Zouch) in Leicestershire, North Molton in Devonshire, and other lands in Cambridgeshire and elsewhere. As her husband, Alan de la Zouch became an important personage at Henry II's court. Their sons, William de la Zouch (d. 1199) and Roger de la Zouch (d. 1238?), succeeded in turn to these estates. Roger's Breton connection was almost fatal to him in 1204 (*Rotuli Normannie*, pp. 130, 139), but he managed to regain John's favour, and devoted himself to that king to the last. In the first year of Henry III's reign he was rewarded by receiving grants of the forfeited estates of his kinsmen, the viscounts of Rohan (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 366, 385, 423). He died before 3 Nov. 1288 (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 315).

On 15 June 1242 Alan was summoned to attend the king with horses and arms in Gascony (*Rôles Gascons*, ed. Michel, i. 25, 29). He was at La Sauve in October (ib. i. 78), at Bordeaux in March and April 1243 (ib. i. 119-26), and at La Réole in November (ib. i. 221). Before 6 Aug. 1250 (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171-1251, p. 458) Zouch was appointed justice of Chester and of the four cantreds in North Wales. Matthew Paris says that he got this office by outbidding his predecessor, John de Grey. He offered to pay a ferm of twelve hundred marks instead of five hundred (*Hist. Major*, v. 227; see, however, GREY, SIR JOHN DE, d. 1266). Zouch boasted that Wales was nearly all reduced to obedience to the English laws (ib. v. 288), but his high-handed acts provoked royal interference and censure (cf. *Rôles Gascons*, i. 454; *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, pp. 142-3). He continued in office as the lord Edward's deputy after the king's grant of Chester and Wales to his eldest son.

Ireland had been among the lands which Edward had received from Henry III in 1254. In the spring of 1256 Zouch was sent to that country 'on the service of the lord Edward' (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252-84, p. 81), and soon afterwards he was appointed justice of Ireland under Edward, his first official mandate being dated 27 June 1256 (cf. Chron. in *Cart. St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 316, which dates his appointment 1255;



GILBERT, *Viceroy of Ireland*, pp. 103-4). In 1257 he was still in Ireland (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252-84, p. 89). On 28 June 1258 he received a mandate from the king, now under the control of the barons, not to admit any justice or other officer appointed by Edward to Ireland unless the appointment had the consent of the king and the barons (*Fœdera*, i. 378). However, he ceased to hold office soon after this, Stephen Longespee being found acting as justice on 21 Oct. 1258.

During the barons' wars Zouch steadily adhered to the king. He was on 9 July 1258 appointed sheriff of Northamptonshire, receiving in October a letter from the king urging him to keep his office despite any baronial interlopers (*List of Sheriffs*, p. 92; SUTBURY, *Royal Letters*, ii. 193). He remained sheriff until 1264, and sometimes ignored the provisions of Magna Carta by acting as justice itinerant in his own shire and also in Buckinghamshire and Hampshire. In 1261 he was also made justice of the forests south of Trent (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 32), and in 1263 king's seneschal (*ib.* p. 34). In April 1262 he held forest pleas at Worcester (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 447). On 12 Dec. 1263 he was one of the royalist barons who agreed to submit all points of dispute to the arbitration of St. Louis (*Royal Letters*, ii. 252). According to some accounts he was taken prisoner early in the battle of Lewes by John Giffard [q.v.]. He escaped almost immediately and took refuge in Lewes priory, where he was found after the fight disguised as a monk (ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER, ii. 753-4; *Ann. London* in *Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 65, however, makes his brother William Zouch Giffard's captive; see BLAAUW, *Barons' War*, p. 201). In the summer of 1266 he was one of the committee of twelve arbitrators appointed to arrange the terms of the surrender of Kenilworth (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 372). On 23 June 1267, after the peace between Henry III and Gilbert de Clare, eighth earl of Gloucester [q.v.], he was appointed warden of London and constable of the Tower (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 92; cf., however, *Ann. Lond.* p. 76, and *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 40, which says 25 June). He continued in office until Michaelmas, whereupon his tenure was prolonged until Easter 1268 (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* p. 225). In 1270 Zouch had a suit against Earl Warrenne with regard to a certain estate. On 19 June the trial was proceeding before the justices *in banco* at Westminster Hall, and Zouch seemed likely to win the case. Thereupon he was murderously attacked by Earl Warrenne and his followers [for details see WARRENNE, JOHN DE, 1231?-1304]. Roger, his son, was wounded and driven from the

hall; Alan himself was seriously injured and left on the spot. He was still surviving when, on 4 Aug., Warrenne made his peace with the crown and agreed to pay a substantial compensation to the injured Zouches (*Fœdera*, i. 485). He died on 10 Aug., and on 20 Oct. his son Roger received seisin of his estate (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 525).

Zouch was a benefactor of the Knights Templars, to whom he gave lands at Sibford, and to the Belmeis family foundation of Buildwas, after having carried on protracted lawsuits with that house (EYTON, ii. 220). Zouch married Elena (*d.* 1296), one of the daughters and coheirs of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester [see under QUINCY, SAERDE], and in 1267 succeeded to her share of the Quincy estates. Their eldest son, Roger de la Zouch, married Ela, daughter of Emeлина, countess of Ulster, was summoned to parliament, and died in 1285, being succeeded by his son Alan, then aged 18, who died in 1314, being also summoned to parliament between 1297 and his death. He left three daughters as his coheirs. The youngest, Elizabeth, was a nun. The elder ones were Eleanor, who married (1) Nicholas Seymour, and (2) Alan de Charlton; and Maud, who married Robert de Holland. Between the descendants of these two ladies the estates were divided. A younger son of the elder Alan and Elena de Quincy was Eudes or Ivo, the alleged ancestor of the Zouches of Haringworth [see ZOUCHE, EDWARD LA].

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i., *Cal. Rot. Pat.*, *Cal. Rot. Cart.*, *Rot. Lit. Claus.*, *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, *Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, vols. i. and ii., and *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, vol. i. (all in the *Record Comm.*); *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171-1251, 1252-84; *Trivet* (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Liber de Antiquis Legibus* (*Camd. Soc.*); *Rôles Gascons*, vol. i. in *Documents inédits*; *Matt. Paris's Hist. Majora*, vol. v., *Stubbs's Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, *Annales Monastici*, *Rishanger, Flores Hist.*, *Shirley's Royal Letters*, vol. ii., *Cartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin*, vol. ii., *Robert of Gloucester*, vol. ii. (all in *Rolls Ser.*); *Memoirs and Genealogies of the Zouches* are in *Foss's Judges of England*, ii. 527-9, and *Biographia Juridica*, pp. 790-1; *Eyton's Shropshire*, ii. 208-24, *Nichols's Leicestershire*, iii. 563, 635, and in *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 688-9. For the Zouch descent the Swavesey Charters in *Dugdale's Monasticon*, vi. 1001, 1002, cannot be relied upon; see rather *Monasticon*, vi. 263, *Eyton*, ii. 210, and G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, viii. 222, corrected in viii. 529; *Nichols's Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, p. 524.]

T. F. T.

ZOUCHE, EDWARD LA, eleventh BARON ZOUCHE OF HARRINGWORTH (1556?-1625), born about 1556, was only son of



George la Zouche, tenth baron (d. 1569), and his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of William Welby of Molton, Lincolnshire. The family claimed descent from Eudes la Zouche, a younger son of Alan la Zouche, baron Zouche [q.v.]. His son William, first baron Zouche of Harringworth, was summoned to parliament from 13 Jan. 1308 to 14 Feb. 1348, and died in 1352. William, the fifth baron (1402?-1463), married Alice *de jure* baroness St. Maur, daughter of Sir Thomas St. Maur, baron St. Maur, and the sixth and succeeding barons Zouche are now considered to have been also *de jure* barons St. Maur. John, the seventh baron (1460-1526), was attainted in 1485 as an adherent of Richard III, but was restored in blood and dignity in 1495.

Edward succeeded as eleventh Baron Zouche on the death of his father, George, on 30 June 1569. As a 'ward of state' he came under the care of Sir William Cecil, who entrusted his education to Whitgift, then master of Trinity College, Cambridge. On 19 Aug. 1570 Whitgift wrote to Cecil, 'My Lord Zouche is in good health . . . and shall not lack my carefulness and diligence. . . . He continueth in his well-doing,' but apparently did not take a degree (WHITGIFT, *Works*, iii. 599). He received his first summons to parliament on 2 April 1571, but being a minor did not take his seat for some years. Subsequently he lamented his 'fond spending of his time in youth;' 'I passed my youth,' he wrote, 'in little searching for knowledge, and in that time spent my patrimony' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591-4, p. 91; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vi. 195). In 1575 he quarrelled with Roger North, second baron North [q.v.], and on 12 Feb. 1575-6 both peers were summoned before the privy council and bound over to keep the peace. In 1580 Zouche was one of the peers who tried Mary queen of Scots, and in the following year he went to live on the continent, partly to qualify himself for public service and partly, as he said, 'to live cheaply.' He went by sea to Hamburg in March 1587, and thence to Heidelberg and Frankfort. In April 1588 he was at Basle, and in 1590 he met at Altdorf (Sir) Henry Wotton [q.v.], with whom he corresponded much in after years. Wotton's letters to Zouche were published separately in 1685 (London, 8vo), and were also appended to the edition of the 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ' which appeared in that year. In August 1591 Zouche was living at Vienna; thence he proceeded to Verona, but in 1593 he was back in England.

On 22 Dec. of that year he was sent as envoy extraordinary to James VI of Scot-

land to protest against his leniency towards Huntly, Errol, and Angus, who were known to be in league with Spain, and to inform him that Elizabeth would resist the landing of any Spanish troops in Scotland (instructions dated 20 Dec. in *Cotton MS. Caligula D. ii. ff. 151, 155*; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, 1587-1603, p. 613). He had audience of James VI on 15 Jan. 1593-4, but his 'zeal caused him to exceed his authority,' and he returned in the following April (THORPE, *Cal. Scottish State Papers*, ii. 642-6; *Cotton MS. Calig. D. ii. f. 169*). In June 1598 he was sent on a commercial mission to Denmark, (Sir) Christopher Perkins [q.v.], who had already been several times as envoy to the Danish court, being selected to accompany him (*Cotton MS. Nero B. iv. ff. 195, 204, 211*). These missions did nothing to restore Zouche's private fortunes, and in 1600 he retired for the sake of economy to Guernsey, where for a few months he was persuaded to act as deputy-governor. He returned to England in 1601, when Chamberlain anticipated his appointment as ambassador to Scotland. The report was unfounded, but in June 1602 Zouche was appointed president of Wales (*Harl. MS. 7020*, art. 26), and four months later Chamberlain wrote, 'Lord Zouche plays *rex* in Wales with both council and justices, and with the poor Welshmen' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601-3, pp. 45, 201, 249).

Zouche was continued in this office by James I, who further gratified him by making him grants of land worth 80*l.* a year in 1604, and others in subsequent years (*ib.* 1603-10, pp. 137, 142, 214, 220). After Salisbury's death in 1612 he was one of the commissioners to whom the treasury was entrusted (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 173). He was now able to indulge in colonial ventures; in 1609 he was member of the council of the Virginia Company, and in 1617 he invested a hundred pounds in Lord De la Warr's expedition [see WEST, THOMAS, 1577-1618]. In 1619 he sent his pinnace, the *Silver Falcon*, to Virginia, and on 3 Nov. 1620 was appointed one of the first members of the New England council.

Meanwhile, in spite of complaints that his treatment brought disgrace upon the office he held, Zouche remained president of Wales until 13 July 1615, when he was given the important and dignified office of lord warden of the Cinque Ports (GARDINER, ii. 327); his official correspondence in this capacity fills no small portion of the 'Domestic State Papers.' His political importance was slight, but what influence he possessed he seems to have exerted in the anti-Spanish interest,

and he was the last of the council to take the oath to observe the articles of the Spanish marriage treaty—if indeed he took the oath at all (ib. v. 69). He held the wardenship of the Cinque Ports until 17 July 1624, when ill-health and Buckingham's persuasions, reinforced by a grant of 1,000*l.* and a pension of 500*l.*, induced him to resign the office, which was bestowed on the duke.

Zouche died in 1625, and was buried in the family vault in Hackney. The fact that this vault communicated with Zouche's wine-cellar provoked from his friend Ben Jonson the lines:

Wherever I die, oh, here may I lie  
Along by my good Lord Zouche,  
That when I am dry, to the tap I may hie,  
And so back again to my couch.

Jonson was not Zouche's only literary friend; his cousin, Richard Zouche [q. v.], dedicated to him his 'Dove, or Passages of Cosmography,' in 1613; the first part of William Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals,' published in 1613, was also dedicated to him, as was the English and French dictionary published in 1593 by Claude Holyband, a French teacher settled in London, while Thomas Randolph's father was Zouche's steward. The loss of his patrimony is said to have been largely due to his passion for horticulture. He cultivated a 'physic-garden' in Hackney, and formed a friendship with John Gerard (1545–1612) [q. v.], the herbalist. The celebrated botanist L'Obel superintended this garden, accompanied Zouche on his embassy to Denmark, and dedicated to him the 1605 edition of his 'Animadversiones' (PULTENEY, *English Botany*, 1790, i. 98; SIR HUGH PLATT, *Garden of Eden*, 1653, p. 145). Manningham describes him as 'a very learned and wise nobleman,' and his secretary (Sir) Edward Nicholas [q. v.] pronounced him 'a grave and wise counsellor.' His portrait, from an anonymous engraving (cf. BROMLEY, *Cat. Engr. Portr.* p. 463) is reproduced in Brown's 'Genesis of the United States.' His will was proved on 30 Sept. 1625 by his cousin, Sir Edward Zouche, 'a roystering courtier,' who had been made knight-marshal of the household in 1618, and a member of the New England council in 1620.

Zouche married, first, about 1578, his cousin Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Zouche of Conder, and, secondly, Sarah (d. 1629), daughter of Sir James Harrington of Exton by his wife Lucy, daughter of Sir William Sidney [see under SIDNEY, SIR HENRY]; she had already been twice married, first to Francis, lord Hastings (eldest son of George Hastings, fourth earl of Huntingdon), secondly to Sir William Kingsmill, and after

Zouche's death she married as her fourth husband Sir Thomas Edmondes [q. v.]. By neither wife had Zouche any male issue, and his baronies fell into abeyance between the heirs of his daughters by his first wife: (1) Eleanor, who married, in 1597, Sir William Tate, father of Zouch Tate [see under TATE, FRANCIS], and (2) Mary, who married, first, Charles Leighton, and, secondly, William Connard. The abeyance was terminated in 1815 in favour of Sir Cecil Bisschopp, who became twelfth baron Zouche, and whose daughter Harriet Anne Curzon (1787–1870), thirteenth baroness Zouche, was mother of Robert Curzon, fourteenth baron Zouche [q. v.].

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–1625, Amer. and West Indies, 1574–1660; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. ii.–vii.; Harl. MSS. 806, 807, 1233, 1411, 1629, 6601; Land. MSS. 259, 269, and 863; Addit. MSS. 5705, 12496–7, 12504, and 12507; Egerton MSS. 2541, 2552, and 2584; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. passim; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MS. 19156, ff. 335 sqq.; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 89, 189; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dacent, 1575–1590; Manningham's Diary and Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Birch's Mem. of Elizabeth; Court and Times of James I, passim; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Alexander Brown's Genesis of the United States; Ward's Sir Henry Wotton, 1898, pp. 22–3 sqq.; Robinson's Hackney, pp. 131–2, Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 40; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 320; Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

ZOUCHE, RICHARD (1590–1661), civilian, son of Francis Zouche, lord of the manor of Ansty, Wiltshire, and sometime M.P., who was son of Sir John Zouche, a younger son of John, eighth baron Zouche of Harringworth, was born at Ansty in 1590. His mother is said to have been Philippa, sixth daughter of George Ludlow of Hill Deverel, Wiltshire. He was elected scholar of Winchester in 1601, scholar of New College, Oxford, in 1607, fellow in 1609. He graduated as B.C.L. in 1614, and D.C.L. in 1619, having been admitted in 1617 an advocate of Doctors' Commons. In 1620 he succeeded John Budden [q. v.] (who had been first the deputy and then the successor of Alberico Gentili [q. v.]) as regius professor of civil law at Oxford. It was apparently in 1622 that he married Sarah, daughter of John Harte of the family of that name, settled at Brill in Oxfordshire, a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and, having thus vacated his fellowship, entered himself in 1623 as a fellow commoner at Wadham College, and continued to occupy that position till in 1625

he was appointed principal of St. Alban Hall. In 1621 and 1624, through the influence of his cousin Edward, eleventh baron Zouche [q. v.], he had been elected M.P. for Hythe.

Henceforth Zouche seems to have divided his attention between his academical engagements and his practice in London. He took a leading part in the Laudian codification of the statutes of the university (1629-1633). He acted for many years as 'assessor' of the vice-chancellor's court, and in 1632 became chancellor of the diocese. At the same time he was making for himself such a position at Doctors' Commons as resulted in his appointment, on the death of Sir Henry Marten in 1641, to be judge of the high court of admiralty. In the civil war the sympathies of Zouche were on the side of the king. His departure for Oxford in 1643, without payment of a parliamentary assessment, was followed by the levy of a distress upon the furniture in his London chambers. In 1646 he was one of those who negotiated, on behalf of the royalist forces in Oxford, the articles for the surrender of the city to Fairfax, signed 22 June, under which he and the other malignants there were permitted within six months to compound for their estates, without taking the covenant, and to go to London for that purpose. He petitioned accordingly, and in November of the same year was allowed to compound for interests in land at Harvill, near Uxbridge, at Ascott in Oxfordshire, and in Knight-riding Street and Doctors' Commons in the city of London, at one tenth of their value, viz. 333*l*. In 1647 he was busy in drafting, together with Dr. Robert Sanderson [q. v.], the 'Reasons' of the university of Oxford for disagreeing with the solemn league and covenant and the negative oath; but in the following year he seems to have in some sort submitted to the parliamentary visitors for the reformation of the university (though his name does not occur in their register), so as not only to have retained his academical preferments as long as he lived, but also to have induced the visitors to restore his son Richard to a demyskip of which they had deprived him. Zouche was, however, not allowed to retain the judgeship of the admiralty, which was in 1649 conferred upon Dr. Exton, but was sufficiently in favour with Cromwell to be placed by him upon the special commission of oyer and terminer, consisting of three judges, three civilians, and three laymen, for the trial of Don Pantaleone Sa, the brother of the Portuguese ambassador, for murder committed in a brawl at the Exchange. Sa was condemned on 4 July 1654, and exe-

cuted, and Zouche some years later wrote a book to defend the judgment in which he had taken part. In opposition to the now accepted view, he holds that the diplomatic privilege allowed to an ambassador does not extend to a member of his suite.

Zouche seems to have passed the remainder of the commonwealth time chiefly at Oxford, and to have been looked upon with some suspicion by both political parties. On the one hand, he was defeated in 1657 for the keepership of the archives by Dr. John Wallis (1616-1703) [q. v.], who had gone about saying of him 'that he was a malignant and talked against Oliver.' On the other hand, as having submitted to the visitors of 1648, he was an unacceptable member of the new commission which was sent down in 1660 to undo the work of its predecessors, by restoring the deprived professors and fellows to their former positions. No attention was, however, paid to complaints on this score, and Zouche and his colleagues completed in ten weeks the work which had been entrusted to them. On 4 Feb. 1661 Zouche was replaced in the judgeship of the admiralty, but enjoyed the post for less than a month. He died at his house in Doctors' Commons on 1 March 1661, and was buried at Fulham, near the grave of his daughter, Catherine Powell. Sarah Zouche long survived her husband, and dying in 1683, at the lodgings of her son-in-law, the provost of Oriel, was buried under a memorial tablet in the church of St. Peter's in the East at Oxford.

Richard and Sarah Zouche had six children—two sons and four daughters—of whom Anne married Robert Say, provost of Oriel, and, dying in 1687, was honoured by a monument at St. Mary's; and Sarah married Dr. Lydall, warden of Merton, and, dying in 1712, was buried with an inscription in the college chapel. She alone of all Zouche's children left issue. One of her daughters, Frances Lydall, married Dr. W. Walker, fellow of Oriel, whose descendant, the Rev. R. Zouche Walker, late fellow of Magdalen College, is the owner of a beautiful portrait of Zouche by Cornelius Jansen, representing him as a man of about thirty-five, in ruff and doublet, with refined features and pointed beard. An etching of this picture is prefixed to the reprint of 'The Dove.'

Zouche made a very favourable impression upon his contemporaries. Bishop Sanderson said to a friend: 'The learned civilian, Doctor Zouche (who lately died), had writ "*Elementa Jurisprudentiæ*," which was a book he could also say without book; and that no wise man could read it too often, or com-

mend it too much.' Anthony Wood says that Zouche was 'an exact artist, a subtle logician, expert historian, and for the knowledge in, and practice of, the civil law, the chief person of his time; as his works, much esteemed beyond the seas (where several of them are reprinted), partly testify. He was so well vers'd also in the statutes of the university, and controversies between the members thereof and the city, that none after Twyne's death went beyond him. As his birth was noble, so was his behaviour and discourse, and as personable and handsome, so naturally sweet, pleasing, and affable. The truth is there was nothing wanting but a froward spirit for his advancement; but the interruption of the times, which silenc'd his profession, would have given a stop to his rise had he been of another disposition.' Zouche was, in fact, a good specimen of the sort of civil lawyer who was produced at Oxford, while the thorough drill of the old system of legal training, as revived by the impulse given to it by the Italian refugee, Alberico Gentili, still lasted on. Zouche and his junior contemporary, Arthur Duck [q. v.], both pupils of Budden, the successor of Gentili in the regius professorship, are the last of the old race of Oxford civilians whose writings still enjoy a European reputation.

The literary activity of Zouche, taking into account his labours in other directions, was as surprising in amount as it was varied in character. His first, and somewhat juvenile, publication (No. 1 in the list which follows) was a poem, descriptive of Europe, Asia, and Africa, after the manner of the *Periegesis* of Dionysius. In a euhuistic preface the author apologises for his poetical venture, having known some 'whose credit hath challenged respect, exceeding strong in prejudice against the composing and reading such trifles.' In maturer years Zouche attempted a play (No. 6), if it be rightly ascribed to him, intended to be performed before an academical audience, fitted indeed for no other, since the *dramatis personæ* are such bloodless abstractions as 'Fallacy,' 'Proposition,' and 'Ambiguity.' Quite late in life he produced a little book of logical, rhetorical, and ethical maxims (No. 14). Most of Zouche's writings were, however, of a professional character. Of these several were handbooks for disputations at the university (Nos. 11, 12, 15), and two were of a polemical cast (Nos. 13, 16). But his most important achievement was the mapping out of the whole field of law, and the subsequent examination in detail of its various departments. The '*Elementa Jurisprudentiæ*'

(No. 2), although in terminology wholly, and in substance mainly, a setting forth of Roman law, is intended to supply a generally applicable scheme of legal science, distributed under the two main heads of '*Jus*' and '*Judicium*' (or '*Rights*' and '*Remedies*'). In accordance with the method which he had thus prescribed to himself, Zouche afterwards dealt, in a series of monographs, with the several topics of '*feudal*,' '*sacred*,' '*maritime*,' '*military*,' and '*secial*' law (Nos. 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10). His was essentially a logical mind, and the scheme is consistently and persistently carried out. The treatise on *Jus feciale* is deserving of especial mention as the first work which exhibits the law of nations as a well-ordered system, in which the '*Jus belli*' is relegated to a duly subordinate position ('*1st als das erste Lehrbuch des gesammten Völkerrechts anzusehen, Von Ompteda, Litteratur des Völkerrechts, 1785; Das erste eigentliche Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts, von Kaltenborn, Kritik des Völkerrechts, 1847*'). It must also be remembered that it was the second title of this work, *Jus inter gentes*, which suggested to Bentham the happily coined phrase '*international law*.'

The following is a list of the works written by or attributed to Zouche: 1. '*The Dove, or Passages of Cosmography*,' London, 1613, 8vo, dedicated to Edward lord Zouche by his kinsman, the author; reprinted, with notes and a memoir of the author, by his descendant, Richard Walker, B.D., 1839, 8vo. 2. '*Elementa Jurisprudentiæ, definitionibus, regulis et sententiis selectioribus Juris Civilis illustrata*,' Oxford, 1629, 8vo; Leyden, 1653, 12mo, together with Nos. 4 and 5; Oxford, 1636, 4to, together with Nos. 7, 8, and 9; Leyden and Amsterdam, 1652, 12mo; and The Hague, 1665. 3. '*Descriptio Juris et Judicii feudalialis, secundum consuetudines Mediolani et Normanniæ, pro introductione ad Jurisprudentiam Anglicanam*,' Oxford, 1634, 12mo. 4. '*Descriptio Juris et Judicii temporalis, secundum consuetudines feudales et Normannicas*,' with Nos. 2 and 5, Oxford, 1636, 4to. 5. '*Descriptio Juris et Judicii ecclesiastici, secundum canones et constitutiones Anglicanas*,' together with Nos. 2 and 4, Oxford, 1636, 4to. Nos. 4 and 5 were reprinted with R. Mockett's '*Tractatus de politia ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*,' London, 1683, 8vo. 6. '*The Sophister, a comedy*,' London, 1639, 4to, anon., but ascribed by an old manuscript note in the Bodleian copy to Zouche; so also by most authorities on the drama, though not by G. Langbaine. 7. '*Descriptio Juris et Judicii sacri, ad quam leges quæ religionem et piam*'

causam respiciunt referuntur,' with Nos. 2, 8 and 9, Oxford, 1640, 4to, and Leyden and Amsterdam, 1652, 12mo. 8. 'Descriptio Juris et Judicii militaris, ad quam leges quæ rem militarem et ordinem personarum respiciunt referuntur,' with Nos. 2, 8, and 9, Oxford, 1640, 4to, and Leyden and Amsterdam, 1652, 12mo. (Part ii. of this work is on nobility.) 9. 'Descriptio Juris et Judicii maritimi, ad quam quæ navigationem et negotiationem maritimam respiciunt referuntur,' with Nos. 2, 8, and 9, Oxford, 1640, 4to, and Leyden and Amsterdam, 1652, 12mo. 10. 'Juris et Judicii feccialis, sive Juris inter gentes, et quæstionum de eodem explicatio,' Oxford, 1650, 4to; Leyden, 1651; The Hague, 1659, 12mo; Mayence, 1661; translated by Gottfried Vogel as *Allgemeines Völkerrecht, wie auch allgemeines Urtheil und Ansprüche aller Völker*, Frankf. 1666, 12mo. 11. 'Cases and Questions resolved in the Civil Law,' Oxford, 1652, 12mo (intended later 'to be published in the proper language of the civil law for the use of students in their profession.' Part i. relates to rights, part ii. to procedure). 12. 'Specimen quæstionum Juris Civilis,' Oxford, 1653, anon., but certainly by Zouche; see No. 15. 13. 'Solutio quæstionis veteris et novæ, sive de Legati delinquentis judice competente dissertatio,' Oxford, 1657, 12mo; Cologne, 1662, 12mo; cum notis Hennelii, Berlin, 1669, 12mo; translated by J. J. Lehmann as 'Eines vornehmen englischen Jureconsulti Gedanken von dem Traktement eines Ministers,' Jena, 1717, 8vo; also by D. J., gent., as 'A dissertation concerning the punishment of ambassadors, with the addition of a preface concerning the occasion of writing this treatise,' London, 1717, 8vo (published with reference to the affair of the Swedish ambassador, Gyllenburg). 14. 'Eruditionis ingenuæ specimen, scilicet Artium Logicæ, Dialecticæ et Rhetoricæ, necnon moralis Philosophiæ, M. T. Ciceronis definitionibus, præceptis et sententiis illustratæ,' Oxford, 1657, 12mo, anon., but dated from St. Alban's Hall, and attributed to Zouche by an old manuscript note on the Bodleian copy. 15. 'Quæstionum Juris Civilis centuria, in decem classes distributa,' Oxford, 1660; London, 1682, 12mo. In the preface, dated 1659, Zouche alludes to his publication of the 'Specimen' six years previously. He dedicates these 'senectutis molimina' to the 'jurisprudentiæ studiosis, præsertim B. Wicchami alumni,' having himself been 'humanioribus literis et juris studio institutus' in the two Wiccamical colleges. 16. 'The Jurisdiction of the Admiralty of England asserted against Sir Edward Coke's

"Articuli Admiralitatis" in chap. xxii. of his "Jurisdiction of Courts," London, 1663, 8vo. (In a preface, dated from Doctors' Commons, Dr. Baldwyn attests that this treatise was delivered into his hands by the author himself to be printed); reprinted in the edition of the 'Consuetudo vel lex mercatoria' of Gerard Malynes [q.v.], published in London, 1686, fol.

With a view to his candidature for the keepership of the archives Zouche compiled a manuscript 'Privileges of the University of Oxford, collected into a body.' A transcript of this manuscript is preserved at St. John's College.

[Banks's Dormant and Extinct Baronage; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire; Hoare's Hist. of Wiltshire; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Gardiner's Wadham College; Wood's Athenæ, his Colleges and Halls and his Life, by Clark; [Coote's] English Civilians; Le Neve's Monumenta; Burrows's Visitation of 1648; the Royalist Composition Papers in the Record Office; the Registers of New College, of the Diocese of Oxford, and of the High Court of Admiralty; and private information.]

T. E. H.

ZOUCHE or ZOUC, WILLIAM LA OR DE LA (d. 1352), archbishop of York, seems from his close connections with Northamptonshire to have belonged to the Harringworth branch of the Zouche family, and he is generally said to have been a younger son of William la Zouche, first Baron Zouche (1276?-1352) of Harringworth (RAINE, *Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 437); he alludes to his parents as alive in 1349. He graduated M.A. and B.C.L. at some university (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 520). At the beginning of Edward III's reign he appears as one of the king's clerks or chaplains (*Fædera*, iii. 210). Perhaps he was the William la Zouche who, with other clerks, was accused before January 1328 of breaking into the house and stealing the sheep of the prior of Charley, Leicestershire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327-30, p. 275). On 14 May 1329 he received protection on going abroad with the king (*ib.* p. 390). On 16 Sept. 1330 he was appointed clerk and purveyor of the great wardrobe (*ib.* 1330-4, p. 5). A little later he is called keeper of the wardrobe (*ib.* p. 53). His successor in that office was appointed on 15 July 1334 (*ib.* p. 569). In 1335 he was keeper of the privy seal (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 524). On 24 March 1337 he was appointed treasurer of the exchequer during pleasure (*ib.* 1334-1338, p. 409), and on 21 Aug. of the same year was joined with William la Zouche of Harringworth, possibly his father, to lay before the shires of Northampton and Rut-

land the decision of king and council as to the defences of the realm (*ib.* p. 503). On 10 March 1338 he was succeeded by Robert de Wodehouse [q. v.] as treasurer of the exchequer (*ib.* 1338-40, p. 195), but on 16 Dec. he was appointed treasurer of England (*ib.* p. 195). In July 1339 he was sent beyond Trent to bear news to the north of the dangers besetting the realm, and then or a little later he was summoned to follow the king to Brabant, so that he had to discharge the office of treasurer by deputy (*ib.* pp. 271-387). On 19 Jan. 1340 he was back in England and a commissioner for opening parliament (*ib.* p. 347). In April, however, a deputy treasurer was again appointed, and on 2 May 1340 he was definitely relieved of his office.

Ecclesiastical preferments had been pouring thickly on William. On 6 Jan. 1328 he was presented by the king to the rectory of Titchmarsh, near Thrapston, Northamptonshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327-30, p. 343), and 29 Aug. in the same year also received from the crown the living of Chesterton, near Warwick (*ib.* p. 318). Before this he was also rector of Clipsham, Rutland (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 276). On 4 July 1328 John XXII, at the king's request, appointed him by provision to a canonry at Exeter on condition of his resigning Clipsham (*ib.* ii. 276). In Exeter he was also collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple on 10 Dec. 1328 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, i. 406), which he resigned before 17 Dec. 1330. Between 12 July 1330 and 10 June 1331 he was archdeacon of Exeter (*ib.* i. 393). Before 1333 he was also rector of Yaxley, Huntingdonshire (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 376). In that year Benedict XII, at the king's request, gave him a canonry of Southwell by provision, renewed on 31 May 1335 (*ib.* pp. 375, 520). On 30 Nov. of the same year Benedict provided him to the prebend of Laughton en le Morthen in York Cathedral. On 12 Nov. 1336 he was admitted dean of York (LE NEVE, iii. 123). On 9 April 1340 he was collated to the prebend of Upton in Lichfield Cathedral (*ib.* i. 633). He also held a canonry at Ripon (*Cal. Papal Petitions*, i. 2).

On 2 May 1340, the day on which he resigned the treasury, Zouche was elected by twelve votes to five archbishop of York in succession to William de Melton [q. v.] His rival, William de Kildesby, was a royal chaplain, and was now king's secretary and keeper of the privy seal. Edward wished for Kildesby's election, though ecclesiastical opinion was unfavourable to him (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338-40, pp. 463, 519). A fierce con-

test broke out between the two competitors. Zouche got himself installed on the day of election, and both parties appealed to Avignon. Efforts were made to prevent Zouche from going to the pope to urge his claims in person, but on 13 Aug. Benedict XII ordered the archbishop of Canterbury to excommunicate all who sought to detain him in England (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 549). At last Zouche started. He seems to have travelled to Avignon by way of the Low Countries and Germany, avoiding French territory because of the war. He got safely as far as Geneva, and had just crossed the bridge over the Arve beyond the town, when he was set upon by a band of brigands headed by three Vaudois knights and two citizens of Geneva. He and his followers were overpowered, their possessions were seized, and they themselves were dragged to a lonely place in the diocese of Lausanne, north of the lake of Geneva. They were kept in confinement for some time. At last they were released on payment of two hundred florins ransom and on taking an oath not to reveal the names of the brigands. It seems to have been another organised attempt to prevent Zouche getting to Avignon to lay his claims before the pope (*ib.* ii. 547, 579, cf. p. 549). However, Benedict showed vigour in defending Zouche against the marauders. On 25 Nov. he released him from his involuntary oath, and ordered the bishop of Geneva to seek out and punish the offenders. Early in March 1341 the brigands were compelled by excommunication to submit and undergo a humiliating penance at the scene of their crime (*ib.* p. 550).

A long delay ensued after Zouche's arrival at the curia. Edward III wrote urgently

March 1341, urging Kildesby's claims (*Fœdera*, ii. 1118). Benedict XII hesitated to decide between the nominee of the chapter and the favourite of the king, and kept the rival claimants waiting in suspense at Avignon (MURMUTH, p. 121). He died on 25 April 1342, nearly two years after the election, leaving everything undecided. The new pope, Clement VI, was elected on 7 May, and crowned on 19 May. Zouche now prudently resigned all right by election, though Kildesby was less complacent. However, the cardinal of Santa Prisca pronounced his election invalid, whereupon on 26 June Clement appointed Zouche archbishop by papal provision (*Cal. Papal Letters*, iii. 52; MURMUTH, p. 124, whose dates here are unusually exact). On 7 July he was consecrated bishop by Clement VI at Avignon (T. Stubbs in RAINE, *Historians of Church of York*, ii. 417; cf., however, *Cal. Papal*

*Letters*, iii. 85, which suggests Gaucelin, cardinal-bishop of Albano, as the consecrator). Having taken the oath of fealty to the pope, he was permitted on 12 July to wear the pallium. In consideration of the great expenses incurred by him while waiting, he was allowed to hold his prebend of Laughton for a year after his consecration (*ib.* iii. 52). He petitioned later for license to hold benefices worth 100*l.* to help defray the same expenses (*Cal. Papal Petitions*, i. 53).

On 8 Sept. Zouche received from Edward III letters of safe-conduct to return home, and on 19 Sept. his temporalities were restored. He was enthroned at York on 8 Dec. The question of the succession to the deanery of York involved Zouche in some difficulties both with the pope and Edward III. Clement rejected Thomas Sampson, whom the canons had chosen to succeed Zouche in that office, and on 18 March 1343 appointed Talleyrand de Périgord, cardinal of St. Peter ad Vincula, and afterwards bishop of Albano, by papal provision, while Edward III nominated John de Ufford [q. v.], whom the pope got rid of by making dean of Lincoln. However, Edward persisted in upholding his right, and in 1347 appointed Philip de Weston his chaplain, whom Zouche ordered the chapter to admit on 26 Aug. (*LE NEVE*, iii. 123). The pope still persisted in pressing the claims of Cardinal Talleyrand, and on 30 June 1349 excommunicated and deposed Weston (*Cal. Papal Letters*, iii. 337). As Zouche and the canons had upheld him, they were on 15 June summoned to appear within three months at Avignon. Zouche not appearing was pronounced excommunicate. Talleyrand remained dean until his death. On 20 April 1352 the formal excommunication of Zouche was suspended with Talleyrand's consent (*ib.* iii. 434).

Zouche resided almost entirely in the north, and busied himself with the affairs of his diocese. Being generally on cordial terms with Edward, he was also able to give the king constant help in his dealings with the Scots. Early in 1346 he was appointed warden of the Scottish march, in which capacity he took a prominent part in repelling the Scots invasions. On 2 July he was sent to the marches, and on 20 Aug. he was made, with Henry Percy and Ralph Neville, commissioner of array for the northern army. When King David crossed the border in October, these three mustered an army to withstand him. They advanced from Richmond to Auckland, where they passed the night of 16 Oct., the archbishop commanding one of the three divisions

into which the host was divided. On 17 Oct. the archbishop took a prominent part in the victory of Neville's Cross, near Durham. Before the fight he blessed the whole army. His action in the war was warmly praised by the king, and the northern clergy, who had largely followed him to the battle, regarded him as a hero. They thought that an archbishop could do no more christian work than protect his flock from the Scots invaders (*LANERCOST*, pp. 347-8).

During the 'black death' in 1349 Zouche showed great activity in consecrating new cemeteries and ordering prayers and processions to avert the divine wrath (*Histories of the Church of York*, iii. 268-71). He obtained from Avignon permission to ordain clergy at other than the canonical seasons, and large indulgences to admit illegitimate children and persons under the canonical age to orders, that the dearth of priests caused by the ravages of the pestilence might be averted (*Cal. Papal Letters*, iii. 332; *Cal. Papal Petitions*, i. 178).

For many years Zouche suffered from a serious disease. On 28 June 1349 he drew up his will at Ripon. His main anxiety in making it was to secure the erection of a chantry chapel and burial-place for himself to be served by two chaplains in the cathedral. In the will he set aside three hundred marks for this purpose, and directed his executors, one of whom was his brother, Sir Roger la Zouche, to divide the residue of his property among his kinsfolk, servants, and friends according to their merits (*Histories of the Church of York*, ii. 271-3; *Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 55-6). On 4 July 1352 he obtained a license from the chapter to build his chantry chapel, after the actual work of it had already begun. It was situated on the south side of the choir, and permission was given to pierce through the external wall of the cathedral to connect it with the fabric. Soon after, on 19 July, Zouche died at Cawood.

The executors and kinsfolk set at naught Zouche's last commands. He was buried, not in his unfinished chapel, but before the altar of St. Edward, and no monument was erected over him. Thomas Stubbs [q. v.], the historian of the archbishop, speaks very strongly about the meanness and negligence of the family which had derived so many benefits from him. The chantry chapel, if completed, was swept away when Archbishop Thoresby a few years later rebuilt the choir on the existing lines. The present office of the chapter-clerk, where the chapter records are now deposited, is supposed to mark the site of the chantry (*RAINE, Fasti Eboracenses*, p.



448). The archbishop had already in 1337 established chantries, jointly with his brother Roger, in the churches of Lubbesthorpe, Leicestershire, and Clipsham, Rutland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334-8, p. 406).

[Calendar of Papal Letters, vols. ii. and iii.; Calendar of Papal Petitions, vol. i.; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls, Edward III.; Raine's *Historians of the Church of York* (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. ii.; Walsingham, *Muri-muth* (both in Rolls Ser.); G. le Baker, ed. Thompson; Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club). The earliest life is in T. Stubbs's *Act. Pontiff. Ebor.* in Raine's *Historians*, ii. 417-19; the latest and fullest is in Raine's *Fasti Eboracenses*, pp. 437-49; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, i. 393, 406, 633, iii. 106-7, 123; Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angliæ*, 1743, p. 686.]  
T. F. T.

**ZUCCARELLI** or **ZUCCHERELLI**, **FRANCESCO** (1702-1788), landscape-painter, was born at Pitigliano in Tuscany in 1702. He studied first under Paolo Anesi at Florence, and then under Giovanni and Pietro Nelli at Rome. He began as an historical painter, but afterwards confined himself to decorative landscape with figures in a pretty but insipid style, which became popular throughout Europe. On the recommendation of Joseph Smith (1682-1770) [q. v.], the British consul at Venice, he visited England. After staying five years in London, during which he was employed as scene-painter at the Opera House and painted some views on the Thames and some subjects from Shakespeare, he returned to Venice. He came to England again in 1752. He belonged to the Incorporated Society of British Artists, and was one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy. He was patronised by the royal family and the nobility. Frederick, prince of Wales, bought a great many of his works, which now fill a room at Windsor Castle. Many of his pictures were engraved by Vivares, Byrne, Woollett, Bartolozzi, and others. Five of his pictures are in the Glasgow Gallery, one in that of Edinburgh, and there is a tempera drawing by him in the South Kensington Museum. Other works by him are to be found in the Louvre, the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, the Brera at Milan, and other public galleries throughout Europe. He was a friend of Canaletti, who sometimes painted the buildings in his landscapes. He discovered the genius of Richard Wilson [q. v.] for landscape-painting, and persuaded him to leave portrait-painting for that branch of art. He returned to Italy in 1773, and was ruined by the suppression of a monastery in which he had invested his savings. He died at Florence in 1788. In

the early part of his life he made some etchings after the designs of Andrea del Sarto and others.

[Redgrave's *Century*; Redgrave's *Dict.*; Edwards's *Anecdotes*; Nollekens and his *Times*; Bryan's *Dict.* ed. Armstrong.] C. M.

**ZUCCARO**, **ZUCHARO**, or **ZUCCHERO**, **FEDERIGO** (1542?-1609), painter, born at St. Angelo in Vado in Tuscany in 1542 or 1543, was son of Ottaviano Zuccaro, a painter of little merit, and younger brother by thirteen years of Taddeo Zuccaro, who obtained great repute as an historical painter. The family name seems to have been spelt Zuccaro, though Federigo, in such letters of his as have been preserved, usually signed himself 'Zucharo.' The spelling Zuccherio is only found in England, or derived therefrom. Federigo when seven years of age became a pupil and assistant to his brother Taddeo, who was engaged on important works at Rome, and for several years he continued to work with his brother on paintings in the Belvedere at the Vatican for Pius IV and in the Villa Farnese at Caprarola. His own success gained him a summons to Florence by the grand duke of Tuscany to complete the paintings in the cupola of the cathedral, which had been commenced by Giorgio Vasari. He was also employed on important decorative paintings at Venice. After the death of his brother Taddeo in 1566 Zuccaro was recalled to Rome by the new pope, Gregory XIII, to paint the vault of the Cappella Paolina in the Vatican. While engaged on this work Zuccaro quarrelled with some of the papal officers, and revenged himself by painting a scurrilous picture, which he exhibited to the public at the festival of St. Luke. For this insult he had to fly from Rome and took refuge in France, where he was employed by the cardinal of Lorraine. From France he went to Antwerp and Amsterdam, and in 1574 came to try his fortune in England.

The name of Zuccaro has been attached in reckless profusion to numberless portraits of this period, especially those of Queen Elizabeth herself. The painter remained in England for only four years, and, had he met with the patronage with which he has been credited by posterity, it is hardly likely that, considering the dearth of native painters in England, he would have set forth to seek his fortunes again. It is certain that Zuccaro did paint Elizabeth, and probably Leicester, and two drawings in the print-room at the British Museum can safely be attributed to his hand. Elizabeth was forty years old when Zuccaro came to England, so that he could not have painted her in youth or old



age. Perhaps the so-called 'Rainbow' portrait of the queen at Hatfield was the work of Zuccaro, and the fine portrait recently discovered and now in the Gallery of Fine Arts at Siena, although this last portrait would appear to be taken from an earlier portrait of the queen, now at Holyrood Palace. Burghley and Walsingham may very well have sat to Zuccaro, but Mary Queen of Scots, whose portrait has been frequently ascribed to him, was in close confinement at Sheffield, and it is not likely that an Italian painter would have been allowed access to her. There is no record of Zuccaro's being attached to the court as painter-in-ordinary, and he probably obtained but scanty employment, the Italian style not being so much in vogue as later; for after four years he returned to Italy, and was for a time employed at Venice, where he was rewarded by the honour of knighthood. It was on the strength of this, it may be supposed, that Zuccaro was allowed to return to Rome, and complete his paintings in the Cappella Paolina. About 1586 he was sent for by Philip II to Madrid to execute some paintings in the Escorial. After that he returned to Rome, where Sixtus V was now pope, and founded the Accademia S. Luca, of which he was the first president. Zuccaro built himself a house in Rome by the steps of the Monte di Trinità, which he adorned with frescoes by himself. After other visits to the north of Italy, Zuccaro died at Ancona in 1609. In 1607 he wrote 'L'Idée di Scultori, Pittori ed Architetti,' an attempt at a biographical dictionary of artists, in rivalry with the celebrated work by Vasari.

Zuccaro was a moderate painter of historical and decorative subjects at the beginning of the decadence of Italian painting. He was not a portrait-painter by profession. Many of the countless 'costume' portraits of Queen Elizabeth and her contemporaries so recklessly attributed to Zuccaro are in all probability the work of Netherlandish artists. According to a good tradition Zuccaro, when in England, made copies of the famous paintings by Holbein in the Steelyard at London. Of the copies attributed to him one, 'The Triumph of Poverty,' is in the British Museum; the other, 'The Triumph of Riches,' belongs to Mr. Harry Quilter.

[Vasari's *Vite dei Pittori*, &c. (ed. Milanesi); Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Bryan's *Dict. of Artists*, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Gaye's *Carteggio degli Artisti*; Lanzi's *History of Painting*.] L. C.

**ZUCCHI, ANTONIO PIETRO** (1726-1795), painter, and a member of a family of artists, was born at Venice in 1726. He

studied under his father Francesco, who was an engraver, his uncle Carlo Zucchi, a scene painter, Francesco Fontebasso, and Jacopo Amiconi. His earliest works were historical pictures in oils, and the church of San Jacopo at Venice possesses an altar-piece by him, but he subsequently devoted himself chiefly to landscape and decorative work. In 1754 he accompanied Robert Adam [q.v.] and Charles Louis Clérissieu [q.v.] in their travels through Italy and Dalmatia, sketching architectural remains, and some of his drawings were engraved in Adam's 'Ruins of the Palace of Diocletian at Spalatro,' 1764. In 1766 Zucchi was invited to England by Adam, who employed him on the interior decorations of many of the great mansions erected or altered by him, including Luton House, Syon House, Osterley, and Caen Wood; also some of the houses in the Adelphi, London. His works of this class are agreeable in colour but poor and mannered in design; he was assisted in many of them by Angelica Kauffmann [q.v.] and her father. Zucchi was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1770, in which year and also in 1771, 1778, and 1779, he exhibited pictures of classical subjects. In July 1781 he married Angelica Kauffmann, and with her returned to Italy, where the remainder of his life was spent. He died at Rome on 25 Dec. 1795, and was buried in the church of Sant' Andrea delle Fratte, where there is a monument to his memory and that of his celebrated wife. Zucchi's 'Death of St. Julian in the Convent of La Trappe' and 'Meeting of the Sisters at Reculver' were engraved by F. Haward, and his 'Homer inspired by Calliope' by A. Kauffmann and G. Zucchi. He designed the emblematical frontispiece to Adam's 'Works in Architecture,' engraved by Bartolozzi. Alessandro Longhi drew and engraved a portrait of Zucchi for his 'Compendio delle Vite de' Pittori Veneziani Istorici,' 1762.

GIUSEPPE ZUCCHI (A. 1770), younger brother of Antonio, accompanied him to England, where he practised line engraving for some years. He was employed upon Adam's 'Works in Architecture,' and finished with the burin many of Angelica Kauffmann's etchings.

[Nagler's *Künstler-Lexicon*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Sandby's *Hist. of the Royal Academy*; Gerard's *Life of Angelica Kauffmann*, 1892.]

F. M. O'D.

**ZUKERTORT, JOHN HERMANN** (1842-1888), chess master, was born in the province of Riga on 7 Sept. 1842, his father, a converted Jew, having been a protestant pastor of very humble means in the town

and district of Lublin, Russian Poland. In 1855 he entered the gymnasium at Breslau in Silesia, and in 1861 was transferred to the university, whence he graduated after a full course in medicine in 1866. He served with the medical corps of the German army in the campaign of that year and in 1870-1. He learned chess at Breslau in 1861, entering for a handicap tourney in that year, and losing every game that he played, although he received the odds of the queen. He now purchased Bilguer's 'Handbook' and studied the game. Before the close of 1862 he encountered Anderssen, receiving the odds of the knight, and won a number of games. Henceforth, as Anderssen's most talented pupil, he began to meet first-class players on equal terms. By 1867 he was known as one of the strongest players in North Germany, and assumed the editorship (at first in conjunction with Anderssen and afterwards alone) of the 'Neue Berliner Schachzeitung,' which had been founded by Neumann and Suhle after the retirement of Ph. Hirschfeld from the editorship of the Leipzig 'Schachzeitung.' In this he published a number of brilliant games and new variations of the openings, representing the strategic school of that period. During the previous two years he had been honoured by association with Jean Dufresne in editing the invaluable 'Grosses Schach-Handbuch' (see *Van der Linde, Geschichte und Litt. des Schachspiels*, Berlin, 1874, ii. 23-4). This was followed by his 'Leitfaden des Schachspiels' (Berlin, 8vo; *ib.* ii. 25), a collection of problems, studies, and endings, with a short synopsis of the openings. In 1871 he defeated Anderssen in a set match, and at the close of the same year the 'Neue Berliner Schachzeitung' collapsed. Early in 1872 he came over to England by invitation of the St. George's Chess Club, and in the tourney of that year he won the third prize (Steinitz taking the first). He intimated that he intended thenceforth to make England his home, took out letters of naturalisation, and was hereafter regarded as an English representative in all contests abroad. The rapid strides which he made as an exponent of the game between 1872 and 1878 were attributed by him to the advantage derived from his 'assimilation of English characteristics.'

From 1873 to 1876 Zukertort contributed to the 'Westminster Papers' (the official organ of the St. George's Club). In 1878 he won the first prize at the Paris Exhibition tournament, after a tie-match with Winawer. In September 1879, in conjunction with Mr. L. Hoffer, he founded and co-edited the 'Chess Monthly,' which con-

tinued for seventeen years to be the leading chess magazine. In March 1881 he captained the 'City of London' in its match with the rival 'St. George's' Club, and later in the year was second to Mr. J. H. Blackburne in the Berlin tournament. He defeated Blackburne (1881) and the brilliant Paris master Rosenthal (1880) in two matches, annotating the games with an elaboration hitherto unknown in chess periodicals. In 1882 he was fifth in the Vienna tournament, Steinitz and Winawer taking the first and second prizes after a tie (*Chess Monthly*, July 1882).

In 1883 Zukertort achieved one of the great objects of his ambition by triumphing over Steinitz, and winning the first prize of 300*l.* in the London international chess tournament, Steinitz being second and Blackburne third. This tournament, which was the first important gathering of the kind held in London since 1862, took place at the Victoria Hall in the Criterion between 26 April and 21 June 1883, and the liberal scale of prizes attracted practically all the acknowledged masters in Europe and America (the only important exception being Louis Paulsen). During the first six weeks of the tournament Zukertort achieved a record in first-class chess by winning twenty-two games to one defeat, showing in the performance a combination of brilliance, energy, and accuracy, unequalled by any great master hitherto. His games against Winawer (of Warsaw) and Rosenthal (of Paris) were of the very highest order, while that against Blackburne, played on 5 May, was, in Steinitz's opinion, 'one of the most brilliant games on record' (for Blackburne's analysis of this game see BLACKBURNE, *Games*, 1899). But the master's nervous energy had been maintained only by recourse to the most powerful drugs, and on 7 June took place the threatened breakdown which his friends had long feared. On that day he made an elementary blunder in his game with Mackenzie, and on the two following days he was successively defeated by the weakest players in the tournament. Fortunately this collapse was deferred until his position as first prizeman had already been assured. Zukertort never fully recovered the extraordinary mental vigour which he had exhibited during the early part of the London tournament. Contrary to the advice of his friends and the verdict of medical men to the effect that repose was essential after his supreme effort, he persisted in accepting the challenge of Steinitz to an 'international match,' the conditions of which were highly unfavourable to a man of his nervous temperament. Seven

games were to be played at New York, seven at St. Louis, and seven at New Orleans. The British Chess Club entertained Zukertort in London in November 1885, previously to his departure. He won four out of the first five games, but was utterly crushed in the concluding portion of the match, which terminated at New Orleans on 29 March 1886 (see *Chess Monthly*, February and March). He returned from the States a broken-down man. His nerves seemed overstrained, an impediment in his speech was noticeable, and he had not the energy to rouse himself from a kind of mental torpor. He lost a short match with Blackburne (1887), and it was doubted whether he would venture to play in an international contest projected at Bradford for the autumn of 1888. In the summer handicap of the British Chess Club (1888) he headed the list, and the auguries became more hopeful; but on 19 June 1888, while playing at Simpson's chess divan, he was suddenly attacked by apoplexy; he was removed at the instance of Dr. Cassidy to Charing Cross Hospital, and he died there, aged 46, on 20 June. He was buried at Brompton cemetery on 26 June, when most of the prominent British chess players were represented at his graveside. From 1878 to 1883, said the 'Times' justly, in an obituary notice, 'Dr. Zukertort was considered by many to have attained a degree of excellence in chess that has never been exceeded.'

Zukertort was a clever conversationist and linguist (speaking English like a native), with a marvellous memory, and a large store of general information. His memory, it was said, only failed him when he had to answer a letter or keep an appointment. At the chess-board one could not gather from his countenance whether he was winning or losing, for he presented in either case the picture of abject misery. At New York in 1886 he was described as illustrating nerves, while Steinitz illustrated solidity. As a blindfold player he was not surpassed even by Blackburne, and as an analyst he probably had no equal. His annotations upon the Morphy-Anderssen match in the pages of the 'Chess Monthly' were a revelation, entirely superseding the previous analysis by Lowenthal. His knowledge of the openings was exhaustive, and his analyses of the Evans, Muzio, and Allgaier gambits completely altered long-established opinions as to their value. Very few English players have equalled Zukertort in devotion and service to the game of which he was such a brilliant exponent. 'Altogether he was a chess genius of the highest order' (*Illustr. London News*, 30 June

1888). The majority of his more important games are to be found either in the 'Chess Monthly' or in the books of the various tournaments in which he was engaged; seventeen are printed in 'Mr. Blackburne's Games at Chess,' 1899.

Photographic portraits appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' (30 June 1888), 'Chess Monthly' (July 1888), and elsewhere. The only one which conveys any true idea of his gaunt, haggard, and 'corrugated' appearance is the pen-and-ink caricature in the 'Westminster Papers,' 1 June 1876, with the legend 'The Chess Apostle.'

[*Chess Monthly*, 1879-88; preface to International Chess Tournament of 1883 (Thirty-two games by Zukertort); Steinitz's International Chess Mag. March and April 1886; Mr. Blackburne's Games at Chess, 1899; Fortnightly Rev. (art. by Hoffer), December 1886; Field, 23 June 1888 (the best memoir), by Mr. Hoffer, who has kindly revised this notice; Times, 21 June 1888; Macdonnell's Chess Life Pictures, and Knights and Kings of Chess, pp. 15-26 (portrait); Bird's Hist. of Chess; Bilguer's Handbuch, 1891, p. 67; Schallopp's Der Schachwettkampf zwischen Wilh. Steinitz und J. H. Zukertort, 1886; Schweigger's Zukertort's Blindlings Schachspiel, Berlin, 1873.] T. S.

**ZUYLESTEIN** or **ZULESTEIN**, WILLIAM HENRY, first EARL OF ROCHFORD (1615-1709), born at the Schloss of Zuylenstein or Zuylestein, about a mile from the city of Utrecht, in May 1645, was the eldest son of Frederick Nassau de Zuylestein, who married, as his first wife, in 1644, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Killigrew, bart., and first cousin of Charles II's daughter, the Countess of Yarmouth. This Mary Killigrew went over to Holland, aged barely seventeen, as a maid of honour to Mary, princess royal of England and princess of Orange, in February 1644.

William Henry's father, **FREDERICK NASSAU DE ZUYLESTEIN** (1608-1672), was a natural son, by the daughter of a burgomaster of Emmerich, of Henry Frederick, prince of Orange. He was a faithful benchman to his half-brother, William II, until that prince's sudden death in 1650, and a few years later it was agreed between the Princess Mary and the Princess Dowager Amalia that he should act as governor to his 'nephew' (afterwards William III). In 1659, against the young prince's own inclination, Zuylestein was supplanted in this influential position by Johan van Ghent, a partisan of the grand pensionary John de Witt (*PONTALIS, De Witt*, i. 476). He nevertheless accompanied William to England in the winter of 1670. Burnet relates that Charles spoke to the

prince in private of the factious character inherent in a protestant people. 'The prince told all this to his natural uncle (and to no one else until after Charles's death), and they were both amazed' at such a frank expression of religious opinion. John Evelyn supped with him during his stay in England on 15 Dec. 1670. Zuytlestein was appointed a general of foot in the Dutch army in February 1672, and shared with his nephew the prince and Count Horn in the attack on Woerden, a town in South Holland, held by one of Louis XIV's garrisons. Zuytlestein repulsed an attack by a relieving force, and the town sent a message with a view to capitulation, but on that same night, 12 Oct. 1672, Zuytlestein was slain in an attack upon his quarters led in person by the French general Luxembourg. He was wounded in eighteen places, and his body was almost hacked to pieces, a circumstance which Le Clerc regarded as a just retribution for the prominent part that Zuytlestein had taken in planning, if not in executing, the cruel murder of the De Witts (*Hist. des Provinces-Unies*, 1738, iii. 312).

William Henry entered the Dutch cavalry in 1672, but as a young man appears to have been best known at The Hague for his gallantry and his good looks, and as a companion of the prince's pleasures. He was greatly trusted by William, and acquitted himself so well on a mission of observation to England in August 1687, the nominal purpose being to condole with the queen-consort upon the death of her mother, the Dowager Duchess Laura of Modena, that he was named envoy upon a much more important occasion in the summer of the following year. His avowed purpose was now to felicitate Mary Beatrice upon the birth of a prince, his real object to inform himself of the temper of the nation and to gauge the probability of James's summoning a parliament and adopting a more rational and conciliatory policy. For this purpose it was thought that an envoy with the frank and martial exterior of a cavalry colonel, such as Zuytlestein, would be able to operate with much greater freedom than a recognised diplomat of such known astuteness as Dykvelt. But beneath the brave carriage of the dragoon there lurked in Zuytlestein no ordinary power of dissimulation. He was received by the queen at St. James's on 28 June 1688 (*London Gazette*, 30 June), and the cordiality of his messages inspired Mary Beatrice to write a letter of playful affection to her 'dear lemon' (the Princess of Orange); but he wrote at once an account of the sceptical manner in which the birth

was received in London, and intrigued expeditiously and effectively with all the prominent malcontents. Clarendon records a number of his movements during July. He returned with Sidney to The Hague early in August, taking with him letters to William from Nottingham, Churchill, Herbert, Bishop Compton, Sunderland, and others. On his return he was promoted a major-general in the Dutch army. On 16 Oct. he embarked on the same ship with William at Helvoetsluys. On 15 Dec. he was sent by William from Windsor with a message urging James to stay at Rochester and not on any account return to London. He found on his arrival that James had already returned to Whitehall, whither Zuytlestein promptly followed him (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 127; *London Gazette*, No. 2410). In response to William's blunt message, James expressed a hope that the prince might be induced to meet him at Whitehall. Zuytlestein was ready with an uncompromising answer to the effect that the prince would not enter London while any royal troops remained in it. This had the desired effect of scaring James from the palace.

Zuytlestein was naturalised in England on 11 May 1689, and was appointed master of the robes to the king on 23 May, holding the post down to 1695. His regiment was retained for service in the north of England; in May 1691 it was at Durham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1690-1, p. 265). He accompanied William to Ireland, but in August 1690 left the campaign there on a mission to Whitehall, where his tanned face 'frighted' the queen, though she regarded him as the harbinger of her husband's return (*ib.* Dom. 1690, p. 97). On 12 Sept. 1690 he was promoted a lieutenant-general in the English army. In a list of this date (*Commons' Journals*, xii. 635) he is mentioned as an English subject with the rank of lieutenant-general and pay of 1,400*l.* per annum. In January 1691 he accompanied William to Holland, and had a perilous adventure in a small boat in a premature attempt to land (LUTTREL, ii. 165). In July 1693, in the sanguinary battle of Neerwinden, after distinguishing himself and, it is said, rescuing William from a position of great danger, Zuytlestein was slightly wounded and taken to Namur; he was exchanged and returned to the camp on 8 Aug. In November 1693 his regiment was again ordered to Flanders.

On 10 May 1695 Zuytlestein was created Baron Enfield, Viscount Tunbridge, and Earl of Rochford, and received a grant of part of the Marquis of Powis's estates (*Rawlinson MS.* A. 289); he took his seat on

20 Feb. 1696 (*Lords' Journ.* xv. 675). On 25 Dec. 1695 he received a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum (*Rawlinson MS.* A 241). In the report presented to parliament in 1699 it was shown that he had received grants of land in Ireland amounting to 30,512 acres (*RAPIN*, iii. 399). His later years were passed in comparative seclusion for the most part in Holland, where William visited him in 1697, and he died at his estate of Zuylenstein in the province of Utrecht in January 1708-9. He had married, on 25 Jan. 1681, Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Wroth of Durrants, Enfield, and of Loughton House in Essex [see under *WROTH*, *SIR ROBERT*]. She went over as maid of honour to Mary, princess of Orange (afterwards Mary II). Zuylestein seduced her, and then refused the promised marriage, being strongly encouraged in this course of conduct by William. Ken, however, at Mary's instance, wrought upon the count to marry the lady, and performed the ceremony secretly in Mary's chapel while the prince was absent hunting. William was excessively angry, and Ken had temporarily to withdraw from The Hague (cf. *SPENCE*, *Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, p. 329; *NEWMAN*, *Tracts for the Times*, No. 75).

The eldest son, *WILLIAM NASSAU DE ZUYLESTEIN* or *ZULESTEIN*, second Earl of Rochford (1681-1710), was born in 1681, and after 1695 was styled Viscount Tunbridge. He was returned to the Irish parliament for Kilkenny in 1705. In the meantime he had gone out to the seat of war in Flanders, and was appointed one of Marlborough's aides-de-camp early in 1704. Marlborough wrote of him to his father on 1 Sept. 1704 as a young seigneur who promised well, and he was selected for the honour of bearing the despatch of the victory of Blenheim from the generalissimo to the queen. The 'M. Lulestein' mentioned in the same letter (as printed by Murray) is evidently a misprint for Zulestein, and probably refers to Tunbridge's second brother, Maurice. Tunbridge arrived in London with his despatches on 15 Aug. In January 1706 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 32nd regiment of foot, and on 1 Feb. 1707 colonel of the 3rd dragoons. On 3 May 1708 he entered the English parliament in the dominant whig interest for Steyning borough, Sussex. Next year (having succeeded as second Earl of Rochford in January 1708-1709) he was sent out with his regiment under the command of General Wills to Spain, arriving off Lisbon in October 1709. On New Year's day 1710 he was promoted brigadier-general. At the battle of Almenara (not Almanza, as

stated by Collins and Burke) he fought with the utmost gallantry at the head of his dragoons on the extreme left, under Stanhope and Carpenter. His regiment bore the brunt of the fighting, and he was killed by a sword-cut in the hour of victory, 27 July 1710. Stanhope speaks of him as a young officer of much promise (*History*, 1870, p. 433). Being unmarried, he was succeeded in the earldom by his brother.

*FREDERICK NASSAU DE ZUYLESTEIN*, third Earl of Rochford (1682-1738), who had been brought up in Holland as a noble of the province of Utrecht. He joined the powerful whig opposition (1710-14) in the House of Lords, and took part in the protest against the stifling of the Assiento inquiry in 1713 (*ROGERS*, *Protests of the Lords*, i. 224). He died on 14 June 1738 at his house in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was buried at Easton in Suffolk, where his younger brother, Henry (*d.* 1741), who had been a lieutenant-colonel in a dragoon regiment, was seated. His own country residence was St. Osyth Priory, the fine old Essex mansion (partly renovated about 1715) which came to him through his marriage in 1701 to Bessy (*d.* 23 June 1746), illegitimate daughter by Elizabeth Culleton of Richard Savage, fourth earl Rivers [q. v.]. By her he was father of William Henry Nassau de Zuylestein, fourth earl of Rochford [q. v.], and Richard Savage Nassau de Zuylestein (1723-1780), M.P. for Colchester (1747-54) and for Malden (1774-80), and one of the clerks of the board of green cloth. This Richard Savage married, on 24 Dec. 1751, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Edward Spencer of Rendlesham, Suffolk, and the widow of James Douglas, fifth duke of Hamilton; by her (she died on 9 March 1771) he was father of William Henry, fifth and last earl of Rochford.

Of the first earl's daughters, Anne died unmarried and was buried in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on 15 Feb. 1701 (*CHESTER*, *Reg.* p. 248); Mary married the Heer Harvelt or Harrevel, one of the chief nobles of the province of Guelderland and second son of Godert de Ginkel, first earl of Athlone [q. v.]; and Henrietta married Frederick Christian Ginkel, second earl of Athlone (1668-1719), the elder brother of Mary's husband [see under *GINKEL*, *GO-DERT DE*].

[Collins's *Peerage*, 1812, iii. 721; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, s.v. 'Nassau'; Huebner's *Genealogische Tabellen*, iv. 1272; Zedler's *Universal Lexicon*, 1750, lxi. 956-8; Essex Arch. Soc. *Trans.* 1873, v. 45; Playfair's *Family Antiquity*,

1809, i. 363-5; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 488, ii. 165, 199, 230, 318, 369, iii. 146, 150, 157, 226, 467, iv. 20, 306, 320, v. 455; Burnet's Own Time, 1857, i. 185, 479, 506; Boyer's William III, 1703, pp. 22, 130, 159, 161, 200, 408, 415; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 200, 394, 450, 461; Mulgrave's Account of the Revolution; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 57; Rapin and Tindal's Hist. of England, xvii. 286; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain, 1790, bk. v. and appendix containing packet of letters from Mary of Modena, Mordaunt, Danby, Halifax, Compton, and others to William, prince of Orange, in which reference is made to Zuylestein as the prince's emissary; Corresp. of Henry Hyde, earl of Clarendon, 1828, i. 165, ii. 178-182, 226, 229; Clarke's James II, 1816, ii. 262, 266; Despatches of Marlborough, ed. Murray, i. 392, 445; Dalton's English Army Lists, iv. 217; Coxe's Marlborough, iii. 153; Wolseley's Life of Marlborough, i. 383; Parnell's War in Spain, pp. 270, 276-7; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution, 1834, pp. 392, 411, 415, 544; Macaulay's History, 1883, i. 465, 508, 611, 667, ii. 240; Mazure's Hist. de la Révolution, 1825, iii. 263; Ralph's Hist. of England, pp. 999, 1066; Ranko's Hist. of England, iv. 398; Wilson's James II and Duke of Berwick, pp. 71-2; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 442; Plumptre's Life of Ken, 1888, i. 55, 136, 144, 145, ii. 21, 23, 270; Strickland's Queens of England, vi. 199, 200, 226, 229, 285, vii. 73-4, 185, 302-3, 331; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, 1870, iii. 379, iv. 64, 67, 71; Foxcroft's Life of Halifax, 1898, i. 484, ii. 38-42; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 316, 8th Rep. App. pp. 17, 36-7, 11th Rep. App. iv. 64, 67, 71; Official Return of Members of Parliament, Index, s.v. 'Zuylestein.' T. S.

**ZUYLESTEIN** or **ZULESTEIN**, **WILLIAM HENRY** [NASSAU DE], fourth **EARL OF ROCHFORD** (1717-1781), eldest son of Frederick Nassau de Zuylestein, third earl, by Bessy Savage, was born at St. Osyth Priory, Essex, on 17 Sept. 1717. His mother, who was the illegitimate daughter and heiress of Richard Savage, fourth earl Rivers [q. v.], by Elizabeth Colleton or Culleton, died on 23 June 1746, being then the widow of the Rev. Philip Carter (*Gent. Mag.* 1746, pp. 328; **NOBLE**, *Continuation of Granger*, iii. 442). After education at Westminster school he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber in 1738 with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. In 1741 he inherited property from his uncle, Henry de Zuylestein, who died, unmarried, at Easton in the April of this year. Inheriting also strong whig views, he moved in the most influential society in London, and was in 1749 elected a member of White's. In 1748 he was nominated vice-admiral of Essex, and in the following year was sent as envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary

to the king of Sardinia. While at Turin he made the Italian tour, 'observed the disposition of the several Italian courts,' and spent some time at Rome in the spring of 1763. Next year he obtained permission to return to England and landed at Dover on 26 April. On 5 Sept. 1754 he embarked again at Harwich on his return, but a few months later, upon the Earl of Albemarle dying suddenly in Paris, Rochford was recalled, and accomplished the journey from Turin to Berkeley Square in what was thought the quick time of fifteen days (February 1755). On 2 March, upon his presenting himself at court, he was appointed groom of the stole and first lord of the bedchamber. As groom of the stole at the time of George II's death, he was entitled to the furniture of the room in which the king died, and a bed-quilt of which he became possessed in this manner long did duty as an altar-cloth in St. Osyth's church.

On 11 March 1755 he was sworn of the privy council, and on 26 April he was one of the lords justices upon the occasion of the king's visit to Hanover. On 15 Aug. in this year Walpole mentions that he dined with Grafton and Rochford at Garrick's. He was constituted lord lieutenant of Essex on 6 April 1756, and on George III's accession was continued in that post and on the list of privy councillors, and granted, upon his resignation of his bedchamber appointment, an Irish pension of 2,000*l.* a year (December 1760). On 8 June 1763 he was named ambassador-extraordinary to the court of Spain, and held that appointment for three years. At Madrid he witnessed the changes that ensued upon the fall of Richard Wall [q. v.], and he soon arrived at a thorough understanding of Spanish politics. The removal of a man so difficult to replace was strongly deprecated by Grenville and others. His personal extravagance was very great, and it was said that in order to get away from Madrid he had to pawn his plate and jewels for 6,000*l.* (*Morning Herald*, 6 Oct. 1781). One of his extravagances was a superb china dinner service, with his coat of arms in the centre. His motto was 'Spes durat avorum,' but the painter wrote 'Spes durat amorum,' and the substitution was held to be more than justified by the earl's peculiarities. On 1 July 1766 he was appointed British ambassador at Paris. It was rumoured that he had received instructions of a secret character from Shelburne as to the line he was to take in regard to the French designs upon Corsica, and that he suffered a good deal owing to the vacillation of the English cabinet on this subject.

Another account attributed the failure of his remonstrance against French aggression in Corsica to the indiscretion of Lord Mansfield, who at the table of a minister in Paris was said to have declared that the English cabinet was too weak and the nation too wise to enter upon a war for the sake of Corsica (STANHOPE, v. 199; cf. WALPOLE, *Mems. of George III*, ed. Barker, iii. 154). In retribution Rochford plied the ministers with alarming tales of deep-laid designs for a French *coup de main* upon Gibraltar. On 21 Oct. 1768 Rochford was appointed secretary of state for the northern department in place of Lord Weymouth, who replaced Shelburne in the southern; Shelburne withdrew from the administration upon the retirement of Chatham. Rochford owed his nomination to the new prime minister, the Duke of Grafton. The new secretary vindicated his independence, if not his judgment, upon a momentous occasion. On 1 May 1769 at a cabinet meeting Grafton proposed to his colleagues that they should altogether repeal the obnoxious American duties. To avoid an appearance of timidity, North urged that the tea-duties should be excepted from the repeal. On a division the proposal of Grafton was rejected by the casting vote of one—Lord Rochford. But for this unhappy event, wrote Grafton afterwards, 'I still think that the separation from America might have been avoided.' In December of this year Rochford showed his accustomed skill in dealing with the politicians of Madrid, Spain conceding everything that England asked, though not until the English minister had left the Spanish capital and had proceeded twenty leagues on his homeward journey. The committal of Spanish interests to the care of Rochford, who still retained the northern department, was apparently a concession to the criticism of Junius, who had written (Letter i. 21 Jan. 1769; cf. Letter xlix.): 'Lord Rochford was acquainted with the affairs and temper of the southern courts—Lord Weymouth was equally qualified for either department. By what unaccountable caprice has it happened that the latter, who pretends to no experience whatsoever, is removed to the most important of the two departments, and the former by preference placed in an office where his experience can be of no use to him?' [see THYNNE, THOMAS, third Viscount WEYMOUTH and first MARQUIS OF BATH]. Fear of giving offence to Choiseul was openly stated in the commons to have been the ministerial motive in excluding Rochford from any share in our diplomatic relations with the Bourbons (CAVENDISH,

*Debates*, 1843, ii. 184). He was, however, moved to the southern department on 19 Dec. 1770, the promotion being effected by means of an exchange with Weymouth, who did not 'choose to be dipped in the Spanish business' (*ib.* iv. 171). Numerous references to his activity as secretary, especially in reference to Irish affairs, are contained in the second volume of the 'Dartmouth Papers.' In connection with the 'Convention with Spain' of 1771, the 'London Museum' presented its readers with a portrait of Rochford, engraved by J. Lodge, with the legend from Gay, 'Man may escape from Rope and Gun, but Infamy he ne'er can shun' (April 1771).

In October 1775, in view of the American difficulties, Grafton and Rochford resigned. The latter was spoken of next year as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but eventually received, as a consolation for the loss of his secretaryship, a pension of 2,500*l.* a year (*Letters of George III to Lord North*, i. 286-92); this was almost immediately increased, and on 11 Jan. 1776 a grant passed the great seal for an annuity of 3,320*l.* payable quarterly (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 44). A good deal of annoyance was caused to the government at the time of his retirement by his maladroitness in drawing up a warrant for the arrest of Stephen Sayer or Sayre, a banker in the Oxford Road, London, who published a pamphlet in remonstrance and in vindication of the liberty of the subject. Sayre eventually brought an action against the secretary before the court of common pleas on 27 June 1776, and Rochford was cast in damages to the amount of 1,000*l.* (*Report of Trial*, 1776, fol.) The incident, however, was soon forgotten; Rochford was made a master of the Trinity House, and in 1776 paid a visit to his estates in Holland. In April 1778 he made some overtures to Chatham, which came to nothing (STANHOPE). He was elected a K.G. on 3 June 1778. He died at St. Osyth priory on 28 Sept. 1781, aged 64, and was buried at St. Osyth, the property which had come to him from his mother's family (see WRIGHT, *Essex*, ii. 775).

Rochford married, in May 1740, Lucy, daughter of Edward Young of Durnford, Wiltshire, sometime Bath king-of-arms. She had been maid of honour to Queen Caroline when Princess of Wales, and she died without issue on 9 Jan. 1773, aged 50, and was buried at St. Osyth (*Lloyd's Evening Post*, 1 Oct. 1781). Rochford at his death had to dispose of a landed property of 2,000*l.* a year, which by his will he gave as follows: 'To Mrs. Johnstone, a woman who lived with



him and by whom he had two children, 800*l.* a year, and his house at St. Osyth with his furniture, plate, and horses. To those two children and to another natural child 300*l.* a year each, and 300*l.* a year to his nephew (his successor in the earldom); but his lordship has entered a caveat to the will and thrown it into chancery' (*Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 493; *DELANY, Corresp.* vi. 56). The priory and the bulk of the estates appear to have passed nevertheless to the bastard son, Frederic Nassau, who died 'aged 75' on 2 July 1845. He married Catherine Rose, baronne de Brackell, who had a room at the priory fitted up in her native Swiss style with panels in oil-colours representing Swiss scenery; she died on 4 Nov. 1857. By her granddaughters a few years later the estate at St. Osyth was sold (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, i. 114; *Essex Archaeol. Soc. Trans.* 1873, v. 45 sq.). The peerage passed to William Henry [Nassau de] Zulestein, fifth earl of Rochford, born at Rendlesham on 28 June 1754, being the eldest son and heir of Richard Savage Nassau de Zulestein (d. 1780), M.P. for Colchester June 1747–April 1754, for Maldon October 1774–1780, and clerk of the board of green cloth. He died, unmarried, at the White House, Easton, Suffolk, on 3 Sept. 1830, when the peerage became extinct (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1823, ii. 178–80, 1830, ii. 273; *Essex Archaeological Society's Transactions*, v. 48).

● Rochford was one of the few men of note mentioned by Junius with commendation. If we may believe the statements of an anonymous writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (cf. *ib.* v. 47), Rochford was privy to the authorship of the Junius letters. The writer states that an intimate friend of his was kept waiting by him one evening, and that when Rochford came in he apologised for his lateness, saying that it had been occasioned by an affair of the utmost importance; and he added that henceforth no further communication need be expected from Junius. The writer gives no date, but states that after that day no more letters appeared.

The fourth earl of Rochford is referred to in terms of undue disparagement in Walpole's 'Memoirs of the Reign of George III'—nor does the character there given of the secretary seem to agree particularly well with the facts of his career. Walpole speaks in his 'Letters' of Rochford's foppery in 1746, when he appeared in a set of birthday clothes with the Duke of Cumberland's head upon

every large plate button; later he admits 'his person is good and he will figure well enough as an ambassador.' In connection with his embassy at Turin he credits him, upon insufficient authority, with having been the first to introduce Lombardy poplars on any scale into this country. It is true, however, that several of these poplars planted about 1768 are still standing in the park at St. Osyth's.

There are two fine mezzotint portraits of Rochford, one engraved by R. Houston after Domenico Dupra, the other by Val Green after Jean Baptiste Perronneau (both described in CHALONER SMITH, *Catalogue*, pp. 582, 684; cf. EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, Nos. 8959–60), and there is a woodcut after Dupra in Doyle's 'Official Baronage' (iii. 164). The print-room (Brit. Mus.) has an attractive mezzotint likeness of 'Bessey Countess of Rochford,' engraved by J. Smith after Char. D'Agar (1723). George III twice visited St. Osyth, on his way to inspect the camp at Colchester, as the guest of the fourth Earl of Rochford. On one occasion the king presented the earl with two very fine portraits of himself and Queen Charlotte by Allan Ramsay; these are still preserved at the priory.

[Collins's Peerage, iii. 375; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Nassau'; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, ii. 63, 152, 380, 418, 421, 428, 467, iii. 278, 356, 368, iv. 345, 494, 500, v. 62–3, 131, 269, 272, 350, 411, vi. 275, 277, vii. 87; Stanhope's Hist. of England, 1854, v. 198, 203, 242, 282, 318, vi. 71, 224; Lecky's Hist. of England, iv. 402, 404, 457; Political Memoirs of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camd. Soc.), 1884, pp. 25, 34, 48; Grenville Papers, iii. 236, 240; Woodfall's Junius, 1812, iii. 177; Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne, 1876, ii. 3, 130, 316; Coxe's Memoirs of the House of Bourbon, iii. 298; Armstrong's Elisabeth Farnese, p. 395; Memoirs of Augustus Henry, third Duke of Grafton, ed. Anson, 1898, pp. 204, 226, 263 sq.; London Museum, Nov. 1770, pp. 371–2; Malmesbury Corresp. i. 76; Essex Archaeological Society Transactions, 1st ser. v.; Davy's Suffolk Collections, xx. 287, apud Addit. MS. 19096 (for the Nassau family at Easton); Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. pp. 232, 254, 8th Rep. App. p. 286, 10th Rep. pt. vi., 11th Rep. pts. v. and vii., 14th Rep. App. x. passim, 15th Rep. App. i. 229; Addit. MSS. 32828–35 (correspondence with Holderness), 32724–33071 (correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, 1761–68), 33056, f. 243; Egerton MS. 2638, ff. 20–21 (correspondence with Sir William Hamilton); Egerton MSS. 2697–2700 (corresp. with R. Gunning at Copenhagen, 1768–1771).]

T. S.





# INDEX

TO

## THE SIXTY-THIRD VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Wordsworth, Charles (1806-1892) . . .	1	Wratislaw, Albert Henry (1822-1892) . . .	68
Wordsworth, Christopher (1774-1846) . . .	7	Wraxall, Sir Frederic Charles Lascelles, third baronet (1828-1865) . . .	69
Wordsworth, Christopher (1807-1885) . . .	9	Wraxall, Sir Nathaniel William (1751-1831) . . .	71
Wordsworth, Dorothy (1801-1847). See under Quillinan, Edward.		Wray, Sir Cecil (1784-1805) . . .	74
Wordsworth, John (1805-1839). See under Wordsworth, Christopher (1774-1846).		Wray, Sir Christopher (1524-1592) . . .	75
Wordsworth, William (1770-1850) . . .	12	Wray, Sir Christopher (1601-1646). See under Wray, Sir Christopher (1524-1592).	
Worgan, John (1724-1790) . . .	27	Wray, Daniel (1701-1783) . . .	78
Worlidge or Woolbridge, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1669-1698) . . .	28	Wray, Sir Drury (1633-1710). See under Wray, Sir Christopher (1524-1592).	
Worlidge, Thomas (1700-1766) . . .	28	Wray, Sir John (1586-1655) . . .	79
Wormald, Thomas (1802-1873) . . .	30	Wren, Sir Christopher (1632-1723) . . .	80
Wornum, Ralph Nicholson (1812-1877) . . .	31	Wren, Christopher (1675-1747). See under Wren, Sir Christopher.	
Worsdale, James (1692?-1767) . . .	32	Wren, Matthew (1585-1667) . . .	94
Worsley, Charles (1622-1656) . . .	32	Wren, Matthew (1629-1672). See under Wren, Matthew (1585-1667).	
Worsley, Edward (1605-1676) . . .	33	Wrench, Benjamin (1778-1848) . . .	96
Worsley, Henry (1783-1820). See under Worsley, Sir Henry.		Wrenn, Ralph ( <i>d.</i> 1692) . . .	98
Worsley, Sir Henry (1768-1841) . . .	84	Wrey, Sir Bouchier ( <i>d.</i> 1696) . . .	98
Worsloy, Israel (1768-1836) . . .	85	Wrey, Sir Bouchier (1714-1784). See under Wrey, Sir Bouchier ( <i>d.</i> 1696).	
Worsley, Philip Stanhope (1835-1866) . . .	86	Wright, Abraham (1611-1690) . . .	99
Worsley, Sir Richard, seventh baronet (1751-1805) . . .	86	Wright, Christopher (1570?-1605). See under Wright, John (1568?-1605).	
Worsley, William (1435?-1499) . . .	86	Wright, Edward (1558?-1615) . . .	100
Worth, Charles Frederick (1825-1895) . . .	88	Wright, Edward Richard (1813-1859) . . .	102
Worth, Richard Nicholls (1837-1896) . . .	88	Wright, Fortunatus ( <i>d.</i> 1757) . . .	103
Worth, William (1677-1742) . . .	89	Wright, Frances (1795-1852). See Darusmont, Frances.	
Worthington, Hugh (1752-1813) . . .	89	Wright, George Newenham (1790?-1877) . . .	104
Worthington, John (1618-1671) . . .	40	Wright, Ichabod Charles (1795-1871) . . .	105
Worthington, Thomas (1549-1622?) . . .	42	Wright, James (1643-1713) . . .	106
Worthington, Thomas (1671-1754) . . .	43	Wright, Sir James (1716-1785) . . .	107
Worthington, William (1703-1778) . . .	44	Wright, John (1568?-1605) . . .	109
Wortley, Stuart-. See Stuart-Wortley.		Wright, John (1805-1843?) . . .	110
Wortley, Sir Francis (1591-1652) . . .	44	Wright, John (1770?-1844) . . .	111
Wortley-Montagu, Edward (1713-1776). See Montagu.		Wright, John Masey (1777-1866) . . .	112
Wortley-Montagu, Lady Mary (1689-1762). See Montagu.		Wright, John Michael (1625?-1700) . . .	113
Wotton, Anthony (1561?-1626) . . .	46	Wright, John Wesley (1769-1805) . . .	114
Wotton, Sir Edward (1489-1551) . . .	47	Wright, John William (1802-1848) . . .	115
Wotton, Edward (1492-1555) . . .	48	Wright, Joseph (1756-1793). See under Wright, Mrs. Patience.	
Wotton, Edward, first Baron Wotton (1548-1626) . . .	49	Wright, Joseph (1784-1797) . . .	115
Wotton, Sir Henry (1568-1639) . . .	51	Wright, Laurence (1590-1657) . . .	118
Wotton, Nicholas (1497?-1567) . . .	57	Wright, Lawrence ( <i>d.</i> 1713) . . .	119
Wotton, Thomas (1521-1587). See under Wotton, Sir Edward.		Wright, Leonard ( <i>fl.</i> 1591) . . .	120
Wotton, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1766) . . .	61	Wright, Sir Nathan (1654-1721) . . .	120
Wotton, William (1666-1726) . . .	61	Wright, Mrs. Patience (1725-1786) . . .	121
Woty, William (1781?-1791) . . .	63	Wright, Peter (1603-1651) . . .	122
Woulfe, Peter (1727?-1803) . . .	63	Wright, Richard (1735-1775?) . . .	122
Woulfe, Stephen (1787-1840) . . .	64	Wright, Richard (1764-1836) . . .	122
Wrangham, Francis (1769-1842) . . .	65		

	PAGE		PAGE
Wright, Robert (1558 ?-1596 ?). See under Wright, Robert (1560-1643).		Wyatt, Sir Henry (d. 1537). See under Wyatt, Sir Thomas (1508 ?-1542).	
Wright, Robert (1556 ?-1624). See under Wright, Robert (1560-1643).		Wyatt, Henry (1794-1840) . . . . .	178
Wright, Robert (1560-1643) . . . . .	123	Wyatt, James (1746-1813) . . . . .	178
Wright, <i>alias</i> Danvers, Robert, called Viscount Purbuck (1621-1674). See Danvers.		Wyatt, John (1700-1766) . . . . .	180
Wright, Sir Robert (d. 1689) . . . . .	125	Wyatt, John (1825-1874) . . . . .	181
Wright, Samuel (1683-1746) . . . . .	127	Wyatt, Matthew Cotes (1777-1802) . . . . .	181
Wright, Thomas (d. 1624 ?) . . . . .	128	Wyatt, Sir Matthew Digby (1820-1877) . . . . .	182
Wright, Thomas (fl. 1604). See under Wright, Thomas (d. 1624 ?).		Wyatt, Richard James (1795-1850) . . . . .	183
Wright, Thomas (fl. 1740-1760) . . . . .	128	Wyatt, Sir Thomas (1503 ?-1542) . . . . .	183
Wright, Thomas (1792-1849) . . . . .	129	Wyatt, Sir Thomas, the younger (1521 ?-1554) . . . . .	187
Wright, Thomas (1789-1875) . . . . .	129	Wyatt, Thomas (1799 ?-1859). See under Wyatt, Henry.	
Wright, Thomas (1810-1877) . . . . .	130	Wyatt, Thomas Henry (1807-1880) . . . . .	189
Wright, Thomas (1809-1884) . . . . .	133	Wyatt, William (1616-1685) . . . . .	190
Wright, Waller Rodwell (d. 1826) . . . . .	131	Wyatville, Sir Jeffry (1766-1840) . . . . .	191
Wright, William (1563-1639) . . . . .	135	Wyburn, Percival (1533 ?-1606 ?). See Wyburn.	
Wright, William (1735-1819) . . . . .	136	Wyche, Sir Cyril (1632 ?-1707) . . . . .	192
Wright, William (1773-1860) . . . . .	137	Wyche, Sir Peter (d. 1643) . . . . .	193
Wright, William (1830-1889) . . . . .	138	Wyche, Sir Peter (1628-1699 ?). See under Wyche, Sir Peter (d. 1643).	
Wright, William (1837-1899) . . . . .	139	Wyche, Richard de (1197 ?-1253). See Richard.	
Wrightland, Lord. See Craig, Sir Lewis (1569-1622).		Wycheham or Wickwane, William de (d. 1285). See Wickwane.	
Wriothesley, Charles (1508 ?-1562) . . . . .	140	Wycherley, William (1640 ?-1716) . . . . .	195
Wriothesley, Henry, second Earl of Southampton (1545-1581). See under Wriothesley, Sir Thomas, first Baron Wriothesley of Titchfield and Earl of Southampton (1505-1550).		Wyck, John (1652-1700) . . . . .	202
Wriothesley, Henry, third Earl of Southampton (1573-1624) . . . . .	140	Wycliffe, John (d. 1384) . . . . .	202
Wriothesley (more correctly Writh or Wrythe), Sir John (d. 1504) . . . . .	146	Wycumbe, William (fl. 1160). See William.	
Wriothesley (formerly Writh), Sir Thomas (d. 1534) . . . . .	147	Wyddel, Osborn (fl. 1280). See Osborn.	
Wriothesley, Sir Thomas, first Baron Wriothesley of Titchfield and Earl of Southampton (1505-1550) . . . . .	148	Wydeville or Wydville. See Woodville.	
Wriothesley, Thomas, fourth Earl of Southampton (1607-1667) . . . . .	154	Wydford, William of (fl. 1380-1411). See Woodford.	
Writer, Clement (fl. 1627-1658) . . . . .	157	Wydown, Robert (d. 1505) . . . . .	223
Wroe, John (1782-1863) . . . . .	158	Wyer, Robert (fl. 1530-1556) . . . . .	223
Wroe, Richard (1641-1717) . . . . .	160	Wyeth, Joseph (1663-1731) . . . . .	224
Wroth, Sir Henry (d. 1671). See under Wroth, Sir Robert.		Wyke, Sir Charles Lennox (1815-1897) . . . . .	225
Wroth, Lady Mary (fl. 1621) . . . . .	161	Wykeham, William of (1324-1404) . . . . .	225
Wroth, Sir Robert (1540 ?-1606) . . . . .	162	Wykeham, or more correctly Wickham, William (1539-1595) . . . . .	231
Wroth, Sir Thomas (1516-1573) . . . . .	163	Wykes, Thomas de (fl. 1258-1293) . . . . .	232
Wroth, Sir Thomas (1584-1672) . . . . .	165	Wyld, James (1790-1836). See under Wyld, James (1812-1887).	
Wroth, William (1576 ?-1642) . . . . .	166	Wyld, James (1812-1887) . . . . .	233
Wrotham, William de (d. 1217) . . . . .	166	Wylde, Henry (1822-1890) . . . . .	234
Wrottesley, Sir John, first Baron Wrottesley (1771-1841). See under Wrottesley, Sir John, second Baron Wrottesley (1798-1867).		Wylde, John (1590-1669). See Wilde.	
Wrottesley, Sir John, second Baron Wrottesley (1798-1867) . . . . .	167	Wylde, Robert (1609-1679). See Wild.	
Wrottesley, Sir Walter (d. 1473) . . . . .	168	Wylie, Alexander (1815-1887) . . . . .	235
Wroughton, Richard (1748-1822) . . . . .	169	Wylie, Sir James (1768-1854) . . . . .	236
Wulfhelm (d. 942) . . . . .	170	Wylie, James Aitken (1808-1890) . . . . .	237
Wulfhere (d. 675) . . . . .	170	Wylie, William Howie (1833-1891) . . . . .	238
Wulford or Wilford, Ralph (1479 ?-1499) . . . . .	172	Wyllie, John William Shaw (1835-1870). See under Wyllie, Sir William.	
Wulfred (d. 832) . . . . .	172	Wyllie, Sir William (1802-1891) . . . . .	238
Wulfrie, called Spot or Sprot (d. 1010) . . . . .	173	Wyndham. See also Windham.	
Wulfstan of Winchester (fl. 1000) . . . . .	173	Wyndham or Windham, Sir Charles, second Earl of Egremont (1710-1763) . . . . .	240
Wulfstan (d. 1023) . . . . .	174	Wyndham or Windham, Francis (d. 1592) . . . . .	243
Wulfstan, St. (1012 ?-1095) . . . . .	174	Wyndham, Sir George O'Brien, third Earl of Egremont (1751-1837) . . . . .	244
Wulfwig or Wulfwy (d. 1067) . . . . .	176	Wyndham, Henry Penruddocke (1736-1819) . . . . .	246
Wyatt, Benjamin Dean (1775-1850 ?). See under Wyatt, James.		Wyndham, Sir Hugh (1603 ?-1684) . . . . .	247
Wyatt or Wyat, Sir Francis (1575 ?-1644) . . . . .	177	Wyndham, Sir John (d. 1502). See under Wyndham, Thomas (1510 ?-1553).	
		Wyndham, Robert Henry (1814-1894) . . . . .	247
		Wyndham, Thomas (1510 ?-1553) . . . . .	249
		Wyndham, Thomas, Baron Wyndham of Finglass (1681-1745) . . . . .	250
		Wyndham, Sir Wadham (1610-1668) . . . . .	251
		Wyndham, Sir William (1687-1740) . . . . .	252

	PAGE		PAGE
Wyndham-Quin, Edwin Richard Windham, third Earl of Dunraven (1812-1871). See Quin.		Yates, John ( <i>f.</i> 1612-1660) . . . . .	296
Wynford, first Baron. See Best, William Draper (1767-1845).		Yates, Sir Joseph (1722-1770) . . . . .	297
Wynn. See also Wynne.		Yates, Joseph Brooks (1780-1855) . . . . .	298
Wynn, Charles Watkin Williams (1775-1850)	254	Yates, Mrs. Mary Ann (1728-1787) . . . . .	298
Wynn, Charlotte Williams (1807-1869) . . . . .	256	Yates, Richard (1706?-1796) . . . . .	301
Wynn, Sir Henry Watkin Williams (1783- 1856) . . . . .	256	Yates, Richard (1769-1834) . . . . .	303
Wynn, Sir John (1553-1626) . . . . .	257	Yates, William (1792-1845) . . . . .	304
Wynn, Sir Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1649). See under Wynn, Sir John.		Yaxley, Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1565) . . . . .	305
Wynn, Sir Watkin Williams, third baronet (1692-1749) . . . . .	259	Yekham, Peter of ( <i>f.</i> 1290?). See Ickham.	
Wynn, William (1710?-1761) . . . . .	260	Yea, Lacy Walter Giles (1808-1855) . . . . .	306
Wynne, Edward (1734-1784) . . . . .	261	Yeamans, Sir John (1610?-1674) . . . . .	307
Wynne, Ellis (1671-1784) . . . . .	261	Yeamans or Yeomans, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1643) . . . . .	308
Wynne, John (1667-1743) . . . . .	262	Yeardley, Sir George (1580?-1627) . . . . .	308
Wynne, John Huddleston (1748-1788) . . . . .	263	Yeardley, John (1786-1858) . . . . .	309
Wynne, Warren Richard Colvin (1843-1879) . . . . .	264	Yearsley, Mrs. Ann (1766-1806) . . . . .	310
Wynne, William Watkin Edward (1801-1880)	264	Yearsley, James (1805-1869) . . . . .	311
Wynnyffe, Thomas (1576-1651). See Win- niffe.		Yeates, Thomas (1768-1839) . . . . .	311
Wynter, Andrew (1819-1876) . . . . .	265	Yeats, Grant David (1778-1836) . . . . .	312
Wynter, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1589). See Winter.		Yeldard, Arthur ( <i>d.</i> 1599) . . . . .	313
Wyntoun, Andrew of (1350?-1420?) . . . . .	266	Yelloly, John (1774-1843) . . . . .	313
Wynyard, Robert Henry (1802-1861) . . . . .	267	Yelverton, Barry, first Viscount Avonmore (1736-1805) . . . . .	314
Wynzet, Niriun (1518-1592). See Winzet.		Yelverton, Sir Christopher (1535?-1612) . . . . .	315
Wyon, Alfred Benjamin (1837-1884). See under Wyon, Joseph Shepherd.		Yelverton, Sir Henry (1566-1629) . . . . .	316
Wyon, Benjamin (1802-1858) . . . . .	268	Yelverton, Sir William (1400?-1472?) . . . . .	318
Wyon, George ( <i>d.</i> 1796). See under Wyon, Thomas, the elder.		Yelverton, William Charles, fourth Viscount Avonmore (1824-1883) . . . . .	318
Wyon, Joseph Shepherd (1836-1873) . . . . .	268	Yeo, Sir James Lucas (1782-1818) . . . . .	319
Wyon, Leonard Charles (1826-1891) . . . . .	268	Yeo, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1779) . . . . .	320
Wyon, Thomas, the younger (1792-1817) . . . . .	269	Yewell, James (1803?-1875) . . . . .	321
Wyon, Thomas, the elder (1767-1830) . . . . .	269	Yester, Lord. See Hay, William ( <i>d.</i> 1576).	
Wyon, William (1795-1851) . . . . .	270	Yevale, Henry de ( <i>d.</i> 1400) . . . . .	321
Wyrcester, William (1415-1482?). See Wor- cester.		Ynge, Hugh ( <i>d.</i> 1528). See Inge.	
Wyrley, William (1565-1618) . . . . .	271	Yolland, William (1810-1885) . . . . .	322
Wyse, Napoleon Alfred Bonaparte (1822- 1895). See under Wyse, Sir Thomas.		Yong. See Yonge and Young.	
Wyse, Sir Thomas (1791-1862) . . . . .	272	Yong, John ( <i>d.</i> 1504). See Morgan.	
Wyse, William Charles Bonaparte (1826- 1892). See under Wyse, Sir Thomas.		Yonge. See also Young.	
Wythens or Withens, Sir Francis (1634?- 1704) . . . . .	276	Yonge, Charles Duke (1812-1891) . . . . .	324
Wyvill, Sir Christopher (1614-1672?). See under Wyvill, Christopher (1740-1823).		Yonge, Sir George, bart. (1731-1812) . . . . .	324
Wyvill, Christopher (1740-1823) . . . . .	278	Yonge, James or John ( <i>f.</i> 1423) . . . . .	325
Wyvill, Christopher (1792-1863) . . . . .	280	Yonge, James (1646-1721) . . . . .	326
		Yonge, James (1794-1870) . . . . .	326
Yalden, Thomas (1670-1736) . . . . .	281	Yonge, John (1467-1516) . . . . .	327
Yalo, Elihu (1648-1721) . . . . .	282	Yonge, John (1463-1526) . . . . .	328
Yale, Thomas (1526?-1577) . . . . .	283	Yonge, Nicholas ( <i>d.</i> 1619) . . . . .	329
Yallop, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1767). See Spelman.		Yonge, Thomas (1405?-1476) . . . . .	330
Yaniewicz, Felix (1762-1848). See Janiewicz.		Yonge, Walter (1581?-1649) . . . . .	331
Yarington, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1601) . . . . .	284	Yonge, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1755) . . . . .	331
Yarmouth, Earl of. See Paston, Robert (1631-1688).		York. See also Yorke.	
Yarmouth, Countess of. See Wallmoden, Amalie Sophie Marianne (1704-1765).		York, Dukes of. See Langley, Edmund de (1341-1402); 'Plantagenet,' Edward (1373?- 1415); Richard (1411-1460); Richard (1472- 1483); James II, King of England (1633- 1701).	
Yarranton, Andrew (1616-1684?) . . . . .	284	York and Albany, Dukes of. See Ernest Augustus (1674-1728); Frederick Augustus (1703-1827).	
Yarrell, William (1784-1856) . . . . .	286	York, Duchess of. See Hyde, Anne (1637- 1671).	
Yates, Edmund (1831-1894) . . . . .	287	York, Cardinal of. See Henry Benedict Maria Clement (1725-1807).	
Yates, Mrs. Elizabeth (1799-1860) . . . . .	290	York, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1569?) . . . . .	334
Yates, Frederick Henry (1797-1842) . . . . .	292	York, Sir Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1498). See under York, Sir John.	
Yates, James ( <i>f.</i> 1582) . . . . .	294	York, Laurence (1687-1770) . . . . .	336
Yates, James (1780-1871) . . . . .	295	York, Richard of, Earl of Cambridge ( <i>d.</i> 1415). See Richard.	
		York or Yorke, Rowland ( <i>d.</i> 1588) . . . . .	337
		York, William of ( <i>d.</i> 1256). See William.	
		Yorke, Charles (1722-1770) . . . . .	337
		Yorke, Sir Charles (1790-1880) . . . . .	340
		Yorke, Charles Philip (1764-1834) . . . . .	341

	PAGE		PAGE
Yorke, Charles Philip, fourth Earl of Hardwicke (1799-1873) . . . . .	342	Younger, Elizabeth (1699?-1762) . . . . .	408
Yorke, Henry Redhead (1772-1813) . . . . .	343	Younger, John (1785-1860) . . . . .	404
Yorke, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640) . . . . .	344	Ypres, William of, erroneously styled Earl of Kent ( <i>d.</i> 1165?). See William.	
Yorke, Joseph, Baron Dover (1724-1792) . . . . .	344	Yule, Sir George Udney (1813-1886). See under Yule, Sir Henry.	
Yorke, Sir Joseph Sydney (1768-1831) . . . . .	346	Yule, Sir Henry (1820-1889) . . . . .	405
Yorke, Philip, first Earl of Hardwicke (1690-1764) . . . . .	346	Yule, Robert (1817-1857). See under Yule, Sir Henry.	
Yorke, Philip, second Earl of Hardwicke (1720-1790) . . . . .	351		
Yorke, Philip (1743-1804) . . . . .	353	Zadkiel (pseudonym). See Morrison, Richard James (1795-1874).	
Yorke, Philip, third Earl of Hardwicke (1757-1834) . . . . .	353	Zachnsdorf, Joseph (1816-1886) . . . . .	408
Yorke, Philip James (1799-1874) . . . . .	354	Zeehan, Enoch (1694-1744). See Seeman.	
Youatt, William (1776-1847) . . . . .	354	Zerfil, George Gustavus (1821-1892) . . . . .	408
Youlding, Thomas (1670-1736). See Yalden.		Zinke, Christian Friedrich (1684?-1767) . . . . .	409
Youll, Henry ( <i>fl.</i> 1608) . . . . .	356	Zinke, Foster Barham (1817-1893) . . . . .	409
Young. See also Yonge.		Zoest, Gerard (1637?-1681). See Soest.	
Young, Andrew (1807-1889) . . . . .	356	Zoffany, Zoffanji, or Zaffanii, John or Johann (1733-1810) . . . . .	410
Young, Anthony ( <i>fl.</i> 1700-1720). See under Young, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1653).		Zoon, Jan Franz van (1658-1718?). See Van Son.	
Young, Sir Aretas William (1778?-1835) . . . . .	356	Zoone, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1540-1575). See Soone.	
Young, Arthur (1693-1759) . . . . .	357	Zouch. See also Zouche.	
Young, Arthur (1741-1820) . . . . .	357	Zouch, Henry (1725?-1795) . . . . .	412
Young or Yong, Bartholomew ( <i>fl.</i> 1577-1598) . . . . .	363	Zouch, Thomas (1737-1815) . . . . .	412
Young, Sir Charles George (1795-1869) . . . . .	364	Zouche, Baron. See Curzon, Robert (1810-1873).	
Young, Charles Mayne (1777-1856) . . . . .	365	Zouche or Zouch, Alan la or de la, Baron Zouche ( <i>d.</i> 1270) . . . . .	414
Young, Edward (1683-1765) . . . . .	368	Zouche, Edward la, eleventh Baron Zouche of Harringworth (1556?-1825) . . . . .	415
Young, Sir George (1732-1810) . . . . .	373	Zouche, Richard (1590-1661) . . . . .	417
Young, George (1777-1848) . . . . .	374	Zouche or Zouch, William la or de la ( <i>d.</i> 1352) . . . . .	420
Young, George Renny ( <i>fl.</i> 1824-1847). See under Young, Sir William (1799-1887).		Zuccarelli or Zuccherelli, Francesco (1702-1788) . . . . .	423
Young, Sir Henry Edward Fox (1808-1870) . . . . .	375	Zuccaro, Zucharo, or Zucchero, Federigo (1542?-1609) . . . . .	423
Young, James ( <i>d.</i> 1789) . . . . .	376	Zucchi, Antonio Pietro (1726-1795) . . . . .	424
Young, James (1811-1883) . . . . .	376	Zucchi, Giuseppe ( <i>fl.</i> 1770). See under Zucchi, Antonio Pietro.	
Young, John (1514-1580) . . . . .	379	Zukertort, John Hermann (1842-1888) . . . . .	424
Young, John (1534?-1605) . . . . .	379	Zuylestein, Frederick Nassau de (1608-1672). See under Zuylestein or Zulestein, William Henry, first Earl of Rochford (1645-1709).	
Young, John (1750?-1820) . . . . .	380	Zuylestein, Frederick Nassau de, third Earl of Rochford (1682-1788). See under Zuylestein or Zulestein, William Henry, first Earl of Rochford (1645-1709).	
Young, John (1755-1825) . . . . .	381	Zuylestein or Zulestein, William Henry, first Earl of Rochford (1645-1709) . . . . .	426
Young, John (1773-1837). See under Young, Sir William (1799-1887).		Zuylestein or Zulestein, William Henry (Nassau de), fourth Earl of Rochford (1717-1781) . . . . .	429
Young, Sir John, second baronet, Baron Lisgar (1807-1876) . . . . .	381	Zuylestein or Zulestein, William Nassau de, second Earl of Rochford (1681-1710). See under Zuylestein or Zulestein, William Henry, first Earl of Rochford (1645-1709).	
Young, John (1811-1878) . . . . .	382		
Young, John Radford (1799-1885) . . . . .	383		
Young, Matthew (1750-1800) . . . . .	384		
Young, Patrick (1584-1652) . . . . .	385		
Young, Sir Peter (1544-1628) . . . . .	386		
Young, Robert (1657-1700) . . . . .	388		
Young, Robert (1822-1888) . . . . .	390		
Young or Yonge, Thomas (1507-1568) . . . . .	390		
Young, Thomas (1587-1655) . . . . .	392		
Young, Thomas (1773-1829) . . . . .	393		
Young, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1653) . . . . .	399		
Young, Sir William, second baronet (1749-1815) . . . . .	399		
Young, Sir William (1751-1821) . . . . .	400		
Young, Sir William (1799-1887) . . . . .	401		
Younge, Elizabeth (1744?-1797). See Pope.			
Younge or Young, Richard ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1670) . . . . .	402		

END OF THE SIXTY-THIRD VOLUME.





